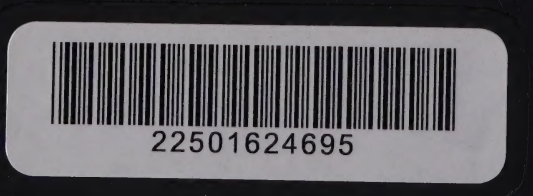
22501624695

SECOND SUPPLEMENT—VOLUME II

ERRATA

Page	Col.	Line	
14	i	28	**Farren, William:** *for* two *read* six
84	i	48	**Garrett, Fydell Edmund:** *for* Wiston in Essex *read* Nayland, Suffolk
101	ii	49 to	**Gibbs, Henry Hucks, first Baron Aldenham**
102	i	3	*for* His grandfather . . . . Antony Gibbs and Sons. *read* His grandfather Antony Gibbs (1756–1815) initiated the business in 1789 in Spain, and opened the London house in Sept. 1808. In 1808 Gibbs's father, and in 1813 his uncle William (1790–1875), became partners. In 1821 a branch firm was opened in Peru. In 1875 Gibbs succeeded his uncle as head of the firm. In 1881 an older firm, Gibbs Bright & Co. of Liverpool and Bristol, sometime under the headship of Gibbs's great-uncle George (1753–1818), elder brother of Antony Gibbs, was taken over by Antony Gibbs and Sons with its Australian branches.
102	i	50–54	*for* With other members . . . . of its council. *read* He was a member of the Council of Keble College, Oxford, which owes its chapel, hall and library to his uncle William Gibbs and the latter's sons, Antony and Martin.
172	i	50, 58	**Griggs, William:** *for* Hindley *read* Hendley
	ii	28	
246	ii	16	**Henley, William Ernest:** *for* May *read* August
263	ii	31	**Hill, Frank Harrison:** *for* L. G. R. *read* L. R.
290	ii	58	**Holroyd, Henry North, 3rd Earl of Sheffield:** *for* baronetcy *read* barony
298	ii	28–29	**Hooker, Sir Joseph Dalton:** *for* daughters, ... transferred to *read* daughters; the original manuscript is now in
301	i	18	**Hope, Laurence,** pseudonym: *for* **Violet Adela** *read* **Adela Florence**
359	i	2–3	**Jackson, Samuel Phillips:** *for* In 1856 he removed to *read* From 1856 he passed some time at
		4	*for* to *read* at
		22–3	*for* He moved in later life to Bristol and *read* Most of his life was spent at Bristol, and he
366	i	23	**Jeaffreson, John Cordy:** *for* 1898 *read* 1878
577	ii	23	**Martin, Sir Theodore:** *for* his *read* her

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

SECOND SUPPLEMENT

VOL. III

NEIL——YOUNG

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIR SIDNEY LEE

SECOND SUPPLEMENT

VOL. III

NEIL——YOUNG

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1912

[*All rights reserved*]

WELLCOME
LIBRARY
General Collections
M
3856

WELLCOME
HISTORICAL
MEDICAL
LIBRARY

PREFATORY NOTE

In the present volume of the Second Supplement, which is designed to furnish biographies of noteworthy persons dying between 22 Jan. 1901 and 31 Dec. 1911, the memoirs reach a total of 557. The contributors number 177. The callings of those whose careers are recorded may be broadly catalogued under ten general headings thus :

	NAMES
Administration of Government at home, in India, and the colonies	68
Army and navy	39
Art (including architecture, music, and the stage)	75
Commerce and agriculture	17
Law	26
Literature (including journalism, philology, and philosophy)	132
Religion	51
Science (including engineering, medicine, surgery, exploration, and economics)	115
Social Reform (including philanthropy and education)	24
Sport	10

The names of twenty-eight women appear in this volume on account of services rendered in art, literature, science, and social or educational reform.

Articles bear the initials of their writers save in a very few cases where material has been furnished to the Editor on an ampler scale than the purpose of the undertaking permitted him to use. In such instances the Editor and his staff are solely responsible for the shape which the article has taken, and no signature is appended.

*** In the lists of authors' publications only the date of issue is appended to the titles of works which were published in London in 8vo. In other cases the place of issue and size are specified in addition.

Cross references are given thus : to names in the substantive work [q. v.] ; to names in the First Supplement [q. v. Suppl. I] ; and to names in the Second and present Supplement [q. v. Suppl. II].

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE THIRD VOLUME OF THE SECOND SUPPLEMENT

W. A. . . . Sir Walter Armstrong.

C. A. . . . C. Atchley, C.M.G., I.S.O.

J. B. A–s. . J. B. Atkins.

J. B. A. . . J. B. Atlay.

R. B. . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.

T. B. . . . Thomas Bayne.

C. E. A. B. . C. E. A. Bedwell.

F. L. B. . . Francis L. Bickley.

W. A. B. . . Professor W. A. Bone, F.R.S.

T. G. B. . . The Rev. Professor T. G. Bonney, F.R.S.

G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.

G. C. B. . . Professor G. C. Bourne, D.Sc.

C. W. B. . . C. W. Boyd, C.M.G.

E. M. B. . . E. M. Brockbank, M.D.

F. H. B. . . F. H. Brown.

H. W. B. . H. W. Bruton.

A. R. B. . . The Rev. A. R. Buckland.

J. C. C. . . J. C. Cain, D.Sc.

J. L. C. . . J. L. Caw, F.S.A.Scot.

H. P. C. . . H. P. Cholmeley, M.D.

R. F. C. . . R. F. Cholmeley.

A. C. . . . The Rev. Andrew Clark.

E. C. . . . Sir Ernest Clarke, F.S.A.

S. C. . . . . Sir Sidney Colvin.

J. C. . . . The Rev. Professor James Cooper, D.D.

P. C. . . . Percy Corder.

J. S. C. . . J. S. Cotton.

H. D. . . . Henry Davey.

J. D. H. D.. J. D. Hamilton Dickson.

C. D. . . . Campbell Dodgson.

P. E. D. . . P. E. Dowson.

S. R. D. . . The Rev. Canon S. R. Driver, D.D.

W. B. D.. . W. B. Duffield.

R. D. . . . Robert Dunlop.

P. E. . . . Professor Pelham Edgar.

E. E. . . . E. Edwards.

H. S. R. E.. Hugh S. R. Elliot.

H. A. L. F. . H. A. L. Fisher.

J. F-K. . . Professor J. Fitzmaurice-Kelly, Litt.D.

W. G. D. F.. The Rev. W. G. D. Fletcher.

W. H. G. F.. W. H. Grattan Flood, Mus. Doc.

N. F. . . . Nevill Forbes, Ph.D.

W. H. F. . . The Rev. W. H. Frere.

D. W. F.. . Douglas W. Freshfield.

S. E. F. . . S. E. Fryer.

F. W. G–n. . Frank W. Gibson.

P. G. . . . Peter Giles, Litt.D., Master of Emmanuel College, Cambridge.

A. G. . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.

E. G. . . . Edmund Gosse, C.B., LL.D.

E. G–m. . . E. Graham.

C. L. G. . . C. L. Graves.

R. E. G. . . R. E. Graves.

W. F. G. . . W. Forbes Gray.

F. Ll. G. . F. Ll. Griffith.

J. C. H. . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.

E. S. H. . . Miss Elizabeth S. Haldane.

T. H.. . . . The Rev. Thomas Hamilton, D.D., President of Belfast University.

D. H. . . . David Hannay.

M. H. . . . Martin Hardie.

C. A. H. . . C. Alexander Harris, C.B., C.M.G.

F. J. H. . . Professor F. J. Haverfield.

T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.

J. A. H. . . J. A. Herbert.

A. M. H. . . A. M. Hind.

A. R. H. . . Arthur R. Hinks.

D. G. H. . . D. G. Hogarth.

F. C. H. . . F. C. Holland.

H. P. H. . . H. P. Hollis.

E. S. H–r. . Miss Edith S. Hooper.

J. H. . . . James Hooper.

O. J. R. H.. O. J. R. Howarth.

T. C. H. . . T. Cann Hughes, F.S.A.

W. H. . . . The Rev. William Hunt, D.Litt.

C. P. I. . . Sir Courtenay P. Ilbert, G.C.B., K.C.S.I.

E. im T. . . Sir Everard im Thurn, K.C.M.G., C.B.

R. I. . . . Roger Ingpen.

H. M'L. I. . H. M'Leod Innes.

C. H. I. . . The Rev. C. H. Irwin.

A. V. W. J.. Professor A. V. Williams-Jackson.

W. S. J. . . W. S. Jackson.

T. E. J. . . T. E. James.

R. J. . . . Richard Jennings.

C. J. . . . Claude Johnson.

F. G. K. . . Sir Frederic G. Kenyon, K.C.B.

D. R. K. . . Professor D. R. Keys.

P. G. K. . . P. G. Konody.

J. L.. . . . Sir Joseph Larmor, F.R.S., M.P.

J. K. L. . . Professor Sir John Knox Laughton, Litt.D.

L. G. C. L. . L. G. Carr Laughton.

W. J. L. . . W. J. Lawrence.

E. L. . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.

S. L. . . . Sir Sidney Lee, LL.D., D.Litt.

W. L-W. . . Sir William Lee-Warner, G.C.S.I.

R. C. L. . . R. C. Lehmann.

E. M. L. . . Colonel E. M. Lloyd, R.E.

J. E. L. . . Professor J. E. Lloyd.

B. S. L. . . B. S. Long.

S. J. L. . . Sidney J. Low.

C. P. L. . . Sir Charles P. Lucas, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.

P. L. . . . Perceval Lucas.

R. L. . . . Reginald Lucas.

J. R. M. . . J. Ramsay Macdonald, M.P.

G. W. M. . G. W. McNaught, Mus.Doc.

J. G. S. M. . Professor J. G. Swift Macneill, K.C., M.P.

F. M. . . . Falconer Madan.

J. M. . . . John Masefield.

D. S. M. . . D. S. Meldrum.

L. M. . . . Lewis Melville.

E. M. . . . Everard Meynell.

H. A. M. . . Sir Henry Miers, F.R.S., D.Sc.

A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.

J. D. M. . . J. D. Milner.

H. C. M. . . H. C. Minchin.

N. M. . . . Norman Moore, M.D.

E. M. . . . Edward Moorhouse.

G. Le G. N. G. Le Grys Norgate.

C. B. N. . . Captain C. B. Norman.

R. B. O'B. . R. Barry O'Brien.

D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'Donoghue.

G. W. T. O. G. W. T. Omond.

John Ossory The Rt. Rev. John Henry Bernard, D.D., Bishop of Ossory.

D. J. O. . . D. J. Owen.

W. B. O.. . W. B. Owen.

S. P. . . . Stephen Paget, F.R.C.S.

J. P. . . . John Parker.

E. H. P. . . The Rev. Canon E. H. Pearce.

T. G. P. . . T. G. Pinches, LL.D.

D'A. P. . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.

R. S. R. . . R. S. Rait.

G. S. A. R. . Col. G. S. A. Ranking.

C. H. R. . . Sir C. Hercules Read, LL.D.

J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.

W. R. . . . William Roberts.

F. R. . . . Frederick Rogers.

H. D. R. . . H. D. Rolleston, M.D.

R. R. . . . Robert Ross.

R. J. R. . . R. J. Rowlette, M.D.

A. W. R. . Sir Arthur Rücker, F.R.S.

M. E. S. . . Michael E. Sadler, C.B., LL.D.

F. S. . . . The Rev. Francis Sanders.

L. C. S. . . Lloyd C. Sanders.

S. . . . . Lord Sanderson, G.C.B.

J. E. S. . . Sir John E. Sandys, Litt.D., LL.D.

J. S. . . . John Sargeaunt.

T. S. . . . Thomas Seccombe.

E. S. . . . Miss Edith Sichel.

L. P. S. . . L. P. Sidney.

C. F. S. . . Miss C. Fell Smith.

J. G. S-C. . J. G. Snead-Cox.

W. F. S. . . W. F. Spear.

H. M. S. . . The Venerable Archdeacon Spooner, D.D.

V. H. S. . . The Rev. Professor Stanton, D.D.

R. S. . . . Robert Steele.

H. S. . . . Sir Herbert Stephen, Bart.

C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.

H. T-S. . . H. Tapley-Soper.

H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.

D. Ll. T. . D. Lleufer Thomas.

F. W. T. . . F. W. Thomas.

D'A. W. T. . Professor D'Arcy W. Thompson.

S. P. T. . . Professor Silvanus P. Thompson, F.R.S.

J. R. T. . . J. R. Thursfield.

T. F. T. . . Professor T. F. Tout.

R. Y. T. . . Professor R. Y. Tyrrell.

R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B.

H. M. V. . . Colonel H. M. Vibart.

P. W. W. . Percy W. Wallace.

R. W. . . . Professor Robert Wallace.

P. W. . . . Paul Waterhouse.

E. W. W. . The Rev. Canon Watson.

J. C. W. . . Josiah C. Wedgwood, M.P.

C. W. . . . Charles Welch, F.S.A.

A. B. W. . . Mrs. Blanco White.

A. W. . . . Sir Arthur Naylor Wollaston, K.C.I.E.

G. S. W. . . G. S. Woods.

H. B. W. . . H. B. Woodward, F.R.S.

W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A. [Died 26 September 1911.]

The following are some of the chief articles in this volume :

Adolf Neubauer, by the Rev. Canon Driver, D.D.
Sir George Newnes, by Charles Welch, F.S.A.
Florence Nightingale, by Stephen Paget, F.R.C.S.
Field-Marshal Sir Henry Norman, by Sir William Lee-Warner, G.C.S.I.
Sir William Quiller Orchardson, R.A., by J. L. Caw.
Joseph Parker, by the Rev. Alexander Gordon.
Lord Pauncefote, by Lord Sanderson, G.C.B.
Francis Cranmer Penrose, by Paul Waterhouse.
Sir William Henry Perkin, by J. C. Cain, D.Sc.
Professor York Powell, by H. A. L. Fisher.
Hormuzd Rassam, by Theophilus G. Pinches.
Sir Edward Reed, by L. G. Carr Laughton.
Cecil Rhodes, by C. W. Boyd, C.M.G.
Bishop Ridding, by Sir Frederic Kenyon, K.C.B.
Lord Ritchie of Dundee, by Richard Jennings.
G. F. S. Robinson, First Marquis of Ripon, by Sir William Lee-Warner, G.C.S.I.
Sir William Howard Russell, by J. B. Atkins.
George Salmon, by the Bishop of Ossory.
George Salting, by Sir C. Hercules Read, P.S.A.
Edward Linley Sambourne, by R. C. Lehmann.
Frederick Sandys, by Robert Ross.
Colonel Saunderson, by Reginald Lucas.
Richard Seddon, by Mrs. Blanco White.
John Henry Shorthouse, by Thomas Seccombe.
Sir John Simon, F.R.S., by Sir Ernest Clarke.
Goldwin Smith, by Sir Sidney Lee.
Herbert Spencer, by Hugh S. R. Elliot.
John Poyntz Spencer, Earl Spencer, by J. R. Thursfield.
Sir John Stainer, by W. G. McNaught, Mus.Doc.
Sir Henry Morton Stanley, by Sidney J. Low.
Sir Leslie Stephen, by Sir Sidney Lee.
Antoinette Sterling, by Henry Davey.
Sir George Stokes, by Sir Joseph Larmor, F.R.S., M.P.
Whitley Stokes, by Dr. Norman Moore.
Sir John Strachey, by J. S. Cotton.
Sir Richard Strachey, by Col. Vetch, R.E.
William Stubbs, Bishop of Oxford, by Prof. T. F. Tout.
Algernon Charles Swinburne, by Edmund Gosse, C.B.
John Millington Synge, by John Masefield.
Peter Guthrie Tait, by J. D. Hamilton Dickson.
Helen Taylor, by Miss Elizabeth Lee.
Frederick Temple, Archbishop of Canterbury, by Archdeacon Spooner, D.D.
Francis Thompson, by Everard Meynell.
Sir William Thomson, Baron Kelvin, by Silvanus P. Thompson, D.Sc., F.R.S.
John Lawrence Toole, by W. J. Lawrence.
George Tyrrell, by J. M. Rigg.
Cardinal Vaughan, by J. G. Snead-Cox.
Hermann Vezin, by John Parker.
Victoria, Princess Royal and German Empress, by G. S. Woods.
Sir Spencer Walpole, by F. C. Holland.
John Watson, 'Ian Maclaren,' by W. Forbes Gray.
George Frederick Watts, by Sir Sidney Colvin.
Brooke Foss Westcott, Bishop of Durham, by the Rev. Professor V. H. Stanton, D.D.
James McNeill Whistler, by Sir Walter Armstrong.
Edward Whymper, by Douglas W. Freshfield.
Sir Edward Leader Williams, by W. F. Spear.
John Wodehouse, First Earl of Kimberley, by L. C. Sanders.
John Wordsworth, Bishop of Salisbury, by the Rev. Canon Watson, D.D.
Charlotte Mary Yonge, by Miss Edith Sichel.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

SECOND SUPPLEMENT

NEIL, ROBERT ALEXANDER (1852–1901), classical and Oriental scholar, the second son of Robert Neil, minister of the *quoad sacra* parish of Glengairn near Ballater, Aberdeenshire, by his wife Mary Reid, was born at Glengairn Manse on 26 Dec. 1852. Both parents were sprung from Aberdeenshire families which had produced many clergymen and medical men. Robert, who was always interested in books, was educated under Mr. Coutts, the master of the local school, but was taught classics by his father. In 1866, while still under fourteen, he entered Aberdeen University, having obtained a small scholarship at the annual bursary competition. At the end of the session he was first prizeman in the class of Prof. (Sir) William Geddes [q. v. Suppl. I]. In 1870 he graduated at Aberdeen with first-class honours in classics, the Greek prize being divided between him and Mr. A. Shewan, now well known as an Homeric scholar. The following winter Neil acted as an assistant in the university library and next year studied anatomy and chemistry with the intention of graduating in the medical faculty. He soon changed his mind and was elected a classical scholar of Peterhouse, Cambridge. Meantime he had been reading omnivorously; but his early training, in which classical composition had played but a small part, handicapped him for the Cambridge course. Under the tuition, however, of Dr. J. S. Reid, of Dr. Verrall for a short time, and later of Richard Shilleto [q. v.], he made such rapid progress that in 1875 against strong competition he won the Craven scholarship and in 1876 graduated as second classic. Soon after he was elected a fellow of Pembroke College, where till his death twenty-five years later he was a classical lecturer, though his public lectures were given for many years at his old college, Peterhouse. Soon after taking his degree he published 'Notes on Liddell and Scott' in the 'Journal of Philology,' (viii. 200 seq.); but his teaching work left him little leisure for writing, which his caution and fastidious taste made a somewhat laborious task, while his wide range of literary interests rendered reading more congenial. Almost immediately after his degree Neil began to read Sanskrit with Prof. Edward Byles Cowell [q. v. Suppl. II]. For the rest of his life Neil spent one or two afternoons a week in term time working with Cowell. In the earlier years they read parts of the 'Rig Veda,' of Indian drama, grammar, and philosophy, but gradually turned their attention more and more to Buddhist literature. In 1886, under their joint names, appeared an edition of the 'Divyāvadāna,' a Buddhist work in Sanskrit. The edition was founded on the collation of a number of MSS. which were supplied to the editors from various libraries, including those of Paris and St. Petersburg. After the publication of this work Neil, though still reading the 'Veda' with Cowell, took up seriously the study of Pāli, and formed one of the little band of scholars who under Cowell's superintendence translated the 'Jātaka,' or Birth Stories, into English (6 volumes, Cambridge University Press,

1895–1907). Neil's own contribution forms part of vol. iii. During these years Neil was also busy with much classical work. For many years he had in the press an edition of Aristophanes' 'Knights,' which but for the introduction was completed at his death and was issued soon afterwards by the Cambridge University Press. Here in brief space is concentrated a great amount of sound scholarship and delicate observation of Aristophanic Greek. The history of Greek comedy, Pindar, and Plato were subjects on which Neil frequently lectured and on which he accumulated great stores of knowledge. He was also thoroughly familiar with all work done in the comparative philology of the classical languages, Sanskrit, and Celtic. His emendation of a corrupt word, *ἀσαγεύοντα*, in Bacchylides into *αωτεύοντα* was at once accepted by Prof. (Sir) Richard Jebb [q. v. Suppl. II]. Besides his professional work as a classical lecturer and as university lecturer on Sanskrit—a post to which he was appointed in 1884—Neil took much interest in architecture both ancient and mediæval, and had a wide and intimate knowledge of the cathedrals of the western countries of Europe. He was interested in women's education, and before his college work became very heavy lectured at both Girton and Newnham. But his greatest influence was manifested in work with individual students, where his kindliness, care, and quiet humour attracted even the less scholarly. He was popular in Cambridge society, and amid his multifarious duties could always spare time to solve difficulties for his friends. He was for long a syndic of the University Press, where he helped many young scholars with advice and oversight of their work as it passed through the press. He served for four years upon the council of the senate, but the work was not congenial to him, and he refused to be nominated a second time.

In 1891 Aberdeen University conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. Neil took a keen interest in Scottish history and literature, and was for long a member of the Franco-Scottish Society. In 1900, on the death of Mr. C. H. Prior, he took with some hesitation the work of senior tutor of Pembroke. He died after a brief illness on 19 June 1901, and was buried in the churchyard at Bridge of Gairn, not far from his birthplace. He was unmarried. In appearance Neil was a little over the average height and strongly built, with brown hair and large expressive eyes. There are several good photographs of him.

[Obituary notices by personal friends in Cambridge Review (Dr. Adam, October 1901); British Weekly, 27 June 1901 (Sir W. Robertson Nicoll, a class mate at Aberdeen); Alma Mater, the Aberdeen University Mag., 20 Nov. 1901 (Dr. J. F. White); information from the family, and personal knowledge for nineteen years.] P. G.

NEIL, SAMUEL (1825–1901), author, born at Edinburgh on 4 August 1825, was second of three sons of James Neil, an Edinburgh bookseller, by his wife Sarah Lindsay, a connection of the Lindsays, earls of Crawford. On the death of the father from cholera in 1832, the family went to live at Glasgow. After education at the old grammar school at Glasgow, Neil entered the university; while an undergraduate he assisted the English master in the high school and worked for the 'Glasgow Argus' (of which Charles Mackay [q. v.] the poet was editor) and other newspapers. For a time he was a private tutor and then master successively of Falkirk charity school in 1850, of Southern Collegiate School, Glasgow, in 1852, and of St. Andrew's school, Glasgow, in 1853. Finally he was rector of Moffat Academy from 1855 to 1873.

With his school work Neil combined much literary activity. He promoted in 1857, and edited during its existence, the 'Moffat Register and Annandale Observer,' the first newspaper published in Moffat, and wrote regularly for other Scottish periodicals and educational journals.

In 1850 Neil planned, and from that date until 1873 edited, the 'British Controversialist' (40 vols. in all), a monthly magazine published in London for the discussion of literary, social, and philosophic questions. He himself contributed numerous philosophical articles, many of which he subsequently collected in separate volumes. Of these his 'Art of Reasoning' (1853) was praised for its clarity and conciseness by John Stuart Mill, George Henry Lewes, Archbishop Whately, and Alexander Bain. Other of his contributions to the 'British Controversialist' were published independently, under the titles of 'Elements of Rhetoric' (1856), 'Composition and Elocution' (1857; 2nd edit. 1857, 12mo), 'Public Meetings and how to conduct them' (1867, 12mo).

On resigning his rectorship of Moffat Academy in 1873 Neil settled in Edinburgh, devoting himself to English literature, and especially to Shakespeare. He founded

and was president of the Edinburgh Shakespeare Society, and gave the annual lecture from 1874 till his death. To the 'British Controversialist' in 1860 he had contributed a series of papers which he reissued in 1861 as 'Shakespeare: a Critical Biography.' The work enjoyed a vogue as a useful epitome of the facts, although Neil accepted without demur the forgeries of John Payne Collier. It was translated into French and German. Neil, who was a frequent visitor to Warwickshire, issued a guide to Shakespeare's birthplace at Stratford-on-Avon as 'Home of Shakspere described' (Warwick, 1871, 12mo), and he edited the 'Library Shakespeare' (3 vols.) in 1875, besides several separate plays for school use.

Neil took a leading part in educational and philanthropic affairs in Edinburgh, where he was on intimate terms with Professors John Stuart Blackie, Henry Calderwood, John Veitch, and David Masson. He helped to found the Educational Institute of Scotland for granting fellowships to teachers. For the Craigmillar School for the Blind there, which he managed for some years, he compiled a book of poems on the blind and by the blind, entitled 'Dark Days brightened.'

In 1900 his health failed. He died on 28 Aug. 1901, while on a visit at Sullom Manse, Shetland, and was buried in Sullom churchyard. He married on 7 April 1848 Christina, youngest daughter of Archibald Gibson, who served in the navy and was with Nelson on the Victory at the battle of Trafalgar. She predeceased him on 26 Jan. 1901. He had issue three sons and five daughters, of whom one son and three daughters, all married, survive.

A painted portrait by George Barclay is in possession of his daughter at 53 Craiglea Drive, Edinburgh. His head was done in white alabaster by a sculptor of Glasgow in 1853.

Other of Neil's works include: 1. 'Cyclopædia of Universal History,' 1855; 2nd edit. 1857 (with I. McBurney). 2. 'Synopsis of British History,' 1856, 12mo. 3. 'Student's Handbook of Modern History,' 1857. 4. 'The Young Debater,' 1863. 5. 'Culture and Self-culture,' 1863. 6. 'Martin Luther,' 1863, 12mo. 7. 'Epoch Men and the Results of their Lives,' 1865, 12mo. 8. 'The Art of Public Speaking,' 1867, 12mo. 9. 'The Debater's Handbook and Controversialist Manual,' 1874, 12mo; new edit. 1880. Neil edited and compiled the larger part of 'The Home Teacher, a Cyclopædia of Self-instruction' (1886, 6 vols. 4to).

[James Love's Schools and Schoolmasters of Falkirk, 1898, pp. 232–8; Ardrossan and Saltcoats Herald, 20 Sept. 1901 (memoir by Neil's son-in-law, Rev. Charles Davidson); Moffat Express, 5 Sept. 1901; Educational News, 7 Sept. 1901; private information; notes from Mr. James Downie.] W. B. O.

NELSON, ELIZA (1827–1908), actress. [See under Craven, Henry Thornton.]

NELSON, Sir HUGH MUIR (1835–1906), premier of Queensland, born at Kilmarnock on 31 Dec. 1835, was son of the Rev. William Lambie Nelson, LL.D. Educated first at Edinburgh High School, and then at the university, where he came under the influence of Prof. John Wilson (Christopher North), he did not graduate, his father having decided in 1853 to go to Queensland, which was then attracting a number of enterprising Scotsmen.

The father settled in the colony at Ipswich, and Nelson entered a merchant's office; but, of fine physique, he soon sought open-air work on a farm at Nelson's Ridges, some six miles from Ipswich; thence he went to manage the Eton Vale station at Darling Downs. When he married in 1870, he settled with good results on the London estate in the Dalby district.

In 1880 Nelson entered the local public life as a member of the Wambo district under a new scheme of divisional boards. In 1883, while absent on a visit to Scotland, he was elected member of the house of assembly for Northern Downs. When in 1887 this electoral district was split up, he became member for the portion known as Murilla, which he represented continuously for the rest of his public life.

On 13 March 1888 Nelson for the first time took office, as minister for railways, under Sir Thomas McIlwraith [q. v. Suppl. I], continuing when the ministry was reconstituted under Boyd Dunlop Morehead till 7 August 1890. Throughout 1891, he was leader of the opposition. Although he seems to have been a supporter of Sir Samuel Griffith, it was not till Griffith's resignation on 27 March 1893 that he took office, joining McIlwraith as colonial treasurer. On 27 October 1893 he became premier and vice-president of the executive council, combining in his own hands the offices of chief secretary and treasurer. The colony was in the throes of the anxiety and depression which followed the bank crisis of

1893; in no part of Australia was that crisis worse than in Queensland. Thus the task before the new premier was no light one; but his broad grasp of finance, coupled with extensive knowledge of the circumstances and requirements of the people, enabled him to render excellent service to Queensland during a most critical period of its history (*Queensland Hansard*, 1906, vol. xcvi. pp. 1–16).

In 1896 Nelson was created K.C.M.G., and in 1897 came to England to represent his colony at the Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria. On this occasion he was made a privy councillor and received the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Oxford. After his return he continued his dual office till 13 April 1898, when he sought a less arduous position as president of the legislative council. On 4 Jan. 1904 he received a dormant commission as lieutenant-governor of Queensland.

In 1905 he visited New Guinea, in which he was much interested: there he contracted fever, from which he never really recovered (see *Queensland Parly. Deb.*, 1906, xcvi. 15), and he died at his residence, Gabbinbar, near Toowoomba, on 1 Jan. 1906. His death was the signal for general mourning, and he was accorded a public funeral. He was buried at Toowoomba cemetery.

Nelson was a strong man, and the greatest authority on constitutional questions that the colony had had up to that time, although he was opposed to the federation of the Australian states (*Daily Record, Rockhampton*, 1 Jan. 1906). He founded the Royal Agricultural Society of Toowoomba and the Austral Association. He was president of the Royal Geographical Society of Queensland.

Nelson married in 1870 Janet, daughter of Duncan McIntyre, who survived him. They had issue two sons and three daughters.

[Brisbane Courier, 2 Jan. 1906; Mennell's Dict. of Australas. Biog.; John's Notable Australians; Who's Who, 1905.] C. A. H.

NERUDA, WILMA. [See HALLÉ, LADY (1839–1911), violinist.]

NETTLESHIP, JOHN TRIVETT (1841–1902), animal painter and author, born at Kettering, Northamptonshire, on 11 Feb. 1841, was second son of Henry John Nettleship, solicitor there, and brother of Henry [q. v.], of Richard Lewis [q. v.], and of Edward, the ophthalmic surgeon. His mother was Isabella Ann, daughter of James Hogg, vicar of Geddington and master of Kettering grammar school. Music was hereditary in the family, and Nettleship was for some time a chorister at New College, Oxford. Afterwards he was sent to the cathedral school at Durham, where his brother Henry had preceded him. Having won the English verse prize on 'Venice' in 1856, he was taken away comparatively young, in order to enter his father's office. There he remained for two or three years, finishing his articles in London. Though admitted a solicitor and in practice for a brief period, he now resolved to devote himself to art, in which he had shown proficiency from childhood. Accordingly he entered himself as a student at Heatherley's and at the Slade School in London, but to the last he was largely independent and self-taught. His first work was in black and white, not for publication, but to satisfy his natural temperament, which always led him to the imaginative and the grandiose. It is to be regretted that none of the designs conceived during this early period was ever properly finished. They include biblical scenes, such as 'Jacob wrestling with the Angel' and 'A Sower went forth to sow,' which have been deservedly compared with the work of William Blake. Nothing was published under his own name, except a poor reproduction of a 'Head of Minos,' in the 'Yellow Book' (April 1904). But the illustrations to 'An Epic of Women' (1870), by his friend, Arthur William Edgar O'Shaughnessy [q. v.], are his; and his handiwork may likewise be traced in a little volume of 'Emblems' by Mrs. A. Cholmondeley (1875), where his name erroneously appears on the title-page as 'J. J. Nettleship.'

These designs reveal one aspect of his character, a delight in the manifestations of physical vigour. He was himself in his youth a model of virility. As a boy he was a bold rider in the hunting field. When he came to London he took lessons in boxing from a famous prize-fighter, and more than once walked to Brighton in a day. He accompanied a friend, (Sir) Henry Cotton, on a mountaineering expedition to the Alps, for which they trained together bare-footed in the early morning round Regent's Park. It was this delight in physical prowess and in wild life that now induced him to become a painter of animals. His studies were made almost daily in the Zoological Gardens; and for twenty-seven years (1874–1901) he exhibited spacious oil pictures of lions, tigers, etc., at the Royal Academy and for most of the period at the Grosvenor Gallery. Though always noble

in conception and often effective in grouping and in colour, these pictures failed somewhat in technique and were not simple enough for the popular taste. At one time more than a dozen of them were exhibited together in the Corn Exchange at Gloucester; but a scheme for purchasing the collection fell through, and they are now dispersed. In 1880 Nettleship was invited to India by the Gaekwar of Baroda, for whom he painted a cheetah hunt as well as an equestrian portrait, and was thus enabled to see something of wild animals in their native haunts. In his later years he took to the medium of pastel, and, painting his old subjects on a smaller scale, acquired a wider measure of popularity.

Nettleship was far more than a painter. His intellectual sympathies were unusually wide. In 1868, when only twenty-seven, he published a volume of 'Essays on Robert Browning's Poetry,' which was probably the first serious study of the poet, and has passed through three editions with considerable enlargements, of which the latest is entitled 'Robert Browning: Essays and Thoughts' (1895). The book brought about an intimate friendship between the poet and his critic. Another book that shows both his mature power of literary expression and his opinions about his own art is 'George Morland and the Evolution from him of some Later Painters' (1898). Here there are touches of self-portraiture. Among the books illustrated by him may be mentioned 'Natural History Sketches among the Carnivora,' by A. Nicols (1885), and 'Icebound on Kolguev,' by A. B. R. Trevor Battye (1895).

After a long and painful illness, Nettleship died in London on 31 Aug. 1902, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. He married in 1876 Ada, daughter of James Hinton [q. v.], the aural surgeon; she survived him with three daughters, the eldest of whom was married to Augustus E. John, and died in Paris in 1909.

A memorial tablet in bronze, designed by Sir George Frampton, with the aid of two brother artists, who were born in the same town, Sir Alfred East and Thomas Cooper Gotch, has been placed in the parish church at Kettering.

[Personal knowledge; Sir Henry Cotton, Indian and Home Memories, 1911; Graves's Royal Academy Contributors.] J. S. C.

NEUBAUER, ADOLF (1832–1907), orientalist, was born at Kottesó, in the county of Trentsen, in the north of Hungary, on 7 March 1832. His father, Jacob Neubauer, a Jewish merchant, who was a good Talmudic scholar, belonged to a family which had received the right of residence in the same neighbourhood in 1610; his mother was Amalie Langfelder.

Designed by his father for the rabbinate, Neubauer received his first education from his cousin, Moses Neubauer, also a good Talmudist. About 1850 he became a teacher in the Jewish School at Kottesó. Soon afterwards he went to Prague, where he attended the lectures of the critical rabbinical scholar, S. J. L. Rapoport, learnt French, Italian, and Arabic, studied mathematics, and finally (15 Dec. 1853) matriculated in the university. Between 1854 and 1856 he studied oriental languages at the University of Munich. In 1857 he went to Paris, where he resided till 1868, except for visits to libraries to examine manuscripts, and a somewhat long sojourn in Jerusalem, where he held a post at the Austrian consulate. At Paris he was attracted by the rich MS. treasures of the imperial library, and made the acquaintance of Salomon Munk, who was engaged in the study of the Judæo-Arabic literature of the middle ages, of Joseph Derenbourg, of Ernest Renan, and other orientalists. The influence of his Paris surroundings led Neubauer to adopt as his life's work the study, description, and, where circumstances permitted, the publication, of mediæval Jewish manuscripts. Thus in 1861–2 he published in the 'Journal Asiatique' (vols. 18–20) numerous extracts and translations from a lexical work of David ben Abraham of Fez (10th century), the MS. of which he had discovered in a Karaite synagogue in Jerusalem; and in 1866, after a visit to St. Petersburg, he published a volume 'Aus der Petersburger Bibliothek,' consisting of excerpts from MSS. preserved there, relating to the history and literature of the Karaites. He did not altogether lay aside other studies, and in 1863 won the prize offered by the Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres for a critical exposition of the geography of Palestine, as set forth in the two Talmuds and other post-Biblical Jewish writings. His work 'La Géographie du Talmud: Mémoire couronné par l'Académie' appeared in 1868. Though not free from errors, it displayed a remarkable thoroughness and mastery of facts; and at once placed its author in the first rank of Rabbinical scholars.

Already in 1866 Neubauer had visited Oxford, for the purpose of examining the large collection of Hebrew MSS. in the

Bodleian Library. The printed Hebrew books in the library had been catalogued shortly before (1852–60) by Moritz Steinschneider; and in 1868 the curators entrusted to Neubauer the task of cataloguing the Hebrew MSS. in the library. Oxford became henceforth Neubauer's home till 1901. The work of cataloguing and properly describing the MSS. was long and arduous. In the end the catalogue appeared in 1886—a large quarto volume of 1168 columns, containing descriptions of 2602 MSS. (many consisting of from 20 to 50 distinct works), and accompanied by an atlas of forty facsimile plates, illustrating the Hebrew palæography of different countries and periods. In spite of his engrossing labours on the catalogue, Neubauer found time for much important literary work besides. In 1873 he was appointed sub-librarian of the Bodleian Library. His knowledge, not merely of Hebrew, but of foreign literature generally, was extensive; and while he was sub-librarian both the foreign and the Oriental departments of the library were maintained with great efficiency. The first to recognise, in 1890, the value for Jewish literature of the 'Genizah,' or depository attached to a synagogue, in which MSS. no longer in use were put away, he obtained for the library, in course of time, from the 'Genizah' at Old Cairo, as many as 2675 items, consisting frequently of several leaves, and including many of considerable interest and value. The catalogue of these fragments, with very detailed descriptions, was begun by Neubauer (vol. i. 1886); but it was completed and published by (Dr.) A. E. Cowley, his successor in the library, in 1906.

Neubauer also, during 1875, edited from a Bodleian and a Rouen MS. the Arabic text of the Hebrew dictionary (the 'Book of Hebrew Roots') of Abu-'l-Walid (11th century), a work of extreme importance in the history of Hebrew lexicography, which was known before only from excerpts and quotations. In 1876 he published, at the instance of Dr. Pusey, an interesting catena of more than fifty Jewish expositions of Isaiah liii., which was followed in 1877 by a volume of translations, the joint work of himself and the present writer. In the same year (1877) there appeared, in vol. xxvii. of 'L'Histoire littéraire de la France,' a long section (pp. 431–753) entitled 'Les Rabbins Français du commencement du XIVe siècle,' which, though its literary form was due to Renan, was based throughout upon materials collected by Neubauer. A continuation of this work, called 'Les Ecrivains Juifs français du XIVe siècle' (vol. 31 of 'L'Histoire littéraire,' pp. 351–802) based similarly on materials supplied by Neubauer, appeared in 1893. These two volumes on the French rabbis, stored as they are with abundant and minute information, drawn from the most varied and recondite sources, including not only Hebrew and German journals, but unpublished MSS. in the libraries of Oxford, Paris, the south of France, Spain, Italy, and other countries, form perhaps the most remarkable monument of Neubauer's industry and learning. In 1884 he was appointed reader in Rabbinic Hebrew in the University of Oxford. In 1887 he published (in the series called 'Anecdota Oxoniensia') a volume (in Hebrew) of 'Mediæval Jewish Chronicles and Chronological Notes,' which was followed in 1895 by a second volume bearing the same title. He also issued, in 1878, a previously unknown Aramaic text of the Book of Tobit, from a MS. acquired in Constantinople for the Bodleian Library; and in 1897 edited, with much valuable illustrative matter, the original Hebrew of ten chapters of Ecclesiasticus from some manuscript leaves, which had been discovered in a box of fragments from the Cairo Genizah. A constant contributor to learned periodicals both at home and abroad, he published in the 'Jewish Quarterly Review' (1888–9, vol. i.) four able articles entitled 'Where are the Ten Tribes?' and valuable essays in the Oxford 'Studia Biblica' in 1885, 1890, and 1891.

Neubauer's unremitting labours told upon his health. About 1890 his eyesight began to fail him. In 1899 he resigned his librarianship, and in 1900 his readership. He resided in Oxford, in broken health, till 1901, when he went to live under the care of his nephew, Dr. Adolf Büchler, a distinguished Rabbinical scholar, at Vienna. When Büchler was appointed vice-president of Jews' College, London, in 1906, Neubauer returned with him to England, and died unmarried at his nephew's house on 6 April 1907.

Neubauer was created M.A. of Oxford by diploma in 1873, and he was elected an hon. fellow of Exeter College in 1890. He was an hon. Ph.D. of Heidelberg, an hon. member of the Real Academia de la Historia at Madrid, and a corresponding member of the Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres in Paris. A portrait, painted by L. Campbell Taylor in 1900, is in the Bodleian Library.

Neubauer was nowhere more at home

than among the manuscripts of a library. He quickly discovered what manuscripts of value a library contained, and habitually excerpted passages of interest. As a Hebrew bibliographer, he was second only to Steinschneider (1816–1907). At Oxford he stimulated and encouraged the studies of younger scholars. By example and precept he taught the importance of independent research. He retained his racial shrewdness and his quaint humour almost to the last. Though he did not practise Jewish observances, he was strongly Jewish in sympathy. He wrote an excellent Hebrew style.

[Personal knowledge; Jewish Chronicle, 8 March 1901, 12 April 1907; Jewish World, 19 April 1907; Allgemeine Zeitung des Judentums, 3 and 10 Jan. 1908.]

S. R. D.

NEVILLE, HENRY (1837–1910), actor, whose full name was THOMAS HENRY GARTSIDE NEVILLE, born at Manchester on 20 June 1837, was son of John Neville (1787–1874), manager of the Queen's Theatre, Spring Gardens, and of his second wife, Marianne, daughter of Capt. Gartside of Woodbrow, Saddleworth, Lancashire. He was the twentieth child of a twentieth child, both being the issue of a second marriage. A brother George was also an actor.

At three he was brought on the stage in his father's arms as the child in 'Pizarro'; but he forfeited all help from his father by refusing to join the army like other members of the family. In 1857, at Preston, he took to the stage as a profession. When John Vandenhoff bade leave to the stage on 29 Oct. 1858, at the Theatre Royal, Liverpool, Neville played Cromwell to the tragedian's Cardinal Wolsey in 'King Henry VIII,' act iii. After a stern novitiate in the north of England and in Scotland, he first appeared in London at the Lyceum Theatre, under Madame Celeste, on 8 Oct. 1860, as Percy Ardent in a revival of Boucicault's 'The Irish Heiress.' Prof. Henry Morley hailed him as 'a new actor of real mark.' After other provincial engagements he spent four years at the Olympic under Robson and Emden (1862–6), and the experience proved the turning-point in his career. On 2 May 1863 he was the original Bob Brierley in Tom Taylor's 'The Ticket of Leave Man,' a character in which he made the success of his life. He played it in all some 2000 times. In May 1864, while Tom Taylor's play was still running, Neville also appeared as Petruchio in the afterpiece of 'Catherine and Petruchio,' and was highly praised for his speaking of blank verse. On 27 Oct. 1866 he was the first professional exponent of Richard Wardour in Wilkie Collins's 'The Frozen Deep,' a character originally performed by Charles Dickens.

Neville's impassioned and romantic style of acting, which gave a character to the Olympic productions, contrasted with the over-charged, highly coloured style then current at the Adelphi. But early in 1867 he migrated to the Adelphi, where, on 16 March, he was the original Job Armroyd in Watts Phillips's 'Lost in London,' and on 1 June the original Farmer Allen in Charles Reade's version of Tennyson's 'Dora.' On 31 Aug., on Miss Kate Terry's farewell, he played Romeo to her Juliet, and on 26 Dec. he was the original George Vendale in Dickens and Collins's 'No Thoroughfare.' On 7 Nov. 1868 'The Yellow Passport,' Neville's own version of Victor Hugo's 'Les Misérables,' was produced at the Olympic with himself as Jean Valjean. At the Gaiety on 19 July 1869 he played an important rôle in Gilbert's first comedy, 'An Old Score,' and at the Adelphi in June 1870 he originated the leading character of the industrious Sheffield mechanic in Charles Reade's 'Put Yourself in his Place.'

From 1873 to 1879 Neville was lessee and manager of the Olympic Theatre. After experiencing failure with Byron's comedy 'Sour Grapes' (4 Nov. 1873) and Mortimer's 'The School for Intrigue' (1 Dec.) he scored success through his acting of Lord Clancarty in Tom Taylor's 'Lady Clancarty' (March 1874), and with Oxenford's 'The Two Orphans' (14 Sept.), which enjoyed a great vogue and was revived at the end of his tenancy. Other of his original parts which were popular were the badly drawn title-part in Wills's 'Buckingham' (4 Dec. 1875), the hunchback in his own version of Coppée's 'The Violin-maker of Cremona' (2 July 1877), Franklin Blake in Wilkie Collins's 'The Moonstone' (22 Sept.), and Jeffrey Rollestone in Gilbert's 'The Ne'er-do-Weel' (2 March 1878). Subsequently he played at the Adelphi for two years, opening there on 27 Feb. 1879 as Perrinet Leclerc in Clement Scott and E. Mavriel's 'The Crimson Cross,' and acting to advantage on 7 Feb. 1880 St. Cyr in Wills's new drama, 'Ninon.' In a successful revival of 'The School for Scandal' at the Vaudeville, on 4 Feb. 1882, he proved a popular, if somewhat heavy, Charles Surface. A little later he was supporting Madame Modjeska

in the provinces as the Earl of Leicester in Wingfield's 'Mary Stuart' and as Jaques in 'As You Like It.' On 25 Oct. 1884 he was the original George Kingsmill in Mr. Henry Arthur Jones's 'Saints and Sinners' at the Vaudeville.

Thenceforth Neville chiefly confined himself to romantic heroes in melodrama. On 12 Sept. 1885 he was the original Captain Temple in Pettitt and Harris's 'Human Nature' at Drury Lane, and after playing in many like pieces he went to America in 1890 with Sir Augustus Harris's company to sustain that character. He opened at the Boston Theatre, Boston, and appeared as Captain Temple for 200 nights, the play then being re-named 'The Soudan.' On his return to London he appeared at the Princess's on 11 Feb. 1892 as Jack Holt in 'The Great Metropolis,' a nautical melodrama, of which he was part author. During the succeeding fourteen years he continued with occasional interruptions to originate prominent characters in the autumn melodramas at Drury Lane. His last appearance on the stage was at His Majesty's at a matinee on 29 April 1910, when he played Sir Oliver in a scene from 'The School for Scandal.'

Neville's art reflected his buoyant, breezy nature and his generous mind. A romantic actor of the old flamboyant school, he succeeded in prolonging his popularity by an adroit compromise with latter-day conditions. He believed that the principles of acting could be taught, and in 1878 established a dramatic studio in Oxford Street, in whose fortunes he continued for many years to take a vivid interest. In 1875 he published a pamphlet giving the substance of a lecture on 'The Stage, its Past and Present in Relation to Fine Art.'

Although he lived for the theatre, Neville was a man of varied accomplishments. He painted, carved, and modelled with taste, took a keen interest in sport, was a volunteer and crack rifle shot, and once placed the St. George's Vase to the credit of his corps. He was also a man of sound business capacity, and long conducted the George Hotel at Reading.

Neville died at the Esplanade, Seaford, Sussex, on 19 June 1910, from heart failure as the result of an accident, and was buried at Denshaw, Saddleworth, Lancashire. By his marriage with Henrietta Waddell, a non-professional, he left four sons, none of them on the stage. The gross value of his estate was estimated at 18,671*l.* (see his will in *Evening Standard* of 23 Nov. 1910). A full-length portrait in oils of him as Count Almaviva in Mortimer's 'The School for Intrigue' (1874), by J. Walton, is in the Garrick Club.

[Pascoe's Dramatic List; Prof. Henry Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer; R. J. Broadbent's Annals of the Liverpool Stage; The Era Almanack, 1887, p. 36; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; Mowbray Morris's Essays in Theatrical Criticism; Joseph Knight's Theatrical Notes; The Green Room Book, 1909; Daily Telegraph, 20 June 1910; private information and personal research.] W. J. L.

NEWMARCH, CHARLES HENRY (1824–1903), divine and author, born at Burford, Oxfordshire, on 30 March 1824, was second son of George Newmarch, solicitor, of Cirencester, by Mary his wife. He traced his descent as far back as the Norman Conquest. After education from March 1837 at Rugby, whither his elder brother, George Frederick, had gone in 1830, he spent some time in the merchant shipping service and in Eastern travel. Of his Eastern experience he gave an account in 'Five Years in the East,' published in 1847 under the pseudonym of R. N. Hutton, which attracted favourable attention. In 1848 appeared anonymously his interesting 'Recollections of Rugby, by an old Rugbeian' (12mo), and in the same year a novel, 'Jealousy' (3 vols.). Settling in Cirencester, Newmarch showed keen interest in the antiquities of the neighbourhood, and in 1850 wrote with Professor James Buckman [q. v.] 'Illustrations of the Remains of Roman Art in Cirencester' (4to; 2nd edit. 1851). He was chiefly instrumental in founding in 1851 the 'Cirencester and Swindon Express,' which was soon amalgamated with the 'Wilts and Gloucester Standard.' He was joint editor of the paper, and till the end of his life was a regular contributor under the name of 'Rambler.' He issued with his brother in 1868 a brief account of the 'Newmarch pedigree.'

Newmarch matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1851, graduating B.A. in 1855. Taking holy orders in 1854, he was from 1856 to 1893 rector of Wardley-cum-Belton, Rutland, and rural dean of the district from 1857 to 1867. He was greatly interested in agricultural matters, contributing much to 'Bell's Life' on the subject; he championed the cause of the village labourers, who stoutly defended him against the attacks of Joseph Arch, when Arch visited Belton in his tour of the village districts in 1872. He took an

active part in church building in Rutland, and restored the chancel of his parish church. Increasing deafness led to his retirement in 1893 to 37 Upper Grosvenor Road, Tunbridge Wells, where he died on 14 June 1903.

Newmarch married on 6 Feb. 1855, at Leckhampton, Anne Straford of Cheltenham and Charlton Kings, and had issue two sons and three daughters. One daughter survived him. A tablet to his memory was erected in Belton church in 1912.

[The Times, 20 June 1903; Guardian, 1 July 1903; Rugby School Register, 1901, ii. 293; information from son-in-law, the Rev. J. B. Booth.] W. B. O.

NEWNES, Sir GEORGE, first baronet (1851–1910), newspaper and magazine projector, born at Glenorchy House, Matlock, on 13 March 1851, was youngest son of three sons and three daughters of Thomas Mold Newnes (*d.* 1883), a congregational minister at Matlock, by his wife Sarah (*d.* 1885), daughter of Daniel Urquhart of Dundee. Educated at Silcoates, Yorkshire, and at the City of London School, he was apprenticed when sixteen to a wholesale firm in the City of London. Three years after completing his apprenticeship he was placed by another London firm of dealers in fancy goods in charge of a branch business in Manchester, and there suddenly conceived the idea of a journal which should consist wholly of popularly entertaining and interesting anecdotes, or, as he termed, them 'tit-bits,' extracted from all available sources. This idea proved the foundation of his fortune. Within twelve months he made plans for producing such a periodical. Negotiations in Manchester for financial help to the extent of 500*l.* failed. Scraping together all the money he could, Newnes accordingly produced with his own resources on 2 Oct. 1881 the first number of the weekly paper which he christened 'Tit-Bits.' He engaged the Newsboys' Brigade to sell it in the streets. Within two hours 5000 copies were sold.

The paper grew in popularity, and after producing it in Manchester for three years with increasing success, Newnes transferred the publication to London, where he opened offices first in Farringdon Street, and later in Burleigh Street and Southampton Street. Other bold innovations upon a publisher's business followed. By instituting the 'Tit-Bits' prize competitions, including the offer (on 17 Nov. 1883) of a house, 'Tit-Bits Villa,' at Dulwich, of the value of 800*l.* as one of the first prizes, he appealed in a new fashion to a widespread popular instinct which has since been developed to immense profit and in endless ways by the proprietors of other publications. Equally original and successful was his insurance plan, which constituted each copy of 'Tit-Bits' a railway accident policy for the purchaser. These expensive schemes, which were launched by Newnes only after most careful consideration, and in spite of general predictions of failure, gave excellent returns. One of his prizes, a situation in the office of 'Tit-Bits,' was won in Sept. 1884 by Mr. Cyril Arthur Pearson, who rose to be manager of the paper, and left in July 1890 to start 'Pearson's Weekly.' A frequent contributor to the page 'Answers to Correspondents' was Mr. Alfred Harmsworth (now Lord Northcliffe), who as a result founded in 1888 'Answers,' a rival paper to Tit-Bits. The popularity of the competitions became so great that in one day no less than two hundred sacks of letters were received. The paper meanwhile improved. It ceased to be a collection of extracts only and included in increasing proportion contributions by authors of note.

In 1890 Newnes, at the suggestion of his schoolfellow, William Thomas Stead, brought out the first number of the 'Review of Reviews,' with Stead as editor; but after a few months Stead and Newnes separated, Stead taking sole charge of the 'Review,' while Newnes in 1891 started the 'Strand Magazine,' combining on a large scale popular illustration with popular literary matter at the price of sixpence. In January 1893 he made a still bolder venture. At the close of 1892 the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' an evening daily newspaper, which was then a liberal journal, edited by (Sir) E. T. Cook, suddenly changed hands and politics. Newnes promptly engaged the services of the whole superseded literary staff of the 'Pall Mall Gazette' and started on 31 Jan. 1893 the 'Westminster Gazette' as a new organ of the liberal party. Newnes's friends in the party were nervous about investing their money, but Newnes had full confidence in himself, and succeeded in giving the paper financial stability. His publishing firm was incorporated in 1891 as a limited company with a capital of 400,000*l.* and reconstructed in 1897, when the capital was increased to 1,000,000*l.* Among the new ventures which followed from the house of George Newnes, Ltd., were: 'Country Life' (1897), the 'Ladies' Field,' the 'Wide World Magazine' (both

in 1898), and 'C. B. Fry's Magazine' (1904).

Newnes entered Parliament in 1885 as member for the Newmarket division of Cambridgeshire, which he represented in the liberal interest until 1895, when he lost his seat, and was rewarded for his services to his party by a baronetcy. The prime minister, Lord Rosebery, stated that the honour was conferred on him as a pioneer of clean popular literature. Newnes was returned for Swansea Town in 1900, and represented that constituency until the general election of 1910.

Newnes applied much of his wealth to public purposes. His London residence was on Putney Heath, and he took great interest in the welfare of Putney. In 1897, the year of the diamond jubilee, he presented a new and spacious library at a cost of 16,000*l*., the building being opened by Lord Russell of Killowen, the lord chief justice, in May 1899. In 1898 he fitted out at his own expense the South Polar Expedition, under the guidance of the Norwegian explorer C. E. Borchgrevinck. His sympathy with suffering was always strong. The painful sight of horses toiling up the steep ascent from Lynmouth to Lynton in Devon, where he acquired a country residence, led him to build a cliff railway there. Similarly he met the difficulty which was felt by invalids in mounting to the heights at his birthplace, Matlock, by building a cable railway for their use, which he presented to the town on 28 March 1893. He died at his residence in Lynton on 9 June 1910, and was buried at Lynton.

Newnes married in 1875 Priscilla Jenney, daughter of the Rev. James Hillyard of Leicester, by whom he had two sons, of whom the younger, Arthur, died in childhood. The elder son, Frank Hillyard Newnes, his successor in the baronetcy, has been since 1906 M.P. for Bassetlaw, Nottinghamshire.

A memorial tablet in the corridor near the entrance to the Putney library was unveiled on 23 May 1911; it consists of a bronze bust of Newnes in relief against a white marble background, designed by Mr. Oliver Wheatley. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1894.

[Life of Sir George Newnes, by Hulda Friederichs (with portrait), 1911; T. H. S. Escott, Masters of English Journalism, 1911; Mitchell's Newspaper Directory, 1911, p. 16; Putney News-letter, 12 June 1910; Tit-Bits, 25 June 1910; The Times, 10 June 1910; Whitaker's Red Book of Commerce; private information.] C. W.

NEWTON, ALFRED (1829–1907), zoologist, born at Geneva on 11 June 1829, was fifth son of William Newton of Elveden, Suffolk, sometime M.P. for Ipswich, and Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Slater Milnes of Fryston, Yorkshire, and aunt of Richard Monckton Milnes first Baron Houghton [q. v.]. In 1848 Newton left home for Magdalene College, Cambridge. He obtained the English essay prize there in two successive years and graduated B.A. in 1853. From 1854 until 1863 he held the Drury travelling fellowship, making use of the endowment in the study of ornithology, a subject to which he had been attached from boyhood. He visited Lapland with John Wolley, the ornithologist, in the summer of 1855, and in 1858 they went together to Iceland and sought out the last nesting-place of the great auk. Newton stayed in the West Indies in 1857 and went thence to North America. In 1864 he paid a visit to Spitzbergen on the yacht of Sir Edmund Birkbeck, and he made several summer voyages round the British Isles with the ornithologist Henry Evans of Derby, so that he was acquainted with almost all the breeding-places of their sea-birds. All these travels he accomplished in spite of lameness due to hip-joint disease in childhood, which later in life was aggravated by an injury to the other leg. Newton made no complaint, though he had to use two sticks instead of one, and went about his work with undiminished assiduity. He wrote the 'Zoology of Ancient Europe' in 1862 and the 'Ornithology of Iceland' in 1863. A chair of zoology and comparative anatomy was founded at Cambridge, and Newton was appointed the first professor in March 1866; he held office till his death. His lectures were the least important part of his work as professor. The subject was almost unknown in the university, whether among the undergraduates or the ruling authorities, and the professor had to create a general interest in it and to improve the museum and other apparatus for its study. Newton did his best to make the acquaintance of every undergraduate who had any taste for natural history and to encourage him. Every Sunday evening at his rooms in the old lodge of Magdalene such undergraduates found a cheery welcome and pleasant talk, and many of them became lifelong friends of the professor and of one another. Charles Kingsley was sometimes there and talked on the land tortoise and the red deer or on the natural history of the New Forest. George Robert Crotch, the first coleopterist of his time, was generally present,

and started fresh paradoxes on every possible subject every evening. Newton's own talk, which was most often on birds or on the countries to which he had travelled, was always full, exact, and interesting, and exhibited a pleasant sense of humour. The rooms in which this circle met contained a fine ornithological library, and where the walls were vacant a few pictures of birds, of which the finest was a drawing of gerfalcons by Wolff, the celebrated artist of birds. The accuracy which Newton encouraged in others he required from himself, and for this reason his works often took long to complete. His large book 'Ootheca Wolleyana,' an account of the collection of birds' eggs made by his friend John Wolley, appeared from 1864 to 1902, and contains an interesting biography of the collector. The collection of eggs was given to Newton by Wolley's father, and Newton presented it, with his own large collection, to the University of Cambridge. The 'Dictionary of Birds,' which appeared 1893–6, is probably his greatest work. He had prepared himself for such a book by his 'Ornithology of Iceland,' published in Baring Gould's 'Iceland' in 1863; his 'Aves' in the 'Record of Zoological Literature,' vols. i.-vi.; his 'Birds of Greenland,' printed in the 'Arctic Manual'; and by many papers in the 'Ibis' and other scientific journals. He wrote the article on ornithology in the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and that on Gilbert White in this Dictionary; he edited the 'Ibis' from 1865 to 1870, the 'Zoological Record' from 1870 to 1872, and the first two volumes of the fourth edition of Yarrell's 'British Birds,' 1871–82. He was elected F.R.S. in 1870, and received the royal medal of the society in 1900, and the gold medal of the Linnæan Society in the same year. He used to attend the meetings of the British Association, and it was due to its action, stimulated by him, that the first three acts of parliament for the protection of birds were passed. He was for several years chairman of the committee for studying the migration of birds appointed by that association, and he was constantly referred to by the public and by individual students as the chief authority of his time on ornithology, and always promptly endeavoured to answer the questions put to him. He was one of the founders of the British Ornithologists' Union and was a frequent contributor to its journal, the 'Ibis.' The dodo and the great auk were birds in which he took particular interest, and when his brother, Edward Newton, brought him from Mauritius a fine series of dodo bones Newton generously sent some as a gift to Professor Schlegel of Leyden, who had been one of his chief opponents as regards the columbine affinities of the bird. Towards the end of his life he appointed Mr. William Bateson to lecture for him, but continued to show active interest in all the other work of his professorship, and was always a constant resident during term-time at Cambridge. Throughout his career he took a large part in university affairs, and conducted with his own hand a very heavy public and private correspondence. In his last years some of the fellows of Magdalene thought him too arbitrary in his attachment to simple food and old usages, but outside their microcosm the Johnsonian force with which he expressed his convictions only added to the charm of his society. His final illness was a cardiac failure, and when the Master of Magdalene paid a last visit to him Newton said 'God bless all my friends, God bless the college, and may the study of zoology continue to flourish in this university!' He died unmarried on 7 June 1907. He was buried in the Huntingdon Road cemetery at Cambridge.

His portrait, by Lowes Dickinson, is at Magdalene College, Cambridge.

[Proc. Roy. Soc., 80 B., 1908; Trans. Norfolk Nat. Soc. viii. 1908; W. H. Hudleston's account in the Ibis, 1907; Newton's Memoir of John Wolley, 1902; C. B. Moffat, Life and Letters of A. G. More, 1898; F. Darwin, Life and Letters of Charles Darwin, 1887; H. E. Litchfield, Emma Darwin: a Century of Family Letters, Cambridge, 1904 (privately printed); A. C. Benson, Leaves of the Tree, 1911, pp. 132 seq.; Field, 15 June 1907; Newton's works; personal knowledge.] N. M.

NICHOLSON, Sir CHARLES, first baronet (1808–1903), chancellor of the University of Sydney, New South Wales, born at Bedale, Yorkshire, on 23 Nov. 1808, was only surviving child of Charles Nicholson of London, by Barbara, youngest daughter of John Ascough of Bedale. Graduating M.D. at Edinburgh University in 1833, he emigrated to Australia, and settled on some property belonging to his uncle near Sydney in May 1834. Here for some time he practised as a physician with success. A good classical scholar, well read in history and science, an able writer and lucid speaker, he soon prominently identified himself with the social and political interests of the colony. In June 1843 he

was returned to the first legislative council of New South Wales as one of the five members for the Port Phillip district (now the state of Victoria). In July 1848, and again in Sept. 1851, he was elected member for the county of Argyle. From 2 May 1844 to 19 May 1846 he was chairman of committees of the legislative council, and on 20 May 1847, in May 1849, and October 1851, he was chosen speaker, retaining the office until the grant to the colony of responsible government in 1855–6, when he became for a short time a member of the executive council.

When in 1859 the district of Moreton Bay was separated from New South Wales and formed into the colony of Queensland, Nicholson was nominated on 1 May 1860 a member of the legislative council of the new colony, and was president during the first session, resigning the office on 28 Aug. 1860.

Nicholson was from the first a powerful advocate of popular education in New South Wales. He was a member of the select committee to inquire into the state of education in the colony moved for by Robert Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke), on whose report the educational systems of the Australian colonies have in the main been based. But his name is more intimately associated with the foundation of the University of Sydney. He watched over its early fortunes with unremitting care, was a generous donor to its funds, and endowed it with many valuable gifts, including the museum of Egyptian, Etruscan, Greek, and Roman antiquities which he collected with much personal exertion and at considerable cost. He was instrumental in obtaining a grant of arms from the Heralds' College in 1857, and the royal charter from Queen Victoria in 1858. On 3 March 1851 he was unanimously elected vice-provost, and delivered an inaugural address at the opening of the university on 11 Oct. 1852. He was chancellor from 13 March 1854 till 1862, when he left Australia permanently for England. There he chiefly resided in the country near London, actively occupied as a magistrate, as chairman of the Liverpool and London and Globe Insurance Co., and as director of other undertakings, at the same time interesting himself in Egyptian and classical and Hebrew scholarship. Gardening was his chief source of recreation. Preserving his vigour till the end, he died on 8 Nov. 1903 at his residence, The Grange, Totteridge, Hertfordshire, and was buried in Totteridge churchyard.

Nicholson was knighted by patent on 1 March 1852, and was the first Australian to be created a baronet (of Luddenham, N.S.W.) (8 April 1859). He was made hon. D.C.L. of Oxford in 1857, hon. LL.D. of Cambridge in 1868, and hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1886.

Nicholson married on 8 Aug. 1865 Sarah Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Archibald Keightley, registrar of the Charterhouse, London, and had three sons, of whom the eldest, Charles, succeeded to the baronetcy. A portrait by H. W. Phillips hangs in the hall of the university at Sydney; another by H. A. Olivier belongs to his widow.

[Burke's Colonial Gentry, i. 289; The Times, 10 Nov. 1903; Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography, 1892; Martin's Life and Letters of Robert Lowe, Viscount Sherbrooke, 1893; Sir G. Bowen's Thirty Years of Colonial Government, 1889; Barff's Short Historical Account of Sydney University, 1902; Lancet, 21 Nov. 1903; Colonial Office Records; information from relatives.] C. A.

NICHOLSON, GEORGE (1847–1908), botanist, born at Ripon, Yorkshire, on 4 Dec. 1847, was son of a nurseryman, and was brought up to his father's calling. After spending some time in the gardens of Messrs. Fisher Holmes at Sheffield, he went for two years to the municipal nurseries of La Muette, Paris, and then to those of Messrs. Low at Clapton. In 1873 he was appointed, after competitive examination, clerk to John Smith, the curator at Kew; in 1886 he succeeded Smith as curator. He retired owing to ill-health in 1901, but continued his botanical researches at Kew as far as his strength allowed.

A fluent speaker in French and German, Nicholson paid holiday visits to France and Switzerland, and travelled in Germany, Northern Italy, and Spain. Impressed with the value of a knowledge of foreign languages to young gardeners, he devoted much of his leisure to teaching some of them French. In 1893 he went officially to the Chicago Exhibition, as one of the judges in the horticultural section; and he took the opportunity to study the forest trees of the United States. In 1902, the year after his retirement, he visited New York as delegate of the Royal Horticultural Society to the Plant-Breeding Conference.

Until 1886 Nicholson devoted much attention to the critical study of British flowering plants. His first published work, 'Wild Flora of Kew Gardens,' appeared in the 'Journal of Botany' for 1875. In the same year he joined the Botanical Exchange Club, and to its 'Reports' and to

the 'Journal of Botany' he contributed notes on such segregates as those of *Rosa* and of *Cardamine pratensis*. The 'Wild Fauna and Flora of Kew Gardens,' issued in the 'Kew Bulletin' in 1906, which expanded his paper of 1875, was largely his work. Out of 2000 fungi enumerated, 500 were found by Nicholson. His herbarium of British plants was presented, towards the close of his life, to the University of Aberdeen, through his friend James Trail, professor of botany there.

When Sir Joseph Hooker [q. v. Suppl. II] was reorganising and extending the arboretum at Kew, he found an able coadjutor in Nicholson, who wrote monographs on the genera *Acer* and *Quercus* and twenty articles on the Kew Arboretum in the 'Gardeners' Chronicle,' during 1881–3. A valuable herbarium which he formed of trees and shrubs was purchased by the trustees of the Bentham fund in 1889 and presented to Kew. His 'Hand-list of Trees and Shrubs grown at Kew' (anon. 2 pts. 1894–6) attested the fulness of his knowledge of this class of plants. Nicholson's *magnum opus* was 'The Dictionary of Gardening' (4 vols. 1885–9; enlarged edit. in French, by his friend M. Mottet, 1892–9; two supplementary vols. to the English edition, 1900–1). This standard work of reference, most of which was not only edited but written by Nicholson, did for the extended horticulture of the nineteenth century what Philip Miller's Dictionary did for that of the eighteenth.

Of gentle, unselfish character, he was chosen first president on the foundation of the Kew Guild in 1894. Elected an associate of the Linnean Society in 1886, Nicholson became a fellow in 1898, and he was awarded the Veitchian medal of the Royal Horticultural Society in 1894, and the Victoria medal in 1897. To him was dedicated in 1895 the 48th volume of the 'Garden,' a paper to which he was a large contributor. Dr. Udo Dammer in 1901 named a Central American palm *Neonicholsonia Georgei*. Fond of athletic exercises, he brought on, by his devotion to mountaineering, heart trouble, of which he died at Richmond, on 20 Sept. 1908. His remains were cremated. He married in 1875 Elizabeth Naylor Bell; but she died soon after, leaving a son, James Bell Nicholson, now a lieutenant in the navy.

[Gardeners' Chron. 1908, ii. 239 (with portrait); Journal of Botany, 1908, p. 337 (with the same portrait); Proc. Linnean Soc. 1908–9, pp. 48–9; Journal of the Kew Guild.]

G. S. B.

NICOL, ERSKINE (1825–1904), painter, born in Leith on 3 July 1825, was eldest son (in a family of five sons and one daughter) of James Main Nicol of that city by his wife Margaret Alexander. After a brief commercial education he became a house-painter, but quickly turned to art. He was an unusually youthful student at the Trustees' Academy, Edinburgh, where he came under the joint instruction of Sir William Allan [q. v.] and Thomas Duncan [q. v.]. At fifteen he exhibited a landscape at the Royal Scottish Academy, and two years later two (one painted in England) and a chalk portrait. For a time he filled the post of drawing-master in Leith Academy.

After a hard struggle at Leith to earn a living by his pencil, he went to Dublin in 1846, and for the next four or five years taught privately there, and not, as is frequently said, under the Science and Art Department. At Dublin he discovered the humours of Irish peasant life, the unvarying subject for his brush for a quarter of a century. From Ireland, where he had a patron in his friend Mr. Armstrong of Rathmines, he sent two examples of this kind to the Scottish Academy exhibitions of 1849–50. In 1850 he settled in Edinburgh, where his reputation was already established. Most of the work he exhibited at the R.S.A. was purchased by well-known collectors like Mr. John Miller of Liverpool and Mr. John Tennant of Glasgow. He was elected an associate of the Scottish Academy in 1851 and a full member in 1859. His diploma work for the Scottish Academy, 'The Day after the Fair,' is in the National Gallery, Edinburgh.

In 1862 Nicol left Edinburgh for London, at first renting a studio in St. John's Wood, and from 1864 till the end of his painting career residing at 24 Dawson Place, Pembridge Square, W. Though he finished his canvases in Edinburgh or London, Nicol for several months of each year studied his Irish subjects at first hand in co. Westmeath, where he built himself a studio at Clonave, Deravaragh. When his health no longer permitted the journey to Ireland, he abandoned Irish humble life for that of Scotland, which he studied at Pitlochry, where he fitted up a disused church as a studio.

Nicol contributed to the Royal Academy first in 1851, and then in 1857–8; from 1861 to 1879, there was only a break in 1870. Elected an associate in 1866, he joined the retired list after an acute illness in 1885. His portrait of Dr. George Skene Keith, which was exhibited at the R.A.

in 1893, is dated the previous year, but he practically ceased to paint in oils in 1885. He excelled also in water-colours, and occasionally painted in that medium at a later date. One of his water-colours, 'Clout the auld' (1886), is in the Ashbee collection in the Victoria and Albert Museum.

Although Nicol's humour was broader in his earlier than in his later canvases, he was always successful as a comic story-teller whose first-rate craftsmanship was never sacrificed to the pursuit of popularity. His mature drawing was generally sound and quick, and his colour was pleasing and sometimes rich and even subtle. After 1885 he lived in retirement, dividing his time between Crieff, Torduff House, Colinton, Midlothian, and The Dell, Feltham, where he died on 8 March 1904. He was buried in the burial-ground of his second wife's family at Rottingdean.

The jovial element in Nicol's canvases had no place in his life. His disposition was grave, shy, and reserved. Nicol was twice married: (1) in 1851 to Janet Watson, who died in 1863, leaving a son (Mr. John Watson Nicol, a painter) and a daughter; (2) in 1865 to Margaret Mary Wood, who survived him, and by whom he had two sons (the elder, Mr. Erskine Edwin Nicol, a painter) and a daughter.

Nicol's principal works, many of which were engraved, were: 'Irish Merry Making' (R.S.A. 1856); 'Donnybrook Fair' (1859); 'Renewal of the Lease Refused' (R.A. 1863), 'Waiting for the Train' (R.A. 1864); 'A Deputation' (R.A. 1865); 'Paying the Rent,' 'Missed it,' and 'Both Puzzled' (R.A. 1866, the last engraved by W. H. Simmons); 'A Country Booking-office' (R.A. 1867); 'A China Merchant' and 'The Cross-roads' (R.A. 1868); 'A Disputed Boundary' (R.A. 1869); 'The Fisher's Knot' (R.A. 1871); 'Steady, Johnnie, Steady' (R.A. 1873, engraved by Simmons); 'The New Vintage' (R.A. 1875); 'The Sabbath Day' (R.A. 1875, engraved by Simmons); 'Looking out for a Safe Investment' (engraved by Simmons) and 'A Storm at Sea' (R.A. 1876); 'Unwillingly to School' (R.A. 1877); 'The Missing Boat' (R.A. 1878); 'Interviewing their Member' (R.A. 1879, engraved by C. E. Deblois).

For the first volume of 'Good Words,' 1860–1, Nicol did three drawings. He is represented in the Glasgow Corporation Galleries by an oil painting, 'Beggar my Neighbour,' and in the Aberdeen Gallery by a water-colour. His oil paintings 'Wayside Prayers' (1852) and 'The Emigrants' (1864) in the Tate Gallery are poor examples.

Nicol's portrait, by Sir William Fettes Douglas, exhibited at the R.S.A. in 1862, belongs to the Scottish Academy.

[Private information; Graves's Royal Academy Exhibitors; James Caw's Scottish Painting, Past and Present.] D. S. M.

NICOLSON, MRS. ADELA FLORENCE, 'LAURENCE HOPE' (1865–1904), poetess, born at Stoke House, Stoke Bishop, Gloucestershire, on 9 April 1865, was daughter of Arthur Cory, colonel in the Indian army, by his wife Fanny Elizabeth Griffin. She was educated at a private school in Richmond, and afterwards went to reside with her parents in India. In 1889 she married Colonel Malcolm Hassels Nicolson of the Bengal army [see below] and settled at Madras. The name Violet, by which her husband called her, was not baptismal. Mrs. Nicolson devoted her leisure to poetry. Her first volume, in which she first adopted the pseudonym of 'Laurence Hope,' 'The Garden of Kama and other Love Lyrics from India, arranged in Verse by Laurence Hope,' was published in 1901. Generally reviewed as the work of a man, it attracted considerable attention and was reissued as 'Songs from the Garden of Kama' in 1908. How far the substance of the poems was drawn from Indian originals was a matter of doubt. They are marked by an oriental luxuriance of passion, but the influence of Swinburne and other modern English poets is evident in diction and versification. Two other volumes under the same pseudonym, 'Stars of the Desert' (1903) and 'Indian Love,' published posthumously in 1905, display similar characteristics and confirmed without enhancing their author's reputation. Some of her shorter poems have become popular in musical settings. Mrs. Nicolson died by her own hand, of poisoning by perchloride of mercury, on 4 Oct. 1904, at Dunmore House, Madras. She had suffered acute depression since her husband's death two months before. She was buried, like General Nicolson, in St. Mary's cemetery, Madras. She left one son, Malcolm Josceline Nicolson.

MALCOLM HASSELS NICOLSON (1843–1904), general, son of Major Malcolm Nicolson of the Bengal army, was born on 11 June 1843. He entered the army in 1859 as ensign in the Bombay infantry, and was promoted lieutenant in 1862. Serving in the Abyssinian campaign of 1867–8, he was present at the action at Azogel and at the capture

of Magdala, and received the Abyssinian medal. He attained the rank of captain in 1869. During the Afghan war of 1878–80 he saw much active service. He took part in the occupation of Kandahar and fought at Ahmed Khel and Urzoo. He was mentioned in despatches, and in 1879, while the war was in progress, he was promoted major. After the war he received the Afghan medal with one clasp, and in March 1881 the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel. He became army colonel in 1885 and substantive colonel in 1894. For his services in the Zhob Valley campaign of 1890 he was again mentioned in despatches, and he was made C.B. in 1891. From 1891 to 1894 he was aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria, being promoted major-general in the latter year and lieutenant-general in 1899. A good service pension was conferred on him in 1893. He died on 7 Aug. 1904 at Mackay's Gardens nursing home, Madras, and was buried in St. Mary's cemetery. General Nicolson was an expert linguist, having passed the interpreter's test in Baluchi, Brahui, and Persian, and the higher standard in Pushtu.

[Madras Mail, 5 Oct. 1904; Athenæum, 29 Oct. 1904; Gent. Mag., N.S. viii. 634; The Times, 11 Aug. 1904; Army Lists; information supplied by friends.] F. L. B.

NIGHTINGALE, FLORENCE (1820–1910), reformer of hospital nursing, born at the Villa La Columbaia, Florence, on 12 May 1820, was named after the city of her birth. Her father, William Edward Nightingale (1794–1874), was son of William Shore, long a banker at Sheffield; he was a highly cultured country gentleman of ample means, and a great lover of travel. When he came of age on 21 Feb. 1815 he assumed by royal sign-manual the surname of Nightingale on inheriting the Derbyshire estates of Lea Hurst and Woodend of his mother's uncle, Peter Nightingale (*d.* unmarried 1803). On 1 June 1818 he married Frances, daughter of William Smith (1756–1835) [q. v.], a strong supporter of the abolition of slavery. The issue was two daughters, of whom Florence was the younger. Her elder sister, Frances Parthenope (*d.* 1890), so called from the classical name of Naples, her birthplace, married in 1858, as his second wife, Sir Harry Verney [q. v.], second baronet, of Claydon, Buckinghamshire.

Florence Nightingale's first home was at her father's house, Lea Hall, in Derbyshire. About 1825 the family moved to Lea Hurst, which Nightingale had just built. In 1826 he also bought Embley Park, in Hampshire, serving the office of high sheriff of that county in 1828. It became the custom of the family to spend the summer at Lea Hurst and the winter at Embley Park, with an occasional visit to London. Miss Nightingale enjoyed under her father's roof a liberal education, but she chafed at the narrow opportunities of activity offered to girls of her station in life. She engaged in cottage visiting, and developed a love of animals. But her chief interest lay in tending the sick. Anxious to undertake more important responsibilities than home offered her she visited hospitals in London and the country with a view to finding what scope for activity offered there. Nursing was then reckoned in England a menial employment needing neither study nor intelligence; nor was it viewed as a work of mercy or philanthropy. Sidney Herbert, afterwards Lord Herbert of Lea [q. v.], and his wife were Miss Nightingale's neighbours at Wilton House, not far from Embley Park. A close friendship with them stimulated her philanthropic and intellectual instincts. Her horizon was widened, too, by intercourse with enlightened members of her mother's family, by acquaintance with Madame Mohl and her husband, and possibly by a chance meeting in girlhood with Mrs. Elizabeth Fry.

Miss Nightingale's hospital visits seem to have begun in 1844, and were continued at home and abroad for eleven years. She spent the winter and spring of 1849–50 with friends of her family, Mr. and Mrs. Bracebridge, in a long tour through Egypt. On the journey from Paris she met two sisters of St. Vincent de Paul, who gave her an introduction to the house of their order at Alexandria, where she carefully inspected their schools and 'Miséricorde.' She recognised that the Roman Catholic sisterhoods in France, with their discipline and their organisation, made better nurses than she found in her own country (cf. Miss Nightingale, *Letters from Egypt*, privately printed). On her way back to England she paid a first visit (31 July to 13 Aug. 1850) to the Institute of Protestant Deaconesses at Kaiserswerth on the Rhine near Düsseldorf. The institute had been founded on a very humble scale in 1833 for the care of the destitute by Theodor Fliedner, protestant pastor of Kaiserswerth, and had since grown into a training school for women teachers and for nurses of the sick. The institution was run on the lines of poverty, simplicity, and common sense. A very brief experience of the Kaiserswerth

Institute convinced Miss Nightingale of the possibilities of making nursing a 'calling' for ladies and no mere desultory occupation. Next year she spent some four months at Kaiserswerth (July to October), and went through a regular course of training as a sick nurse. On her return to her home at Embley Park she published a short account of Kaiserswerth, in which she spoke frankly of the dulness of the ordinary home life of English girls. Late in life she wrote of her visits to Kaiserswerth, 'Never have I met with a higher love, a purer devotion, than there. There was no neglect. It was the more remarkable, because many of the deaconesses had been only peasants: none were gentlewomen when I was there.' There followed further visits to London hospitals, and in the autumn of 1852 she inspected those of Edinburgh and Dublin. Great part of 1853 was devoted to various types of hospitals at Paris. Late in the same year she accepted her first administrative post. On 12 Aug. 1853 she became superintendent of the Hospital for Invalid Gentlewomen, which was established in 1850 in Chandos Street by Lady Canning. Miss Nightingale moved the institution to No. 1 Upper (now 90) Harley Street. In 1910 it was resettled at 19 Lisson Grove, N.W., and was then renamed after Miss Nightingale.

In March 1854 the Crimean war broke out, and the reports of the sufferings of the sick and wounded in the English camps stirred English feeling to its depths. In letters to 'The Times' (Sir) William Howard Russell [q. v. Suppl. II], the correspondent, described the terrible neglect of the wounded, and the 'disgraceful antithesis' between the neglect of our men and the careful nursing of the French wounded. 'Are there no devoted women among us,' he wrote, 'able and willing to go forth to minister to the sick and suffering soldiers of the East in the hospitals of Scutari? Are none of the daughters of England, at this extreme hour of need, ready for such a work of mercy? Must we fall so far below the French in self-sacrifice and devotedness?' (cf. *The Times*, 15 and 22 Sept. 1854). On 14 Oct. Miss Nightingale offered her services to the War Office; but before her offer reached her friend, Sidney Herbert, then secretary of state for war, he himself had written to her on the same day, and proposed that she should go out to the Crimea: 'I receive numbers of offers from ladies to go out' (he told Miss Nightingale), 'but they are ladies who have no conception of what a hospital is, nor of the nature of its duties. . . . My question simply is, Would you listen to the request to go out and supervise the whole thing? You would, of course, have plenary authority over all the nurses, and I think I could secure you the fullest assistance and co-operation from the medical staff, and you would also have an unlimited power of drawing on the government for whatever you think requisite for the success of your mission.' Miss Nightingale made her plans with extraordinary speed. On 17 Oct. Lady Canning, who helped her in the choice of nurses, wrote of her, 'She has such nerve and skill, and is so gentle and wise and quiet; even now she is in no bustle or hurry, though so much is on her hands, and such numbers of people volunteer their services' (Hare's *Story of two Noble Lives*). On 21 Oct., within a week of receiving Herbert's letter, Miss Nightingale embarked for the Crimea, with thirty-eight nurses (ten Roman Catholic sisters, eight sisters of mercy of the Church of England, six nurses from St. John's Institute, and fourteen from various hospitals); her friends, Mr. and Mrs. Bracebridge, also went with her. Scutari was reached on 4 Nov., the eve of the battle of Inkerman. Miss Nightingale's official title was 'Superintendent of the Female Nurses in the Hospitals in the East'; but she came to be known generally as 'The Lady-in-Chief.'

Her headquarters were in the barrack hospital at Scutari, a huge dismal place, reeking with dirt and infection. Stores, urgently needed, had not got beyond Varna, or were lost at sea. 'There were no vessels for water or utensils of any kind; no soap, towels, or clothes, no hospital clothes; the men lying in their uniforms, stiff with gore and covered with filth to a degree and of a kind no one could write about; their persons covered with vermin.' One of the nurses, a week after arrival, wrote home, 'We have not seen a drop of milk, and the bread is extremely sour. The butter is most filthy; it is Irish butter in a state of decomposition; and the meat is more like moist leather than food. Potatoes we are waiting for, until they arrive from France.' Sidney Godolphin Osborne went out to visit Scutari soon after Miss Nightingale's arrival, and in a report on the hospital accommodation described the complete absence of 'the commonest provision for the exigencies' of the hour (cf. Osborne's *Scutari and its Hospitals*, 1855). Miss Nightingale's difficulties are incapable of exaggeration. The military and medical authorities already on the spot viewed her intervention as a

reflection on themselves. Many of her own volunteers were inexperienced, and the roughness of the orderlies was offensive to women of refinement. But Miss Nightingale's quiet resolution and dignity, her powers of organisation and discipline rapidly worked a revolution.

Before the end of the year Miss Nightingale and her companions had put the Scutari barrack hospital in fairly good order. The relief fund organised by 'The Times' newspaper sent out stores, and other voluntary associations at home were helpful. In December Mary Stanley, daughter of the bishop of Norwich, and sister of Dean Stanley, came out with a reinforcement of forty-six nurses. Miss Nightingale quickly established a vast kitchen and a laundry; she made time to look after the soldiers' wives and children, and to provide ordinary decencies for them. She ruled, but at the same time she slaved: it is said that she was on her feet for twenty hours daily. Although her nurses were also overworked, she allowed no woman but herself to be in the wards after eight at night, when the other nurses' places were taken by orderlies. She alone bore the weight of responsibility. Among the wounded men she naturally moved an ardent devotion. They christened her 'The Lady of the Lamp.' Longfellow in his poem, 'Santa Filomena,' tried to express the veneration which her endurance and courage excited.

But the battle for the reform of the war hospitals was not rapidly won. Early in 1855, owing to defects of sanitation, there was a great increase in the number of cases of cholera and of typhus fever among Miss Nightingale's patients. Seven of the army doctors died, and three of the nurses. Frost-bite and dysentery from exposure in the trenches before Sevastopol made the wards fuller than before. The sick and wounded in the barrack hospital numbered 2000. The death-rate rose in February 1855 to 42 per cent. At Miss Nightingale's persistent entreaties the war office at home ordered the sanitary commissioners at Scutari to carry out at once sanitary reforms. Then the death-rate rapidly declined until in June it had dropped to 2 per cent. The improved conditions at Scutari allowed Miss Nightingale in May to visit the hospitals at and near Balaclava. Her companions on the journey included Mr. Bracebridge and the French cook, Alexis Benoît Soyer [q. v.], who had lately done good service at Scutari. The fatigues attending this visit of inspection brought on an attack of Crimean fever, and for twelve days she lay dangerously ill in the Balaclava sanatorium. Early in June she was able to return to Scutari, and resumed her work there. To her nursing work she added efforts to provide reading and recreation rooms for the men and their families. In March 1856, when peace was concluded, she returned to Balaclava, and she remained there till July, when the hospitals were closed. She then went back for the last time to Scutari. It was not till August 1856 that she came home.

A ship of war was offered Miss Nightingale for her passage, but she returned privately in a French vessel and, crossing to England unnoticed, made her way quietly to Lea Hurst, her home in Derbyshire, although the whole nation was waiting to demonstrate their admiration of her. Queen Victoria, who abounded in expressions of devotion, had in Jan. 1856 sent her an autograph letter of thanks with an enamelled and jewelled brooch designed by the Prince Consort (*Queen Victoria's Letters*, iii. 215), and the Sultan of Turkey had given her a diamond bracelet. In Sept. 1856 she visited Queen Victoria at Balmoral. 'She put before us,' wrote the Prince Consort, 'all that affects our present military hospital system and the reforms that are needed: we are much pleased with her. She is extremely modest' (Sir Theodore Martin, *Prince Consort*, iii. 503). In Nov. 1855, at a meeting in London, a Nightingale fund had been inaugurated for the purpose of founding a training school for nurses, the only recognition of her services which Miss Nightingale would sanction. By 1860 50,000*l.* was collected, and the Nightingale School and Home for Nurses was established at St. Thomas's Hospital. Although Miss Nightingale's health and other occupations did not allow her to accept the post of superintendent, she watched the progress of the new institution with practical interest and was indefatigable in counsel. Her annual addresses to the nurses, which embody her wisest views, were printed for private circulation. The example thus set was followed by other great hospitals, to the great advantage both of hospital nurses and of hospital patients.

In spite of the strain of work and anxiety in the Crimea, which seriously affected her health, Miss Nightingale thenceforth pursued her labours unceasingly, and sought to turn to permanent advantage for the world at large the authoritative position and experience which she had attained in matters of nursing and sanitation. She settled in

London, and, although she lived the retired life of an invalid, she was always busy with her pen or was offering verbally encouragement and direction. In 1857, after publishing a full report of the voluntary contributions which had passed through her hands in the Crimea, she issued an exhaustive and confidential report on the workings of the army medical departments in the Crimea. Next year she printed 'Notes on Matters affecting the Health, Efficiency and Hospital Administration of the British Army.' The commission appointed in 1857 to inquire into the sanitary condition of the army set a high value on her interesting evidence. With her approval an army medical college was opened in 1859 at Chatham; a first military hospital was established in Woolwich in 1861; and an army sanitary commission was established in permanence in 1862. Everywhere her expert reputation was paramount. During the American civil war of 1862–4 and the Franco-German war of 1870–1 her advice was sought by the foreign governments concerned.

In regard to civil hospitals, home nursing, care of poor women in childbirth, and sanitation, Miss Nightingale's authority stood equally high. In 1862, in Liverpool Infirmary, a nursing home was founded with special reference to district nursing, and was placed under the care of Agnes Elizabeth Jones (1832–1868), who had been trained at Kaiserswerth. In 1867, at the request of the poor law board, she wrote a paper of 'Suggestions for the improvement of the nursing service in hospitals and on the methods of training nurses for the sick poor.' Miss Nightingale had a hand in establishing in 1868 the East London Nursing Society, in 1874 the Workhouse Nursing Association and the National Society for providing Trained Nurses for the Poor, and in 1890 the Queen's Jubilee Nursing Institute.

In 1857, on the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny, Miss Nightingale had written from Malvern to her friend Lady Canning, wife of the governor-general, offering in spite of her bad health 'to come out at twenty-four hours' notice, if there were anything for her to do in her line of business' (Hare, *op. cit.*). She never went to India. But the sanitary condition of the army and people there became one of the chief interests of her later life. The government submitted to her the report of the royal commission on the sanitary state of the army in India in 1863, and she embodied her comments in a paper entitled 'How People may live and not die in India,' in which she urged the initiation of sanitary reform. She corresponded actively with Sir Bartle Frere, governor of Bombay, and in August 1867 was in constant communication with Sir Stafford Northcote, then secretary of state for India, as to the establishment of a sanitary department of the Indian government. With every side of Indian social life she made herself thoroughly familiar, exchanging views personally or by correspondence with natives, viceroys, and secretaries of state, and constantly writing on native education and village sanitation. She wrote to the 'Poona Sarvajanik Sabha' in 1889: 'There must be as it were missionaries and preachers of health and cleansing, if any real progress is to be made.' In other published papers and pamphlets she discussed the causes of famine, the need of irrigation, the poverty of the peasantry, and the domination of the money-lender. She urged native Indians to take part in the seventh international congress of hygiene and demography held in London in 1887, and to the eighth congress at Buda-Pesth in 1890 she contributed a paper on village sanitation in India, a subject which, as she wrote in a memorandum addressed to Lord Cross, secretary of state for India, in 1892, she regarded as especially her own.

Miss Nightingale wrote well, in a direct and intimate way, and her papers and pamphlets, which covered all the subjects of her activity, greatly extended her influence. Her most famous book, 'Notes on Nursing,' which first appeared in 1860, went through many editions in her lifetime.

Miss Nightingale, in spite of her withdrawal from society, was honoured until her death. Among the latest distinctions which she received was the Order of Merit in 1907, which was then for the first time bestowed on a woman, and in 1908 she was awarded the freedom of the City of London, which had hitherto only been bestowed on one woman, the Baroness Burdett-Coutts [q. v. Suppl. II]. She had already received, among many similar honours, the German order of the Cross of Merit and the French gold medal of Secours aux blessés militaires. On 10 May 1910 she was presented with the badge of honour of the Norwegian Red Cross Society.

She died at her house in South Street, Park Lane, London, on 13 Aug. 1910, at the age of ninety. An offer of burial in Westminster Abbey was in accordance with her wishes refused by her relatives. She was buried in the burial place of her family at

East Wellow, Hampshire, on 20 August. Memorial services took place in St. Paul's Cathedral, where the government was officially represented; at Liverpool Cathedral, and many other places of worship.

Miss Nightingale raised the art of nursing in this country from a menial employment to an honoured vocation; she taught nurses to be ladies, and she brought ladies out of the bondage of idleness to be nurses. This, which was the aim of her life, was no fruit of her Crimean experience, although that experience enabled her to give effect to her purpose more readily than were otherwise possible. Long before she went to the Crimea she felt deeply the 'disgraceful antithesis' between Mrs. Gamp and a sister of mercy. The picture of her at Scutari is of a strong-willed, strong-nerved energetic woman, gentle and pitiful to the wounded, but always masterful among those with whom she worked. After the war she worked with no less zeal or resolution, and realised many of her early dreams. She was not only the reformer of nursing but a leader of women.

After her death a memorial fund was instituted for the purpose of providing pensions for disabled or aged nurses and for erecting a statue in Waterloo Place. Memorial tablets have been fixed on her birthplace at Florence as well as in the cloisters of Santa Croce there.

A marble bust executed by Sir John Steell in 1862 and presented to Miss Nightingale by the non-commissioned officers and men of the British army was bequeathed by her to the Royal United Service Museum, together with her various presentation jewels and orders. A plaster statuette by Miss J. H. Bonham-Carter (*c.* 1856) (standing figure with lamp in right hand) is at Lea Hurst; of five replicas, one is at St. Thomas's Hospital, another is at the Johns Hopkins Hospital School for Nurses, Baltimore, and the others belong to members of the family. Of two portraits in oils, one by Augustus Leopold Egg, R.A., executed about 1836, is in the National Portrait Gallery; another, by Sir William B. Richmond, R.A., dated about 1886, is at Claydon House. A chalk drawing by Countess Feodora Gleichen, made in 1908, is at Windsor Castle among portraits of members of the Order of Merit. Several water-colour and chalk drawings are either at Lea Hurst or at Claydon House: one (with Miss Nightingale's mother and sister) by A. E. Chalon is dated about 1835; another is by Lady Eastlake; a third, dated about 1850, by her sister, Lady Verney, was lithographed. Others were executed by Miss F. A. de B. Footner in 1907. A picture of Miss Nightingale receiving the wounded at Scutari hospital in 1856 is by Jerry Barrett.

[M. A. Nutting and L. L. Dock's History of Nursing (with bibliography of Miss Nightingale's writings), New York, 1907, vol. ii., chaps. 3–6; The Times, 14–23 Aug. 1910; Burke's Landed Gentry; Soyer's Culinary Campaign, 1857; Lord Stanmore's Lord Herbert of Lea, 1906; J. B. Atkins, Sir William Howard Russell, 1911; Martineau's Sir Bartle Frere; Bosworth Smith's Lord Lawrence, Trans. Seventh Internat. Congress on Hygiene and Demography, 1887; Journal of the Poona Sarvajanik Sabha, 1889; private information.] S. P.

NODAL, JOHN HOWARD (1831–1909), journalist and writer on dialect, was son of Aaron Nodal (1798–1855), of the Society of Friends, a grocer and member of the Manchester town council. Born in Downing Street, Ardwick, Manchester, on 19 Sept. 1831, he was educated at the Quaker school at Ackworth, Yorkshire (1841–5). At seventeen he became a clerk of the old Electric Telegraph Company, and rose to be manager of the news department in Manchester. From the age of nineteen he also acted as secretary of the Manchester Working Men's College, which, formed on the lines of the similar institution in London, was subsequently absorbed in Owens College.

Nodal began early to contribute to the local press. During the volunteer movement of 1860–2 he edited the 'Volunteer Journal,' and in January 1864 he gave himself up to journalism on being appointed sub-editor of the 'Manchester Courier' on its first appearance as a daily paper. From 1867 to 1870 he was engaged on the 'Manchester Examiner and Times.' Meanwhile he edited the 'Free Lance,' an able literary and humorous weekly (1866–8), and a similar paper called the 'Sphinx' (1868–71). For thirty-three years (1871–1904) he was editor of the 'Manchester City News.' Under his control the 'City News' besides chronicling all local topics was the recognised organ of the literary and scientific societies of Lancashire. Many notable series of articles were reprinted from it in volume form. Two of these, 'Manchester Notes and Queries' (1878–89, 8 vols.) and 'Country Notes: a Journal of Natural History and Out-Door Observation' (1882–3, 2 vols.), developed into independent periodicals. Nodal was also a frequent contributor to 'Notes and Queries,' and from 1875 to 1885 was on the staff of the 'Saturday Review.'

Two prominent Manchester institutions owed much to Nodal's energies: the Manchester Literary Club, of which he was president (1873–9) and whose annual volumes of 'Papers' he started and edited for those years, and the Manchester Arts Club, which he was mainly instrumental in founding in 1878. For the glossary committee of the Literary Club he wrote in 1873 a paper on the 'Dialect and Archaisms of Lancashire,' and, in conjunction with George Milner, compiled a 'Glossary of the Lancashire Dialect' (2 parts, 1875–82). When the headquarters of the English Dialect Society were removed in 1874 from Cambridge to Manchester, Nodal became honorary secretary and director. He continued in office to the dissolution of the society in 1896. With Prof. W. W. Skeat (1835-1912) he compiled a 'Bibliographical List of Works illustrative of the various English Dialects,' 1877. His other works include: 1. 'Special Collections of Books in Lancashire and Cheshire,' prepared for the Library Association, 1880. 2. 'Art in Lancashire and Cheshire: a List of Deceased Artists,' 1884. 3. 'A Pictorial Record of the Royal Jubilee Exhibition, Manchester,' 1887. 4. 'Bibliography of Ackworth School,' 1889.

He died at the Grange, Heaton Moor, near Manchester, on 13 Nov. 1909, and was interred at the Friends' burial-ground, Ashton-on-Mersey. He married (1) Helen, daughter of Lawrence Wilkinson, by whom he had two sons and three daughters; (2) Edith, daughter of Edmund and Anne Robinson of Warrington.

[Momus, 10 April 1879; Journalist, 12 July 1889; Manchester City News, 19 Dec. 1896, 20 Nov. 1909, and 9 July 1910; Papers of Manchester Literary Club, 1910; Nodal's Bibliography of Ackworth School; personal knowledge.] C. W. S.

NORMAN, CONOLLY (1853–1908), alienist, born at All Saints' Glebe, Newtown Cunningham, on 12 March 1853, was fifth of six sons of Hugh Norman, rector of All Saints', Newtown Cunningham, and afterwards of Barnhill, both in co. Donegal, by his wife Anne, daughter of Captain William Ball of Buncrana, co. Donegal. Between 1672 and 1733 several members of the Norman family served as mayors of Derry, and two represented the city in parliament. Educated at home owing to delicate health, Norman began at seventeen the study of medicine in Dublin, working at Trinity College, the Carmichael Medical School, and the House of Industry Hospitals. In 1874 he received the licences of the King's and Queen's College of Physicians and the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland, becoming a fellow of the latter college in 1878, and of the former in 1890.

Norman's professional life was spent in the care of the insane. In 1874, on receiving his qualifications, he was appointed assistant medical officer in the Monaghan Asylum, and he remained there till 1881. After study at the Royal Bethlem Hospital, London, under (Sir) George Savage (1881–2) he was successively medical superintendent of Castlebar Asylum, co. Mayo (1882–5), and of Monaghan asylum (1885–6). From 1886 till his death he was medical superintendent of the most important asylum in Ireland, the Richmond Asylum, Dublin, where he proved his capacity for management and reform. When he took charge of the Richmond Asylum it was insanitary and overcrowded, and more like a prison than a hospital. He introduced a humane régime, made the wards bright and comfortable, and found regular occupation for some 75 per cent. of the patients. By his advice a large branch asylum was built a few miles away in the country. In 1894, and again in 1896, 1897, and 1898, the asylum was visited by beriberi, the outbreak in 1894 being specially severe. He wrote a very complete article on the clinical features of the disease in 1899 (*Trans. Royal Acad. of Medicine in Ireland*, vol. xvii.). In later years he was interested in the problem of the care of the insane outside asylums. He studied the methods adopted in Gheel in Flanders and elsewhere, and advocated in many papers the inauguration in the United Kingdom of a system of boarding out.

Norman was president of the Medico-Psychological Association of Great Britain and Ireland in 1894, when the annual meeting was held in Dublin. In 1907 he was president of a section of the Medico-Psychological Congress at Amsterdam. At the time of his death he was vice-president of the Royal College of Physicians of Ireland. In 1907 the honorary degree of M.D. was conferred on him by the University of Dublin. He was long an editor of the 'Journal of Medical Science,' contributed many papers on insanity to medical periodicals, and was an occasional contributor to this Dictionary.

Norman had many interests outside his speciality. He read widely, and collected books, engravings, and pewter. He was an indefatigable letter-writer, and a

humorous and whimsical conversationalist.

Norman died suddenly on 23 Feb. 1908, while out walking in Dublin. He was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin. He married, on 6 June 1882, Mary Emily, daughter of Randal Young Kenny, M.D., of Killeshandra, co. Cavan. There were no children of the marriage. On St. Luke's Day, 18 Oct. 1910, a memorial with medallion portrait by Mr. J. M. S. Carré, erected by public subscription in the north aisle of St. Patrick's Cathedral, was unveiled by the lord-lieutenant, the earl of Aberdeen. On the same day the subscribers presented to the Royal College of Physicians of Ireland a portrait in oils by Miss Harrison. Neither artist knew Norman, and both portraits are faulty.

[Journal of Mental Science, April 1908; Medical Press and Circular, 4 March 1908; Burke's Landed Gentry of Ireland; private sources and personal knowledge.] R. J. R.

NORMAN, Sir FRANCIS BOOTH (1830–1901), lieutenant-general, younger brother of Sir Henry Wylie Norman [q. v. Suppl. II], was born on 25 April 1830 in London. He entered Addiscombe, and obtained his commission in the Bengal army 8 Dec. 1848. On the mutiny of his regiment he was attached to the 14th (the Ferozepore Sikh) regiment of the Bengal infantry, and remained at Ferozepore during subsequent operations. In 1863 he took part in the second expedition against the Yusafzais at Ambela, and was present at the storming of the Conical hill and at the destruction of Laloo. He was mentioned in despatches, and added the frontier medal with clasp to the Mutiny medal. In the three following years he was engaged during the Bhutan campaign in the capture of Dewangiri and of the stockades in the Gurugaon Pass, serving as assistant quartermaster-general and receiving the clasp and brevet majority. In 1868 he took part in the Hazara campaign as second in command of the 24th (Punjab) regiment, again receiving the clasp. After an interval of ten years the Afghan war (1878–80) brought him fresh opportunities of distinction. He commanded the 24th regiment in the Bazar valley and the defence of Jagdallak, marching with Roberts's force from Kabul to Kandahar and taking part in the battle of Kandahar. Mentioned in several despatches, he received the medal with clasp, the bronze star, a C.B., and brevet colonelcy. During the war with Burma in 1885–6, he commanded the Bengal brigade of the Upper Burma field force, assisting in the occupation of Mandalay and Bhamo. He was thanked by the government of India and promoted to be K.C.B. He attained the rank of major-general on 1 Sept. 1889, and left India in 1891.

He died on 25 June 1901 at Dulwich, and was buried in West Norwood cemetery. He was twice married: (1) in 1852 to Eliza Ellen, daughter of lieutenant Nisbett, Bengal army, who died at Rawal Pindi in 1870; and (2) in March 1892 to Caroline Matilda, daughter of the Rev. W. W. Cazalet and widow of Major E. F. J. Rennick, Bengal staff corps, who survived him. He left three sons and three daughters, one of the latter, Edith, being the wife of Sir Louis W. Dane, G.C.I.E., C.S.I., lieutenant-governor of the Punjab.

[The Times, 27 June 1901; Indian army lists, and official reports.] W. L-W.

NORMAN, Sir HENRY WYLIE (1826–1904), field-marshal and administrator, was born in London on 2 Dec. 1826. His father, James Norman, exchanged an adventurous life at sea for business at Havana in Cuba, and then married Charlotte Wylie of Dumfries. He subsequently moved to Calcutta, carrying on his business there until his death in March 1853. His widow died at an advanced age at Sandgate on 13 Sept. 1902. Henry Norman did not enter Addiscombe College (as stated in *The Times*, 27 Oct. 1904), but after a very imperfect education joined his father in Calcutta in 1842 with a strong desire to go to sea, meanwhile taking such clerical work as offered itself. Even at this age, however, he impressed others with the qualities which Earl Roberts regarded as his special gifts, 'extraordinary memory' and 'a natural liking and aptitude for work.' The 'soldierly instincts' within him were kindled by news of Sir Charles Napier's campaign in Sind in 1843, and of Sir Hugh Gough's victories at Maharajpur and Gwalior, and fortune favoured him by bringing him a direct appointment as cadet in the infantry of the Company's Bengal army (1 March 1844). In April he joined the 1st Bengal native infantry as ensign, devoting his whole heart to his regimental duties; and in March 1845 he was transferred to the 31st native infantry (afterwards 2nd Queen's own Rajput light infantry), which remained loyal in 1857. He thus escaped the cruel fate of his brother officers in the 1st native infantry. Throughout his active service he seemed to

possess a charmed life, and was constantly unhurt when men were struck down by his side.

His regiment was stationed at Lahore after the first Sikh war in 1846, as part of the force under Colin Campbell (afterwards Lord Clyde) [q. v.]. He became lieutenant on 25 Dec. 1847, and was soon made adjutant. When Vans Agnew and Anderson were murdered at Multan on 20 April 1848, Norman was on sick leave at Simla, but was at once recalled to his regiment, then stationed at Ferozepore. In the 'war with a vengeance' that followed Norman shared in every incident and battle. He witnessed the opening scene at Ramnagar, took part in Thackwell's inconclusive operations at Sadulapur on 3 Dec. 1848, joined in the confused and bloody mêlée at Chilianwala on 13 Jan. 1849, and shared the conspicuous honour won by his regiment in the decisive attack on Kalra at the crowning victory of Gujarat on 21 Feb. 1849. He was present at the grand surrender of the Sikh army at Rawalpindi, and helped to chase the Afghans back to their hills, finally receiving the Sikh war medal and two clasps. In December 1849 he was brigade-major at Peshawar to Sir Colin Campbell. In 1850 he accompanied Sir Charles Napier on the Kohat pass expedition, and afterwards took part in expeditions against the Afridis, the Mohmands, and the Utman Kheyls. While he was at Panjpao on 15 April 1852 he was specially mentioned in despatches. Becoming deputy assistant adjutant-general and A.D.C. to General Sir Abraham Roberts [q. v.], he was credited in divisional orders (15 Dec. 1853) with 'all the qualifications for a good soldier and first-rate staff officer.'

A brief interlude in Norman's service on the staff occurred when the Santals in 1855 rose against the extortionate money-lenders. He at once joined his regiment, taking part in the suppression of disturbances. In May 1856 he was at headquarters in Calcutta as assistant adjutant-general, and in the following year he reached Simla with the commander-in-chief, General George Anson [q. v.], a few days before news of the outbreak at Meerut and of the arrival of the mutineers at Delhi simultaneously reached headquarters. General Sir Henry Barnard [q. v.] took command of the relief force on the death of Anson (27 May 1857), united his forces at Alipur with those of Sir Archdale Wilson [q. v.] on 7 June, and next day defeated the rebels at Badli-ki-Serai, establishing himself on the Ridge of Delhi in sight of the walled city filled with some 10,000 mutineers and soon receiving 20,000 more trained sepoys. Chester, the adjutant-general, lay dead amongst the 183 killed and wounded, and upon Norman devolved his duties. From 8 June to 8 Sept., when the arrival and establishment in position of the siege guns enabled the assault to be delivered, Norman was invaluable to the several commanders of the Delhi field force: first to Barnard until he died of cholera on 5 July, then to (Sir) Thomas Reed [q. v.] until he left with the sick and wounded on 17 July, and then to Archdale Wilson until he established his headquarters in the palace of captured Delhi on 21 Sept. Neville Chamberlain [q. v. Suppl. II] arrived on 24 June to assume the duties of adjutant-general, but on 14 July he was severely wounded. Notwithstanding the strain and sufferings of the siege, Norman without any hesitation left Delhi with Greathead's column, and took part in the fighting at Bulandshahr, Aligarh, and Agra. He was able early in November to report his arrival to Sir Colin Campbell, commander-in-chief, and proceed with him as deputy adjutant-general to the relief of Lucknow. In the attack on the Shah Nujeef on 16 Nov. his horse was shot under him, but he rallied and led some soldiers on the point of retreating; and when the relief was accomplished he was present at the battle of Cawnpore and took part in the defeat of the Gwalior troops (6 Dec. 1857). Then followed the final capture of Lucknow in March 1858, the Rohilkhand campaign (April to May), and the battle of Bareilly (5 May), at which he received his only wound. The cold season campaign in Oudh, 1858–9, found him present at the engagements of Buxar Ghat, Burgudia, Majudia, and on the Rapti, and at the close of these operations the commander-in-chief brought his merits to the notice of the viceroy. Up to this time, indeed, he had been mentioned twenty-three times in despatches or in general orders. But his rewards lagged, because his years were fewer than his services. Even so late as 2 Dec. 1860 he was gazetted as a captain in the new staff corps, on the heels of which followed a brevet majority, 3 Dec., and then a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy on 4 Dec. He became C.B. on 16 August 1859, and A.D.C. to Queen Victoria on 8 Sept. 1863, an honour which he held until 22 March 1869, when he was promoted major-general. Worn out by all he had endured, he proceeded home in December 1859, and was at once welcomed by the press and invited to

Windsor Castle. On 1 Oct. 1860 he was made assistant military secretary to the Duke of Cambridge, who always entertained a high regard for him. In the following year he was ordered back to India to take part in the great scheme of army reorganisation.

From this time his career, which promised so much success in the military service, was gradually diverted to civil administration. As first secretary to the government of India in the military department (12 Jan. 1862–31 May 1870), he had to endure the criticism and attacks of many vested interests affected by the financial stress and the reorganisation schemes of the period following the Mutiny. Stricken with fever, he was sent home in December 1865. Returning to India in 1867, he resumed his secretarial duties and became a major-general on 23 March 1869. From 1 June 1870 to 18 March 1877 he was member of the council of the governor-general of India, and took a prominent part in the discussion of Afghan affairs and the scientific frontier. He advocated on every occasion friendly relations with Russia, forbearance towards the Amir, and scrupulous avoidance of any advance beyond existing frontiers. He never forgot 'the dangers of our position in India,' and urged measures of economy and internal administration in order to keep our forces concentrated and our subjects contented. These views were not in harmony with Lord Lytton's forward policy, and he resigned his office in March 1877. He had been made K.C.B. on 24 May 1873, and was promoted lieutenant-general on 1 Oct. 1877. On 25 Feb. 1878 he was appointed member of the council of India, and when Lord Hartington [q. v. Suppl. II] became secretary of state for India on 28 April 1880 his strenuous opposition to the retention of Kandahar was rewarded with success. On 1 April 1882 he became general, and he was deputed to Egypt to settle various financial questions as to the liability of Indian and British revenues for the Indian contingent. On 30 Nov. 1883 he resigned his post at the India office to take up a colonial appointment as governor of Jamaica, where Lord Derby warned him that 'there will be a great deal to do' (*Letter*, 27 Sept. 1883).

Norman was received coldly on arrival. He bore unknown instructions on the constitutional crisis which had succeeded the resignation of the non-official members of the legislative council owing to the obligation imposed on the island for paying damages arising out of the seizure of the Florida. Queen Victoria's order in council of 19 May 1884 at least terminated uncertainty if it failed to satisfy hopes. But the introduction of the new representative scheme of legislation was so firmly and tactfully effected that 'the people were satisfied with even the little they had received' (speeches of the chairman of the standing committee for raising funds and others March 1886). For his services he received in May 1887 the G.C.M.G., and the military distinction of G.C.B. in the following month. In 1889 he disinterestedly accepted the governorship of Queensland in order to relieve the home government of a difficulty caused by their unpopular appointment of Sir Henry Blake. In Queensland quiet times succeeded to angry constitutional controversies. The colony was, however, soon involved in financial troubles, and Norman showed his public spirit in offering to share the reduction of salary to which the members of the legislative assembly had to submit. The responsible ministers freely sought his advice, and when he retired after the close of 1895 Mr. Chamberlain expressed his high appreciation of the governor's long and valuable services.

During Norman's term of office in Queensland Lord Kimberley, secretary of state for India, offered him, through Lord Ripon, secretary of state for the colonies, on 1 Sept. 1893, the post of governor-general of India on the resignation of that office by Lord Lansdowne. On 3 Sept. Norman accepted the office, but in the course of the next few days he found that the excitement and anxieties so upset him at the age of nearly sixty-seven years, that he could not expect to endure the strain of so arduous an office for five years. On 19 Sept. he withdrew his acceptance. After his return to England he was employed on various duties and commissions of a less onerous but important character. In December 1896 he was appointed president of a royal commission to inquire into the conditions of the sugar-growing colonies in West India. This involved a cruise round the islands and gratified his taste for the sea, cruising and voyaging having been Norman's chief recreation during his life. His views in favour of countervailing duties on bounty-fed sugar imported into the United Kingdom were not shared by his colleagues. In 1901 he was made governor of Chelsea Hospital, being raised to the rank of field-marshal on 26 June 1902. In the

following year, despite his failing health, he took part in the South African war commission. On 26 Oct. 1904 he died at Chelsea Hospital, and was buried with full military honours at Brompton cemetery.

Norman was thrice married: (1) in 1853 to Selina Eliza, daughter of Dr. A. Davidson, inspector-general of hospitals; she died on 3 Oct. 1862 at Calcutta, having had issue four daughters, and one son, Henry Alexander, who died at sea in March 1858; (2) in September 1864 to Jemima Anne (*d.* 1865), daughter of Capt. Knowles and widow of Capt. A. B. Temple; and (3) in March 1870 to Alice Claudine, daughter of Teignmouth Sandys of the Bengal civil service. By her he had two sons, Walter and Claude, who both entered the army, and one daughter. Mural memorial tablets were erected by public subscription in Chelsea Hospital, at Delhi, and in the crypt of St. Paul's cathedral. This last, unveiled on 3 June 1907 by Lord Roberts, bore the simple legend 'Soldier and administrator in India, governor of Jamaica and Queensland, through life a loyal and devoted servant to the state.'

A portrait in oils, painted by Lowes Dickinson for the city of Calcutta, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1879. A cartoon portrait of Norman by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1903.

[W. Lee-Warner, Memoirs of Field-Marshal Sir Henry Norman, 1908; Narrative of the Campaign in 1857 at Delhi, by Lieut. H. W. Norman, 2nd Asst. Adjutant-General; Selections from state papers preserved in the Mil. Dept. of the Govt. of India, 1857–8, ed. G. W. Forrest, 3 vols. 1893–1902; Kaye and Malleson's History of the Sepoy War in India; Parliamentary papers, including Mutiny of Native Regiments, 1857–8, Organisation of the Indian Army, 1859, Afghan campaign, 1878–79; G. W. Forrest, Field-Marshal Sir Neville Chamberlain, 1909]. W. L-W.

NORMAN-NERUDA, Wilma Maria Francisca (1839–1911), violinist. [See Hallé, Lady.]

NORTHBROOK, first Earl of. [See Baring, Thomas George (1826–1904), viceroy of India.]

NORTHCOTE, HENRY STAFFORD, Baron Northcote of Exeter (1846–1911), governor-general of the Australian commonwealth, born on 18 Nov. 1846 at 13 Devonshire St., Portland Place, London, was second son of Sir Stafford Henry Northcote, first earl of Iddesleigh [q.v.]; his mother was Cecilia Frances, daughter of Thomas Farrer, and sister of Thomas Farrer, first Lord Farrer. He went to Eton in 1858 and Merton College, Oxford, in 1865, graduating B.A. in 1869 and proceeding M.A. in 1873. On leaving Oxford he was appointed to a clerkship in the foreign office on 18 March 1868. In Feb. 1871 he was attached to the joint high commission, of which his father was one of the members and which sat at Washington from Feb. to May 1871, to consider the Alabama claims and other outstanding questions between Great Britain and the United States. The negotiation having resulted in the Treaty of Washington of 8 May 1871, he became secretary to the British member of the claims commission which was constituted under the 12th article of that treaty, and assistant to the British claims agent in the general business of the commission. The commission sat at Washington from Sept. 1871 to Sept. 1873. In Nov. 1876 Northcote became an acting third secretary in the diplomatic service. When Lord Salisbury went as British plenipotentiary to the Constantinople conference at the end of 1876, Northcote accompanied him as private secretary. In Feb. 1877 he was made assistant private secretary to his father, who was then chancellor of the exchequer, and he was private secretary from October 1877 to 15 Mar. 1880. On that date he resigned the public service to stand in the conservative interest for Exeter, the city near which the home of his family lay. He was duly elected and represented Exeter in the House of Commons from 1880 till 1899. From June 1885 till Feb. 1886, in Lord Salisbury's short first government, he was financial secretary to the war office. In Lord Salisbury's second government he held the post of surveyor-general of ordnance from August 1886 to Dec. 1887, resigning his appointment in order to facilitate changes at the war office. He had been given the C.B. in 1880, and in Nov. 1887, after his father's death, he was made a baronet. He was a charity commissioner in 1891–2, and in 1898 was appointed a royal commissioner for the Paris Exhibition of 1900. He was also for a time chairman of the Associated Chambers of Commerce, and became well known and much trusted in business circles. In 1899 he was appointed to be governor of Bombay, and in Jan. 1900 he was raised to the peerage with the title of Baron Northcote of the city of Exeter, next month being made G.C.I.E.

On 17 Feb. 1900 Lord Northcote landed at Bombay, where he served as governor for three and a half years. His tenure of office was marked by 'a famine of unprecedented severity, incessant plague, an empty ex-

chequer, and bad business years generally' (*Times of India*, 5 Sept. 1903). Famine did not completely disappear till 1902–3, and plague was still rife when Northcote left India. He faced the situation with self-denying energy. Immediately on arrival at Bombay he inspected the hospitals, including the plague hospitals, and within a month of his landing went to Gujarat, where the peasantry were in sore straits from the effects of the famine. The district of Gujarat depended largely upon its fine breed of cattle which was in danger of dying out from scarcity of fodder, and one great result of the governor's visit was the establishment, largely on his initiative, of the cattle farm at Charodi, known as the Northcote Gowshala, to preserve and improve the breed. His sympathy with and interest in the small cultivators of the Bombay Presidency were shown by what was perhaps the chief legislative measure of his government, the passing of the Bombay Land Revenue Code Amendment Act, which aroused much criticism on its introduction in 1901. The object of the act was to protect the cultivators in certain famine-stricken districts of the Presidency against the money-lenders, by wiping out the arrears of revenue due from the holder on condition of his holding being forfeited to the government, and then restored to him as occupier on an inalienable tenure. He took other steps in the direction of land revenue reform, doing much to bring the somewhat rigid traditional policy of the Bombay government into harmony with the views of the government of India. In municipal matters, too, he made improvements, though the most important municipal act passed in his time—the District Municipalities Act, by which local self-government in the Moffussil was much enlarged—was a legacy from his predecessor, Lord Sandhurst. Northcote travelled widely through the Bombay Presidency, and he paid a visit to Aden. He was a warm supporter of schools and hospitals, but his efforts were hampered by the impoverished state of the public finances. 'So far as he was able, Lord Northcote drew on his privy purse for money which the State should have furnished, and especially in the administration of relief and in the assistance of charitable undertakings was he able to take a more personally active part than any of his predecessors' (*Bombay Gazette Budget*, 29 Aug. 1903). He was present in 1903 at the Coronation Durbar which celebrated the accession of King Edward VII. When he left India on 5 Sept. 1903 the viceroy, Lord Curzon, expressed the general feeling, in the message 'Bombay and India are losing one of the most sympathetic and sagacious governors that they have known.'

On 29 Aug. 1903 Northcote had been appointed Governor-General of the commonwealth of Australia. On 21 Jan. 1904, when he was made a G.C.M.G., he was sworn in at Sydney, and he remained in Australia for nearly four years and eight months. Northcote's task in Australia was no easy one. The Commonwealth came into existence on 1 Jan. 1901, and Northcote had had two predecessors (Lords Hopetoun and Tennyson) in three years. He was thus the first to hold his office for an appreciable length of time, and it fell to him largely to establish the position, and to create traditions. Federation was in its infancy. A national feeling as apart from state interests hardly existed, and the difficulties of the governor-general consisted at the outset in the relations of the states to the Commonwealth with resulting friction and jealousies, and in the absence of two clearly defined parties in Australian politics. Mr. Alfred Deakin was prime minister when Northcote reached Australia, but in April (1904) he was succeeded by the labour prime minister of Australia, Mr. John Christian Watson. In the following August Mr. (now Sir) George Reid became prime minister, and in July 1905 Mr. Deakin once more came into office and held it for the rest of Lord Northcote's term. In India Northcote had learnt the difficulty of harmonising the views of the government of a province with those of the central government, and his Indian experience therefore stood him in good stead when called upon to reconcile the claims of Commonwealth and states in Australia, while his earlier foreign office and political training qualified him to deal with political life. In Australia, as in India, he travelled widely. He was determined, as the head of a self-governing Commonwealth, to identify himself with the people in all parts of Australia. During his term of office he travelled through the greater part of every state, visited most county towns, every mining centre, the great pastoral and agricultural districts; and succeeded in obtaining a grasp of the industrial work and life of the people. He averaged in travelling over 10,000 miles a year by land and sea. Especially he made a tour in the Northern Territory and called public attention to this little known and somewhat neglected part of the continent. In Sydney and Melbourne he visited every factory of importance, while in social

life, and in the support of institutions and movements for the public good, he won respect and affection. He laid stress on the importance of defence and of encouraging immigration for the development of the land. Thus amid somewhat shifting politics, by his sincerity and straightforwardness, he attached to the office of governor-general a high standard of public usefulness. His speeches were dignified, enlivened by humour, and excellently delivered. His ample means enabled him to exercise a generous hospitality and a wide benevolence.

After his return from Australia in the autumn of 1908 Northcote took a considerable though not a very prominent part in public life up to the time of his death. He spoke on occasion in the House of Lords, and welcomed to his home visitors from the dominions beyond the seas. He had a singular power of attracting affection, and his good judgment, coupled with entire absence of self-interest, made him a man of many friends. In 1909 he was made a privy councillor, and at the Coronation of King George V he carried the banner of Australia. He died at Eastwell Park, Ashford, Kent, on 29 Sept. 1911, and was buried at Upton Pynes, near Exeter. He married on 2 Oct. 1873 Alice, the adopted daughter of Lord Mount Stephen. He had no issue and the peerage became extinct. A portrait of Northcote, painted by A. S. Cope, R.A., is in possession of Lady Northcote at 25 St. James's Place, London, S.W.

[The Times, 30 Sept. 1911; Foreign Office List; Lovat Fraser, India under Curzon and after, 1911; private sources.] C. P. L.

NORTHCOTE, JAMES SPENCER (1821–1907), president of Oscott College and archæologist, born at Feniton Court, Devonshire, on 26 May 1821, was second son of George Barons Northcote of Feniton Court and of Somerset Court, Somerset, by his wife Maria, daughter and coheir of Gabriel Stone of South Brent, Somerset. Educated at Ilmington grammar school (1830–7), he matriculated in 1837 as a scholar from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where he readily yielded to Newman's influence. Graduating B.A. in 1841 with a first class in the final classical school, and marrying next year, he took holy orders in 1844, and proceeded M.A. Serving as curate in Ilfracombe, he there became intimate with Dr. Pusey, and his doubts of the Anglican position increased.

In 1845 his wife with three of her sisters joined the Roman communion. Thereupon Northcote resigned his curacy, and he followed their example next year. He was at once appointed master at Prior Park College, Bath, and explained his spiritual perplexities in 'The Fourfold Difficulty of Anglicanism' (Derby, 1846; reprinted 1891; French translation by J. Gordon, 1847). A three years' stay in Italy (1847–50), where Northcote became intimate with G. B. de Rossi, the historian of the catacombs, developed a warm interest in the archæology of Christian Rome.

The next three years were spent at Clifton, and were devoted mainly to literary work. From June 1852 to September 1854 he acted as editor of the 'Rambler,' to which he had contributed since its foundation by his lifelong friend, John Moore Capes, in January 1848, and he helped to edit the 'Clifton Tracts.' On the death of his wife in 1853 Northcote studied for the priesthood at the Oratory, Birmingham, in 1854 and later at the Collegio Pio, Rome, where he pursued his study of Christian antiquities. Ordained priest on 29 July 1855 at St. Dominic's, Stone, near Stafford, he spent the greater part of 1856 in theological studies in Rome, and on his return to England took charge in 1857 of the mission at Stoke-on-Trent. In 1860 he was made canon of St. Chad's Cathedral Church, canon theologian of the diocese of Birmingham in 1862, and on 2 March 1884 he was installed provost of the cathedral chapter of Birmingham. In January 1861 he received from Pope Pius IX the degree of D.D.

Meanwhile in January 1860 Northcote was appointed vice-president of St. Mary's College, Oscott, becoming president in July following. Through the early years of his presidency Oscott College prospered. Imbued with Oxford culture, and holding wise views of education, he remodelled the studies and the life on the lines of the chief English public schools. A swimming bath was provided in 1867, and a gymnasium erected in 1869; and a cricket ground and pavilion were added. In July 1863 he entertained at Oscott Cardinal Wiseman and Monsignor (afterwards Cardinal) Manning at the twenty-fifth anniversary of the college. But difficulties beset the later period of Northcote's career at Oscott. The competition of the Oratory School, Birmingham (opened in May 1859), two epidemics in 1862 and 1868, and the success of Fitzgerald, a dismissed student, in a lawsuit brought against Northcote in 1865 for technical assault, depressed the fortunes of the college. Northcote retired through ill-health

in 1877, and from 1889 the institution was used as an ecclesiastical seminary. Northcote went back on leaving Oscott to his first mission at Stone, removing in 1881 to the mission at Stoke-on-Trent. After 1887 creeping paralysis withdrew him from active work, and he died at the Presbytery, Stoke-on-Trent, on 3 March 1907, being buried at Oscott cemetery, which he had opened in 1863. Northcote married on 10 Dec. 1842 his cousin Susannah Spencer (*d.* June 1853), daughter of Joseph Ruscombe Poole, solicitor, of Bridgwater, and had issue three sons and three daughters, all of whom predeceased him.

Northcote published much on the early Christian antiquities in Rome. Articles on the Catacombs in the 'Rambler' (Jan. and July 1860) gave rise to much discussion. His 'Roma Sotterranea; or an Account of the Roman Catacombs' (1869; 2nd edit. 1878) (with Bishop William Robert Brownlow) was compiled from G. B. de Rossi's Italian work 'Roma Sotterranea;' it remains the standard work in English on the subject. It was translated into German in 1873 (2nd edit. 1879) and into French. Other works by Northcote on the subject are: 1. 'The Roman Catacombs,' 1857; 2nd edit. 1859. 2. 'A Visit to the Roman Catacombs,' 1877; reprinted 1891. 3. 'Epitaphs of the Catacombs,' 1878. He also published: 4. 'A Pilgrimage to La Salette,' 1852. 5. 'Mary in the Gospels' (sermons and lectures), 1867; 2nd edit. 1885; new revised edit. 1906. 6. 'Celebrated Sanctuaries of the Madonna,' 1868 (articles reprinted from the 'Rambler,' 1850–2). 7. 'Sermons,' 1876. With Charles Meynell he published in 1863 'The "Colenso" Controversy from the Catholic Standpoint.' A portrait in oils, executed by J. R. Herbert, R.A., in 1873, hangs in the breakfast parlour at Oscott College. Northcote is commemorated by the 'Northcote Hall' at Oscott, which he inaugurated in 1866.

[The Times, Birmingham Daily Post, and Tablet, 9 March 1907; funeral sermon by William Barry, D.D., entitled The Lord my Light, 1907; The Oscotian (Northcote number), July 1907; Report of case Fitzgerald *v.* Northcote, 1866; Catholic Encyclopædia (s.vv. Northcote and Oscott); Cath. Univ. Bulletin, Washington, March–April 1909; Gasquet's Acton and his Circle, pp. xxi and 300–1.] W. B. O.

NORTON, first Baron. [See Adderley, Charles Bowyer (1814–1905), president of the board of trade.]

NORTON, JOHN (1823–1904), architect, born on 28 Sept. 1823 at Bristol, was son of John Norton by his wife Sarah Russell. After education at Bristol grammar school he entered as a pupil in 1846 the office in London of Benjamin Ferrey [q. v.] and attended classes of Prof. Thomas Leverton Donaldson [q. v.] at the University of London, where he received in 1848 the first prize from Lord Brougham.

Norton became an associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1850 and fellow in 1857; he was for a time a member of its council, and became president of the Architectural Association for the session 1858–9. He was honorary secretary of the Arundel Society (for producing printed copies of paintings by old masters) throughout its existence (1848–98).

Norton quickly built up a large and lucrative architectural practice in both domestic and ecclesiastical buildings. He was fortunate in finding many patrons of distinction and wealth. For the Maharajah Duleep Singh he built Elveden Hall, Suffolk; for William Gibbs he rebuilt Tyntesfield, Somerset; and for Sir Alexander Acland-Hood, first Baron St. Audries, he designed a house at St. Audries in the same county, as well as a church there. Other works were Badgemore, Oxfordshire, for Richard Ovey; Ferney Hall, Shropshire, for W. Hurt-Sitwell; Horstead Hall, Norfolk, for Sir E. Birkbeck; Nutfield, Surrey, for H. E. Gurney; Monkhams, Essex, for H. Ford Barclay; Euston Hall, Suffolk, for the Duke of Grafton; public works and buildings of the new boulevard, Florence; International College, Isleworth; Winter Gardens, &c., at Great Yarmouth and Tynemouth; Langland Bay Hotel, South Wales; South Western Terminus Hotel, Southampton; Fickle Castle, Esthonia; Framlingham Hall, Norfolk; Brent Knoll, Somerset; Summers Place, Sussex; Chew Magna Manor House, Somerset; Town Hall and Constitutional Club, Neath; Training College for the diocese of Gloucester and Bristol.

Among his London designs were the Turf Club, Piccadilly; the Submarine Telegraph Co.'s office, Throgmorton Avenue; the Canada Government Buildings and Victoria Mansions, Westminster; residential mansions, Mandeville Place, W., with several hotels, business premises, and residential flats.

Though not working exclusively in the Gothic style, Norton designed much ecclesiastical work in the Gothic style of the mid-nineteenth century. He designed the

churches of Stapleton, Stoke Bishop, and Frampton Cotterell in Gloucestershire; those at Bourton, High Bridge, and Congresbury in Somersetshire. At Bristol he was responsible for St. Luke's, St. Matthias, Emmanuel (Clifton), and the parish church of Bedminster; and in Wales and Monmouthshire for those at Pontypridd, Neath, Rheola, Ebbw Vale, Blaina, Abertillery, Ystrad Mynach, Penmaen, Llwyn Madoc, Dyffryn, Cwm, and Ysfra. Norton designed St. Matthew's, Brighton; Christ Church, Finchley; St. John's, Middlesbrough; churches at Croxley Green (since increased in size); Lundy Island; Powerscourt, Wicklow; Chevington, near Howick; Bagnères de Bigorre; and Bishop Hannington's Memorial Church, Frere Town, Africa. The C.M.S. Children's Home at Limpsfield, the Royal Normal College for the Blind at Norwood, the County Courts at Williton, Dunster, and Long Ashton in Somerset, and the High Cross at Bristol were also Norton's work.

Norton died on 10 Nov. 1904, and was buried at Bournemouth. He married in 1857 Helen Mary, only daughter of Peter Le Neve Aldous Arnold, by whom he had eight daughters and two sons. The younger son, Mr. C. Harrold Norton, succeeded to his father's practice.

[The Builder, lxxxvii. 526; R.I.B.A. Journal, vol. xii. 3rd series, p. 63; information by Mr. C. Harrold Norton.] P. W.

NOVELLO, CLARA ANASTASIA, Countess Gigliucci (1818–1908), oratorio and operatic prima donna, born in Oxford Street, London, on 10 June 1818, was fourth daughter of Vincent Novello [q. v.] by his wife Mary Sabilla Hehl. Mrs. Mary Victoria Cowden Clarke [q. v. Suppl. I] was her eldest sister. Clara was taken in childhood to York, and was placed under Miss Hill, the leading singer, and John Robinson, organist of the Roman catholic chapel there. Her talents were at once displayed; and on Easter Sunday, when Miss Hill was suddenly indisposed, Clara offered to sing all her solos from memory, and succeeded. In 1829 she became a pupil of Choron's academy in Paris. She always retained the strongest appreciation of her training there; Palestrina's music was much sung, and Clara ascribed her perfect sostenuto to having sung in his motets, and being obliged to hold the suspensions. The academy declined after the revolution of 1830, and Clara, who had had unpleasant experiences of the fighting, returned to England. On 22 Oct. 1832 she made her first public appearance, in a concert at Windsor, with full success; and in December she took the soprano part in Beethoven's 'Missa Solennis,' a remarkable feat for a girl of fourteen. She was soon among the first singers of the day, being engaged at the whole series of Ancient Concerts, at the Philharmonic Concerts, and the Three Choirs Festival. She sang in a sestet, Grisi leading, at the Handel commemoration in June 1834; Lord Mount-Edgcumbe (*Musical Reminiscences*, p. 278) describes her as 'a very young girl with a clear good voice.' Her father's friend, Charles Lamb, though quite unmusical, wrote the lines 'To Clara N.' published in the 'Athenæum,' 26 July 1834. She was left without a rival on the retirement of Catherine Stephens, afterwards countess of Essex [q. v.], in 1835, and took the leading soprano part at all important English concerts. Her voice was a pure clear soprano, extending to D in alt, perfectly trained, perfectly under control, and used with musical science as well as with feeling expression. Handel's music was particularly adapted to her style. Her appearance was attractive; she had exceptionally luxuriant hair, and to lessen the load she cut off half a yard. At the Manchester Festival in September 1836 she had much useful advice from the dying Malibran. Next year Mendelssohn invited her to the Gewandhaus Concerts, Leipzig, where she appeared on 2 Nov. 1837, and several times later. She was well received, and succeeded in making German audiences appreciate Handel's solos. Schumann declared that nothing for years past had given him so much pleasure as Miss Novello's voice, 'every note sharply defined as on the keyboard.' (*Neue Zeitschrift für Musik: Das Musikleben . . .* 1837–8). Mendelssohn wrote that Clara Novello and Mrs. Shaw (her successor next winter) 'are the best concert singers we have heard in Germany for a long time.' She sang also at Berlin, Dresden, Prague (Kuhe, *My Musical Recollections*, p. 26), Vienna (Schumann, *Letter to Fischhof*), and Munich. Then visiting Rossini at Bologna, she was advised to study opera for a year; she took lessons of Micheroux at Milan. In 1839 she once more made a concert tour, travelling down the Rhine to Düsseldorf, through North Germany to Berlin, and thence to St. Petersburg. Her first appearance on the stage was at Padua in Rossini's 'Semiramide,' on 6 July 1841. Unqualified successes in Rome, Genoa, and other large Italian cities followed; Rossini sent

specially for her to take the soprano part in his just completed 'Stabat Mater.' Owing to the mismanagement of agents, she was announced to sing at two places—at Rome and Genoa—during the carnival of 1843; the Roman authorities refused a permit to leave the territory and detained her under arrest at Fermo. On her appealing as a British subject to Lord Aberdeen, then English foreign secretary, the matter was arranged by arbitration. Count Gigliucci, the governor of Fermo, fell in love with his prisoner; she agreed to marry him as soon as professional engagements permitted. At Clara Novello's last appearance in Rome she was recalled twenty-nine times; there was some disturbance at Genoa.

In March she returned to England, and appeared in English opera at Drury Lane; also in Handel's 'Acis and Galatea,' and at the Sacred Harmonic Society and other concerts. On 22 Nov. she was married to Count Gigliucci at Paddington parish church, and retired with him to Italy. During the troubles of 1848 their property was confiscated, and the countess resolved to resume her public appearances. In 1850 she sang in opera at Rome; then at Lisbon, and on 18 July 1851 re-appeared in London, singing in Handel's 'Messiah' at Exeter Hall. Her embellishments brought some disapprobation, though her voice was pronounced to have gained in strength, and to have lost nothing of its beauty. She took the place of leading English concert soprano, appearing only once again in England in opera, in 'I Puritani' at Drury Lane on 5 July 1853. At Milan she sang in opera during the carnivals from 1854–6. In England her singing was regarded as the embodiment of the best traditions of the Handelian style; like Mara and Catalani before, and Lemmens-Sherrington after, she was specially distinguished in her rendering of 'I know that my Redeemer liveth,' and she sang the opening phrase in one breath. On the opening of the Crystal Palace, on 10 June 1854, her singing, 'heard to remote corners of the building' (*Athenæum*, 17 June 1854), seemed grander than ever before; probably the finest revelation of her powers was at the Handel Festival there in June 1859. She then determined to retire. After singing in Handel's 'Messiah' at the Crystal Palace, she made her last appearance at a benefit concert at St. James's Hall on 21 Nov. 1860, the final strain being the National Anthem.

In her retirement she lived with her husband at Rome and Fermo. He died on 29 March 1893; she died in her ninetieth year, on 12 March 1908, at Rome, leaving a daughter, Valeria. Her portrait was twice painted, by her brother Edward Petre Novello, and by Edward Magnus of Berlin. These pictures were reproduced, with photographs, in Clayton's 'Queens of Song,' the memorial article by 'F. G. E.' in 'Musical Times,' April 1908, the Novello centenary number, June 1911, and in her volume of 'Reminiscences' (1910).

[Her posthumous Reminiscences (1910), compiled by her daughter Valeria; works and periodicals quoted.] H. D.

NUNBURNHOLME, first Baron. [See Wilson, Charles Henry (1833–1907), shipowner and politician.]

NUNN, JOSHUA ARTHUR (1853–1908), colonel, army veterinary service, born on 10 May 1853 at Hill Castle, co. Wexford, Ireland, was son of Edward W. Nunn, J.P., D.L. He was educated at Wimbledon school, and served in the royal Monmouthshire engineer militia from 1871 to 1877. In 1874 he entered the Royal Veterinary College at Camden Town, and was admitted M.R.C.V.S. on 4 Jan. 1877, being elected F.R.C.V.S. on 29 April 1886. In 1877 he obtained a certificate in cattle pathology from the Royal Agricultural Society. He was gazetted veterinary surgeon on probation in the army veterinary service on 21 April 1877 and veterinary surgeon to the royal artillery on 24 April 1877, being the last officer to obtain a commission under the old regimental system.

Nunn proceeded to India at the end of 1877, and from September 1879 to August 1880 he took part in the Afghan war as the veterinary officer in charge of transport on the Khyber line of communication. Later, accompanying the expeditionary column in the Lughman valley, he was in charge of the transport base hospital at Gandamak. For these services he gained the war medal.

He was employed on special duty from 1880 to 1885 as a civil servant under the Punjab government, first in the suppression of glanders under the Glanders and Farcy Act, afterwards in connection with the agricultural department of the Punjab as the veterinary inspector. In this capacity he travelled widely to collect all manner of information and statistics about cattle, including folklore and disease. This he embodied in a series of valuable reports: 'Animal Diseases in Rohtak' (1882); 'Diseases in Sialkote and Hazara' (1883); 'Diseases in the Montgomery and Shapur Districts' (1884 and 1885). At the same time he lectured to native students at the

Lahore veterinary college. He left India in 1886, and the government of the Punjab recognised his valuable services in a special minute.

Immediately after leaving India he was ordered to South Africa to investigate 'horse sickness,' which was thought to be due to anthrax. After taking short courses of bacteriology at Cambridge and Paris, he reached South Africa in January 1887 and remained there until October 1888. He proved that the sickness was malarial in type. Engaging meanwhile in the campaign against the Zulus in 1888, he was at the surrender of the chief Somkali at St. Lucia Lagoon.

He returned to India in January 1889, and was appointed inspecting veterinary officer of the Chittagong column during the Chin Lushai expedition. He was mentioned in despatches and was decorated with the Distinguished Service Order, being the first member of the army veterinary service to receive this distinction. At the end of the Chin Lushai campaign he was appointed in 1890 principal of the Lahore veterinary school, where he laboured for six years and laid the foundations of the native veterinary service, being rewarded with the C.I.E. in 1895. Nunn did much to advance the cause of veterinary science in India. Of untiring energy, he was personally popular with varied classes of his comrades.

From December 1896 to August 1905 Nunn was in England, spending part of his time in studying law. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in November 1899, and was afterwards nominated an advocate of the supreme court of the Transvaal. Again in England, he was from 1901 to 1904 deputy director-general of the army veterinary department, and was principal veterinary officer (eastern command) in 1904–5. From August 1905 he filled a similar position in South Africa, but was transferred to India in June 1906 and was made a C.B. He served in spite of illness till 1907, when he was forced to return to England. He died at Oxford on 23 Feb. 1908. He married in 1907 Gertrude Ann, widow of W. Chamberlain and daughter of E. Kellner, C.I.E.

Nunn, who was joint editor of the 'Veterinary Journal' from 1893 to 1906, published, in addition to the reports noticed above: 1. 'Report on South African Horse Sickness,' 1888. 2. Notes on 'Stable Management in India,' 1896; 2nd edit. 1897. 3. 'Lectures on Saddlery and Harness,' 1902. 4. 'Veterinary First Aid in Cases of Accident or Sudden Illness,' 1903. 5. 'The Use of Molasses as a Feeding Material,' from the French of Édouard Curot, 1903. 6. 'Diseases of the Mammary Gland of the Domestic Animals,' from the French of P. Leblanc, 1904. 7. 'Veterinary Toxicology,' 1907.

[Veterinary Record, 7 March 1908, p. 649; Veterinary Journal, March 1908, p. 105 (with portrait).] D'A. P.

NUTT, ALFRED TRÜBNER (1856–1910), publisher, folklorist, and Celtic scholar, born in London on 22 Nov. 1856, was eldest and only surviving son of David Nutt (*d.* 1863), a foreign bookseller and publisher, by his wife Ellen, daughter of Robert Carter and grand-daughter of William Miller, publisher, of Albemarle Street, predecessor of John Murray II. His second name commemorated his father's partnership with Nicholas Trübner [q. v.]. He was educated first at University College School and afterwards at the College at Vitry le François in the Marne. Having served three years' business apprenticeship in Leipzig, Berlin, and Paris, he in 1878 took his place as head of his father's firm, which, founded in 1829 at 58 Fleet Street, was moved in 1848 to 270–271 Strand. The business, which had been mainly confined to foreign bookselling, soon benefited by young Nutt's energy and enterprise, especially in the publishing department, which he mainly devoted to folklore and antiquities. Among his chief publications were the collection of unedited Scottish Gaelic texts known as 'Waifs and Strays of Celtic Tradition,' the 'Northern Library' of old Norse texts, the 'Tudor Library' of rare sixteenth-century works, the Tudor translations (in sixteenth-century prose), the 'Grimm Library,' the 'Bibliothèque de Carabas,' a critical edition of 'Don Quixote' in Spanish, 'Nutt's Juvenile Library,' the works of W. E. Henley, and the collection of English, Celtic, and Indian fairy tales. He also produced a number of excellent school books. The business was carried on at 57–59 Long Acre, 'At the sign of the Phœnix,' from 1890 to 1912, when it was removed to Grape St., New Oxford St.

Besides possessing much business capacity Nutt was a lifelong student of folklore and of the Celtic languages, and showed scholarship and power of original research in a number of valuable contributions which he made to both studies. His name will be 'definitely associated with the plea for the insular, Celtic, and popular *provenance* of the Arthurian cycle' (*Folk-lore*, 1910, p. 513). He founded the 'Folk-lore Journal' (afterwards 'Folk-lore'), was

one of the earliest members of the Folk-lore Society (1879), and was elected president in 1897 and 1898. Besides presidential addresses he contributed many valuable articles to the society's journal, the 'Folk-lore Record,' and in 1892 he edited a volume of 'Transactions' of the International Folk-lore Congress (1891). In 1886 he helped to establish the English Goethe Society. He was one of the founders of the movement which led in 1898 to the formation of the Irish Texts Society. His most important literary productions were: 'Studies on the Legend of the Holy Grail with Special Reference to the Hypothesis of its Celtic Origin' (1888, *Folk-lore Soc.* vol. 23), and two essays on The Irish Vision of the Happy Otherworld and The Celtic Doctrine of Rebirth, appended to 'The Voyage of Bran, son of Febal, to the Land of the Living, an Old Irish Saga now first edited with Translation by Kuno Meyer' (*Grimm Library*, vols. 4 and 6, 1895–7).

On 21 May 1910, while on a holiday at Melun on the Seine, he was out driving with an invalid son, who fell into the river; Nutt bravely plunged to the rescue but was unfortunately drowned. His wife, Mrs. M. L. Nutt, who had been his secretary for several years, succeeded him as head of the firm. Two sons survived him.

Nutt also wrote: 1. 'The Aryan Expulsion and Return Formula in the Folk and Hero Tales of the Celts' (*Folk-lore Record*, vol. iv. 1881). 2. 'Mabinogion Studies, I. The Mabinogi of Branwen, Daughter of Llyr' (*ib.* vol. v. 1882). 3. 'Celtic and Mediæval Romance,' 1899 (*Popular Studies*, no. 1). 4. 'Ossian and Ossianic Literature,' 1899 (*ib.* no. 3). 5. 'The Fairy Mythology of Shakespeare,' 1900 (*ib.* no. 6). 6. 'Cuchulainn, the Irish Achilles,' 1900 (*ib.* no. 8). 7. 'The Legends of the Holy Grail,' 1902 (*ib.* no. 14). He added notes to Douglas Hyde's 'Beside the Fire, a Collection of Irish Gaelic Folk Stories' (1890); introductions and notes to several volumes of Lord A. Campbell's 'Waifs and Strays of Celtic Tradition'; a preface to Jeremiah Curtin's 'Tales of the Fairies and of the Ghost World'; a chapter on Folk-lore to 'Field and Folk-lore,' by H. Lowerison (1899); introduction, notes, and appendix to Matthew Arnold's 'Study of Celtic Literature' (1910), and notes to Lady Charlotte Guest's 'Mabinogion' (1902; revised and enlarged 1904).

[Obituary notice by E. Clodd in Folk-lore, 30 Sept. 1910, pp. 335–7 (with lithograph portrait) and pp. 512–14; The Times, 24 May 1910; Athenæum, and Publishers' Circular, 28 May 1910; Bookseller, 27 May 1910; Who's Who, 1910.] H. R. T.

O

OAKELEY, Sir HERBERT STANLEY (1830–1903), musical composer, born at Ealing on 22 July 1830, was second son of Sir Herbert Oakeley, third baronet [q. v.]. Educated at Rugby and at Christ Church, Oxford, he graduated B.A. in 1853 and proceeded M.A. in 1856. Oakeley showed an early taste for music, studied harmony with Stephen Elvey while at Oxford, and later visited Leipzig, Dresden, and Bonn, having organ lessons from Johann Schneider, and theory and piano lessons from Moscheles, Plaidy, and others. In 1865 he was elected Reid professor of music in Edinburgh University. He did much to improve the position of the chair; converted the annual 'Reid concert' into a three days' festival; engaged the Hallé orchestra to take part in concerts; gave frequent organ recitals in the music class room; and organised and conducted a University Musical Society. He was also director of music at St. Paul's episcopal church, Edinburgh, and in 1876 he directed the music at the inauguration of the Scottish national monument to the Prince Consort. He was then knighted by Queen Victoria at Holyrood, and was appointed 'composer to the Queen in Scotland.' To Queen Victoria, who appreciated his work, he dedicated many of his compositions. He received numerous honorary degrees, Mus.Doc. (Oxford, Dublin, St. Andrews, Edinburgh and Adelaide) and LL.D. (Aberdeen, Edinburgh, and Glasgow). He retired from his professorship in 1891, and died unmarried at Eastbourne on 26 Oct. 1903.

Oakeley was an excellent organist, with a marked gift for improvisation. He gave frequent popular lectures on musical subjects, was musical critic to the 'Guardian' 1858–68, and contributed to other journals. He was a prolific composer of vocal and instrumental music. Twenty of his songs were published in a 'Jubilee Album' (1887) dedicated to Queen Victoria. He wrote also twelve part-songs for mixed choir, choruses for male voices and students' songs, and made

choral arrangements of many Scottish national airs. Among his church works are a motet, a 'Morning and Evening Service,' some dozen anthems, a 'Jubilee Cantata' (1887), and several hymn tunes. It is by two of the latter, 'Edina' and 'Abends,' associated respectively with the words 'Saviour, blessed Saviour,' and 'Sun of my Soul, Thou Saviour dear,' that he is best known. 'Edina,' composed in 1862, appeared first in the Appendix to 'Hymns Ancient and Modern,' 1868; 'Abends,' composed in 1871, in the Irish 'Church Hymnal,' edited by Sir R. P. Stewart, Dublin, 1874.

[Life by his brother, Mr. E. M. Oakeley (with portrait), 1904; Hole's Quasi Cursores, 1884 (with portrait); Musical Times, Dec. 1903; Brit. Musical Biog.; Grove's Dict. of Music; Love's Scottish Church Music; personal knowledge.] J. C. H.

O'BRIEN, CHARLOTTE GRACE (1845–1909), Irish author and social reformer, born on 23 Nov. 1845 at Cahirmoyle, co. Limerick, was younger daughter in a family of five sons and two daughters of William Smith O'Brien [q. v.], Irish nationalist, by his wife Lucy Caroline, eldest daughter of Joseph Gabbett, of High Park, co. Limerick. On her father's return in 1854 from the penal settlement in Tasmania, Grace rejoined him in Brussels, and stayed there until his removal to Cahirmoyle in 1856. On her mother's death in 1861 she removed with her father to Killiney, near Dublin, and was his constant companion till his death at Bangor in 1864. From 1864 she lived at Cahirmoyle with her brother Edward, tending his motherless children, until his remarriage in 1880. She then went to live at Foynes on the Shannon, and there devoted herself to literary pursuits. She had already published in 1878 (2 vols. Edinburgh) her first novel, 'Light and Shade,' a tale of the Fenian rising of 1869, the material for which had been gathered from Fenian leaders. 'A Tale of Venice,' a drama, and 'Lyrics' appeared in 1880.

From 1880–1 her interests and pen were absorbed in Irish political affairs, in which she shared her father's opinions. She contributed articles to the 'Nineteenth Century' on 'The Irish Poor Man' (December 1880) and 'Eighty Years' (March 1881). In the spring of 1881 the attitude of the liberal government towards Ireland led her to address many fiery letters to the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' then edited by Mr. John (afterwards Viscount) Morley. Another interest, however, soon absorbed her activities. The disastrous harvest in Ireland in 1879, combined with Irish political turmoil, led to much emigration to America. At Queenstown, the port of embarkation, female emigrants suffered much from overcrowded lodgings and robbery (see article by Miss O'Brien in *Pall Mall Gazette*, 6 May 1881). Miss O'Brien not only induced the board of trade to exercise greater vigilance but also founded in 1881 a large boarding-house at Queenstown for the reception and protection of girls on the point of emigrating. In order to improve the steamship accommodation for female emigrants, and to study their prospects in America, Miss O'Brien made several steerage passages to America (see her privately printed letter on *The separation of the sexes on emigrant vessels*, addressed to Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, president of the board of trade, 1881). She also established in New York a similar institution to that in Queenstown for the protection of girls. Many experiences during this period found expression in her 'Lyrics' (Dublin, 1886), a small volume of poems, which gives simple pictures of the emigrants and contains some stirring nationalist ballads.

On her retirement from active public work in 1886 Miss O'Brien returned to Ardanoir, Foynes, on the bank of the Shannon, devoting her leisure to writing and to study of plant life; she contributed much on the flora of the Shannon district to the 'Irish Naturalist.' She had joined the Roman communion in 1887. She died on 3 June 1909 at Foynes, and was buried at Knockpatrick. 'Selections from her Writings and Correspondence' was published at Dublin in 1909. Her verses have dignity and grace; her polemical essays are vigorous and direct, and her essays on nature charm by their simple style.

[Charlotte Grace O'Brien, selections from her writings and correspondence, ed. by her nephew, Stephen Gwynn, M.P., 1909 (with memoir and portraits); The Times, 5 and 26 June, 1909. Miss O'Brien's works are to be distinguished from those written from 1855 onwards by Mrs. Charlotte O'Brien, which are wrongly attributed in the Brit. Mus. Cat. to Charlotte Grace O'Brien.] W. B. O.

O'BRIEN, CORNELIUS (1843–1906), catholic archbishop of Halifax, Nova Scotia, born near New Glasgow, Prince Edward Island, on 4 May 1843, was seventh of the nine children of Terence O'Brien of Munster by his wife Catherine O'Driscoll of Cork. After school training

he obtained, as a boy, mercantile employment, but at nineteen entered St. Dunstan's College, Charlottetown, to study for the priesthood. In 1864 he passed to the College of the Propaganda in Rome, and concluded his seven years' course in 1871 by winning the prize for general excellence in the whole college. While he was in Rome Garibaldi attacked the city, the Vatican Council was held, and the temporal power fell. O'Brien, who had literary ambition and a taste for verse, founded on these stirring events an historical novel which he published later under the title 'After Weary Years' (Baltimore, 1886). On his return to Canada he was appointed a professor in St. Dunstan's College and rector of the cathedral of Charlottetown, but failing health led to his transfer in 1874 to the country parish of Indian River. There he devoted his leisure to writing, issuing 'The Philosophy of the Bible vindicated' (Charlottetown, 1876); 'Early Stages of Christianity in England' (Charlottetown, 1880); and 'Mater Admirabilis,' in praise of the Virgin (Montreal, 1882). He twice revisited Rome, and in 1882 O'Brien, on the death of Archbishop Hannan, was appointed his successor in the see of Halifax. O'Brien administered the diocese with great energy, building churches and schools, founding religious and benevolent institutions, and taking an active part in public affairs whenever he considered the good of the community demanded it. His hope of seeing a catholic university in Halifax was not realised, but he established a French College for the Acadians at Church Point, and founded a collegiate school, St. Mary's College, in Halifax, which was to be the germ of the future university. He died suddenly in Halifax on 9 March 1906, and was buried in the cemetery of the Holy Cross. A painted portrait is in the archiepiscopal palace in Halifax.

O'Brien, who was elected president of the Royal Society of Canada in 1896, was a representative Irish-Canadian prelate, combining force of character with depth of sentiment and winning the esteem of his protestant fellow-subjects while insisting on what he believed to be the rights of the Roman catholic minority. Advocating home rule for Ireland, he was at the same time a staunch imperialist and a strong Canadian. In addition to the books named he wrote 'St. Agnes, Virgin and Martyr' (Halifax, 1887), his patroness; 'Aminta,' a modern life drama (1890), a metrical novel after the model of 'Aurora Leigh'; and 'Memoirs of Edmund Burke (1753–1820), the first Bishop of Halifax' (1894). The last work called forth a reply, 'Mémoires sur les Missions de la Nouvelle Ecosse' (Quebec, 1895).

[Archbishop O'Brien: Man and Churchman, by Katherine Hughes (his niece), Ottawa, 1906 (with portraits); Morgan, Canadian Men and Women of the Time, 1898; Toronto Globe, 10 March 1906.] D. R. K.

O'BRIEN, JAMES FRANCIS XAVIER (1828–1905), Irish politician, born in Dungarvan, co. Waterford, Ireland, on 16 October 1828, was son of Timothy O'Brien, a merchant there, who owned some vessels which traded between England and Ireland and South Wales. His mother, Catherine, also belonged to an O'Brien family. When Father Mathew, the total abstinence missionary, visited Dungarvan, O'Brien, then aged eight, took the pledge, which he kept till he was twenty-one. He was educated successively at a private school in Dungarvan and at St. John's College, Waterford. In boyhood he adopted Irish nationalist principles of an advanced type. During the disturbances of 1848 he took part in the abortive attack of James Finton Lalor [q. v.] upon the police barrack of Cappoquin. A warrant was issued for O'Brien's arrest, but he escaped to Wales in one of his father's vessels. On his return to Ireland he engaged, at first at Lismore and then at Clonmel, in the purchase of grain for the export business carried on by his father and family. After his father's death in 1853 he gave up this occupation in order to study medicine. In 1854 he gained a scholarship at the Queen's College, Galway, but soon left to accompany a political friend, John O'Leary [q. v. Suppl. II], to Paris, where he continued his medical studies. He attended lectures at the École de Médecine, and visited hospitals—La Pitié, La Charité, Hôtel Dieu. Among the acquaintances he formed in Paris were the artist James MacNeill Whistler [q. v. Suppl. II], John Martin [q. v.], and Kevin Izod O'Doherty [q. v. Suppl. II], members of the Young Ireland party. A failure of health broke off his medical studies. After returning to Ireland in 1856 he sailed for New Orleans, with the intention of seeking a new experience by taking part in William Walker's expedition to Nicaragua. Through the influence of Pierre Soule, then attorney-general for the state of Louisiana, O'Brien joined Walker's staff. He sailed with the expedition to San Juan and up that river

to Fort San Carlos, but Walker made terms without fighting. Returning to New Orleans, O'Brien became a book-keeper there. In 1858 he met James Stephens [q. v. Suppl. II], one of the founders of the Fenian organisation, and Stephens led him to join the local branch. On the outbreak of the American civil war in 1861 he served as assistant-surgeon in a volunteer militia regiment, consisting mainly of Irishmen.

In 1862 he returned to Ireland, and joined the Fenian organisation in Cork, and here he met Stephens again in 1865. He deemed the Fenian rising in 1867 to be premature, but on the night of 3 March 1867 he loyally joined his comrades at the rendezvous on Prayer Hill outside Cork, and led an attack upon the Ballynockan police barracks, which surrendered. The party seized the arms there, and marched on towards Bottle Hill, but scattered on the approach of a body of infantry. O'Brien was arrested near Kilmallock, and taken to Limerick jail. He was subsequently taken to Cork county gaol, and in May tried for high treason. He was convicted, and was sentenced in accordance with the existing law to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. The sentence was commuted to penal servitude for life. O'Brien is said to have been the last survivor of those sentenced to the barbarous punishment provided by the old law of treason. By a new act of 1870, hanging or beheading was appointed to be the sole penalty of the extreme kind. From Mountjoy Prison, Dublin, O'Brien was soon taken with some twenty-nine other political prisoners, chained together in gangs, to Holyhead on a gunboat, whence he was removed to Millbank, where he was kept in solitary confinement for fourteen months. Next he was removed to Portland with others, chained in sets of six. In Portland he worked at stone-dressing. He was finally released on 4 March 1869. On visiting Waterford, and subsequently Cork, he received popular ovations.

Before his arrest O'Brien was manager of a wholesale tea and wine business at Cork. He resumed the post on his release, and was soon appointed a traveller for his firm. Having rejoined the Fenian organisation (finally becoming a member of the supreme council of that body) he combined throughout Ireland the work of Fenian missionary and commercial traveller until 1873. Subsequently he carried on the business of a tea and wine merchant in Dublin, and was at a later period secretary to the gas company at Cork.

Meanwhile he was gradually drawn into the parliamentary home rule movement under Parnell's leadership. In 1885 he became nationalist M.P. for South Mayo, and acted as one of the party treasurers till his death. In the schism of 1891 he seceded from Parnell. Afterwards he became general secretary of the United Irish League of Great Britain, an office which he held for life. He continued member for South Mayo till 1895, when he became member for Cork City and retained the seat till his death. He died at Clapham on 28 May 1905, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery, Dublin. He was twice married: (1) in 1859 to Mary Louisa Cullimore (*d.* 1866), of Wexford; and (2) in 1870 to Mary Teresa O'Malley. By his first wife he had one son; by his second, three daughters and two sons. A portrait painted by an artist named Connolly belongs to the family.

[Private information; John O'Leary's Recollections, 2 vols. 1896.] R. B. O'B.

O'CALLAGHAN, Sir FRANCIS LANGFORD (1839–1909), civil engineer, born on 22 July 1839, was second son of James O'Callaghan, J.P., of Drisheen, co. Cork, by his wife Agnes, daughter of the Rev. Francis Langford. Educated at private schools and at Queen's College, Cork, he received practical engineering training under H. Conybeare between 1859 and 1862, when he was employed on railway construction in Ireland and in South Wales. He then entered the public works department of India by competitive examination, and was appointed probationary assistant engineer on 13 June 1862. He became an executive engineer on 1 April 1866, and reached the first grade of that rank in March 1871, becoming superintending engineer, third class, on 1 Jan. 1880, and first class in March 1886. On 9 May 1889 he was appointed chief engineer, first class, and consulting engineer to the government of India for state railways, and on 8 Aug. 1892 he was appointed secretary to the public works department, from which he retired in 1894.

In the course of his thirty-two years' service O'Callaghan was engaged on the Northern Road in the Central Provinces (including the Kanhan bridge); on surveys for the Chanda, Nagpur and Raipur, Nagpur and Chhattisgarh, Sind-Sagor, and Khwaja-Amran railways; and on the construction of the Tirhoot, Punjab Northern (Pindi-Peshawar section), Bolan, and Sind-Pishin railways. He was thanked by the government of India in May 1883 for his work on the Attock

bridge across the Indus, on the completion of which he was made C.I.E. On four subsequent occasions the government tendered O'Callaghan its thanks, viz. for services connected with the question of frontier railways (Feb. 1886), for the construction of the Bolan railway (June 1886), for the erection of the Victoria bridge at Chak Nizam on the Sind-Sagor railway (special thanks, June 1887), and for the construction of the Khojak tunnel and extension of the railway to New Chaman. In 1887 he was commended by the secretary of state for work on the Sind-Sagor state railway. Next year, for the construction of the railway through the Bolan Pass to Quetta, he was made C.S.I. His technical abilities were linked with tact, judgment, and genial temper. On his retirement he returned to England, and was appointed in Sept. 1895 by the colonial office to be the managing member of the Uganda railway committee; and he held the position until the committee was dissolved on 30 Sept. 1903. In 1902 he received the recognition of K.C.M.G.

O'Callaghan was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 12 Jan. 1869, and became a full member on 23 April 1872. He was also a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. He published in 1865 'Bidder's Earthwork Tables, intended and adapted for the Use of the Public Works Department in India.'

He died suddenly at his residence, Clonmeen, Epsom Road, Guildford, on 14 Nov. 1909, and was buried at Holy Trinity Church, Guildford. He married, on 22 Sept. 1875, Anna Maria Mary (*d.* 1911), second daughter of Lieut.-colonel Henry Claringbold Powell, of Banlahan, co. Cork, and left an only son, Francis Reginald Powell (1880–1910), captain R.E.

[History of Services of Officers of the Indian Public Works Department; Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng., clxxix. 364.] W. F. S.

O'CONNOR, CHARLES YELVERTON (1843–1902), civil engineer, son of John O'Connor of Ardlonan and Gravelmount, co. Meath, was born at Gravelmount on 14 Jan. 1843. He was educated at the Waterford endowed school, was articled at the age of seventeen to John Challoner Smith, and after three years' experience on railway work in Ireland emigrated to New Zealand in 1865. There he was employed as an assistant engineer on the construction of the coach road from Christchurch to the Hokitika goldfields. Gradually promoted, he was appointed in 1870 engineer of the western portion of the province of Canterbury. From 1874 to 1880 he was district engineer for the combined Westland and Nelson districts, and from 1880 to 1883 inspecting engineer for the whole of the Middle Island. In 1883 he was appointed under secretary for public works for New Zealand, and he held that position until May 1890, when he was made marine engineer for the colony.

In April 1891 O'Connor was appointed engineer-in-chief to the state of Western Australia; the office carried with it the acting general managership of the railways, but of this he was relieved at his own request in December 1896, in order that he might devote all his time to engineering work. He remained engineer-in-chief until his death, and in that capacity was responsible for all new railway work. He was a strong advocate of constructing railways quite cheaply in new countries.

The discovery of the Coolgardie goldfield in 1892 led to an extraordinary and rapid development of the state of Western Australia, and in that development O'Connor, as engineer-in-chief, played a part probably second only to that of the premier, Sir John Forrest. In the short period of eleven years he undertook two works of the utmost importance to the colony, namely Fremantle harbour and the Coolgardie water-supply, besides constructing all new railways. He also executed a large number of smaller works, such as bridges, harbours, and jetties, and improvements in the permanent way, alignment, and gradients of the railways.

The Fremantle harbour works, carried out from 1892 to 1902, at a cost of 1,459,000*l.*, made Fremantle, instead of Albany, the first or last calling-place in Australia for liners outward or homeward bound. A safe and commodious harbour, capable of receiving and berthing the largest ocean steamships at all states of the tide and in all weather, was formed by constructing north and south moles of limestone rock and rubble; while an inner harbour with wharves and jetties was provided by dredging the mouth of the Swan river. The Coolgardie water scheme, carried out between 1898 and 1903 at a cost of 2,660,000*l.*, was designed to afford a supply of water to the principal goldfields of the colony. The source is the Helena river, on which, about twenty-three miles from Perth, a reservoir was constructed whence five million gallons of water could be pumped daily through a steel main thirty inches in diameter to Coolgardie,

a distance of 328 miles. O'Connor visited England in 1897 on business connected with this and other work for the colony, and while at home he was made a C.M.G.

The execution of works of this magnitude threw on O'Connor heavy labour and responsibility for which his professional ability and high principle well fitted him, but conflicting influences in the administration and polity of the new colony caused him at the same time anxieties and worries, which ultimately destroyed his mental balance. On 10 March 1902 he shot himself through the head on the beach at Robb's Jetty, Fremantle. He married in 1875 a daughter of William Ness of Christchurch, New Zealand. She survived him, with seven children.

O'Connor was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers 6 April 1880. He wrote numerous reports on engineering matters in the colony, among which may be mentioned two on the Coolgardie water-supply scheme (Perth, 1896) and the projected Australian trans-continental railway (Perth, 1901). The Fremantle harbour works and the Coolgardie water-supply were described in the 'Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers' (clxxxiv. 157 and clxii. 50) by O'Connor's successor, Mr. C. S. R. Palmer.

A bronze statue of O'Connor by Pietro Porcelli was erected at Fremantle in 1911.

[Minutes of Proceedings, Inst. Civ. Eng., cl. 444; Engineer, 18 April 1902.] W. F. S.

O'CONNOR, JAMES (1836–1910), Irish journalist and politician, was born on 10 Feb. 1836 in the Glen of Imaal, co. Wicklow, where his father, Patrick O'Connor, was a farmer. His mother's maiden surname was Kearney. After education at an Irish national school, he entered early on a commercial career. He was one of the first to join the Fenian organisation. and when its organ, the 'Irish People,' was established in 1863, he joined the staff as book-keeper. With John O'Leary [q. v. Suppl. II], Thomas Clarke Luby [q. v. Suppl. II], O'Donovan Rossa, and C. J. Kickham [q.v.], and the other officials and contributors, O'Connor was arrested on 15 Sept. 1865 at the time of the seizure and suppression of the paper. Convicted with his associates, he was sentenced to seven years' imprisonment. After five years, spent chiefly in Millbank and Portland prisons, he was released, and became sub-editor to the 'Irishman' and the 'Flag of Ireland,' advanced nationalist papers conducted by Richard Pigott [q. v.]. When Pigott sold these papers to Parnell and the Land League in 1880 and they were given up, O'Connor was made sub-editor of 'United Ireland,' which was founded in 1881. In December of that year O'Connor was imprisoned with Parnell and other political leaders in Kilmainham.

After the Parnellite split in 1887, 'United Ireland,' which opposed Parnell, was seized by the Irish leader and O'Connor left. He was shortly after appointed editor of the 'Weekly National Press,' a journal started in the interests of the anti-Parnellites. In 1892 he became nationalist M.P. for West Wicklow, and he retained the seat till his death at Kingstown on 12 March 1910.

Though an active journalist, O'Connor published little independently of his newspapers. A pamphlet, 'Recollections of Richard Pigott' (Dublin, 1889), supplies the most authentic account of Pigott's career.

O'Connor was married twice; his first wife with four children died in 1890 from eating poisonous mussels at Monkstown, co. Dublin. A public monument was erected over their grave in Glasnevin. By his second wife, whose maiden name was McBride, he had one daughter.

[Recollections of an Irish National Journalist, by Richard Pigott; Recollections of Pigott, by James O'Connor, 1889; New Ireland, by A. M. Sullivan, p. 263, 10th edition; Recollections of Fenians and Fenianism, by John O'Leary; Recollections, by William O'Brien; Freeman's Journal, Irish Independent, and The Times, 13 March 1910.] D. J. O'D.

O'CONOR, CHARLES OWEN, styled O'Conor Don (1838–1906), Irish politician, born on 7 May 1838 in Dublin, was eldest son of Denis O'Conor of Belanagore and Clonallis, co. Roscommon, by Mary, daughter of Major Blake of Towerhill, co. Mayo. His family was Roman catholic. A younger son, Denis Maurice O'Conor, LL.D. (1840–1883), was M.P. in the liberal and home rule interest for Sligo county (1868–83).

Charles Owen, after education at St. Gregory's College, Downside, near Bath, matriculated at London University in 1855, but did not graduate. He early entered public life, being elected M.P. for Roscommon county as a liberal at a bye-election in 1860. He sat for that constituency till the general election of 1880. In 1874 he was returned as a home ruler, but, refusing to take the party pledge exacted by Parnell, was ousted by a nationalist in 1880. In 1883 he was defeated by Mr. William Redmond in a contest for Wexford. An active member of parliament, he was an effective though not an eloquent speaker and a leading

exponent of Roman catholic opinion. He frequently spoke on Irish education and land tenure. He criticised unfavourably the Queen's Colleges established in 1845 and the model schools, and advocated separate education for Roman catholics. In 1867 he introduced a measure to extend the Industrial Schools Act to Ireland, which became law next year. He opposed Gladstone's university bill of 1873, and in May 1879 brought forward a measure, which had the support of almost every section of Irish political opinion, for the creation of a new examining university, 'St. Patrick's,' with power to make grants based on the results of examination to students of denominational colleges affiliated to it. This was withdrawn on 23 July on the announcement of the government bill creating the Royal University of Ireland. Of the senate of that body he was for many years an active member, and received the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1892. He was also on the intermediate education board established in 1878.

O'Conor steadily urged a reform of the Irish land laws. During the discussion of the land bill of 1870 he advocated the extension of the Ulster tenant right to the other provinces. He sat on the select committee appointed in 1877 to inquire into the working of the purchase clauses of the Land Act of 1890.

On social and industrial questions he also spoke with authority. He was a member of the royal commissions on the Penal Servitude Acts (1863), and on factories and workshops (1875); and the passing of the Irish Sunday Closing Act of 1879 was principally due to his persevering activity. He seconded Lord Claud Hamilton's motion (29 April 1873) for the purchase by the state of Irish railways.

From 1872 onwards O'Conor professed his adherence to home rule and supported Butt in his motion for inquiry into the parliamentary relations of Great Britain and Ireland in 1874, though admitting that federal home rule would not satisfy nationalist aspirations. He also acted with the Irish leader in his endeavours to mitigate the severity of coercive legislation, though declaring himself not in all circumstances opposed to exceptional laws.

After his parliamentary career ceased in 1880 O'Conor was a member of the registration of deeds commission of 1880, and took an active part in the Bessborough land commission of the same year (see PONSONBY, FREDERICK GEORGE BRABAZON). He was a member of both the parliamentary committee of 1885 and the royal commission of 1894 on the financial relations between Great Britain and Ireland, and became chairman of the commission on the death of Hugh Culling Eardley Childers [q. v. Suppl. I], in 1896. O'Conor held that Ireland was unfairly treated under the existing arrangements. In local government he was also active. He had presided over parliamentary committees on Irish grand jury laws and land valuation in 1868 and 1869, and was elected to the first county council of Roscommon in 1898. He was lord-lieutenant of the county from 1888 till his death. He had been sworn of the Irish privy council in 1881.

O'Conor was much interested in antiquarian studies, and published in 1891 'The O'Conors of Connaught: an Historical Memoir compiled from a MS. of the late John O'Donovan, LL.D., with Additions from the State Papers and Public Records.' He was for many years president of the Antiquarian Society of Ireland, as well as of the Royal Irish Academy. He was president of the Irish Language Society, and procured the insertion of Irish into the curriculum of the intermediate education board.

O'Conor died at Clonallis, Castlerea, on 30 June 1906, and was buried in the new cemetery, Castlerea. He married (1) on 21 April 1868, Georgina Mary (*d.*1872), daughter of Thomas Aloysius Perry, of Bitham House, Warwickshire; and (2) in 1879, Ellen, third daughter of John Lewis More O'Ferrall of Lisard, Edgeworthstown, co. Longford. He had four sons by the first marriage.

[Burke's Landed Gentry of Ireland; Walford's County Families; Men of the Time, 1899; Who's Who, 1906; The Times, 2 and 5 July 1906; Roscommon Journal, 7 July (containing obituaries from Freeman's Journal, Irish Times, &c.); Hansard's Parl. Debates.] G. LE G. N.

O'CONOR, SIR NICHOLAS RODERICK (1843–1908), diplomatist, born at Dundermott, co. Roscommon, on 3 July 1843, was youngest of three sons of Patrick A. C. O'Conor of Dundermott by his wife Jane, second daughter of Christopher Ffrench of Frenchlawn, co. Roscommon. Educated at Stonyhurst College, and afterwards at Munich under Dr. Döllinger, he entered the diplomatic service in 1866, passed the necessary examination, and after some months of employment in the foreign office was appointed attaché at Berlin, where he attained in 1870 the rank of third secretary. After service at Washington

and Madrid, he returned to Washington on promotion to be second secretary in 1874, and was transferred in 1875 to Brazil, where he was employed on special duty in the province of Rio Grande do Sul in November 1876. In October 1877 he was removed to Paris, where he had the advantage of serving for six years under Lord Lyons. In December 1883 he was appointed secretary of legation at Peking, and on the death of the minister, Sir Harry Parkes [q. v.], in March 1885, assumed charge of the legation for a period of fifteen months. He found himself almost immediately involved in somewhat awkward discussions with the Chinese and Korean governments in regard to the temporary occupation of Port Hamilton, a harbour formed by three islands at the entrance to the Gulf of Pechili, of which the British admiral had taken possession as a coaling station, in view of the apparent imminence of an outbreak of war between Great Britain and Russia. The Chinese and Korean governments were not unwilling to agree to the occupation for a pecuniary consideration on receiving assurances that no permanent acquisition was contemplated, but were threatened by Russia with similar occupations elsewhere if they gave their consent. The question was eventually settled, after the apprehension of war with Russia had disappeared, by the withdrawal of the British occupation in consideration of a guarantee by China that no part of Korean territory, including Port Hamilton, would be occupied by any foreign power. The annexation of Upper Burma to the British Indian empire, proclaimed by Lord Dufferin in 1886, gave rise to an equally embarrassing question. The Chinese government viewed the annexation with great jealousy. The new British possession was, along a great portion of the eastern frontier, conterminous with that of China, while on the north it abutted on the vassal state of Tibet. China claimed indeterminate and somewhat obsolete rights of suzerainty over the Burmese, which were still evidenced by a decennial mission from Burma charged with presents to the Emperor. The country contained a considerable and influential Chinese population, and China could easily create trouble by raids into the frontier districts. A friendly arrangement was almost imperative. After a tedious negotiation O'Conor succeeded in concluding an agreement on 24 July 1886, making provision for the delimitation of frontiers by a joint commission, for a future convention to settle the conditions of frontier trade, and agreeing to the continuance of the decennial Burmese mission, in return for a waiver of any right of interference with British authority and rule. Though this agreement was only the preliminary to a series of long and toilsome negotiations, it placed the question in the way of friendly solution. On its conclusion O'Conor, who had been made C.M.G. in Feb. 1886, was created C.B.

After a brief tenure of the post of secretary of legation at Washington, he in Jan. 1887 succeeded (Sir) Frank Lascelles as agent and consul-general in Bulgaria. The principality was at the time in a critical situation. Prince Alexander, whose nerve had been shaken by his forcible abduction, having failed to obtain the Czar's approval of his resumption of power, had abdicated in September 1886, and the government was left in the hands of three regents, of whom the principal was the former prime minister, Stambuloff. For the next few months, in the face of manœuvres on the part of Russia to prolong the interregnum or procure the selection of a nominee who would be a mere vassal of Russia, vigorous endeavours were made by the regency to obtain a candidate of greater independence, and on 7 July 1887 Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg was elected, and Stambuloff again became prime minister. O'Conor, who united great shrewdness with a blunt directness of speech, which, although not generally regarded as a diplomatic trait, had the effect of inspiring confidence, exercised a steadying influence on the energetic premier. Excellent relations were maintained between them in the course of five years' residence. Among other results was the conclusion in 1889 of a provisional commercial agreement between Great Britain and Bulgaria.

In April 1892 O'Conor was again appointed to Peking, this time in the position of envoy to the Emperor of China, and to the King of Korea. A notable change in the etiquette towards foreign representatives was made by the court in his reception at Peking; he was formally received with the staff of the legation at the principal entrance by the court officials and conducted to a personal audience with the Emperor in the Cheng Kuan Tien Palace. In July 1894 the disputes between China and Japan as to the introduction of reforms in the administration of Korea led to open war between the two countries, and O'Conor's responsi-

bilities were heavy. The Chinese forces were routed by land and sea, and in April 1895 the veteran statesman Li-Hung-Chang concluded the treaty of Shimonoseki, by which the Liao-Tung Peninsula, the island of Formosa, and the Pescadores group were ceded to Japan, China agreeing further to pay an indemnity of 200 millions of taels. Popular excitement in China ran high during these events. The Chinese government provided the foreign legations with guards of native soldiers, who, though perfectly well behaved, did not inspire complete confidence as efficient protectors. The British admiral gave the British legation the additional safeguard of a party of marines. Almost immediately after the ratification of the treaty of Shimonoseki a fresh complication occurred. The French, German, and Russian governments presented to Japan a collective note, urging the restoration to China of the Liao-Tung Peninsula on the ground that its possession, with Port Arthur, by a foreign power would be a permanent menace to the Chinese capital. The course pursued by the British government was not calculated to earn the gratitude of either of the parties principally interested. They declined to join in the representation of the three European powers, but they did not conceal from Japan their opinion that she might do wisely to give way. Japan with much wisdom assented to the retrocession in consideration of an additional indemnity of 30 millions of taels. In recognition of O'Conor's arduous labours he received the honour of K.C.B. in May 1895. Meanwhile the signature of peace was followed by anti-foreign outbreaks in several provinces of China, in one of which, at Kucheng, British missionaries were massacred. The Chinese government, as usual, while ready to pay compensation and to execute a number of men arrested as having taken part in the riot, interposed every kind of obstacle to investigation of the real origin of the outbreaks and to the condign punishment of the officials who secretly instigated or connived at them. In the end, after exhausting all other arguments, O'Conor plainly intimated to the Tseng-li-Yamen that unless his demands were conceded within two days the British admiral would be compelled to resort to naval measures, and a decree was issued censuring and degrading the ex-viceroy of Szechuen.

In Oct. 1895 O'Conor left China to become ambassador at St. Petersburg. In the following year he attended the coronation of the Emperor Nicholas II, who had succeeded to the throne in November 1894. He received the grand cross of St. Michael and St. George and was sworn a privy councillor in the same year. He was as popular at St. Petersburg as at his previous posts, but towards the close of his residence our relations with Russia were seriously complicated by the course taken by the Russian government in obtaining from China a lease of Port Arthur and the Liao-Tung Peninsula. The discussions, which at one time became somewhat acute, were carried on by O'Conor with his usual tact; but a disagreeable question arose between him and Count Muravieff, the Russian minister for foreign affairs, as to an assurance which the latter had given but subsequently withdrew that Port Arthur, as well as Talienwan, should be open to the commerce of all nations. This incident and the manner in which Count Muravieff endeavoured to explain it made it on the whole fortunate that in July 1898 an opportunity offered for O'Conor's transference to Constantinople. He had been promoted G.C.B. in 1897.

O'Conor's last ten years of life, which were passed in Constantinople, were very laborious. He worked under great difficulties for the policy of administrative reform, which was strenuously pressed whenever possible by the British government. He succeeded, however, in winning to a considerable extent the personal goodwill and confidence of the Sultan and of the ministers with whom he had to deal, and by persistent efforts cleared off a large number of long outstanding claims and subordinate questions which had been a permanent burden to his predecessors. Among more important questions which he succeeded in bringing to a settlement were those of the Turco-Egyptian boundary in the Sinai Peninsula, and of the British frontier in the hinterland of Aden. His health had never been strong since his residence in China, and in 1907 he came to England for advice, and underwent a serious operation. The strain of work on his return overtaxed his strength, and he died at his post on 19 March 1908. He was buried with every mark of affection and respect in the cemetery at Haidar Pasha, where a monument erected by his widow bears with the date the inscription 'Nicolaus Rodericus O'Conor, Britanniæ Regis apud Ottomanorum Imperatorem Legatus, pie obiit.' O'Conor succeeded in May 1897, on the death of his surviving elder brother, Patrick Hugh, to the family estate of Dundermott. He married on 13 April

1887 Minna, eldest daughter of James Robert Hope-Scott [q. v.], the celebrated parliamentary advocate, and of Lady Victoria Alexandrina, eldest daughter of Henry Granville Howard, 14th duke of Norfolk; by her O'Conor had three daughters.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; The Times, 20 March 1908; Foreign Office List, 1909, p. 403; Cambridge Modern History, vol. xii. p. 509; papers laid before Parliament; Annual Register, 1895]. S.

O'DOHERTY, KEVIN IZOD (1823–1905), Irish and Australian politician, born in Gloucester Street, Dublin, on 7 Sept. 1823, was son of William Izod O'Doherty, solicitor, by his wife Anne McEvoy. After a good preliminary education at Dr. Wall's school in Hume Street, Dublin, he entered the School of Medicine of the Catholic university there in 1843. While pursuing his medical studies he identified himself with the Young Ireland movement and contributed to its organ, the 'Nation,' and was one of the founders of the Students' and Polytechnic Clubs, which opposed the constitutional leaders under O'Connell. When John Mitchel [q. v.] seceded from the 'Nation,' and openly advocated revolution, O'Doherty leaned to his views, and when Mitchel's paper, the 'Weekly Irishman,' was suppressed and himself arrested, O'Doherty helped to carry on Mitchel's campaign, chiefly in the 'Irish Tribune,' which he started with Richard Dalton Williams, the first number appearing on 10 June 1848. After five weeks the paper was seized, and O'Doherty and his colleagues were arrested and charged with treason-felony. After two juries had disagreed as to their verdict, he was convicted by a third jury, and sentenced to transportation for ten years to Van Diemen's Land. He arrived in that colony on the Elphinstone with John Martin (1812–1875) [q. v.] in November 1849.

In 1854 O'Doherty received, with the other Young Irelanders, a pardon on condition that he did not return to the United Kingdom. He went to Paris to continue his medical studies, but managed to pay a flying visit to Ireland in 1855. In 1856 his pardon was made unconditional, and having taken his medical degrees in the Royal Colleges of Surgeons and Physicians of Ireland in 1857 and in 1859 he practised his profession for a while in his native city. In 1862 he emigrated to Sydney, New South Wales, soon proceeding to the new colony of Queensland, and settled in Brisbane. Here he long practised as a physician. He was elected a member of the Queensland Legislative Assembly. In 1877 he was made a member of the legislative council of the colony, but resigned in 1885, and returned to Europe. He was presented with the freedom of the city of Dublin in that year. At Parnell's invitation he was elected nationalist member for North Meath in 1885. But he had lost touch with home politics and in 1888 went back to Brisbane, where he failed to recover his extensive professional connection. His last years were clouded by pecuniary distress. He died on 15 July 1905, leaving his widow and daughter unprovided for. Four sons had predeceased him.

His wife, MARY ANNE KELLY (1826–1910), Irish poetess, daughter of a Galway gentleman farmer named Kelly by his wife, a Miss O'Flaherty of Galway, was born at Headford in that county in 1826. Early in the career of the 'Nation' newspaper she contributed powerful patriotic verses. Her earliest poem in the paper appeared on 28 Dec. 1844 under her original signature 'Fionnuala.' Subsequently she adopted the signature 'Eva.' Of the three chief poetesses of Irish nationality 'Mary' (Ellen Mary Patrick Downing), and 'Speranza' (Jane Elgee, afterwards Lady Wilde [q. v.]), being the other two), 'Eva' was the most gifted. She also wrote much verse, full of patriotism, feeling, and fancy, for the nationalist papers, 'Irish Tribune,' 'Irish Felon,' the 'Irishman,' and the 'Irish People.'

Before O'Doherty was convicted in 1849 he had become engaged to her, and she declined his offer to release her. In 1855 O'Doherty paid a surreptitious visit to Ireland and married her in Kingstown. After her husband's death in 1905 she was supported by a fund raised for her relief by Irish people. Mrs. O'Doherty died at Brisbane on 21 May 1910, and was buried there by the side of her husband. A monument was placed by public subscription over their graves.

'Poems by "Eva" of "The Nation"' appeared in San Francisco in 1877. A selection of her poems was issued for her benefit in Dublin in 1908, with a preface by Seumas MacManus and a memoir by Justin McCarthy.

[Poems by 'Eva,' Dublin, 1908; Heaton's Australian Book of Dates, 1879; Duffy's Young Ireland, and Four Years of Irish History; Queenslander, 22 July 1905 and 28 May 1910; A. M. Sullivan's New Ireland; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Rolleston's Treasury of Irish Poetry, 1905, page 153;

Cameron's Hist. of the Coll. of Surgeons in Ireland, 1880, p. 614; information kindly supplied by Mr. P. J. Dillon, formerly of Brisbane; private correspondence of 'Eva' with John O'Leary, in present writer's possession.]

D. J. O'D.

OGLE, JOHN WILLIAM (1824–1905), physician, born at Leeds on 30 July 1824, was only child of Samuel Ogle, who was engaged in business in that town, and Sarah Rathmell. His father, who was first cousin to Admiral Thomas Ogle and second cousin to James Adey Ogle [q. v.], regius professor of medicine at Oxford was a member of an old Staffordshire and Shropshire family which originally came from Northumberland. John was educated at Wakefield school, from which he passed in 1844 to Trinity College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1847, and developed sympathy with the tractarian movement. He entered the medical school in Kinnerton Street attached to St. George's Hospital, and became in 1850 a licentiate (equivalent of present member) and in 1855 a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians. At Oxford he proceeded M.A. and B.M. in 1851 and D.M. in 1857. At St. George's Hospital he worked much at morbid anatomy, and was for years curator of the museum with Henry Grey, after whose death in 1861 he became lecturer on pathology. In 1857 he was elected assistant physician, and in 1866 he became full physician, but resigned owing to mental depression in 1876. Cured shortly afterwards by an attack of enteric fever, he returned to active practice, but not to his work at St. George's Hospital, where, however, he was elected consulting physician in 1877.

He was censor (1873, 1874, 1884) and vice-president (1886) of the Royal College of Physicians, and an associate fellow of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia. Although he was an all-round scholarly physician, his main interest lay in nervous diseases. In a lecture on aphasia, or inability to translate thoughts into words, he made some interesting historical references to the cases of Dr. Johnson and Dean Swift. Always a strong churchman, he was on friendly terms with W. E. Gladstone, Newman, Church, Liddon, Temple, and Benson. He was elected F.S.A. on 7 March 1878.

After some years of increasing paralytic weakness, dating from 1899, he died at Highgate vicarage on 8 Aug. 1905, and was buried at Shelfanger near Diss in Norfolk. He married, on 31 May 1854, Elizabeth, daughter of Albert Smith of Ecclesall, near Sheffield, whose family subsequently took the name of Blakelock. He had five sons and one daughter.

Ogle was active in medical literature. Together with Timothy Holmes [q. v. Suppl. II] he founded the now extinct 'St. George's Hospital Reports' (1866–79) and edited seven out of the ten volumes. He was also editor of the 'British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review.' He contributed widely to the medical papers and societies, making 160 communications to the 'Transactions of the Pathological Society of London' alone. His independently published works were the Harveian oration for 1880 at the Royal College of Physicians, which contains much scholarly information, and a small work On the Relief of Excessive and Dangerous Tympanites by Puncture of the Abdomen,' 1888.

[British Medical Journal, 1905, ii. 416; private information.] H. D. R.

O'HANLON, JOHN (1821–1905), Irish hagiographer and historical writer, born in Stradbally, Queen's Co., on 30 April 1821, was son of Edward and Honor Hanlon of that town. Destined by his parents for the priesthood, he passed at thirteen from a private school at Stradbally to an endowed school at Ballyroan, and in 1840 he entered the ecclesiastical college at Carlow. In May 1842 he emigrated with some relatives to Quebec, Lower Canada, and moved in the following August to the state of Missouri, U.S.A. In 1847 he was ordained by Peter Richard Kenrick, archbishop of St. Louis, and spent the next few years as a missionary priest among the Irish exiles of Missouri. His experiences in America are fully described in his 'Life and Scenery in Missouri' (Dublin, 1890). In Sept. 1853, owing to ill-health, he returned to Ireland. From 1854 to 1859 he was assistant-chaplain of the South Dublin Union, and from 1854 to 1880 curate of St. Michael's and St. John's, Dublin. On the nomination of Cardinal McCabe [q. v.] he became, in May 1880, parish priest of St. Mary's, Irishtown, where he remained till his death. In 1891 he revisited America in connection with the golden jubilee of Archbishop Kenrick. Archbishop Walsh conferred on him the rank of canon in 1886. He died at Irishtown on 15 May 1905.

O'Hanlon was devoted to researches in Irish ecclesiastical history, and especially to the lives of the Irish saints. While

still a curate he travelled on the Continent in order to pursue his researches, and visited nearly all the important libraries of England and southern Europe. In 1856 he began to collect material for his great work, 'The Lives of the Irish Saints.' The first volume appeared in 1875, and before his death he issued nine complete volumes and portion of a tenth, besides collecting and arranging unpublished material. Apart from this storehouse of learning, with its wealth of notes and illustrations, O'Hanlon wrote incessantly in Irish reviews and newspapers, and published the following: 1. 'Abridgment of the History of Ireland from its Final Subjection to the Present Time,' Boston (Mass.), 1849. 2. 'The Irish Emigrant's Guide to the United States,' Boston, 1851; new edit. Dublin, 1890. 3. 'The Life of St. Laurence O'Toole, Archbishop of Dublin,' Dublin, 1857. 4. 'The Life of St. Malachy O'Morgair, Bishop of Down and Connor, Archbishop of Armagh,' Dublin, 1859. 5. 'The Life of St. Dympna, Virgin Martyr,' Dublin, 1863. 6. 'Catechism of Irish History from the Earliest Events to the Death of O'Connell,' Dublin, 1864. 7. 'Catechism of Greek Grammar,' Dublin, 1865. 8. 'Devotions for Confession and Holy Communion,' 1866. 9. 'The Life and Works of St. Oengus the Culdee, Bishop and Abbot,' Dublin, 1868. 10. 'The Life of St. David, Archbishop of Menevia, Chief Patron of Wales,' Dublin, 1869. 11. 'Legend Lays of Ireland,' in verse (by 'Lageniensis'), Dublin, 1870. 12. 'Irish Folk-Lore, Traditions and Superstitions of the Country, with Numerous Tales' (under the same pseudonym), Glasgow, 1870. 13. 'The Buried Lady, a Legend of Kilronan,' by 'Lageniensis,' Dublin, 1877. 14. 'The Life of St. Grellan, Patron of the O'Kellys,' Dublin, 1881. 15. 'Report of the O'Connell Centenary Committee,' Dublin, 1888. 16. 'The Poetical Works of Lageniensis,' Dublin, 1893. 17. 'Irish-American History of the United States,' Dublin, 1902. 18. 'History of the Queen's County,' vol. i. (completed by Rev. E. O'Leary), Dublin, 1907. He also edited Monck Mason's 'Essay on the Antiquity and Constitution of Parliaments of Ireland' (1891), Molyneux's 'Case of Ireland . . . stated' (1893), and 'Legends and Stories of John Keegan' (to which the present writer prefixed a memoir of Keegan), Dublin, 1908.

[Autobiographical letters to present writer and personal knowledge; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 188; Freeman's Journal, 16 May 1905; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Life and Scenery in Missouri (as stated in text). Information from Rev. J. Delany, P.P. Stradbally.]

D. J. O'D.

OLDHAM, HENRY (1815–1902), obstetric physician, sixth son and ninth child of Adam Oldham (1781–1839) of Balham, solicitor, was born on 31 Jan. 1815. His father's family claimed kinship with Hugh Oldham [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, the founder of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and of the Manchester grammar school. His mother, Ann Lane, was a daughter of William Stubbington Penny, whose father, Francis Penny (1714–1759), of a Hampshire family, once edited the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' Oldham's younger brother, James, was a surgeon at Brighton whose son, Charles James Oldham (1843–1907), also a surgeon in that town, invented a refracting ophthalmoscope, and bequeathed 50,000*l.* to public institutions, including the Manchester grammar school, Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and the universities of both Oxford and Cambridge, for the foundation of Charles Oldham scholarships and prizes for classical and Shakespearean study.

Oldham, educated at Mr. Balaam's school at Clapham and at the London University, entered in 1834 the medical school of Guy's Hospital. In May 1837 he became M.R.C.S. England; in September following a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries; in 1843 a licentiate (corresponding to the present member), and in 1857 fellow, of the Royal College of Physicians of London. He proceeded M.D. at St. Andrews in 1858. In 1849 he was appointed—with Dr. J. C. W. Lever—physician-accoucheur and lecturer on midwifery and diseases of women at Guy's Hospital. Before this appointment he had studied embryology in the developing chick by means of coloured injections and the microscope. After twenty years' service he became consulting obstetric physician. He was pre-eminent as a lecturer and made seventeen contributions to the 'Guy's Hospital Reports,' besides writing four papers in the 'Transactions of the Obstetrical Society of London,' of which he was one of the founders, an original trustee, and subsequently president (1863–5). He invented the term 'missed labour,' that is, when the child dies in the womb and labour fails to come on; but the specimen on which he based his view has been differently interpreted. His name is also associated with the hypothesis that menstruation is due to periodic excitation of the ovaries.

Oldham had an extensive and lucrative

practice in the City of London, first at 13 Devonshire Square, Bishopsgate Street, and then at 25 Finsbury Square; about 1870 he moved to 4 Cavendish Place, W., and in 1899 retired to Bournemouth, where he died on 19 Nov. 1902, being buried in the cemetery there. He was a great walker, an extremely simple eater, and for the last fifteen years of his life never ate meat, fish, or fowl.

He married in 1838 Sophia (*d.* 1885), eldest daughter of James Smith of Peckham, and had six children, four daughters and two sons, of whom one died in infancy and the other is Colonel Sir Henry Hugh Oldham, C.V.O., lieutenant of the honourable corps of gentlemen-at-arms.

[Obstet. Soc. Trans., 1903, xlv. 71; information from Colonel Sir Henry H. Oldham, C.V.O., and F. Taylor, M.D., F.R.C.P.]

H. D. R.

O'LEARY, JOHN (1830–1907), Fenian journalist and leader, born in Tipperary on 23 July 1830, was eldest son of John O'Leary, a shopkeeper of that city, by his wife Margaret Ryan. His sister Ellen is separately noticed. He inherited small house property in Tipperary. After education at the Erasmus Smith School in his native town, he proceeded to Carlow school. At seventeen he entered Trinity College, Dublin, intending to join the legal profession. While he was an undergraduate he was deeply influenced by the nationalist writings of Thomas Davis [q. v.], and he frequently attended the meetings of the Irish Confederation. He became acquainted with James Finton Lalor [q. v.] and the Rev. John Kenyon, two powerful advocates of the nationalist movement. He threw himself with ardour into the agitation of 1848, and taking part in an attack on the police known as the 'Wilderness affair,' near Clonmel, spent two or three weeks in Clonmel gaol. On discovering that he could not become a barrister without taking an oath of allegiance to the British crown, he turned to medicine, and entered Queen's College, Cork, in January 1850, as a medical student. In 1851 he left Cork and went to Queen's College, Galway, where he obtained a medical scholarship and distinguished himself in examinations. While he was in Galway he contributed occasionally to the 'Nation,' but he left the city in 1853 without passing his final examination. He spent the greater part of the following two years in Dublin, and was then in Paris for a year (1855–6).

Meanwhile O'Leary had fully identified himself with the advanced Irish section under John Mitchel [q. v.]. In Paris he made the acquaintance of John Martin [q. v.], Kevin Izod O'Doherty [q. v. Suppl. II], and other Irishmen of similar views. Returning to Dublin, he came to know the Fenian leaders James Stephens [q. v. Suppl. II] and Thomas Clarke Luby [q. v. Suppl. II], who formed the Fenian organisation called the Irish Republican Brotherhood on St. Patrick's Day, 17 March 1858 (*Recollections*, i. 82).

O'Leary was still irregularly studying medicine, and although he aided in the development of the Fenian movement, and was in sympathy with its aims, he was never a sworn member of the brotherhood. His younger brother Arthur, who died on 6 June 1861, however, took the oath. John frequently visited Stephens in France, and with some hesitation he went to America in 1859 on business of the organisation. In New York in April 1859 he met John O'Mahony [q. v.] and Colonel Michael Corcoran [q. v.], as well as John Mitchel and Thomas Francis Meagher [q. v.]. He contributed occasional articles to the 'Phœnix,' a small weekly paper published in New York, the first avowedly Fenian organ.

In 1860 O'Leary returned to London. The Fenian movement rapidly grew, although its receipts were, according to O'Leary, wildly exaggerated (*Recollections*, p. 135). During its first six years of existence (1858–64) only 1500*l.* was received; from 1864 to 1866, 31,000*l.*; and from first to last, a sum well under 100,000*l.* O'Leary watched the growth of the movement in London between 1861 and 1863.

In 1863 he was summoned to Dublin to become editor of the 'Irish People,' the newly founded weekly journal of Fenianism, which first appeared on 28 Nov. 1863. O'Leary's incisive style gave the paper its chief character. The other chief contributors were Thomas Clarke Luby and Charles Joseph Kickham [q. v.]. Cardinal Cullen [q. v.] and the catholic bishops warmly denounced the Fenian movement and its organ, and O'Leary and his colleagues replied to the prelates defiantly. Bishop Moriarty declared that 'Hell was not hot enough nor eternity long enough' to punish those who led the youth of the country astray by such teaching. After nearly two years the paper was seized on 14 Sept. 1865 by the government. O'Leary, Kickham, Luby, O'Donovan Rossa (the manager), and other leading Fenians were arrested. An informer named Pierce Nagle, who had been employed in the office

of the paper, gave damaging evidence, and O'Leary and others were sentenced to twenty years' imprisonment. He was released after nine years, chiefly spent in Portland. A condition of the release was banishment from Ireland, and he retired to Paris. There he cultivated his literary tastes, and became acquainted with Whistler and other artists and literary men. In 1885 the Amnesty Act enabled him to settle again in Dublin, where his sister Ellen kept house for him till her death in 1889 and where his fine presence was very familiar. Mainly encouraged by his friends, he devoted himself to writing his reminiscences. The book was published in 1896 under the title of 'Recollections of Fenians and Fenianism.' The work proved unduly long and was a disappointment to his admirers. His critical treatment of his associates seemed to belittle the Fenian movement. To the end of his life he pungently criticised modern leaders, and especially various manifestations of the agrarian movement, while retaining his revolutionary sympathies. In the Irish literary societies of Dublin and London he played a prominent part, but chiefly occupied himself till his death in reading and book collecting.

He died at Dublin unmarried on 16 March 1907, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery, where a Celtic cross has been placed over his grave. His books, papers, and pictures were bequeathed by him to the National Literary Society of Dublin, which transferred the first portrait of him by John B. Yeats, R.H.A., to the National Gallery of that city. He published, besides his 'Recollections,' the following pamphlets: 'Young Ireland, the Old and the New' (Dublin, 1885), and 'What Irishmen should Read, What Irishmen should Feel' (Dublin, 1886); and he also published a short introduction to 'The Writings of James Finton Lalor,' edited by the present writer in 1895. The article on John O'Mahony in this Dictionary was written by him.

[Recollections of O'Leary, 1896; Ireland under Coercion, by Hurlbert, 2 vols. 1888; O. Elton, Life of F. York Powell, 1906; Sullivan's New Ireland; Richard Pigott's Recollections of an Irish Journalist, 1882; Irish press and London Daily Telegraph, 18 March 1907; personal knowledge and private correspondence of O'Leary in present writer's possession.]

D. J. O'D.

OLIVER, SAMUEL PASFIELD (1838–1907), geographer and antiquary, born at Bovinger, Essex, on 30 Oct. 1838, was eldest and only surviving son of William Macjanley Oliver, rector of Bovinger, by his wife Jane Weldon. He entered Eton in 1853, and after passing through the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, he received a commission in the royal artillery on 1 April 1859. In the following year he went out with his battery to China, where hostilities had been renewed owing to the attempt of the Chinese to prevent Sir Frederick Bruce [q. v.], the British envoy, from proceeding up the Pei-ho. Peace was however signed at Peking soon after Oliver's arrival (24 Oct. 1860), and his service was confined to garrison duty at Canton. On the establishment of a British embassy at Peking in 1861 he accompanied General Sir John Michel [q. v.] on a visit to the capital, and subsequently made a tour through Japan. In the following year he was transferred to Mauritius, and thence he proceeded with Major-general Johnstone on a mission to Madagascar to congratulate King Radama II on his accession. He spent some months exploring the island, and witnessed the king's coronation at Antananarivo (23 Sept.). A second brief visit to the island followed in June 1863, when Oliver, on receipt of the news of King Radama's assassination, was again despatched to Madagascar on board H.M.S. Rapid. The history and ethnology of the island interested him, and he devoted himself subsequently to a close study of them. On his return to Mauritius he studied with attention the flora and fauna of the Mascarene islands. In 1864 the volcanic eruption on the island of Réunion gave him the opportunity of recording some interesting geological phenomena. A curious drawing by Oliver of a stream of lava tumbling over a cliff was reproduced in Professor John Wesley Judd's 'Volcanoes, what they are and what they teach' (1881).

Oliver returned to England with his battery in 1865. But his love of adventure would not allow him to settle down to routine work. In 1867 he joined Captain Pym's exploring expedition to Central America. A route was cut and levelled across Nicaragua from Monkey Point to Port Realejo; and it was anticipated that this route might be more practicable than that projected by M. de Lesseps for the Panama canal. At a meeting of the British Association at Dundee on 5 Sept. 1867 Oliver read a paper in support of this view on 'Two Routes through Nicaragua.' His descriptive diary of this journey, 'Rambles of a Gunner through Nicaragua' (privately printed, 1879), was subsequently embodied in a larger volume of vivacious

reminiscences, entitled 'On and Off Duty' (1881).

Archæology now seriously engaged Oliver's attention. From Guernsey, where he was appointed adjutant in 1868, he visited Brittany, and drew up a valuable report on the prehistoric remains at Carnac and other sites (*Proc. Ethnological Soc.* 1871). In 1872 a tour in the Mediterranean resulted in some first-hand archæological observations in Asia Minor, Greece, and Sardinia, published as 'Nuragghi Sardi, and other Non-Historic Stone Structures of the Mediterranean' (Dublin, 1875). Meanwhile Oliver, who had been promoted captain in 1871, was appointed superintendent of fortifications on the Cornish coast in 1873, and there devoted his leisure to elucidating the history of two Cornish castles, 'Pendennis and St. Mawes' (Truro, 1875). After serving on the staff of the intelligence branch of the quartermaster-general's department he was sent to St. Helena on garrison duty. There he resumed his botanical studies, and made a valuable collection of ferns, which he presented to the Royal Gardens, Kew. Impatience of professional routine induced Oliver to resign his commission in 1878. For a time he acted as special artist and correspondent of 'The Illustrated London News' in Cyprus and Syria. But his health had been seriously affected by his travels in malarial countries, and he soon settled down to literary pursuits at home, first at Gosport and later at Worthing. The value of Oliver's work both as explorer and as antiquary was generally recognised. He was elected F.R.G.S. in 1866, became fellow of the Ethnological Society in 1869, and F.S.A. in 1874. He died at Worthing on 31 July 1907, and was buried at Findon. He married on 10 Sept. 1863 at Port Louis, Mauritius, Clara Georgina, second daughter of Frederic Mylius Dick, by whom he had five sons and four daughters.

Oliver's versatile interests prevented him from achieving eminence in any one subject. But his sympathetic volumes descriptive of Malagasy life remain the standard English authority on the subject. In 1866 he published 'Madagascar and the Malagasy,' a diary of his first visit to the island, which he illustrated with some spirited sketches. This was followed by an ethnological study in French, 'Les Hovas et les autres tribus caractéristiques de Madagascar' (Guernsey, 1869). In 'The True Story of the French Dispute in Madagascar' (1885) Oliver passed adverse criticisms on the treatment of the Malagasy by the French colonial officials. Finally his two volumes on 'Madagascar' (1886), based on authentic native and European sources, give a detailed and comprehensive account of the island, its history, and its inhabitants.

Oliver also edited: 1. 'Madagascar, or Robert Drury's Journal,' 1890. 2. 'The Voyage of François Leguat,' 1891 (Hakluyt Society). 3. 'The Memoirs and Travels of Mauritius Augustus Count de Benyowsky,' 1893. 4. 'The Voyages made by the Sieur Dubois,' 1897 (translation). In addition to these works he assisted in the preparation of 'The Life of Sir Charles MacGregor,' published by his widow in 1888, and from the notes and documents collected by Sir Charles MacGregor he compiled the abridged official account of 'The Second Afghan War, 1878–80' (posthumous, 1908). 'The Life of Philibert Commerson,' which appeared posthumously in 1909, was edited with a short memoir of Oliver by Mr. G. F. Scott Elliot. To this Dictionary he contributed the articles on François Leguat and Sir Charles MacGregor.

[Memoir of Capt. Oliver prefixed to the Life of Philibert Commerson, 1909; S. P. Oliver, On and Off Duty, 1881; Athenæum, 17 Aug. 1907; Worthing Gazette, 14 Aug. 1907; private information from Miss Oliver.]

G. S. W.

OLPHERTS, Sir WILLIAM (1822–1902), general, born on 8 March 1822 at Dartry near Armagh, was son of William Olpherts of Dartry House, co. Armagh. He was educated at Dungannon School, and in 1837 received a nomination to the East India Military College at Addiscombe. He passed out in the artillery, and joined the headquarters of the Bengal artillery at Dum Dum in Dec. 1839. On the outbreak of disturbances in the Tenasserim province of Burma, Olpherts was detached to Moulmein in Oct. 1841 with four guns. Returning at the end of nine months, he was again ordered on field service to quell an insurrection in the neighbourhood of Saugor, and was thanked in the despatch of the officer commanding the artillery for his conduct in action with the insurgents at Jhirna Ghaut on 12 Nov. 1842. Having passed as interpreter in the native languages, Olpherts was given the command of the 16th Bengal light field battery, and joined Sir Hugh Gough's expedition against Gwalior. Olpherts's battery was posted on the wing of the army commanded by General Grey, Lieutenant (Sir) Henry Tombs, V.C. [q. v.], being his subaltern. He was heavily engaged at Punniar on

29 December 1843, and was mentioned in despatches.

For his services in the Gwalior campaign Olpherts received the bronze decoration. Being specially selected by the governor-general, Lord Ellenborough, to raise and command a battery of horse artillery for the Bundelcund legion, he was at once detached with the newly raised battery to join Sir Charles Napier's army in Sind. His march across India, a distance of 1260 miles, elicited Napier's highest praise. In 1846 Olpherts took part in the operations at Kot Kangra during the first Sikh war, when his conduct attracted the attention of (Sir) Henry Lawrence [q. v.], and he was appointed to raise a battery of artillery from among the disbanded men of the Sikh army. He was then hurried off to the Deccan in command of a battery of artillery in the service of the Nizam of Hyderabad, but was soon recalled to a similar post in the Gwalior contingent. In 1851 Olpherts applied to be posted to a battery at Peshawur, where he was under the command of Sir Colin Campbell [q. v.] and took part in the expedition against the frontier tribes. For this service he afterwards received the Indian general service medal sanctioned in 1869 for frontier wars. In the following year (1852) Olpherts took furlough to England, and was appointed an orderly officer at the Military College of Addiscombe.

On the outbreak of the Russian war in 1854 Olpherts volunteered for service, and was selected to join (Sir) William Fenwick Williams [q. v.] at Kars. On his way thither he visited the Crimea. Crossing the Black Sea, he rode over the Zigana mountains in the deep snow; but soon after reaching Kars he was detached to command a Turkish force of 7000 men to guard against a possible advance of the Russians from Erivan by the Araxes river. Olpherts thus escaped being involved in the surrender of Kars. Recalled to the Crimea, he was nominated to the command of a brigade of bashi bazouks in the Turkish contingent. On the conclusion of peace in 1856 he returned to India, and received the command of a horse battery at Benares.

Olpherts served throughout the suppression of the Indian Mutiny (1857–9). He was with Brigadier James Neill [q. v.] when he defeated the mutineers at Benares on 4 June 1857, and accompanied Havelock during the relief of Lucknow. His conduct in the course of that operation was highly distinguished. On 25 Sept. 1857, after the troops entered the city of Lucknow, Olpherts charged on horseback with the 90th regiment when under Colonel Campbell two guns were captured in the face of a heavy fire of grape. Olpherts succeeded under a severe fire of musketry in bringing up the limbers and horses to carry off the captured ordnance (extract from *Field Force Orders* by General Havelock, 17 Oct. 1857). Olpherts almost surpassed this piece of bravery by another two days later. When the main body of Havelock's force penetrated to the Residency, the rearguard consisting of the 90th with some guns and ammunition was entirely cut off. However, Olpherts, with Colonel Robert (afterwards Lord) Napier [q. v.], sallied out with a small party, and by his cool determination brought in the wounded of the rearguard as well as the guns. Sir James Outram [q. v.], then in command of the Residency at Lucknow, wrote: 'My dear heroic Olpherts, bravery is a poor and insufficient epithet to apply to a valour such as yours.' Colonel Napier wrote in his despatch to the same effect. From the entry into Lucknow of Havelock's force until the relief by Sir Colin Campbell on 21 Nov. Olpherts acted as brigadier of artillery, and after the evacuation of the Residency by Sir Colin Campbell he shared in the defence of the advanced position at the Alumbagh under Sir James Outram. He took part in the siege and capture of the city by Sir Colin Campbell in March 1858, being again mentioned in despatches for conspicuous bravery. At the close of the campaign Olpherts received the brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel, as well as the Victoria cross, the Indian Mutiny medal with two clasps, and the companionship of the Bath.

In 1859–60 Olpherts served as a volunteer under Brigadier (Sir) Neville Chamberlain [q. v. Suppl. II] in an expedition against the Waziris on the north-west frontier of the Punjab, thus completing twenty years of continuous active service. Olpherts's dash and daring earned for him the sobriquet of 'Hell-fire Jack,' but he modestly gave all the credit for any action of his to the men under him. From 1861 to 1868 he commanded the artillery in the frontier stations of Peshawur or Rawal Pindi, and in that year he returned home on furlough, when he was presented with a sword of honour by the city and county of Armagh. Returning to India in 1872, he commanded successively the Gwalior, Ambala, and Lucknow brigades, but quitted the country in 1875

on attaining the rank of major-general. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 1 Oct. 1877, general on 31 March 1883, and in 1888 became colonel commandant of the royal artillery. Olpherts was raised to the dignity of K.C.B. in 1886 and of G.C.B. in 1900.

He died at his residence, Wood House, Norwood, on 30 April 1902, and was buried at Richmond, Surrey. Olpherts married in 1861 Alice, daughter of Major-general George Cautley of the Bengal cavalry, by whom he had one son, Major Olpherts, late of the Royal Scots, and three daughters.

[The Times, 1 May 1902; Broad Arrow, 3 May 1902; Army and Navy Gazette, 3 May 1902; H. M. Vibart, Addiscombe and its Heroes, 1894; Lord Roberts, Forty-one Years in India, 30th edit. 1898; W. H. Russell, My Diary in India; Sir James Outram's Life; A. M. Delavoye, History of the Ninetieth Light Infantry; Sir W. Lee-Warner, Memoirs of Sir Henry Norman, 1908, p. 90; J. S. O. Wilkinson, The Gemini Generals, 1896; Selections from State Papers in Military Department, 1857–8, ed. G. W. Forrest, 3 vols. 1902.] C. B. N.

OMMANNEY, Sir ERASMUS (1814–1904), admiral, born in London on 22 May 1814, was seventh son, in a family of eight sons and three daughters, of Sir Francis Molyneux Ommanney, well known as a navy agent and for many years M.P. for Barnstaple, by his wife Georgiana Frances, daughter of Joshua Hawkes. The Ommanneys had long distinguished themselves in the navy. Erasmus' grandfather was Rear-Admiral Cornthwaite Ommanney (*d.* 1801); Admiral Sir John Acworth Ommanney [q. v.] and Admiral Henry Manaton Ommanney were his uncles, and Major-general Edward Lacon Ommanney, R.E., was his eldest brother, while Prebendary George Druce Wynne Ommanney [q. v. Suppl. II] was a younger brother. Ommanney entered the navy in August 1826 under his uncle John, then captain of the Albion, of seventy-four guns, which in December convoyed to Lisbon the troops sent to protect Portugal against the Spanish invasion. The ship then went to the Mediterranean, and on 20 Oct. 1827 took part in the battle of Navarino [see Codrington, Sir Edward], for which Ommanney received the medal. The captured flag of the Turkish commander-in-chief was handed down by seniority among the surviving officers, and came eventually into the possession of Ommanney, who in 1890, being then the sole survivor, presented it to the King of Greece, from whom he received in return the grand cross of the order of the Saviour. In 1833 he passed his examination, after which he served for a short time as mate in the Symondite brig Pantaloon [see Symonds, Sir William], employed on packet service; On 10 Dec. 1835 he was promoted to lieutenant, and in the same month was appointed to the Cove, frigate, Captain (afterwards Sir James) Clark Ross [q. v.], which was ordered to Baffin's Bay to release a number of whalers caught in the ice. He received the special commendation of the Admiralty for his conduct during this dangerous service. In October 1836 he joined the Pique, frigate, Captain Henry John Rous [q. v.], an excellent school of seamanship; and a year later was appointed to the Donegal, of seventy-eight guns, as flag lieutenant to his uncle, Sir John, commander-in-chief on the Lisbon and Mediterranean stations. He was promoted to commander on 9 Oct. 1840, and from August 1841 to the end of 1844 served on board the Vesuvius, steam sloop, in the Mediterranean, being employed on the coast of Morocco for the protection of British subjects during the period of French hostilities, which included the bombardment of Tangier by the squadron under the Prince de Joinville. He was advanced to the rank of captain on 9 Nov. 1846, and in 1847–8 was employed under the government commission during the famine in Ireland, carrying into effect relief measures and the new poor law.

When Captain Horatio Austin was appointed to the Resolute for the command of the Franklin search expedition in February 1850 he chose Ommanney, whom he had known intimately in the Mediterranean, to be his second-in-command. The Resolute and Ommanney's ship, the Assistance, each had a steam tender, this being the first occasion on which steam was used for Arctic navigation. This expedition was also the first to organise an extensive system of sledge journeys, by means of which the coast of Prince of Wales Land was laid down. On 25 Aug. 1850 Ommanney discovered the first traces of the fate of Sir John Franklin; these on investigation proved that his ships had wintered at Beechey Island. On the return of the expedition to England in October 1851 Ommanney received the Arctic medal, and several years later, in 1868, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in recognition of his scientific work in the Arctic. In 1877 he was knighted for the same service. In December 1851 he was appointed deputy

controller-general of the coast-guard, and held this post until 1854, when, on the outbreak of the Russian war, he commissioned the Eurydice as senior officer of a small squadron for the White Sea, where he blockaded Archangel, stopped the coasting traed, and destroyed government property at several points. In 1855 he was appointed to the Hawke, block ship, for the Baltic, and was employed chiefly as senior officer in the gulf of Riga, where the service was one of rigid blockade, varied by occasional skirmishes with the Russian gunboats and batteries. In October 1857 he was appointed to the Brunswick, of eighty guns, going out to the West Indies, and was senior officer at Colon when the filibuster William Walker attempted to invade Nicaragua. The Brunswick afterwards joined the Channel fleet, and in 1859 was sent as a reinforcement to the Mediterranean during the Franco-Italian war. Ommanney was not again afloat after paying off in 1860, but was senior officer at Gibraltar from 1862 until promoted to flag rank on 12 Nov. 1864. In March 1867 he was awarded the C.B.; on 14 July 1871 he was promoted to vice-admiral, and accepted the retirement on 1 Jan. 1875. He was advanced to admiral on the retired list on 1 Aug. 1877. To the end of his life Ommanney continued to take a great interest in geographical work and service subjects, being a constant attendant at the meetings of the Royal Geographical Society, of the Royal United Service Institution, of both of which bodies he was for many years a councillor, and of the British Association. He was also a J.P. for Hampshire and a member of the Thames conservancy. In June 1902 he was made K.C.B.

Ommanney died on 21 Dec. 1904 at his son's residence, St. Michael's vicarage, Portsmouth, and was buried in Mortlake cemetery. He was twice married: (1) on 27 Feb. 1844 to Emily Mary, daughter of Samuel Smith of H.M. dockyard, Malta; she died in 1857; and (2) in 1862 to Mary, daughter of Thomas A. Stone of Curzon Street, W.; she died on 1 Sept. 1906, aged eighty-one. His son, Erasmus Austin, entered the navy in 1863, retired with the rank of commander in 1879, took orders in 1883, and was vicar of St. Michael's, Portsmouth, from 1892 to 1911.

A portrait by Stephen Pearce is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[The Times, 22, 28, and 29 Dec. 1904; Geog. Journal, Feb. 1905; xxv. 221; Proc. Roy. Soc. lxxxv. 335; O'Byrne's Naval Biography; R. N. List.] L. G. C. L.

OMMANNEY, GEORGE DRUCE WYNNE (1819–1902), theologian, born in Norfolk Street, Strand, on 12 April 1819, was younger brother of Sir Erasmus Ommanney [see above]. After education at Harrow (1831–8), where in 1838 he won the Robert Peel gold medal and the Lyon scholarship, he matriculated as scholar from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1838; graduated B.A. as senior optime and second class classic in 1842; and proceeded M.A. in 1845. Taking holy orders in 1842, he was curate of Edwinstone, Nottinghamshire (1843–9); of Cameley, Somerset (1849–52); of Oldbourne, Wilts (1852–3); of Woodborough, Wilts (1853–8); vicar of Queen Charlton, near Bristol (1858–62); curate in charge of Whitchurch, Somerset (1862–75); and vicar of Draycot, Somerset (1875–88). He was made prebendary of Whitchurch in Wells Cathedral in 1884. He died on 20 April 1902 at 29 Beaumont Street, Oxford, where he had lived in retirement since 1888, and was buried at St. Sepulchre's cemetery, Oxford. He married Ellen Ricketts of Brislington, Bristol, and had no issue.

Ommanney was a voluminous and lucid writer on the Athanasian creed, to which he devoted a large portion of his later life, studying Arabic and visiting the chief European libraries for purposes of research. He was a vigorous champion of the retention of the creed in the church of England services. He supported its claims to authenticity against the critics who ascribed its composition to the eighth and ninth centuries. His published works include: 1. 'The Athanasian Creed: Examination of Recent Theories respecting its Date and Origin,' 1875; new edit. 1880. 2. 'Early History of the Athanasian Creed,' 1880. 3. 'The S.P.C.K. and the Creed of St. Athanasius,' 1884. 4. 'Critical Dissertation on the Athanasian Creed, its Original Language, Date, Authorship, Titles, Text, Reception, and Use,' 1897.

[The Times, 22 April 1902; Guardian, 23 April 1902; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1902; private information.] W. B. O.

ONSLOW, WILLIAM HILLIER, fourth Earl of Onslow (1853–1911), governor of New Zealand, born at Bletsoe, Bedfordshire, on 7 March 1853, was only son of George Augustus Cranley Onslow (*d.* 1855) of Alresford, Hampshire, who was great-grandson of George Onslow, first earl [q. v.], grandson of Thomas Onslow, second earl, and nephew of Arthur George Onslow, third earl. His mother was

Mary Harriet Ann, eldest daughter of Lieut.-general William Fraser Bentinck Loftus of Kilbride, co. Wicklow, Ireland. He succeeded his great-uncle as fourth earl in 1870. Educated at Eton, he entered Exeter College, Oxford, in Easter term 1871, and left after rather more than a year without sitting for the university examinations. A conservative in politics, he was a lord-in-waiting to Queen Victoria in Lord Beaconsfield's administration at the beginning of 1880, and he represented the local government board in the House of Lords; he was again a lord-in-waiting under Lord Salisbury in 1886–7. In February 1887 he was appointed by Lord Salisbury parliamentary under-secretary of state for the colonies, representing the colonial office in the House of Lords. Sir Henry Holland was then secretary of state for the colonies, and when in February 1888 he was raised to the House of Lords as Lord Knutsford, Lord Onslow was transferred as parliamentary secretary to the board of trade. While he was at the colonial office, in April 1887, the first colonial conference took place, of which he was a vice-president. He was also a delegate to the sugar bounties conference in 1887–8, and in 1887 he was made K.C.M.G.

Onslow was not long at the board of trade, for on 24 Nov. 1888 he was appointed governor of New Zealand, and assumed office on 2 May 1889, being made G.C.M.G. soon after. He held the office till the end of February 1892. He was a successful and popular governor, businesslike and straightforward; and the New Zealanders appreciated his frankness of character and his open-air tastes. He encouraged acclimatisation societies, and used his personal influence to establish island preserves for the native birds of New Zealand. There was one change of ministry during his term of office, the administration of Sir Harry Atkinson [q. v. Suppl. I] being at the beginning of 1891 succeeded by that of John Ballance [q. v. Suppl. I], and some appointments to the upper house which the governor made on the advice of the outgoing premier were the subject of criticism by the opposite party (see *H. of C. Return*, No. 198, May 1893). Otherwise his government was free from friction. In New Zealand his younger son was born (13 Nov. 1890), and he paid the Maoris the much appreciated compliment of giving to the child the Maori name of Huia, and presenting him for adoption into the Ngatihuia tribe in the North Island in September 1891.

In 1895, when the unionists were returned to power, he became parliamentary under-secretary of state for India, and remained at the India Office till 1900, when he went back to the colonial office in the same position, Mr. Joseph Chamberlain being secretary of state. He took part in the colonial conference of 1902, and he acted as secretary of state during Mr. Chamberlain's visit to South Africa. In 1903 he obtained cabinet rank as president of the board of agriculture, and was made a privy councillor. As head of an office he proved himself to be hard-working and shrewd. His appointment synchronised with the passing of the Board of Agriculture and Fisheries Act, 1903, which transferred the control of the fishery industry from the board of trade to the board of agriculture. Onslow took a strong personal interest in the new duties which devolved on the board. For the care of agriculture he was well fitted by his own private inclinations and pursuits, and he paid much attention to the question of railway rates so far as they affected farmers.

In 1905 he succeeded Albert Edmund Parker, third earl of Morley [q. v. Suppl. II], as chairman of committees in the House of Lords, and held that post till the Easter recess of 1911, when he retired on account of failing health. Unlike his immediate predecessor in the chairmanship he did not dissociate himself from party politics, but his politics were too genial to give offence, and in his official room there was no political atmosphere. He was rapid yet patient in the transaction of business, took great care in the selection of members and chairmen for committees on bills, and fully maintained the reputation of the House of Lords committees for justice and integrity. Onslow was chairman of the small holdings committee appointed by the board of agriculture in 1905; he was also chairman of the executive committee of the Central Land Association, and in 1905–6 he was president of the Royal Statistical Society. Onslow was an alderman of the London county council (1896–9) and for a time leader of the moderate party in the council; he was also an alderman of the city of Westminster (1900–3), and he had adequate sympathetic knowledge of municipal questions.

At Clandon, Surrey, the family home, Onslow was a good landlord and neighbour. He held the office of high steward of Guildford. He was a keen sportsman and a good whip, being a member of the Coaching and the Four in Hand Clubs, and in all respects a good representative of the country gentleman. He died on 23 Oct. 1911 at his son's house at Hampstead, and was buried at Merrow near Guildford, a memorial service

being held at St. Margaret's, Westminster. He married on 3 Feb. 1875 Florence Coulston Gardner, elder daughter of Alan Legge, third Lord Gardner, and had two sons and two daughters.

His portrait, painted by the Hon. John Collier, is at 7 Richmond Terrace, and an engraving of it at Grillion's Club. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1883.

[The Times, 24 Oct. 1911; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers, 1897 (portrait); Colonial Office List; Who's Who; Burke's Peerage; Walford's County Families; private sources.] C. P. L.

ORCHARDSON, SIR WILLIAM QUILLER (1832–1910), artist, born in Edinburgh on 27 March 1832, was only surviving son of Abram Orchardson, tailor, by his wife Elizabeth Quiller. The artist traced his father's family to a Highland sept named Urquhartson. His mother's family of Quiller was of Austrian origin.

On 1 Oct. 1845, when thirteen and a half, he entered the art school in Edinburgh known as the Trustees' Academy on the recommendation of John Sobieski Stuart [q. v.]. He enrolled himself as an 'artist.' The master of the Academy, Alexander Christie, A.R.S.A., taught ornament and design, and John Ballantyne, R.S.A., took the antique, life and colour classes. They were not inspiring teachers, but Orchardson made rapid progress. Erskine Nicol, Thomas Faed, James Archer, Robert Herdman and Alexander Fraser were amongst his fellow students, and gave him the stimulus of friendly rivalry. In February 1852 Robert Scott Lauder [q. v.] succeeded Christie as master, and Orchardson, whose name remained without a break on the roll until the close of the session 1854–5, enjoyed in his final years of pupilage the benefits of Lauder's fine taste and wide knowledge of art. The younger students who gathered about Lauder—Chalmers, McTaggart, Cameron, Pettie, MacWhirter, Tom and Peter Graham—while they influenced Orchardson's work, regarded him as their leader. At this period Orchardson was neither a very regular attendant nor a very hard worker. It is said that he seldom finished a life-study; but when he did it was masterly and complete, and it evoked the applause of his fellows. He took an active part in the sketch club founded by Lauder's early pupils, and formed enduring friendships with the members, more especially with Tom Graham [q. v. Suppl. II] and John Pettie [q. v.].

Orchardson began to exhibit at the Royal Scottish Academy as early as 1848, and his pictures showed great promise. 'George Wishart's Last Communion' (exhibited in 1853) was a wonderful performance for a youth of less than twenty-one, yet his work failed to impress academicians. His temperament combined ambition with a certain aloofness; and after a short trial of residence in London, he settled there for good in 1862. Within a few months he was joined by his friend John Pettie, and from 1863 to 1865 these two, with Tom Graham who had also gone south, and Mr. C. E. Johnston, another Edinburgh friend, shared a house, 37 Fitzroy Square.

For some time the art of Orchardson and Pettie, while each possessed qualities of its own, was very similar in character. Both found their subjects in past history, with its picturesque costumes and accessories, and shared the technical qualities due to Scott Lauder's training. Their work soon attracted the attention of connoisseurs, Orchardson's 'Challenged' (1865) being his first popular triumph. Orchardson's pictures proved subtler and more distinguished than Pettie's, and in a greater degree he devoted himself to subjects directly suggested by literature. Shakespeare and Scott were favourite sources, and amongst his work of this kind were 'Hamlet and Ophelia' (1865), 'Christopher Sly' (1866), 'Talbot and the Countess of Auvergne' (1867), 'Poins, Falstaff and Prince Henry' (1868), and 'Ophelia' (1874). Like most of his early associates, Orchardson was no mere illustrator of his text. His pictures had always a true pictorial and æsthetic basis for the dramatic situations they embodied. In 1868 Orchardson was elected A.R.A., and in 1870 he paid a long visit to Venice—his only stay abroad of any duration. The result was a number of pictures, 'The Market Girl from the Lido' (1870), 'On the Grand Canal' (1871), and 'A Venetian Fruit-Seller' (1874), of a more realistic kind than any of his previous paintings. 'Toilers of the Sea' (1870) and 'Flotsam and Jetsam' (1876) showed a like character and suggested a growing independence of literary suggestion. To the Academy of 1877 he sent 'The Queen of the Swords,' which, while originating in a description in 'The Pirate,' belonged in conception and sentiment to the painter alone. In it his earlier style culminated and it inaugurated the work on which his reputation finally rested. Orchardson was at once made R.A. When the picture was exhibited in the Paris Exhibition next year, together with his

'Challenged' (1865), it evoked in the French art public an admiration which his later work made lasting.

Every year now added to Orchardson's reputation. His drawing, always constructive and real, attained a more incisive elegance; his sense of design grew thoroughly architectonic, especially in the use of blank spaces; his colour lost its tendency to greyness and became, in M. Chesneau's happy phrase, 'as harmonious as the wrong side of an old tapestry'; and his appreciation of character and dramatic situation acquired an absolute sureness. His technical equipment, if limited in certain directions, was eventually wellnigh perfect in its kind. Henceforth his subjects were divided into incidents in the comedy of manners (sometimes gay but more often grave, and usually touched with a delicate irony) and incidents from the careers of the great. The situation was always an epitomised expression of the interplay of character and circumstance rather than a rendering of a particular event, and the effect was highly dramatic. The first of his social pieces, 'The Social Eddy: Left by the Tide' (1878), was followed a year later by the intensely dramatic 'Hard Hit,' one of his most notable achievements. In 1880 'Napoleon on board the Bellerophon'—purchased by the Chantrey Trustees—made a deep and enduring impression and became through engravings perhaps the most widely known of his works. Other themes from French manners or history were 'Voltaire' (1883), 'The Salon of Madame Récamier' (1885), 'The Young Duke' (1889), and 'St. Helena, 1816; Napoleon dictating the Account of his Campaigns' (1892). With these may be grouped the dramatically conceived and coloured 'Borgia' (1902), and some lighter pieces such as 'A Tender Chord' (1886), 'If Music be the Food of Love' (1890), and 'Rivalry' (1897), in which the actors wear the costume of the past. During this period the artist also presented with poignant feeling domestic drama in modern clothes and surroundings. Notable examples of such work are the 'Mariage de Convenance' series (1884 and 1886), 'The First Cloud' (1887), 'Her Mother's Voice' (1888), and 'Trouble' (1898).

At the same time Orchardson's insight into character, subtlety of draughtsmanship, and distinction of design made him a fascinating portrait painter. The more important of his portraits belong to the last three decades of his career, and during his latest years he painted little else. The charming portrait of Mrs. Orchardson (1875); the 'Master Baby'—the artist's wife and child (1886); the spirited rendering of himself standing before his easel, painted for the Uffizi in 1890; 'Sir Walter Gilbey' (1891); and 'H. B. Ferguson, Esq.' in the Dundee Gallery are splendid proofs of his skill in portraiture. Save 'Master Baby,' these were all three-quarter lengths; but the full lengths of 'Sir David Stewart' (1896), in his robes as lord provost of Aberdeen, and of 'Lord Peel' (1898), when speaker of the House of Commons, are hardly less effective. Later portraits like 'Sir Samuel Montagu' (1904) and 'Howard Coles, Esq.' (1905) were often only of the head and shoulders, but if rather weaker and thinner in handling than earlier efforts they revealed an even subtler apprehension of character.

After his marriage in 1873 Orchardson lived successively at Hyndford House, Brompton Road, at 1 Lansdowne Road, Notting Hill, and at 2 Spencer Street, Victoria, and in 1888 or 1889 he settled finally at 13 Portland Place, where he built a splendid studio. For some twenty years from 1877 he had also a country house, Ivyside, at Westgate-on-Sea, Kent, where he built another studio, in which some of his most famous pictures were painted. After 1897 he occupied Hawley House, Dartford, Kent.

Besides honorary membership of the Royal Scottish Academy, which was conferred on him in 1871, Orchardson received many honours from foreign art societies. He was made a D.C.L. of Oxford in 1890, and in 1907 he was knighted. He died at 13 Portland Place, London, on 13 April 1910. Only a fortnight before he had completed, with an effort, the portrait of Lord Blyth, which appeared in the Academy after his death. He was buried at Westgate-on-Sea.

Orchardson married on 8 April 1873, at St. Mary Abbots, Kensington, Ellen, daughter of Charles Moxon of London; she survived him with four sons and two daughters, and was granted a civil list pension of 80*l.* in 1912. The eldest son, Mr. C. M. Q. Orchardson, is an artist.

Of distinguished appearance, if of slight physique, Orchardson was very active and lithe. In early life he hunted, and at Westgate he became a devotee of tennis, for which he had an open court built. He was also a keen angler, especially with the dry fly, and latterly took to golf. Indoors he played billiards and talked with penetrating insight. Apart from the portrait of himself in the Uffizi, there are others by Tom

Graham (seated half length, in Lady Orchardson's possession), by J. H. Lorimer (in Scottish National Portrait Gallery), and by his son, as well as a bronze bust by E. Onslow Ford [q. v. Suppl. II], which belongs to Mrs. Joseph. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1898. By way of memorial, a reproduction of Ford's bust is to be placed by public subscription in the Tate Gallery and a plaque in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral.

Four of Orchardson's best pictures are in the Tate Gallery, London, and he is represented by characteristic examples in the permanent collections in Glasgow, Dundee, Aberdeen, and Edinburgh. The 'Voltaire' was included in Mr. Schwabe's gift to Hamburg and the larger version of 'The First Cloud' was acquired for the art gallery at Melbourne, Victoria. Sixty-eight pictures, illustrating every phase of his art, except the charcoal drawings and studies in which his draughtsmanship was often seen at its best, were brought together at the winter exhibition of the Royal Academy in 1911.

[Private information; Registers of the Trustees' Academy; Graves's Academy Exhibitors; Exhibition Catalogues; The Art of W. Q. Orchardson, by Sir W. Armstrong (Portfolio monograph, 1895); Art Annual, 1897, by Stanley Little; Scottish Painting, by J. L. Caw, 1908; Martin Hardie's John Pettie, 1908; The Times, 14 April 1910; Athenæum, 23 April 1910.] J. L. C.

ORD, WILLIAM MILLER (1834–1902), physician, born on 23 Sept. 1834 at Brixton Hill, was elder of the two sons of George Ord, F.R.C.S., of an old Border family, by his wife Harriet, daughter of Sir James Clark, a London merchant. After education at King's College school, where he distinguished himself in classics, he entered the medical school of St. Thomas's Hospital in 1852. There he soon came under the influence of (Sir) John Simon [q. v. Suppl. II], surgeon at the hospital and afterwards professor of pathology. They remained professional and personal friends to the end of their days. Ord graduated M.B. at London University in 1857. After being house surgeon, surgical registrar, and demonstrator of anatomy at St. Thomas' Hospital, he became lecturer on zoology and assistant physician and joint lecturer on physiology on 8 Sept. 1870; he was dean of the medical school (1876–87) and largely instrumental in its success. He was physician from 1877 until 1898, when he was elected consulting physician. In early life Ord had joined his father in general practice, but already in 1869, when he became M.R.C.P., had started as a consultant. In 1875 he became F.R.C.P., and proceeded M.D. of London in 1877.

Ord's name is intimately connected with the elucidation of the disease now known as myxœdema. In 1873 Sir William Gull [q. v.] described its symptoms in a paper 'on a cretinoid state supervening in adult life in women.' In 1877, in a contribution 'on myxœdema, a term proposed to be applied to an essential condition in the "cretinoid" affection occasionally observed in middle-aged women,' Ord showed that the essential cause of the disease was atrophy or fibrosis of the thyroid gland. The name myxœdema which has been adopted was based on the belief that there was an excess of mucin in the tissues; this, however, has been shown not to be constant throughout the disease. Ord was subsequently chairman of the committee of the Clinical Society of London appointed in 1883 to investigate the subject of myxœdema (report issued 1888), and gave the Bradshaw lecture at the Royal College of Physicians in 1898 'On Myxœdema and Allied Conditions.' He was a censor of the college in 1897–8.

Ord was a clinical teacher of the first rank, a busy consultant, and extremely active in medical life in London. He was secretary of the committee which prepared the second edition of the official 'Nomenclature of Diseases' issued by the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1880; in the following year he was secretary of the medical section of the International Medical Congress held in London, and in 1885 he was president of the Medical Society of London. He was also chairman of the committee of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society which drew up the 'Report on the Climates and Baths of Great Britain' (vol. i. 1895; vol. ii. 1902).

Failing health obliged him to give up practice and retire to the village of Hurstbourne Tarrant near Andover in 1900. He died at his son's house at Salisbury on 14 May 1902, and was buried there in the London Road cemetery.

Ord married (1) in 1859 Julia, daughter of Joseph Rainbow of Norwood; she died in 1864, leaving two daughters and one son; (2) Jane, daughter of Sir James Arndell Youl [q. v. Suppl. II]. There were two daughters by the second marriage.

Ord edited the collected works of Dr. Francis Sibson [q. v.]. He published 'Influence of Colloids upon Crystalline Forms

and Cohesion' (1879) and 'On some Disorders of Nutrition related with Affections of the Nervous System' (1885), and made many contributions to current medical literature. He also took a keen interest in natural history, as may be seen in his oration to the Medical Society in 1894, entitled 'The Doctor's Holiday.'

[St. Thomas's Hosp. Rep. 1902, xxxi. 349; Lancet, 1902, i. 1494; information from his son, W. W. Ord, M.D.] H. D. R.

O'RELL, MAX (pseudonym). [See BLOUET, LÉON PAUL (1848–1903), humorous writer.]

ORMEROD, ELEANOR ANNE (1828–1901), economic entomologist, born at Sedbury Park, West Gloucestershire, on 11 May 1828, was youngest daughter of George Ormerod [q. v.] by his wife Sarah, daughter of John Latham, M.D. (1761–1843) [q. v.]. Three of her seven brothers, George Wareing, William Piers, and Edward Latham, are noticed separately. Of her two sisters, Georgiana enthusiastically co-operated in her work till her death on 19 Aug. 1896.

Eleanor Ormerod was educated at home in elementary subjects by her mother, who instilled in all her children strong religious feeling and artistic tastes. Latin and modern languages, in which she became an adept, Eleanor studied by herself. She early cherished a love of flowers, showed unusual powers of observation, and made free use of her father's library. With her sister Georgiana she studied painting under William Hunt, and both became efficient artists.

As a child Eleanor aided her brother William in his botanical work, and was soon expert in preparing specimens. But it was not, according to her own account, until 12 March 1852, when she obtained a copy of Stephens's 'Manual of British Beetles,' that she began the study of entomology, and laid the foundation for her researches into insect life. In 1868 she actively aided the Royal Horticultural Society in forming a collection illustrative of economic entomology, and for her services received in 1870 the silver Flora medal. To the International Polytechnic Exhibition at Moscow in 1872 she sent a collection of plaster models (prepared by herself) as well as electrotypes of plants, fruits, leaves, and reptiles, for which she was awarded silver medals and also received the gold medal of honour from Moscow University.

After the death of the father, on 9 Oct. 1873, the Ormerod family was broken up. Eleanor and her sister Georgiana lived together at Torquay, and then at Dunster Lodge, Spring Grove, Isleworth, where they were near Kew Gardens and in close touch with Sir Joseph and Lady Hooker. At Isleworth Miss Ormerod undertook a comprehensive series of meteorological observations. She was the first woman to be elected fellow of the Meteorological Society (1878). The sisters finally removed to Torrington House, St. Albans, in September 1887.

In the spring of 1877 Miss Ormerod issued the pamphlet, 'Notes for Observations of Injurious Insects,' which was the first of twenty-four 'Annual Reports of Observations of Injurious Insects' (1877–1900). With a view to the preparation of these reports she carried on till her death a large correspondence with observers all over the country and in foreign lands. Her reports, fully illustrated, were printed at her own expense and sent free to her correspondents and to all public bodies at home and abroad that were interested in the subject. A 'General Index of the Annual Reports' (1877–1898) was compiled by Mr. Robert Newstead, subsequently lecturer on medical entomology in Liverpool University. At the same time Miss Ormerod was generous in advice, notably on insect pests, to all correspondents who sought her counsel. Many of those from abroad she hospitably entertained on their visits to this country. She led an especially useful crusade against the ox-warble fly and the house sparrow or 'avian rat,' and she showed how these and other farm and forest, garden and orchard pests could best be resisted.

From 1882 to 1892 Miss Ormerod was consulting entomologist to the Royal Agricultural Society of England. On the day of her assuming the office (June 1882) she met with an accident at Waterloo railway station which resulted in permanent lameness. Her first official work was to prepare, with her sister, 'six diagrams illustrating some common injurious insects, with life histories and methods of prevention,' which were issued by the society.

Her work was incessant, and she declined the help of a coadjutor. She greatly valued the co-operation in her scientific efforts of Professor Westwood, life president of the Entomological Society, of Dr. C. V. Riley, entomologist of the department of agriculture, U.S.A., and of Professor Huxley. With Huxley she sat from 1882 to 1886 on the committee of economic entomology appointed by the education department, and

gave important advice as to the improvement of the collections in the South Kensington and Bethnal Green Museums.

Miss Ormerod also lectured with success. From October 1881 to June 1884 she was special lecturer on economic entomology at the Royal Agricultural College, Cirencester, delivering six valuable lectures on insects. Ten lectures delivered at South Kensington Museum were published as 'Guide to the Methods of Insect Life' (1884). In 1889 she lectured at the Farmers' Club, of which she was elected an honorary member.

Miss Ormerod's activities did not lessen in her last years, although the death of her sister in 1896 greatly depressed her. Many honours were awarded her by agricultural societies in all parts of the world. On 14 April 1900 she was made hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh, being the first woman to receive the honour, and being greeted by the vice-chancellor, Sir Ludovic Grant, 'as the protectress of agriculture and the fruits of the earth, a beneficent Demeter of the nineteenth century.' Although so energetic in public work, Miss Ormerod had little sympathy with the agitation for woman's suffrage. She died at Torrington House, St. Albans, of malignant disease of the liver, on 19 July 1901, and was buried at St. Albans.

In addition to the 'Annual Reports' and 'The Cobham Journals,' abstracts and summaries of meteorological observations, made by Miss Caroline Molesworth, 1825–1850 (Stanford, 1880), she published 'A Manual of Remedies and Means of Prevention for the Attacks of Insects on Food Crops, Forest Trees, and Fruit' (1881; 2nd edit. 1890); 'Injurious Fruit and Farm Insects of South Africa' (1889); 'A Text Book of Agricultural Entomology, being a Plain Introduction to the Classification of Insects and Methods of Insect Life' (1892); 'Hand Book of Insects Injurious to Orchard and Bush Fruits' (1898); and several important papers on ox bot or warble fly, all being comprised in 'Flies Injurious to Stock' (i.e. sheep, horse, and ox) (1900) her latest work.

A lifelike oil painting of Miss Ormerod in academic costume (1900) hangs in Edinburgh University court room. To the university she presented a set of insect diagrams, hand-painted by her sister Georgiana, and a collection of insect cases furnished by herself, besides bequeathing unconditionally a sum of 5000*l*. This money has been applied to general purposes. An offer to the university by her executor of her fine working library, on condition that her bequest should be devoted to scientific objects, was refused.

[Eleanor Ormerod, LL.D., Economic Entomologist, Autobiography and Correspondence, edited by the present writer, with portrait and illustrations, 1904; The Times, 20 July 1901; Canadian Entomologist, vol. 33, Sept. 1901; Royal Agric. Soc. Journal, vol. 62, 1901; Men and Women of the Time, 1899.] R. W.

ORR, Mrs. ALEXANDRA SUTHERLAND (1828–1903), biographer of Browning, born on 23 Dec. 1828 at St. Petersburg, where her grandfather, (Sir) James Boniface Leighton, was court physician, was second daughter of Frederic Septimus Leighton (1800–1892), a doctor of medicine, by his wife Augusta Susan, daughter of George Augustus Nash of Edmonton. Frederic Leighton, Lord Leighton [q. v. Suppl. I], was her only brother. She was named Alexandra after her godmother the Empress of Russia. The family travelled much in Europe, and Alexandra was educated mostly abroad. Her health was always delicate. On account of her defective sight, most of her very considerable knowledge was acquired by listening to books read aloud to her. She married on 7 March 1857 Sutherland George Gordon Orr, commandant of the 3rd regiment of cavalry, Hyderabad contingent, and accompanied him to India. They were there during the Mutiny, and Mrs. Orr had a narrow escape from Aurungabad, her ultimate safety being due to the fidelity of Sheikh Baran Bukh. Orr died on 19 June 1858, worn out by the sufferings and privations endured in the Mutiny. He was gazetted captain and brevet major and C.B. on the day of his death. Mrs. Orr then rejoined her father, who, after sojourns in Bath and Scarborough, finally settled in London in 1869.

Mrs. Orr's main interests lay in art and literature, and in social intercourse with artists and men of letters. Already in the winter of 1855–6 she had met, in Paris, the poet Robert Browning, with whom her brother was on intimate terms from early manhood. The poet's acquaintance with Mrs. Orr was renewed at intervals until 1869, when, both having fixed their residence in London, they became close friends. For many years he read books to her twice a week. Shortly after its formation in 1881, Mrs. Orr joined the Browning Society, became a member of the committee, wrote notes on various difficult points in Browning's poems, and was generous in money donations. The most important fruit of the connection was her illuminating

'Handbook to the Works of Robert Browning' (1885; 3rd edit. 1887); written at the request of some members of the society, and with the encouragement and help of the poet, the book is a kind of descriptive index, based partly on the historical order and partly on the natural classification of the various poems' (cf. Pref. 1885). The scheme of classification owed something to the suggestion of John Trivett Nettleship [q. v. Suppl. II]. The sixth edition (1892, often reprinted) embodied Mrs. Orr's final corrections.

In 1891 Mrs. Orr published her well-planned 'Life and Letters of Robert Browning,' largely based on material supplied by Browning's sister. Since 1891 new letters of the poet have come to light, but Mrs. Orr's biography retains the value due to personal knowledge and judgment. A new edition, revised and in part rewritten by (Sir) Frederic G. Kenyon, was published in 1908. Mrs. Orr's estimate of Browning's religious opinions gave rise to discussion, and she answered her critics in an article in the 'Contemporary Review' (Dec. 1891). To that and other periodicals Mrs. Orr contributed occasional articles on art and literature, as well as on 'Women's Suffrage,' of which she was a strong opponent.

After her father's death in 1892 Mrs. Orr continued to live in the house which he had occupied, 11 Kensington Park Gardens, until her death on 23 Aug. 1903. She was buried in Locksbrook cemetery, Bath, beside her parents.

Her portrait as a young widow was painted by her brother Frederic (Lord) Leighton in 1860. It was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1861. Leighton wrote that it was more admired than anything else. It is now at Leighton House, Kensington. There is a reproduction in Mrs. Russell Barrington's 'Life and Letters of Frederic Leighton,' 1906, vol. ii. Another portrait, painted by Leighton about 1889, is in the possession of Mrs. Orr's sister, Mrs. Augusta Matthews. They are both fine pictures of a beautiful woman.

[The Times, 26 and 31 Aug. 1903; Mrs. Russell Barrington, Life, Letters and Work of Frederic Leighton, 2 vols. 1906; private information.]

E. L.

OSBORNE, WALTER FREDERICK (1859–1903), painter, was the son of William Osborne, R.H.A., a popular painter of animals, by Anne Woods, his wife. He was born in 1859 at 5 Castlewood Avenue, Rathmines, Dublin, which was his home for the whole of his life. His general education was acquired at Rathmines school, under the Rev. C. W. Benson. His first training in art was obtained in the schools of the Royal Hibernian Academy, where he won the Albert prize in 1880 with 'A Glade in the Phœnix Park.' In 1881, and again in 1882, he won the Taylor scholarship of 50*l.* per annum, given by the Royal Dublin Society, the chief reward open only to art students of Irish birth. With the help of this scholarship he proceeded to Antwerp, where he studied for two years under Verlat. On his return home he set himself to paint, in water-colour, pastel, and oil, the life of the English and Irish fields and streets. He spent his summers in the rural parts of England, in Sussex, Berkshire, Warwickshire, Norfolk, and other districts where subjects unspoiled by commerce, and farmhouses ready to accept a 'paying guest,' were to be found. These scenes he painted with sincerity, delicacy, and truth, and his pictures soon became widely popular, especially among artists. He painted, too, in Brittany, in the neighbourhood of Quimper, while his pictures of street life in Dublin helped to increase his reputation. He was a regular contributor to the exhibitions of the Royal Hibernian Academy and of the Royal Academy (1886–1903), his contributions to the latter being chiefly portraits. In 1895 he and the writer of this article made a tour in Spain, where he found subjects for several excellent drawings in water-colour and sketches in oil. A year later he travelled in Holland with the same companion and painted canal scenes in Amsterdam. During the last ten years of his life he was much sought after as a portrait painter, a form of art for which he showed a remarkable gift. Among his sitters were Lord Houghton, now marquess of Crewe, K.G., Lord Ashbourne, Lord Powerscourt, K.P., Sir Thomas Moffett, Serjeant Jellett, the duke of Abercorn, K.G., Sir Frederick Falkiner, Sir Walter Armstrong, and many ladies. The portrait of the duke of Abercorn, a full length in a duke's parliamentary robes, was left unfinished at the painter's death. It is in the Masonic Hall, Dublin. In 1900 Osborne was offered knighthood in recognition of his distinction as a painter. He was elected an associate of the Royal Hibernian Academy in 1883, and a full member in 1886. He was delightful in every relation of life and enjoyed great popularity with all his friends. To his powers as an artist he added those which go with a vigorous, athletic body, and had fate made him a professional cricketer, he would probably have acquired fame as a bowler.

He died at 5 Castlewood Avenue, Rathmines, Dublin, on 24 April 1903, of double pneumonia, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery. He was unmarried, and left considerable savings behind him.

The National Gallery of Ireland owns four of his subject pictures in oil: 'The Lustre Jug,' a cottage interior with children; 'A Galway Cottage'; 'In County Dublin'; and 'A Cottage Garden'; also two water-colour drawings, 'The Dolls' School' and 'The House-builders'; as well as many pencil drawings. 'Life in the Streets: Hard Times' (R.A. 1902) was bought by the Chantrey bequest. His own portrait by himself hangs in the collection of Irish national portraits, with his portraits in chalk and pencil of Miss Margaret Stokes and Thomas Henry Burke [q.v.], the under-secretary to the lord-lieutenant.

[Personal knowledge.] W. A.

O'SHEA, JOHN AUGUSTUS (1839–1905), Irish journalist, born on 24 June 1839 at Nenagh, co. Tipperary, was son of John O'Shea, a well-known journalist in the south of Ireland, who was long connected with the 'Clonmel (afterwards Nenagh) Guardian,' and published a volume of poems entitled 'Nenagh Minstrelsy' (Nenagh, 1838). After receiving his elementary education in his native town, O'Shea was sent on 31 Oct. 1856 to the Catholic University then recently established in Dublin under the direction of John Henry (afterwards cardinal) Newman. In his 'Roundabout Recollections' O'Shea has given an account of his residence at the university, with sketches of its rector, professors, and fellow students. In 1859 O'Shea migrated to London, and sought work as a journalist. His love of adventure led him to become a special correspondent. In 1860 he represented an American journal at the siege of Ancona, defended by the papal troops, and he described part of the Austro-Prussian war. Settling in Paris, he acted for some time as a correspondent of the 'Irishman' newspaper, then conducted by Richard Pigott [q.v.]. For this paper, and for the 'Shamrock,' a small magazine owned by the same proprietor, O'Shea wrote many of his best stories and sketches, especially the 'Memoirs of a White Cravat' (1868). His usual signature was 'The Irish Bohemian.' In 1869 he joined the staff of the London 'Standard,' and for many years was one of its most active special correspondents. In his 'Iron-Bound City' (1886), perhaps the best of his books, he gives a graphic account of his adventures during the Franco-German war. He was in Paris through the siege. His subsequent services to the 'Standard' included reports of the Carlist war, of the coronation of the king of Norway, and of the famine in Bengal. Many of his articles were republished in independent books. He left the 'Standard' after twenty-five years association. Henceforth he wrote occasional articles in various English and Irish papers, including the 'Freeman's Journal' and 'Evening Telegraph' of Dublin. He was long a regular member of the staff of the 'Universe,' an Irish catholic paper published in London. Keenly interested in his native country he was a prominent member of Irish literary societies and a frequent lecturer. An attack of paralysis disabled him in his last years, and a fund was raised by the Irish Literary Society of London to relieve his wants. He died at his home in Jeffreys Road, Clapham, on 13 March 1905, and was buried in St. Mary's cemetery, Kensal Green. He was twice married, his second wife and a daughter surviving him.

O'Shea's admirable sense of style, his dash and wit, distinguish his writing and suggest a touch of Lever's spirit. He was a witty conversationalist and raconteur and an admirable public speaker. His chief publications are: 1. 'Leaves from the Life of a Special Correspondent,' 2 vols. 1885. 2. 'An Iron-Bound City, or Five Months of Peril and Privation,' 2 vols. 1886. 3. 'Romantic Spain: a Record of Personal Experience,' 2 vols. 1887. 4. 'Military Mosaics: a Set of Tales,' 1888. 5. 'Mated from the Morgue: a Tale of the Second Empire,' 1889. 6. 'Brave Men in Action' (in collaboration with S. J. McKenna), 1890; new edit. 1899. 7. 'Roundabout Recollections,' 2 vols. 1892.

[Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Freeman's Journal, and The Times, 14 March 1905; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Reg. of Catholic University, Dublin; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; works mentioned in text; personal knowledge.] D. J. O'D.

O'SHEA, WILLIAM HENRY (1840–1905), Irish politician, born in 1840, was only son of Henry O'Shea of Dublin by his wife Catharine, daughter of Edward Craneach Quinlan of Rosana, co. Tipperary. His parents were Roman catholics. Educated at St. Mary's College, Oscott, and at Trinity College, Dublin, he entered the 18th hussars as cornet in 1858, retiring as captain in 1862. On 24 Jan. 1867 he married Katharine, sixth and youngest daughter

of the Rev. Sir John Page Wood, second baronet, of Rivenhall Place, Essex, and sister of Sir Evelyn Wood. In 1880 O'Shea was introduced by The O'Gorman Mahon [q. v.] to Parnell, who shortly afterwards made the acquaintance of Mrs. O'Shea. Suspicions of an undesirable intimacy between them caused O'Shea in 1881 to challenge Parnell to a duel. His fears however were allayed by his wife. Meanwhile in April 1880 O'Shea had been elected M.P. for county Clare, professedly as a home ruler. But his friendly relations with prominent English liberals caused him to be distrusted as a 'whig' by more thorough-going nationalists. In Oct. 1881 the Irish Land League agitation reached a climax in the imprisonment of Parnell and others as 'suspects' in Kilmainham gaol, and in April 1882 O'Shea, at Parnell's request, interviewed, on his behalf, Gladstone, Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, and other leading members of the government, arranging what has since been called the 'Kilmainham Treaty.' The basis of the 'treaty' was an undertaking on Parnell's part, if and when released, to discourage lawlessness in Ireland in return for the promise of a government bill which would stop the eviction of Irish peasants for arrears of rent. This arrangement was opposed by William Edward Forster, the Irish secretary, who resigned in consequence, and it ultimately broke down. In 1884 O'Shea tried without success to arrange with Mr. Chamberlain a more workable compromise between the government and Parnell, with whom O'Shea's social relations remained close.

At the general election in Nov. 1885 O'Shea stood as a liberal without success for the Exchange division of Liverpool. Almost immediately afterwards, in Feb. 1886, he was nominated by Parnell for Galway, where a vacancy occurred through the retirement of Mr. T. P. O'Connor, who, having been elected for both Galway and the Scotland division of Liverpool, had decided to represent the latter constituency. O'Shea had not gained in popularity with advanced nationalists, and his nomination was strongly opposed by both J. G. Biggar and Mr. T. M. Healy, who hurried to Galway and nominated M. A. Lynch, a local man, in opposition. Biggar telegraphed to Parnell 'The O'Sheas will be your ruin,' and in speeches to the people did not conceal his belief that Mrs. O'Shea was Parnell's mistress. Parnell also went to Galway and he quickly re-established his authority. O'Shea's rejection, he declared, would be a blow at his own power, which would imperil the chances of home rule. O'Shea was elected by an overwhelming majority (942 to 54), but he gave no pledges on the home rule question. He did not vote on the second reading of Gladstone's first home rule bill on 7 June 1886, and next day announced his retirement from the representation of Galway. In 1889 he filed a petition for divorce on the ground of his wife's adultery with Parnell. The case was tried on 15 Nov. 1890. There was no defence, and a 'decree nisi' was granted on 17 Nov. On 25 June 1891 Parnell married Mrs. O'Shea. O'Shea lived during his latter years at Brighton, where he died on 22 April 1905. He had issue one son and two daughters.

[The Times, and the Irish Times, 25 April 1905; O'Brien's Life of Parnell, 1898; Annual Register 1882; Paul's Modern England, vol. v. 1904; Lucy, Diary of the Gladstone Parliament, 1880–5, 1886.] S. E. F.

OSLER, ABRAHAM FOLLETT (1808–1903), meteorologist, born on 22 March 1808 in Birmingham, where his father was a glass manufacturer, was eldest son of Thomas Osler by his wife Fanny Follett. From 1816 to 1824 he was at Hazelwood school, near Birmingham, which was kept by Thomas Wright Hill [q. v.]. On leaving school in 1824 Osler became assistant to his father. In 1831 the business came under his sole management, and through his energy and ability he greatly developed it.

Osler was early interested in meteorology. In 1835 the council of the Birmingham Philosophical Institute purchased a set of such meteorological instruments as were then in use. Osler perceived the need of appliances which should give continuous records of atmospheric changes. He therefore set himself to contrive a novel self-recording pressure-plate anemometer, and a self-recording rain-gauge. The first anemometer and rain-gauge was made by Osler in 1835, and erected at the Philosophical Institution, Cannon Street, Birmingham. A description of its work, illustrated with records obtained from it, was published in the annual report of the Institution for 1836. Osler's self-recording anemometer received the varying wind pressure on a plate of known area, supported on springs and kept at right angles to the direction of the wind by means of a vane. The degree to which this plate was pressed back upon the springs by each gust of wind was registered, in pounds avoirdupois per square foot, by a pencil on a sheet of paper graduated in hours and moved forward at a uniform

rate by means of a clock. On the same sheet the direction of the wind was recorded. This was done by means of a vane, and its movements were conveyed, by an ingenious contrivance, to a pencil which moved transversely upon a scale of horizontal lines representing the points of the compass. The curve thus drawn gave a continuous record of the direction of the wind. The rainfall was also recorded on the same paper. The rain was collected in a funnel, the top of which had a known area, and flowed into a vessel supported on a bent lever with a counterbalancing weight; the accumulating water caused the vessel to descend, and this movement was registered by a pencil, which produced a line on a part of the paper that was ruled with a scale of fractions of an inch. When the limit of the capacity of the counterbalanced vessel was reached, it discharged its contents automatically, and the pencil returned to the zero line.

The importance to meteorological observation of Osler's invention was at once recognised, and his pressure-plate anemometer was soon installed at Greenwich observatory (1841), the Royal Exchange, London, at Plymouth, Inverness, and Liverpool. Osler read a paper in 1837 before the British Association describing his instruments. To Dr. Robinson's cup anemometer for measuring the horizontal motion of the air Osler subsequently applied his own self-recording methods, thus obtaining records of mean hourly velocities as well as total mileage of the wind. Later the curves of pressure, direction, velocity, and rainfall in connection with time were recorded on the same sheet of paper.

As he explained in papers read before the British Association at Birmingham in 1839 and at Glasgow in 1840, Osler at the request and expense of the association soon developed his graphic contrivances. His self-recording methods soon came into very general use.

By means of another series of monthly, quarterly, and annual and mean diurnal wind curves, he illustrated the average distribution of winds during each part of the day, and for the different seasons. Mean diurnal wind velocity curves were made to run parallel to the mean diurnal temperature curve, and on reducing the two maxima and minima to the same values they proved almost identical. Sir David Brewster [q. v.], who came independently to the same conclusion in 1840, paid high tribute to Osler's labours, and described his results respecting the phenomena and laws of the wind 'as more important than any which have been obtained since meteorology became one of the physical sciences.' Osler persistently urged a more scientific and methodical study of meteorology by the establishment of observatories in different latitudes. To the British Association at Birmingham in 1865 he described 'the horary and diurnal variations in the direction and motion of the air' in the light of a minute comparison of his observations at Wrottesley, Liverpool, and Birmingham. Osler in further researches showed the relation of atmospheric disturbances to the great trade winds, and the effect of the earth's rotation in inducing eastern and western velocities in the northerly and southerly winds. Many other papers on his anemometer and on his meteorological investigations were printed in the reports of the association. He communicated his last paper to the meeting at Birmingham in 1886, the subject being 'The Normal Form of Clouds.'

Other interests occupied Osler's energies. After delivering three lectures on chronometry and its history at the Birmingham Philosophical Institution (Jan. 1842) he collected funds and set up a standard clock for Birmingham in front of the Institution, and on the roof equipped a transit instrument and an astronomical clock. Subsequently he altered the clock from Birmingham to Greenwich time, to which the other public clocks in Birmingham were gradually adjusted. In 1883 he presented to Birmingham a clock and bells, of the same size and model as those at the Law Courts in London, to be placed in the clock tower of the newly built municipal buildings. Craniometry also attracted Osler's attention; he devised and constructed a complete and accurate instrument for brain measurements, which gave full-sized diagrams of the exact form of the skull.

Osler was made F.R.S. in 1855. He retired from business in 1876, devoting himself thenceforth entirely to scientific pursuits. Among many speculative papers was an attempt to account for the distribution of sea and land on the earth's surface by a theory that the earth had once two satellites, one of which returned to it within geological time. He generously supported scientific and literary institutions in Birmingham. His benefactions, always anonymous, included 7500*l.* to the Birmingham and Midland Institute and 10,000*l.* for the purposes of Birmingham University.

Osler died at South Bank, Edgbaston, on 26 April 1903, and was buried at Birmingham. He married in 1832 Mary, daughter of Thomas Clark, a Birmingham merchant and manufacturer, and had issue eight children, of whom three survived him. A daughter Fanny was married to William James Russell [q. v. Suppl. II]. A portrait painted in 1863 by W. T. Roden is in the possession of his son, H. F. Osler, of Burcot Grange, Bromsgrove.

[The Times, 28 April 1903; Proc. Roy. Soc. vol. 75, 1905; personal knowledge.]

P. E. D.

O'SULLIVAN, CORNELIUS (1841–1907), brewers' chemist, born at Bandon, co. Cork, on 20 Dec. 1841, was son of James O'Sullivan, a merchant of that town, by his wife Elizabeth Morgan. His only surviving brother, James O'Sullivan, became head of the chemical laboratory of Messrs. Bass, Ratcliff and Gretton, Burton-on-Trent.

Cornelius, after attending a private school in Bandon known as 'Denny Holland's' and the Cavendish school there, went to evening science classes in the town held under the auspices of the Science and Art Department, winning in September 1862 a scholarship at the Royal School of Mines, London. On the completion of the prescribed three years' course of study he joined the teaching staff of the Royal College of Chemistry, London, as a student assistant under Prof. A. W. von Hofmann, who recognised O'Sullivan's promise, and on becoming professor of chemistry at Berlin in 1865 made O'Sullivan his private assistant. A year later the professor's influence secured him the post of assistant brewer and chemist to Messrs. Bass & Co., Burton-on-Trent. In that capacity he applied his chemical knowledge and aptitude for original research to the scientific and practical issues of brewing. Ultimately he became head of the scientific and analytical staff of Messrs. Bass & Co., holding the appointment till his death.

Pasteur's researches on fermentative action gave O'Sullivan his cue in his earliest investigation. He embodied his contributions to the technology of brewing in a series of papers on physiological and applied chemistry communicated to the Chemical Society. Of these the chief are: 'On the Transformation Products of Starch' (1872 and 1879); 'On Maltose' (1876); 'On the Action of Malt Extract on Starch' (1876); 'Presence of Raffinose in Barley' (1886); 'Researches on the Gums of the Arabin Group' (1884 and 1891); Invertase: a Contribution to the History of an Enzyme' (with F. W. Tompson, 1890); and (with A. L. Stern) 'The Identity of Dextrose from Different Sources, with Special Reference to the Cupric Oxide Reducing Power' (1896). His name is especially associated with the delicate research which re-established and elucidated the distinct character of maltose, a sugar produced by the action of diastase on starch. O'Sullivan described in detail the properties of this substance, therein confirming earlier but practically forgotten observations (see *Encyclo. Brit.* 11th edit., art. Brewing). He was elected a fellow of the Chemical Society in 1876, served on the council 1882–5, and was awarded the Longstaff medal in 1884 for his researches on the chemistry of the carbohydrates (see remarks by W. H. Perkin, F.R.S., Anniversary Address, *Chem. Soc. Trans.* vol. xlv.). In 1885 he was elected F.R.S. An original member of the Institute of Chemistry, the Society of Chemical Industry, and the Institute of Brewing, he served on the council of each.

He died at his residence, 148 High Street, Burton-on-Trent, on 8 Jan. 1907, and was buried near Bandon. He married in 1871 Edithe, daughter of Joseph Nadin of Barrow Hall, near Derby, and had issue three sons (one died in early youth) and one daughter.

[Journ. Inst. Brewing, vol. xiii.; Proc. Inst. Chemistry, 1907, part ii., and Presidential Address, ibid.; Memorial Lectures, Chem. Soc., p. 592; Nature, vol. lxxv.; Analyst, vol. xxxii.; Journ. Soc. Chem. Industry, vol. xxvi.; The Times, 9 Jan. 1907; private information.]

T. E. J.

OTTÉ, ELISE (1818–1903), scholar and historian, was born at Copenhagen on 30 September 1818, of a Danish father and an English mother. In 1820 her parents went to Santa Cruz, in the Danish West Indies, where her father died. Her mother returned to Copenhagen, where she met the English philologist, Benjamin Thorpe [q. v.], while he was studying Anglo-Saxon under Rask in Denmark, and married him. Elise accompanied her mother and step-father to England. From her step-father Elise Otté received an extraordinary education, and at a very tender age knew so much Anglo-Saxon and Icelandic as to be able to help Thorpe in his grammatical work. His tyranny, however, became more than she could bear, and in 1840 she went to Boston, U.S.A., to secure her independence. Here her mind turned from grammar to

science, and she studied physiology at Harvard. Later on she travelled much in Europe, and then resumed her life with her step-father, whom she helped in his version of the 'Edda of Sæmund.' But the bondage was again found intolerable, and in 1849 Elise Otté escaped to St. Andrews, where she worked at scientific translations for the use of Dr. George Edward Day [q. v.], Chandos professor of anatomy and medicine. In 1863 she went to reside with Day and his wife at Torquay, and in 1872, after Day's death, made London her home. Here, for years, she carried on an active literary career, writing largely for scientific periodicals. In 1874 she published a 'History of Scandinavia,' which is her most durable work; she compiled grammars of Danish and of Swedish, and issued translations of standard works by De Quatrefages, R. Pauli, and others. Her translation of Pauli's 'Old England' (1861) was dedicated to her step-father, Thorpe. Miss Otté was one of the most learned women of her time, especially in philology and physical science, but she never acquired ease in literary expression. She lived wholly in the pursuit of knowledge, even in extreme old age, when rendered inactive and tortured by neuralgia. She died at Richmond on 20 Dec. 1903, in her eighty-sixth year.

[Personal knowledge; Athenæum, 2 Jan. (by the present writer) and 16 Jan. (by Miss Day), 1904.] E. G.

OUIDA (pseudonym). [See De la Ramée, Marie Louise (1839–1908), novelist.]

OVERTON, JOHN HENRY (1835–1903), canon of Peterborough and church historian, born at Louth, Lincolnshire, on 4 Jan. 1835, was only son of Francis Overton, surgeon, of Louth, a man of learning and of studious habits, by his wife Helen Martha, daughter of Major John Booth, of Louth. Educated first (1842–5) at the Louth grammar school, and next at a private school at Laleham, Middlesex, under the Rev. John Buckland, Overton went to Rugby in Feb. 1849, and thence obtained an open scholarship at Lincoln College, Oxford. He was placed in the first class in classical moderations in 1855 and in the third class in the final classical school in 1857, was captain of his college boat club, rowed stroke of its 'eight,' was a cricketer and throughout his life retained a keen interest in the game, and in his later years was addicted to golf. He graduated B.A. in 1858, and proceeded M.A. in 1860. In 1858 he was ordained to the curacy of Quedgeley, Gloucestershire, and in 1860 was presented by J. L. Fytche, a friend of his father, to the vicarage of Legbourne, Lincolnshire. While there he took pupils and studied English church history, specially during the eighteenth century. In 1878, in conjunction with his college friend, Charles John Abbey, rector of Checkendon, Oxfordshire, he published 'The English Church in the Eighteenth Century,' 2 vols., which was designed as a review of 'different features in the religion and church history of England' during that period rather than as 'a regular history' (*Preface to second edition*); it was well received and ranks high among English church histories; a second and abridged edition in one volume was published in 1887. Overton was collated to a prebend in Lincoln cathedral by Bishop Christopher Wordsworth [q. v.] in 1879, and in 1883, on Gladstone's recommendation, was presented by the crown to the rectory of Epworth, Lincolnshire, the birthplace of John Wesley [q. v.], in whose career he took a warm interest. While at Epworth he was rural dean of Axholme. In 1889 he was made hon. D.D. of Edinburgh University. From 1892 to 1898 he was proctor for the clergy in convocation, and took an active part in its proceedings, speaking with weight and judgment. In 1898 he was presented by the dean and chapter of Lincoln to the rectory of Gumley, near Market Harborough, and represented the chapter in convocation. He was a frequent and popular speaker at church congresses. In 1901 he was a select preacher at Oxford, and from 1902 Birkbeck lecturer at Trinity College, Cambridge. Early in 1903 Dr. Carr Glyn, the bishop of Peterborough, made him a residentiary canon of his cathedral; he was installed on 12 Feb., and as the canonry was of small value, he retained his rectory. He kept one period of residence at Peterborough, but did not live to inhabit his prebendal house, for he died at Gumley rectory on 17 Sept. of that year. He was buried in the churchyard of the parish church of Skidbrook near Louth, where many of his family had been interred. A high churchman and a member of the English Church Union, he appreciated the points of view of those who differed from him. He was an excellent parish priest, and was courteous, good-tempered, and humorous.

On 17 July 1862 Overton married

Marianne Ludlam, daughter of John Allott of Hague Hall, Yorkshire, and rector of Maltby, Lincolnshire; she survived him with one daughter. As memorials of Overton a brass tablet was placed in Epworth parish church by the parishioners, a stained glass window and a reredos in Skidbrook church, and a two-light window in the chapter-house of Lincoln Cathedral.

As an historian and biographer Overton showed much insight both into general tendencies and into personal character; was well-read, careful, fair in judgment, and pleasing in style. The arrangement of his historical work is not uniformly satisfactory; he was apt to injure his representation of a movement in thought or action by excess of biographical detail. Besides his share in the joint work with Abbey noticed above, he published: 1. 'William Law, Nonjuror and Mystic,' 1881. 2. 'Life in the English Church, 1660–1714,' 1885. 3. 'The Evangelical Revival in the Eighteenth Century' in Bp. Creighton's 'Epochs of Church History,' 1886. 4. 'Life of Christopher Wordsworth, Bp. of Lincoln,' with Miss Wordsworth, 1888, 1890. 5. 'John Hannah, a Clerical Study,' 1890. 6. 'John Wesley,' in 'Leaders of Religion' series, 1891. 7. 'The English Church in the Nineteenth Century,' 1894. 8. 'The Church in England,' 2 vols., in Ditchfield's 'National Churches,' 1897. 9. 'The Anglican Revival' in the 'Victorian Era' series, 1897. 10. An edition of Law's 'Serious Call' in the 'English Theological Library,' 1898. 11. 'The Nonjurors, their Lives, &c.,' 1902. 12. 'Some Post-Reformation Saints,' 1905, posthumous. 13. At his death he left unfinished 'A History of the English Church from the Accession of George I to the End of the Eighteenth Century,' a volume for the 'History of the English Church' edited by Dean Stephens [q. v. Suppl. II] and William Hunt; the book was edited and completed by the Rev. Frederic Relton in 1906. He contributed many memoirs of divines to this Dictionary, and wrote for the 'Dictionary of Hymnology,' the 'Church Quarterly Review,' and other periodicals.

[Private information; The Times, 19 Sept. 1903; Guardian, 23 Sept. 1903; obituary notices in Northampton Mercury, the Peterborough and other local papers.] W. H.

OVERTOUN, first Baron. [See White, John Campbell (1843–1908), Scottish philanthropist.]

OWEN, ROBERT (1820–1902), theologian, born at Dolgelly, Merionethshire, on 13 May 1820, was third son of David Owen, a surgeon of that town, by Ann, youngest daughter of Hugh Evans of Fronfelen and Esgairgeiliog, near Machynlleth. His brothers died unmarried in early manhood.

Educated at Ruthin grammar school, where he showed much precocity (Harriet Thomas, *Father and Son*, p. 60), he matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, on 22 Nov. 1838; was scholar from 1839 to 1845; graduated B.A. in 1842 with a third class in classical finals, proceeding M.A. in 1845, and B.D. in 1852 (Foster, *Al. Oxon.*). He was fellow of his college from 1845 till 1864, and public examiner in law and modern history in 1859–60.

Though he was ordained by Dr. Bethell, bishop of Bangor, in 1843, and served a curacy till 1845 at Tremeirchion, he held no preferment. Coming under the influence of the Tractarians, he maintained an occasional correspondence with Newman long after the latter seceded to Rome. In 1847 Owen edited, for the Anglo-Catholic Library, John Johnson's work on 'The Unbloody Sacrifice,' which had been first issued in 1714. He reached the view that establishment and endowment were all but fatal to the 'catholic' character of the Church of England, and in 1893 he joined a few other Welsh clergymen in discussing such proposed legislation as would restore to the church her independent liberty in the appointment of bishops and secure some voice to the parochial laity.

In 1864, owing to an allegation of immorality, he was called upon to resign his fellowship. He was at that time probably the most learned scholar on the foundation. He shortly afterwards retired to Bronygraig, Barmouth, in which district he owned considerable property. There he died unmarried on 6 April 1902, and was buried at Llanaber.

Owen's original works were: 1. 'An Introduction to the Study of Dogmatic Theology,' 1858; 2nd edit. 1887. 2. 'The Pilgrimage to Rome: a Poem,' Oxford, 1863. 3. 'Sanctorale Catholicum, or Book of Saints,' 1880: 'a sort of Anglican canon of saints, especially strong in local British saints.' 4. 'An Essay on the Communion of Saints, together with an Examination of the Cultus Sanctorum,' 1881; nearly the whole issue perished in a fire at the publishers. 5. 'Institutes of Canon Law,' 1884, written at the instance of Dr. Walter Kerr Hamilton, bishop of Salisbury. 6. 'The Kymry: their Origin, History, and International Relations,' Carmarthen, 1891.

[The Times, 10 April 1902; T. R. Roberts, Dict. of Eminent Welshmen, 1907, p. 386; Brit. Mus. Cat.] D. Ll. T.

P

PAGE, H. A. (pseudonym). [See JAPP, ALEXANDER HAY (1837–1905), author.]

PAGET, FRANCIS (1851–1911), bishop of Oxford, second son of Sir James Paget, first baronet [q. v. Suppl. I], surgeon, was born on 20 March 1851 at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, E.C., in his father's official residence as warden (cf. STEPHEN PAGET, *Memoirs and Letters of Sir James Paget*, p. 127). His mother was Lydia, youngest daughter of the Rev. Henry North, and his brothers are Sir John Rahere Paget, K.C., Dr. Henry Luke Paget, bishop suffragan of Stepney, and Stephen Paget, F.R.C.S. He was educated first at St. Marylebone and All Souls' grammar school, and then at Shrewsbury under Benjamin Hall Kennedy [q. v.] and Henry Whitehead Moss, contributing elegant Latin verse to 'Sabrinæ Corolla.' He was elected to a junior studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1869. He won the Hertford scholarship, the chancellor's prize for Latin verse, and a first class in classical moderations in 1871. He graduated B.A. with a first class in the final classical school in 1873, proceeding M.A. in 1876 and D.D. in 1885. He was elected senior student in 1873, tutor in 1876 and honorary student in 1901. Ordained deacon in 1875 and priest in 1877, he became a devoted follower of the great Tractarians of the time, Edward Bouverie Pusey [q.v.], who allowed him to read in the university pulpit a sermon of his which ill-health prevented him from delivering himself, Henry Parry Liddon [q. v.], Richard William Church [q. v. Suppl. I], whose eldest daughter he married, and James Russell Woodford [q. v.], bishop of Ely, whom he served as examining chaplain (1878–1885). But, being a witty and stimulating companion, he also established warm friendships with younger and less conservative men of the same school, while his influence over undergraduates grew as they became accustomed to a certain reserve in his manner.

In 1881 Paget was appointed Oxford preacher at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, and in 1882 accepted the vicarage of Bromsgrove, but returned to Oxford in 1885, having been nominated by Gladstone to succeed Edward King [q.v. Suppl.II], bishop of Lincoln, as regius professor of pastoral theology and canon of Christ Church. Bromsgrove had given him a brief insight into parochial activities and had considerably widened the range of his sympathy (*Commonwealth*, September 1911, p. 276). Liddon's influence was counteracted by close association with younger men, and in the autumn of 1889 he joined Charles Gore, his successor in the see of Oxford, Henry Scott Holland, and others, in publishing the volume of essays called 'Lux Mundi.' Liddon, who was deeply distressed at parts of Gore's essay, regarded Paget's essay, on 'Sacraments,' as 'a real contribution to Christian theology' (J. O. JOHNSTON, *Life and Letters of H. P. Liddon*, 1904, p. 367; cf. p. 396).

In 1892, on the resignation of Henry George Liddell [q. v. Suppl. I], Paget was promoted by Lord Salisbury to the deanery of Christ Church. His task was difficult, and a certain tendency to extravagant rowdiness among the undergraduates had to be dealt with firmly. Estimates of his popularity vary, for 'he could only open out to a few,' and his 'elaborate courtesy' was apt 'to keep people back behind barriers of civility' (*Commonwealth*, September 1911, p. 277). But he was an anxious and capable administrator (cf. letter from 'Ex Æde Christi,' *The Times*, 7 Aug. 1911). The deanery was more accessible than heretofore. He was chaplain to William Stubbs [q. v. Suppl. II], bishop of Oxford, from 1889 until the bishop's death. Thus in 1901 the cathedral and the diocese were drawn closely together, and Paget learnt much of local episcopal problems.

In 1901, on the death of Bishop Stubbs, Dean Paget was promoted by Lord Salisbury to the bishopric of Oxford, and was consecrated on 29 June following. To the bishopric is attached the chancellorship of the Order of the Garter; Paget's most notable function in that capacity was the admission of Edward, Prince of Wales, to the order at Windsor on 10 June 1911. He was also chosen as 'supporter' bishop at their coronations by both Queen Alexandra in 1902 and Queen Mary in 1911. His administration of the diocese of Oxford was marked by the same anxious care which he had devoted to his college. He was eager to do everything himself; much of the episcopal correspondence was written in his own clear but

characteristic handwriting; and it took some time for the people to feel that they knew him intimately, though his pastoral earnestness was keenly appreciated by humble folk in the rural villages. Early in 1903 he declined Mr. Balfour's offer of the see of Winchester. In 1904, by royal warrant dated 23 April, he became a member of the royal commission on ecclesiastical discipline, and signed its report on 21 June 1906. He was one of the three out of fourteen members who attended at each of the 118 sittings, and he exhibited 'a genius for fairness towards hostile witnesses' (*The Times*, 3 July 1906) and a remarkable gift for fusing opinions in the drafting of the report. His attitude to prevailing excesses in ritual was shown in the charge which he began to deliver to his diocese on 8 Oct. 1906, and by the action which he took against the Rev. Oliver Partridge Henly, vicar of Wolverton St. Mary, in respect of 'reservation' and 'benediction.' The case was taken to the court of arches (*The Times*, 20 and 21 July 1909); the vicar, who was deprived, obtained employment in another diocese, and afterwards joined the Roman church. Paget sought to provide for a sub-division of the diocese. For this purpose he made a vain endeavour to dispose of Cuddesdon Palace. In July 1910 he showed his active zeal for the wider work of the church by becoming chairman of the Archbishops' Western Canada fund.

To his intimate friends, and in particular to Archbishop Davidson, he was not only a wise counsellor but a delightful companion. He had a cultivated sense of beauty in nature, in music, and in words, and his tall, willowy figure and impressive, courtly bearing made him notable in any assembly. He was attacked by serious illness in the summer of 1910, and seemed to recover; but he died of a sudden recurrence of the malady in a nursing home in London on 2 Aug. 1911. He was interred in his wife's grave in the little burying ground to the south of Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford. He married on 28 March 1883 Helen Beatrice, eldest daughter of Richard William Church, dean of St. Paul's. Paget's career was permanently saddened by his wife's death at the deanery on 22 Nov. 1900, aged forty-two. She left four sons and two daughters; one of the latter, wife of the Rev. John Macleod Campbell Crum, predeceased Paget in 1910.

There is a portrait by Orchardson at Christ Church, and a memorial fund is being raised (November 1912) to provide a portrait for Cuddesdon Palace and an exhibition with a view to clerical service abroad, to be held at an English university. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1894.

As a theological scholar Paget is to be remembered chiefly for his 'Introduction to the Fifth Book of Hooker's Treatise of the Laws of Ecclesiastical Polity' (1899; 2nd edit. 1907); for his 'Lux Mundi' essay mentioned above; and for a masterly essay on *acedia* or accidie, written at Christ Church in 1890 (reprinted separately in 1912), and published with a collection of sermons entitled 'The Spirit of Discipline' in 1891 (7th edit. 1896). He also published 'Faculties and Difficulties for Belief and Disbelief' (1887; 3rd edit. 1894); and two other collections of sermons, entitled respectively 'Studies in Christian Character' (1895) and 'The Redemption of War' (1900).

[Memoir of Paget by Stephen Paget and the Rev. J. M. C. Crum, 1912; The Times, 3 Aug. 1911; Guardian, and Church Times, Aug. 1911; Crockford, 1911; Canon H. S. Holland in Commonwealth (brilliant character-sketch), Sept. 1911; Oxford Diocesan Mag., Sept. 1911; Stephen Paget, Memoirs and Letters of Sir James Paget, 1903; private information.] E. H. P.

PAGET, SIDNEY EDWARD (1860–1908), painter and illustrator, born on 4 Oct. 1860 at 60 Pentonville Road, London, N., was fourth son of Robert Paget, vestry clerk from 1856 to 1892 of Clerkenwell, by his wife Martha Clarke. At the Cowper Street school, London, Paget received his early education, and passing thence to Heatherley's school of art, entered the Royal Academy schools in 1881, where he was preceded by his brothers, Henry Marriott and Walter Stanley, both well-known artists and illustrators. At the Academy schools, among other prizes, he won in the Armitage competition second place in 1885, and first place and medal in 1886 for his 'Balaam blessing the Children of Israel.' Between 1879 and 1905 Paget contributed to the Royal Academy exhibitions eighteen miscellaneous paintings, of which nine were portraits. The best-known of his pictures, 'Lancelot and Elaine,' exhibited in 1891, was presented to the Bristol Art Gallery by Lord Winterstoke. In 1901 Paget exhibited a whole-length portrait of the donor, then Sir William Henry Wills, which is now at Mill Hill school, while a study is in the possession of Miss J. Stancomb-Wills. Among other portraits painted by him were Dr. Weymouth (R.A. 1887), headmaster

of Mill Hill School, a three-quarter length in scarlet robes as D.Litt.; his father, and brother, Robert Ernest (his father's successor as vestry clerk), both in the town hall, Finsbury; and Sir John Aird, as mayor, in Paddington town hall.

It was as an illustrator that Paget won a wide reputation. His vigorous work as a black-and-white artist became well known not only in the United Kingdom but also in America and the colonies, by his drawings for the 'Pictorial World' (1882), the 'Sphere,' and for many of Cassell's publications. He also drew occasionally for the 'Graphic,' 'Illustrated London News,' and the 'Pall Mall Magazine.' Paget's spirited illustrations for Sir A. Conan Doyle's 'Sherlock Holmes' and 'Rodney Stone' in the 'Strand Magazine' greatly assisted to popularise those stories. The assertion that the artist's brother Walter, or any other person, served as model for the portrait of 'Sherlock Holmes' is incorrect.

A few years before his death Paget developed a painful chest complaint, to which he succumbed at Margate on 28 Jan. 1908. He was buried at the Marylebone cemetery, Finchley. He married in 1893 Edith Hounsfield, who survived him with six children.

[The Times, Telegraph, Morning Post and Daily Chronicle, 1 Feb. 1908, and Sphere, 8 Feb. (with portrait and reproductions of drawings); Who's Who, 1908; Graves's Royal Acad. Exhibitors; information from Mr. H. M. Paget, Royal Academy, and the headmaster of Mill Hill School.] J. D. M.

PAKENHAM, Sir FRANCIS JOHN (1832–1905), diplomatist, born on 29 Feb. 1832 in London, was seventh son of Thomas Pakenham, second earl of Longford, by his wife Emma Charlotte, daughter of William Lygon, first Earl Beauchamp. After private education he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 17 Oct. 1849. On leaving the university he was appointed attaché at Lisbon in 1852, and was promoted paid attaché at Mexico two years later. He was transferred in 1858 to Copenhagen, and in 1863 to Vienna. In June 1864 he was promoted to be secretary of legation at Buenos Ayres. During April, May, and June of the following year he was employed on special service in Paraguay on board of H.M.S. Dotterel, which had been sent up the River Plate and its tributaries for the protection of British subjects during the war between Paraguay, the Argentine Republic, and Brazil. He acquitted himself of this duty to the entire satisfaction of his superiors. In August of that year he was transferred to Rio de Janeiro, but remained in charge of the legation at Buenos Ayres till December 1865. In December 1866 he was employed on special service at Rio Grande do Sul in connection with an attempt which had been made on the life of the British consul, Mr. (afterwards Sir) R. de Courcy Perry from motives of personal revenge. He was transferred to Stockholm in March 1868, and later in the same year to Brussels, thence to Washington in 1870, and to Copenhagen in 1874. In March 1878 he was promoted to be minister resident and consul-general at Santiago, where he remained till 1885, serving in 1883 as British commissioner for claims arising out of the war between Chile and Bolivia and Peru. In February 1885 he was appointed British envoy at Buenos Ayres, with the additional office of minister plenipotentiary to Paraguay. In February 1896 he was transferred to Stockholm, where he remained till his retirement from the service in 1902. He was made K.C.M.G. in 1898.

While travelling for reasons of health he died at Alameda in California on 26 Jan. 1905. He married on 29 July 1879 Caroline Matilda, seventh daughter of the Hon. Henry Ward, rector of Killinchy, co. Down; she survived him, without issue. A portrait painted in 1900 by Count George de Rosen, member of the Royal Swedish Academy, is at Bernhurst House, Hurst Green, Sussex, the residence of his widow, which Pakenham inherited in 1858 by the will of Comte Pierre Coquet de Tresseilles.

Sir Francis was distinguished rather for the British qualities of phlegmatic calmness and sturdy good sense than for those which are generally attributed to the Irish race. His good nature and hospitality made him very popular with the British communities at the various posts in which he served, and he was successful in maintaining excellent personal relations with the governments to which he was accredited, even when, as in his South American posts, the questions to be discussed were of a nature to occasion some heat.

[The Times, 27 Jan. 1905; Foreign Office List, 1906, p. 300.] S.

PALGRAVE, Sir REGINALD FRANCIS DOUCE (1829–1904), clerk of the House of Commons, fourth son of Sir Francis Palgrave [q. v.], was born at Westminster on 28 June 1829. He

entered Charterhouse school in 1841 and left in 1845. He was articled to Messrs. Bailey, Janson & Richardson, solicitors, of Basinghall Street, was admitted solicitor in May 1851, and entered the office of Messrs. Sharpe & Field. All his spare time he employed in sketching and sculpture. Through the influence of Sir Robert Harry Inglis [q. v.] and other friends of his father he was appointed to a clerkship in the House of Commons in 1853. From 1866 to 1868 he was examiner of petitions for private bills; he became second clerk assistant in 1868, clerk assistant in 1870, and from 1886 until his retirement in 1900 was clerk of the House of Commons. In 1887 he was made C.B., and in 1892 K.C.B. He was exact and careful in his official work, was thoroughly familiar with the practice and procedure of the House, and gave interesting evidence before various select committees, especially before that of 1894 on the vacating of a seat by accession to a peerage (Lord Coleridge's case). He was responsible for the 8th, 9th, 10th, and 11th (1886–96) editions of the 'Rules, Orders, and Forms of Procedure of the House of Commons,' first prepared by his predecessor in office, Sir Thomas Erskine May, Lord Farnborough [q. v.], and jointly with Mr. Alfred Bonham Carter for the 10th and much enlarged (1893) edition of May's 'Practical Treatise on the Law, &c., of Parliament.' Samuel Rawson Gardiner [q. v. Suppl. II], in the preface to his 'Fall of the Monarchy of Charles I,' speaks of Palgrave's 'great knowledge of the documents of the time' and of the valuable help which he gave him in revising that work. He was deeply interested in the local antiquities of Westminster and indicated some famous sites.

Palgrave, who before 1870 lived first at Reigate, and then for a short time at Hampstead, had from 1870 to 1900 an official residence in the Palace of Westminster; after his retirement he resided at East Mount, Salisbury. For many years after 1870 he spent his summer vacations at a house built for him at Swanage, Dorset. He had much artistic taste, inherited probably from his maternal grandfather, Dawson Turner [q. v.], and to the end of his life practised water-colour sketching, at which he was fairly proficient, and he was for an amateur an exceptionally skilful modeller in low relief. Officially neutral in politics, he was personally a strong conservative; he was a decided churchman and was churchwarden of St. Martin's, Salisbury; he was generally popular and was an excellent talker, especially on artistic subjects. He died at his residence, Salisbury, on 13 July 1904, and was buried in the cemetery there. He married in 1857 Grace, daughter of Richard Battley [q. v.], who died at East Mount, Salisbury, on 17 July 1905, and had one son, Augustin Gifford (*d.* 1910), an electrical engineer, and five daughters. A village cross at Swanage has been erected to the memory of Sir Reginald and Lady Palgrave by members of their family.

Palgrave published: 1. A 'Handbook to Reigate and the adjoining Parishes,' Dorking, 1860; out of print; an excellent little guide-book, especially as regards architecture, with engravings, some of them from his own drawings. 2. 'The House of Commons, Illustrations of its History and Practice,' 1869; revised edit. 1878. 3. 'The Chairman's Handbook, Suggestions and Rules for the Conduct of Chairmen of Public and other Meetings,' 1877; 13th edit. 1900. A most useful book, based on long experience at the table of the House of Commons. 4. 'Oliver Cromwell, the Protector,' 1890 (new edition 1903), a strange book, which represents Cromwell as the 'catspaw' of the major-generals, a discredited trickster, and the fomenter of plots which enabled him to crush his enemies by unjust executions. He wrote letters in the 'Athenæum,' 22 Jan. and 5 and 26 Feb. 1881, on the date of the warrant for the execution of Charles I, which S. R. Gardiner criticised adversely (*History of the Great Civil War*, iii. 584–5 *n*).

[Private information; information received from and through Sir Courtenay P. Ilbert, K.C.B.] W. H.

PALMER, Sir ARTHUR POWER (1840–1904), general, born on 25 June 1840 at Kurubul, India, was son of Captain Nicholas Power Palmer of the 54th Bengal native infantry, by his wife, Rebecca Carter, daughter of Charles Barrett, of Dungarvan, co. Waterford. His father was killed on the retreat from Kabul in 1841, and his mother married secondly, in 1849, Morgan, son of Morgan Crofton, captain R.N., of co. Roscommon.

Educated at Cheltenham College (1852–6), he entered the Indian army on 20 Feb. 1857 as ensign in the 5th Bengal native infantry. He served throughout the Indian Mutiny campaign of 1857–9, raising a regiment of Sikhs 600 strong for service in Oude in March 1858. After receiving his commission as lieutenant on 30 April 1858, he joined Hodson's horse at Lucknow in the following June. At the action of Nawab-

gunge Barabunki his horse was killed under him, and he was present at minor affairs (during one of which he was wounded) in the Oude campaign until its conclusion on the Nepaul frontier. He was mentioned in despatches and received the medal.

In 1861 Palmer was transferred to the Bengal staff corps, and shared in the campaign on the north-west frontier in 1863–4, being present in the affair with the Momunds near Shubkudder and receiving the medal with clasp. He served as adjutant to the 10th Bengal lancers in the Abyssinian expedition of 1868, and his services were favourably noticed by Lord Napier of Magdala. Again he was awarded the medal.

Palmer acted as aide-de-camp to General Stafford in the Duffla expedition of 1874–5, and was mentioned in despatches. In 1876–7 he was on special duty with the Dutch troops in Achin, and fought in several actions in the Dutch conflict with the native forces. He was mentioned in despatches and received the Dutch cross with two clasps from the Netherland government. Meanwhile he was promoted captain in 1869, and his next service was in the Afghan war of 1878–80, when he acted as assistant adjutant and quartermaster-general to the Kuram field force. In the attack on the Peiwar Kotal (2 Dec. 1878) Palmer rendered good service by making a feint on the right of the Afghan position, and in January 1879 he accompanied the expedition into the Khost Valley. He was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 4 Feb. 1879), and received the medal with clasp, and was given the brevet of lieutenant-colonel on 12 Nov. 1879. From 1880 to 1885 he was assistant adjutant general in Bengal, becoming colonel in 1883. Two years later he took part as commander of the 9th Bengal cavalry in the expedition to Suakin. He showed great dash and energy through the campaign. For his share in the raid on Thakul on 6 May 1885 he was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 25 Aug. 1885). He received the medal with clasp, the bronze star, and the C.B. on 25 Aug. 1885.

During the campaign in Burma in 1892–3 Palmer was once more in action, commanding the force operating in the Northern Chin Hills. He received the thanks of the government of India; he was mentioned in despatches and government orders, and was nominated K.C.B. on 8 May 1894. Meanwhile he attained the rank of major-general in 1893 and of lieutenant-general in 1897. In 1897–8 he served in the Tirah campaign as general officer on the line of communications, and subsequently commanded the second division at the action of Chagru Kotal. He was awarded the medal with two clasps, and his services were acknowledged in government orders and in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 1 March, 25 April 1898). He commanded the Punjab frontier force from 1898 to 1900, being promoted general in 1899. On the death of Sir William Lockhart [q. v. Suppl. I] he was appointed provisional commander-in-chief in India, and member of the viceroy's council (19 March 1900).

In selecting regiments and commanders for service in South Africa and China in 1900 Palmer showed high administrative capacity, and though owing to the uncertainty of his tenure of office he carried out no sweeping changes, he introduced many practical reforms in musketry. He held the post of commander-in-chief till 1902, when he was succeeded by Lord Kitchener.

He was nominated G.C.I.E. in 1901, and G.C.B. in 1903. He died on 28 Feb. 1904 in London, after an operation for appendicitis, and was buried at Brompton. He married (1) in 1867 Helen Aylmer (*d.* 1896), daughter of Aylmer Harris; and (2) in 1898 Constance Gabrielle (*d.* 1912), daughter of Godfrey Shaw and widow of Walter Milton Roberts, who survived him with two daughters.

An oil painting of Palmer by Herbert Brooks belongs to Palmer's step-sister, Mrs. Schneider.

[The Times, 29 Feb. 1904; Cheltenham Coll. Reg. 1911; The Cheltonian, March 1904; Lord Roberts's Forty-one Years in India, 30th edit. 1898, p. 362; S. P. Oliver, Second Afghan War, 1908; R. H. Vetch, Life of Sir Gerald Graham, 1901; H. D. Hutchinson, The Campaign in Tirah, 1898, p. 62; Hart's and official Army Lists.] H. M. V.

PALMER, Sir CHARLES MARK, first baronet (1822–1907), ship-owner and ironmaster, born at King's Street, South Shields, on 3 Nov. 1822, was fourth son in a family of seven sons and one daughter of George Palmer (1789–1866), a ship-owner and merchant engaged in the Greenland and Indian trades. His mother was Maria, daughter of Thomas Taylor of Hill House, Monkwearmouth. He was educated privately, first in South Shields and afterwards at Bruce's Academy, Percy Street, Newcastle, one of the leading private schools in the north of England. On leaving school he studied for a short time in France. At sixteen he entered his father's firm, Messrs. Palmer, Bechwith & Company, timber merchants; but a year later, at the early age of seventeen, he formed a

partnership with Sir William Hutt, Nicholas Wood, and John Bowes in the manufacture of coke. The firm subsequently acquired collieries in the north. At that time the northern coalfield was practically shut out from the London markets, owing to the difficulties of conveying the coal by rail. Palmer solved the problem by building boats wherein to bring coal by sea to London, and thus laid the foundation of the extensive colliery services which now ply between northern ports and the metropolis. In 1851 he and his brother George established a shipyard near the pit village of Jarrow. The first iron vessel launched from this yard was a paddle tug, the Northumberland, and this was followed (in 1852) by the John Bowes, which was the first iron screw collier to be built, and had a coal capacity of 690 tons. The experiment was a complete success.

With the growth of the shipyard, the village of Jarrow, which at the outset contained only some thousand inhabitants, grew into a town with a population of nearly 40,000. To their original objects the firm added the construction of battleships. During the Crimean war the admiralty accepted Palmer's tender for the construction of a floating battery for the destruction of the forts at Kronstadt, and the Terror, an armoured battery, was constructed and launched within three months. He further revolutionised the industry by substituting rolled armour plate for forged armour plate, and at Jarrow the first armour plate mill was laid down for the manufacture of what were known as 'Palmer's rolled plates.' He was also one of the first to recognise the value of the Cleveland ironstone, which was smelted at the blast furnaces at Jarrow from 1860. Deeply interested in science, he was an original member of the Iron and Steel Institute, and at the first annual meeting in London, 1870, he read a paper on 'Iron as a Material for Shipbuilding.'

He introduced the co-operative principle for the benefit of his workmen, and zealously promoted the welfare of Jarrow. In 1875, when the town received its charter, he became its first mayor.

In 1868 Palmer unsuccessfully contested the representation in Parliament of South Shields in the liberal interest. In 1874 he and Sir Isaac Lowthian Bell [q.v. Suppl. II] were returned for North Durham after a severe contest, although they were subsequently unseated on a petition. Palmer was placed at the head of the poll at a new election in June 1874, Sir George Elliot, the conservative candidate, being returned with him, and Bell, the second liberal candidate, being defeated. A threatened petition against Palmer's return was withdrawn. When Jarrow was created a contituency, in 1885, he became its member till death. No conservative candidate ventured to oppose him, and although labour candidates contested the seat in 1885, 1892, and 1906, they were severely defeated. He was a deputy lieutenant for Durham and for the North Riding of Yorkshire. In 1886 he was created a baronet, while from the King of Italy he received the commandership of the order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus. He founded in Jarrow the Mechanics' Institute and the Palmer Memorial Hospital. He was honorary colonel of the Newcastle-on-Tyne and Durham engineer volunteers.

Palmer acquired Easington and Hinderwell Manors and Grinkle Park and Seaton Hall estates, to which he devoted much attention. He died on 4 June 1907 at his residence, 37 Curzon Street, Mayfair, London, and was buried at Easington church, Yorkshire, the parish church on the estate. He was married three times: (1) on 29 July 1846 to Jane (*d.* 1865), daughter of Ebenezer Robson of Newcastle, by whom he had four sons, of whom the second, George Robson (1849–1910), became second baronet, and Alfred Molyneux (*b.* 1853), third baronet; (2) on 4 July 1867 to Augusta Mary (*d.* 1875), daughter of Alfred Lambert of Paris, by whom he had two sons; and (3) on 17 Feb. 1877 to Gertrude, daughter of James Montgomery of Cranford, Middlesex, by whom he had one son, Godfrey Mark (*b.* 1878), liberal M.P. for Jarrow since 1910, and a daughter.

A bronze statue by Albert Toft, subscribed for by friends and employees, is in the grounds of the memorial hospital at Jarrow. A marble bust, also by Toft, is in the Newcastle-on-Tyne Commercial Exchange. A cartoon portrait by 'Ape' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1884.

[Pioneers of the Iron Trade, by J. S. Jeans, 1875; Journal Iron and Steel Institute, vol. lxxiii.; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; The Times, 5 June 1907.] L. P. S.

PALMER, SIR ELWIN MITFORD (1852–1906), finance officer in India and Egypt, born in London on 3 March 1852, was second son of Edward Palmer by his wife Caroline, daughter of Colonel Gunthorpe. Educated at Lancing College, he entered the financial department of the government of India in 1870, and being attached to the comptroller-general's office on 10 Nov. 1871, became assistant comptroller-general. Leaving India, Palmer on

16 Aug. 1885 succeeded Sir Gerald Fitzgerald as director-general of accounts in Egypt where he had already served from 31 December 1878 to 30 April 1879. To Fitzgerald and Palmer 'Egypt owes a system of accounts which can bear comparison with those of any other country in Europe' (MILNER, p. 253). He was created C.M.G. in 1888. Next year he succeeded Sir Edgar Vincent as financial adviser to the Khedive, and 'ably and prudently continued his predecessor's policy with 'brilliant results' (*ibid.* p. 251). He was largely instrumental in the conversion of the privileged, Daïra, and Domains loans, and had much to do with the contract for the construction of the Assouan reservoir (COLVIN, pp. 285–6). In 1898 the National Bank of Egypt was created by khedivial decree, and Palmer resigned his appointment as financial adviser in order to become its first governor at Cairo. In the same year he became chairman of the Cairo committee of the Daïra Sanieh Company, which had taken over from the government the Daira or private estates of Ismail Pasha. In 1902 he was made president of the Agricultural Bank of Egypt, which was an offshoot of the National Bank. Palmer was a shrewd, hard-working man, with long financial training and great knowledge of accounts; he was a specialist rather than a man of general administrative capacity, and his particular faculties were brought into play in developing industrial and commercial enterprises at the time when Egypt began to reap the benefit of administrative reform and engineering works. He was made K.C.M.G. in 1892, K.C.B. in 1897, and held the grand cordons of the orders of Osmanie and Medjidie. He died at Cairo on 28 January 1906. In 1881 he married Mary Augusta Lynch, daughter of Major Herbert M. Clogstoun, V.C., and left one son and two daughters.

[The Times, 29 Jan. 1906; England in Egypt by Alfred (Viscount) Milner, 3rd edit. 1893; Sir Auckland Colvin, The Making of Modern Egypt, 1906; the Earl of Cromer, Modern Egypt, 1908.] C. P. L.

PARISH, WILLIAM DOUGLAS (1833–1904), writer on dialect, was fifth son of Sir Woodbine Parish [q. v.] by his first wife Amelia Jane, daughter of Leonard Becher Morse. Of his seven brothers and five sisters, the eldest, Major-General Henry Woodbine Parish, C.B. (1821–1890), served with distinction in South Africa under Sir Harry Smith, and later in Abyssinia; the second, John Edward (1822–1894), became an admiral, and the third, Francis (1824–1906), was some time consul at Buenos Ayres, and later consul-general and state commissioner at Havana. His half-sister, Blanche Marion Parish, married in 1871 Sir Ughtred James Kay-Shuttleworth, first Baron Shuttleworth.

Born at 5 Gloucester Place, Portman Square, St. Marylebone, on 16 Dec. 1833, Parish was at Charterhouse School from 1848 to 1853. He matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, in the latter year, graduating B.C.L. in 1858. Next year he was ordained to the curacy of Firle in Sussex, becoming vicar in 1863 of the adjoining parishes of Selmeston and Alciston. That benefice he held until his death. He endeared himself not only to his parishioners but also to gypsies and vagrants. From 1877 to 1900 he was chancellor of Chichester Cathedral. Parish died unmarried in Selmeston vicarage on 23 Sept. 1904, and was buried in Selmeston churchyard. There are a window and two brasses to his memory in the church.

Parish's principal work, 'A Dictionary of the Sussex Dialect and Collection of Provincialisms in use in the County of Sussex' (Lewes, 1875, 2 editions), is more than a contribution to etymology: it is the classic example of what a country parson with antiquarian tastes, a sense of humour, and a sympathetic affection for his peasant neighbours, can do to record for posterity not only the dialect but the domestic habits of the people of his time and place.

Parish's other publications were: 1. 'The Telegraphist's Easy Guide,' 1874, an explanation of the Morse system written primarily for the boys of his parish, to whom he taught signalling as a pastime. 2. 'School Attendance secured without Compulsion,' 1875 (5 editions), a pamphlet describing his successful system of giving back to parents their children's school payments as a reward for good attendances. 3. 'Domesday Book in Relation to the County of Sussex,' 1886 fol., for the Sussex Archæological Society, on the council of which he served for many years. 4. 'A Dictionary of the Kentish Dialect' (with the Rev. W. F. Shaw), 1887, on the lines of the Sussex book, but lacking evidence of intimate acquaintance with the Kentish people. Parish also edited a useful alphabetical 'List of Carthusians [Charterhouse schoolboys], 1800–79' (Lewes, 1879).

[A Life of Sir Woodbine Parish, 1910, pp. 419–425; The Times, 26 and 28 Sept. 1904; East Sussex News, 30 Sept. 1904; works mentioned; private information.] P. L.

PARKER, ALBERT EDMUND, third EARL OF MORLEY (1843–1905), Chairman of Committees of the House of Lords, born in London on 11 June 1843, was only son of Edward Parker, second earl (1810–1864), by his wife Harriet Sophia (.1897), only daughter of Montagu Edmund Parker of Whiteway, Devonshire, and widow of William Coryton, of Pentillie Castle, Cornwall. Educated at Eton, where he subsequently became a fellow and governor, and at Balliol College, Oxford, he took a first class in literæ humaniores and graduated B.A. in 1865, having succeeded his father in the peerage in 1864. In the House of Lords he figured as a polished speaker of liberal principles. From 1868 to 874 he was a lord-in-waiting to Queen Victoria during Gladstone's first administration. When Gladstone returned to office in 1880 Morley became under-secretary for war, serving first under Hugh Childers [q. v. Suppl. I] and then under Lord Hartington [q. v. Suppl. II]. He proved an efficient minister, notably in speeches upon recruiting (*Hansard*, cclxxx. cols. 1846–1859) and upon army organisation (*ibid.* cclxxxi. cols. 750–756); and he displayed a grasp of affairs during the debates on the suppression of the rebellion of Arabi Pasha in Egypt and the expedition to Khartoum. He quitted office with the ministry in 1885.

When the home rule question arose to divide the liberal party, Morley at first followed Gladstone; and from February to April 1886 was first commissioner of public works in that minister's third government. On 12 April he resigned, together with Mr. Edward (afterwards Lord) Heneage, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, after Gladstone had divulged the scope of his measure. He took little part in the ensuing political controversy, but his judicial temper was put to profitable use when, on 4 April 1889, he was chosen chairman of committees and deputy-speaker of the House of Lords on the proposal of Lord Granville by ninety-five votes to seventy-nine given to Lord Balfour of Burleigh, who was proposed by Lord Salisbury. He exercised his powers over private bill legislation with much discretion. For the guidance of promoters, 'a model bill' was annually devised by his standing counsel and himself, and by the beginning of every session the proposed measures, however numerous, had been passed under thorough review. Attacked by a lingering illness, he, to the general regret, sent in his resignation, which he intended to be temporary, in February 1904, Lord Balfour of Burleigh taking his place (*Hansard*, vol. cxxix. cols. 1139–1142). On 12 Feb. 1905 he finally resigned. Lord Lansdowne then said that, 'besides great diligence and ability, Lord Morley had shown great qualities of firmness, great powers of conciliation, and a sound and steady judgment, unswayed by considerations of personal popularity' (*ibid.* vol. cxli. col. 287). He died fourteen days later, on 26 Feb. 1905, at Saltram, Plympton St. Mary, and was buried in the parish churchyard. On the announcement of his death in the House of Lords further tributes to his memory were paid by Lord Spencer, Lord Halsbury, and Dr. Talbot, then bishop of Rochester.

The earl took an active interest in Devonshire affairs. He was a chairman of quarter sessions and vice-chairman of the Devon county council from 1889 to 1901, when he succeeded Lord Clinton as chairman. His speeches displayed a wide knowledge of local finance and requirements, and he held the appointment until 1904. In 1900, as one of the three deputy lords-lieutenant, he took an active part in the county in the equipment of imperial yeomanry and volunteers for the South African war. In succession to his father and grandfather he interested himself in the Plymouth chamber of commerce, became its president in 1864, and made its annual dinner the occasion for a speech on public affairs. He took pride in the fine collection of pictures at Saltram, and was an enthusiastic gardener.

He married in 1876 Margaret, daughter of Robert Stayner Holford of Dorchester House, London, and Weston Birt House, Tetbury, and had a daughter and three sons, of whom Edmund Robert, Viscount Boringdon, born on 19 April 1877, succeeded him as fourth earl. His portrait by Ellis Roberts is at 31 Prince's Gardens, London, S.W., and a copy of the head and shoulders, made after his death by the artist at the request of the Devon county council, is in the council's chamber at Exeter.

[The Times, and Western Morning News, 27 Feb. 1905; private information.]

L. C. S.

PARKER, CHARLES STUART (1829–1910), politician and author, born at Aigburth, Liverpool, on 1 June 1829, was the eldest son of Charles Stuart Parker of Fairlie, Ayrshire, partner in the Liverpool firm of Sandbach, Turne & Co., trading in sugar with the West Indies. His mother was Anne, eldest daughter of Alfred Sandbach of Hafodunos, Denbighshire. Dr. Chalmers, a friend of his paternal grandparents, was one of Parker's

godfathers. He was through life influenced by the religious temper of his home training. On 13 Aug. 1838 his father's sister Anna married Edward (afterwards Viscount) Cardwell [q. v.], whose political views he came to share. Parker was at Eton from 1842 to 1847, and won in 1846 the Prince Consort's prize for German. On 10 June 1847 he matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, but gaining a scholarship at University College next year migrated thither. At University College, with which he was long closely associated, he formed intimacies with Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, Goldwin Smith, John Conington, Arthur Gray Butler, William Bright, and T. W. Jex-Blake, afterwards dean of Wells. Friends at other colleges included Arthur Peel, afterwards Speaker of the House of Commons, G. C. Brodrick, Thomas Hill Green [q. v.], George Joachim Goschen, W. H. Fremantle (Dean of Ripon), Mr. Frederic Harrison, and Grant Duff. In 1852 he joined Goschen, Brodrick, and others in starting the Oxford Essay Club, and he frequently attended the club dinners in later life at Goschen's house and elsewhere.

In Easter term 1852 Parker was placed in the first class in the final classical school, and in the second class of the mathematical school. He graduated B.A. and proceeded M.A. in 1855. He was elected fellow of his college in 1854, and retained the office till 1867. He resided at Oxford till 1864, throwing himself with vigour into the work of both college and university. He was college tutor from 1858 to 1865, and lectured in modern history. He was examiner in the final classical school in 1859, 1860, 1863, and 1868. He won the confidence of undergraduates, and introduced them to men of note from the outer world, whom from an early date he entertained at Oxford. He organised the university volunteer corps and did much while major of the battalion (1865–8) to improve its efficiency, especially in shooting. The main recreation of his university days was mountaineering. He preferred climbing without guides, and it was without guides that he with his brothers Alfred and Sandbach made the second and fourth attempts on the Matterhorn in 1860 and 1861 respectively (cf. WHYMPER'S *Scrambles amongst the Alps*). Subsequently Parker's companions in the Alps included William Henry Gladstone and Stephen Gladstone, sons of the statesman, who was an early friend of Parker and his family.

Like Brodrick, Goldwin Smith, and other brilliant Oxford men, Parker was a contributor to the early issues of the 'Saturday Review' in 1855, but he soon withdrew owing to hi dislike of the cynical tone of the paper, and a characteristic impatience of its partisan spirit. He gradually concentrated his interest on a liberal reform of the university. He especially urged a prudent recognition of the claims of science, modern history, and modern languages in the academic curriculum, and the throwing open of scholarships to competition. He early declared for a national system of elementary education which should be efficient and compulsory, rather than voluntary. In 1867 he published two essays, one on 'Popular Education' in 'Questions for a Reformed Parliament,' and the other on 'Classical Education' in F. W. Farrar's 'Essays on a Liberal Education.'

In 1864 Parker, who inherited ample means, diversified his academic duties by becoming private secretary to Edward Cardwell, whose wife was his aunt. Cardwell was then colonial secretary, and Parker remained with him till he went out of office in 1866. At the wish of Gladstone, with whom his relations steadily became closer, he stood for Perthshire in 1868 in the liberal interest, gaining a startling victory over the former conservative member, Sir William Stirling Maxwell [q. v.]. He remained in the House of Commons throughout Gladstone's first administration, but was defeated by Stirling Maxwell in his old constituency at the general election of 1874. He was however re-elected for the city of Perth in 1878, and retained the seat till 1892, when he was defeated in a three-cornered contest. He failed to win a seat in West Perthshire in 1900. His refinement of manner and accent militated against his gaining the ear of the house, but his leaders respected him for his conscientious study of political issues and his judicial habit of mind. During his first parliament he was in constant touch with his old chief Cardwell, then secretary for war, and supported the abolition of purchase and Cardwell's other reforms of the army. He was often consulted by Gladstone, to whose measures and policy throughout his parliamentary career he gave a discriminating assent. At Gladstone's invitation he revised his speeches for the Midlothian campaign of 1878–80.

But it was on educational policy that Parker exerted his chief influence. Joining the public schools commission (1868–74), he proved one of its most active members, urging that the public school curriculum

should be modernised in sympathy with a progressive policy at the universities. He also sat on the commission for military education in 1869, and advocated the linking up of the public schools with Sandhurst and Woolwich, so as to ensure a broad general culture before technical and professional training. Again, as a member of the Scotch educational endowments commission in 1872, he argued persistently that the benefits of endowments should go 'not to the most necessitous of those fairly fitted intellectually, but to the most fit among those who were fairly necessitous.' His views greatly stimulated the development of secondary education in Scotland. He wished the Scotch elementary schools to form a 'ladder' to the university, and he sought to protect them from the evil system of 'payment by results.' He was in 1887 chairman of a departmental committee on higher education in the elementary schools of Scotland, and the report which he drew up with Sir Henry Craik in 1888 gave practical effect to his wise proposals.

Parker, whose wide interests embraced a precise study of scientific hypotheses, engaged in his later years in biographical work of historical importance. In 1891 he brought out the first volume of a 'Life of Sir Robert Peel' from his private correspondence, which was completed in 3 vols. in 1899. In 1907 there followed 'The Life and Letters of Sir James Graham' (2 vols.). He allowed the subjects of his biographies to tell their story in their own words as far as possible. Parker, who was elected honorary fellow of University College in 1899, was made hon. LL.D. of Glasgow and hon. D.C.L. of Oxford in 1908. In 1907 he was admitted to the privy council. His last public act was to attend the council in May 1910 on the death of King Edward VII and sign the proclamation of King George V.

Parker died unmarried at his London residence, 32 Old Queen Street, Westminster, on 18 June 1910, and was buried at Fairlie. His portrait was painted by Sir Hubert von Herkomer. He bequeathed 5000*l.* to University College, where two Parker scholarships for modern history have been established.

[The Times, 19 June, 29 Aug. (will) 1910; Eton School Lists; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; private information; personal knowledge.]

PARKER, JOSEPH (1830–1902), congregationalist divine, born at Hexham on 9 April 1830, was the only son of Teasdale Parker, a stonemason, and deacon of the congregational church, by his wife Elizabeth Dodd. His education at three local schools was interrupted at fourteen with a view to his following the building trade under his father; he soon went back to school, and became teacher of various subjects, including Latin and Greek. Though he taught in the congregational Sunday school, he joined the Wesleyan body, to which his parents had for a time seceded. This led to his becoming a local preacher; his first sermon was in June 1848. The family returned to congregationalism in 1852, and Parker, having obtained a preaching engagement from John Campbell (1794–1867) [q. v.], of the Moorfields Tabernacle, left for London on 8 April 1852. While in London, Campbell gave him nine months' sermon drill, and he attended the lectures of John Hoppus [q. v.] at University College. Soon becoming known as a preacher of original gifts, he was called to Banbury (salary 120*l.*), and ordained there on 8 Nov. 1853. His Banbury ministry of four years and eight months was marked by the building of a larger chapel, a public discussion on secularism with George Jacob Holyoake [q. v. Suppl. II], and the winning of the second prize (75*l.*) in a Glasgow prize essay competition on the 'Support of the Ordinances of the Gospel.' In 1858 he was called to Cavendish Chapel, Manchester, in succession to Robert Halley [q. v.]. He declined to leave Banbury till the debt (700*l.*) on his new chapel there was discharged. The Manchester congregation cleared off this, along with a debt (200*l.*) on their own chapel. Parker accepted their call in a letter (10 June 1858) stipulating for 'the most perfect freedom of action,' and maintaining that 'the office of deacon is purely secular.' He began his Manchester ministry on 25 July 1858, and for eleven years made himself as a preacher a power in that city, while exercising a wider influence through his literary labours.

In 1862 he received the degree of D.D. from Chicago University, but he first visited America in 1873. In 1867 he was made chairman of the Lancashire congregational union. Rejecting in 1868, he accepted in 1869, a call to the Poultry Chapel, London, in succession to James Spence, D.D. (1811–76). He rapidly filled an empty chapel, instituted the Thursday noon-day service, and conducted for three years an 'institute of homiletics' for the gratuitous instruction of young students in the art of preaching. He had come to London on condition of a removal of the congregation from the Poultry to a

new site. After some delay a site on Holborn Viaduct was secured for 25,000*l.*, and the Poultry Chapel sold for 50,200*l.* Parker meanwhile carried on his ministry in Cannon Street hall (Sunday mornings), Exeter Hall (Sunday evenings), and Albion Chapel (Thursdays). His newly built chapel, called the City Temple, was opened on 19 May 1874, when the lord mayor attended in state; Dean Stanley spoke at the collation which followed.

To the end of his days Parker's popularity never waned, nor did his resources fail. At his Thursday services clergymen irrespective of denomination were constantly seen. William Henry Fremantle (dean of Ripon) and Hugh Reginald Haweis [q. v. Suppl. II] would have preached at these services but were inhibited; a notable address on preaching was given by Gladstone (22 March 1877) after Parker's discourse. In 1880 Parker came forward as parliamentary candidate for the City of London, with a programme which included disestablishment and the suppression of the liquor traffic; on the advice of nonconformist friends the candidature was withdrawn. In 1884, and again in 1901, he was chairman of the Congregational Union of England and Wales. Visiting Edinburgh in February 1887, he delivered an address on preaching, and preached in various churches, including St. Giles'. His fifth voyage to America was made in the following August, and on 4 Oct. he delivered at Brooklyn the panegyric of Henry Ward Beecher (*d.* 8 March 1887), whom he was thought to resemble in gifts, and whose place in America some expected him to fill. In July and August 1888 he conducted a 'rural mission' in Scotland; in May 1894 he addressed the general assembly of the Free Church in Edinburgh, against some phases of the 'higher criticism.' In the following November he protested against the reporting of sermons as a form of literary piracy. 'The Times' of 18 May 1896 contains his letter in favour of 'education, free, compulsory and secular.' In March 1902 he was made president of the National Free Church council. After a long illness in that year he resumed preaching in September. His letter to 'The Times,' 'A Generation in a City Pulpit,' appeared on 22 Sept.; his last sermon was preached on 28 Sept.; he died at Hampstead on 28 Nov. 1902, and was buried in the Hampstead cemetery.

At the City Temple his portrait, painted in 1894 by Robert Gibb, R.S.A., is in the vestry, as well as a bust by C. B. Birch, A.R.A. (1883), in the entrance. Another bust was executed by John Adams-Acton [q. v. Suppl. II]. A cartoon portrait by 'Ape' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1884.

Parker married (1) on 15 Nov. 1851 Ann Nesbitt (*d.* 1863) of Horsley Hills; (2) on 22 Dec. 1864 Emma Jane (*d.* 26 Jan. 1899), daughter of Andrew Common, banker, of Sunderland. He had no issue.

Both by its strength and its freshness Parker's pulpit work impressed some of the best judges in his time. Holyoake, who commends his fairness in controversy, says he 'had a will of adamant and a soul of fire.' Further, he was a master in the arts of advertisement, and in the power of investing old themes with a novelty which startled and arrested. His writings, embodying much of his own experience, are racy in style and imbued with strong sense. He was a constant contributor to periodicals, beginning with the 'Homilist,' edited by David Thomas (1813–94) [q. v.]; he himself brought out various periodicals, the 'Congregational Economist' (1858), the 'Cavendish Church Pulpit,' 'Our Own,' the 'Pulpit Analyst' (1866–1870), the 'City Temple' (1869–73), the 'Fountain,' and the 'Christian Chronicle.'

His chief publication was 'The People's Bible,' 25 vols., 1885–1895. Other of his works were: 1. 'Six Chapters on Secularism,' 1854. 2. 'Helps to Truthseekers,' 1857; 3rd edit. 1858. 3. 'Questions of the Day,' 1860 (sermons). 4. 'John Stuart Mill on Liberty: a Critique,' 1865. 5. 'Wednesday Evenings at Cavendish Chapel,' 1865; 2 edits. 6. 'Ecce Deus . . . with Notes on "Ecce Homo,"' Edinburgh, 1867; 5th edit. 1875. 7. 'Springdale Abbey: Extracts from the Diaries and Letters of an English Preacher,' 1868 (fiction). 8. 'Ad Clerum: Advices to a Young Preacher,' 1870. 9. 'Tyne Chylde: My Life and Teaching,' 1880; 1886 (an autobiographical fiction). 10. 'The Inner Life of Christ,' 3 vols. 1881–2; 1884 (commentary). 11. 'Weaver Stephen,' 1886, (a novel). 12. 'Well Begun: Notes for those who have to Make their Way,' 1894. 13. 'Tyne Folk,' 1896. 14. 'Gambling in Various Aspects'; 5th edit. 1902. 15. 'Christian Profiles in a Pagan Mirror,' 1898. 16. 'Paterson's Parish: A Lifetime amongst the Dissenters,' 1898. 17. 'The City Temple Pulpit,' 1899. 18. 'A Preacher's Life,' 1899 (autobiography). 19. 'The Pulpit Bible,' 1901, 4to. 20. 'The Gospel of Jesus Christ,' 1903; new edit. 1908 (posthumous sermons).

[Marsh's Memorials of the City Temple, 1877; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; A Preacher's Life, 1899 (portrait); A. Dawson, Joseph Parker, D.D., Life and Ministry, 1901; W. Adamson, Life, 1902 (nine portraits); The Times, 29 Nov., 1 and 5 Dec. 1902; G. J. Holyoake, Two Great Preachers, 1903; J. Morgan Richards, Life of John Oliver Hobbes, 1911; G. Pike, Dr. Parker and his Friends, 1904.] A. G.

PARR, Mrs. LOUISA (*d.* 1903), novelist, born in London, was the only child of Matthew Taylor, R.N. Her early years were spent at Plymouth. In 1868 she published in 'Good Words,' under the pseudonym of 'Mrs. Olinthus Lobb,' a short story entitled 'How it all happened.' It attracted attention, and appeared in a French version as a *feuilleton* in the 'Journal des Débats,' the editor apologising for departing from his rule of never printing translations. At the request of the Queen of Württemberg it was translated into German, and it was issued in America in pamphlet form. The next year Miss Taylor married George Parr, a doctor living in Kensington and a collector of early editions of works on London. He predeceased her.

In 1871 Mrs. Parr published 'Dorothy Fox,' a novel of Quaker life, which was so much appreciated in America that a publisher there paid Mrs. Parr 300*l.* for the advance sheets of her next novel. Nothing of importance followed until 1880, when her best novel, 'Adam and Eve,' was published. It is an interesting story, told with artistic restraint, of Cornish smuggling life founded on incidents related in Jonathan Couch's 'History of Polperro' (1871). Six novels followed, none coming near to 'Adam and Eve' in merit, the last, 'Can This be Love?' appearing in 1893. The life of Miss Mulock (Mrs. Craik) in 'Women Novelists of Queen Victoria's Reign' (1897) is from her pen. She also contributed short stories to magazines. A sense of humour and a pleasing style are the main characteristics of her work. She was always at her best in dealing with the sea.

Mrs. Parr died on 2 Nov. 1903 at 18 Upper Phillimore Place, Kensington, London.

[Who's Who, 1902; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Athenæum, 14 Nov. 1903; Helen C. Black, Pen, Pencil, Baton and Mask, 1896; The Times, 7 Nov. 1903 (a mere reference).] E. L.

PARRY, JOSEPH (1841–1903), musical composer, born on 21 May 1841 at Merthyr Tydfil, was son of Daniel Parry (*d.* 1867), an ironworker of that town, by his wife Mary. A brother (Henry) and two sisters (Jane and Elizabeth) gained some prominence as vocalists in the United States (*Y Cerddor Cymreig*, 1869, p. 15). Joseph started work at the puddling furnaces before he was ten. In 1853 his father emigrated to the United States, and the family followed in 1854, settling at Danville, Pennsylvania. Parry first studied music at about seventeen years of age, attending a class conducted by two of his Welsh fellow-workers at the iron-works. At an eisteddfod held at Danville at Christmas 1860 he won his first prize for composition, namely for a temperance march. Next year a subscription raised by the Welsh colony at Danville enabled Parry to study at a normal college at Genesee, New York. He returned after a short course to become organist at Danville. After winning many prizes at American eisteddfods, he sent several pieces for competition to the national eisteddfod held at Swansea in September 1863 and at Llandudno in August 1864, and at each gained prizes. In the summer of 1865 he attended the Aberystwyth eisteddfod, where the title 'Pencerdd America' was conferred on him. A glee, 'Ar dòn o flaen gwyntoedd,' published shortly afterwards at Wrexham, was widely popular in Wales, and appeared in New York in 'Y Gronfa Gerddorol' of Hugh J. Hughes (*Y Drych*, 19 March 1903). On his return to America, a fund was started to enable him to pursue his musical education. In aid of the fund Parry gave a series of concerts in Pennsylvania, Ohio, and New York, generally singing songs of his own composition (*Y Cerddor Cymreig*, 1870, p. 30). Meanwhile he was awarded prizes for his cantata 'The Prodigal Son' at Chester eisteddfod, September 1866 (still in MS., though the overture to it was played at the Royal Academy of Music in 1871), and for his glee 'Rhosyn yr Haf' (published in 1867) at Utica (January 1867).

In 1868 Parry and his family (he was already married) removed to London, and in September he entered the Royal Academy of Music, where he studied for three years, and won the bronze and silver medals. In 1871 he took the degree of Mus. Bac. at Cambridge. His exercise, a choral fugue in B minor, was performed at the Academy concert on 21 July. After going back to America to keep a music school at Danville (1871–3) he became professor of music at the newly founded University College of Wales at Aberystwyth. The appointment gave a great

impetus to musical studies in Wales. He proceeded Mus.Doc. at Cambridge in 1878, his exercise, a cantata, 'Jerusalem,' being performed by a Welsh choir from Aberdare. When the Aberystwyth professorship was discontinued in 1879 (DAVIES and JONES, *University of Wales*, pp. 121, 133), Parry kept a private school of music, first at Aberystwyth and then (1881–8) at Swansea. In 1888 he was appointed lecturer, and subsequently professor of music, at the University College, Cardiff, which he held (together with the directorship of a private musical institute in the town) till his death at his residence, Cartref, Penarth, on 17 Feb. 1903. He was buried at St. Augustine's, Penarth.

Joseph Parry was a most prolific composer. One of his first published pieces was a song, 'My Childhood's Dreams,' issued from Scranton, Pennsylvania, in 1865 (*Cerddor Cymreig*, Sept. 1865, p. 69). His opera 'Blodwen,' with Welsh words by Richard Davies (Mynyddog), performed from MS. at Aberystwyth and Aberdare in 1878, and later at the Alexandra Palace, London, but not published till 1888 (Swansea), has been performed hundreds of times in Wales, most often, however, as a cantata. It was the first opera performed in the Welsh language. His other operas include 'Virginia,' written in 1882 but still in MS., based on incidents in the American civil war; 'Sylvia' (1889), the words by his son, David Mendelssohn; 'Ceridwen,' a one-act dramatic cantata, first performed at the Liverpool eisteddfod, 1900; and 'The Maid of Cefn Ydfa' (words by Joseph Bennett), first produced by the Moody Manners Co. at the Grand Theatre, Cardiff, on 14 Dec. 1902.

Parry was also the author of two oratorios, 'Emmanuel,' performed at St. James's Hall, London, in 1880, but not published till 1882 (Swansea), and 'Saul of Tarsus,' first performed at the Rhyl eisteddfod on 8 Sept. 1892 (published London, 1893); also the following cantatas, 'The Birds' (Wrexham, 1873); 'Nebuchadnezzar' (London, 1884); 'Cambria' (first performed at the Llandudno eisteddfod, 1896); 'Joseph' (Swansea, 1881). His contributions to sacred music include some 400 hymn tunes, the best known being 'Aberystwyth,' composed on 3 July 1877 for the second volume (1879) of the Welsh Congregationalists' Hymnal of Edward Stephen (Tanymarian) [q. v.] This and sixty-six other tunes and a number of short anthems were published by Parry in 1892 as a Welsh national tune-book. The copyright in these and in a Sunday-school tune-book ('Telyn yr Ysgol Sul,' first published in 1877) was acquired after Dr. Parry's death by the Welsh Congregational Union, to which connexion Parry belonged. The appearance of his anthems resulted in a great advance in Welsh sacred music, and his setting of 'The Lord is my Shepherd' is said to [rival Schubert's.

He edited and harmonised the music of a 'National Collection of Welsh Songs,' entitled 'Cambrian Minstrelsie' (Edinburgh, 6 vols. 1893). He also brought out a collection of his own songs, 'Dr. Parry's Book of Songs' (in five parts with portrait of the author), and issued a Welsh handbook on theory, being part i. of an intended series on music ('Elfenau Cerddoriaeth,' Cardiff, 1888).

Parry married (at Danville) Jane daughter of Gomer Thomas, who survived him with one son, David Mendelssohn, and two daughters. Of two sons who predeceased him, William Sterndale (1872–1892) and JOSEPH HAYDN PARRY (1864–1894), the latter, who showed much musical promise, was appointed professor at the Guildhall school of music in 1890, and composed, among other works, 'Cigarette,' a comic opera (the libretto by his brother, David Mendelssohn Parry), produced on 15 Aug. 1892 at the Theatre Royal, Cardiff, and in September at the Lyric Theatre, London, and 'Miami,' a more ambitious work, set to an adaptation of 'The Green Bushes,' and produced 16 Oct. 1893 at the Princess's Theatre, London (GROVE'S *Dict. of Music and Musicians*, 1907, v. 499; *Western Mail*, 30 March 1894; *Annual Register*, 1894, p. 157; MARDY REES, *Notable Welshmen*, 432).

[For his life to 1868 see contemporary references in the Welsh musical monthly, Y Cerddor Cymreig, between 1865 and 1871 (see especially that for 1871, pp. 65–7); articles by his pupil, Prof. David Jenkins, Mus.Bac. Aberystwyth, in Y Cerddor for March 1903 (p. 27), Feb. 1904 (p. 16), and April 1911, and by Mr. D. Emlyn Evans in the same magazine for December 1903, p. 130; the Welsh American weekly, Y Drych (Utica), for 26 Feb., 19 and 26 March 1903, and subsequent issues (not always trustworthy); The Times, and Western Mail (Cardiff), 18 Feb. 1903; T. R. Roberts's Eminent Welshmen, 1907, p. 403 (with photo.); Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians (1907); Baker's Biog. Dict. of Music, 1900 (with portrait); and Y Geninen for 1903, p. 73, and for 1906, p. 237; Cymru, xxxii. 168.]

D. LL. T.

PARSONS, Sir LAURENCE, fourth Earl of Rosse (1840–1908), astronomer, born at Birr Castle, Parsonstown, King's Co., Ireland, on 17 Nov. 1840, was eldest of four surviving sons of William Parsons, third earl of Rosse [q. v.], the astronomer. The youngest brother, Sir Charles Algernon Parsons, C.B., F.R.S. (*b.* 1854), is well known for his invention of the compound steam turbine, since applied to marine propulsion.

Known in youth by the courtesy title of Baron Oxmantown, co. Wexford, Laurence was educated at home, first under the tutorship of the Rev. T. T. Gray, M.A., of Trinity College, Dublin, and then of John Purser, LL.D., afterwards professor of mathematics in Queen's College, Belfast.

Subsequently he entered Trinity College, Dublin, graduating in 1864, but he was non-resident. He was early imbued with his father's spirit of inquiry. At his father's observatory at Birr he assisted in the workshops and met leading men of science. Succeeding in 1867 to the peerage on his father's death, Lord Rosse thenceforward divided his interests between the management of his estates and the pursuit of astro-physics. He was made sheriff of King's Co., Ireland, in 1867, and became a representative peer of Ireland in 1868. On 29 Aug. 1890 he was created a knight of the Order of St. Patrick. He was subsequently lord-lieutenant (1892–1908).

According to Dr. Otto Boeddicker (technical coadjutor at Birr Observatory), Rosse had 'an inherited genius for mechanical relations and contrivances, and endless were his ideas and designs, all of a most ingenious character.' His first scientific paper, 'Description of an Equatoreal Clock,' appeared in the 'Monthly Notices' of the Royal Astronomical Society (1866). This was followed by a classical memoir in practical astronomy, 'An Account of Observations of the Great Nebula in Orion, made at Birr Castle, with the three-feet and six-feet Telescopes, between 1848 and 1867,' published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society. An elaborate drawing of the nebula (engraved by J. Basire) accompanied the paper, and was characterised by Dr. J. E. L. Dreyer (*Monthly Notices Roy. Astron. Soc.* Feb. 1909) as being 'always of value as a faithful representation of the appearance of the Orion nebula in the largest telescope of the nineteenth century.' This study completed, Rosse took up (1868–9) an investigation on the radiation of heat from the moon (see *Proc. Roy. Soc.* vols. xvii., xix.), which formed the subject of the Royal Society's Bakerian lecture for 1873 (*Phil. Trans.* vol. clxiii.), and occupied his attention for the greater part of his life, despite somewhat scant notice from the scientific world. At the Royal Institution (1895) he gave a lecture, 'The Radiant Heat from the Moon during the Progress of an Eclipse' (*Proc. Roy. Inst.* vol. xiv.). Two days after Rosse's death, Sir Howard Grubb, F.R.S., exhibited at the Dublin meeting of the British Association Rosse's new development of apparatus for lunar heat observation. Other contributions comprised 'The Electric Resistance of Selenium' (*Phil. Mag.* 1874); 'On some Recent Improvements made in the Mountings of the Telescopes at Birr Castle' (*Phil. Trans.* 1881); 'On a Leaf-arrester, or Apparatus for removing Leaves, &c., from a Water Supply' (*Rept. Brit. Assoc.* 1901).

Lord Rosse was elected chancellor of Dublin University in 1885, succeeding Earl Cairns, and held office till his death. In 1903, in association with the provost and members of the university, he issued an appeal for funds (subscribing liberally himself) to secure the erection and equipment of science laboratories in Trinity College; the project had a successful issue.

The University of Oxford conferred the honorary degree of D.C.L. in 1870, and Dublin and Cambridge Universities that of LL.D. in 1879 and 1900 respectively. Elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 19 Dec. 1867, he served on the council (1871–2, 1887–8), and was vice-president for those years. On 13 Dec. 1867 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, and served on the council (1876–8). Rosse was president of the Royal Dublin Society (1887–92) and of the Royal Irish Academy (1896–1901). He was made an honorary member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in 1888.

He died at Birr Castle on 30 Aug. 1908, and was buried in the old churchyard of Birr. He married on 1 Sept. 1870 Frances Cassandra Harvey, only child of Edward William Hawke, fourth baron Hawke of Towton, by his second wife, Frances, daughter of Walker Fetherstonhaugh. He had issue two sons and one daughter. The elder son, William Edward Parsons, succeeded to the title.

Lord Rosse was interested in the prosecution of magnetic observations at Valencia Observatory, Ireland, and collected a sum of money in furtherance of that object. After his death the capital was transferred to the trusteeship of the Royal Society, and is known as the 'Rosse Fund.' By

his will he left 1000*l.* to the Science Schools Fund of Trinity College, Dublin, and the Rosse telescope and all his scientific instruments, apparatus, and papers to his sons in order of seniority, successively, whom failing, to the Royal Society. He left 2000*l.* upon trust for the upkeep of the telescope.

[Proc. Roy. Soc., vol. lxxxiii., A. and Catal. Sci. Papers; Monthly Notices Roy. Astron. Soc., vol. lxix.; Roy. Irish Acad. Minutes, session 1908–9, pp. 1, 8; Proc. Inst. Mechan. Eng. 1908; Roy. Soc. Arts Journ., vol. lvi.; The Observatory, Oct. 1908; Engineering, 4 Sept. 1908; Nature, vol. lxxxviii.; The Times, 31 Aug., 3 Sept., 17 Dec. 1908.] T. E. J.

PATON, JOHN BROWN (1830–1911), nonconformist divine and philanthropist, son of Alexander Paton by his wife Mary, daughter of Andrew Brown of Newmilns, Ayrshire, was born on 17 Dec. 1830 at Galston, Ayrshire. On his father's side he was descended from James Paton (*d.* 1684) [q. v.], on his mother's from John Brown (1627 ?–1685) [q. v.], 'the Christian carrier.' Both his parents, who were brought up in distinct seceding bodies (burgher and anti-burgher), now belonged to the united secession church, Newmilns. The father ultimately joined the congregationalists. From Loudon parish school Paton passed in 1838 to the tuition of his maternal uncle, Andrew Morton Brown, D.D., congregational minister, then at Poole, Dorset. In 1844 Paton was at Kilmarnock, where he met Alexander Russel [q. v.], and came under the spell of James Morison (1816–1893) [q. v.]. Returning in 1844 to his uncle's care, now at Cheltenham, Paton's future career was determined by the influence of Henry Rogers (1806–1877) [q. v.]. Deciding to become a congregational minister, he entered in Jan. 1847 Spring Hill College, Birmingham (now Mansfield College, Oxford), in which Rogers held the chair of literature and philosophy. With his fellow-student, Robert William Dale [q. v. Suppl. I], he formed a close and lifelong friendship. He heard Emerson lecture on the 'Conduct of Life' in the Birmingham town hall, and attended (from 1850) the ministry of Robert Alfred Vaughan [q. v.], to whose 'intense spirituality' he owed much. During his college course he graduated B.A. at London University in 1849; gained the Hebrew and New Testament prize there (1850), and a divinity scholarship (1852) on the foundation of Daniel Williams (1643 ?–1716) [q. v.], and proceeded M.A. London in 1854, both in classics and in philosophy (with gold medal).

Leaving college in June 1854 he took charge of a mission in Wicker, a parish in the northern part of Sheffield. His ministry was eminently successful; the Wicker congregational church was built in 1855; in addition, the congregation in Garden Street chapel, Sheffield, was revived. In 1861 Cavendish College, Manchester, was started for the training of candidates for the congregational ministry; Paton went weekly from Sheffield to take part in its professorial work. In 1863 the institution was transferred to Nottingham as the Congregational Institute, with Paton as its first principal. Temporary premises were exchanged for a permanent building (1868), and the institute gained increasing reputation during the thirty-five years of Paton's headship. In his management of young men he was an ideal head; no feature of his teaching was more marked than the skill and judgment with which he conducted the work of sermon-making and delivery. In 1882 he was made D.D. of Glasgow University. On his retirement in 1898 his portrait by Arnesby Brown, promoted by a committee headed by the archbishop of Canterbury (Temple), was presented on 26 Oct. 1898 by the bishop of Hereford (Percival) to the city of Nottingham, and is now in the Castle Museum (a replica was given to Paton).

Paton's beneficent activity took other than denominational directions. A visit to Kaiserswerth had impressed him with the idea of the co-operation of all creeds to bring the influence of religion to the regeneration of society. In conjunction with Canon Morse, vicar of St. Mary's, Nottingham, he promoted a series of university lectures which led the way to the establishment of the Nottingham University College in 1880. It was due to Paton's suggestion that the bishop of Lincoln (Wordsworth) sent a letter of sympathy in 1872 to the Old Catholics (Marchant, p. 289). Greatly interested in the Inner Mission, founded in 1848 by Dr. Wichern of Hamburg, he took an active share in plans for the raising of social conditions, e.g. home colonisation with small land-holders, the co-operative banks movement, the social purity crusade. Among societies of which he was the founder were the 'National Home Reading Union' (1889), suggested by the account given by Sir Joshua Girling Fitch [q. v. Suppl. II] of 'The Chautauqua Reading Circle' in the 'Nineteenth Century,' Oct. 1888. He also

instituted the 'Bible Reading and Prayer Union' (1892); the 'English Land Colonisation Society,' 1892 (now the 'Co-operative Small Holders Association'); the Boys' (1900) and Girls' (1903) Life Brigades; the Young Men's and Young Women's Brigade of Service (1905); and the Boys' and Girls' League of Honour (1906). He was president of the Licensing Laws Information Bureau (1898–1902), and vice-president of the British Institute for Social Service (1904), and of the British and Foreign Bible Society (1907).

Paton, in conjunction with Dale, edited (1858–61) 'The Eclectic Review.' With F. S. Williams, his colleague, he edited a 'Home Mission and Tract Series' (1865). He was a consulting editor (1882–8) of the 'Contemporary Review,' to which, at his urgent request, Lightfoot previously contributed (1874–7) his articles on 'Supernatural Religion' (MARCHANT, p. 76). In conjunction with Sir Percy William Bunting [q. v. Suppl. II], editor of the 'Contemporary Review,' and the Rev. Alfred Ernest Garvie, he edited a series of papers entitled 'Christ and Civilisation' (1910), his last work.

He died at Nottingham on 26 Jan. 1911, and was buried in the general cemetery, where the service at the graveside (after a nonconformist service in Castlegate chapel) was conducted by the bishop of Hereford (Percival) and the dean of Norwich (Wakefield), now bishop of Birmingham. He married Jessie, daughter of William P. Paton of Glasgow, and was survived by three sons and two daughters; his son, John Lewis, is high master of the Manchester grammar school.

James Marchant, Paton's biographer, gives a bibliography of his publications to 1909, including leaflets. Among them may be noted: 1. 'The Origin of the Priesthood in the Christian Church,' 1877. 2. 'Christianity and the Wellbeing of the People. The Inner Mission of Germany,' 1885; 2nd edit. 1900. 3. 'The Twofold Alternative . . . Materialism or Religion . . . a Priestly Caste or a Christian Brotherhood,' 1889; 4th edit. 1909. 4. 'Criticisms and Essays,' vol. i. 1895; vol. ii. 1897. 5. 'Christ's Miracle of To-day,' 1905. 6. 'The Life, Faith and Prayer of the Church,' 1909, 16mo (four sermons). 7. 'Present Remedies for Unemployment,' 1909.

[James Marchant, J. B. Paton, 1909 (two portraits and autobiographical fragment); University of London General Register, 1860; W. J. Addison, Roll of Graduates, Glasgow, 1898; Who's Who, 1911; The Times, 27 and 30 Jan. and 1 Feb. 1911; R. Cochrane's Beneficent and Useful Lives, 1890, pp. 146–159 (for account of the National Home Reading Union).] A. G.

PATON, JOHN GIBSON (1824–1907), missionary to the New Hebrides, born on 24 May 1824 at Braehead, Kirkmahoe, Dumfriesshire, was eldest of the eleven children (five sons and six daughters) of James Paton, a peasant stocking-maker, by his wife Janet Jardine Rogerson. Both parents were of covenanting stock and rigid adherents of the 'Reformed Presbyterian Church of Scotland,' which still represented the faith of the covenanters. When Paton was five years old, the family removed to Torthorwold, a few miles from Dumfries, where his parents passed the remaining forty years of their lives. Here he attended the parish school, till, in his twelfth year, he was put to his father's trade of stocking-making. Paton soon freed himself from the family workshop, and began to support and educate himself. He put himself for six weeks—all he could afford—to Dumfries Academy; he served under the surveyors for the ordnance map of Dumfries; he hired himself at the fair as a farm labourer; he taught, when he could get opportunity, in schools, and even for a time set up a school for himself; but every spare moment was devoted to serious study. At last he settled down for ten years as a city missionary in a then very neglected part of Glasgow, where he created an excellent school and put the whole district in order.

The 'Reformed Church,' by which John Paton was ordained, had already a single missionary, the Rev. John Inglis, at Aneityum, the southernmost of the New Hebrides Islands in the South Seas; and the elders of the church were seeking somewhat vainly for volunteers to join in that hazardous enterprise. Paton offered himself, and was accepted. On 1 Dec. 1857 he was licensed as a preacher, in his thirty-third year, and on 23 March following he was ordained. With his newly married young wife, Mary Ann Robson, he reached the mission station at Aneityum on 30 Aug., and the pair were soon sent on to establish a new station in the island of Tanna, the natives of which were then entirely untouched by Western civilisation, except in so far as they had from time to time been irritated by aggression on the part of sandalwood traders. The young Scotchman and his wife, without any experience

of the world outside the small body to which they belonged, were thus the first white residents in an island full of naked and painted wildmen, cannibals, utterly regardless of the value of even their own lives, and without any sense of mutual kindness and obligation. A few months later, in March 1859, a child was born to this strangely placed couple, and in a few days more wife and child were both dead.

Paton, alone but for another missionary on the other and almost inaccessible side of the island, was left for four years to persuade the Tannese to his own way of thinking. In May 1861 a Canadian missionary and his wife, on the neighbouring island of Erromango, were massacred; and the Tannese, encouraged by the example, redoubled their attacks on Paton, who, after many hairbreadth escapes, got safely away from Tanna, with the loss of all his worldly property except his Bible and some translations which he had made into the island language during his four years of struggle.

From Tanna Paton reached New South Wales, where he knew no one, walked into a church, pleaded successfully for a few minutes' hearing, and spoke with such effect that from that moment he entered on the career of special work which was to occupy the remaining forty-five years of his long life. His main objects—in which he succeeded to a marvellous degree—were to provide missionaries for each of the New Hebridean islands, and to provide a ship for the missionary service. As the direct result of his extraordinary personality and power of persuasion, the 'John G. Paton Mission Fund' was established in 1890 to carry on the work permanently. Returning for the first time to Scotland (1863–4), he there married again, and with his new wife and certain missionaries whom he had persuaded to join in his work was back in the Pacific early in 1865. After placing the new missionaries in various islands, Paton himself settled on the small island of Aniwa, the headquarters whence from 1866 to 1881 he contrived to make his influence felt. After 1881 his 'frequent deputation pilgrimages among the churches in Great Britain and the colonies rendered his visits to Aniwa few and far between,' and his headquarters were at Melbourne.

In addition to his special work as missionary he took considerable part in moving the civil authorities—not merely British, but also those of the United States—to check the dangerous local traffic in strong drink and firearms. He also resisted the recruiting of native labour from the islands; and he lost no opportunity of protesting against the growth of non-British influence in the same places.

During a visit home in 1884, at the suggestion of his youngest brother, Dr. James Paton, the missionary somewhat reluctantly undertook to write his autobiography. James Paton (1843–1906), who had also passed from the ministry of the 'reformed' to that of the Free Church of Scotland, and had graduated D.D. of Glasgow University, shaped his brother's rough notes into a book which, first published in 1889, has played a great part in spreading Paton's influence.

His last years were spent almost wholly in Melbourne. He died there on 28 Jan. 1907, and was buried in Boroondaza cemetery.

Paton's second wife, Margaret, whom he married at Edinburgh in 1864, was daughter of John Whitecross, author of certain books of scriptural anecdote, and was herself a woman of great piety and strong character. She showed literary ability in her 'Letters and Sketches from the New Hebrides' (1894), and remarkable power of organisation in her work for the Australian 'Presbyterian Women's Missionary Union.' She was of the greatest assistance to her husband up to the time of her death on 16 May 1905; in her memory a church was erected at Vila, now the centre of administration in the New Hebrides. By her Paton had two daughters and three sons. Two sons became missionaries in the New Hebrides; and one daughter married a missionary there.

[John G. Paton, Missionary to the New Hebrides: an Autobiography, edited by his brother, the Rev. James Paton, D.D., with portrait and map (2 pts. 1889); vol. i. 1891; 're-arranged and edited for young folks,' 1892 and 1893 (a penny edition); Letters and Sketches from the New Hebrides, by Mrs. John G. Paton, 1894; John G. Paton, Later Years and Farewell: a Sequel, by A. K. Langridge and (Paton's son) Frank H. L. Paton, 1910; The Triumph of the Gospel in the New Hebrides, by Frank H. L. Paton, 1903.]

E. IM T.

PATON, SIR JOSEPH NOËL (1821–1901), artist, born on 13 December 1821, at Dunfermline, was elder son of Joseph Neil Paton, designer of patterns for damask (the staple industry of the town), who was a collector of works of art and after many phases of religious development became a Swedenborgian. His mother, Catherine MacDiarmid, who claimed descent from Malcolm Canmore, through the Robertsons

of Struan, was an enthusiast for fairy-tales and the traditions and legends of the Highlands. His younger brother, Waller Hugh [q. v.], was the landscape-painter, and one of his two sisters, Amelia (1820–1904), who married David Octavius Hill [q. v.], modelled with skill and executed several public statues of merit. At an early age the boy Joseph, who read widely, was impressed by the designs, as well as the poetry, of William Blake. By the time he was fourteen he had made a series of illustrations to the Bible. After completing his general education at a local school, he in 1839 assisted his father in designing, and for the next three years (1840–42) held a situation as a designer for sewed muslins in Paisley. His leisure was devoted to art, and he commenced to paint in oils. In 1843 he entered the schools of the Royal Academy in London, where he began a lifelong friendship with (Sir) John Everett Millais [q. v. Suppl. I], but the Academy training proved uncongenial, and Paton soon went north again. Senior to the Pre-Raphaelites by a few years, Paton sympathised with their ideals, and anticipated some of their practice, but he did not share their ardour for reality, and his pictures, being more conventional both in subject and in style than theirs, more readily won popular approval. In the Westminster Hall competitions, held in connection with the decoration of the Houses of Parliament, Paton was awarded in 1845, when he was only twenty-four, one of the three 200*l.* premiums for his cartoon 'The Spirit of Religion or The Battle of the Soul,' and in 1847 the sum of 300*l.* for his oil-paintings of 'The Reconciliation of Oberon and Titania' and 'Christ bearing the Cross,' a colossal canvas. To 'The Reconciliation' (1847) Paton soon added a companion painting, 'The Quarrel of Oberon and Titania' (1849), the former being purchased by the Royal Scottish Academy, the latter by the Royal Association; both are now in the National Gallery of Scotland. They received enthusiastic welcome, and thenceforth Paton enjoyed an outstanding position, at any rate in Scotland. Elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1847, he became an academician in 1850.

From 1856 to 1869 Paton exhibited fourteen pictures at the Royal Academy, and during that period fully maintained his popularity as painter of scenes from fairy tale or history. 'Home from the Crimea' (1856) was one of the few pictures in which the artist touched contemporary life. He showed technical accomplishment and intensity of feeling in 'Luther at Erfurt' (1861). 'The Fairy Raid' (1867) evinced abundant fancy. Other notable works of this time were 'Dante meditating the Episode of Francesca da Rimini' (1852); 'The Dead Lady' (1854); 'In Memoriam' (1857); 'Hesperus' (1858), now in the Glasgow Gallery; 'The Bluidie Tryste' (1858); 'The Dowie Dens of Yarrow' series (1860). 'The Pursuit of Pleasure' (1855) is the first work in which Paton's strong leaning to allegory was revealed. In 1865 Paton was made by Queen Victoria Her Majesty's Limner for Scotland, and he was knighted in 1867. Meantime, while not wholly abandoning fanciful or romantic subjects, he devoted his chief strength to religious themes. 'Mors Janua Vitæ,' shown in 1866 at the Royal Academy, marks the beginning of the series to which belong 'Faith and Reason' (1871); 'Satan watching the Sleep of Christ' (1874); 'Lux in Tenebris' (1879); 'In Die Malo' (1881); 'Vigilate et Orate' (1885), painted for Queen Victoria; 'The Choice' (1886); and 'Beati Mundo Corde' (1890). These large pictures were not shown in the usual exhibitions, but were sent on tour all over the country, with footlights and a lecturer; they proved highly popular, and long lists of subscribers for reproductions were secured. But their artistic value and interest were small, and Paton's reputation among connoisseurs declined.

Paton's gift was that of an illustrator. He valued intention more highly than execution, and set moral purpose above æsthetic charm. His work lacks the true effects of colour. Technically his strongest qualities were drawing, which was correct and was marked by a sense of suave beauty; the design, if wanting in simplicity and concentration, was usually learned and accomplished. His draughtsmanship is seen at its best perhaps in his drawings and studies in black and white, and in the outline compositions he made in illustration of Coleridge's 'Ancient Mariner' (issued by the Art Union of London in 1864) and other poems. This feeling for form and design also found an outlet in some graceful works in sculpture and in a few ambitious projects of a monumental kind.

Paton's interests were varied. Widely read, he published two volumes of verse, 'Poems by a Painter' (1861) and 'Spindrift' (1867), marked by considerable charm and originality, mainly dealing with themes similar to those of his pictures.

The delightful song, 'With the Sunshine and the Swallows and the Flowers,' set to music by the Rev. Dr. John Park, is widely known. His fine collection of art-objects and of arms and armour, which was admirably arranged in his Edinburgh house, 33 George Square, was purchased after his death, largely by public subscription, and placed in the Royal Scottish Museum, Chambers Street, Edinburgh. Paton was made hon. LL.D. by Edinburgh University in 1876, and on two occasions, in 1876 and again in 1891, he was offered the presidentship of the Royal Scottish Academy. He died at Edinburgh on 26 Dec. 1901, and was buried in the Dean cemetery.

In 1858 Paton married Margaret (*d.* April 1900), daughter of Alexander Ferrier, Bloomhill, Dumbartonshire; by her he had issue seven sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Dr. Diarmid Noël Paton, is professor of physiology in Glasgow University.

In the Scottish National Portrait Gallery there is a marble bust of Paton by his sister, Mrs. Hill. Other portraits are a picture by his son Ranald, painter, and a bust by another son, who became a lawyer.

[Scotsman, and The Times, 27 Dec. 1901; Easter number, Art Journal, by A. T. Story, 1895; Scots Pictorial, 28 Aug. 1897; exhibition catalogues; Ruskin's Notes on the Royal Academy, 1856 and 1858; R.S.A. Report, 1902; catalogue, National Gallery of Scotland; J. L. Caw's Scottish painting, 1908; The English Pre-Raphaelites, by Percy Bate; private information.] J. L. C.

PAUL, CHARLES KEGAN (1828–1902), author and publisher, son of the Rev. Charles Paul (1802–1861), by his wife Frances Kegan Horne (1802–1848), was born on 8 March 1828 at White Lackington near Ilminster, Somersetshire, where his father was curate. He was educated first at Ilminster grammar school under the Rev. John Allen and afterwards at Eton, where he entered Dr. Hawtrey's house in 1841. He matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, in January 1846, and in 1849 made the acquaintance of Charles Kingsley, whose contagious energy greatly impressed him. Tractarian theories did not appeal to him, and he showed a leaning towards broad church views in theology. Graduating B.A. in October 1849, he was ordained deacon in the Lent of 1851, and accepted the curacy of Tew, in the diocese of Oxford. Friendship with Kingsley brought him into association with F. D. Maurice, Tom Hughes, J. M. Ludlow, and other co-operative and Christian socialist leaders. He was now broadly high church in doctrine, given to ritualism, and a radical in politics. About this time he took up the practice of mesmerism. In 1852, when he was ordained priest, he became curate of Bloxham, near Banbury, travelled in Germany with pupils, and in November 1853 was given a 'conductship' or chaplaincy at Eton College. In 1853 appeared his first literary production, a sermon on 'The Communion of Saints.' He became a vegetarian and turned his attention to Positivism, and was appointed a 'Master in College' (*Memories*, p. 205) in 1854. Two years later he married Margaret Agnes Colvile (youngest sister of Sir James W. Colvile [q. v.]). He contributed to the 'Tracts for Priests and People,' brought out by Maurice and Tom Hughes, one on 'The Boundaries of the Church' (1861), in which he stated that the very minimum of dogma was required from lay members of the Church of England. These views brought down upon him the wrath of Bishop Wilberforce. He left Eton in 1862 to become vicar of an Eton living at Sturminster Marshall, Dorsetshire. As the endowment was small, he took pupils. In 1870 he joined a unitarian society called the Free Christian Union. In 1872 he associated himself with Joseph Arch's movement on behalf of the agricultural labourers in Dorset, and in 1873 he edited the new series of the 'New Quarterly Magazine.' He gradually found himself out of sympathy with the teaching of the Church of England, and in 1874 threw up his living and came to London. In 1876 appeared his most noteworthy production, 'William Godwin, his Friends and Contemporaries,' with portraits and illustrations, 2 vols. The work was undertaken at the request of Sir Percy Shelley, Godwin's grandson, who placed at Paul's disposal a mass of unpublished documents, which he used with judgment.

For some years Paul had acted as reader for Henry Samuel King, publisher, of Cornhill, who brought out several of his books; King in 1877 relinquished the publishing part of his business and Paul took it over, inaugurating the house of C. Kegan Paul and Co. at No. 1 Paternoster Square. Paul thus succeeded King as Tennyson's publisher. Among Paul's earliest publications were the 'Nineteenth Century,' the new monthly periodical (1877), the works of George William Cox [q. v. Suppl. II], the 'Parchment Library of English Classics,' Tennyson's works in one volume, the 'International Scientific' series (begun

by H. S. King), some works of Thomas Hardy, George Meredith, and R. L. Stevenson, and Badger's English-Arabic Lexicon. One of his ventures was to give 5000 guineas for the 'Last Journals of General Gordon,' which cost the firm 7000*l.* before a single copy was ready. In 1881 Mr. Alfred Trench, son of the archbishop, joined the firm, now styled Kegan Paul, Trench & Co. After various vicissitudes, including a calamitous fire in 1883, Messrs. Trübner & Co. and George Redway joined the firm in 1889, and the amalgamation was converted into a limited company under the style of Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co., Ltd. They moved into large new premises, called Paternoster House, in Charing Cross Road, in 1891, and for some years the business was prosperous. In 1895 the profits of the publishing firm fell with alarming abruptness, the directors resigned, and the capital was reduced. Paul at the same time lost money as director of the Hansard Printing and Publishing Company, and other enterprises. Paul's publishing concern is now incorporated in that of Messrs. Routledge.

Meanwhile from 1888 Paul began to attend mass, and in 1890 during a visit to France he decided to enter the catholic church, and made his submission at the church of the Servites at Fulham on 12 Aug. 1890. His new views were displayed in tracts on 'Miracle' (1891), 'Abstinence and Moderation' (1891), and 'Celibacy' (1899), issued by the Catholic Truth Society, and an edition of 'The Temperance Speeches' of Cardinal Manning (1894). A volume of 'Memories' (1899), which is interesting for its stories of early school and Eton life, ends with his conversion.

In 1895 Paul was run over in Kensington Road, and never recovered from the accident. He died in London on 19 July 1902, in his seventy-fifth year, and was buried at Kensal Green.

A portrait painted by Mrs. Anna Lea Merritt is in the possession of Miss R. M. Paul, his daughter.

Paul also wrote: 1. 'Reading Book for Evening Schools,' 1864. 2. 'Shelley Memorials, from Authentic Sources,' 3rd edition, 1874. 3. 'Mary Wollstonecraft [afterwards Mrs. Godwin], Letters to Imlay, with Prefatory Memoir,' 1879 (expanded from 'Godwin, his Friends, &c.'). 4. 'Biographical Sketches,' 1883 (Edward Irving, John Keble, Maria Hare, Rowland Williams, Charles Kingsley, George Eliot, John Henry Newman). 5. 'Faith and Unfaith and other Essays,' 1891 ('The Production and Life of Books' deals with the ethics and practice of publishing). 6. 'Maria Drummond, a Sketch,' 1891 (Mrs. Drummond of Fredley, near Dorking, widow of Thomas Drummond (1797-1840) [q. v.]). 7. 'Confessio Viatoris,' 1891 (religious development elaborated in 'Memories'). 8. 'On the Way Side, Verses and Translations,' 1899.

Paul also published several translations including 'Goethe's Faust, in Rime' (1873) (a careful piece of work in the metres of the original); 'Pascal's Thoughts' (1885, several reissues); 'De Imitatione' (1907); and he edited with a preface 'The Genius of Christianity unveiled, being Essays never before published; by William Godwin' (1873).

[Family information; Paul's Memories, 1899; Allibone, Dict. Eng. Lit. Suppl., 1891; Athenæum, 26 July 1902; The Publishers' Circular, 26 July 1902 (with a portrait after a photograph); Bookseller, 7 Aug. 1902; The Times, 21 July 1902; Who's Who, 1902.]

H. R. T.

PAUL, WILLIAM (1822–1905), horticulturist, born at Churchgate, Cheshunt, Hertfordshire, on 16 June 1822, was second son of Adam Paul, a nurseryman of Huguenot descent, who came to London from Aberdeenshire towards the close of the eighteenth century and purchased the Cheshunt nursery in 1806. After education at a private school at Waltham Cross, William joined his father's business. On Adam Paul's death in 1847 the business was carried on as A. Paul & Son by William and his elder brother George. In 1860 this partnership was dissolved. William Paul & Son carried on the Waltham Cross nursery, which he had founded a year before, while George established the firm of Paul & Son at Cheshunt.

John Claudius Loudon [q. v.] before his death in 1843 discovered Paul's literary abilities, and for him Paul did early literary work. He afterwards helped John Lindley [q. v.], for whom, in 1843, he wrote the articles in the 'Gardeners' Chronicle' on 'Roses in Pots,' which were issued separately in the same year, and reached a ninth edition in 1908. Paul's book, 'The Rose Garden,' which was first published in 1848, and reached its tenth edition in 1903, has enjoyed the unique fortune of maintaining a pre-eminent authority for sixty years. It is a practical treatise, to which Paul's wide reading gave a literary character. Coloured illustrations long rendered the book expensive;

later editions were issued in two forms, with and without these plates.

Paul served on the committee of the National Floricultural Society from 1851 until it was dissolved in 1858, when the floral committee of the Royal Horticultural Society was established. In July 1858 he joined the National Rose Society, which Samuel Reynolds Hole [q. v. Suppl. II] had just founded, and in 1866 he was one of the executive committee of twenty-one members for the great International Horticultural Exhibition. He also acted as a commissioner for the Paris Exhibition of 1867. Paul was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1875, and received the Victoria medal of horticulture when it was first instituted in 1897.

Although best known as a rosarian, Paul from the outset of his career devoted attention to the improvement of other races of plants, such as hollyhocks, asters, hyacinths, phloxes, camellias, zonal pelargoniums, hollies, ivies, shrubs, fruit-trees, and Brussels sprouts. He dealt with these subjects in 'American Plants, their History and Culture' (1858), the 'Lecture on the Hyacinth' (1864), and papers on 'An Hour with the Hollyhock' (1851) and on 'Tree Scenery' (1870–2). He contributed papers on the varieties of yew and holly to the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Horticultural Society (1861, 1863). In addition to 'The Rose Annual,' which he issued from 1858 to 1881, Paul was associated with his friends Dr. Robert Hogg and Thomas Moore in the editorship of 'The Florist and Pomologist' from 1868 to 1874. The practical knowledge with which he wrote of varied types of plant life impressed Charles Darwin (cf. *Animals and Plants under Domestication*, vol. ii.). Clear and fluent as a speaker, he proved an acceptable lecturer. One of his best lectures, 'Improvements in Plants,' at Manchester in 1869, was included in his 'Contributions to Horticultural Literature, 1843–1892' (1892).

Paul died of a paralytic seizure on 31 March 1905, and was buried in the family vault at Cheshunt cemetery. His wife, Amelia Jane Harding, predeceased him. His business was carried on by his son, Arthur William Paul. The rich library of old gardening books and general literature, which he collected at his residence, Waltham House, was sold at Sotheby's after his death, but many volumes were bought by his son.

Besides the works mentioned, Paul was author of: 1. 'Villa Gardening,' 1855; 3rd revised edit. 1876. 2. A shilling brochure, 'Roses and Rose-Culture,' 1874; 11th edit. 1910. 3. 'The Future of Epping Forest,' 1880.

[Garden, lvii. (1900), 166; lxiii. (1903), preface with portrait; and lxvii. (1905), 213; Journal of Horticulture, l. (1905), 305 (with portrait); Gardeners' Chron. 1905, i. 216, 231; Proc. Linnean Soc. 1904–5, 46–7.]

G. S. B.

PAUNCEFOTE, SIR JULIAN, first BARON PAUNCEFOTE OF PRESTON (1828–1902), lawyer and diplomatist, born at Munich on 13 Sept. 1828, was second son of Robert Pauncefote (formerly Smith) of Preston Court, Gloucestershire (1788–1843), by his wife Emma (*d.* 1853), daughter of R. Smith. His paternal grandfather, Thomas Smith, of Gedling, Nottinghamshire, and Foel Allt, Wales, was first cousin of Robert Smith, first baron Carrington. Educated partly at Marlborough College, partly at Paris and Geneva, Julian was called to the bar as a member of the Inner Temple on 4 May 1852. He was private secretary to Sir William Molesworth, eighth baronet [q. v.], during the latter's short term of office as secretary of state for the colonies in 1855. On Molesworth's death he returned to the bar and practised as a conveyancer. In 1862 he went to Hong Kong, where there was an opening for a barrister, and three years afterwards he received the appointment of attorney-general in that colony. This office he held for seven years, acting for the chief justice of the supreme court when the latter was absent on leave, and preparing 'The Hong Kong Code of Civil Procedure.'

In 1872 he was appointed chief justice of the Leeward Islands, which had recently been amalgamated in one colony. On quitting Hong Kong he was formally thanked for his services by the executive and legislative councils, and received the honour of knighthood. He took up his new appointment in 1874, opened the new federal court, and put the administration of justice into working order. Towards the end of the year he returned to England and succeeded Sir Henry Holland, now Viscount Knutsford, as legal assistant under-secretary in the colonial office. In 1876, on the recommendation of a committee of the House of Commons, a similar post was created at the foreign office, and was bestowed by Lord Derby, then foreign secretary, on Pauncefote, who was specially qualified for it by his knowledge of French. His services were recognised by the bestowal on him of the K.C.M.G. in Jan. 1880, and of the C.B. three months

later. After doing much political work in addition to his normal duties, owing to the long illness of Charles Stuart Aubrey Abbott, third baron Tenterden [q. v.], the permanent under-secretary of state, and the infirm health of other members of the staff, Pauncefote, on Lord Tenterden's death in 1882, was appointed by Earl Granville, then foreign secretary, to the vacant place, while he continued to superintend the legal work. In 1885 he and Sir Charles Rivers Wilson took part in the international commission at Paris concerning the free navigation of the Suez Canal, and were largely concerned in the draft settlement on which was based the convention of Constantinople (29 Oct. 1888). He was created G.C.M.G. at the close of 1885, and K.C.B. in 1888.

On 2 April 1889 Pauncefote was appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the United States; Lord Salisbury had left the office vacant for some months after the abrupt dismissal of Lord Sackville [q. v. Suppl. II]. At Washington, Pauncefote by his personal influence contributed materially to the solution of the various differences, some of them sufficiently acute, which arose between the two countries, and rendered invaluable service in producing a more friendly feeling towards Great Britain in the United States. His patience, urbanity, and habits of complete and impartial study of complicated details combined with his legal training greatly to assist him in dealing with American politicians and officials, most of whom were lawyers. Among the most critical questions with which he had to deal were the claim of the United States to prevent pelagic sealing by Canadian vessels in the Behring Sea, a question which, after passing through some menacing phases, was eventually referred to the decision of an arbitral tribunal at Paris in February 1892; an arrangement was concluded for a *modus vivendi* pending the award. A second question, which concerned the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, was taken up by the United States government in 1895, and the unusual tenour and wording of President Cleveland's message to Congress on the subject, in December, threatened at one moment serious complications. The matter was referred in February 1897 to an arbitral tribunal at Paris, which in October 1899 decided substantially in favour of the British claim. In the discussions and negotiations which preceded the outbreak of war between the United States and Spain, in April 1898, Pauncefote tactfully sought with the representatives of the great European powers to secure a pacific arrangement without suggesting any indifference to freedom and good government in Cuba. Pauncefote's prudence throughout the period of the war did much to establish a lasting friendship between England and the United States.

In 1893, after it had been ascertained that such a step would be agreeable to the United States government, the British representative at Washington was raised from the rank of envoy to that of ambassador. Other great powers followed suit, and Pauncefote, as the senior ambassador, was of much service in settling various questions of precedence and etiquette consequent on the change.

In 1897, after prolonged negotiations, he concluded a convention with the United States for the settlement by arbitration of differences between the two countries. The convention, however, was not approved by the senate, and remained unratified.

In 1899 Pauncefote was appointed senior British delegate at the first Hague conference which met to devise means for the limitation of armaments and the pacific settlement of international differences. Pauncefote here rendered his most important service to the cause of peace. Insuperable obstacles were soon apparent to the general acceptance of any binding obligation to reduce armaments or to submit disputes to arbitration. Pauncefote, therefore, ably assisted the president, M. de Staal, in setting the conference to work, as the best alternative, on establishing a suitable permanent tribunal of arbitration, to which voluntary recourse could at any time be readily had, and which other powers might bind themselves to recommend to disputants. In framing the needful machinery Pauncefote gave unostentatious but most efficient assistance, and shared with the president the credit of the success attained. On his return to England, after the termination of the conference, he was raised to the peerage on 18 Aug. 1898. The remaining years of his life were spent as British ambassador in the United States. In February 1900 he signed with Mr. John Hay, the United States secretary of state, a convention designed to replace the provisions of the Clayton-Bulwer treaty of 19 April 1850 with regard to the construction of a canal across the Isthmus of Panama. The convention, however, failed to secure confirmation by the senate, and was not ratified. A second convention ('the

Hay-Pauncefote treaty') signed by him on 18 Nov. 1901 was more fortunate. By its provisions the ships of all nations passing through the canal were placed on an equal footing, and the United States government precluded itself from imposing preferential dues. Nevertheless, and in spite of the protests of the British government, the United States government passed in Aug. 1912 a law allowing free passage through the canal to American coasting vessels.

Growing years, the climate of Washington, the constant strain of work, and sedentary habits had by 1901 seriously impaired Pauncefote's naturally vigorous constitution, and he died at Washington, of a prolonged attack of gout, on 24 May 1902. He had been made Hon. LL.D. of Harvard and Columbia Universities in 1900. His death called forth unprecedented expressions of public regret in the United States; the funeral ceremony in Washington was attended by the president and by the leading authorities, and the United States government, with the assent of the British government, conveyed the body to England in a United States vessel of war. The burial took place at St. Oswald's Church, Stoke near Newark. A fine monument, executed in bronze by George Wade, has been placed at the head of the grave in the churchyard by his widow and daughters.

Pauncefote married on 14 Sept. 1859 Selina Fitzgerald, daughter of Major William Cubitt, of Catfield, Norfolk. By her he had one son, who died in infancy, and four daughters.

An excellent portrait by Benjamin Constant is in the possession of Lady Pauncefote, and a copy is at Marlborough College. A cartoon portrait appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1883.

[The Times, 26, 27, 30 May 1902; Foreign Office List, 1902, p. 194; Papers laid before Parliament.] S.

PAVY, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1829–1911), physician, born at Wroughton, Wiltshire, on 29 May 1829, was son of William Pavy, a maltster there, by Mary his wife. Educated at Merchant Taylors' School in Suffolk Lane, London, where he entered in Jan. 1840, he experienced a Spartan discipline under James Bellamy, the headmaster, father of Dr. James Bellamy [q. v. Suppl. II]. He proceeded to Guy's Hospital in 1848, and matriculated at the University of London. Here he gained honours at the intermediate examination in medicine in 1850, and the scholarship and medal in materia medica and pharmaceutical chemistry. In 1852 he graduated M.B. with honours in physiology and comparative anatomy, obstetric medicine and surgery, and the medal in medicine (the medal in surgery being gained by Joseph, afterwards Lord, Lister). Pavy then served as house surgeon and house physician at Guy's Hospital, and in 1853 he went to Paris and joined the English Medical Society of Paris, of which he became a vice-president. The society met in a room near the Luxembourg and owned a small library. It was the rendezvous of the English medical students, where they met weekly to read papers and to report interesting cases. In Paris Pavy came more especially under the influence of Claude Bernard, who was at this time giving a course of experimental lectures on the rôle and nature of glycogen and the phenomena of diabetes. Pavy made the study of diabetes the work of his life and imitated his master in the manner of his lectures.

On his return to England Pavy was appointed lecturer on comparative anatomy at Guy's Hospital in 1854, and from 1856 to 1878 he lectured there upon physiology and microscopical anatomy, and afterwards upon systematic medicine. He was elected assistant physician to the hospital in 1858, on the promotion of (Sir) William Gull [q. v.], and became full physician in 1871, when the number of physicians was increased from three to four. He was appointed consulting physician to the hospital in 1890, his tenure of office upon the full staff having been prolonged for an additional year.

At the Royal College of Physicians of London he was elected a fellow in 1860; he served as an examiner in 1872–3 and in 1878–9; he was a councillor from 1875 to 1877 and again from 1888 to 1890; a censor in 1882, 1883, and 1891. He delivered the Goulstonian lectures in 1862–3; the Croonian lectures in 1878 and 1894, and the Harveian oration in 1886. He was awarded the Baly medal in 1901.

He also did good work at the medical societies of London. In 1860 he delivered the Lettsomian lectures at the Medical Society 'On Certain Points connected with Diabetes.' He served as president of the Pathological Society from 1893 to 1895 and as president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society from 1900 to 1902. He acted for some years as president of the Association for the Advancement of Medicine by Research, and from 1901 he served, after the death of Sir William MacCormac [q. v. Suppl. II], as president of the national

committee for Great Britain and Ireland of the International Congress of Medicine. The permanent committee of this congress, meeting at the Hague in 1909, appointed him the first chairman.

Pavy was elected F.R.S. in 1863; the University of Glasgow conferred upon him the hon. degree of LL.D. in 1888, and in 1909 he was crowned Lauréat de l'Académie de Médecine de Paris and received the Prix Godard for his physiological researches. On 26 June 1909, at a meeting of the Physiological Society of Great Britain and Ireland held at Oxford, he was presented with a silver bowl bearing an expression 'of affection and admiration.'

Pavy died at his house, 35 Grosvenor Street, London, W., on 19 Sept. 1911, and was buried at Highgate cemetery.

He married in 1854 Julia, daughter of W. Oliver, by whom he had two daughters who predeceased him. The elder, Florence Julia (*d.* 1902), was married in 1881 to the Rev. Sir Borradaile Savory, second baronet, son of Sir William Scovell Savory, first baronet, F.R.S. [q. v.].

A sketch—a good likeness—made by W. Strang, A.R.A., hangs in the rooms of the Royal Society of Medicine.

Pavy was the last survivor of a line of distinguished physician-chemists who did much to lay the foundations and advance the study of metabolic disorders; at the same time he ranks as a pioneer amongst the chemical pathologists of the modern school. As a pupil of Claude Bernard he recognised that all advances in the study of disease must rest upon investigations into the normal processes of the body; but as his investigations proceeded, he found himself obliged to dissent from the views of his master and to adopt new working hypotheses which he put to the test of experiment and frequently varied. Some of his theories did not meet with the approval of those who were working along similar lines, and others never obtained general acceptance. He made the study of carbohydrate metabolism the work of his life, and he was the founder of the modern theory of diabetes. In this connection his name was associated with many practical improvements in clinical and practical medicine, and 'Pavy's Test' for sugar and his use of sugar tests and albumen tests in the solid form have made his name familiar to physicians and medical students throughout the world. As a practical physician, too, he was greatly interested in dietetics, and he wrote a well-known book upon the subject, 'A Treatise on Food and Dietetics physiologically and therapeutically considered' (1873; 2nd edit. 1875; Philadelphia, 1874; New York, 1881). Throughout life he remained a student, and even to the last week he was at work in the laboratory which he had built at the back of his consulting room in Grosvenor Street. Quiet in bearing, gentle and courteous in speech, and with a somewhat old-fashioned formality of manner, he was generous in his benefactions. At Guy's medical school he built a well-equipped gymnasium and presented it to the students' union in 1890.

Besides the works cited Pavy published: 1. 'Researches on the Nature and Treatment of Diabetes,' 1862; 2nd edit. 1869; translated into German by Dr. W. Langenbeck, Göttingen, 1864. 2. 'A Treatise on the Functions of Digestion, its Disorders and their Treatment,' 1867; 2nd edit. 1869. 3. 'The Croonian Lectures on Certain Points connected with Diabetes, delivered at the Royal College of Physicians,' 1878. 4. 'The Harveian Oration, delivered at the Royal College of Physicians,' 1886. 5. 'The Physiology of the Carbohydrates, their Application as Food and Relation to Diabetes,' 1894; translated into German by Karl Grube, Leipzig and Vienna, 1895. 6. 'On Carbohydrate Metabolism (a course of advanced lectures on Physiology delivered at the University of London, May 1905), with an appendix on the assimilation of carbohydrate into proteid and fat, followed by the fundamental principles and the treatment of Diabetes dialectically discussed,' 1906.

[The Lancet, 1911, ii. 976 (with portrait and bibliography of chief papers contributed to periodicals and societies); Brit. Med. Journal, 1911, ii. 777 (with portrait); The Guy's Hosp. Gaz. 1911, xxv. 393 (with bibliography); additional information kindly given by Sir William Borradaile Savory, Bart., his grandson, by H. L. Eason, Esq., M.S., dean of the medical school at Guy's Hospital, and by Dr. J. S. Edkins; personal knowledge.]

D'A. P.

PAYNE, EDWARD JOHN (1844–1904), historian, born at High Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, on 22 July 1844, was the son of Edward William Payne, who was in humble circumstances, by his wife Mary Welch. Payne owed his education largely to his own exertions. After receiving early training at the grammar school of High Wycombe, he was employed by a local architect and surveyor named Pontifex, and he studied architecture under William Burges [q. v.]. Interested in music from youth, he also acted as organist of

the parish church. In 1867, at the age of twenty-three, he matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, whence he passed to Charsley's Hall. While an undergraduate he supported himself at first by pursuing his work as land surveyor and architect at Wycombe, where he designed the Easton Street almshouses, and afterwards by coaching in classics at Oxford. In 1871 Payne graduated B.A. with a first class in the final classical school, and in 1872 he was elected to an open fellowship in University College. He remained a fellow till his marriage in 1899, and was thereupon re-elected to a research fellowship. Although his life was mainly spent in London, he was keenly interested in the management of the affairs of his college, and during the years of serious agricultural depression his good counsel and business aptitude proved of great service.

On 17 Nov. 1874 he was called to the bar by Lincoln's Inn, and in 1883 was appointed honorary recorder of Wycombe, holding the office till his death. But Payne's mature years were mainly devoted to literary work. English colonial history and exploration were the main subjects of his study. In 1875 he contributed a well-informed 'History of European Colonies' to E. A. Freeman's 'Historical Course for Schools.' In 1883 he collaborated with Mr. J. S. Cotton in 'Colonies and Dependencies' for the 'English Citizen' series, and the section on 'Colonies' which fell to Payne he later developed into his 'Colonies and Colonial Federation' (1904). He also fully edited Burke's 'Select Works' (Oxford, 1876; new edit. 1912) and 'The Voyages of Elizabethan Seamen to America' (from Hakluyt, 1880; new edit. 1907). But these labours were preliminaries to a great design of a 'History of the New World called America.' The first and second volumes (published respectively in 1892 and 1899) supplied a preliminary sketch of the geographical knowledge and exploration of the Middle Ages, an account of the discovery of America, and the beginning of an exhaustive summing up of all available knowledge as to the ethnology, language, religion, social and economic condition of the native peoples. Nothing more was published, and an original plan to extend the survey to Australasia was untouched. Payne contributed the first two chapters on 'The Age of Discovery' and 'The New World' to the 'Cambridge Modern History' (vol. i. 1902).

At the same time Payne wrote much on music. He contributed largely to Grove's 'Dictionary of Music and Musicians.' His article on 'Stradivari' was recognised as an advance on all previous studies. The history of stringed instruments had a strong attraction for him, and he was himself an accomplished amateur performer on the violin and on various ancient instruments. He helped to found the Bar Musical Society, and was its first honorary secretary.

In his later years Payne lived at Wendover, and suffered from heart-weakness and fits of giddiness. On 26 Dec. 1904 he was found drowned in the Wendover canal, into which he had apparently fallen in a fit. On 5 April 1899 he married Emma Leonora Helena, daughter of Major Pertz and granddaughter of Georg Heinrich Pertz, editor of the 'Monumenta Germaniæ Historica.' She survived him with one son and two daughters, and was awarded a civil list pension of 120*l.* in 1905. A portrait by A. S. Zibleri is in her possession.

[Records of Buckinghamshire, vol. ix.; The Times, 28 Dec. 1904; Oxford Mag. 25 Jan. 1905; Musical Times, Feb. 1905; private information.] D. H.

PAYNE, JOSEPH FRANK (1840–1910), physician, son of Joseph Payne [q. v.], a schoolmaster, professor of education at the College of Preceptors, by his wife Eliza Dyer, also a teacher of great ability, was born in the parish of St. Giles, Camberwell, on 10 Jan. 1840. After school education under his father at Leatherhead, Surrey, he went to University College, London, and thence gained in 1858 a demyship at Magdalen College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. in 1862, taking a first class in natural science, and afterwards obtained the Burdett-Coutts scholarship in geology (1863), the Radcliffe travelling fellowship (1865), and a fellowship at Magdalen, which he vacated on his marriage in 1883, becoming an honorary fellow on 30 May 1906. He also took a B.Sc. degree in the University of London in 1865. He studied medicine at St. George's Hospital, London, and graduated M.B. at Oxford in 1867, and M.D. in 1880. He became a member of the College of Physicians in 1868, and was elected a fellow in 1873, being the junior chosen to deliver the Goulstonian lectures. His subject was 'The Origin and Relation of New Growths.' In accordance with the terms of Dr. Radcliffe's foundation he visited Paris, Berlin, and Vienna, and made good use of their pathological opportunities. He described his foreign experiences in three articles published in the

'British Medical Journal' in 1871. His first post at a medical school in London was that of demonstrator of morbid anatomy at St. Mary's Hospital in 1869, and he became assistant physician there as well as at the Hospital for Sick Children in Great Ormond Street. In 1871 he left St. Mary's on becoming assistant physician to St. Thomas's Hospital, an office which he held till appointed physician in 1887. In 1900 he had reached the age limit, and became consulting physician. He was also on the staff of the Hospital for Skin Diseases at Blackfriars, and was thus engaged in the active practice and teaching of his profession for over thirty years.

Pathology, epidemiology, dermatology, and the history of medicine were the subjects in which he took most interest, and he made considerable additions to knowledge in each. In September 1877 he was the chief medical witness for the defence at the sensational trial in London of Louis Staunton and others for the murder of his wife Harriet by starvation, and effectively argued that cerebral meningitis was the cause of death, a view which in spite of the prisoner's conviction was subsequently adopted (Atlay's *Trial of the Stauntons*, 1911, pp. 176 *et passim*). He edited in 1875 Jones and Sieveking's 'Manual of Pathological Anatomy,' and in 1888 published a full and original 'Manual of General Pathology,' besides reading many papers before the Pathological Society, of which he became president in 1897. He delivered at the College of Physicians in 1891 the Lumleian lectures 'On Cancer, especially of the Internal Organs.' In 1879 he was sent to Russia by the British government with Surgeon-major Colvill to observe and report upon the epidemic of plague then existing at Vetlanka (*Trans. Epidemiological Soc.* vol. iv.). The Russian government did little to facilitate the inquiry, and a severe illness prevented Payne from accomplishing much, but he always retained a warm interest in epidemiology, and wrote articles on plague in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.), 'St. Thomas's Hospital Reports,' 'Quarterly Review' (October 1901), and 'Allbutt's System of Medicine,' vol. 2, 1907. He took an active part on a committee of the College of Physicians in 1905 on the Indian epidemic of plague and was chosen as the spokesman of the committee to the secretary of state. He printed in 1894, with an introduction on the history of the plague, the 'Loimographia' of the apothecary William Boghurst, who witnessed the London plague of 1665, from the MS. in the Sloane collection. Payne also made numerous contributions to the 'Transactions' of the Epidemiological Society, of which he was president in 1892–3. In 1889 he published 'Observations on some Rare Diseases of the Skin,' and was president of the Dermatological Society (1892–3). Many papers by him are to be found in its 'Transactions.'

Payne's first important contribution to the history of medicine was a life of Linacre [q. v.] prefixed to a facsimile of the 1521 Cambridge edition of his Latin version of Galen, 'De Temperamentis' (Cambridge, 1881). In 1896 he delivered the Harveian oration at the College of Physicians on the relation of Harvey to Galen, and in 1900 wrote an excellent life of Thomas Sydenham [q. v.]. He had a great knowledge of bibliography and of the history of woodcuts, and read (21 Jan. 1901) a paper before the Bibliographical Society 'On the "Herbarius" and "Hortus Sanitatis."' In 1903 and 1904 he delivered the first Fitz-Patrick lectures on the history of medicine at the College of Physicians. The first course was on 'English Medicine in the Anglo-Saxon Times' (Oxford, 1904), the second on 'English Medicine in the Anglo-Norman Period.' The history of Gilbertus Anglicus and the contents of his 'Compendium Medicinæ' had never before been thoroughly set forth. Payne showed that Gilbert was a genuine observer of considerable ability. The lectures of 1904 which Payne was preparing for the press at the time of his death did much to elucidate the writings of Ricardus Anglicus and the anatomical teaching of the Middle Ages. Payne demonstrated that the 'Anatomy of the Body of Man,' printed in Tudor times and of which the editions extend into the middle of the seventeenth century, was not written by Thomas Vicary [q. v.], whose name appears on the title-page, but was a mere translation of a mediæval manuscript of unknown authorship. He wrote long and valuable articles on the history of medicine in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and in Allbutt's 'System of Medicine' (vol. i. 1905), besides several lives in this Dictionary. During the spring of 1909 he delivered a course of lectures on Galen and Greek medicine at the request of the delegates of the Common University Fund at Oxford. His last historical work was entitled 'History of the College Club,' and was privately printed in 1909.

In 1899 he was elected Harveian librarian of the College of Physicians, a post for which his qualifications were exceptional.

He gave many valuable books to the library, and opened the stores of his mind to everyone who sought his knowledge. He was for eight years an examiner for the licence of the College of Physicians, was a censor in 1896–7, and senior censor in 1905. He discharged in 1896 the laborious duty of editor of the 'Nomenclature of Diseases,' and in addition to these public services sat on the royal commission on tuberculosis (1890), on the general medical council as representative of the University of Oxford (1899–1904), on the senate of the University of London (1899–1906), and on the committee of the London Library. He collected a fine library, the medical part of which, except five manuscripts and two books which he bequeathed to the College of Physicians, was sold to one purchaser for 2300*l*. He had a large collection of editions of Milton's works and a series of herbals. His conversation was both learned and pleasant, and though full of antique lore he was an earnest advocate of modern changes. He was below the middle height and had a curious jerky manner of expressing emphasis both in public speaking and in private conversation. Among the physicians of London there was no man of greater general popularity in his time. He lived at 78 Wimpole Street while engaged in practice, and after his retirement at New Barnet. Failing health interrupted the literary labours of his last year, and he died at Lyonsdown House, New Barnet, on 16 Nov. 1910, and was buried at Bell's Hill cemetery, Barnet. He married, on 1 Sept. 1882, Helen, daughter of the Hon. John Macpherson of Melbourne, Victoria, by whom he had one son and three daughters. A fine charcoal drawing of his head, made by Mr. J. S. Sargent shortly before his death, hangs in the dining-room of the College of Physicians.

[The Times, 18 Nov. 1910; Lancet, and Brit. Med. Journal, 26 Nov. 1910; Sir T. Barlow, Annual Address to Royal Coll. of Physicians; Macray, Reg. Fellows Magd. Coll. vi. 170–1 and vii.; Sotheby, Cat. of Library, 12 July 1911; personal knowledge.] N. M.

PEARCE, STEPHEN (1819–1904), portrait and equestrian painter, born on 16 Nov. 1819 at the King's Mews, Charing Cross, was only child of Stephen Pearce, clerk in the department of the master of horse, by his wife, Ann Whittington. He was trained at Sass's Academy in Charlotte Street, and at the Royal Academy schools, 1840, and in 1841 became a pupil of Sir Martin Archer Shee [q. v.]. From 1842 to 1846 he acted as amanuensis to Charles Lever [q. v.], and he afterwards visited Italy. Paintings by him of favourite horses in the royal mews (transferred in 1825 to Buckingham Palace) were exhibited at the Academy in 1839 and 1841, and from 1849, on his return from Italy, till 1885 he contributed numerous portraits and equestrian paintings to Burlington House.

Early friendship with Colonel John Barrow, keeper of the admiralty records, brought Pearce a commission to paint 'The Arctic Council discussing a plan of search for Sir John Franklin.' This work he completed in 1851; it contained portraits of Back, Beechey, Bird, Parry, Richardson, Ross, Sabine, and others; was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1853, and was engraved by James Scott. Pearce's picture increased the public interest in Franklin's fate. Pearce also painted for Colonel Barrow half-lengths of Sir Robert McClure, Sir Leopold McClintock, Sir George Nares, and Captain Penny in their Arctic dress, and a series of small portraits of other arctic explorers. Lady Franklin also commissioned a similar series, which passed at her death to Miss Cracroft, her husband's niece. All these pictures are in the National Portrait Gallery, to which Colonel Barrow and Miss Cracroft respectively bequeathed them. Pearce's other sitters included Sir Francis Beaufort and Sir James Clark Ross (for Greenwich Hospital), Sir Edward Sabine and Sir John Barrow (for the Royal Society), and Sir George Gabriel Stokes, Charles Lever, Sims Reeves, Sir Erasmus Wilson (Hospital for Diseases of the Skin, Westgate-on-Sea, copied for the Royal College of Surgeons), and the seventh Duke of Bedford.

Pearce was also widely known as a painter of equestrian presentation portraits and groups, the most important of which is the large landscape 'Coursing at Ashdown Park,' completed in 1869, and presented by the coursers of the United Kingdom to the Earl of Craven. For this picture, which measures ten feet long and contains about sixty equestrian portraits, including the Earl and Countess of Craven and members of the family, the Earls of Bective and Sefton, Lord and Lady Grey de Wilton, the artist received 1000 guineas and 200 guineas for the copyright. Pearce painted equestrian portraits of many masters of foxhounds and harriers, as well as of the Earl of Coventry, Sir Richard and Lady Glyn, and of Mr. Burton on 'Kingsbridge' and Captain H. Coventry on 'Alcibiade,' winners of the Grand National.

Pearce retired from general practice in

1885 and from active work in 1888. He contributed ninety-nine subjects to the Academy exhibitions, and about thirty of his pictures were engraved by J. Scott, C. Mottram, and others. His portraits, almost entirely of men, are accurate likenesses, and his horses and dogs are well drawn. The earlier paintings are somewhat tight in execution, with a tendency to over-emphasis of shadow, but the later pictures are freer in style.

Pearce's somewhat naïve 'Memories of the Past,' published by him in 1903, contains nineteen reproductions from his paintings, a list of subjects painted, biographical and some technical notes. He died on 31 Jan. 1904 at Sussex Gardens, W., and was buried at the Old Town cemetery, Eastbourne. A portrait of himself he bequeathed to the National Portrait Gallery.

He married in 1858 Matilda Jane Cheswright, who survived him with five sons.

[Memories of the Past, 1903, by Stephen Pearce; Sporting Gaz., 2 Oct. 1869; Lists of the Printsellers' Association; Royal Acad. Catalogues; misc. pamphlets, letters, and official records, Nat. Port. Gall.; personal knowledge and private information.]

J. D. M.

PEARCE, Sir WILLIAM GEORGE, second baronet, of Carde (1861–1907), benefactor to Trinity College, Cambridge, born at Chatham on 23 July 1861, was only child of Sir William Pearce [q. v.] by his wife Dinah Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Sowter of Gravesend. Educated at Rugby (1876–1878), he matriculated in 1881 at Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. and LL.B. in 1884, proceeding M.A. in 1888. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1885. On the death of his father in December 1888 he succeeded him in the chairmanship of the Fairfield Shipbuilding and Engineering Company of Glasgow, an undertaking the development of which had been the principal work of his father's life. Under Pearce's chairmanship, which lasted from 1888 until his death, the company maintained its high reputation [see Elgar, Francis, Suppl. II]. Pearce was returned to parliament in 1892 as conservative member for Plymouth along with Sir Edward Clarke, but did not seek re-election in 1895. He was honorary colonel of the 2nd Devon volunteers Royal Garrison Artillery. He was a keen sportsman, and his estate of Chilton Lodge, Hungerford, was noted for the excellence of its shooting. He died after a short illness on 2 Nov. 1907 at 2 Deanery Street, Park Lane, and was buried at Chilton Foliat near Hungerford.

He married on 18 March 1905 Caroline Eva, daughter of Robert Coote. There was no issue of the marriage. By his will he left the residue of his property, estimated at over 150,000*l*., subject to his wife's life interest, to Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he had remained a member, although he had maintained no close association with the college after his life there as an undergraduate. Lady Pearce only survived her husband a few weeks. The college thus acquired probably the most valuable of the many accessions which have been made to its endowments since its foundation by Henry VIII.

[The Times, 4 and 8 Nov. 1907; History of the Fairfield Works.] H. M'L. I.

PEARSON, Sir CHARLES JOHN, Lord Pearson (1843–1910), Scottish judge, born at Edinburgh on 6 Nov. 1843, was second son of Charles Pearson, chartered accountant, of Edinburgh, by his wife Margaret, daughter of John Dalziel, solicitor, of Earlston, Berwickshire. After attending Edinburgh Academy, he proceeded to the University of St. Andrews, and thence to Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where he distinguished himself in classics, winning the Gaisford Greek prizes for prose (1862) and verse (1863). He graduated B.A. with a first class in the final classical school in 1865. He afterwards attended law lectures in Edinburgh, and became a member of the Juridical Society, of which he was librarian in 1872–3, and of the Speculative Society (president 1869–71). He was called to the English bar (from the Inner Temple) on 10 June 1870, and on 19 July 1870 passed to the Scottish bar, where he rapidly obtained a large practice. Though not one of the crown counsel for Scotland, he was specially retained for the prosecution at the trial of the City of Glasgow Bank directors (Jan. 1879), became sheriff of chancery in 1885, and procurator and cashier for the Church of Scotland in 1886. In 1887 he was knighted, and was appointed sheriff of Renfrew and Bute in 1888, and of Perthshire in 1889. Pearson was a conservative, though not a keen politician, and in 1890 was appointed solicitor-general for Scotland in Lord Salisbury's second administration, and was elected (unopposed) as M.P. for Edinburgh and St. Andrews Universities. In the same year he became Q.C. In 1891 he succeeded James Patrick Bannerman Robertson, Lord Robertson [q. v. Suppl. II], as lord advocate, and was sworn of the privy council. At the general election of 1892 he was again returned unopposed for

Edinburgh and St. Andrews Universities. After the fall of Lord Salisbury's ministry in 1892 he ceased to be lord advocate, and was chosen dean of the Faculty of Advocates. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University in 1894, and on the return of the conservatives to power in the following year became again lord advocate, and resigned the deanship. In 1896, on the resignation of Andrew Rutherfurd Clark, Lord Rutherfurd Clark, he was raised to the bench, from which he retired, owing to bad health, in 1909. He died at Edinburgh on 15 Aug. 1910, and was buried in the Dean cemetery there.

Pearson married on 23 July 1873 Elizabeth, daughter of M. Grayhurst Hewat of St. Cuthbert's, Norwood, by whom he had three sons. A painting, by J. Irvine, belongs to his widow.

[Scotsman, and The Times, 16 Aug. 1910; Roll of the Faculty of Advocates; Hist. of the Speculative Soc., p. 156; Records of the Juridical Soc.; Acts of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, 1886; Foster, Men at the Bar.] G. W. T. O.

PEASE, Sir JOSEPH WHITWELL, first baronet (1828–1903), director of mercantile enterprise, born at Darlington on 23 June 1828, was elder son of Joseph Pease (1799–1872), by his wife Emma, daughter of Joseph Gurney of Norwich. Edward Pease [q. v.] was his grandfather. In January 1839 he went to the Friends' school, York, under John Ford (in January 1900 he laid the foundation stone of extensive new buildings at Bootham). Entering the Pease banking firm at Darlington in 1845, he became largely engaged in the woollen manufactures, collieries, and iron trade with which the firm was associated. He was soon either director or chairman of the Owners of the Middlesbrough Estate, Ltd., Robert Stephenson & Co., Ltd., Pease & Partners, Ltd., and J. & J. W. Pease, bankers. In 1894 he was elected chairman of the North Eastern railway, having been deputy chairman for many years. He also farmed extensively, and read a paper on the 'Meat Supply of Great Britain' at the South Durham and North Yorks Chamber of Agriculture, 26 Jan. 1878.

In 1865 Pease was returned liberal M.P. for South Durham, which he represented for twenty years. After the Redistribution Act of 1885 he sat for the Barnard Castle division of Durham county until his death. He strongly supported Gladstone on all questions, including Irish home rule, and rendered useful service to the House of Commons in matters of trade, particularly in regard to the coal and iron industries of the North of England. He was president of the Peace Society and of the Society for the Suppression of the Opium Traffic, and a champion of both interests in parliament. On 22 June 1881 he moved the second reading of a bill to abolish capital punishment, and his speech was separately printed. In 1882 Gladstone created him a baronet (18 May). No quaker had previously accepted such a distinction, although Sir John Rodes (1693–1743) inherited one.

At the end of 1902 the concerns with which Pease and his family were identified became involved in financial difficulties. Liabilities to the North Eastern railway amounted to 230,000*l*. Voluntary arrangements were made by various banking firms of quaker origin with whom the Peases had intimate connection, and the actual loss to the railway was reduced at least one-half. Heavy losses fell on the companies with which Pease was associated and on several London banks.

He died at Kerris Vean, his Falmouth residence, of heart failure, on 23 June 1903 and was buried at Darlington.

He married in 1854 Mary, daughter of Alfred Fox of Falmouth (she died on 3 Aug. 1892), and by her left two sons and six daughters. The elder son, Alfred Edward Pease, second baronet, M.P. for York (1885–92), and for the Cleveland division of Yorkshire (1897–1902), was resident magistrate in the Transvaal in 1903. The second son, Joseph Albert Pease, who sat as a liberal in the House of Commons from 1892, became president of the board of education in 1911.

A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1887.

[The Times, 24 June 1903; Who's Who, 1902; Hansard; private information.] C. F. S.

PEEK, Sir CUTHBERT EDGAR, second baronet (1855–1901), amateur astronomer and meteorologist, born at Wimbledon on 30 Jan. 1855, was only child of Sir Henry William Peek, first baronet (created 1874), of Wimbledon House, Wimbledon, Surrey, a partner in the firm of Messrs. Peek Brothers & Co. (now Peek, Winch & Co.), colonial merchants, of East Cheap, and M.P. for East Surrey from 1868 to 1884. His mother was Margaret Maria, second daughter of William Edgar of Eagle House, Clapham Common. Cuthbert, after education at Eton, entered Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1876 and graduated B.A. in 1880, proceeding M.A. in

1884. After leaving Cambridge he went through a course of astronomy and surveying, and put his knowledge to practical use in two journeys, made in 1881, into unfrequented parts of Iceland, where he took regular observations of latitude and longitude and dip of the magnetic needle (cf. his account, *Geograph. Soc. Journal*, 1882, pp. 129–40). On his return he set up a small observatory in the grounds of his father's house at Wimbledon, where he observed with a 3-inch equatorial. In 1882 Peek spent six weeks at his own expense at Jimbour, Queensland, for the purpose of observing the transit of Venus across the sun's disc in Dec. 1882. There, with his principal instrument, an equatorially mounted telescope of 6·4 inches, he observed, in days preceding the transit, double stars and star-clusters, paying special attention to the nebula round η Argus, one of the wonders of the Southern sky, which he described in a memoir. Observations of the transit were prevented by cloud. Peek made extensive travels in Australia and New Zealand, bringing back with him many curious objects to add to his father's collection at Rousdon near Lyme Regis.

In 1884 he established, on his father's estate at Rousdon, a meteorological station of the second order, and in the same year he set up there an astronomical observatory to contain the 6·4 inch Merz telescope and a transit instrument with other accessories. With the aid of his assistant, Mr. Charles Grover, he began a systematic observation of the variation of brightness of long period variable stars, by Argelander's method, and on a plan consistent with that of the Harvard College Observatory. Annual reports were sent to the Royal Astronomical Society, which Peek joined on 11 Jan. 1884, and short sets of observations were occasionally published in pamphlet form. The complete series of the observations of 22 stars extending over sixteen years were collected at Peek's request by Professor Herbert Hall Turner of Oxford and published by him after Peek's death in the 'Memoirs of the Royal Astronomical Society' (vol. lv.). The introduction to the volume contains a section written by Peek in 1896 explaining his astronomical methods. With similar system regular observations were made with his meteorological instruments, and these were collected and published in annual volumes.

Peek succeeded to the baronetcy and to the estates that his father had bought in Surrey and Devonshire on his father's death on 26 Aug. 1898. He was elected F.S.A. on 6 March 1890, was hon. secretary of the Anthropological Society, and often served on the council or as a vice-president of the Royal Meteorological Society between 1884 and his death. He endowed the Royal Geographical Society, of whose council he was a member, with a medal for the advancement of geographical knowledge. Interested in shooting, he presented a challenge cup and an annual prize to be shot for by members of the Cambridge University volunteer corps. He died at Brighton on 6 July 1901 of congestion of the brain, and was buried at Rousdon, Devonshire.

On 3 Jan. 1884 he married Augusta Louisa Brodrick, eldest daughter of William Brodrick, eighth Viscount Midleton, and sister of Mr. St. John Brodrick, ninth Viscount Midleton, sometime secretary of state for war. She survived him with two sons and four daughters. His elder son, Wilfrid (*b.* 9 Oct. 1884) succeeded to the baronetcy.

[Obituary notice by Charles Grover in the Observatory Magazine, August 1901; Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society, February 1902.] H. P. H.

PEEL, Sir FREDERICK (1823–1906), railway commissioner, born in Stanhope St., London, W., on 26 Oct. 1823, was second son of Sir Robert Peel, second baronet [q. v.], statesman, by his wife Julia, daughter of General Sir John Floyd, first baronet [q. v.]. His eldest brother was Sir Robert Peel, third baronet [q. v.]; his younger brothers were Sir William Peel [q. v.], naval captain, and Arthur Wellesley (afterwards first Viscount) Peel, who was speaker of the House of Commons (1884–95).

Frederick was educated at Harrow (1836–41), and thence he matriculated at Cambridge from Trinity College. He graduated B.A. in 1845 as a junior optime and as sixth classic in the classical tripos, and proceeded M.A. in 1849. On leaving Cambridge he became a student at the Inner Temple on 5 May 1845, and was called to the bar on 2 Feb. 1849. In the same month he entered the House of Commons, being returned unopposed as liberal member for Leominster. His promising maiden speech (11 May 1849) in favour of the removal of Jewish disabilities called forth general commendation (*Greville Memoirs*, vi. 295). Peel was a staunch supporter of free trade and of the extension of the franchise, but being distrustful of secret voting he was not in favour of the ballot. His outspoken criticism of the liberal government's ecclesiastical titles

bill (14 Feb. 1851) showed independent judgment, and Lord John Russell recognised his ability by appointing him under-secretary for the colonies. After the general election of 1852, when Peel successfully contested Bury, he resumed the post of under-secretary for the colonies in Lord Aberdeen's coalition ministry. On 15 Feb. 1853 he introduced the clergy reserves bill (HANSARD, *Parliamentary Debates*, 3 S., cxxiv. col. 133), which was designed to give the government of Canada effective control over the churches there. The object of the measure was to repeal the clauses in the Canadian Constitutional Act of 1791, by which one-seventh of the lands of the colony was appropriated for the maintenance of the protestant clergy. Under Peel's auspices the bill passed the House of Commons, despite violent opposition from the conservatives, and received the royal assent on 9 May 1853. On the fall of the Aberdeen ministry in January 1855 Peel was nominated by Lord Palmerston under-secretary for war. In view of the popular outcry against the mismanagement of the Crimean war the post involved heavy responsibilities. Peel's chief, Lord Panmure [q. v.], sat in the House of Lords, and Peel was responsible minister in the House of Commons. He incurred severe censure for the misfortunes and failures incident to the war. In 1857 he lost his seat for Bury and resigned office. In recognition of his services he was made a privy councillor. He was once more returned for Bury in 1859 and was advanced by Lord Palmerston to the financial secretaryship of the treasury, a post which he held till 1865, when he was again defeated at Bury at the general election. After the death of Palmerston, Peel found himself ill-suited to the more democratic temper of parliamentary life. He unsuccessfully contested south-east Lancashire in 1868, and never re-entered the House of Commons. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1869, and thenceforth devoted himself to legal pursuits.

In 1873, on the passing of the Regulation of Railways Act, Peel was appointed a member of the railway and canal commission, on which he served till his death. The tribunal was constituted as a court of arbitration to settle disagreements between railways and their customers which lay beyond the scope of ordinary litigation. The commission rapidly developed in importance, and was reorganised by the Railway and Canal Act of 1888, a judge of the high court being added to its members. Peel and his colleagues rendered useful service to the farming and commercial interests by reducing preferential rates on many railways. In Ford & Co. *v.* London and South Western Railway they decided that the existence of a favoured list of passengers constituted an undue preference (*The Times*, 3 Nov. 1890). The decisions of the commissioners were seldom reversed on appeal. In the case of Sowerby & Co. *v.* Great Northern Railway, Peel dissented from the judgment of his colleagues, Mr. Justice Wills and Mr. Price, to the effect that the railway company was entitled to make charges in addition to the maximum in respect of station accommodation and expenses, but the view of the majority was upheld by the court of appeal (21 March 1891). As senior commissioner Peel became the most influential member of the tribunal. He had his father's judicial mind and cautious, equable temper, but his reticence and aloofness militated against his success in public life. He died in London on 6 June 1906, and was buried at Hampton-in-Arden, Warwickshire. He married (1) on 12 Aug. 1857, Elizabeth Emily (*d.* 1865), daughter of John Shelley of Avington House, Hampshire, and niece of Percy Bysshe Shelley [q. v.], the poet; and (2) on 3 Sept. 1879, Janet, daughter of Philip Pleydell-Bouverie of Brymore, Somersetshire, who survived him. He left no issue. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1903.

[The Times, and Morning Post, 7 June 1906; C. S. Parker, Sir Robert Peel, 3 vols., 1899; Harrow School Register, 1911; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Herbert Paul, History of Modern England, vol. i. 1904; Railway Commission Reports.] G. S. W.

PEEL, JAMES (1811–1906), landscape painter, born on 1 July 1811 in Westage Road, Newcastle-on-Tyne, was son of Thomas Peel, woollen draper (*d.* 24 April 1822), partner in the firm of Fenwick, Reid & Co. Educated at Bruce's school, he had as schoolfellows there Sir Charles Mark Palmer [q. v. Suppl. II] and John Collingwood Bruce, the antiquary. Edward Dalziel, father of the wood engravers the Dalziel Brothers [see DALZIEL, EDWARD, Suppl. II], first taught him drawing, and in 1840 he came to London to paint portraits. Among his early work were full-sized copies of Wilkie's 'Blind Fiddler' and 'The Village Festival,' in the National Gallery, as well as portraits and miniatures. Eventually he confined himself wholly to landscape painting, in which he exhibited at the

Royal Academy from 1843 to 1888 and at the Royal Society of British Artists from 1845 onwards. His pictures made their mark by their sincere feeling for nature and their excellent drawing, especially of trees. Three of his pictures, 'A Lane in Berwickshire,' 'Cotherstone, Yorkshire,' and 'Pont-y-pant, Wales,' are in the Laing Art Gallery, Newcastle, where a loan exhibition of his works was held in 1907. Several were bought for other provincial galleries at Glasgow, Leeds, and Sunderland, and for clients in Newcastle. He resided at Darlington from 1848 to 1857, when he again settled in London.

In 1861 he was admitted a member of the Royal Society of British Artists, of which he became a leading supporter. In association with Madox Brown, William Bell Scott [q. v.], and other artists he was an active organiser of 'free' exhibitions like those of the Dudley Gallery and of the Portland Gallery, of which the latter ended disastrously. Working to the end with all the vigour of earlier years, he died at his residence, Elms Lodge, Oxford Road, Reading, on 28 Jan. 1906. Peel married at Darlington, on 30 May 1849, Sarah Martha, eldest daughter of Thomas Blyth, and left issue.

[The Times, 5 Feb. 1906; Newcastle Weekly Chron., 20 March 1897 (with photographic reproduction); Illustr. Cat. of Exhib. of Works by James Peel, Laing Art Gall., Newcastle, March 1907 (with portrait); private information.] F. W. G–N.

PEILE, Sir JAMES BRAITHWAITE (1833–1906), Indian administrator, born at Liverpool on 27 April 1833, was second son in a family of ten children of Thomas Williamson Peile [q. v.], by his wife Mary, daughter of James Braithwaite. Colonel John Peile, R.A., was a brother. In 1852 James proceeded from Repton School, of which his father was headmaster, with a scholarship to Oriel College, Oxford.

At Michaelmas term 1853 he won a first class in classical moderations and two years later a first class in the final classical school. Meanwhile in 1855 the civil service of India was thrown open to public competition, and Peile obtained one of the first twenty appointments, being placed tenth.

He travelled out to India to join the Bombay service in September 1856 by the paddle steamer Pekin, having as a fellow traveller William Brydon [q. v.], sole survivor of the Kabul retreat in 1842. Peile was at once nominated to district work. From the Thana district he was sent to Surat, and thence to Ahmedabad on 15 April 1857, where the belated news of the Meerut outbreak reached that station on 21 May 1857. Peile thus experienced some of the stern realities of the Mutiny, and he described them graphically in private letters to a friend who published them in 'The Times' on 3 Dec. 1857. In 1858 Peile was actively engaged in extending primary education and learning an inspector's duties under Sir Theodore Hope. On 4 May 1859 he was entrusted with the special inquiry into the claims made against the British government by the ruler of Bhavnagar, a native state in Kathiawar. His successful settlement of this difficulty brought him to the front and he was made under-secretary of the Bombay government.

Peile's observations in Bhavnagar had deeply impressed him with the impoverished condition of Girassias and Talukdars, depressed landowners descended from ruling chiefs, who were rapidly losing their proprietary rights. For the next five years (1861–6) he was chiefly absorbed in endeavours to remedy this state of affairs. He devised and carried out in Gujarat a scheme of summary settlement for the holders of 'alienated' estates (*i.e.* lands granted on favourable terms by government). There followed the enactment of Bombay Act, vi., 1862, for the relief of the Talukdars of Western Ahmedabad. Peile resigned the post of under-secretary to government in order that he might ensure the success of legislation inspired by himself. Many estates were measured and valued by him, complicated boundary disputes settled, and the rents due to government were fixed for a term of years. His reputation for overcoming difficulties was so established that, on the occurrence of a dispute in the Rajput state of Dharanpur which threatened civil disturbance, he was sent to compose it. His arrangements were satisfactory, and his thoroughness and efficiency greatly impressed Sir Bartle Frere. In April 1866 he was selected as commissioner for revising subordinate civil establishments throughout Bombay, and then, when a wave of speculation passed over the province, he became registrar-general of assurances, and took an active part in compelling companies to furnish accounts. Having thus established his claims to promotion, he took furlough to England from September 1867 to April 1869.

On his return to duty he became director of public instruction in succession to Sir Alexander Grant [q. v.], and held the post till 1873. He laid truly the foundations of primary education, in which Bombay has

always taken the lead. He also compiled an outline of history to assist school teachers in giving their lessons. In 1872 the finances of the city of Bombay became embarrassed, and Peile was sent to settle them, acting as municipal commissioner. Subsequently he undertook for a short period the political charge of Kathiawar, to which he returned again in 1874, holding it until 1878. As political agent of Kathiawar Peile greatly added to his reputation. This important agency covered 23,000 square miles, the territorial sovereignty being divided among the Gaekwar of Baroda and 193 other chiefs, all equally jealous of their attributes of internal sovereignty. Peile found the province in disorder and its chiefs discontented, and he left it tranquil and grateful. In 1873 Waghirs and other outlaws terrorised the chiefs and oppressed their subjects. Capt. Herbert and La Touche had been murdered, and one morning as Peile reached his tent the famous leader Harising Ragji, who was under trial for seven murders and had just escaped from prison, appeared before him. Peile, who was alone, refused to guarantee to him more than justice, and the fugitive was rearrested, tried, and convicted. Gradually the chiefs were persuaded to co-operate in maintaining order, and a police force was organised. While the British officer asserted the rights of the paramount power, he did not ignore the rights of the chiefs, whose claims to revenue from salt and opium he vigorously asserted against the government of Bombay in later years, and he encouraged the chiefs to send their karbharis or ministers in order to discuss with him and each other their common interests. He lent Chester Macnaghten his powerful support and encouragement in establishing an efficient college at Rajkote for the sons and relatives of the ruling chiefs. Able to take up the records of a tangled suit or case and read them in the vernacular, he defeated intrigue and corruption, for which the public offices had gained a bad name, by mastering details and facts without the aid of a native clerk. By such means he won the confidence of the chiefs, and secured their active assistance. The Peile bridge, opened on 17 June 1877, over the Bhadar in Jetpur, and the consent won from the ruler of Bhavnagar in 1878 to the construction of a railway, are standing records of a policy of united effort which to-day covers the province with roads and railways. In 1877 the shadow of famine lay over the province, and Peile sought help from Sir Richard Temple [q. v. Suppl. II], who told him plainly that he 'could not spare a single rupee.' Peile's answer, 'I know then where I stand,' impressed Temple. He at once proceeded to organise self-help by local co-operation, and averted a grave catastrophe. Peile was a member of the famine commission (1878–80), and Temple in giving evidence before it declared that 'the condition of Kathiawar was a credit to British rule.'

Peile spent a few months in Sind in 1878, but declined an offer of the commissionership there. From 1879 to 1882 he was secretary and acting chief secretary to the Bombay government. During 1879 he accompanied the famine commission on its tour of inquiry, receiving in the course of it the honour of C.S.I. In October he proceeded to London to assist in writing the famous famine report remarkable 'for its detailed knowledge of varying conditions and grasp of general principles' (Lord Hartington's *Despatch*, No. 4, dated 14 March 1881). On his return to Bombay he was sent to Baroda to clear off appeals against the government of Baroda in respect of Girassia claims. He had hardly rejoined the secretariat when the governor-general recalled him to Simla to take part in a conference regarding the rights of certain Kathiawar states to manufacture salt. On 23 Dec. 1882 he became member of council at Bombay, and to him Lord Ripon [q. v. Suppl. II] looked with confidence to give effect to his self-government policy. Peile matured and carried through such important measures as the legislative councils Bombay Acts I and II, 1884, Local Boards, and District Municipalities Acts. These Acts did not go as far as Lord Ripon hoped in the elimination of official guidance from municipal and local board committees; but Peile knew that it was unsafe to go further, and the viceroy cordially acknowledged his services. In 1886 he carried an amendment of the Bombay Land Revenue Code, securing to the peasantry the benefit of agricultural improvements. His experience in educational matters was of great service. He had become vice-chancellor of the university in 1884, and in 1886 he dealt with technical education in his convocation address. In 1886 Peile left the Bombay council on his appointment by Lord Dufferin, Lord Ripon's successor on the supreme council. From 4 Oct. 1886 to 8 Oct. 1887, with a few days' interval, Peile served as a member of the supreme government. His presence greatly assisted the

enactment of the Punjab Tenancy Act and the Land Revenue Bill, while Lady Dufferin found an active supporter and exponent at a public meeting of her benevolent scheme for female medical aid.

To the regret of Lord Dufferin, Peile left India on his nomination to the India council in London (12 Nov. 1887). In 1897 his ten years' term of office was extended for another five years. During these fifteen years he took a leading part at the India office in the government of India. He was one of the first to urge upon his colleagues the need for enlarging provincial councils and for increasing their powers. He was a jealous guardian of the finances of India, strenuously opposing the application of her revenues to the cost of sending troops in 1896 to Suakin as 'not being a direct interest of India.' He also objected to imposing on cotton exported to India a differential and preferential rate (3 per cent.) of import duties, when the general tariff fixed for revenue purposes was 5 per cent. While he advocated a progressive increase in the number of Indians admitted to the higher branches of the service, he firmly opposed the 'ill-considered resolution' of the House of Commons (2 June 1893), in favour of simultaneous examinations. He declined the offer of chairmanship of the second famine commission, but he served on the royal commission on the administration of the expenditure of India in 1895, and recorded the reservations with which he assented to their report dated 6 April 1900. He was made K.C.S.I. in 1888.

Throughout his career he had found recreation in sketching, and some of his productions in black and white won prizes at exhibitions in India. Retiring from public office on 11 Nov. 1902, he devoted himself to family affairs, and found leisure to record an account of his life for his children. He died suddenly on 25 April 1906 at 28 Campden House Court, London, W., and was buried at the Kensington cemetery, Hanwell.

Peile married in Bombay, on 7 Dec. 1859, Louisa Elisabeth Bruce, daughter of General Sackville Hamilton Berkeley. His wife survived him with two sons, James Hamilton Francis, archdeacon of Warwick, and Dr. W. H. Peile, M.D., and a daughter.

[The Times, 27 April 1906; Annals of the Peiles of Strathclyde, by the Rev. J. W. Peile (brother of Sir James); Famine Commissioners Reports; Legislative Proc. of Governments of India and Bombay; Kathiawar administration Reports; private papers lent by the archdeacon of Warwick.] W. L-W.

PEILE, JOHN (1837-1910), Master of Christ's College, Cambridge, and philologist, born at Whitehaven, Cumberland, on 24 April 1837, was only son of Williamson Peile, F.G.S., by his wife Elizabeth Hodgson. Sir James Braithwaite Peile [q. v. Suppl. II] was his first cousin. His father died when he was five years old, and in 1848 he was sent to Repton School, of which his uncle, Thomas Williamson Peile [q. v.], was then headmaster. At Repton he remained till his uncle's retirement in 1854. During the next two years he attended the school at St. Bees, and in 1856 was entered at Christ's College, Cambridge. In 1859 he won the Craven scholarship, and in 1860 was bracketed with two others as senior classic, and with one of these, Mr. Francis Cotterell Hodgson, as chancellor's medallist. He graduated B.A. in 1860 and proceeded M.A. in 1863. Having been elected a fellow of Christ's in 1860, and appointed assistant tutor and composition lecturer, he settled down to college and university work, which occupied him till near his death. He took up the study of Sanskrit and comparative philology, and in 1865, and again in 1866, spent some time working with Professor Benfey at Göttingen. Till the appointment of Professor Edward Byles Cowell [q. v. Suppl. II] in 1867, he was teacher of Sanskrit in the university, and when Sanskrit became a subject for a section of part 2 of the classical tripos, he published a volume of 'Notes on the Tale of Nala' (1881) to accompany Professor Jarrett's edition of the text. He also corrected Jarrett's edition, which in consequence of a difficult method of transliteration was very inaccurately printed. In 1869 appeared his book 'An Introduction to Greek and Latin Etymology.' The lecture form of the first edition was altered in the second, which was issued in 1871; a third appeared in 1875. Soon after the point of view of comparative philologists changed in some degree, and Peile, who by this time was becoming more immersed in college and university business, allowed the book to go out of print. A little primer of 'Philology' (1877) had for long a very wide circulation. To the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' he contributed the article on the alphabet and also articles upon the individual letters. He was for many years a contributor to the 'Athenæum,' reviewing classical and philological publications. In 1904 he was elected a member of the British Academy.

Peile was tutor of his college from 1871 to 1884, when, on his appointment to the

newly constituted post of university reader in comparative philology, which was not tenable with a college tutorship, he resigned, but remained a college lecturer. On the death of Dr. Swainson in 1887 he was elected Master of Christ's, but continued to lecture for the university till his election as vice-chancellor in 1891. His two years' tenure of the vice-chancellorship (1891–3) was eventful beyond the common. The most important incident was the passing of an act of parliament, whereby the perennial conflict of jurisdictions between 'town and gown' was brought to an end satisfactory to both parties, the university surrendering its jurisdiction over persons not belonging to its own body and receiving representation on the town council. The controversy had reached an acute stage over a case of proctorial discipline, and the new arrangement was mainly due to Peile's broadmindedness and statesmanship. His vigorous vice-chancellorship made him henceforward more than ever prominent in the affairs of the university. While he was vice-chancellor a new chancellor—Spencer Compton Cavendish, eighth duke of Devonshire [q. v. Suppl. II]—was installed, and Peile visited Dublin on the occasion of the tercentenary of Trinity College, which conferred upon him the honorary degree of Litt.D. (1892). He had been one of the early recipients of the degree of Litt.D. on the establishment of that degree at Cambridge in 1884.

In 1874 Peile had been elected a member of the council of the senate, a position which he held uninterruptedly for thirty-two years. Along with Prof. Henry Sidgwick [q. v. Suppl. I] and Coutts Trotter [q. v.] he represented in the university the liberalising movement then perhaps at the zenith of its influence. He was long an active supporter of women's education and a member of the council of Newnham College, and in the university controversy of 1897 on the question of 'Women's Degrees' he advocated the opening to women of university degrees. After the death of Prof. Arthur Cayley [q. v. Suppl. I] in 1895 he became president of the council, and a new block of college buildings at Newnham has been named after him. He was in favour of making Greek no longer compulsory on all candidates for admission to the university when the question was debated in 1891, and again in 1905 and 1906. He also took an active part in the university extension movement.

Though he never ceased to take an interest in comparative philology, and remained for many years an active and influential member of the special board for classics, most of his leisure, after he ceased to be vice-chancellor in 1893, was devoted to compiling a biographical register of the members of his college and of its forerunner, God's House, a work which entailed a great amount of research. In connection with this undertaking he wrote in 1900 a history of the college for Robinson's series of college histories. The first volume of his register (1448–1665) was completed before Peile's death, which took place at the college after a long illness on 9 Oct. 1910. He is buried in the churchyard of Trumpington, the parish in which he lived before becoming Master of Christ's College.

In 1866 he married Annette, daughter of William Cripps Kitchener, and had by her, besides two children who died in infancy, two sons, and a daughter, Hester Mary, who married, in 1890, John Augustine Kempthorne, since 1910 bishop-suffragan of Hull.

Peile was a man of moderate views who had the faculty of remaining on good terms with his most active opponents. He was an effective speaker and a good chairman. As a college officer he was very popular, and the college prospered under him. As a lecturer on classical subjects (most frequently on Theocritus, Homer, Plautus, and Lucretius), and on comparative philology, he was able to put his views clearly and interestingly, and, like Charles Lamb, he sometimes found the slight hesitation in his speech a help in emphasising a point. To him much more than to anyone else was due the successful study of comparative philology in Cambridge.

A portrait by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., is in the possession of the college; a replica presented to Mrs. Peile was given by her to Newnham College, and now hangs in Peile Hall.

[Information from Mrs. Peile, Dr. Shipley, Master of Christ's College, Prof. Henry Jackson, and the headmaster of Repton; Prof. W. W. Skeat in Proc. Brit. Acad. 1910; Dr. W. H. D. Rouse in Christ's Coll. Mag. 1910; personal knowledge since 1882.] P. G.

PELHAM, HENRY FRANCIS (1846–1907), Camden professor of ancient history, Oxford, was grandson of Thomas Pelham, second earl of Chichester [q. v.], and eldest of the five children of John Thomas Pelham, bishop of Norwich [q. v.], by his wife Henrietta, second daughter of Thomas William Tatton of Wythenshawe Hall, Cheshire. Of his three brothers, John Barrington became vicar of Thundridge in 1908, and Sidney archdeacon of Norfolk in 1901. Pelham was born on 19 Sept. 1846

at Bergh Apton, then his father's parish. Entering Harrow (Westcott's house) in May 1860, he moved rapidly up the school, and left in December 1864. Next year he won an open classical scholarship at Trinity College, Oxford (matriculating on 22 April 1865); he came into residence in October. At Oxford he took 'first classes' in honour classical moderations and in literæ humaniores, was elected a fellow of Exeter College in 1869, and graduated B.A. in the same year. In 1870 he won the chancellor's English essay prize with a dissertation on the reciprocal influence of national character and national language. He worked continuously as classical tutor and lecturer at Exeter College from 1870 till 1889. He was elected by his college proctor of the university in 1879. Losing his fellowship on his marriage in 1873, he was re-elected in 1882, under the statutes of the second university commission.

From school onwards his principal subject was ancient and more particularly Roman history. He soon began to publish articles on this theme (first in 'Journal of Philology,' 1876), while his lectures, which (under the system then growing up) were open to members of other colleges besides Exeter, attracted increasingly large audiences; he also planned, with the Clarendon Press, a detailed 'History of the Roman Empire,' which he was not destined to carry out. In 1887 he succeeded W. W. Capes as 'common fund reader' in ancient history, and in 1889 he became Camden professor of ancient history in succession to George Rawlinson [q. v. Suppl. II], a post to which a fellowship at Brazenose is attached. As professor he developed the lectures and teaching which he had been giving as college tutor and reader, and attracted even larger audiences. But his research work was stopped by an attack of cataract in both eyes (1890), and though a few specimen paragraphs of his projected 'History' were set up in type in 1888, he completed in manuscript only three and a half chapters, covering the years B.C. 35–15, and he never resumed the work after 1890; his other research, too, was hereafter limited to detached points in Roman imperial history. On the other hand, he joined actively in administrative work, for which his strong personality and his clear sense fitted him at least as well as for research; he served on many Oxford boards, was a member of the hebdomadal council from 1879 to 1905, aided semi-academic educational movements (for women, &c.), and in 1897 accepted the presidency of his old college, Trinity. He was elected honorary fellow of Exeter in 1895, was an original fellow of the British Academy in 1902 and received the hon. degree of LL.D. at Aberdeen in 1906. He became F.S.A. in 1890. He died in the president's lodgings at Trinity on 12 Feb. 1907, and was buried in St. Sepulchre's cemetery, Oxford. On 30 July 1873 he married Laura Priscilla, third daughter of Sir Edward North Buxton, second baronet, and granddaughter of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, first baronet [q. v.]; she survived him with two sons and a daughter.

Pelham was a somewhat unusual combination of the scholar and the practical man. An excellent teacher, lecturing at a time when Oxford was widening its outlook and Mommsen and his school were recreating Roman history, he helped to revolutionise the study of ancient history in Oxford, and by consequence in England. Still more, as one who combined practical organising genius with an understanding of the real needs of learning and the true character of scientific research, he did more than any other one man to develop his university as a place of learning, while conserving its value as a place of education. Thus, he was prominent in providing endowments for higher study and research, in introducing archæology and geography to the circle of Oxford historical work, and in founding the British Schools at Rome and Athens. In pursuit of his principles he helped actively to put natural science, English and foreign languages on a more adequate basis in Oxford, and to give women full opportunities of academic education at the university. After his death his friends founded in his memory a Pelham studentship at the British School at Rome, to be held by Oxford men (or by women students) pursuing higher studies at Rome.

Pelham wrote little. His chief publications were: 1. 'Outlines of Roman History,' London, 1893, enlarged from a monograph in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 1887. 2. Scattered essays and articles on Roman history, of which the chief, with a fragment of the unfinished 'History,' have been collected in a posthumous volume of 'Essays,' Oxford, 1911. Both volumes exhibit very high historical powers, but Pelham's eyesight and perhaps his temperament turned him to other activities with more result.

A portrait by Sir Hubert von Herkomer hangs in the hall of Trinity College.

[Memoir by Prof. Haverfield, prefixed to Pelham's Essays, 1911; The Times, 13 Feb. 1907; Proc. Brit. Acad. 1907–8; private information.] F. J. H.

PELL, ALBERT (1820–1907), agriculturist, born in Montagu Place, Bloomsbury, London, on 12 March 1820, was eldest of three sons of Sir Albert Pell (1768–1832), serjeant-at-law in 1808, who retired from practice in 1825 in indignation at being passed over by Lord Eldon for judicial promotion, but in 1831 was persuaded by his friend Brougham, when he became lord chancellor, to accept a judgeship of the court of review in bankruptcy; he was at the same time knighted on 7 Dec. (cf. WOOLRYCH'S *Serjeants-at-Law* (1869), ii. 752–71). Pell's mother was Margaret Letitia Matilda (1786–1868), third daughter and co-heiress of Henry Beauchamp St. John, twelfth Lord St. John of Bletsoe.

Brought up at his father's houses at Pinner Hill and in Harley Street, Pell from 1832 to 1838 was at Rugby school under Arnold. Thence he passed in 1840 to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he describes himself as 'idle and unstudious.' He was, however, instrumental in introducing Rugby football to Cambridge. His parentage entitled him to take the honorary degree of M.A. in 1842, after two years' residence. Plans for reading for the bar were abandoned, owing to his liking for a country life. He at first took a farm in the Harrow Vale, twelve miles from London, and after his marriage in 1846 lived near Ely, finally settling for good in the spring of 1848 at Hazelbeach, mid-way between Northampton and Market Harborough, in a house which he rented from his wife's relative Sir Charles Isham. He found his farm at Hazelbeach to be 'dreadfully out of order, foul, wet and exhausted'; but he set to work on its improvement with characteristic energy. He became a regular attendant at the local markets, besides being 'churchwarden, overseer, surveyor of the highways, guardian of the poor, and justice of the peace' (*Reminiscences*, p. 165). The outbreak of cattle plague in 1865 bestirred him to a vehement campaign in his district in defence of the system of slaughter for stamping out the contagion; and he organised a great meeting of agriculturists in London on the subject. An indirect outcome of this gathering was the establishment of the central chamber of agriculture, of which Pell became in 1866 the first chairman. At a bye-election for South Leicestershire in 1867, Pell, owing to his exertions in exterminating the cattle plague, was chosen as conservative candidate, but was beaten by a small majority. In 1868 he was returned, and he represented the constituency until his retirement in 1885. Though nominally a conservative, he was, in the words of his friend, Mr. James Bryce, 'no more of a party man than his sense of party loyalty required. His political opinions might be described as half tory, half radical. The tory views and the radical views were not mixed to make what used to be called a liberal conservative, but remained distinct, leaving him a tory in some points, a radical in others' (*Reminiscences*, introd. p. xliv).

Pell was an authority on questions of poor law, of which he had a wide experience. He was guardian for his own parish of Hazelbeach as early as 1853. In 1873 he moved at his own board of guardians (Brixworth) for a committee to inquire into the mode of administration of out-door relief in that and other unions, and as the outcome of the committee's report out-door relief was practically abolished in the Brixworth union, with remarkable results. In 1876 he carried an amendment on Lord Sandon's education bill, providing for the abolition of school boards in districts where there were only voluntary schools (H. PAUL, *Hist. of Modern England*, 1905, iii. 413–4). From 1876 to 1889 Pell had a seat as a nominated guardian for St. George's-in-the-East, London, in which parish he had property, and tried to enforce there his views on out-door relief. He failed in his endeavours to induce the House of Commons to consider his proposals (*Hansard*, ccxxx. 1515). But in 1884 he carried against the government by 208 votes to 197 a motion deprecating 'the postponement of further measures of relief acknowledged to be due to ratepayers in counties and boroughs in respect of local charges imposed on them for national services.' On this occasion he made his longest speech in the house, speaking for an hour and a half (*Hansard*, cclxxxvi. 1023). Pell was a prominent figure at poor law conferences, and was chairman of the central conference from 1877 to 1898. He was also an active member of the Northamptonshire county council from its establishment in 1889. Indeed, on all subjects connected with county government, social reform, local taxation, and agricultural improvement he was regarded as an authority both in and out of parliament. In June 1879 he and his friend Clare Sewell Read [q. v. Suppl. II] went, as assistant commissioners to the Duke of Richmond's royal commission on agriculture, to America and Canada to study agricultural questions there. Another inquiry which much inter-

ested him was that of the royal commission on the City guilds, of which he was appointed a member at the instance of his friend Sir William Harcourt, who said to Pell that 'he would give him something to keep him quiet for a year or two' (*Reminiscences*, p. 314). He sat also on the royal commissions as to the City parochial charities and the aged poor.

Shortly after his retirement from parliament in 1885 Pell became (30 June 1886) a member of the council of the Royal Agricultural Society, and did excellent work on its 'Journal,' and on its chemical and education committees. He contributed to its 'Journal' two articles on 'The Making of the Land in England' (1887 and 1889) and a biography of Arthur Young (1893), as well as other minor articles and notes. He was a member of the Farmers' Club, which he joined in February 1867, becoming a member of the committee in 1881, and chairman in 1888. He was one of the pioneers of the teaching of agriculture at his old university, and was made hon. LL.D. there when the Royal Agricultural Society met at Cambridge in 1894. In his later years he suffered much from deafness and from his lungs, and wintered at Torquay. There he died on 7 April 1907, and was buried at Hazelbeach.

In 1846 Pell married his cousin, Elizabeth Barbara, daughter of Sir Henry Halford, second baronet (1825–1894), being attired for the occasion 'in puce-coloured kerseymere trousers, straps, and Wellington boots, an embroidered satin waistcoat and a blue dress coat with brass buttons' (*Reminiscences*, p. 139).

He had no children; and on his death a nephew, Albert James Pell, succeeded to the family property at Wiburton Manor, Ely, where there hangs a portrait of Pell, painted in 1886 by Miss S. Stevens.

[Pell's Reminiscences (up to 1885), edited after his death by Thomas Mackay, 1908; article in Poor Law Conferences of 1899–1900, by W. Chance; personal knowledge.] E. C.

PEMBER, EDWARD HENRY (1833–1911), lawyer, eldest son of John Edward Rose Pember of Clapham Park, Surrey, by his wife Mary, daughter of Arthur Robson, was born at his father's house on 28 May 1833. He was educated at Harrow, and after reading for a short time with the Rev. T. Elwin, headmaster of Charterhouse School, a noted teacher, he matriculated on 23 May 1850 at Christ Church, Oxford, where he was elected a student in 1854. He took a first class in classical moderations in 1852, and in 1854 he was placed in the first class in literæ humaniores, and in the third class of the newly founded school of law and modern history. He entered as a student of Lincoln's Inn on 2 May 1855, reading in the chambers first of the conveyancer Joseph Burrell and then of George Markham Giffard, afterwards lord justice [q. v.]. Called to the bar on 26 Jan. 1858, he chose the Midland circuit, and laid himself out for common law practice; briefs were slow in coming when a fortunate accident introduced him to the parliamentary bar. For that class of work and tribunal Pember was admirably equipped. His fine presence, his command of flowing classical English, together with his quickness of comprehension and his readiness in repartee, soon made him a prime favourite with the committees of both houses. Edmund Beckett (afterwards Lord Grimthorpe) [q. v. Suppl. II] and George Stovin Venables [q.v.] were then the chiefs of the parliamentary bar, but Pember more than held his own with them, and after they were gone he disputed the lead at Westminster for over thirty years with such formidable rivals as Samuel Pope [q. v. Suppl. II] and (Sir) Ralph Littler [q. v. Suppl. II]. Perhaps the greatest achievement in his forensic career was his conduct of the bill for creating the Manchester Ship Canal, which was passed in July 1885 in the teeth of the most strenuous opposition; Pember's reply for the promoters, which was largely extemporary, was one of the most effective speeches ever delivered in a parliamentary committee room. His speeches as a rule were most carefully prepared, and were fine examples of literary style. His treatment of witnesses was not always adroit, and he was over-prone to argument with experts and men of science; but his straightforwardness gave him the full confidence of those before whom he practised. In April 1897 he appeared as counsel for Cecil Rhodes [q. v. Suppl. II] before the parliamentary committee appointed to investigate the origin and attendant circumstances of the Jameson raid. Pember took silk in 1874, was made a bencher of his Inn in 1876, and served the office of treasurer in 1906–7. He retired from practice in 1903 in full vigour of mind and body. He died after a short illness on 5 April 1911, at his Hampshire home, Vicar's Hill, Lymington, and was buried at Boldre Church, Brockenhurst.

Pember was throughout his life a prominent figure in the social and literary life of London. A brilliant talker, he was one

of the most regular and welcome attendants at the dinners of 'The Club.' From 1896 to 1911 he acted as joint secretary of the Dilettanti Society, and in 1909 his portrait was painted for that body by Sir Edward Poynter, R.A. He was an accomplished musician, having studied singing under Perugini and possessing considerable technical theoretical knowledge. In 1910 Pember was elected perpetual secretary of the newly formed academic committee of the Royal Society of Literature. During the days of waiting at the bar he was a constant contributor to the weekly press, and he is generally credited with the famous epigram on Lord Westbury's judgment in the 'Essays and Reviews' case—'Hell dismissed with costs.' Some extracts from a mock Newdigate poem of his, 'On the Feast of Belshazzar' (the subject for 1852, when the prize was awarded to Edwin Arnold), were long current in Oxford. Widely read in general literature and highly critical in taste, he found relaxation and amusement in the making of *vers de société* and of translations and adaptations from the Greek and Latin, especially from Horace and the Greek dramatists. During the latter years of his life his leisure was largely occupied in the composition of classical plays in English, cast in the Attic mould, drawn from scriptural and mythological themes. He had a good dramatic sense and a correct and fastidious ear. He refrained from publication, and confined the circulation of his plays and poems to a fit and cultured audience.

Pember married on 28 August 1861 Fanny, only daughter of William Richardson of Sydney, New South Wales, who survived him. His eldest and only surviving son, Francis William, became fellow of All Souls in 1884 and bursar in 1911.

Besides the picture by Sir Edward Poynter, now in the rooms of the Dilettanti Society, there is a portrait of Pember by Frank Holl, R.A., in the possession of his widow.

Pember 'printed for private distribution': 1. 'Debita Flacco, Echoes of Ode and Epode,' 1891. 2. 'The Voyage of the Phocæans and other Poems, with Prometheus Bound done into English Verse,' 1895. 3. 'Adrastus of Phrygia and other Poems, with the Hippolytus of Euripides done into English Verse,' 1897. 4. 'The Death-Song of Thamyris and other Poems, with the Œdipus of Colonos done into English Verse,' 1899. 5. 'The Finding of Pheidippides and other Poems,' 1901. 6. 'Jephthah's Daughter and other Poems,' 1904. 7. 'Er of Pamphylia and other Poems,' 1908. He contributed also to Sir George Grove's 'Dictionary of Music,' dealing especially with the lives of the early Italian musicians.

[Memoir by W. J. Courthope in Proc. Acad. Committee Royal Soc. of Lit., 1911; The Times, 6 April 1911; Foster's Men at the Bar; Oxford University Calendar; private information.] J. B. A.

PEMBERTON, THOMAS EDGAR (1849–1905), biographer of the stage, born at Birmingham Heath on 1 July 1849, was eldest son of Thomas Pemberton, J.P., the head of an old-established firm of brass founders in Livery Street, Birmingham. Charles Reece Pemberton [q. v.] belonged to the same old Warwickshire family. Educated at the Edgbaston proprietary schools, Pemberton at nineteen entered his father's counting-house, and in due course gained control of the business of the firm, with which he was connected until 1900. Of literary taste from youth, Pemberton long divided his time between commerce and varied literary endeavours. His industry was unceasing. After the publication of two indifferent novels, 'Charles Lysaght: a Novel devoid of Novelty' (1873) and 'Under Pressure' (1874), he showed some aptitude for fiction in 'A Very Old Question' (3 vols. 1877). There followed 'Born to Blush Unseen' (1879) and an allegorical fairy tale, 'Fairbrass,' written for his children.

At his father's house he met in youth E. A. Sothern, Madge Robertson (Mrs. Kendal), and other players on visits to Birmingham, and he soon tried his hand at the drama. His comedietta 'Weeds,' the first of a long list of ephemeral pieces, mainly farcical, was written for the Kendals, and produced at the Prince of Wales's Theatre, Birmingham, on 16 Nov. 1874. His many plays were rarely seen outside provincial theatres. He came to know Bret Harte, and his best play, 'Sue,' was adapted with Bret Harte's collaboration from the latter's story 'The Judgment of Bolinas Plain.' Originally brought out in America, it was subsequently produced at the Garrick on 10 June 1898. The partnership was continued. 'Held Up,' a four-act play by Harte and Pemberton, was produced at the Worcester theatre on 24 Aug. 1903. One or two unproduced plays written by the two remain in manuscript. On Bret Harte's death in 1902 Pemberton wrote 'Bret Harte: a Treatise and a Tribute.'

In succession to his friend Sam Timmins, Pemberton was the dramatic critic of the

'Birmingham Daily Post' from 1882 until he retired to the country at Broadway in 1900. As a theatrical biographer, Pemberton made his widest reputation, writing memoirs of Edward Askew Sothern (1889); the Kendals (1891); T. W. Robertson (1892); John Hare (1895); Ellen Terry and her sisters (1902); and Sir Charles Wyndham (1905). He was personally familiar with most of his themes, but his biographic method had no literary distinction. An excellent amateur actor, Pemberton frequently lectured on theatrical subjects. In 1889 he was elected a governor of the Shakespeare Memorial theatre, Stratford-on-Avon, and showed much interest in its work. He died after a long illness at his residence, Pye Corner, Broadway, Worcestershire, on 28 Sept. 1905, and was buried in the churchyard there.

Pemberton married on 11 March 1873, in the 'Old Meeting House,' Birmingham, Mary Elizabeth, second daughter of Edward Richard Patie Townley of Edgbaston, who survived him, with two sons and three daughters.

Besides the works cited, Pemberton published 'Dickens's London' (1875), 'Charles Dickens and the Stage' (1888), and 'The Birmingham Theatres: a Local Retrospect' (1889).

[Edgbastonia, vol. xxv. No. 293; Birmingham and Moseley Society Journal, vol. vii. No. 75 (with portrait); Birmingham Daily Mail, 28 Sept. 1905; Birmingham Daily Post, 29 Sept. 1905; private information; personal knowledge and research.] W. J. L.

PENNANT, GEORGE SHOLTO GORDON DOUGLAS-, second Baron Penrhyn (1836–1907), colliery owner. [See Douglas-Pennant.]

PENRHYN, second Baron. [See Douglas-Pennant.]

PENROSE, FRANCIS CRANMER (1817–1903), architect, archæologist, and astronomer, born on 29 Oct. 1817 at Bracebridge near Lincoln, was youngest son of John Penrose, vicar of that place. Both his father and his mother, Elizabeth Penrose, writer for the young under the pseudonym of 'Mrs. Markham,' are noticed separately in this Dictionary. Penrose owed his second name to direct descent through his mother from the sister of Archbishop Cranmer. His aunt Mary Penrose became the wife of Dr. Thomas Arnold [q. v.] of Rugby.

Francis was the original of the 'Mary' in the 'History of England,' by his mother ('Mrs. Markham'). After a few years at Bedford grammar school (1825–9) he passed to the foundation at Winchester College. From early years he had shown a taste for drawing, and on leaving Winchester he went in 1835 to the office of the architect Edward Blore [q. v.], where he worked until 1839. Thereupon, instead of starting architectural practice, he entered Magdalene College, Cambridge, as an undergraduate, and came out tenth senior optime in 1842. With his artistic and mathematical bents he combined repute as an athlete. He thrice rowed in the race against Oxford, in 1840, 1841, and 1842. He was captain of his college boat, which he brought from a low place to nearly head of the river, and was the inventor of the system of charts still in use in both universities for registering the relative positions of crews in the bumping races. More than once he walked in the day from Cambridge to London, and skated from Ely to the Wash. Among his friends while an undergraduate were Charles Kingsley [q. v.], almost a contemporary at Magdalene, Charles Blachford Mansfield [q. v.], John Malcolm Ludlow [q. v. Suppl. II], and John Couch Adams [q. v. Suppl. I], who with George Peacock [q. v.] awakened an interest in astronomy. Through Kingsley he came to know Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.], and as a young man he saw much of his first cousin Matthew Arnold [q. v. Suppl. I].

In 1842 Penrose was appointed travelling bachelor of the University of Cambridge, and at once set out on an important architectural tour (1842–5). To his skill as a draughtsman he had added command of the art of water-colour, in which he had taken lessons from Peter De Wint [q. v.]. He made his first prolonged halt at Paris, where he visited the observatory, as well as architectural scenes. At Paris, and subsequently at Chartres, Fontainebleau, Sens, Auxerre, Bourges, Avignon, Nismes, and Arles, he sketched and studied industriously. At Rome in 1843 his keen eye criticised the pitch of the pediment of the Pantheon as being 'steeper than I quite like,' a comment which subsequently received justification. Fifty-two years later M. Chedanne of Paris read a paper in London (at a meeting over which Penrose presided), and proved that the pitch of the pediment had been altered from the original design. Penrose stayed six months at Rome, and thence wrote the stipulated Latin letter as travelling bachelor to the University of Cambridge. He chose as his theme the Cathedral of Bourges.

Between June 1843 and the following spring Penrose visited the chief cities of Italy, and after a brief return to England started somewhat reluctantly for Greece. He describes Athens as 'by far the most miserable town of its size I have ever seen' (9 Jan. 1845). But he soon fell under the spell of the 'Pericleian Monuments,' to which his first enthusiasm for Gothic architecture quickly gave way. In August he made his way home through Switzerland, Augsburg, Munich, and Cologne.

Already Penrose realised the importance of exact mensuration to a critical study of Greek architecture. The pamphlet on the subject by John Pennethorne [q. v.] attracted his attention on its publication in 1844. On his arrival in England the Society of Dilettanti had determined to test thoroughly Pennethorne's theories as to the measurements of Greek classical buildings, and they commissioned Penrose to undertake the task in their behalf. In 1846 Penrose was again at Athens. His principal collaborator in the work of measurement there was Thomas Willson of Lincoln. They completed their labours in May 1847. Despite corrections in detail Penrose confirmed in essentials Pennethorne's theories. When in 1878 Pennethorne brought out his 'Geometry and Optics of Ancient Architecture' he adopted with due acknowledgment Penrose's mass of indisputable material.

'Anomalies in the Construction of the Parthenon,' which the Society of Dilettanti published in 1847, was the first result of Penrose's labours, but it was in 1851 that there appeared his monumental work, 'Principles of Athenian Architecture,' of which a more complete edition was issued in 1888. Penrose's exhaustive and minutely accurate measurements finally established that what is apparently parallel or straight in Greek architecture of the best period is generally neither straight nor parallel but curved or inclined. He solved the puzzle which all Vitruvius's commentators had found insoluble by identifying the 'scamilli impares' with those top and bottom blocks of the columns which, by virtue of the inclination of the column or the curvature of stylobate and architrave, are 'unequal' (i.e. they have their upper and lower faces out of parallel). Some important conclusions relating to the Roman temple of Jupiter Olympius at Athens Penrose laid before the Institute of British Architects in 1888.

In 1852 Dean Milman and the chapter appointed Penrose surveyor of St. Paul's Cathedral. The appointment was made with a view to the completion of the interior decoration in accordance with the intentions of Wren. Penrose deemed it necessary to allot, apart from the decorative scheme, 2000*l.* per annum to the maintenance of the fabric, and a public appeal in 1870 provided substantial financial support. Penrose took up the decorative scheme with enthusiasm, and he insisted on respecting his conception of Wren's generous intentions. In the result he soon found himself at variance with the chapter, who favoured a more restricted plan. Nor was he at one with them on the methods of completing the Wellington monument (see Stevens, Alfred). Counsels prevailed in which the surveyor was neither consulted nor concerned.

Like Wren himself Penrose found relief from the disappointment in astronomical study, which had already attracted him at Cambridge and in Paris. He was an adept at mechanical inventions, and an instrument for drawing spirals won him a prize at the Great Exhibition of 1851. A theodolite which he had bought in 1852 primarily for use in measurement of buildings, he applied at the suggestion of Dr. G. Boole to such astronomical purposes as accurate determination of orientation and time in connection, for example, with the fixing of sundials. In 1862 came the purchase of a small astronomical telescope which was soon superseded by a larger one with a 5½-inch object-glass (Steinheil), equatorially mounted by Troughton & Simms. In 1866 Penrose, finding the prediction of the time of an occultation of Saturn in the 'Nautical Almanac' inadequate for his purpose, endeavoured with success 'to obtain by graphical construction a more exact correspondence suited to the site' of the observer. He published his results in 1869 in 'The Prediction and Reduction of Occultations and Eclipses' (4to), and the work reached a second edition in 1902.

In 1870 he visited Jerez in the south of Spain to view the total eclipse of the sun with his smaller (2¼-inch) instrument. The observation was spoilt by a cloud, but Penrose made the acquaintance of Professor Charles A. Young of America, whom he met again at Denver in 1878. Penrose's observations on the eclipse of 29 July 1878 were published in the Washington observations (Appendix III). He afterwards extended to comets the graphical method of prediction which he had applied to the moon (cf. his paper before the Royal

Astronomical Society, December 1881, and chapter vi. in G. F. Chambers's *Handbook of Astronomy*, 4th edit. 3 vols. 1889).

His last astronomical work was a study of the orientation of temples, to which Sir Norman Lockyer directed his attention. Presuming that 'the object sought by the ancients in orienting their temples was to obtain from the stars at their rising or setting, as the case might be, a sufficient warning of the approach of dawn for preparation for the critical moment of sacrifice,' he perceived the importance of calculating the places of certain stars at distant epochs, and the possibility of estimating the age of certain temples by assuming an orientation and calculating the period of variation or apparent movement in the stars due to the precession of the equinoxes. Penrose applied his theory to certain Greek temples (see *Proceedings* and *Philosophic Transactions of Royal Society*), and with Lockyer he worked out a calculation on this basis in relation to Stonehenge (see also *Journal R.I.B.A.* 25 Jan. 1902). He joined the Royal Astronomical Society in 1867, and in 1894 his astronomical researches were recognised by his election as F.R.S.

Penrose's creative work as an architect was incommensurate in quantity with his obvious ability. He built at Cambridge the entrance gate at Magdalene, and a wing at St. John's; at Rugby School he erected the infirmary; at Wren's church, St. Stephen's, Walbrook, he designed the carved choir stalls. The vicarages at Harefield near Uxbridge and at Maids Moreton were his, as also were church restorations at Chilvers Coton and Long Stanton.

When in 1882 the foundation of the British School at Athens was projected, Penrose generously designed the building without fee. It was completed in 1886, when Penrose accepted the directorate for one season, 1886–7. He held the office again in 1890–1. At St. Paul's, where his chief architectural work was done, he designed the choir school, the choir seats and desks, the marble pulpit and stairs, carved oak lobbies at the western entrances of the north transept, the mosaic pavements in the crypt, the Wellington tomb in the crypt, the font and pavement in the south chapel, and the marble memorial to Lord Napier of Magdala. He was also responsible for the removal of the Wellington monument to a new position, the rearrangement of the steps at the west entrance, and the exposure of the remains of the ancient cathedral in the churchyard.

Penrose, whose fellowship of the Royal Institute of British Architects dated from 1848, received the royal gold medal of the institute in 1883 and was president in 1894–6. He became F.S.A. in 1898, when he was elected antiquary to the Royal Academy. He was made in 1884 one of the first honorary fellows of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and in 1898 he became a Litt.D. of his university as well as an hon. D.C.L. of Oxford. He was a knight of the order of the Saviour of Greece.

His own house, Colebyfield, Wimbledon (which had a small observatory), was designed by himself. There, where he resided for forty years, he died on 15 Feb. 1903. He was buried at Wimbledon. He married in 1856 Harriette, daughter of Francis Gibbes, surgeon, of Harewood, Yorkshire. His wife predeceased him by twelve days. He left a son, Dr. Francis G. Penrose, and four daughters, the eldest of whom, Emily, became successively principal of Bedford College, Holloway College, and Somerville College, Oxford.

Penrose's portrait at the Royal Institute of British Architects is one of the most characteristic works of J. S. Sargent, R.A. (a copy is at Magdalene College). A memorial tablet was placed in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral, chiefly by architectural friends.

[R.I.B.A. Journal, vol. x. 3rd series, 1903, p. 337, article by Mr. J. D. Crace, also pp. 213–4; Royal Society Obituary Notices, vol. i. pt. 3, 1904, p. 305; information from Dr. Francis G. Penrose.] P. W.

PERCY, HENRY ALGERNON GEORGE, Earl Percy (1871–1909), politician and traveller, born at 25 (now 28) Grosvenor Square, London, on 21 Jan. 1871, was eldest son of Henry George Percy, Earl Percy, who became seventh duke of Northumberland in succession to his father in 1899. As Lord Warkworth he won at Eton the prize for English verse, and at Christ Church, Oxford, first class honours in classical moderations in 1891 and literæ humaniores in 1893, his class in the latter school being reputed one of the best of the year. He also obtained at Oxford in 1892 the Newdigate prize for English verse on the subject of St. Francis of Assisi, and his recitation of his poem in the Sheldonian Theatre was long remembered as one of the most impressive of these performances. In 1895 he contested Berwick-on-Tweed as a conservative without success against Sir Edward Grey, but later in the year was chosen at a bye-election for South Kensington, which he

represented continuously till his death. Marked out from the first as a debater of ability, industry, and independence, he soon became conspicuous in a group of conservatives who sometimes adopted a critical attitude towards their leaders, and, in view of his future prospects, few felt surprise when, on Mr. Balfour becoming prime minister in July 1902, Earl Percy (as he had been styled since his father's succession to the dukedom in 1899) was appointed parliamentary under-secretary for India. Approving himself in this office by the immense pains which he took to master matters proper to his department, he passed to foreign affairs as under-secretary of state on the reconstruction of Mr. Balfour's cabinet in October 1903. Since his chief, Lord Lansdowne, was in the upper house, Lord Percy had occasion to appear prominently in the commons and to prove both his capacity and his independence, especially in dealing with Near Eastern matters, which had long engaged his interest, and had induced him once and again to visit Turkish soil.

Travel in the Near East divided his interests with politics. In 1895 he first visited the Ottoman dominions, when he returned with Lord Encombe from Persia though Baghdad and Damascus. He went back to Turkey in 1897 to make with Sir John Stirling Maxwell and Mr. Lionel Holland a journey through Asia Minor to Erzerum, Van, the Nestorian valleys, and the wilder parts of central Kurdistan. He returned by Mosul, Diarbekr, and Aleppo, and published his experiences in 'Notes of a Diary in Asiatic Turkey' (1898), a volume which showed strong but discriminating Turcophilism, sensitiveness to the scenic grandeur of the regions traversed, and growing interest in their history and archæology. True to the traditions of his family, he began to collect antiques, particularly cylinder seals; and subsequently extending his interest to Egypt, he applied himself to the study of hieroglyphics.

His most important tour in Turkey was undertaken in 1899. He then made his way with his cousin, Mr. Algernon Heber Percy, through Asia Minor and up the course of the southern source of the Euphrates to Bitlis and his Nestorian friends of Hakkiari. Thence he went on into the Alps of Jelu Dagh, traversing a little-known part of Kurdistan near the Turco-Persian border, and passed by Neri to Altin Keupri, whence he descended the Lesser Zab and Tigris on a raft to Baghdad. On his way out he had been received by Sultan Abdul Hamid. His second book, 'The Highlands of Asiatic Turkey' (1901), was inspired by his old sympathy for Turks, but also by a deepened sense of the evils of Hamidism, whose downfall he foresaw. Intolerant equally of Armenian and of Russian aspirations, he advocated agreement with Germany on Ottoman affairs.

He was in Macedonia in 1902, when appointed to office, and returned home through a wild part of North Albania, although not followed by the large Turkish escort which the solicitude of the Porte had prescribed for him. Thereafter parliamentary duties prevented him from making other than short recess tours, during one of which he took a motor-boat up the Nile, to practise for a projected cruise on the Euphrates, which he did not live to achieve. On Macedonian and indeed all Ottoman affairs his authority was acknowledged, although his views were not always welcome to the advocates of the *rayah* nationalists. An effective and thoughtful though not ambitious or frequent speaker, and a forceful but reserved personality, he had come to be regarded as a future leader in his party, when, to general sorrow, he died of pneumonia on 30 Dec. 1909, while passing through Paris on his way to Normandy. He was unmarried. He became a trustee of the National Portrait Gallery in 1901, and received in 1907 the degree of D.C.L. from the University of Durham.

[The Times, 31 Dec. 1909; private information.] D. G. H.

PERKIN, Sir WILLIAM HENRY (1838–1907), chemist, born on 12 March 1838 at King David's Lane, Shadwell, was youngest of three sons of George Fowler Perkin (1802–1865), a builder and contractor, by his wife Sarah Cuthbert. With his two brothers and three sisters he inherited a pronounced musical talent from his father. William Henry, after early education at a private school, was sent in 1851 to the City of London school, where his native aptitude for chemical study was effectively encouraged by his master, Thomas Hall. In 1853 he entered the Royal College of Chemistry as a student under Hofmann. By the end of his second year he had, under Hofmann's guidance, carried out his first piece of research, a study of the action of cyanogen chloride on naphthylamine, the results of which he announced in a paper read before the Chemical Society. In 1857 he was appointed an honorary assistant to his professor.

In 1854 he fitted up a laboratory in

his own home, where he prosecuted independent research. Here, in conjunction with Mr. (now Sir) A. H. Church, he soon discovered the first representative of the group of azo-dyes, namely, 'azodinaphthyldiamine' or, in modern nomenclature, 'aminoazonaphthalene.' This substance was patented at a later date (Eng. Pat. 893 of 1863) and had a limited use as a dyestuff. During the Easter vacation of 1856, with the idea of synthesising quinine, Perkin tried, with a negative result, the experiment of oxidising a salt of allyltoluidine with potassium dichromate. On repeating the experiment with aniline, however, he obtained a dark-coloured precipitate which proved to be a colouring matter possessed of dyeing properties, and was the first aniline dye to be discovered. Encouraged by the favourable report made on his new product by practical dyers and especially by Messrs. Pullar of Perth, Perkin resigned his position at the Royal College of Chemistry and entered on the career of an industrial chemist. Assisted by his father and his elder brother, Thomas D. Perkin, he opened a chemical factory at Greenford Green. The new dye was patented (Eng. Pat. 1984 of 1856), and at the end of 1858 it was first manufactured at Perkin's works under the name of 'Aniline Purple' or 'Tyrian Purple.' The name 'Mauve,' by which it was afterwards generally known, was at once given to it in France. Perkin straightway devoted himself to developing processes of manufacturing his raw material (aniline) and to improvements in the methods of silk dyeing, as well as of suitable mordants for enabling the dyestuff to be applied to the cotton fibre. To Perkin's discovery of the first of the aniline dyes was ultimately due the supersession of vegetable by chemical dye-stuffs. In recognition of his invention the 'Société Industrielle de Mulhouse' awarded him, in 1859, a silver medal, and afterwards a gold one.

In 1868 the German chemists Graebe and Liebermann showed that 'alizarin,' the 'Turkey red' dyestuff or colouring matter of the madder-root, was a derivative of the coal-tar product anthracene and not of naphthalene, as had hitherto been believed. They then patented in Germany and in Great Britain a process for the manufacture of 'alizarin' which was too costly to hold out much hope of successful competition with the madder plant, requiring, as it did, the use of bromine. With the object of cheapening this process, Perkin in 1869 introduced two new methods for the manufacture of artificial alizarin, one starting from dichloroanthracene and the other, which is still in use, from the sulphonic acid of anthraquinone. This branch of the coal-tar industry developed rapidly, and, in spite of some competing effort of German manufacturers, the English market was almost entirely held by Perkin until the end of 1873. Perkin delivered before the Society of Arts in 1879 two lectures, which were published under the title 'The history of alizarin and allied colouring matters, and their production from coal-tar.' Meanwhile, in 1873, when the increasing demand for artificial alizarin rendered imperative an enlarged plant at Perkin's Greenford Green works, he transferred the concern to the firm of Brooke, Simpson & Spiller, and, retiring after eighteen years from the industry, thenceforth devoted himself to pure chemical research.

Concurrently with his industrial work Perkin had maintained a strong interest in pure chemistry, and had already published many important papers in the 'Transactions of the Chemical Society,' where his contributions finally numbered ninety. In 1858, in conjunction with Duppa, he discovered that aminoacetic acid could be obtained by heating bromoacetic acid with ammonia, and in 1867 he published a description of his method of synthesising unsaturated organic acids, known as the 'Perkin synthesis.' Next year the synthesis of coumarin, the odorous substance contained in Tonka bean, etc., was announced, and the continuation of this work, after his retirement from the industry, led to his celebrated discovery of the synthesis of cinnamic acid from benzaldehyde. Scientific papers on the chemistry of 'Aniline Purple' or 'mauve' were also published in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society' in 1863 and 1864 and in the 'Transactions of the Chemical Society' in 1879. In 1881 he first drew attention to the magnetic rotatory power of some of the compounds which he had prepared in his researches, and mainly to the study of this property as applied to the investigation of the constitution or structure of chemical molecules he devoted the rest of his life.

Perkin's services were widely recognised. Having joined the Chemical Society in 1856, he held the office of president from 1883 to 1885, and received the society's Longstaff medal in 1888. He was elected F.R.S. in 1866 and received from the Royal Society a royal medal in 1879, and the Davy medal in 1889. He was president of the Society of Chemical Industry in 1884–5, receiving the gold medal of

the society in 1898, and at his death was president of the Society of Dyers and Colourists. The Society of Arts conferred on him the Albert medal in 1890, and the Institution of Gas Engineers the Birmingham medal in 1892. He also received honorary doctorates from the universities of Würzburg (1882), St. Andrews (1891), and Manchester (1904).

In July 1906 the jubilee was celebrated universally of Perkin's discovery of 'mauve,' the first aniline dye, which had created the important coal-tar dyeing industry and had revolutionised industrial processes in varied directions. Perkin was knighted and received honorary degrees of doctor from the universities of Oxford, Leeds, Heidelberg, Columbia (New York), Johns Hopkins (Baltimore), and Munich Technical High School. He was presented with the Hofmann medal by the German Chemical Society and the Lavoisier medal by the French Chemical Society. A sum of 2700*l.*, subscribed by chemists from all countries, was handed to the Chemical Society as the 'Perkin Memorial Fund,' to be applied to the encouragement of research in subjects relating to the coal-tar and allied industries. The 'Perkin medal' for distinguished services to chemical industry was instituted by the Society of Dyers and Colourists, and the American memorial committee founded a Perkin medal for American chemists.

Perkin died at Sudbury on 14 July 1907, and was buried at Christ Church graveyard, Harrow. He was twice married: (1) on 13 Sept. 1859 to Jemima Harriett, daughter of John Lisset; she died on 27 Nov. 1862; (2) on 8 Feb. 1866 to Alexandrine Caroline, daughter of Ivan Herman Mollwo; she survived him. He had three sons and four daughters. His eldest son, William Henry Perkin, Ph.D. (Würzburg), Hon. Sc.D. (Cantab.), Hon. LL.D. (Edin.), F.R.S., professor of organic chemistry at Manchester University; the second son, Arthur George Perkin, F.R.S.; and the youngest son, Frederick Mollwo Perkin, Ph.D., have all distinguished themselves in the same department of science as their father.

Perkin's portrait in his robe as LL.D. of the university of St. Andrews, painted by Henry Grant in 1898, is on the wall at the Leathersellers' Hall in St. Helen's Place, of which company he was master in 1896; another portrait by Arthur Stockdale Cope, R.A., presented to him on the jubilee celebration of 1906, is destined for the National Portrait Gallery. There is also an engraved portrait by Arthur J. Williams in the British Museum of Portraits, South Kensington collection, and a marble bust by F. W. Pomeroy, A.R.A., is in the rooms of the Chemical Society at Burlington House.

[Trans. Chemical Society, 1908, 93, 2214–2257, and Roy. Soc. Proc. 80A, 1908 (memoirs by R. Meldola); Jubilee of the Discovery of Mauve and of the Foundation of the Coal-tar Colour Industry by Sir W. H. Perkin, ed. by R. Meldola, A. G. Green and J. C. Cain, 1906.] J. C. C.

PERKINS, Sir ÆNEAS (1834–1901), general, colonel commandant royal engineers (late Bengal), born at Lewisham, Kent, on 19 May 1834, was sixth son in a family of thirteen children of Charles Perkins, merchant, of London, by his wife Jane Homby, daughter of Charles William Barkley (*b.* 1759), after whom Barkley Sound and Island in the Pacific are named. His grandfather was John Perkins of Camberwell, a partner in Barclay & Perkins's Brewery. A brother George, in the Bengal artillery, was killed at the battle of the Hindun before Delhi in 1857.

Educated at Dr. Prendergast's school at Lewisham and at Stoton and Mayor's school at Wimbledon, where Frederick (afterwards Earl) Roberts, his lifelong friend, was his schoolfellow, Æneas entered the military seminary of the East India Company at Addiscombe on 1 Feb. 1850, in the same batch as Roberts. At Addiscombe he showed ability in mathematics, and was a leader in all sports. Obtaining a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 12 Dec. 1851, he, after professional instruction at Chatham, arrived at Fort William, Calcutta, on 16 Jan. 1854.

As assistant engineer in the public works department Perkins was soon employed on irrigation work on the Bari Doab Canal in the Punjab. Promoted first lieutenant on 17 Aug. 1856, he was transferred in November to the Ambala division, and in the following May, when the Mutiny began, joined the force under General George Anson [q. v.], commander-in-chief in India, which marched to the relief of Delhi. Perkins was present at the battle of Badli-ki-serai on 8 June, and at the subsequent seizure of the Delhi Ridge. He did much good work during the early part of the siege. On 11–12 June he was employed in the construction of a mortar battery, known as 'Perkins's Battery'; on the 17th he took part in the destruction of a rebel battery and the capture of its guns; and on 14 July in the repulse of the sortie; but, wounded a

few days later near the walls of Delhi, he was sent to Ambala. Although he soon recovered from the actual wound, he was forced by broken health to remain there until March 1858, when he was invalided home. For his services in the Mutiny campaign he received the medal and clasp.

On returning to India in 1859, Perkins held various offices in Bengal, including those of assistant principal of the Civil Engineering College at Calcutta, assistant consulting engineer for the railways, and executive engineer of the Berhampur Division. On 12 March 1862 he was promoted second captain and in the autumn of 1864 took part as field engineer in the Bhutan Expedition, during which he was three times mentioned in despatches for gallant conduct, and was recommended for a brevet majority. Towards the end of the expedition he was appointed chief engineer of the force. A strong recommendation for the Victoria Cross for conspicuous gallantry in storming a stockade at the summit of the Baru Pass was rejected on account of the delay in sending it in. For his services in Bhutan, Perkins received the medal and a brevet majority on 30 June 1865.

Perkins was next stationed at Morshedabad as executive engineer, and in 1866 was transferred to the Darjeeling division in the same grade. Promoted first captain in his corps on 31 Oct. 1868, two years later he was sent to the North West provinces as superintending engineer, and in April 1872 he was transferred in the same grade to the military works branch. He became regimental major on 5 July 1872, brevet lieut.-colonel 29 Dec. 1874, and regimental lieut.-colonel on 1 Oct. 1877.

A year later Perkins was selected for active service in Afghanistan at the request of Major-general (afterwards Field-marshal Earl) Roberts, commanding the Kuram field force. He was appointed commanding royal engineer of that force. During the operations in front of the Peiwar Kotal he skilfully reconnoitred the enemy's position, and selected a site from which the mountain battery could shell the Afghan camp. The works carried on under his control in the Kuram Valley greatly facilitated the subsequent advance on Kabul. He was mentioned in despatches, and was created a C.B. in 1879. On the conclusion of peace with Sirdar Yakub Khan, Perkins remained in the Kuram Valley, laying out a cantonment proposed to be formed at Shalofzan, but on the news of the massacre of Sir Louis Cavagnari [q. v.] and his escort at Kabul an immediate advance was made by the Kuram column, and Perkins was present at the victory of Charasiab and the entry into Kabul on 8 Oct. 1879. He was again mentioned in despatches.

The work which then devolved upon the engineers was extremely heavy. The Sherpur cantonment and Bala Hissar had to be repaired, and a new line of communication with India viâ Jalalabad had to be opened out. The Sherpur cantonment was rendered defensible by the beginning of December and none too soon. A few days later the Afghans assembled in such overwhelming numbers that Sir Frederick Roberts had to assemble the whole of his force within the walls of Sherpur. Under Perkins's direction emplacements and abattis were rapidly constructed, blockhouses were built on the Bimaru heights, walls and villages dangerously near the cantonment were blown down and levelled, and a second line of defence within the enclosure was improvised. On 23 Dec. the enemy delivered their assault in great numbers. It was repulsed, and a counter attack dispersed the Afghans to their homes. Perkins was mentioned in despatches and promoted brevet colonel on 29 Dec. 1879.

Steps were now taken by Perkins to render the position at Kabul absolutely secure. A fort and blockhouse were erected on Siah Sang, the Bala Hissar and the Asmai Heights were fortified, Sherpur was converted into a strongly entrenched camp, bridges were thrown across the Kabul river, the main roads were made passable for artillery, and many new roads were laid out. The works completed during the next seven months, chiefly by means of unskilled Afghan labour, comprised ten forts, fifteen detached posts, three large and several small bridges, 4000 yards of loopholed parapet, 45 miles of road, and quarters for 8000 men. At the end of July 1880 the news of the Maiwand disaster reached Kabul, and Perkins accompanied Sir Frederick Roberts as commanding royal engineer with the picked force of 10,000 men in the famous march to Kandahar. He was present at the battle of Kandahar on 1 Sept. 1880 and soon afterwards returned to India. He received the medal with four clasps and bronze decoration, and was made an aide-de-camp to the Queen.

Rejoining the military works department, Perkins was appointed superintending engineer at Rawal Pindi, and from April to July 1881 he officiated as inspector-general of military works. After a furlough

lasting two years, Perkins was appointed chief engineer of the Central Provinces, was transferred in the same capacity in April 1886 to the Punjab, and on 10 March 1887 was promoted major-general. In May 1889 he vacated his appointment in the military works department on attaining the age of fifty-five years, and in 1890 was selected by Lord Roberts, then commander-in-chief in India, to command the Oudh division; but this command was cut short by his promotion to lieutenant-general on 1 April 1891, and he returned to England. Promoted to be general on 1 April 1895, and made a colonel commandant of his corps on the same date, he was two years later created K.C.B. He died in London on 22 Dec. 1901, and was buried at Brookwood cemetery. Lord Roberts wrote of him with admiring affection, crediting him with 'quick perception, unflagging energy, sound judgment, tenacity of purpose and indomitable pluck.' Perkins figures in de Langé's picture of the march to Kandahar.

He married in 1863 Janette Wilhelmina (who survived him), daughter of Werner Cathray, formerly 13th light dragoons, by whom he left two sons—Major Arthur Ernest John Perkins, R.A., and Major Æneas Charles Perkins, 40th Pathans, and three daughters, two of whom are married.

[Royal Engineers' Records; obituary notice, The Times, 23 Dec. 1901; memoir in Royal Engineers' Journal, June 1903, by Field-marshal Earl Roberts; private information.] R. H. V.

PEROWNE, EDWARD HENRY (1826–1906), Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, younger brother of John James Stewart Perowne [q. v. Suppl. II], was born at Burdwan, Bengal, on 8 Jan. 1826. After private education he was admitted pensioner of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1846 and scholar in 1847; he was Porson prizeman in 1848, members' prizeman in 1849 and 1852, and senior classic in 1850. He graduated B.A. in 1850, proceeding M.A. in 1853, B.D. in 1860, D.D. in 1863. He was admitted *ad eundem* (M.A.) at Oxford in 1857. Ordained deacon in 1850 and priest in 1851, he was curate of Maddermarket, Norfolk (1850–1). Elected fellow and tutor of Corpus in 1858, he became Master in 1879. He was Whitehall preacher (1864–6); Hulsean lecturer in 1866, examining chaplain to the bishop of St. Asaph (1874–88); prebendary of St. Asaph (1877–90); vice-chancellor of Cambridge University (1879–81); hon. chaplain to Queen Victoria (1898–1900), and chaplain-in-ordinary (1900–1), examining chaplain to the bishop of Worcester (1891–1901). Devoted to his college and university, a sound disciplinarian, a man of many friendships and wide interests, Perowne refused high preferment and was long one of the most conspicuous figures in the academic and social life of Cambridge. He was a strong evangelical, and in politics a somewhat rigid conservative. He died unmarried at Cambridge, after a long illness, on 5 Feb. 1906, and was buried at Grantchester. A portrait of Perowne, painted in 1885 by Rudolf Lehmann, is at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

His principal works were: 1. 'The Christian's Daily Life, a Life of Faith,' 1860. 2. 'Corporate Responsibility,' 1862. 3. 'Counsel to Undergraduates on entering the University,' 1863. 4. 'The Godhead of Jesus,' 1867. 5. 'Commentary on Galatians' ('Cambridge Bible for Schools'), 1890. 6. 'Savonarola,' 1900.

[The Times, 6 Feb. 1906; Guardian, 7 Feb. 1906; Record, 9 Feb. 1906; Cambridge Review, 15 Feb. 1906 (by C. W. Moule); Crockford's Clerical Directory; Cambridge Univ. Calendar; cf. Charles Whibley's In Cap and Gown (1889), p. 326.] A. R. B.

PEROWNE, JOHN JAMES STEWART (1823–1904), bishop of Worcester, born at Burdwan, Bengal, on 13 March 1823, was eldest of three sons of the Rev. John Perowne, a missionary of the Church Missionary Society, by his wife, Eliza Scott of Heacham, Norfolk. His brothers were Edward Henry Perowne [q.v. Suppl. II] and Thomas Thomason Perowne, archdeacon of Norwich from 1898 to 1910. The family is of Huguenot origin. From Norwich grammar school Perowne won a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. He was Bell University scholar in 1842; members' prizeman in 1844, 1846, and 1847; Crosse scholar in 1845; Tyrwhitt scholar in 1848. He graduated B.A. in 1845, proceeding M.A. in 1848, B.D. in 1856, and D.D. in 1873. In 1845 he became assistant master at Cheam school; was ordained deacon in 1847 and priest in 1848; and served the curacy of Tunstead, Norfolk, 1847–9. In 1849 he became a master at King Edward's school, Birmingham; but in 1851 was elected to a fellowship at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. For a time he served his college as assistant tutor, whilst also lecturing at King's College, London, and acting as assistant preacher at Lincoln's Inn. He examined for the classical tripos in 1851 and 1852, and was select preacher in 1853, an office he also filled in 1861, 1873, 1876, 1879, 1882, and 1897.

From 1862 till 1872 Perowne worked in Wales. He was vice-principal of St. David's College, Lampeter (1862–72); cursal prebendary of St. David's (1867–72); canon of Llandaff (1869–1878); and rector of Llandisilio, Montgomeryshire (1870–71). Meanwhile his commentary on the Psalms (1864) made his name as an Old Testament scholar, and in 1870 he was chosen one of the Old Testament revision company. In 1868 he had become Hulsean lecturer, and in 1872 he returned to Cambridge. From 1873 to 1875 he held a fellowship at Trinity; he was Lady Margaret preacher in 1874, and Whitehall preacher from 1874 to 1876; in 1875 he succeeded Joseph Barber Lightfoot [q. v.] as Hulsean professor, and held office until 1878. For the same period (1875–1878) he was one of the honorary chaplains to Queen Victoria.

In 1878 Perowne was appointed dean of Peterborough. He developed the cathedral services, carried on the restoration of the fabric, and cultivated friendly relations with nonconformists. In 1881 he was appointed to the Ecclesiastical Courts Commission, and was one of seven commissioners who signed a protest against the exercise by the bishop of an absolute veto on proceedings. In 1889 he aided in founding a body known as 'Churchmen in Council,' which aimed at uniting 'moderate' churchmen in a policy regarding ritual; he explained the aim of the society by issuing in the same year a proposal for authorising both the maximum and the minimum interpretation of the Ornaments Rubric, which was widely discussed but led to no results.

Perowne was consecrated bishop of Worcester in Westminster Abbey on 2 Feb. 1891. He obtained the appointment of a suffragan bishop, created a new archdeaconry, and summoned a diocesan conference. In 1892 he presided at some sessions of an informal conference on reunion of all English protestants held at Grindelwald, and at an English church service there administered the Holy Communion to nonconformists, an act which provoked much criticism. The church congress, hitherto excluded from the diocese, met at Birmingham in 1893, when the bishop announced his assent to the division of his diocese, and his willingness to contribute to the stipend of the new see 500*l.* a year from the income of Worcester. This was afterwards made contingent on his being allowed to give up Hartlebury Castle, to which the ecclesiastical commissioners refused consent. Attacked in the Birmingham press for his action in the matter in 1896, Perowne was presented with an address of approval by 60 beneficed clergy of three rural deaneries. He resigned the see in 1901, and retired to Southwick, near Tewkesbury, where he died on 6 Nov. 1904. The Worcester diocese was divided under Perowne's successor and the see of Birmingham founded in 1905.

Perowne married in 1862 Anna Maria, daughter of Humphrey William Woolrych, serjeant-at-law, by whom he had four sons and one daughter, all of whom survived him.

Though a life-long evangelical, Perowne took a line independent of his party in regard to Biblical criticism, home reunion, and proposals for meeting ritual difficulties. As a bishop he accepted a difficult see late in life, but showed himself an industrious, capable administrator. There is a portrait of the bishop by the Hon. John Collier in the hall of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and another by Weigall at Hartlebury Castle.

Perowne's main work was the translation of and commentary on the Psalms (1864), of which a sixth edition appeared in 1886. His Hulsean lectures on Immortality were published in 1868. In acting as general editor of the 'Cambridge Bible for Schools' (1877, &c.), he directed a work of much greater importance than its title suggests. He also edited Thomas Rogers on the 'Catholic Doctrine of the Church of England' (for the Parker Society, 1854); 'Remains of Connop Thirlwall, Bishop of St. David's' (1877); 'The Letters, Literary and Theological, of Connop Thirlwall' (1881); 'The Cambridge Greek Testament for Schools' (1881).

[The Times, 8 Nov. 1904; Record, 11 Nov. 1904; Lowndes, Bishops of the Day; Report of the Ecclesiastical Courts Commission, 1883; Report of the Birmingham Church Congress, 1893; private information.] A. R. B.

PERRY, WALTER COPLAND (1814–1911), schoolmaster and archæologist, born in Norwich on 24 July 1814, was second son of Isaac Perry (1777–1837), who was at first a congregational minister at Cherry Lane, Norwich (1802–14), then a unitarian minister, Ipswich (1814–25) and at Edinburgh (1828–30), and afterwards a schoolmaster at Liverpool. Walter's mother was Elizabeth, daughter of John Dawson Copland. He had his early education from his father, a fine scholar. In 1831 he was entered, as Walter Coupland Perry, at Manchester College, then at York (now at Oxford), remaining till 1836. He distin-

guished himself as a classical scholar, and on the advice of John Kenrick [q. v.], who had studied at Göttingen, he went thither in 1836, gaining (25 August 1837) the degree of Ph.D. with the highest honours. In his ninetieth year he received from this university, unsolicited, a document recording his services to letters (16 Nov. 1903). Returning to York, he supplied (1837–8) Kenrick's place as classical tutor. His first publication consisted of two letters on 'German Universities,' contributed to the 'Christian Reformer' (1837). From 1838 to 1844 he was minister at George's Meeting, Exeter, as colleague with Henry Acton [q. v.]. His pulpit services had more of a scholarly than a popular character. In 1844 he conformed to the Anglican church as a layman; his 'Prayer Bell' (1843) suggests that his views were more evangelical than was common in his previous denomination.

On 12 January 1844 he entered as a student at the Middle Temple, but was not called to the bar till 31 Jan. 1851. Settling as a schoolmaster at Bonn (end of 1844) he obtained great reputation as a teacher, in which capacity he was ably seconded by an admirable wife. On 17 Sept. 1860, Perry, along with nine other English residents at Bonn, was put on trial in the Bonn police court in consequence of their published protest against language used by the public prosecutor in presenting a charge against Captain Macdonald, arising out of a dispute at the railway station on 12 Sept. On 24 Sept. Perry, who stated during the trial that he 'had been in the habit of acting as the organ and representative of the English visitors at Bonn,' was sentenced to a fine of 100 thalers, or five weeks' imprisonment in default; the sentence was not carried out, owing to the general amnesty on the death of Frederick William IV (1 Jan. 1861). Among Perry's pupils were Edward Robert Bulwer, first earl of Lytton [q. v.], Sir Francis Bertie, British ambassador in Paris, and Sir Eric Barrington. The Crown Prince Frederick, who was, through the late Prince Consort, brought into connection with Perry in 1852, twice gave him his portrait, and at Buckingham Palace in 1887 produced the English Prayer Book which Perry had given him in 1867.

Returning to this country in 1875, Perry settled in London, where he was a member of the Athenæum Club, and employed his leisure in the production of works on classical and mediæval subjects. On 29 April 1876 his former pupils made a large presentation of plate to Dr. and Mrs. Perry. By his efforts, initiated at a meeting in Grosvenor House on 16 May 1877, followed by his paper 'On the Formation of a Gallery of Casts from the Antique in London' (1878), he succeeded in furnishing the country with a large collection of casts, installed at first in a special gallery at the South Kensington Museum. He strongly resented a rearrangement by which they were relegated to a badly lighted gallery, and welcomed their transference to the British Museum.

Perry, who had great charm of manner, was a mountaineer, an excellent horseman, a sportsman with rod and gun, and a good amateur actor. He retained his eyesight and hearing to the last. On 21 June 1904, anticipating his ninetieth birthday, he entertained at dinner a number of his pupils. He lived over seven years longer, dying at his residence, 25 Manchester Square, London, W., on 28 Dec. 1911; he was buried in Hendon parish churchyard. He married (1) on 23 June 1841 Hephzibah Elizabeth (*d.* 1880), second daughter of Samuel Shaen of Crix Hall, Hatfield Peverel, Sussex, by whom he had five sons, who all survived him, and one daughter (*d.* 1898); (2) in 1889 Evelyn Emma, daughter of Robert Stopford, who survived him. His portrait was painted in water-colour and in oils; both are in the possession of his widow.

Perry's period of authorship covered no less than seventy-one years, his literary energy being maintained to the age of ninety-four. He published: 1. 'A Prayer Bell for the Universal Church . . . Reflections preparatory to . . . Prayer . . . Addresses . . . for . . . Holy Communion,' 1843, 16mo. 2. 'German University Education,' 1845, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1846, 12mo (expanded from letters (1837) in the 'Christian Reformer'). 3. 'The Franks . . . to the Death of King Pepin,' 1857. 4. 'Greek and Roman Sculpture: a Popular Introduction,' 1882 (illustrated). 5. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of . . . Casts from the Antique in the South Kensington Museum,' 1884, 1887. 6. 'Walter Stanhope,' 1888 (a novel published under the pseudonym 'John Copland'). 7. 'The Women of Homer,' 1898 (illustrated). 8. 'The Revolt of the Horses,' 1898 (a story, suggested by Swift's 'Houyhnhnms'). 9. 'The Boy's Odyssey,' 1901, 1906 (edited by T. S. Peppin). 10. 'The Boy's Iliad,' 1902. 11. 'Sancta Paula: a Romance of the Fourth Century,' 1902. 12. 'Sicily in Fable, History, Art and Song,' 1908 (maps). He translated H. C. L. von Sybel's 'History of the French Revolution,' 1867–9, 4 vols. Some works

of fiction additional to the above were published without his name.

[The Times, 1 and 3 Jan. 1912; Christian Life, 6 Jan. 1912; Browne, Hist. Cong. Norf. and Suff., 1877, pp. 271, 392; Hist. Account, St. Mark's Chapel, Edinburgh, 1908; Roll of Students, Manchester College, 1868; Foster, Men at the Bar, 1885, p. 361 (needs correction); Trial of the English Residents at Bonn, 1861; information from Rev. T. L. Marshall, Exeter, Rev. J. Collins Odgers, Liverpool, and Col. Ottley Lane Perry.] A. G.

PETIT, Sir DINSHAW MANOCKJEE, first baronet (1823–1901), Parsi merchant and philanthropist, born at Bombay on 30 June 1823, was elder of two sons of Manockjee Nasarwanji Petit (1803–59), merchant, by his wife Bai Humabai (1809–51), daughter of J. D. Mooghna. In 1805 his grandfather, Nasarwanji Cowasjee Bomanjee, migrated from Surat to Bombay, where he acted as agent to French vessels and those of the East India Company. On account of his small stature his French clients gave him the cognomen of Petit, and, in accordance with Parsi custom, this became the family surname, though with Anglicised pronunciation. Dinshaw went at the age of nine to a school kept by a pensioned sergeant named Sykes, and later to a more ambitious seminary kept by Messrs. Mainwaring and Corbet. At the age of seventeen he obtained a clerkship on a monthly salary of Rs. 15 (then the equivalent of 1*l.* 10*s.*) in the mercantile office of Dirom, Richmond and Co., of which his father was native manager. Subsequently his father built up a large broker's business, in which Dinshaw and his younger brother, Nasarwanjee, became partners in 1852, carrying it on after their father's death in May 1859 till 1864, when they divided a fortune of about 25 lakhs of rupees and separated by mutual consent.

Meanwhile Dinshaw inaugurated the cotton manufacturing industry which has made Bombay the Manchester of India. A cotton mill was started for the first time in Bombay in 1854 by another Parsi, Cowasjee Nanabhai Davur, but it spun yarns only. In 1855 Dinshaw induced his father to erect a similar mill with additional machinery for weaving cloth. This mill commenced work as the Oriental Spinning and Weaving Mill, in 1857. In 1860 he and his brother started the Manockjee Petit mill, which they converted into a joint-stock company concern.

During the 'share mania' of 1861 and 1865, when the ruin of the cotton industry of Lancashire by the American civil war excited wild speculation in Bombay Dinshaw Petit maintained his self-control and reaped colossal gains. Other mills were soon built by him, or came under his management, and he led the way in the manufacture of hosiery, damask, other fancy cloths, sewing thread, and also in machine dyeing on a large scale. Before his death he had the chief interest in six joint-stock mills aggregating nearly a quarter of a million spindles and 2340 looms, and employing some 10,000 persons. He is thus mainly responsible for the conversion of the town and island of Bombay into a great industrial centre.

Dinshaw Petit served on the board of the bank of Bombay; was a justice of the peace for the city, and for a short time a member of the municipal corporation; and was sheriff of the city (1886–7). He served on the legislative council of the governor-general (1886–8), and was the first Parsi to receive that honour. Having been knighted in February 1887, he was created a baronet of the United Kingdom on 1 Sept. 1890, with special limitation to his second son. Petit was the second Indian native to receive this hereditary title, the first being Sir Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy [q. v.]. Like Sir Jamsetjee, Petit obtained special legislation requiring all successors to the title to assume his name in the event of not possessing it at their succession.

Throughout western India Dinshaw Petit showed public spirit in the disposal of his great wealth. He arranged for housing the technical institute at Bombay—a memorial of Queen Victoria's jubilee of 1887—in the manufacturing district of the city. He founded the Petit hospital for women and children; gave a lakh of rupees (nearly 7000*l.*) towards building a home for lepers; erected a hospital for animals as a memorial to his wife; and presented property both in Bombay and Poona for research laboratories. A devout Parsi, he was always attentive to the claims of his own community, and in various places where small colonies of them are to be found erected for their use fire temples and towers of silence (i.e. places for the disposal of the dead).

Petit died at his Bombay residence, Petit Hall, on 5 May 1901, and his remains were committed to the towers of silence, Malabar Hill, the same day. At the *oothumna*, or third day obsequies, charities were announced amounting to Rs. 638,551 (42,570*l.*).

Petit married on 27 Feb. 1837 Sakerbai, daughter of Framjee Bhikhajee Panday, of

Bombay; she died on 5 March 1890, having issue three sons and eight daughters. Petit's second son, Framjee Dinshaw, on whom the baronetcy had been entailed, predeceased his father on 8 Aug. 1895, and his eldest son, Jeejeebhoy Framjee (*b.* 7 June 1873), became second baronet under the name of Sir Dinshaw Manockjee Petit. A posthumous painting of the first baronet by Sir James Linton belongs to the present Sir Dinshaw of Petit Hall, Bombay, and a statue, to form the public memorial in Bombay, is being executed by Sir Thomas Brock, R.A.

[History of the Parsis, 1884, 2 vols.; Representative Men of India, Bombay, 1891; Sir W. Hunter's Bombay, 1885 to 1890, 1892; Imperial Gazetteer of India; Burke's Peerage; Times of India, 6 May 1901.] F. H. B.

PETRE, Sir GEORGE GLYNN (1822–1905), diplomatist, born on 4 Sept. 1822 at Twickenham, was great-grandson of Robert Edward Petre, ninth Baron Petre, and was second son of Henry William Petre of Dunkenhalgh, Clayton-le-Moors, by his first wife Elizabeth Anne, daughter of Edmund John Glynn, of Glynn, Cornwall. Educated at Stonyhurst College and Prior Park, Bath, he entered the diplomatic service in 1846 as attaché to the British legation at Frankfort, then the seat of the diet of the German confederation, and was there during the revolutionary movements which convulsed Germany in 1848. He was transferred to Hanover in 1852 and to Paris in 1853, and was appointed paid attaché at the Hague in 1855 and at Naples in March 1856. Owing to the neglect by the tyrannical government of the Two Sicilies of the joint remonstrance of the British and French governments in May, diplomatic relations were broken off in the summer. Sir William Temple, the British minister, was compelled by ill-health to leave Naples in July, and Petre assumed charge of the legation until it was withdrawn at the end of October. Petre performed his duties with judgment and ability; his reports laid before parliament give an interesting narrative of the course of events. In 1857 he was temporarily attached to the embassy at Paris, and in June 1859 he accompanied Sir Henry Elliot [q. v. Suppl. II] on his special mission to Naples, diplomatic relations having been resumed on the accession of Francis II to the throne. He then proceeded as secretary of legation to Hanover, and acted as chargé d'affaires there from December 1859 until February 1860; he was transferred in 1864 to Copenhagen (where, in the following year, he assisted at the investiture of King Christian IX with the order of the Garter), to Brussels in 1866, and was promoted to be secretary of embassy at Berlin in 1868. After four years of service at Berlin, covering the period of the Franco-German war, he became chargé d'affaires at Stuttgart in 1872, and in April 1881 he was appointed British envoy at Buenos Ayres. In 1882 he was also accredited to the republic of Paraguay as minister plenipotentiary. In January 1884 he was appointed British envoy at Lisbon, where he remained until his retirement on a pension (1 Jan. 1893).

During the latter years of his service in Portugal the obstacles offered by the Portuguese authorities to free communication with the British missions and settlements established on the Shiré river and the shores of Lake Nyassa, and the seizure of British vessels while passing through Portuguese waters on their way to the lake, led to a state of acute tension between the two governments. A convention for the settlement of these and cognate questions was signed by Lord Salisbury and the Portuguese minister in London on 20 Aug. 1890, but in consequence of popular and parliamentary opposition the Portuguese government resigned office without obtaining the authority of the Cortes to ratify it, and their successors found themselves equally unable to carry it through. The negotiations had therefore to be resumed *de novo*. A *modus vivendi* was agreed upon and signed by Lord Salisbury and the new Portuguese minister, Senhor Luiz de Soveral, on 14 Nov. 1890, by which Portugal granted free transit over the waterways of the Zambesi, Shiré and Pungwe rivers and a satisfactory settlement was finally placed on record in the convention signed by Petre and the Portuguese minister for foreign affairs on 11 June 1891. Petre's naturally calm and conciliatory disposition and the excellent personal relations which he succeeded in maintaining with the Portuguese ministers did much to keep the discussions on a friendly basis and to procure acceptance of the British demands. He was made C.B. in 1886 and K.C.M.G. in 1890. He died at Brighton on 17 May 1905, and was buried at Odiham, Hampshire.

A portrait in water-colours is in the possession of his widow at Hatchwoods, Winchfield, Hampshire. Another, in oils, painted when he was at Berlin, is at Dunkenhalgh.

Petre married on 10 April 1858 Emma Katharine Julia, fifth daughter of Major Ralph Henry Sneyd, and left six sons. One son and an only daughter predeceased him.

[The Times, 23 May 1905; Lord Augustus Loftus, Diplomatic Reminiscences, 2nd ser. i. 374; Foreign Office List, 1906, p. 399; Papers laid before Parliament; Burke's Peerage, s.v. Petre.] S.

PETRIE, WILLIAM (1821–1908), electrician, born at King's Langley, Hertfordshire, on 21 Jan. 1821, was eldest of four sons of William Petrie (*b.* 1784), a war office official. His mother, Margaret, was daughter and coheiress of Henry Mitton, banker, of the Chase, Enfield. In 1829 Petrie's father was sent to the Cape of Good Hope, where he acted until 1837 as deputy commissary-general, having as a near neighbour Sir John Herschel [q. v.], the astronomer. After home education in Cape Town, Petrie, with his brother Martin [q. v.], was entered at the South African College. He had early shown a liking for mechanics and chemistry, and his youthful studies were much influenced by Herschel's friendly encouragement.

In 1836 Petrie commenced studying for the medical profession, attending the Cape Town Hospital, but in the year following the family returned to London, and the curriculum was not pursued. He then attended King's College. Later (1840) he studied at Frankfort-on-Main, devoting himself to magnetism and electricity. His inquiries bore fruit in 'Results of some Experiments in Electricity and Magnetism,' published in the 'Philosophical Magazine' in 1841; and 'On the Results of an Extensive Series of Magnetic Investigations, including most of the known Varieties of Steel,' communicated at the British Association's Southampton meeting of 1846 (see also papers presented to the Association in 1850).

Petrie returned to England in 1841, when he took out a patent for a magneto-electric machine. From 1846 to 1853 he worked assiduously at electric lighting problems in collaboration with William Edwards Staite. To Petrie's acumen is due the invention (1847–8) of the first truly self-regulating arc lamp. The essential feature was 'to impart more surely such motions to one of the electrodes that the light may be preserved from going out, be kept more uniform, and be renewed by the action of the apparatus itself whenever it has been put out.' Petrie's working drawings (still preserved) were made in conformity with this automatic principle, and he superintended the manufacture of the new lamp at Holtzapffel's works in Long Acre. It was submitted to rigorous tests, and was found to yield a light of between 600 and 700 standard candle-power, with a consumption of $\frac{1}{3}$ lb. of zinc per 100 candle-power per hour. On 28 Nov. and 2 Dec. 1848 Petrie made displays with a lamp of 700 candle-power from the portico of the National Gallery, and on various nights in 1849 from the old Hungerford suspension bridge in London. The demonstrations were witnessed by Wheatstone and other prominent men of science. On 6 Feb. 1850, Petrie (with Staite) read a paper before the Society of Arts on 'Improvements in the Electric Light.'

Petrie and Staite's long and courageous efforts to promote electric illumination were financially disastrous, and their pioneering services escaped the recognition of those who perfected the applications of the illuminant. Subsequently Petrie turned his attention to electro-chemistry, and superintended large chemical works; he introduced into the processes many improvements which he patented. He also designed and equipped chemical works in France, Australia, and the United States. For many years he was adviser and designer with Johnson, Matthey & Co.

Petrie died on 16 March 1908 at Bromley, Kent, and was buried there. He married on 2 Aug. 1851 Anne, only child of Matthew Flinders [q. v.]. She was a competent linguist, and studied Egyptology. Under the pseudonym 'Philomathes' she published a work on the relation between mythology and scripture, and as 'X.Q.' contributed essays to periodical literature. Their son, the sole issue of the marriage, is William Matthew Flinders Petrie, F.R.S., professor of Egyptology in University College, London.

[Electrical Engineer, 29 Aug. 1902 and 6 Feb. 1903, articles by J. J. Fahie (portraits and diagrams); Roy. Soc. Catal. Sci. Papers; Patent Office Specifications; Illustrated London News, 9 Dec. 1848; private information.] T. E. J.

PETTIGREW, JAMES BELL (1834–1908), anatomist, born on 26 May 1834 at Roxhill, Lanarkshire, was son of Robert Pettigrew and Mary Bell. He was related on his father's side to Thomas Joseph Pettigrew [q. v.], and on his mother's side to Henry Bell [q. v.], the builder of the Comet steamship. Educated at the Free West Academy of Airdrie, he studied arts at the University of Glasgow from 1850 to 1855. He then

migrated to Edinburgh, where he pursued medical studies. In 1858–9 he was awarded Professor John Goodsir's senior anatomy gold medal for the best treatise 'On the arrangement of the muscular fibres in the ventricles of the vertebrate heart' (*Phil. Trans.* 1864). This treatise procured him the appointment of Croonian lecturer at the Royal Society of London in 1860. He gained at Edinburgh in 1860 the annual gold medal in the class of medical jurisprudence with an essay 'On the presumption of survivorship' (*Brit. and For. Med. Chirurg. Rev.* Jan. 1865). He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1861, obtaining the gold medal for his inaugural dissertation on 'the ganglia and nerves of the heart and their connection with the cerebro-spinal and sympathetic systems in mammalia' (*Proc. Royal Soc. Edin.* 1865). In 1861 he acted as house surgeon to Prof. James Syme [q. v.] at the Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh, and in 1862 he was appointed assistant in the Hunterian museum at the Royal College of Surgeons of England. Here he remained until 1867, adding dissections to the collection and writing papers on various anatomical subjects. In 1867 he contributed a paper to the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society' 'On the mechanical appliances by which flight is maintained in the animal kingdom,' and in the same year he left the Hunterian museum in order to spend two years in the south of Ireland so as to extend his knowledge of the flight of insects, birds and bats. He also experimented largely on the subject of artificial flight.

Elected F.R.S. in 1869, in the autumn of that year he became curator of the museum of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh and pathologist at the Royal Infirmary. He continued his anatomical, physical, and physiological researches, especially those on flight, and in 1870 he published a memoir 'On the physiology of wings, being an analysis of the movements by which flight is produced in the insect, bird and bat' (*Trans. Royal Soc. Edin.* vol. xxvi.).

At Edinburgh he was elected F.R.S. in 1872 and F.R.C.P. in 1873. He was appointed in the same year lecturer on physiology at the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh. In 1874 he was awarded the Godard prize of the French Académie des Sciences for his anatomico-physiological researches and was made a laureate of the Institut de France. In 1875 he was appointed Chandos professor of medicine and anatomy and dean of the medical faculty in the university of St. Andrews. In 1875–6–7 he delivered special courses of lectures on physiology in Dundee, and University College, Dundee, owes its origin largely to his efforts. In 1877 he was elected by the Universities of Glasgow and St. Andrews to represent those bodies on the General Medical Council. He continued the dual representation until 1886, when a new medical act enabled each of the Scottish universities to return its own member. Pettigrew thenceforth represented St. Andrews on the council. In 1883 he received the hon. degree of LL.D. at Glasgow.

He died at his residence, the Swallowgate, St. Andrews, on 30 Jan. 1908. He married in 1890 Elsie, second daughter of Sir William Gray, of Greatham, Durham, but left no family. His portrait by W. W. Ouless was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1902. A museum for the botanic gardens was erected in his memory by his widow as an adjunct to the Bute medical buildings of St. Andrews University.

Pettigrew was author of: 1. 'Animal Locomotion, or Walking, Swimming, and Flying, with a Dissertation on Aëronautics,' in International Scientific Series, 1873, translated into French (1874) and into German (1879). 2. 'The Physiology of Circulation in Plants, in the Lower Animals and in Man,' illustrated, 1874. 3. 'Design in Nature,' illustrated by spiral and other arrangements in the inorganic and organic kingdoms, 3 vols. 4to, 1908, published posthumously; this work occupied the last ten years of Pettigrew's life.

[Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Lancet, 1908, vol. i. p. 471; Brit. Med. Journal, 1908, vol. i. p. 357; information kindly given by Mrs. Bell Pettigrew.] D'A. P.

PHEAR, Sir JOHN BUDD (1825–1905), judge in India and author, born at Earl Stonham, Suffolk, on 9 Feb. 1825, was eldest of three sons of John Phear, thirteenth wrangler at Cambridge in 1815, fellow and tutor of Pembroke College, Cambridge, and rector of Earl Stonham from 1824 to 1881, by his wife Catherine Wreford, only daughter of Samuel Budd, medical practitioner, of North Tawton, Devon. Of his two brothers, Henry Carlyon Phear (1826–1880) was second wrangler and first Smith's prizeman in 1849, fellow of Caius College, Cambridge, and a chancery barrister of some eminence, and Samuel George Phear (*b.* 1829) was fourth wrangler in 1852, and fellow and from 1871 to 1895 Master of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. Educated privately by his

father, John entered Pembroke College, Cambridge, on 29 March 1843, graduated B.A. as sixth wrangler in 1847 and proceeded M.A. in 1850. He was elected fellow of Clare College on 23 April 1847, mathematical lecturer in September following, and assistant tutor in 1854. He showed mathematical ability in two text-books, 'Elementary Mechanics' (Cambridge, 1850) and 'Elementary Hydrostatics with Numerous Examples' (Cambridge, 1852; 2nd edit. 1857). He left Cambridge in 1854, but retained his fellowship until his marriage in 1865. He was moderator of the mathematical tripos in 1856.

Entering as a student at the Inner Temple on 12 Nov. 1847, Phear was called to the bar on 26 Jan. 1854 and joined the western circuit, subsequently transferring himself to the Norfolk circuit. In 1864 he was appointed a judge of the High Court of Bengal and went out to Calcutta. He was in complete sympathy with the natives of India and they acknowledged his wise and impartial administration of justice. He displayed activity in other than judicial work, was president of the Asiatic Society of Bengal (1870–1), of the Bengal Social Science Association, and of the Bethune Society (for social purposes), and closely studied native social life. Leaving Calcutta in 1876, he was knighted on 4 Oct. 1877, and became in the same year chief justice of Ceylon. He revised the civil and criminal code for Ceylon, and the Ceylon bar presented a portrait of him (in oils) to his court in appreciation of his services.

On his return to England in 1879 Phear settled at Marpool Hall, Exmouth, Devonshire, and at once took active part in local public life. He was chairman of quarter sessions from 18 Oct. 1881 till 15 Oct. 1895, and an alderman of the Devon county council from 24 Jan. 1889 till death. An ardent liberal politician, he thrice contested unsuccessfully Devon county divisions in the liberal interest—Honiton in 1885, Tavistock in 1886, and Tiverton in 1892. He joined the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature, and Art in June 1881, contributed among other interesting papers one on manorial tenures, and was president in 1886. A keen sportsman, a good cricketer, and a life member of the London Skating Club, he was a fellow of the Geological Society from 1852.

Sir John died at Marpool Hall, Exmouth, on 7 April 1905, and was buried at Littleham. He married at Madras on 16 Oct. 1865 Emily, daughter of John Bolton of Burnley House, Stockwell. She was a member of the Exmouth school board, and died on 31 Dec. 1898, leaving two daughters and a son.

Phear's most important publication was 'The Aryan Village in India and Ceylon' (1880), which embodies the fruit of much intelligent observation. He had previously issued 'The Hindoo Joint Family' (Calcutta, 1867), a lecture at the Bethune Society, 18 March 1867. Phear's other works include 'A Treatise on Rights of Water, including Public and Private Rights to the Sea and Sea-shore' (1859), and 'Observations on the Present State of the Law affecting Title to Land and its Transfer' (1862).

[Private information; The Times, 8 April 1905; records of Pembroke and Clare Colleges and Inner Temple.] T. C. H.

PHILLIPS, WILLIAM (1822–1905), botanist and antiquary, born at Presteign, Radnorshire, on 4 May 1882, was fourth son in a family of ten children of Thomas Phillips and Elizabeth, daughter of James Cross, whose ancestors had been farmers of Hanwood and burgesses of Shrewsbury since 1634. After receiving a very rudimentary education at a school at Presteign, Phillips was apprenticed to his elder brother James, a tailor, in High Street, Shrewsbury, with whom and another brother, Edward, he went in due course into partnership. In 1859 he joined the Shrewsbury volunteers, and became a colour-sergeant and an excellent rifle-shot, winning the bronze medal of the National Rifle Association in 1860. After some early private study of astronomy and photography, he took up botany about 1861 at the suggestion of his friend William Allport Leighton [q. v.], the lichenologist. Beginning with flowering plants, Phillips turned to the fungi about 1869, first to the Hymenomycetes and afterwards mainly to the Discomycetes, though other groups of cryptogams were not neglected. Between 1873 and 1891, in conjunction with Dr. Plowright, he contributed a series of notes on 'New and rare British Fungi' to 'Grevillea,' and between 1874 and 1881 he issued a set of specimens entitled 'Elvellacei Britannici.' In 1878 he helped to found, and formed the council of, the Shropshire Archæological and Natural History Society, and in its 'Transactions' (vol. i.) appeared his paper on the ferns and fern-allies of Shropshire, which he had printed privately in 1877; many other papers followed in the subsequent 'Transactions.' In 1878 Phillips published a

'Guide to the Botany of Shrewsbury,' and before his death completed for the 'Victoria County History' an account of the botany of the county. After nearly twenty years' preparation Phillips in 1887 published his chief work, 'A Manual of the British Discomycetes,' in the International Scientific series (with twelve excellent plates drawn by himself).

Compelled with advancing years to discontinue microscopic work, Phillips engaged in archæological research of various kinds. He made special studies of the earthworks, castles, and moated houses of Shropshire. Many of his results were published in the 'Transactions of the Shropshire Archæological Society,' in 'Salopian Shreds and Patches,' in 'Bye-Gones,' and in 'Shropshire Notes and Queries,' which he edited, and to a great extent wrote, towards the close of his life. 'The Ottley Papers,' relating to the civil war, which he edited for the Shropshire Society between 1893 and 1898, form a complete county history for the period; and he carefully edited the first part of Blakeway's 'Topographical History of Shrewsbury.' He took a prominent part in the preservation of the remains of Uriconium; actively helped to arrange the borough records of Shrewsbury, and to prepare the calendar (1896); edited the 'Quarter Sessions Rolls' of Shropshire from 1652 to 1659, and transcribed the parish registers of Battlefield (2 vols. 1899–1900) and Stirchley (1905) for the Shropshire Parish Register Society. In 1896 Phillips, a methodist and at one time a local preacher, published 'Early Methodism in Shropshire.' The conversion of the Shrewsbury Free School buildings into a museum and free library (from 1882) owed much to Phillips, who became the curator of botany. Many manuscript volumes by him on antiquarian subjects are preserved there. His botanical manuscripts and drawings, including his large correspondence with botanists at home and abroad, were purchased at his death for the botanical department of the British Museum. Phillips was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1875, and was F.S.A. He became a borough magistrate in 1886, and was presented with the freedom of the borough on 17 Aug. 1903. He died of heart-disease at his residence in Canonbury, Shrewsbury, on 23 Oct. 1905, and was buried in the general cemetery, Shrewsbury.

Phillips married in 1846 Sarah Ann, daughter of Thomas Hitchins of Shrewsbury, who died in 1895. Two sons and two daughters survived him.

Miles Joseph Berkeley [q.v.] dedicated to Phillips a genus of fungi under the name *Phillipsia*.

[Trans. Shropshire Archæol. Soc., series iii. vol. vi. 407–418 (with a portrait); Journal of Botany, xliii. (1905) pp. 361–2 (with a portrait); Gardeners' Chron. 1905, ii. 331 (with a portrait); Proc. Linnean Soc. 1905–6, pp. 44–5; Shrewsbury and Border Counties Advertiser, 28 October 1905 (with portrait).]

G. S. B.

PIATTI, ALFREDO CARLO (1822–1901), violoncellist and composer, was born on 8 Jan. 1822 at Bergamo, where his father, Antonio Piatti, was leader of the town orchestra. At five years old he began to learn the violoncello under his great-uncle Zanetti, and at seven played in the orchestra, next year succeeding to Zanetti's place. In 1832 he obtained a five years' scholarship at the Conservatorio of Milan. At the end of his course he played in public a concerto of his own composition, and was presented with the violoncello he had used, on 21 Sept. 1837. He then played in the Bergamo orchestra, taking trips with his father when there was a chance of playing solos. After a time he went into Austria and Hungary, but fell ill at Pesth, and was obliged to sell his prize violoncello. Rescued by a Bergamo friend he returned home by way of Munich, where he met Liszt, and played at his concert. Liszt publicly embraced him, and he was thrice recalled. After appearing at Paris and Ems, he reached London, where he played in the opera orchestra and at private parties, and made his debut as soloist at Mrs. Anderson's concert on 31 May 1844. The boy Joachim first appeared at the same concert. Piatti made several other appearances, and a provincial tour in the autumn; his success everywhere was immediate and complete, but he earned little, and was able to return home only by the assistance of the vocalist Mme. Castellan. In 1845 he toured in Russia. In 1846 he returned to England, where he at once became a principal figure in London musical life. His small figure and serious spectacled face were thenceforth familiar for half a century to all London concert-goers. Mendelssohn talked of writing a concerto for him, which however has not been found. Alike in execution, in tone, and in expression he was unsurpassed. Difficulties had no existence for him, and his delivery of a melody was a lesson to vocalists. He took composition lessons from Molique. After Lindley's retirement in 1851 Piatti had no rival, leading the violoncellos at the

principal concerts, and taking part in chamber music, for which he was peculiarly fitted. Sterndale Bennett's sonata-duo (1852), Molique's concerto (1853), and Sullivan's concerto (1866) and Duo (1868) were all written for him and first performed by him. At the Monday Popular Concerts Piatti played from their establishment in 1859 till 1896. He lived at 15 Northwick Terrace, St. John's Wood, latterly spending the summer at an estate he had bought at Cadenabbia, Lake Como. He rarely played outside London; he appeared at Bergamo in 1875 and again in 1893, on the latter occasion receiving the order of the Crown of Italy from King Humbert. On 22 March 1894, to celebrate the jubilee of his and Joachim's first appearances in London, a testimonial to both was publicly presented to them at the Grafton Galleries.

In 1898 Piatti retired. His last few months were spent with his only surviving daughter, Countess Lochis, at Crocetta near Bergamo, where he died on 22 July 1901. He was buried in the castle chapel; four professors played his favourite movement, the variations on 'Der Tod und das Mädchen' in Schubert's D minor quartett, and agreed to play it annually at the grave-side. Piatti married in 1856 Mary Ann Lucey Welsh, daughter of a singing master; but they separated. She died in Sept. 1901.

Piatti's compositions included six sonatas, three concertos, twelve caprices, and some slighter pieces for the violoncello, as well as some songs with violoncello obbligato, one of which, 'Awake, awake,' had a lasting success. He re-edited works by Boccherini, Locatelli, Veracini, Marcello, and Porpora, and Kummer's method. He arranged for the violoncello Ariosti's sonatas, melodies by Schubert and Mendelssohn, and variations from Christopher Sympson's 'Division-Violist' (1659).

A portrait by Frank Holl was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1879.

[Morton Latham, Alfredo Piatti (with portraits); Grove's Dict. of Music; Musical Times (with portrait), Aug. 1901.] H. D.

PICKARD, BENJAMIN (1842–1904), trade union leader, born on 26 Feb. 1842 at Kippax, near Pontefract, in Yorkshire, was son of Thomas Pickard, a working miner, by his wife Elizabeth Firth. He was educated at the colliery school. At twelve he commenced to work in the mine with his father, and in due course went through the various grades of labour there. He early joined the miners' union, becoming lodge secretary in 1858, and in 1873, when the membership and work of the West Yorkshire Miners' Association greatly increased, he was elected its assistant secretary, succeeding to the secretaryship in 1876. He had also joined the Wesleyan body and became one of its local preachers. He foresaw that the next step in trade unionism was the amalgamation of local societies, and in 1881 he brought about the union of the south and west Yorkshire associations, under the title of the Yorkshire Miners' Association, and became its secretary; and when the Miners' Federation of Great Britain was formed in 1888 he was elected president. His policy was to protect members by restricting output and so check excessive driving. In 1885 the employers resolved to reduce wages. Pickard advised acceptance, but the men declined to follow his lead and a strike ensued which was unsuccessful, but events then gave Pickard his grip upon the miners which he never lost. Prosperous times followed, but he again found himself involved in the dispute of 1893, when the miners again resisted a reduction of 25 per cent. and refused arbitration on the ground that they were entitled to a living wage. It was another form of the opposition to a sliding scale for wages which the Miners' Federation had been formed to carry on. In this great dispute, which lasted sixteen weeks, Pickard played the leading part, and in the end received a testimonial of 750*l.* from the men. The result of this strike was the establishment of conciliation boards to settle all wages disputes. Things went smoothly until 1902 when reductions were again threatened, unrest was widespread, and the Denaby Main strike ensued. During the board of trade inquiry which followed this strike and at which he gave evidence, Pickard died in London on 3 Feb. 1904; he was buried in the Barnsley cemetery.

A liberal in politics, Pickard sat in parliament for the Normanton division of Yorkshire from 1885 till his death. In parliament he was the leader of the eight hours for miners agitation, and his interest in arbitration sent him in 1887 on a peace deputation to the president of the United States (Grover Cleveland). In 1897 he received a cheque for 500*l.* from liberal members of the House of Commons as a mark of respect. Before entering parliament he was a member of the Wakefield school board, and in 1889 was elected an alderman of the West Riding county council.

He married in 1864 the daughter of John Freeman of Kippax; she died in 1901.

[The Times, 4 Feb. 1904; Reports of Miners' Federation; Sidney Webb's History of Trades Unionism 1894, and his Industrial Democracy 1897; family information.] J. R. M.

PICTON, JAMES ALLANSON (1832–1910), politician and author, born at Liverpool on 8 Aug. 1832, was eldest son of Sir James Allanson Picton [q. v.] by his wife Sarah Pooley. After early education at the High School, then held at the Mechanics' Institute, he entered the office of his father, who was an architect, in his sixteenth year. In his nineteenth year he resolved to study for the ministry, and joined both the Lancashire Independent College and Owens College, Manchester. At Owens College he was first in classics in his final examination, and in 1855 he proceeded M.A. at London University. A first attempt in 1856 to enter the ministry failed owing to a suspicion of heterodoxy. Study of German philosophy dissatisfied him with conventional doctrine. Later in the year, however, he was appointed to Cheetham Hill congregational church, Manchester. There with the Rev. Arthur Mursell he undertook a course of popular lectures to the working classes. A sermon on the 'Christian law of progress' in 1862 led to a revival of the allegation of heresy. Removing to Leicester, he accepted the pastorate of Gallowtree Gate chapel, and there made a high reputation. In 1869 he became pastor of St Thomas's Square chapel, Hackney, remaining there till 1879. At Hackney, to the dismay of strict orthodoxy, he delivered to the working classes, on Sunday afternoons, popular lectures on secular themes such as English history and the principles of radical and conservative politics. He thus prepared the way for the Pleasant Sunday Afternoon movement. His growing tendency to rationalism inclined him to pantheism in later years.

Picton soon took an active part in public life as an uncompromising radical of an advanced type. A champion of secularism in education, he represented Hackney on the London school board from 1870 to 1879. For three years he was chairman of the school management committee. In 1883 he was accepted as a radical candidate for parliament for the Tower Hamlets, but withdrew in 1884, when in June he entered parliament as member for Leicester, succeeding Peter Alfred Taylor [q. v.], most of whose opinions he shared. He was re-elected for Leicester in 1885, 1886, and 1892, retiring from the House of Commons and from public life in 1894. Picton, who was very small in stature, possessed much oratorical power, but, never losing the manner of the pulpit, failed to win the ear of the House of Commons, where he was only known as a sincere advocate of extreme views.

Picton wrote much in the press and published many sermons, pamphlets, and volumes on religion and politics. From 1879 to 1884 he was a frequent leader writer in the 'Weekly Dispatch,' then an advanced radical organ, and contributed to the 'Christian World,' the 'Theological Review,' the 'Fortnightly Review,' the 'Contemporary Review,' 'Macmillan's Magazine,' the 'Examiner,' and other periodicals.

His books included: 1. 'A Catechism of the Gospels,' 1866. 2. 'New Theories and the Old Faith,' 1870. 3. 'The Mystery of Matter,' 1873. 4. 'The Religion of Jesus,' 1876. 5. 'Pulpit Discourses,' 1879. 6. 'Oliver Cromwell: the Man and his Mission,' 1882 (a popular eulogy). 7. 'Lessons from the English Commonwealth,' 1884. 8. 'The Conflict of Oligarchy and Democracy,' 1885. 9. 'Sir James A. Picton: a Biography,' 1891. 10. 'The Bible in School,' 1901. 11. 'The Religion of the Universe,' 1904. 12. 'Pantheism,' 1905. 13. 'Spinoza: a Handbook to the Ethics,' 1907. 14. 'Man and the Bible,' 1909. He died at Caerlyr, Penmaenmawr, North Wales, where he had lived since his withdrawal from parliament, on 4 Feb. 1910, and his remains were cremated at Liverpool.

He married (1) Margaret, daughter of John Beaumont of Manchester; and (2) Jessie Carr, daughter of Sydney Williams, publisher, of Hamburg and London. Of four sons one survives.

[Morrison Davidson, Eminent Radicals, 1880; Frederick Rogers, Biographical sketch, 1883; H. W. Lucy's Diary of the Salisbury Parliament, 1886–92; House of Commons Guides, 1884–94; Who's Who, 1910; Christian World, Literary Guide, and Leicester Daily Post and Liverpool Daily Post, Feb., March 1910.] F. R.

PIRBRIGHT, first BARON. [See DE WORMS, HENRY (1840–1903), politician.]

PITMAN, SIR HENRY ALFRED (1808–1908), physician, born in London on 1 July 1808, was youngest of the seven children of Thomas Dix Pitman, a solicitor in Furnival's Inn, by his wife Ann Simmons, of a Worcester family. Educated privately, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1827, where he graduated B.A. in 1832.

After travelling abroad for a year he spent six months in the office of his brother-in-law, who was a solicitor, and thus obtained a training in business methods. He then turned to medicine, working first for a year at Cambridge and then at King's College and at St. George's Hospital; in 1835 he graduated M.B. at Cambridge, and after passing in 1838 the then necessary additional examination for the licence at that university, he proceeded M.D. in 1841. In 1840 he became a licentiate (equivalent to member), and in 1845 a fellow, of the Royal College of Physicians of London. In 1846 he was elected assistant physician, and in 1857 physician and lecturer on medicine at St. George's Hospital. He resigned in 1866 and was the first to be elected consulting physician there. After being censor in 1856–7, he was in 1858, in succession to Dr. Francis Hawkins [q. v.], elected registrar to the Royal College of Physicians.

Pitman, whose mental equipment was rather of the legal than of the medical order, had a gift for administration. He was long identified with the management of the Royal College of Physicians and the regulation and arrangement of the medical curriculum. The Medical Act of 1858 entailed numerous changes in the organisation of the college, which then surrendered the power to confer the exclusive right to practise in London. He was largely responsible for the translation of the old Latin statutes of the college into English bye-laws and regulations in harmony with the Medical Acts of 1858 and 1860. He took a prominent part in the construction of the first edition of the 'Nomenclature of Diseases,' which was prepared by the college for the government, being begun in 1859 and published in 1869. A fresh edition is issued decennially. He was largely responsible for the initiation and organisation of the conjoint examining board in England of the Royal College of Physicians and the Royal College of Surgeons, and it was in recognition of his work on the new diplomas (L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S.) that he was knighted in 1883. He also took an active part in the institution of a special examination and diploma in public health. From 1876 to 1886 he was the representative of the college on the general council of medical education and registration, and in 1881 chairman of the executive committee of the council. He resigned the registrarship of the College of Physicians in 1889, being then elected emeritus registrar.

Pitman died at the patriarchal age of 100 at Enfield on 6 Nov. 1908, and was buried in the Enfield cemetery. He married in 1852 Frances (*d.* 11 Nov. 1910), only daughter of Thomas Wildman of Eastbourne, and had issue three sons and four daughters.

A portrait by Ouless hangs in the reading-room of the Royal College of Physicians, to which it was presented on behalf of some of the fellows by Sir Risdon Bennett in 1886.

[Autobiography in Lancet, 1908, ii. 1418; Brit. Med. Journal, 1908, ii. 1528; presidential address at the Royal College of Physicians by Sir R. Douglas Powell, Bt., K.C.V.O., on 5 April 1909.] H. D. R.

PLATTS, JOHN THOMPSON (1830–1904), Persian scholar, born at Calcutta on 1 August 1830, was second son of Robert Platts of Calcutta, India, who left at his death a large family and a widow in straitened circumstances. John, after being educated at Bedford (apparently privately), returned to India in early manhood, and during 1858–9 was mathematical master at Benares College. He was in charge of Saugor School in the Central Provinces from 1859 to 1861, when he became mathematical professor and headmaster of Benares College. In 1864 Platts was transferred to the post of assistant inspector of schools, second circle, North-west Provinces, and in 1868 he became officiating inspector of schools, northern circle, Central Provinces. He retired on 17 March 1872, owing to ill-health. Platts then returned to England, and settling at Ealing occupied himself with teaching Hindustānī and Persian. He had closely studied both languages and had thoroughly mastered their grammars and vocabulary. On 2 June 1880 he was elected teacher of Persian in the University of Oxford. He matriculated from Balliol College on 1 Feb. 1881, and on 21 June of that year was made M.A. *honoris causâ*. On 19 March 1901 the degree of M.A. was conferred upon him by decree. He died suddenly in London on 21 Sept. 1904, and was buried at Wolvercote cemetery near Oxford.

Platts was twice married: (1) in 1856, at Lahore, India, to Alice Jane Kenyon (*d.* 1874), by whom he had three sons and four daughters; and (2) on 4 Oct. 1876 to Mary Elizabeth, only daughter of Thomas Dunn, architect and surveyor, of Melbourne, Australia, and widow of John Hayes, architect and surveyor, of Croydon; by her Platts had one son. His widow was awarded a civil list pension of 75*l.* in 1905.

Platts compiled: 1. 'A Grammar of the Hindustānī Language,' 1874. 2. 'A Hin-

dustānī-English Dictionary,' 1881. 3. 'A Dictionary of Urdu, Classical Hindī, and English,' 1884. 4. 'A Grammar of the Persian Language, Part I, Accidence,' 1894. He also edited the text of 'Gulistān of Sa'dī' (1872), and published 'Sa'dī (Shaikh Muslihuddīn Shīrāzī)' photographed from MS. under his superintendence (1891). He translated the 'Ikhwānu-s-Safā' from the Hindustānī of Maulavi Ikrām Alī (1875), and the 'Gulistān of Sa'dī.' (1876).

Platts' grammars of Persian and Hindustānī were a marked advance upon the work of any English predecessor, and still hold the field. His 'Hindustānī-English Dictionary' is a monument of erudition and research.

[Record Department, India Office; Oxford Times, 1 Oct. 1904.] G. S. A. R.

PLAYFAIR, WILLIAM SMOULT (1835–1903), obstetric physician, born at St. Andrews, where his family had long been prominent citizens, on 27 July 1835, was fourth of the five sons of George Playfair, inspector-general of hospitals in Bengal, by his wife Jessie Ross of Edinburgh. Lyon, first Lord Playfair [q. v. Suppl. I], and Sir Robert Lambert Playfair [q. v. Suppl. I] were two of his brothers.

After being educated at St. Andrews, he became a medical student at Edinburgh in 1852, graduating M.D. in 1856 and then working for some time in Paris. In 1857 he entered the Indian medical service, and was an assistant surgeon at Oude during the Mutiny. During 1859–60 he was professor of surgery at the Calcutta Medical College; but for reasons of health he retired, and after practising for six months in St. Petersburg, he returned in 1863 to London without definite plans, but was soon elected assistant physician for diseases of women and children at King's College Hospital. In 1872, on the retirement of Sir William Overend Priestley [q. v. Suppl. I], he was appointed professor of obstetric medicine in King's College and obstetric physician to King's College Hospital, posts which he vacated after twenty-five years' service in 1898, and was elected emeritus professor and consulting physician. In 1863 he became M.R.C.P., and in 1870 was elected F.R.C.P.

Playfair became one of the foremost obstetricians in this country, and was among the first to decline to hand over obstetric operations to general surgeons, and thus set obstetricians the example of operating on their own patients. He was a prolific writer with a clear and graceful style. He introduced into this country with much enthusiasm and success the Weir-Mitchell or 'rest-cure' treatment, which was soon widely adopted. In 1896 an action was brought against him by a patient for alleged breach of professional confidence which attracted much attention, and was notable for the enormous damages (12,000*l.*) given against him by the jury; this amount however was reduced by agreement to 9200*l.* on application for a new trial. Though opinion was much divided on the merits of the case, no stain was left on Playfair's professional character. He was physician accoucheur to the Duchess of Edinburgh and to the Duchess of Connaught, an hon. LL.D. of the Universities of Edinburgh (1898) and of St. Andrews (1885), an honorary fellow of the American and of the Boston Gynæcological Societies, and of the Obstetrical Society of Edinburgh. He was president of the Obstetrical Society of London (1879–80).

Playfair after an apoplectic stroke at Florence in 1903 died at St. Andrews, his native place, on 13 Aug. 1903, and was buried there in the new cemetery of St. Andrews, where his two distinguished brothers lie. A sum was collected to found a memorial to him in the new King's College Hospital at Denmark Hill, London. His portrait, painted by Fräulein von Nathusius, was presented by his widow to the Royal College of Physicians of London.

Playfair married on 26 April 1864 Emily, daughter of James Kitson of Leeds and sister of the first Lord Airedale; he had issue two sons and three daughters.

Playfair was author of: 1. 'Handbook of Obstetric Operations,' 1865. 2. 'Science and Practice of Midwifery,' 1876; 9th edit. 1898, translated into several languages. 3. 'Notes on the Systematic Treatment of Nerve Prostration and Hysteria connected with Uterine Disease,' 1881. He was joint editor with Sir Clifford Allbutt, K.C.B., of a 'System of Gynæcology' (1896; 2nd edit. revised by T. W. Eden, 1906). He contributed to Quain's 'Dictionary of Medicine' (1882) the article on 'Diseases of the Womb,' and to H. Tuke's 'Dictionary of Psychological Medicine' (1892) the article on 'Functional Neuroses,' and wrote much for medical periodicals, including forty-nine papers for the 'Transactions of the Obstetrical Society.'

[Obstetrical Trans., London, 1904, xlvi. 80–86; Brit. Med. Journal, 1903, ii. 439; the Families of Roger and Playfair, printed for private circulation, 1872; information from Hugh Playfair, M.D.] H. D. R.

PLUNKETT, Sir FRANCIS RICHARD (1835–1907), diplomatist, born at Corbalton Hall, co. Meath, on 3 Feb. 1835, was sixth son of Arthur James, ninth earl of Fingall, and Louise Emilia, only daughter of Elias Corbally of Corbalton Hall. Educated at the Roman catholic college, St. Mary's, Oscott, he was appointed attaché at Munich in January 1855, and transferred in July of that year to Naples, where he remained until diplomatic relations were broken off on 30 Oct. 1856. After a few months of service at the Hague he was transferred to Madrid, and in July 1859 was promoted to be paid attaché at St. Petersburg. In January 1863 he was transferred as second secretary to Copenhagen, where he served during the troubled times of the war of Austria and Prussia against Denmark. After service at Vienna, Berlin, Florence, and again at Berlin, he was promoted to be secretary of legation at Yedo in 1873, then at Washington in 1876, becoming secretary of embassy at St. Petersburg in 1877. He was transferred to Constantinople in 1881, but after a few months of service, during part of which he was in charge of the embassy in the absence of the ambassador, Lord Dufferin [q. v. Suppl. II], he was removed to Paris, with promotion to the titular rank of minister plenipotentiary. In July 1883 he was appointed British envoy at Tokio, and while there in 1886 he was made K.C.M.G. In 1886 and 1887 he took part as the senior British delegate in the conferences on the very difficult question of the revision of the treaties between Japan and the European powers, and the conditions on which the rights of extra-territorial jurisdiction enjoyed by those powers over their nationals resident in Japan should be abandoned. The conditions agreed upon at the conference were considered by the Japanese government to be too onerous, and it was not until 1894 that a definitive agreement was arrived at. In 1888 he was transferred to Stockholm, and in 1893 to Brussels, where in 1898 and 1899 he took part in the conferences for the abolition of bounties on the export of sugar and for the regulation of the liquor trade in Africa. In September 1900 he was appointed British ambassador at Vienna, and held that post till his retirement on pension in October 1905. He was made G.C.M.G. during his residence at Brussels in 1894, G.C.B. in 1901, and a G.C.V.O. in 1903, was sworn a privy councillor on his appointment as ambassador, and received from the Emperor Francis Joseph the grand cross of the order of Leopold on leaving Vienna, where his natural kindliness of disposition and urbanity of manner had made him universally popular. He died at Paris on 28 Feb. 1907 and was buried at Boulogne-sur-Seine.

He married on 22 Aug. 1870 May Tevis, daughter of Charles Waln Morgan, of Philadelphia, by whom he had two daughters.

[The Times, 1 and 2 March 1907; Foreign Office List, 1908, p. 401; papers laid before Parliament.] S.

PODMORE, FRANK (1855–1910), writer on psychical research, born at Elstree, Hertfordshire, on 5 Feb. 1855, was the third son of the Rev. Thompson Podmore, at one time headmaster of Eastbourne College, by his wife Georgina Elizabeth, daughter of George Gray Barton and Sarah Barton. Educated first at Elstree Hill school (1863–8), Frank won a scholarship at Haileybury, leaving in 1874 with a classical scholarship at Pembroke College, Oxford. At Oxford he obtained a second class in classical moderations (1875) and a first class in natural science (1877). In 1879 he was appointed to a higher division clerkship in the secretary's department of the post office. This position he held till 1907, when he retired without a pension.

Through life Podmore was keenly interested in psychical research. At Oxford he had studied spiritualistic phenomena, had contributed papers to 'Human Nature' (the spiritualist organ) in 1875 and 1876, and had placed unqualified confidence in a slate-writing performance of the medium Slade. In 1880 however he changed his attitude and announced to the National Association of Spiritualists that he had become sceptical about spiritualistic doctrine. He was a member of the council of the Society for Psychical Research from 17 March 1882 until his resignation in May 1909. In that capacity he argued for theories of psychological, as opposed to spiritualist, causality, and for a far-reaching application of the hypothesis of telepathy. He became 'sceptic-in-chief' concerning spirit agency, and the official *advocatus diaboli* when the society undertook to adjudicate on the claim to authenticity of spiritualistic phenomena. His hostility was criticised by F. C. S. Schiller (*Mind*, N.S. no. 29) and by Andrew Lang. Podmore helped in compiling the census of hallucinations which the society began in 1889 (*Report* in *Proceedings*, vol. x. 1894), and with Edmund Gurney and F. W. H. Myers

[q. v. Suppl. I] he assisted in preparing 'Phantasms of the Living' (1886), an encyclopædic collection of tested evidence. In 'Modern Spiritualism' (1902) and 'The Newer Spiritualism' (posthumously issued, 1910) he critically studied the history of spiritualist manifestations from the seventeenth century onwards, and incidentally contested Myers' doctrine of the subliminal self in relation to human personality and its survival after death.

Podmore was one of the founders and members of the first executive committee of the Fabian Society, the title of which he apparently originated (4 Jan. 1884). He helped to prepare an early, and now rare, report on government organisation of unemployed labour, to which Sidney Webb also contributed. His rooms at 14 Dean's Yard, Westminster, were frequently the place of meeting. He wrote none of the 'Fabian Tracts,' and his interest in 'social reconstruction' bore its chief fruit in his full biography of Robert Owen the socialist and spiritualist in 1906.

In 1907 Podmore left London for Broughton near Kettering, a parish of which his brother, Claude Podmore, was rector. He died by drowning in the New Pool, Malvern, where he was making a short stay, on 14 Aug. 1910. The jury returned a verdict of 'found drowned.' He was buried at Malvern Wells cemetery.

Podmore married on 11 June 1891 Eleanore, daughter of Dr. Bramwell of Perth, and sister of Dr. Milne Bramwell, a well-known investigator of the therapeutic aspect of hypnotism. In his later years Podmore lived apart from his wife; there was no issue. A civil list pension of 60*l.* was granted his widow in 1912.

Podmore combined a good literary style with scientific method. Apart from the works cited he published: 1. 'Apparitions and Thought Transference,' 1894. 2. 'Studies in Psychical Research,' 1897. 3. 'Spiritualism (with Edw. Wake Cook, in 'Pro and Con' series, vol. 2), 1903. 4. 'The Naturalisation of the Supernatural,' 1908. 5. 'Mesmerism and Christian Science,' 1909. 6. 'Telepathic Hallucinations: the New View of Ghosts,' 1910.

His contributions to the 'Proceedings' of the Society for Psychical Research are very numerous, and he wrote articles on his special themes in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (11th edit.).

[The Times, 20 Aug. 1910; Malvern Gazette, 19 and 26 Aug. 1910; Proceedings of the Society for Psychical Research, lxii.; Minutes of the Fabian Society, 1884; Archibald Henderson, George Bernard Shaw, Pall Mall Mag. 1903 (with photographic reproduction); private information.]

E. S. H–R.

POLLEN, JOHN HUNGERFORD (1820–1902), artist and author, born at 6 New Burlington Street, London, W., on 19 Nov. 1820, was second son (in a family of three sons and three daughters) of Richard Pollen (1786–1838) of Rodbourne, Wiltshire, by his wife Anne, sister of Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.], the architect. Sir John Walter Pollen (1784–1863), second baronet of Redenham, Hampshire, was his uncle. Educated at Durham House, Chelsea (1829–33), and at Eton (1833–8) under Edward Coleridge, Pollen matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1838; he graduated B.A. in 1842, and proceeded M.A. in 1844; he was fellow of Merton College (1842–52), and dean and bursar in 1844, and served as senior proctor of the university (1851–2).

Pollen fell early under the influence of the Oxford Movement, and read much patristic literature. Taking holy orders, he became curate of St. Peter-le-Bailey, Oxford; but the Tractarian upheaval of 1845 weakened Pollen's attachment to the Church of England, and he resigned his curacy in 1846. With Thomas William Allies [q. v. Suppl. II] he visited Paris in 1847, and studied the organisation of the French church. On his return he associated himself with Pusey, Charles Marriott [q. v.], and the leading ritualists, and became pro-vicar at St. Saviour's, Leeds, the church which Pusey had founded in 1842. During his stay there (1847–52) most of his colleagues seceded to Rome. In December 1852 he was inhibited by Charles Thomas Longley [q. v.], then bishop of Ripon, for his extreme sacramental views, and on 20 Oct. 1852 he was himself received into the Roman catholic church at Rouen. His elder brother Richard (afterwards third baronet) followed his example next year (see POLLEN'S *Narrative of Five Years at St. Saviour's, Leeds*, Oxford, 1851, and his *Letter to the Parishioners of St. Saviour's, Leeds*, Oxford, 1851). Visits to Rome at the end of 1852 and 1853 led to friendship with (Cardinal) Herbert Vaughan [q. v. Suppl. II] and with W. M. Thackeray.

Pollen, who remained a layman, thenceforth devoted himself professionally to art and architecture. He had already studied the subjects at home and on his foreign travel, and practised them as an amateur,

with the encouragement of his uncle, Charles Cockerell.

In 1842 he restored the aisle of Wells Cathedral, where another uncle Dr. Goodenough, was dean. While curate he designed and executed in 1844 the ceilings of St. Peter-le-Bailey, Oxford, and he was responsible for the fine ceiling of Merton College chapel in 1850. Early in 1855 he accepted the invitation of John Henry Newman [q. v.], the rector, to become professor of fine arts in the catholic university of Ireland in Dublin, and to build and decorate the university church. His lectures, which began in June 1855 (printed in 'Atlantis,' the official magazine of the university), dealt with general æsthetic principles rather than with technique, in which he had no adequate training. He also joined the staff of the 'Tablet' newspaper, where he showed independence and sagacity as an art critic, detecting the merits of Turner and Whistler long before their general recognition.

In the summer of 1857 Pollen finally settled in London, living first at Hampstead and from 1858 to 1878 at Bayswater. He had previously met at Oxford Turner and Millais, and through Millais grew intimate with other Pre-Raphaelites. With Rossetti, Burne-Jones, and William Morris he assisted in the fresco decoration of the hall of the Union Society at Oxford in the summer of 1858 (see Holman Hunt's *Story of the Paintings at the Oxford Union Society*, Oxford, 1906, fol.; Esther Wood's *Gabriel Rossetti and the Pre-Raphaelite Movement*, 1894, pp. 142–6; *Memorials of Sir E. Burne-Jones*, 1904, i. 158 seq.). He was one of the first to reintroduce fresco decoration into England. Meanwhile his admiration for Turner's work brought him Ruskin's acquaintance (1855), and in 1860, at Ruskin's request, he designed for the new Oxford Museum a scheme of decoration, which was not carried out; his drawing is in the Museum (see *The Times*, 11 Feb. 1909).

From 1860 onwards Pollen was busily engaged on private and public commissions. Chief among his works were the decoration of Blickling Hall, Aylsham, for the Marquis of Lothian in 1860, and the fresco decoration at Alton Towers, the seat of the Earl of Shrewsbury (1874–7). At Alton Towers he produced the effect of tapestry by skilfully and with archæological accuracy painting in oil on rough canvas incidents in the hundred years' war. A design in water-colours for one of the canvases, 'The Landing of Henry V at Harfleur,' was purchased after Pollen's death for South Kensington Museum. He was responsible for stained glass windows, furniture, and panels in the Jacobean style at another of Lord Shrewsbury's seats, Ingestre Hall, Stafford, from 1876 to 1891; he built a house in 1876 for Lord Lovelace on the Thames Embankment, and an ornamental cottage in 1894 at Chenies for the Duchess of Bedford. Among many ecclesiastical commissions was the building and decoration in 1863 of the church of St. Mary, Rhyl, and of the convent of the Sacred Heart at Wandsworth in 1870.

Meanwhile, Thackeray, for whose 'Denis Duval' Pollen made in 1863 an unfinished series of sketches, introduced him to Sir Henry Cole [q. v.], who appointed him in December 1863 official editor of the art and industrial departments of the South Kensington (now Victoria and Albert) Museum. He also served on the advisory committee for purchases until November 1876. Pollen devoted his energies to the South Kensington collections, and besides issuing official catalogues gave lectures on historical ornament and kindred subjects. He served on the jury for art at the international exhibition at South Kensington in 1862, at the Dublin exhibition in 1865, and at Paris in 1867. At the Society of Arts he lectured frequently on decorative art, delivering the Cantor lectures in 1885 on 'Carving and Furniture,' and winning the society's silver medal for a paper on 'Renaissance Woodwork' in 1898.

Resigning his South Kensington post in November 1876, Pollen became in December private secretary to the Marquis of Ripon [q. v. Suppl. II], and continued to conduct the marquis's correspondence in England after 1880, when Lord Ripon went to India as viceroy. In the autumn of 1884 Pollen visited India, and after a brief archæological tour returned home with the viceroy in December 1884. A privately printed pamphlet entitled 'An Indian Farewell to the Marquis of Ripon' (1885) described his Indian experience. He thenceforth avowed himself an advanced liberal in both Indian and Irish politics, supporting the efforts of Mr. Wilfrid Scawen Blunt in Ireland and forming an intimacy with Gladstone.

Artistic pursuits however remained to the end his chief interest, and his services as a decorator continued in demand. In 1886 and 1887 he exhibited drawings at the Royal Academy and at the Paris Salon, and he prepared in 1880 a series of designs for St. George's Hall, Liverpool, which were

not executed. He supported the newly founded United Arts and Crafts Guild, and was an exhibitor at the Guild's Exhibition at the New Gallery in October 1889. He died suddenly at 11 Pembridge Crescent, North Kensington, on 2 Dec. 1902, and was buried in the family vault at Kensal Green cemetery. He married on 18 Sept. 1855 Maria Margaret, second daughter of John Charles La Primaudaye, of Huguenot descent, of St. John's College, Oxford, and Graffham Rectory, by Ellen, sister of John Gellibrand Hubbard, first Lord Addington [q. v.], and had issue seven sons and three daughters. His widow published 'Seven Centuries of Lace' in 1908.

Pollen did much to reform taste in domestic furniture and decoration at home and abroad. He was an ardent sportsman and a member of the artists' corps of volunteers, formed in 1860. He was always active in catholic philanthropy. His most important publication was the 'Universal Catalogue of Books on Art' (2 vols. 1870; supplementary vol. 1877, 4to), which he prepared for South Kensington. Other official compilations were: 1. 'Ancient and Modern Furniture and Woodwork,' 1873; 2nd edit. 1875; revised edit. completed by T. A. Lehfeldt, 1908. 2. 'Catalogue of the Special Loan Exhibition of Enamels on Metals,' 1874. 3. 'A Description of the Trajan Column,' 1874. 4. 'Description of the Architecture and Monumental Sculptures,' 1874. 5. 'Ancient and Modern Gold and Silversmith's Work,' 1878. 6. 'A Catalogue of a Special Loan Collection of English Furniture and Figured Silk' (Bethnal Green Branch), 1896. He also contributed chapters on furniture and woodwork to Stanford's series of 'British Manufacturing Industries' (1874; 2nd edit. 1877).

There is a pencil sketch of Pollen by Sir William Ross (1823), a painting in oils by Mrs. Carpenter (1838), and an etching by Alphonse Legros (1865), as well as a rough pen-and-ink sketch drawn by himself in 1862. Reproductions of these appear in the 'Life' (1912). A drawing of Mrs. Pollen was made by D. G. Rossetti in 1858.

[The Times, 5 Dec. 1902; Tablet, 6 Dec. 1902; John Hungerford Pollen, by Anne Pollen, 1912; Liddon's Life of Pusey, iii. 112–136, 355–368; Bryan's Dict. of Painters; Graves's Royal Acad. Exhibitors, 1906; private information from Sir George Birdwood.]

W. B. O.

POORE, GEORGE VIVIAN (1843–1904), physician and authority on sanitation, born at Andover on 23 Sept. 1843, was youngest of ten children of Commander John Poore, R.N., who had retired from the service on the reduction of the navy in 1815. His mother was Martha Midlane. In his early days he was destined for his father's profession, and after education at home was sent at the age of ten to the Royal Naval School at New Cross, where he stayed until he was nearly seventeen. Here he gained a medal for good conduct, but having determined to enter the medical profession declined a marine cadetship. He began his medical training by an apprenticeship at Broughton near Winchester under Dr. Luther Fox, father of Dr. William Tilbury Fox [q. v.]. On leaving Dr. Fox he matriculated at the University of London and entered as a student at University College Hospital, qualifying as M.R.C.S. England in 1866. During the same year he acted as surgeon to the Great Eastern while she was employed in the laying of the Atlantic cable.

In 1868 he graduated M.B. and B.S. at the University of London, proceeding to the doctorate in 1871. In 1870 he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London, and in 1877 was elected a fellow. During 1870 and 1871 he travelled as medical attendant with Prince Leopold, Duke of Albany, and he remained in charge of his health until 1877. In 1872 he was selected by Queen Victoria to accompany Edward VII, when Prince of Wales, during his convalescence in the south of France after his severe attack of typhoid fever. In 1872, too, Poore became lecturer on medical jurisprudence at Charing Cross Hospital, and gave a course of lectures on the 'Medical Uses of Electricity,' a study which was then in its infancy. In 1876 he was elected assistant physician to University College Hospital and professor of medical jurisprudence and clinical medicine. Among his colleagues were Sir William Jenner, Sir John Russell Reynolds, Sir John Erichsen, Tilbury Fox, Grailly Hewett, and Sir Henry Thompson. In 1876 he also published his 'Text Book of Electricity in Medicine and Surgery,' at the time the most complete and useful English work on the subject.

Poore was a brilliant lecturer, his delivery being admirable, and his matter being always well arranged. His lectures on medical jurisprudence were published as 'A Treatise on Medical Jurisprudence' (1901; 2nd edit. 1902). In 1883 he was elected full physician to the hospital, and held this post with his professorship until May 1903, when failing health compelled his retire-

ment to his country house at Andover. He died there on 23 Nov. 1904 from cardiac failure due to aortic disease. He was unmarried.

Outside his purely medical work Poore was well known both to the medical profession and to the public as an ardent sanitarian. In 1891 he was general secretary of the sanitary congress. In his garden at Andover he proved that living humus had a powerful disinfecting property. In his 'Essays on Rural Hygiene' (1893), chapter iv., entitled 'The Living Earth,' he set forth this opinion with characteristic charm of style and wealth of illustration. He dealt with sanitation and with the wastefulness of the water carriage of sewage in his Milroy lectures for 1899, 'The Earth in Relation to the Destruction and Preservation of Contagia' (1902, with appendix of public addresses), and in 'The Dwelling House' (2nd edit. 1898). His views were regarded by many sanitary authorities as heretical, but he proved their practical value as far as the country dwelling was concerned.

Poore also published, together with contributions to medical journals and orations upon dietetic and sanitary matters: 1. 'Physical Diagnosis of Diseases of the Throat, Mouth, and Nose,' 1881. 2. 'London Ancient and Modern from the Sanitary and Medical Point of View,' 1889. 3. 'Nervous Affections of the Hand,' 1897.

[Lancet, 10 Dec. 1904; British Medical Journal, 3 Dec. 1904; information from friends; personal knowledge.] H. P. C.

POPE, GEORGE UGLOW (1820–1908), missionary and Tamil scholar, was born on 24 April 1820 in Prince Edward Island, Nova Scotia. His father, John Pope, born at Padstow, Cornwall, emigrated to Prince Edward Island in 1818, and in 1820 removed to Nova Scotia, where giving up trade he became a missionary; returning in 1826 to Plymouth, he there resumed his business as merchant and shipowner, and took a prominent part in municipal affairs. George's mother was Catherine Uglow of Stratton, North Cornwall. Both parents were devout Wesleyans. William Burt Pope [q. v. Suppl. II] was his younger brother. Educated at Wesleyan institutions at Bury and Hoxton, George resolved in his fourteenth year to become a missionary to the Tamil-speaking population of Southern India. He landed at Madras in 1839, having learned Tamil from books during the voyage. In 1843 he was ordained in the Church of England, and henceforth was associated with the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, which had recently taken over the native congregations founded by Christian Friedrich Schwartz [q. v.] and other German missionaries in the extreme south of India. During the first ten years his sphere of work was in Tinnevelly. Then came a visit to England (1849–51), mostly spent at Oxford, where he came into intimate relation with Cardinal Manning, Archbishop Trench, Bishop Samuel Wilberforce, Bishop Lonsdale, Dr. Pusey, and John Keble. On his return to India there followed another ten years of missionary labour in Tanjore, during which he felt himself compelled to protest against the practices of the Lutheran missionaries of Tranquebar in the toleration of caste and native customs. At this time he founded in Tinnevelly district the Sawyer-puram seminary for training native clergy, which has a Pope memorial hall and library; and also St. Peter's schools for boys (now a college) and for girls at Tanjore.

In 1859 he founded the grammar school at Ootacamund, on the Nilgiri Hills, of which he was the first headmaster; and in 1870 he was transferred to the principalship of Bishop Cotton's schools and college at Bangalore, in Mysore, where he left the reputation of severity with the cane. With both these appointments he combined clerical duty, and during this period published many educational manuals. In 1859 he became a fellow of the newly founded Madras University, for which he was a constant examiner. In 1864 the Lambeth degree of D.D. was conferred on him by Archbishop Longley. He left India finally in 1880, after forty years of active work. A short time was passed in Manchester, and then he settled at Oxford as diocesan secretary of the S.P.G. In 1884 he was appointed teacher of Tamil and Telugu in the university; in 1886 he was awarded the honorary degree of M.A.; and from 1888 he was chaplain at Balliol College, where he enjoyed the intimate friendship of two Masters, Jowett and Caird. In 1906 he received the gold medal of the Royal Asiatic Society, which is awarded every three years to an oriental scholar (cf. *Journ. Roy. Asiatic Soc.* 1906, pp. 767–790). He died at Oxford, after a brief illness, on 11 Feb. 1908, and was buried in St. Sepulchre's cemetery. His friends and pupils in India, the majority Hindus, placed by subscription a monument on his grave and founded a memorial prize for Tamil studies in the university of Madras;

a gymnasium called by his name has also been erected in Bishop Cotton's school at Bangalore.

Pope married (1) in 1841 Mary, daughter of the Rev. J. Carver; she died at Tuticorin in 1845; (2) in 1849, at Madras, Henrietta Page, daughter of G. Van Someren. She and her two daughters were awarded a joint civil list pension of 50*l.* in 1909. She died at Forest Hill, London, on 11 Sept. 1911, and is buried with her husband. Three sons won distinction in the service of the Indian government, viz. John Van Someren Pope, for seventeen years director of public instruction in Burma; Arthur William Uglow Pope, C.I.E. (1906), railway engineer and manager in India and China; and Lieut.-colonel Thomas Henry Pope, I.M.S., professor of ophthalmology at the Madras Medical College. A not very satisfactory portrait by Alfred Wolmark, painted by subscription among his Madras pupils, is in the Indian Institute at Oxford.

Pope ranks as the first of Tamil scholars, even when compared with Beschi, Francis Whyte Ellis [q. v.], and Bishop Caldwell, though he did not concern himself much with the cognate Dravidian languages. With him Tamil was the means to understand the history, religion, and sentiment of the people of Southern India. As early as 1842 he published (in Tamil) his 'First Catechism of Tamil Grammar,' which was re-issued in 1895, with an English translation, by the Clarendon Press. His educational books of this kind reached completion in the series entitled 'Handbook to the Ordinary Dialect of the Tamil Language,' which includes Tamil-English and English-Tamil dictionaries, as well as a prose reader and the seventh edition of his Tamil handbook (Oxford, 1904–6). But his reputation rests upon his critical editions of three classical works of old Tamil literature: the 'Kurral' of the pariah poet Tiruvalluvar, which has supplied a metrical catechism of morality to the people of Southern India for at least a thousand years (1886); the 'Nāladiyār,' or four hundred quatrains of similar didactic sayings, probably of yet earlier date and of equal popularity (1893); and the 'Tiruvaçagam,' or sacred utterances of Manikka-Vaçagar, to which is prefixed a summary of the life and legends of the author, with appendices illustrating the system of philosophy and religion in Southern India known as Saiva Siddhantam (1900). Of this last the preface is dated on the editor's eightieth birthday and the dedication is to the memory of Jowett. All these books contain translations into English, together with copious notes and a lexicon. Apart from their erudition, they reveal Pope's warm sympathy with the people and their literature. In addition to his published books, Pope left in MS. complete editions and English translations of at least three Tamil works, as well as a vast amount of material for a standard Tamil dictionary, which it is hoped will be utilised by a committee of native scholars that has been formed at Madras. He further began about 1890 a catalogue of the Tamil printed books in the British Museum, which was carried out by Dr. L. D. Barnett. Among numerous pamphlets and sermons, published chiefly in his early days, was 'An Alphabet for all India' (Madras, 1859), a plan for adapting the Roman alphabet to all the languages of India.

Pope, whose culture was wide, was an enthusiastic student of all great literature. His favourite poet was Browning, to whose loftiness of speculation he paid tribute in his 'St. John in the Desert' (1897; 2nd edit. 1904, an introduction and notes to Browning's 'A Death in the Desert). He knew Browning personally, and to him the poet gave the 'square old yellow book with crumpled vellum covers,' which formed the basis of 'The Ring and the Book,' and which Pope presented to the library of Balliol College. Keenly interested in all phases of philosophy and religion, he welcomed the development of modern Christian thought, but was always loyal to the Wesleyanism in which he had been brought up. His brilliant and picturesque talk bore witness to the variety of his intellectual interests and his catholicity of thought.

[Obituary by M. de Z. Wickremasinghe in Journal of Royal Asiatic Soc. 1908; personal reminiscences by Rev. A. L. Mayhew in Guardian, 26 Feb. 1908.] J. S. C.

POPE, SAMUEL (1826–1901), barrister, born at Manchester on 11 Dec. 1826, was eldest son of Samuel Pope, a merchant of London and Manchester, by his wife Phebe, daughter of William Rushton, merchant, of Liverpool. After private education he was employed in business, and in his leisure cultivated in debating societies an aptitude for public speaking. Coming to London, he studied at London University, entered at the Middle Temple on 13 Nov. 1855, and was called to the bar on 7 June 1858. Deeply interested in politics, he unsuccessfully contested Stoke as a liberal

in the following year. For a few years he practised with success in his native town, but removed to London in 1865. In the same year, and again in 1868, he unsuccessfully contested Bolton. In 1869 he was however made recorder of the town and took silk. In London he soon devoted himself to parliamentary practice, for which his persuasive eloquence and commanding personality admirably fitted him. He presented complicated facts and figures simply and interestingly and in due perspective. At his death he was the leader of the parliamentary bar. He was chosen a bencher of his inn on 27 Jan. 1870, and was treasurer in 1888–9, when he made a valuable donation of books to the library.

A keen advocate of the temperance cause from youth, Pope was at his death an honorary secretary of the United Kingdom Alliance. He was a freemason, becoming senior grand deacon in grand lodge in 1886. He died at his residence, 74 Ashley Gardens, Westminster, on 22 July 1901, and was buried at Llanbedr in Merionethshire, of which county he was a J.P. and deputy lieutenant. Pope married Hannah, daughter of Thomas Bury of Timperley Lodge, Cheshire; she predeceased him without issue in 1880.

A portrait by Sir Hubert von Herkomer is in possession of the family. A loving cup with a bust of him in relief was presented to the Middle Temple in his memory by some friends (*Master Worsley's Book*, ed. A. R. Ingpen, K.C., p. 327). A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1885.

[The Times, 24 July 1901; Foster, Men at the Bar; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Hutchinson, Notable Middle Templars, 1902; private information.] C. E. A. B.

POPE, WILLIAM BURT (1822–1903), Wesleyan divine, born at Horton, Nova Scotia, on 19 Feb. 1822, was younger son of John Pope, and younger brother of George Uglow Pope [q. v. Suppl. II for full parentage]. After education at a village school at Hooe and at a secondary school at Saltash, near Plymouth, William spent a year in boyhood (1837–8) at Bedeque, Prince Edward Island, assisting an uncle, a shipbuilder and general merchant. Devoting his leisure to the study of Latin, Greek, French and German, he was accepted, in 1840, by the methodist synod of Cornwall as a candidate for the ministry, and entered the Methodist Theological Institution at Hoxton. There he added Hebrew and Arabic to his stock of languages. In 1842 he began his active ministry at Kingsbridge, Devonshire, and served for short periods at Liskeard, Jersey, Sandhurst, Dover and Halifax, and for longer periods at City Road, London, Hull, Manchester, Leeds, and Southport.

In 1867 he succeeded Dr. John Hannah the elder [q. v.] as tutor of systematic theology at Didsbury. He received the degree of D.D. from the Wesleyan University, U.S.A., in 1865 and from the University of Edinburgh in 1877. In 1876 he visited America with Dr. Rigg as delegate to the general conference of the methodist episcopal church at Baltimore. In 1877 he was president of the Wesleyan conference at Bristol. He resigned his position at Didsbury in 1886. He died, after much suffering from mental depression, on 5 July 1903, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery, London.

Pope's industry was unflagging. He began his day at 4 A.M., and made notable contributions to theological literature which were deemed authoritative by his own church, while he was actively engaged in the ministry and in teaching. His chief work was the 'Compendium of Christian Theology,' in three volumes (1875; 2nd edit. 1880). In the same year appeared his Fernley lecture on 'The Person of Christ,' which was translated into German. His published collections of sermons included 'The Prayers of St. Paul' (2nd edit. 1896), and his characteristic 'Sermons, Addresses and Charges,' delivered during the year of his presidency (1878). In 1860 he became editor, having as his co-editor (1883–6) James Harrison Rigg [q. v. Suppl. II], of the 'London Quarterly Review,' to which he was already a contributor. Pope translated from the German, in whole or part, three important books for Messrs. T. and T. Clark's 'Theological Library,' Stier on 'The Words of the Lord Jesus' (1855); Ebrard on the 'Epistles of St. John' (1860); and Haupt on the 'First Epistle of St. John' (1879), and he contributed to 'Schaff's Popular Commentary' expositions of Ezra, Nehemiah (1882) and the Epistles of St. John (1883).

A portrait, painted by Mr. A. T. Nowell, was presented to Didsbury College by old students and friends in 1892.

Pope married, in 1845, Ann Eliza Lethbridge, daughter of a yeoman farmer of Modbury, near Plymouth. By her he had six sons, two of whom died in early life, and four daughters.

[William Burt Pope: Theologian and Saint, by R. W. Moss, D.D., 1909; Telford's Life of Dr. J. H. Rigg, 1909.] C. H. I.

PORTAL, MELVILLE (1819-1904), politician, born on 31 July 1819 at his father's second seat of Freefolk Priors, Hampshire, was eldest surviving son of John Portal of Freefolk Priors and Laverstoke, Hampshire, the head of the Huguenot family of that name, by his second wife, Elizabeth, only daughter of Henry Drummond and Anne Dundas, daughter of Henry, first Viscount Melville [q. v.]. He was sent to Harrow school in 1832 to the house of Archdeacon Phelps, and left in 1837. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 30 May 1838, graduated B.A. in 1842, and proceeded M.A. in 1844. He was treasurer in 1841 and president next year of the Union at Oxford, and was an admirer of John Henry Newman [q. v.], whom he venerated throughout life and who occasionally wrote to him (Ward, *Life of Newman*, i. 617), though Portal's convictions never advanced further towards Rome. With four other young Oxonians he provided the funds for the building of the church of Bussage, a neglected village in Gloucestershire. On 15 April 1842 he was entered a student of Lincoln's Inn, was called to the bar on 24 Nov. 1845, and went the western circuit. He succeeded to his father's estate in 1848, and on 6 April 1849 was elected M.P. for the northern division of Hampshire as a conservative with a majority of 331 over William Shaw. In July 1852 Portal was re-elected without opposition, and sat till the next general election in 1857, when he retired. His first speech in the House of Commons was on 25 March 1851, the seventh night of the debate on the ecclesiastical titles assumption bill. He described it as 'the hasty effusion of an off-handed premier' and voted against it. In 1855 he married a sister of the wife of the prime minister, Lord John Russell [q. v.], and became his friend. Portal resided constantly at Laverstoke, and from 1846, when he was appointed a county magistrate, took a prominent part in the judicial and administrative work of the county; in 1863 he was high sheriff. He was chairman of the judicial business (1865–89) and was chairman of quarter sessions (1879–1903), during which time he reformed the treatment of prisoners in the county goal and introduced arrangements since adopted throughout England. In 1871 Portal persuaded the quarter sessions to order the restoration of the great hall of the castle of Winchester, where the assizes were held, and the work was carried out under his supervision. He published in 1899 'The Great Hall of Winchester Castle,' a quarto containing the history and architectural description of the castle, which he had written and illustrated in memory of fifty years' familiar intercourse with friends within its walls. He died at Laverstoke on 24 Jan. 1904, and was buried in the mortuary chapel in Laverstoke park. His life was spent in laborious and disinterested public service. His portrait by Archibald Stuart Wortley was presented to the county by members of the court of quarter sessions on 13 Oct. 1890, and is in the great hall at Winchester. He married on 9 Oct. 1855 Lady Charlotte Mary, fourth daughter of Gilbert Elliot, second earl of Minto [q. v.]. She died on 3 June 1899. They had three sons, of whom the second was Sir Gerald Herbert Portal [q. v.], and three daughters.

[Hampshire Chronicle, 18 Oct. 1890, 4 July 1903, 30 Jan. 1904; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Foster, Alumni Oxonienses; Harrow School Register; P. M. Thornton, Harrow School; Hansard, Debates; information from Miss E. M. Portal.] N. M.

POTT, ALFRED (1822–1908), principal of Cuddesdon College, born on 30 Sept. 1822 at Norwood, was the second son of Charles Pott of Norwood, Surrey, and Anna, daughter of C. S. Cox, master in chancery. Educated at Eton under Edward Craven Hawtrey [q. v.], he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 16 Dec. 1840. Having been elected to a demyship at Magdalen College in 1843, he graduated B.A. in 1844 with a second class in literæ humaniores, and next year he won the Johnson theological scholarship. He proceeded M.A. in 1847, and B.D. in 1854. He was ordained deacon in 1845 and priest in the following year. He became curate of Cuddesdon, and in 1851 vicar on the nomination of Bishop Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.]. In 1853 he was elected a fellow of Magdalen College; and in 1854 he was appointed first principal of the new theological college at Cuddesdon. Here he laid down the lines upon which the college was subsequently carried on. But he was somewhat overshadowed by his vice-principal, Henry Parry Liddon [q. v.], and he resigned owing to ill-health shortly after Charles Pourtales Golightly [q. v.] had called attention to the extreme high church practices of the Cuddesdon system. In 1858 he accepted the living of East Hendred, Berkshire, becoming vicar of Abingdon in 1867. Bishop Wilberforce appointed Pott one of his examining chaplains, made him hon. canon of Christ Church in 1868, and in 1869 preferred him to the arch-

deaconry of Berkshire. Pott subsequently held the benefices of Clifton-Hampden (1874–82) and of Sonning (1882–99). He resigned the archdeaconry in 1903, but retained his hon. canonry. In convocation Pott was a recognised authority on ecclesiastical law; and as archdeacon he showed wisdom and judgment. Although a high churchman he enjoyed the friendship of men of widely divergent opinions. He died at Windlesham, Surrey, on 28 Feb. 1908, and was buried at Clifton-Hampden. In 1855 he married Emily Harriet (*d.* 1903), daughter of Joseph Gibbs, vicar of Clifton-Hampden.

Besides sermons and charges, Pott published: 1. 'Confirmation Lectures delivered to a Village Congregation,' 1852; 5th edit. 1886. 2. 'Village Lectures on the Sacraments and Occasional Services of the Church,' 1854.

[The Times, 29 Feb. 1908; Guardian, 4 March 1908; Life of Samuel Wilberforce, 1883, ii. 366, iii. 399; Johnston, Life and Letters of Henry Parry Liddon, 1904, pp. 30 seq.; Cuddesdon College (1854–1904), 1904; Bloxam, Register of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford, 1881, vii. 357; Foster, Alumni Oxon. 1888.]

G. S. W.

POWELL, FREDERICK YORK (1850–1904), regius professor of modern history at Oxford, born on 14 Jan. 1850 at 33 Woburn Place, Bloomsbury, was eldest child and only son of Frederick Powell, by his wife Mary (*d.* 1910), daughter of Dr. James York (*d.* 1882), 'a very clever and good physician and a pretty Spanish scholar and a handsome man.' His father, a commissariat merchant, who had an office in Mincing Lane, came of a south Wales family, and the son was proud to call himself a Welshman. Much of Powell's early life was spent at Sandgate, where he learned to love the sea and developed enduring friendships with the fisher folk. In the autumn of 1859 he was put to a preparatory school at Hastings (the Manor House, kept by Mr. Alexander Murray). In 1864 he entered Dr. Jex Blake's house at Rugby, but though he gained a name for 'uncanny stories and remote species of knowledge,' he never rose above the lower fifth and left, chiefly for reasons of health, in July 1866. The next two years were fruitfully spent in travel and self-education. There was a visit to Biarritz, and a tour in Sweden which gave Powell, who had read Dasent's story of 'Burnt Njal' at Rugby, occasion to learn and practise a Scandinavian tongue. At eighteen he was placed under the care of Mr. Henry Tull Rhoades at Bonchurch, and began to work at Old French, German, and Icelandic. He was already a strong socialist and agnostic, and had formed most of the tastes and prejudices which accompanied him through life—an interest in old armour, a special attraction for the art of William Blake, a passion for northern and medieval literature, and an aversion from philosophy, excepting always the work of Kant and Schopenhauer.

Powell went to Oxford in 1868, and after a year spent with the non-collegiate students was received into Christ Church, on the recommendation of Dr. George William Kitchin, censor of the non-collegiate body and formerly student and tutor of Christ Church. He gained a first class in the school of law and modern history in Trinity term 1872. After graduating B.A., Powell spent two years (1872–4) at his father's house in Lancaster Gate. He had entered at the Middle Temple on 8 Nov. 1870, and was called to the bar on 6 June 1874.

Powell's first academic appointment was to teach one of the few subjects in which he had no enthusiastic interest. In 1874 he was appointed to a lectureship in law at Christ Church, and save for a year's interlude as history lecturer at Trinity—an engagement terminated owing to the representation of some of his pupils who wished to be crammed for examinations—Powell's official teaching in Oxford was, until 1894, confined to the uncongenial subjects of law and political economy. He had however attracted the attention of Mandell Creighton [q. v. Suppl. I], one of his examiners in the schools, and was invited to contribute a volume on Early England to Longman's 'Epochs of English History,' of which Creighton was editor. The book, 'Early England to the Norman Conquest,' which was published in 1876, delighted Creighton, who pronounced it to be written 'in a charmingly simple, almost Biblical style.' Meanwhile, in 1869, Powell had met Gudbrandr Vigfusson [q. v.], who had come to Oxford in 1866 to edit the 'Icelandic-English Dictionary' for the Oxford Press. In 1877 Powell was already engaged with Vigfusson upon the Prolegomena to an edition of the 'Sturlunga Saga,' 'taking down across the table,' said Vigfusson, 'my thoughts and theories, so that though the substance and drift of the arguments are mine, the English with the exception of bits and phrases here and there is Mr. Powell's throughout.' An 'Icelandic Prose Reader,' the notes to which were mainly the

work of Powell, followed in 1879, and two years later the 'Corpus Poeticum Boreale,' an edition of the whole of 'Ancient Northern Poetry,' with translations and a full commentary. The translations were provided by Powell and exhibited his easy command of a fresh, manly English style.

The first volume contains the old mythical and heroic poetry—the poems of the 'Elder Edda' and other pieces of like character. The second volume is a collection of the poems written, chiefly by Icelanders, in honour of successive kings of Norway and other important personages. It is here that Powell's work is most valuable in illustration of Scandinavian history. The poems are those which were used as authorities by the early historians of Norway (such as Snorre Sturluson); the introductions to the different sections, in the second volume of the 'Corpus,' containing biographical notices of the poets, form the only original work in English on this portion of Scandinavian history. It is hardly possible to describe the extraordinary variety of contents in the editorial part of the two volumes—essays on mythology and points of literary history, often venturesome and always full of life.

The 'Corpus Poeticum Boreale' at once made Powell's name as a northern scholar and was intended to be the prelude to an even more ambitious work. In August 1884 Powell spent a fortnight with Vigfusson in Copenhagen examining Icelandic manuscripts, with the view to an edition and translation of the best classics in the northern prose, a proposal for which had been submitted to the Clarendon Press. The work was steadily pushed on and most of the 'Origines Islandicæ' was already in proof when Vigfusson died in 1889. So long as Vigfusson was alive Powell was kept steadily working at his Scandinavian task, but with the removal of his friend and associate the passion for miscellaneous reading gained the ascendant, with the result that the work was never pushed to a conclusion and was only published in 1905 after Powell's death. Here, as before, the labour of the two fellow-workers is often indistinguishable. The text of the prose sagas is substantially the work of Vigfusson, 'the ordering, the English, and many of the literary criticisms, portraits, and parallels are Powell's' (Elton, i. 101). But though Vigfusson was the leading partner in these northern expeditions, Powell's assistance was substantive and essential, adding as it did to the fine technical scholarship of the Icelandic patriot a wide knowledge of medieval history and literature and a simple nervous English exactly adapted to its purpose.

Meanwhile, in 1884, through the good offices of Dean Liddell, Powell had been made a student of Christ Church. His official duties as law lecturer were to coach men for the law school, to look after Indian civil service candidates, and to lecture on pass political economy. His real and congenial avocations extended far beyond this narrow circuit. Besides his work on Scandinavian literature, he taught Old English, Old French, and even for a time Old German, for the Association for Education of Women in Oxford, took a leading share in founding the 'English Historical Review' (1885), and published a history of 'England from the Earliest Times to the Death of Henry VII' (1885), designed for 'the middle forms of schools,' which is remarkable for its fresh use of chronicles, ballads, and romances, and for its insight into the material fabric of medieval civilisation. Then a valuable series of little books, 'English History from Contemporary Writers,' began under his editorship in 1885.

Thus Powell built for himself a reputation as one of the most profound scholars in medieval history and literature in England, and, accordingly, no surprise was felt when upon the death of James Anthony Froude [q. v. Suppl. I] in 1894, and upon the refusal of Samuel Rawson Gardiner [q. v. Suppl. II] to come to Oxford, the regius professorship of modern history was conferred on Powell on the recommendation of Lord Rosebery (Dec. 1894). The post was accepted with misgivings. Powell had no gift either for public lecturing or for organisation. He was shy of an audience which he did not know, and although both in his inaugural lecture and upon subsequent occasions he pleaded for the scientific treatment of history, for the training of public archivists, for the divorce of history and ethics, his practice was consistently better or worse than his theory, and his numerous articles contributed to the press abound in the vigorous ethical judgments which were the necessity of his strong temperament.

As professor of history Powell disappointed some of his friends. He made no special contribution to the advance of historical science, and failed to make any general impression upon the undergraduates as a teacher. Indeed, from his fortieth year to the end of his life he

published only two works, a translation of the 'Færeyinga Saga' (1896), dedicated jointly to Henry Liddell, dean of Christ Church, and Henry Stone, an old fisherman at Sandgate, and a rendering of some quatrains from 'Omar Khayyám' (1901). His services to knowledge cannot however, be measured by the ordinary tests. Powell was the most generous as well as the most unambitious of men. His time was his friends' time, and the hours which might have been spent upon his own work were freely lavished upon the assistance of others. Thus the edition of the mythical books of 'Saxo Grammaticus,' translated by Professor Elton, was due to his suggestion, and the bulk of the introduction was his work; and again as delegate of the Clarendon Press, an office which he held from 1885 till his death, Powell was able to render services to the advancement of learning which were none the less substantial because they were unadvertised. As professor he regularly lectured in his rooms at Christ Church on the sources of English history, and on every Thursday evening was at home to undergraduates, and here, as on any other informal occasion, he was an unfailing source of inspiration. In his pleasant rooms in the Meadow Buildings of Christ Church, with their stacks of books and Japanese prints, his shyness would disappear and he would discourse freely on any subject which came up, from boxing and fencing (of which he was an excellent judge) to the last Portuguese novel. His knowledge of foreign, especially of Romance, literature was singularly wide. He brought Verlaine to lecture in Oxford in 1891, and as a curator of the Taylorian Institute (from 1887) procured an invitation to Stéphane Mallarmé to give a lecture at the Taylorian on 28 Feb. 1894. The Belgian poet Verhaeren and the French sculptor Rodin were likewise at different times Powell's guests at Christ Church. He had also worked at Old Irish, and as one of the presidents of the Irish Texts Society urged in 1899 the importance of publishing the MS. Irish literature of the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. On 7 April 1902 he lectured in Dublin to the Irish Literary Society on Irish influence in English literature, and in December of the same year went to Liverpool to speak for the endowment of Celtic studies in the university. Meanwhile, he was becoming a student of Persian, had dived into Maori and Gypsy, and had made a valuable collection of Japanese prints. Rumour asserted that he contributed to the 'Sporting Times,' and he was certainly as well acquainted with the boxing reports in the 'Licensed Victuallers' Gazette' as with the 'Kalevala' or 'Beowulf.' With all this he found time to write numerous reviews for the daily and weekly press, principally for the 'Academy,' and after 1890 for the 'Manchester Guardian' (see extracts in Elton's *Biography*). Another side of Powell's versatile nature is illustrated by the preface which he wrote to a penny garland of songs of labour, written by his friend William Hines (1893), chimney sweeper, herbalist, and radical agitator, of Oxford, and by the active share which he took in the foundation of Ruskin College, an institution devised to bring working men to Oxford. Powell, who had the genius for making friends among the poor, presided over the inaugural meeting at the town hall on 22 Feb. 1899, and acted from the first as a member of the council of the college. In religion Powell described himself as a 'decent heathen Aryan,' in politics as 'a socialist and a jingo.' He was a strong home ruler, an advocate of the Boer war, and the first president of the Oxford Tariff Reform League. He was made hon. LL.D. of Glasgow in 1901.

In 1874 Powell married Mrs. Batten, a widow with two young daughters. Mrs. Powell did not live in Oxford. It was Powell's habit for many years to spend the middle of the week during term time in Oxford and the week-end with his family in town. In January 1881 he moved his household from 6 Stamford Green West, Upper Clapton, where he had resided since his marriage, to Bedford Park, then 'an oasis of green gardens and red houses' and the resort of painters, players, poets, and journalists, where he resided till 1902. Here his only child, a daughter, Mariella, was born in 1884. Four years later Powell lost his wife. In the summer of 1894 he visited Ambleteuse on the coast of Normandy for the first time, and for the next ten years was 'a centre at the Hôtel Delpierre' during the summer season. Many of his graphic letters and poems refer to the delights of Ambleteuse, where he developed a taste for sketching. In December 1902 Powell gave up his London house and settled in North Oxford with his daughter. The next year came warnings of heart trouble. He died on 8 May 1904 at Staverton Grange, Woodstock Road, Oxford. He was buried at Wolvercote cemetery, without religious rites by his own desire. His daughter was granted

a civil list pension of 70*l.* in 1905, and married Mr. F. H. Markoe in Christ Church cathedral, on 6 July 1912.

Oil-portraits by J. B. Yeats and J. Williamson are in the possession of his daughter. He also figures in a caricature by 'Spy' in 'Vanity Fair' (21 March 1895) and in William Rothenstein's 'Oxford Sketches.'

In appearance and dress Powell resembled a sea-captain. He was broad, burly and bearded, brusque in manner, with dark hair and eyes, and a deep rich laugh: in temperament an artist and a poet, in attainments a scholar, as a man simple, affectionate, observant, with rare powers of sensitive enjoyment, the delight of his friends, clerk and lay, rich and poor, and the centre of many clubs both in Oxford and London. In the sphere of learning he will chiefly be remembered for his published services to northern literature, and for the general stimulus which he gave to the study of medieval letters in Great Britain.

Besides the works mentioned, Powell published 'Old Stories from British History' (1882; 3rd edit. 1885; new impression 1903), and contributed with Vigfusson to the Grimm Centenary: 'Sigfred-Arminius and other Papers' (1886). He wrote several articles for this Dictionary, including a memoir of Vigfusson. Some chapters from his pen are included in W. G. Collingwood's 'Scandinavian Britain' (1908).

[Frederick York Powell: a Life and a Selection from his Letters and Occasional Writings, by Oliver Elton, 2 vols., Oxford, 1906, with full bibliography; Sette of Odd Volumes, Opusculum No. xxxviii., London, 1910, being a privately printed reprint of Powell's Some Words on Allegory in England, with biographical matter, by Dr. John Todhunter and Sir Ernest Clarke; Eng. Hist. Review, July 1904; Oxford Mag., 18 May 1904; The Times, 10 May 1904; Manchester Guardian, 10 May 1904; Monthly Review, June 1904; Morning Post, 10 May 1904; Folklore, June 1904; United Irishman, 16 July 1904; information from Prof. W. P. Ker; private knowledge.]

H. A. L. F.

PRATT, HODGSON (1824–1907), peace advocate, born at Bath on 10 Jan. 1824, was eldest of five sons of Samuel Peace Pratt by his wife Susanna Martha Hodgson (*d.* 1875). After education at Haileybury College (1844–6), where he won a prize for English essay in his first term, he matriculated at London University in 1844. In 1847 he joined the East India Company's service at Calcutta, subsequently becoming under-secretary to the government of Bengal and inspector of public instruction there.

While in India Pratt showed much sympathy with the natives, stimulating the educational and social development of the province of Bengal, and urging on the Bengalis closer relations with English life and thought. In 1851 he helped to found the 'Vernacular Literature Society' which published Bengali translations of standard English literature, including Macaulay's 'Life of Clive,' 'Robinson Crusoe,' Lamb's 'Tales from Shakespeare,' and selections from the 'Percy Anecdotes' (see *Reports of Transactions*, 1854–7). Pratt acted as secretary till 1856. He also started a school of industrial art. In 1857 Pratt was at home on leave and at the close of that year he contributed to the 'Economist' articles and letters dealing with Indian questions, social, political, educational, and religious, which were published collectively in a pamphlet. The spread of the Indian Mutiny recalled Pratt hurriedly to India, which he left finally in 1861.

Settling in England Pratt immediately threw himself into the industrial co-operative movement, in association with Vansittart Neale, Tom Hughes, and George Jacob Holyoake. He met Henry Solly in 1864 and became a member of the council of the Working Men's Club and Institute Union (founded by Solly in June 1862). In its interest he travelled up and down the country, encouraging struggling branches and forming new ones (see PRATT'S *Notes of a Tour among Clubs*, 1872). He was president from 1885 to 1902. With Solly he also started trade classes for workmen in St. Martin's Lane in 1874. In 1867 he was a vice-president with Auberon Herbert, W. E. Forster, George Joachim Goschen, and others of the Paris Excursion Committee, through whose efforts over 3000 British workmen visited the Paris Exhibition of that year (see PRATT'S preface to *Modern Industries: Reports by 12 British Workmen of the Paris Exhibition*, 1868).

At the same time Pratt, who had a perfect command of French, was an ardent champion of international arbitration. On the outbreak of the Franco-Prussian war of 1870 he pleaded for the peaceful settlement of the dispute. Two years later he joined in an appeal to M. Thiers, the French premier, for the release of Elisée Reclus, the geographer, who had thrown in his lot with the Commune, and had been taken prisoner (EUGENE OSWALD, *Reminiscences of a Busy Life*, pp. 518–21). In 1880 he joined William

Phillips and others in founding the International Arbitration and Peace Association, becoming first chairman of the executive committee. Four years later (1 July 1884) he founded, and for some time edited, the association's 'Journal' (still continued under the title of 'Concord'). In behalf of the association he visited nearly all the countries of Europe and helped largely in the formation of many kindred Continental societies—in Belgium, Italy, Germany, Austria, and Hungary. He took part in many international peace congresses at Paris and elsewhere from 1889 onwards. For the association Pratt translated Elie Ducommun's 'The Programme of the Peace Movement' (1896) and he summarised in English Descamps's 'The Organisation of International Arbitration' (1897). Pratt's persuasive advocacy of international arbitration and industrial co-operation bore good fruit, and his work was appreciated by governments and peoples at home and abroad. But his disinterested and retiring disposition withheld from him any general fame. On his friends' recommendation his claims to the Nobel Peace Prize were considered in Dec. 1906, when the award was made to Theodore Roosevelt. A few years before his death Pratt grew convinced that the only complete solution of industrial and social problems lay in socialism.

Pratt, who suffered much from defective eyesight, spent the last years of his life at Le Pecq, Seine et Oise, France, where he died on 26 Feb. 1907. He was buried in Highgate cemetery. He married (1) in 1849 Sarah Caroline Wetherall, daughter of an Irish squire; and (2) in 1892 Monica, daughter of the Rev. James Mangan, D.D., LL.D. She survived him with one daughter. A portrait in oils by Mr. Felix Moscheles hangs at the Club and Institute Union, Clerkenwell Road, London. The Annual Hodgson Pratt Memorial Lecture and travelling scholarship for working men, as well as prizes, were established in 1911.

[Concord, March 1907; The Times, 5 March and 14 Nov. 1907; Henry Solly, These Eighty Years, 1893, ii. 243–4, 434 seq.; B. T. Hall, Our Fifty Years (Jubilee History of the Working Men's Club), 1912; Frédéric Passy, Pour la paix, 1909, p. 113; Memorials of Old Haileybury College, 1894; information from Mr. J. F. Green and Mr. J. J. Dent.] W. B. O.

PRATT, JOSEPH BISHOP (1854–1910), engraver, son of Anthony Pratt, a printer of mezzotints, by his wife Ann Bishop, was born at 4 College Terrace, Camden New Town, London, N., on 1 Jan. 1854. In 1868 he was apprenticed to David Lucas, with whom he remained five years. The first plate for which he received a commission, 'Maternal Felicity,' after Samuel Carter, was published in Dec. 1873. For the firms of Agnew, Graves, Lefèvre, Leggatt, and Tooth he engraved many plates of animal subjects after Landseer, Briton Rivière, Peter Graham, Rosa Bonheur, whom he visited at Fontainebleau, and others; these were varied occasionally by figure subjects and landscapes after Constable and Cox. Pratt's early engravings were chiefly in the 'mixed' manner, a combination of etching, line work and mezzotint, but a second period in his career began in 1896, from which date he confined himself to pure mezzotint, and almost exclusively to subjects after the English painters of the Georgian era, who had then come into fashion. Plates commissioned in that year and published in 1897 by Messrs. Agnew after Raeburn's 'Mrs. Gregory' and Lawrence's 'Mrs. Cuthbert' met with great success, and Pratt was thenceforth much employed by the same firm in engraving pictures by Gainsborough, Reynolds, Romney, Hoppner, and their contemporaries. In doing so, he limited himself to subjects that had not been engraved before. He continued to engrave for Messrs. Tooth a series of subjects after Peter Graham, R.A., and he was selected by Sir Luke Fildes, R.A., to engrave the state portraits of Edward VII (1902) and Queen Alexandra (1906). One of his last important plates, 'The Countess of Warwick and her Children,' after Romney, was published by Messrs. P. and D. Colnaghi in 1909. Pratt purchased from the widow of Thomas Oldham Barlow [q. v. Suppl. I], their late possessor, the set of mezzotinter's tools that had been used by Samuel Cousins. Exhibitions of Pratt's engravings held by Messrs. Agnew at Manchester and Liverpool in 1902, and by Messrs. Vicars in Bond Street in 1904, proved him to be the foremost reproductive engraver of his time. A considerable, though incomplete, collection of his work is in the British Museum. Pratt long resided at Harpenden, Hertfordshire, but removed in 1907 to Brenchley, Kent. Pratt died in London, after an operation, on 23 Dec. 1910. He had six children by his marriage, on 26 August 1878, to Caroline Almader James, who survived him; his eldest son, Stanley Claude Pratt, born on 9 June 1882, an engraver, was pupil of his father; his first plate was published in 1904.

[The Times, 24 Dec. 1910; Daily Telegraph,

1 Jan. 1911; Exhibition Catalogues; lists of the Printsellers' Association; private information.] C. D.

PRICE, FREDERICK GEORGE HILTON (1842–1909), antiquary, born in London on 20 Aug. 1842, was son of Frederick William Price (for many years partner and eventually chief acting partner in the banking firm of Child & Co.), who died on 31 Jan. 1888. Educated at Crawford College, Maidenhead, he entered Child's Bank in 1860, where he succeeded his father as chief acting partner. Much of his early leisure was devoted to the history of Child's Bank, and in 1875 he published 'Temple Bar, or some Account of Ye Marygold, No. 1 Fleet Street' (2nd edit. 1902), where Child's Bank had been established in the seventeenth century. In 1877 he brought out a useful 'Handbook of London Bankers' (enlarged edit. 1890–1). He was a member of the Council of the Bankers' Institute and of the Central Bankers' Association.

Price's life was mainly devoted to archæology. Always keenly interested in the prehistoric as well as historic annals of London, he formed a fine collection of antiquities of the stone and bronze ages, of the Roman period, of Samian ware vessels imported during the first and second centuries from the south of France, English pottery ranging from the Norman times down to the last century, tiles, pewter vessels and plates, medieval ink-horns, coins, tokens (many from the burial pits on the site of Christ's Hospital), and so forth; the whole of his collection was secured to form in 1911 the nucleus of the London Museum at Kensington Palace (*The Times*, 25 March 1911).

Excavations at home and abroad had a great fascination for Price. He took a leading part in the excavation of the Roman villa at Brading in the Isle of Wight, the remains of which were by his exertions kept open to the public for some time, and on which, in conjunction with Mr. J. E. Price, he read a paper before the Royal Institute of British Architects on 13 Dec. 1880 (printed in the *Transactions* of that society, 1880–1, pp. 125 *seq.*). On the excavations at Silchester or Calleva Attrebatum (of the research fund of which he was treasurer) he read a paper at the Society of Antiquaries on 11 Feb. 1886 (printed in *Archæologia*, l. 263–280). At the same time he actively engaged in studying and collecting Egyptian antiquities. In 1886 he described a portion of his collection in the 'Proceedings of the Society of Biblical Archæology' (of which he was elected member in 1884, vice-president in 1901); a large selection from his collection was exhibited at the Burlington Fine Arts Club in 1895, and two years later he published an elaborate Catalogue of his Egyptian antiquities, which was followed in 1908 by a supplement. In 1905 he was elected president of the Egypt Exploration Fund (which he joined in 1885).

Price was deeply interested in the Society of Antiquaries, of which he became a member on 19 Jan. 1882. He was elected director on 23 April 1894, retaining the post till his death. A keen numismatist, he joined the Royal Numismatic Society in 1897. He was also elected fellow of the Geological Society in 1872. He was a voluminous contributor to the Transactions and Proceedings of most of the societies and institutions to which he belonged (cf. G. L. Gomme's *Index of Archæological Papers*, 1663–1890, pp. 617–8 and *Annual Indexes of Archæological Papers*, 1891 *et seq.*). A valuable series of illustrated papers on 'Signs of Old London' appeared in the succeeding issues of the 'London Topographical Record' (ii.-v.).

He died at Cannes on 14 March 1909, after an operation, and was buried at Finchley (in the next grave to his father). He bequeathed 100*l.* to the Society of Antiquaries for the Research Fund. His books, coins, old spoons, and miscellaneous objects of art and vertu fetched at auction (1909–1911) the sum of 2606*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* His Egyptian collection realised 12,040*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* at Sotheby's on 12–21 July 1911 (see *The Times*, 6 June 1911). The same firm sold his coins on 17–19 May 1909 and 7–8 April 1910, 575 lots realising 2309*l.* 9*s.* He married in 1867 Christina, daughter of William Bailey of Oaken, Staffordshire, who survived him, and by whom he had one son and one daughter.

In addition to works already mentioned Hilton Price edited 'Sketches of Life and Sport in S.E. Africa' (1870) and wrote 'The Signs of Old Lombard Street' (1887; revised edit. 1902) and 'Old Base Metal Spoons' (1908).

[Who's Who, 1909; The Times, 18 March 1909; Athenæum, 20 March 1909; Proc. Soc. of Antiquaries, second series, xxii. 444, 471–2; London Topographical Record, vi. 1909, pp. 107–8.] W. R.

PRICE, THOMAS (1852–1909), premier of South Australia, born at Brymbo near Wrexham, North Wales, on 19 Jan.

1852, was son of John Price by his wife Jane. Spending his childhood in Liverpool, he was educated at a penny school there, and then followed the trade of stonecutter, taking an interest in public matters and adopting the temperance cause as an ardent Rechabite. Ordered to Australia for his health in 1883, he landed at Adelaide at a time when there was much difficulty in getting employment. He was temporarily employed as clerk of works at the government locomotive shops at Islington. Returning to his old calling of stonecutter, he long worked on the new parliament buildings at Adelaide, then in course of erection, in which he afterwards sat as premier. In 1891 he became secretary of the Masons' and Bricklayers' Society in South Australia, and in 1893 he entered the House of Assembly of the colony as member for Starb in the labour interest. That constituency he represented until 1902, when he was elected for the re-formed district of Torrens. Of the labour party he became secretary in 1900 and parliamentary leader in 1901. In July 1905 he was chosen premier of South Australia, combining with it the duties of commissioner of public works and minister of education, and being the first labour premier of an Australian state, though the commonwealth had for four months in 1904 had a labour prime minister in Mr. Watson. Price held the office of premier until his death, nearly four years later. His cabinet was a coalition of liberal and labour members, and his capacity for leadership held it well together. Price was a man of the most kindly character: he had a strong sense of humour and an abundance of rugged eloquence. He was one of the few parliamentary speakers who are known to have changed votes and decided the fate of a measure by power of speech. During his premiership he was responsible for Acts relating to wages boards, municipalisation of the tramway system, which had previously been in the hands of seven companies, reduction of the franchise for the upper house, and the transfer of the northern territory to the commonwealth. The transfer of the territory, however, did not take place in his lifetime, as the commonwealth parliament only passed the necessary legislation for the purpose in the session of 1910. He died at the height of his popularity at his house at Hawthorn, near Adelaide, on 31 May 1909, and was buried in the West Terrace cemetery at Adelaide. He married on 14 April 1881 Anne Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Lloyd, timber merchant, of Liverpool, and had issue four sons and three daughters. A portrait in oils, painted by Mr. Johnstone, was presented to the Walker Art Gallery at Liverpool in 1908; a replica is in the Adelaide Art Gallery.

[Johns's Notable Australians; The Times, 1 June 1909; private sources.] C. P. L.

PRINSEP, VALENTINE CAMERON, known as VAL PRINSEP (1838–1904), artist, born at Calcutta on St. Valentine's Day, 14 Feb. 1838, was second son of Henry Thoby Prinsep [q. v.], Indian civil servant and patron of artists, by his wife Sara Monckton, daughter of James Pattle. His mother, who was of French descent, was, like her six sisters, singularly handsome.

At an early age Valentine was sent to England to be educated, and with a view to the Indian civil service went to Haileybury. But close intimacy in youth with George Frederick Watts [q. v. Suppl. II] who for five and twenty years lived with his parents at Little Holland House and painted portraits of all the members of the family, and contact at weekly gatherings there with many celebrated artists, encouraged in Prinsep a taste for art, and giving up a nomination for the civil service, he resolved to adopt the profession of an artist. He went out with Watts in 1856–7 to watch Sir Charles Newton's excavation of Halicarnassus. After studying under Watts he proceeded to Gleyre's atelier in Paris. There Whistler, Poynter, and du Maurier were among his fellow students, and he sat unconsciously as a model for Taffy in du Maurier's novel 'Trilby.' From Paris Prinsep passed to Italy. With Burne-Jones he visited Siena and there he made the acquaintance of Robert Browning, of whom he saw much in Rome during the winter of 1859–60.

Friendship with Dante Gabriel Rossetti at first inclined him to Pre-Raphaelitism, but he soon came under the influence of another friend, Sir Frederic (afterwards Lord) Leighton, with whose work his own had much affinity. In 1858 he was one of the eight painters who under the direction of Rossetti and William Morris decorated the new hall of the Union Society at Oxford. In 1862 he exhibited at the Royal Academy his first picture, 'How Bianca Capello sought to poison the Cardinal de Medici'; it was well placed. From that time to his death Prinsep was an annual exhibitor. Prinsep's chief paintings were 'Miriam watching the Infant Moses' (exhibited at the Royal

Academy in 1867), 'A Venetian Lover' (1868), 'Bacchus and Ariadne' (1869), 'News from Abroad' (1871), 'The Linen Gatherers' (1876), 'The Gleaners,' and 'A Minuet.'

In 1876 he received a commission from the Indian government to paint a picture of the historical durbar held by Lord Lytton for the proclamation of Queen Victoria as Empress of India. The result was one large canvas and a number of smaller works on Eastern subjects. The chief picture, called 'At the Golden Gate' (1882), is a good example of Prinsep's work; it is in the possession of the family.

Prinsep was elected A.R.A. in 1878 and R.A. in 1894. His diploma picture, 'La Révolution,' was exhibited in 1896.

He died at Holland Park on 11 Nov. 1904, and was buried at Brompton cemetery. He married in 1884 Florence, daughter of Frederick Robert Leyland of Wootten Hall, Liverpool. She survived him with three sons.

Prinsep possessed versatile accomplishments, social gifts, great physical strength, and after his marriage ample means. He was a major of the artists' volunteer corps. He published an account of his visit to India under the title 'Imperial India: an Artist's Journals' (1879). Two plays by him, 'Cousin Dick' and 'M. le Duc,' were produced respectively at the Court Theatre in 1879 and at the St. James's in 1880. He was also author of two novels, 'Virginie' (1890) and 'Abibal the Tsourian' (1893). His painting never had much passion or power. His interests were too dispersed to enable him to become a great artist.

His portrait, painted in 1872 by G. F. Watts, R.A., belongs to his family. A statuette by E. Roscoe Mullins was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1880. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1877.

[Mag. of Art, 1883 (woodcut portrait by A. Legros) and 1905; The Times, 14 Nov. 1904; Graves's Royal Acad. Exhibitors, 1906; Mrs. Orr, Life of Robert Browning, 1908, pp. 224 seq.; private information.]

F. W. G-N.

PRIOR, MELTON (1845–1910), war artist, born in London on 12 Sept. 1845, was son of William Henry Prior (1812–1882), a draughtsman and landscape painter, by his wife Amelia. Educated at St. Clement Danes grammar school, London, where he attended art classes, and at Blériot College, Boulogne, he helped his father, and thus first developed his own artistic powers. He began working for the 'Illustrated London News' in 1868, and after spending five years in sketching for the paper in England, he first acted as war correspondent in 1873, when the proprietor, Sir William Ingram, sent him to Ashanti with Sir Garnet (afterwards Lord) Wolseley's expedition. Thenceforth for thirty years he was similarly engaged for the 'Illustrated London News' with little intermission. In 1874 he proceeded to Spain to sketch incidents in the Carlist rising, and in 1876 to the Balkan peninsula, where he campaigned with the Austrians in Bosnia, followed the fortunes of the Servians in their short war with Bulgaria, and went through the Turco-Russian war. Prior watched the long series of campaigns in South Africa (1877–1881), including the Kaffir, Basuto and Zulu wars, and the Boer campaign which culminated at Majuba Hill (27 Feb. 1881). On 14 Sept. 1882 he was present with the English army on its entry into Cairo, was with Baker Pasha's army at El Teb (29 Feb. 1884), accompanied Lord Wolseley's relief expedition up the Nile (1884–5), and was with Sir Gerald Graham [q. v. Suppl. I] in his campaign in the Soudan early in 1885. From the Soudan he passed to Burma, where (Sir) Frederick (afterwards Earl) Roberts was engaged in active warfare (1886–7). The successive revolutions in Brazil, Argentine and Venezuela kept him much in South America between 1889 and 1892. Trouble in the Transvaal recalled him to South Africa in 1896; he went through the Greco-Turkish war, and the north-west frontier war in India next year, and saw the Cretan rising in 1898. When the South African war opened in October 1899 Prior went out with the first batch of correspondents, and was with the British besieged force in Ladysmith (2 Nov. 1899–28 Feb. 1900). In 1903 he was with the Somaliland expedition. His last campaign was the Russo-Japanese war, when he accompanied General Oku's army into the Liao-tung Peninsula (July 1904). Prior's many journeys to illustrate great social ceremonials included a visit to Athens in 1875 in the suite of King Edward VII when Prince of Wales, to Canada with King George V when Prince of Wales in 1901, and to the Delhi Durbar of 1903.

He twice went round the world, and every part of America was familiar to him. During his active career he only spent the whole of one year (1883) at home. Besides his drawings for the 'Illustrated London News' he occasionally made illustrations for the 'Sketch,' a paper under the same control. Prior's art, if not of the highest order, was eminently graphic, and he had a keen eye for a dramatic situation. He worked

almost entirely in black and white, with the pen or the pencil, and with extraordinary rapidity. He belonged to the adventurous school of war correspondents, of which Archibald Forbes [q. v. Suppl. I] was the leading spirit. In character he was genial, kind-hearted, and impulsive.

He died without issue on 2 Nov. 1910, at Carlyle Mansions, Chelsea, and was buried at Hither Green cemetery. He was twice married: (1) in 1873, to a daughter (*d.* 1907) of John Greeves, surgeon; (2) in 1908 to Georgina Catherine, daughter of George MacIntosh Douglas. A portrait of Prior, painted by Frederick Whiting, is at the Savage Club. A tablet to his memory in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral was unveiled by Sir Evelyn Wood on 22 Oct. 1912.

[Prior's Campaigns of a War Correspondent, ed. S. L. Bensusan, 1912; Mag. of Art, 1902; Art Journal, 1910; The Times, 3 Nov. 1910; private information.] F. W. G-N.

PRITCHARD, Sir CHARLES BRADLEY (1837–1903), Anglo-Indian administrator, born at Clapham on 5 May 1837, was eldest son of Prof. Charles Pritchard (1808–1893) [q. v.] by his first wife Emily, daughter of J. Newton. After early education by his father he entered Rugby in 1849, and was transferred to Sherborne in 1852. Obtaining a nomination to the Indian army, he went to Addiscombe in 1854, but securing a writership in the Indian civil service, he completed his education at Haileybury.

On his arrival at Bombay in Jan. 1858 Pritchard first served as assistant magistrate and collector at Belgaum, and did useful work in freeing the district of bandits. In 1865 he was put in charge of the Thana district, and carried on a successful crusade against a system of frauds on the forest department. Nominated to the province of Khandesh in 1867, he was active in checking the enslavement of the native Bhils by the moneylenders, and in organising relief measures during the famine of 1868. The trenchant manner in which he dealt with frauds in the public departments led to his appointment as first collector of salt revenue in the Bombay presidency. In this capacity Pritchard reformed the administration, suppressed smuggling, and established a large salt factory at Kharaghoda. Considerable opposition was excited by the system of private licences, which he introduced with a view to ensuring that the salt was properly weighed, but thanks to his persevering efforts the hostile movement gradually collapsed. The stability of the Bombay salt revenue was henceforth assured, and when in 1876 a commission was appointed to reform the abuses of the Madras salt revenue, Pritchard was nominated its president.

In 1877 he undertook the difficult task of reforming the system for the manufacture and sale of opium and native spirits in the Bombay presidency. Pritchard's policy was to confine the manufacture of opium and spirits to a few selected places, to raise the excise duty to the highest possible rate, to reduce the number of retail shops, and to levy high licence fees. Measures were also taken to bring under control the supply of raw material from which the spirit was manufactured, and to restrict to contractors of known probity the right to sell spirits. These regulations despite their unpopularity were steadily enforced, and in recognition of his services Pritchard was made commissioner of customs in 1881, and of salt and *abkari* (excise on spirits) in 1882. Under his capable administration the Bombay presidency derived a largely increased revenue, amounting between 1874 and 1888 to an advance of 145 per cent. Pritchard, who had been made C.S.I. in 1886, held the post of commissioner of Sind from 1887 to 1889, and there he did much to develop harbour works and railway communications. He revived the idea of the Jamrao canal, which was completed in 1901, and he set on foot the scheme for the construction of a line linking up Karachi with the railway system of Rajputana, which was carried out by his successor, Sir Arthur Trevor.

In Nov. 1890 Pritchard was promoted to be revenue member of the government of Bombay, and in 1891 was created K.C.I.E. In the following year he took his seat on the viceroy's legislative council as member for the public works department. During his tenure of office he frequently found himself at variance with Lord Elgin, the viceroy, and with the majority of his colleagues on questions of high policy. He disapproved of the 'forward' policy, and he joined Sir Antony (afterwards Lord) MacDonnell and Sir James Westland [q. v. Suppl. II] in protesting against the expenditure of blood and treasure on expeditions to Waziristan, Swat, Chitral, and Tira. In 1896 his health showed signs of failure, and he resigned his seat on the council. Returning home, he settled in London, where he died on 23 Nov. 1903. He was buried at Norwood.

He married in 1862 Emily Dorothea, daughter of Hamerton John Williams, by

whom he had issue two surviving sons and two daughters, both deceased. His youngest daughter, Ethel, married in 1898 Sir Steyning Edgerley, K.C.V.O., and died in 1912.

A memorial tablet to Pritchard was placed in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral, London. A portrait by Sir George Reid is at Karachi, Sind, India.

[The Times, 25 Nov. 1903; Times of India, 29 Nov. 1896; National Review, Jan. 1904, art. by H. M. Birdwood; Ada Pritchard, Memoirs of Prof. Pritchard, 1897; C. E. Buckland, Dictionary of Indian Biography; private information from his daughter, Mrs. Ranken.] G. S. W.

PRITCHETT, ROBERT TAYLOR (1828–1907), gunmaker and draughtsman, born on 24 Feb. 1828, was son of Richard Ellis Pritchett, head of the firm of gunmakers at Enfield which supplied arms to the East India Company and to the board of ordnance. His mother was Ann Dumbleton. After leaving King's College school Robert was brought up to his father's trade, and made himself thoroughly familiar with the details of the business. By 1852 he had become intimate with William Ellis Metford [q. v.], 'the father of the modern rifle.' The 'Pritchett bullet,' with a hollow, unplugged base, which he and Metford invented in 1853, brought him fame and an award of 1000*l.* from the government on its adoption by the small-arms committee. As early as 1854 Pritchett was using his three-grooved rifle of his own invention.

The abolition of the East India Company in 1858 deprived Pritchett's firm of its principal customer, and he sought other interests; but for some years he kept in touch with military rifle matters (partly through the Victoria Rifles, which corps he joined at its foundation in 1853), and he lectured on gunlocks and rifles at the Working Men's College and elsewhere. He interested himself in 1854 in the foundation of that college, of which Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.] and Charles Kingsley [q. v.] were among the pioneers. He remained a liveryman of the Gunmakers' Company till his death.

Art meanwhile became one of Pritchett's pursuits. He exhibited views of Belgium and Brittany at the Royal Academy as early as 1851 and 1852. He soon formed intimate friendships with John Leech [q. v.], Charles Keene [q. v.], and Birket Foster [q. v. Suppl. I]. Through (Sir) John Tenniel he joined the staff of 'Punch,' for which he executed some 26 drawings between 1863 and 1869. In 1865 he sketched in Skye and the Hebrides, and next year he executed 100 illustrations for Cassell, Petter & Galpin. In 1868, after a visit to Holland, he received a commission for work from Messrs. Agnew, who showed a collection of his pictures in their galleries in 1869. One picture was purchased by Queen Victoria, and he was soon employed on many water-colour drawings of royal functions from 'Thanksgiving Day' in 1872 to Queen Victoria's funeral in 1901. Meanwhile he returned to Holland, where he dined at Loo with King Leopold II. and came to know Josef Israels. In 1869 and 1871 he exhibited scenes at Scheveningen at the Royal Academy, and in the latter year he published 'Brush Notes in Holland' and made numerous sketches in Paris after the Commune. After a visit to Norway in 1874–5 he issued 'Gamle Norge' (1878). In 1880 he cruised round the world with Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Lambert in their yacht the Wanderer, and illustrated their book on 'The Voyage of the Wanderer' (1883). In 1883 and 1885 he joined as artist the tours of Thomas (afterwards Earl) and Lady Brassey in the Sunbeam yacht, and many of his drawings appeared in Lady Brassey's 'In the Trades, the Tropics and the Roaring Forties' (1885) and 'The Last Voyage of the Sunbeam' (1889).

Pritchett also drew illustrations for 'Good Words' in 1881 and 1882, and made drawings for H. R. Mills's 'General Geography' (1888) and the 1890 edition of Charles Darwin's 'Voyage of the Beagle.' Exhibitions of his work were repeated in London between 1884 and 1890, and he lectured on his travels. He was an enthusiastic yachtsman, and an expert on yachts and craft of all kinds. He illustrated the Badminton volumes on 'Yachting' (1894) and 'Sea Fishing' (1895), and wrote much of the text of the former. His 'Pen and Pencil Sketches of Shipping and Craft all round the World' first appeared in 1899. A collector of curios, he was an authority on ancient armour, and issued in 1890 an illustrated account of his collection of pipes in 'Smokiana (Pipes of All Nations).' He was more successful in black-and-white than in water-colour; his drawings of shipping are noteworthy for technical accuracy.

Pritchett, who was an ardent sportsman, a good churchman, and a clever raconteur, resided for many years at The Sands, Swindon, and subsequently at Burghfield, Berkshire, where he died on 16 June 1907;

he was buried in the parish churchyard. His wife, Louisa Kezia McRae (*d.* 1899), whom he married on 22 Oct. 1857, his son Ellis (*d.* 1905), and his daughter Marian predeceased him. With the exception of some *netsuké*, which he bequeathed to the Victoria and Albert Museum, and some silver badges of the Ligue des Gueux, which he left to the British Museum, most of his curios, together with some of his drawings, were sold by auction by Messrs. Haslam & Son at Reading on 30 and 31 Oct. 1907; some of his pipes were subsequently dispersed by sale in London. The Victoria and Albert Museum has magazine illustrations, landscapes, and other drawings by him. His portrait by Daniel Albert Wehrschmidt was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1899.

[Preface by H. G. W. to catalogue of sale at Reading; M. H. Spielmann's History of Punch, 423, 520 (portrait), 521; Graves, Dict. of Artists and Roy. Acad. Exhibitors; Brit. Mus. Cat.; The Times, 20 June 1907; Encycl. Brit. 11th edit. (s. v. Rifle); E. H. Knight, Dict. of Mechanics, i. 401–2; Engl. Cycl. iv. 91; private information.] B. S. L.

PROBERT, LEWIS (1841–1908), Welsh divine, third son of Evan and Mary Probert, was born at Llanelly, Breconshire, on 22 Sept. 1841. He became a congregational church member in 1860, at a time of revival, began to preach in 1862, and, after a short preparatory course under Henry Oliver at Pontypridd, entered Brecon College in 1863. In July 1867 he was ordained to the congregational ministry at Bodringallt, in the Rhondda valley, where he was active in establishing new churches among a rapidly growing colliery population. From 1872 to 1874 he was pastor of Pentre Ystrad, in this district; in Oct. 1874 he moved to Portmadoc, Carnarvonshire, where he spent twelve years. In 1886 he returned to Pentre; he soon gained considerable repute through his theological writings, and upon the death in 1896 of Evan Herber Evans [q. v. Suppl. I] was chosen to succeed him as principal of the congregational college at Bangor. That position he held until his death on 29 Dec. 1908. In 1891 he received the degree of D.D. from Ohio University and was chairman of the Welsh Congregational Union for 1901. He was twice married: (1) in 1870 to Annie, daughter of Edward Watkins, of Blaina, Monmouthshire, who died in 1874; and (2) in 1886 to Martha, only daughter of Benjamin Probert of Builth.

In theology Probert had conservative views, but was highly esteemed for the breadth and solidity of his learning. He published the following: 1. A prize essay on the nonconformist ministry in Wales (Blaenau Festiniog, 1882). 2. A Welsh commentary upon Romans (Wrexham, 1890). 3. A companion volume upon Ephesians (Wrexham, 1892). 4. 'Crist a'r Saith Eglwys' (Rev. i.–iii.) (Merthyr, 1894). 5. 'Nerth y Goruchaf,' a treatise on the work of the Spirit (Wrexham, 1906).

[Album Aberhonddu (1898); Congregational Year Book for 1910, pp. 185–6; Rees and Thomas, Hanes yr Eglwysi Annibynol, ii. 351, iv. 285, 467, 477.] J. E. L.

PROCTER, FRANCIS (1812–1905), divine, born at Hackney on 21 June 1812, was only son of Francis Procter, a warehouseman in Gracechurch St., Manchester, by Mary his wife. The son was of delicate health, and spent the early years of his life at Newland vicarage, Gloucestershire, under the care of an uncle, Payler Procter, who was vicar there. In 1825 he was sent to Shrewsbury school under Dr. Samuel Butler [q. v.], and thence passed in 1831 to St. Catharine's College, Cambridge, where another uncle, Dr. Joseph Procter, was Master. In 1835 he graduated B.A. as thirtieth wrangler and eleventh in the second class of the classical tripos. In the following year he was ordained deacon in the diocese of Lincoln, and in 1838 priest in the diocese of Ely. He served curacies at Streatley, Bedfordshire, from 1836 to 1840, and at Romsey from 1840 to 1842, when he gave up for the time parochial work in order to become fellow and assistant tutor of his college. In 1847 he left the university for the vicarage of Witton, Norfolk. There the rest of his long life was spent. After serving the cure for nearly sixty years, he died at Witton on 24 Aug. 1905, and was buried in the churchyard there. In 1848 he married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Meryon of Rye, Sussex, and had issue five sons and three daughters.

Procter was author of 'A History of the Book of Common Prayer, with a Rationale of its Offices,' which was originally published in 1855. In many fresh editions Procter kept the work abreast of the liturgical studies of the day. Further revised with Procter's concurrence in 1901, it still remains in use. Later he projected an edition of the 'Sarum Breviary,' for which he transcribed the text of the 'Great Breviary' printed at Paris in 1531. Procter published the first volume at Cambridge in 1879 with Christopher Wordsworth as joint-editor and with the co-operation of Henry Bradshaw, W. Chatter-

ley Bishop, and others; the second volume followed in 1882, and the concluding one in 1886.

Procter's liturgical work was careful and scholarly; his text-book followed the lines of sound exposition laid down by Wheatley and his followers, and his edition of the 'Sarum Breviary' was the most notable achievement of an era which was first developing the scientific study of medieval service-books. A portrait painted by an amateur is in the possession of his son.

[Information from Miss Procter (daughter); Shrewsbury School Register; Records of St. Catharine's College; Crockford's Clerical Directory.] W. H. F.

PROCTOR, ROBERT GEORGE COLLIER (1868–1903), bibliographer, born at Budleigh Salterton, Devonshire, on 13 May 1868, was only child of Robert Proctor (1821–1880) by his wife Anne Tate. The father, a good classical scholar, was crippled from boyhood by rheumatic fever. Proctor's grandfather, Robert Proctor (1798–1875), who published in 1825 'A Narrative of a Journey across the Cordillera of the Andes and of a Residence in Lima and other Parts of Peru in 1823 and 1824,' married Mary, sister of John Payne Collier [q. v.], who was thus the bibliographer's grand-uncle. A sister of Proctor's father (Mariquita) was first wife of George Edmund Street [q. v.], the architect.

Proctor, who in childhood developed a precocious love of study, went from a preparatory school at Reading to Marlborough College at the age of ten. Owing to his father's death on 5 March 1880, he stayed at Marlborough only a year. Thereupon he and his mother, who was thenceforth his inseparable companion, settled at Bath. In January 1881 he entered Bath College, where his scholarly instincts rapidly matured. In 1886 he won an open classical scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and he matriculated at the university in October. His mother lived at Oxford during his academic course. He won a first class in classical moderations in Hilary term, 1888, and a second in the final classical school in Trinity term 1890, when he graduated B.A. While an undergraduate Proctor engaged in antiquarian research outside the curriculum of the schools. A visit to Greece stimulated his archæological predilections. Already as a schoolboy he had collected books, and at Oxford he spent much time in his college library. A love of bibliographical study developed, and a catalogue which he prepared of the Corpus incunabula and printed books up to 1600 gave promise of unusual bibliographical aptitude.

He remained at Oxford after taking his degree in order to continue his study of early printed books. Between 23 Feb. 1891 and Sept. 1893 he catalogued some 3000 incunabula in the Bodleian library, in continuation of work begun by Mr. Gordon Duff, and he did similar work at New College and at Brasenose.

On 16 Oct. 1893 he competed successfully (after a first failure) for entry into the library of the British Museum, and he remained an assistant in the printed books department until his death. There he made indefatigable use of his opportunities and quickly constituted himself a chief expert on early typography and bibliography. He rearranged the incunabula at the Museum and revised the entries of them in the catalogue, in which he was also responsible for the heading 'Liturgies.' He soon set himself to describe every fount of type used in Europe up to 1520, and by way of preparation read through the whole of the British Museum catalogue. His reputation was finally established by his 'Index of Early Printed Books from the Invention of Printing to the Year MD,' which was issued in four parts in 1898, after four years' toil. He then worked on a similar index for the period 1501–20, but of four projected sections only one—the German—was completed in his lifetime (1903).

Proctor's earliest contribution to bibliographical literature was an article on John van Doesborgh, the fifteenth-century printer of Antwerp, which appeared in 'The Library' in 1892 and was expanded into a monograph for the Bibliographical Society in 1894. Proctor soon read many learned papers before that society, for which he also prepared 'A Classified Index to the Serapeum' (1897) and 'The Printing of Greek in the Fifteenth Century' (1900). He likewise printed for private circulation three 'tracts on early printing,' viz. 'Lists of the Founts of Type and Woodcut Devices used by the Printers of the Southern Netherlands in the Fifteenth Century' (1895); 'A Note on Abraham Frammolt of Basel, Printer' (1895); and 'Additions to Campbell's "Annales de la typographie néerlandaise au XV siècle"' (1897).

Proctor subsequently experimented in Greek printing, adapting a beautiful type from the sixteenth-century Spanish fount used in the New Testament of the Complutensian Polyglot Bible. With his new

type Proctor caused to be printed at the Chiswick Press an edition of Æschylus's 'Oresteia,' which (Sir) Frederic Kenyon completed for publication in 1904. In the same type there subsequently appeared Homer's 'Odyssey' (1909).

Interest in the work of William Morris's Kelmscott Press led to a personal acquaintance with Morris, with whose socialistic views Proctor was in sympathy. On F. S. Ellis's death in 1901 Proctor became one of the trustees under Morris's will. Morris's influence developed in Proctor an enthusiasm for Icelandic literature. His first rendering of an Icelandic saga, 'A Tale of the Weapon Firthers,' was printed privately in 1902 as a wedding gift for his friend Mr. Francis Jenkinson, librarian at Cambridge University. He subsequently published a version of the Laxdæla saga (1903).

From boyhood Proctor was in the habit of making long walking tours, usually with his mother. The practice familiarised him not only with England and Scotland but with France, Switzerland, Belgium and Norway. On 29 Aug. 1903 he left London for a solitary walking tour in Tyrol. He reached the Taschach hut in the Pitzthal on 5 Sept. and left to cross a glacier pass without a guide. Nothing more was heard of him. He doubtless perished in a crevasse. At the end of the month, when his disappearance was realised in England, the weather had broken and no search was possible.

A memorial fund was formed for the purpose of issuing his scattered 'Bibliographical Essays,' including his privately printed tracts. The collection appeared in 1905, with a memoir by Mr. A. W. Pollard. The memorial fund also provided for the compilation and publication of the three remaining parts of Proctor's 'Index of Early Printed Books from 1501 to 1520.'

[Proctor's Bibliographical Essays (with memoir by A. W. Pollard and reproduction of a photograph taken at Oxford), 1905; Athenæum, 10 Oct. 1903; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] S. L.

PROPERT, JOHN LUMSDEN (1834–1902), physician and art critic, born on 9 April 1834, was the son of John Propert (1792–1867), surgeon, by his wife Juliana Ross. His father founded in 1855 the Royal Medical Benevolent College, Epsom, of which he was long treasurer. Propert was educated at Marlborough College (Aug. 1843–Dec. 1847), and at King's College Hospital. He obtained the diploma of the Royal College of Surgeons of England and the licence of the Society of Apothecaries in 1855, and in 1857 he graduated M.B. with honours in medicine at the University of London. He then joined his father in general practice in New Cavendish Street, London, and became highly successful.

Propert was widely known in artistic circles as a good etcher and a connoisseur of art. His house, 112 Gloucester Place, Portman Square, was filled with beautiful specimens of Wedgwood, bronzes, and jewelled work. He was credited with being one of the first to revive the taste for miniature painting in England. His very fine collection of miniatures was dispersed by sale in 1897. He published in 1887 'A History of Miniature Art, Notes on Collectors and Collections,' and compiled in 1889, with introduction, the illustrated catalogue of the exhibition of portrait miniatures at the Burlington Fine Arts Club.

Propert died at his house in Gloucester Place on 7 March 1902, and was buried at Brookwood cemetery. He married in 1864 Mary Jessica, daughter of William Hughes of Worcester, and had three sons and three daughters, of whom a son and three daughters survived him.

[Lancet, 1902, vol. i. p. 782; the Brit. Med. Journal, 1902, vol. i. p. 689; Marlborough Coll. Reg. i. p. 12; Connoisseur, 1902, iii. 48 (portrait); private information.] D'A. P.

PROUT, EBENEZER (1835–1909), musical composer, organist, and theorist, the son of a dissenting minister, was born at Oundle, Northamptonshire, on 1 March 1835. He studied at London University, graduating B.A. in 1854, and showing a gift for languages; but music was his passion from an early period. After acting as schoolmaster for some years he devoted himself to the musical profession, in spite of strong opposition from his father. Though he had some pianoforte lessons from Charles Kensington Salaman, he was almost entirely self-taught. He acted as organist in nonconformist chapels, and he contributed anthems to a volume (1872) for Dr. Allon's chapel at Islington, where he officiated (1861–73). In 1862 he won the first prize in a competition for a new string quartet, instituted by the Society of British Musicians, and in 1865 their prize for a pianoforte quartet; this work was occasionally played for several decades. A pianoforte quintet was still more successful. From 1861 to 1885 Prout was professor of the pianoforte at the Crystal Palace School of Art.

In 1871 the 'Monthly Musical Record'

was started by Augener and Co., and Prout was appointed editor. He at once introduced a new element into musical criticism, which he made the prominent feature of his journal. He wrote detailed analyses of the less known works of Schubert, of Schumann's symphonies, and some of the later music-dramas of Wagner, all of which were practically unknown here. Prout and his coadjutors, notably Dannreuther, quickly widened the outlook of the musical public, and led the way for the introduction of Wagner's operas. In 1875 he was compelled to resign the editorship of the 'Record,' and after serving as musical critic of the 'Academy,' acted in a like capacity for the 'Athenæum' from 1879 to 1889.

Inspired, no doubt, by the performance of one of Handel's organ concertos with the orchestral accompaniment (then a quasi-novelty) at the Handel Festival, in 1871, Prout composed an organ concerto in E minor for modern resources of solo and orchestra. Stainer performed it at a Crystal Palace concert with great success, and many other performances were given elsewhere. Another undeveloped resource, the combination of pianoforte and harmonium, was next treated by Prout, who composed a duet-sonata in A major; this also was long successful. Afterwards he turned into the beaten tracks of English musical composition, and produced the cantatas 'Hereward' (1878), 'Alfred' (1882), 'Freedom' (1885), 'Queen Aimée' (for female voices, 1885), 'Psalm 100' (1886), 'The Red-Cross Knight' (1887), 'Damon and Phintias' (for male voices, 1889), as well as three symphonies for orchestra, and overtures, 'Twelfth Night' and 'Rokeby.' A string quartet, a piano quartet, an organ concerto, and sonatas for piano, with flute (1882) and clarinet (1890), failed to obtain much recognition. Prout published many arrangements of classical pieces for the organ. In 1877 he contributed a valuable primer on instrumentation to Novello's series of music primers. After being converted to a belief in Dr. Day's theory of harmony, he began a series of text-books in 1889 with 'Harmony, its Theory and Practice,' which reached a 24th edition. There followed 'Counterpoint, Strict and Free' (1890; 9th edit. 1910), 'Double Counterpoint and Canon' (1891), 'Fugue' (1891), 'Musical Form' (1893), 'Applied Forms' (1895), and 'The Orchestra' (2 vols. 1897), besides volumes of illustrative exercises These, especially 'Fugue,' became standard text-books. In later life Prout abandoned the 'Day Theory,' and in consequence largely re-wrote the book on harmony (*Musical Herald*, October 1903).

From 1876 to 1890 Prout was conductor of the Borough of Hackney Choral Association, performing many important works new and old. At the establishment of the National Training School for Music in 1876 he became professor of harmony, migrating in 1879 to the Royal Academy of Music, where he taught till his death; he was also professor at the Guildhall School of Music in 1884.

The repute of his text-books secured him the professorship of music at Dublin University in succession to Sir Robert Prescott Stewart [q. v.] in 1894. The university granted him the honorary degree of Mus. Doc. Although he was non-resident in Dublin, he fulfilled his duties as lecturer and examiner with zeal and ability. He was an active member of the Incorporated Society of Musicians, and frequently lectured at the annual conferences.

In his later years Prout's interest was mainly concentrated in Bach. Large selections of airs from Handel's operas and Bach's cantatas, translated and edited by Prout, appeared in 1905–9. A modernised edition of Handel's 'Messiah' (1902) had little success.

He lived at 246 Richmond Road, Hackney, always spending the summer vacation at Vik, Norway. He died suddenly at his house in Hackney on 5 Dec. 1909, and was buried at Abney Park cemetery. Prout married Julia West, daughter of a dissenting minister, and had a son, Louis B. Prout, who follows his father's profession, and three daughters. His large and valuable library was acquired by Trinity College, Dublin.

His portrait, painted in 1904 by E. Bent Walker, at the cost of his pupils, was presented to the Incorporated Society of Musicians.

[Interview in Musical Times, April 1899, with full details of early life; obituaries in Musical Times, Musical Herald, Monthly Musical Record, Monthly Report of the Incorporated Society of Musicians, January 1910; personal knowledge. See also for long controversy between Prout and Joseph Bennett, the musical critic, over Robert Franz's edition of Handel's Messiah, Monthly Musical Record, April–July 1891; caricature in Musical Herald, June 1891, Feb. 1899 and Dec. 1902; Musical Times, 1891.] H. D.

PRYNNE, GEORGE RUNDLE (1818–1903), hymn-writer, born at West Looe, Cornwall, on 23 Aug. 1818, was younger son

in a family of eight children of John Allen Prynn (a form of the surname abandoned later by his son) by his wife Susanna, daughter of John and Mary Rundle of Looe, Cornwall. The father, who claimed descent from William Prynne [q. v.] the puritan, was a native of Newlyn, Cornwall.

After education first at a school kept by his sister at Looe, then at the (private) Devonport Classical and Mathematical School, Prynne matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge, in October 1836, but migrated to Catharine Hall (now St. Catharine's College), graduating B.A. on 18 Jan. 1840 (M.A. in 1861, and M.A. *ad eundem* at Oxford on 30 May 1861). Ordained deacon on 19 Sept. 1841, and priest on 25 Sept. 1842, he was licensed as curate first to the parish of Tywardreath in Cornwall, and on 18 Dec. 1843 to St. Andrew's, Clifton. At Clifton he first came in contact with Dr. Pusey [q.v.], whose views he adopted and publicly defended, but he declined Pusey's suggestion to join St. Saviour's, Leeds, on account of an implied obligation of celibacy. On the nomination of the prime minister, Sir Robert Peel, he became vicar of the parish of Par, Cornwall, newly formed out of that of Tywardreath, from October 1846 to August 1847, when he took by exchange the living of St. Levan and St. Sennen in the same county. From 16 Aug. 1848 until his death he was incumbent of the newly constituted parish of St. Peter's, formerly Eldad Chapel, Plymouth.

At Plymouth Prynne's strenuous advocacy of Anglican catholicism on Pusey's lines involved him in heated controversy. The conflict was largely fostered by John Hatchard, vicar of Plymouth. In 1850 Prynne brought a charge of criminal libel against Isaac Latimer, editor, publisher, and proprietor of the 'Plymouth and Devonport Weekly Journal,' for an article prompted by religious differences which seemed to reflect on his moral character (24 Jan. 1850). The trial took place at Exeter, before Mr. Justice Coleridge, on 6 and 7 Aug. 1850, and excited the bitterest feeling. The defendant alleged that the English Church Union was responsible for the prosecution and was supplying the necessary funds. The jury found the defendant not guilty (*Western Times*, Exeter, 10 Aug. 1850), and the heavy costs in which Prynne was mulcted gravely embarrassed him. In 1852 Prynne's support of Priscilla Lydia Sellon [q. v.] and her Devonport community of Sisters of Mercy, together with his advocacy of auricular confession and penance, provoked a pamphlet war with the Rev. James Spurrell and the Rev. Michael Hobart Seymour. An inquiry by Phillpotts, bishop of Exeter, on 22 Sept. 1852, into allegations against Prynne's doctrine and practice resulted in Prynne's favour, but a riot took place when Dr. Phillpotts held a confirmation at Prynne's church next month. In 1860 Prynne 'conditionally' baptised Joseph Leycester Lyne, 'Father Ignatius' [q. v. Suppl. II], and employed him as unpaid curate. He joined the Society of the Holy Cross in 1860 and the English Church Union in 1862, becoming vice-president of the latter body in 1901. Meanwhile opposition diminished. His church was rebuilt and the new building consecrated in 1882 without disturbance. Although Prynne remained a tractarian to the end, he was chosen with Prebendary Sadler proctor in convocation for the clergy of the Exeter diocese from 1885 to 1892, and despite their divergence of opinion he was on friendly terms with his diocesans, Temple and Bickersteth. Contrary to the views of many of his party, he submitted to the Lambeth judgment (1889), which condemned the liturgical use of incense.

Prynne died at his vicarage after a short illness on 25 March 1903, and was buried at Plympton St. Mary, near Plymouth. He married on 17 April 1849 Emily (*d.* 1901), daughter of Admiral Sir Thomas Fellowes, and had issue four sons and six daughters. The sons Edward A. Fellowes Prynne and George H. Fellowes Prynne were connected as artist and architect respectively with the plan and adornment of their father's church at Plymouth, and the Prynne memorial there, a mural painting, allegorically representing the Church Triumphant, is by the son Edward.

Of Prynne's published works the most important was 'The Eucharistic Manual,' 1865 (tenth and last edit. 1895); it was censured by the primate, Archbishop Longley [q. v.]. He was also author of 'Truth and Reality of the Eucharistic Sacrifice' (1894) and 'Devotional Instructions on the Eucharistic Office' (1903). Other prose works consisted of sermons and doctrinal or controversial tracts. As a writer of hymns Prynne enjoyed considerable reputation. 'A Hymnal' compiled by him in 1875 contains his well-known 'Jesu, meek and gentle,' written in 1856, and some translations of Latin hymns. He also took part in the revision of 'Hymns Ancient and Modern,' and published 'The Soldier's Dying Visions, and other Poems and Hymns' (1881) and 'Via Dolorosa' in prose, on the Stations of the Cross (1901).

An oil painting by his son Edward Prynne in 1885 and a chalk drawing by Talford about 1853 belong to members of the family. A lithograph from a photograph was published by Beynon & Co., Cheltenham.

[A. C. Kelway, George Rundle Prynne, 1905; Miss Sellon and the Sisters of Mercy, and A Rejoinder to the Reply of the Superior . . . by James Spurrell, 1852; Nunneries, a lecture, by M. Hobart Seymour, 1852; Life of Pusey, by H. P. Liddon (ed. J. O. Johnston, R. J. Wilson, and W. C. E. Newbolt), iii. 195–6–9, 369 (1893–97); Life of Father Ignatius, by Baroness de Bertouch, 1904; private information.] E. S. H–R.

PUDDICOMBE, MRS. ANNE ADALISA, writing under the pseudonym of ALLEN RAINE (1836–1908), novelist, born on 6 Oct. 1836 in Bridge Street, Newcastle-Emlyn, was the eldest child in the family of two sons and two daughters of Benjamin Evans, solicitor of that town, by his wife Letitia Grace, daughter of Thomas Morgan, surgeon of the same place. The father was a grandson of the Rev. David Davis (1745–1827) [q. v.] of Castell Howel, and the mother a granddaughter of Daniel Rowlands (1713–1790) [q. v.] (J. T. JONES, *Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol*, ii. 290). After attending a school at Carmarthen for a short time she was educated first (1849–51) at Cheltenham with the family of Henry Solly, unitarian minister, and from 1851 till 1856 (with her sister) at Southfields, near Wimbledon. She learnt French and Italian and excelled in music, though she was past forty when she learned the violin. At Cheltenham and Southfields she saw many literary people, including Dickens and George Eliot. The next sixteen years she spent mainly at home in Wales, where her colloquial knowledge of Welsh was sufficient to gain her the intimacy of the inhabitants, and she acquired a minute knowledge of botany. On 10 April 1872 she was married at Penbryn church, Cardiganshire, to Beynon Puddicombe, foreign correspondent at Smith Payne's Bank, London. For eight years they lived at Elgin Villas, Addiscombe, near Croydon, where Mrs. Puddicombe suffered almost continuous ill-health. They next resided at Winchmore Hill, Middlesex. Her husband became mentally afflicted in February 1900, and she removed with him to Bronmor, Traethsaith, in the parish of Penbryn, which had previously been their summer residence. Here he died on 29 May 1906, and here also she succumbed to cancer on 21 June 1908, being buried by the side of her husband in Penbryn churchyard. There was no issue of the marriage.

From youth Miss Evans showed a faculty for story-telling, and the influence of the Sollys and their circle helped to develop her literary instincts. At home a few sympathetic friends of like tastes joined her in bringing out a short-lived local periodical, 'Home Sunshine' (printed at Newcastle-Emlyn). It was not however till 1894 that she took seriously to writing fiction. At the National Eisteddfod held that year at Carnarvon she divided with another the prize for a serial story descriptive of Welsh life. Her story, 'Ynysoer,' dealing with the life of the fishing population of an imaginary island off the Cardiganshire coast, was published serially in the 'North Wales Observer' but was not issued in book form. By June 1896 she completed a more ambitious work, which after being rejected (under the title of 'Mifanwy') by six publishing houses (see letter of Mr. A. M. BURGHES in *Daily News*, 24 July 1908) was published by Messrs. Hutchinson & Co. in August 1897, under the title 'A Welsh Singer. By Allen Raine.' Her pseudonym was suggested to her in a dream. Like most of her subsequent works 'A Welsh Singer' is a simple love-story; the chief characters are peasants and seafaring folk of the primitive district around the fishing village of Traethsaith. Despite its crudities it caught the public ear. She dramatised the novel, but it was only acted for copyright purposes. Thenceforth Mrs. Puddicombe turned out book after book in rapid succession. Her haste left her no opportunity of improving her style or strengthening her power of characterisation, but she fully sustained her first popularity mainly owing to her idealisation of Welsh life, to the prim, simple and even child-like dialogue of characters in such faulty English as the uncritical might assume Cardiganshire fishermen to speak, and also to the imaginative or romantic element which she introduces into nearly all her stories. Her later works (all issued by the same publishers) were: 1. 'Torn Sails,' 1898. 2. 'By Berwen Banks,' 1899. 3. 'Garthowen,' 1900. 4. 'A Welsh Witch,' 1902. 5. 'On the Wings of the Wind,' 1903. 6. 'Hearts of Wales,' 1905, an historical romance dealing with the period of Glendower's rebellion (dramatised by Mr. and Mrs. Leon M. Leon). 7. 'Queen of the Rushes,' 1906, embodying incidents of the Welsh revival of 1904–5. After her death there appeared: 8. 'Neither Storehouse nor Barn,' 1908; published serially

in the 'Cardiff Times,' 1906. 9. 'All in a Month,' 1908, treating of her husband's malady. 10. 'Where Billows Roll,' 1909. 11. 'Under the Thatch,' 1910, treating of her own disease.

All her works have been re-issued at sixpence, and their total sales (outside America), it is stated, exceed two million copies. An 'Allen Raine Birthday Book' appeared in 1907.

Mrs. Puddicombe wrote some short stories for magazines (cf. 'Home, Sweet Home' in the 'Quiver' of June 1907), and translated into English verse Ceiriog's poem 'Alun Mabon' (*Wales* for 1897, vol. iv.).

[Information from her brother, Mr. J. H. Evans, and from Mrs. Philip H. Wicksteed, Childrey, near Wantage (daughter of the Rev. Henry Solly); South Wales Daily News and Western Mail, 23 June 1908; The Rev. H. Elvet Lewis in the British Weekly for 25 June 1908; Review of Reviews, Aug. 1905; probably the most reliable notice of her is a Welsh one by her friend Mrs. K. Jones, of Gellifaharen, in Yr Ymofynydd for Sept. 1908. For a criticism of her work from a Welsh point of view, see Mr. Ernest Rhys in Manchester Guardian, 24 and 27 June 1908, and Mr. Beriah Evans in Wales, May 1911, p. 35.] D. Ll. T.

PULLEN, HENRY WILLIAM (1836–1903), pamphleteer and miscellaneous writer, born at Little Gidding, Huntingdonshire on 29 Feb. 1836, was elder son of the four children of William Pullen, rector of Little Gidding, by his wife Amelia, daughter of Henry Wright. From Feb. 1845 to Christmas 1848 Henry was at the then newly opened Marlborough College under its first headmaster, Matthew Wilkinson. In 1848 his father, who owing to failing health had then removed with his family to Babbacombe, Devonshire, caused to be published a volume of verses and rhymes by the boy, called 'Affection's Offering.' After an interval Pullen proceeded to Clare College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1859, proceeding M.A. in 1862. In 1859 he was ordained deacon on appointment to an assistant-mastership at Bradfield College, and became priest next year. Deeply interested in music, he was elected vicar-choral of York minster in 1862, and was transferred in 1863 to a similar post at Salisbury cathedral. At Salisbury he passed the next twelve years of his life, and did there his chief literary work. Several pamphlets (1869–72) on reform of cathedral organisation and clerical unbelief bore witness to his pugnacious and somewhat unpractical temper.

Near the end of 1870, a month after the investment of Paris by the Germans, Pullen leapt into fame with a pamphlet 'The Fight at Dame Europa's School.' Here he effectively presented the European situation under a parable which all could understand, however they might differ from its moral. John, the head of the school, refuses to separate Louis and William, though he sees that Louis is beaten and that the prolongation of the fight is mere cruelty. John is reproached by Dame Europa for cowardice—is told that he has grown 'a sloven and a screw,' and is threatened with loss of his position.

The success of this squib is almost unexampled. The first edition of 500 copies was printed at Salisbury on 21 Oct. Twenty-nine thousand copies had been issued by 1 Feb. 1871. The Salisbury resources then becoming overstrained, Messrs. Spottiswoode of London printed 50,000 copies (1–9 Feb.). The 192nd thousand appeared on 18 April. The 193rd and final thousand was printed in April 1874. The pamphlet was translated into French, German, Italian, Danish, Dutch, Frisian, Swedish, Portuguese and Jersey-French. A dramatised version by George T. Ferneyhough was acted on 17 March 1871 by amateurs at Derby, in aid of a fund for French sufferers. 'The Fight,' which brought Pullen 3000*l.*, evoked a host of replies, of which 'John Justified' is perhaps the most effective. In 1872 Pullen renewed his onslaught on Gladstone's administration in 'The Radical Member,' but neither then nor in 'Dr. Bull's Academy' (1886) did he repeat his success.

In 1875 Pullen retired from Salisbury. During 1875–6 he served in Sir George Nares's arctic expedition as chaplain on the Alert, receiving on his return the Arctic medal. Thenceforth for twelve years he travelled widely on the Continent, making Perugia his headquarters. The publisher John Murray, to whom he had sent useful notes of travel, appointed him editor of the well-known 'Handbooks.' An admirable linguist in five or six languages, he successively revised nearly the whole of the series, beginning with North Germany.

Re-settling in England in 1898, Pullen held successively the curacy of Rockbeare, Devon (1898–9) and several locum-tenencies. In May 1903 he became rector of Thorpe Mandeville, Northamptonshire, but died unmarried in a nursing-home at Birmingham seven months later, on 15 Dec. 1903.

He is buried at Birdingbury, Warwickshire. There is a brass tablet to his memory on the chancel wall at Thorpe Mandeville.

Pullen's pen was busied with controversy till near the end. In some stories of school life, 'Tom Pippin's Wedding' (1871), 'The Ground Ash' (1874), and 'Pueris Reverentia' (1892), he attacked defects in the country's educational system. Pullen also published apart from pamphlets: 1. 'Our Choral Services,' 1865. 2. 'The Psalms and Canticles Pointed for Chanting,' 1867. 3. 'The House that Baby built,' 1874. 4. 'Clerical Errors,' 1874. 5. 'A Handbook of Ancient Roman Marbles,' 1894. 6. 'Venus and Cupid,' 1896. Many of his books were published at his own expense and he lost heavily by them.

[The Rev. W. Pullen's preface to Affection's Offering, 1848; The Fight at Dame Europa's School and the literature connected with it, by F. Madan, 1882; Narrative of a Voyage to the Polar Sea, by Sir George Nares, 1878; The Times, 18 Dec. 1903; and private information.] H. C. M.

PYNE, Mrs. LOUISA FANNY BODDA (1832–1904), vocalist. [See Bodda Pyne.]

Q

QUARRIER, WILLIAM (1829–1903), founder of the 'Orphan Homes of Scotland,' the only son, and the second of three children, of a ship carpenter, was born in Greenock on 29 Sept. 1829. When the boy was only a few years old his father died of cholera at Quebec, and shortly afterwards the mother removed with her children to Glasgow, where she maintained herself by fine sewing, the boy and the elder sister assisting her. At the age of seven Quarrier entered a pin factory, where, for ten hours a day in working a hand machine, he received a shilling a week. In a few months, however, he was apprenticed to a boot and shoe maker, becoming a journeyman at the age of twelve. About his sixteenth year he obtained work in a shop in Argyle St., Glasgow, owned by a Mrs. Hunter, who induced him, for the first time, to attend church, and not long afterwards he was appointed church officer. At the age of twenty he started a bootshop, and seven years afterwards, on 2 Dec. 1856, he married Isabella, daughter of Mrs. Hunter. Business prospered with him and he soon had three shops; but his early life of hardship made him resolve to devote his profits towards the assistance of the children of the streets. In 1864 the distress of a boy whose stock of matches had been stolen from him led Quarrier, with the help of several others, to found the shoeblack brigade. This was followed by a news brigade and a parcels brigade, with headquarters for the three brigades in the Trongate, called the Industrial Brigade Home; but, from various causes, the brigades were not so successful as he anticipated, and in 1871 he turned his attention to the formation of an orphan home, which was opened in November in Renfrew Lane. In the same year a home for girls was opened in Renfield Street. From these homes a number of children were, through a lady's emigration scheme, sent each year to Canada, where there were receiving homes with facilities for getting the children placed in private families. In 1872 the home for boys was removed to Cessnock House, standing within its own grounds in the suburb of Govan, and shortly afterwards Elm Park, Govan Road, was rented for a girls' home. About the same time, a night refuge was established at Dovehill, with a mission hall attached to it. This was superseded in 1876 by a city orphan home, erected at a cost of 10,000*l.*, the building, which apart from the site cost 7000*l.*, being the gift of two ladies. There about 100 children are resident, the boys being at work at different trades in the city, and the girls being trained in home duties; the building also includes a hall for mission work. In 1876 a farm of forty acres near Bridge of Weir was purchased, where three separate cottages, or rather villas, and a central building, were opened in 1878, as the 'Orphan Homes of Scotland.' The homes, the gifts chiefly of individual friends, and erected at an average cost of about 1500*l.*, each provide accommodation for about thirty children, who are under the care of a 'father' and 'mother.' The homes now number over fifty; and the village also includes a church—protestant undenominational—a school, a training-ship on land, a poultry farm, extensive kitchen gardens, stores, bakehouses, etc. On additional ground the first of four consumptive sanatoriums was opened in September 1896; and there are now also homes for epileptics. The annual expenditure of the orphan homes, amounting to about 40,000*l.*,

is met by subscriptions which are not directly solicited.

Quarrier died on 16 Oct. 1903 and Mrs. Quarrier on 22 June 1904. They were buried in the cemetery of the 'Orphan Homes.' They left a son and three daughters. The institution is now managed by the family with the counsel and help of influential trustees.

[John Clunie's William Quarrier, the Orphans' Friend; J. Urquhart, Life-Story of William Quarrier, 1900; The Yearly Narrative of Facts; information from Quarrier's daughter, Mrs. Bruges.] T. F. H.

QUILTER, HARRY (1851–1907), art critic, was the youngest of three sons of William Quilter (1808–1888), first president of the Institute of Accountants, and a well-known collector of water-colour drawings by British artists. Quilter's grandfather was a Suffolk farmer. His mother, his father's first wife, was Elizabeth Harriet, daughter of Thomas Cuthbert. His eldest brother, William Cuthbert, is noticed below. Born at Lower Norwood on 24 Jan. 1851, Harry was educated privately, and entered Trinity College, Cambridge, at Michaelmas 1870; he graduated B.A. in 1874 and proceeded M.A. in 1877. At Cambridge he played billiards and racquets, and read metaphysics, scraping through the moral sciences tripos of 1873 in the third class. He was intended for a business career, but on leaving the university travelled abroad, and devoted some time to desultory art study in Italy. He had entered himself as a student of the Inner Temple on 3 May 1872, and on returning to England he spent six months in studying for the bar, chiefly with Mr. (now Lord Justice) John Fletcher Moulton; he also attended the Slade school of art at University College and the Middlesex Hospital. He was called to the bar on 18 Nov. 1878. An attack of confluent small-pox injured his health, and the possession of a competence and a restless temperament disabled him from concentrating his energies. From 1876 to 1887 he was busily occupied as an art critic and journalist, writing chiefly for the 'Spectator.' In 1880–1 he was also for a time art critic for 'The Times' in succession to Tom Taylor, and in that capacity roused the anger of J. M. Whistler [q.v. Suppl. II.] by his frank criticism of the artist's Venetian etchings (cf. *The Gentle Art of Making Enemies*, p. 104). He also angered Whistler by his 'vandalism' in re-decorating Whistler's White House, Chelsea, which he purchased for 2700*l.* on 18 Sept. 1879 and occupied till 1888 (Pennell, *Life of Whistler*, i. 258). Whistler's antipathy to critics was concentrated upon Quilter, to whom he always referred as ''Arry' and whom he lashed unsparingly until his death (cf. *ibid.* i. 267–8; and Quilter's 'Memory and a Criticism' of Whistler in *Chambers's Journal*, 1903, reprinted in *Opinions*, pp. 134–151).

Besides writing on art Quilter was a collector and a practising artist. His work was regularly hung at the Institute of Painters in Oil Colours from 1884 to 1893. Between 1879 and 1887 he frequently lectured on art and literature in London and the provinces. In 1885 he studied landscape painting at Van Hove's studio at Bruges, and in 1886 was an unsuccessful candidate for the Slade professorship at Cambridge in succession to (Sir) Sidney Colvin (*Gentle Art*, pp. 118 *et seq.*). In January 1888, 'tired of being edited,' he started, without editorial experience, an ambitious periodical, the 'Universal Review,' of which the first number was published on 16 May 1888, and was heralded with a whole page advertisement in 'The Times'; it was elaborately illustrated, and contained articles by leading authorities in England and France (George Meredith contributed in 1889 his 'Jump to Glory Jane'). Its initial success was great, but the scheme failed pecuniarily and was abandoned with the issue for December 1890. He exhibited his paintings at the Dudley Gallery in January 1894, and a collection of his works in oils, sketches in wax, water-colours on vellum, chiefly of Cornish scenes, was shown at the New Dudley Gallery in February 1908. From 1894 to 1896 he conducted boarding schools at Mitcham and Liverpool on a 'rational' system which he had himself formulated, and on which he wrote an article, 'In the Days of her Youth,' in the 'Nineteenth Century' (June 1895). In 1902, after two years' continuous labour, he published 'What's What,' an entertaining miscellany of information (with photograph and reproductions of two of his pictures); of the 1182 pages he wrote about a third, containing 350,000 words.

Until the end he occupied himself with periodical writing, travelling, and collecting works of art. He died at 42 Queen's Gate Gardens on 10 July 1907, and was buried at Norwood. Most of his collections were sold at Christie's in April 1906, and fetched over 14,000*l.* He married in 1890 Mary Constance Hall, who survived him with two sons and four daughters.

Quilter's separate publications include: 1. A thin volume of light verse, 'Idle Hours,' by 'Shingawn' (a name taken from a sensational story in the *London Journal* of the time), 1872. 2. 'Giotto,' 1880; new edit. 1881. 3. 'The Academy: Notice of Pictures exhibited at the R.A. 1872–82,' 1883. 4. 'Sententiæ Artis: First Principles of Art,' 1886. 5. 'Preferences in Art, Life, and Literature,' 1892. 6. 'Opinions on Men, Women and Things,' 1909 (a collection of periodical essays made by his widow). He edited an edition of Meredith's 'Jump to Glory Jane' (1892), and illustrated one of Browning's 'Pied Piper of Hamelin' (1898).

[Quilter's Opinions, 1909; Who's Who, 1906; The Times, 13 July 1907; Morning Post, 12 July 1907; Mrs. C. W. Earle, Memoirs and Memories, 1911, pp. 291–8; information kindly supplied by Mrs. Harry Quilter (now Mrs. MacNalty) and his sister, Mrs. S. E. Muter.] W. R.

QUILTER, Sir WILLIAM CUTHBERT, first baronet (1841–1911), art collector and politician, born in London on 29 Jan. 1841, eldest brother of Harry Quilter [q. v. Suppl. II], was educated privately. After five years (1858–63) in his father's business he started on his own account with a partner as a stockbroker, and eventually founded the firm of Quilter, Balfour & Co. in 1885. He was one of the founders of the National Telephone Co. (registered on 10 March 1881), and was a director and large shareholder till his death. In 1883 he bought the Bawdsey estate near Felixstowe, extending to about 9000 acres, and spent large sums on sea defences, a spacious manor house, and an alpine garden (see *Gardeners' Chronicle*, 12 Dec. 1908). He showed enterprise as an agriculturist, particularly as a cattle-breeder (see *The Times*, 20 Nov. 1911). A keen yachtsman, he owned at various times several well-known boats, and was vice-commodore of the Royal Harwich Yacht Club (1875–1909). Quilter was elected as a liberal for the Sudbury division of Suffolk in Dec. 1885. Declining to accept Gladstone's home rule policy, he was re-elected unopposed as a liberal unionist in July 1886 and continued to represent the same constituency in parliament until the dissolution of Dec. 1905. Being returned after a contest in 1892, and unopposed in 1895 and 1900, he was defeated by 136 votes in Jan. 1906. He rarely spoke in the house. He was created a baronet on 13 Sept. 1897; and was a J.P. and D.L. for Suffolk, and an alderman of the West Suffolk county council. Inheriting his father's taste for pictures, he formed a collection on different lines, confining himself to no one period or school. He was generous in loans to public exhibitions. Nearly the whole of his collection was displayed at Lawrie's Galleries, 159 Bond Street, in Nov. 1902, in aid of King Edward's Hospital Fund (cf. description by F. G. Stephens in *Magazine of Art*, vols. 20 and 21, privately reprinted with numerous illustrations). He presented Sir Hubert von Herkomer's portrait of Spencer Compton Cavendish, eighth duke of Devonshire [q. v. Suppl. II], to the National Portrait Gallery in 1909 (*The Times*, 21 July 1909). The collection of his pictures at his London house, 28 South Street, Park Lane (120 lots), realised 87,780*l.* at Christie's on 9 July 1909 (*The Times*, 10 July 1909; *Connoisseur*, July 1909; Catalogue Raisonné of the collection, by M. W. Brockwell and W. Roberts, privately printed, 100 copies, 1909).

He died suddenly at Bawdsey on 18 Nov. 1911, and was buried in the parish churchyard. His estate was valued at 1,220,639*l.*, with net personalty 1,035,974*l.* (*The Times*, 15 Jan. 1912). He married on 7 May 1867 Mary Ann, daughter of John Wheeley Bevington of Brighton. She survived him with five sons and two daughters.

His portrait by Sir Hubert von Herkomer was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1890; a caricature by 'Lib' (Prosperi) appeared in 'Vanity Fair' on 9 Feb. 1889.

[The Times, 20 Nov. 1911; Burke's Peerage, 1911; Who's Who, 1909; personal knowledge; information kindly supplied by Mr. A. J. Grout, Sir Cuthbert's private secretary.] W. R.

R

RADCLIFFE-CROCKER, HENRY (1845–1909), dermatologist, born at Brighton on 6 March 1845, was son of Henry Radcliffe Crocker. After attending a private school at Brighton, he was thrown on his own resources at the age of sixteen, and went as apprentice and assistant to a doctor at Silverdale, Staffordshire. Studying by himself amid the duties of his apprenticeship, he passed the matriculation and preliminary scientific examination for the M.B. London degree, and in 1870 entered University College Hospital medical school, eking out his narrow means by acting as dispenser to a doctor in Sloane Street. In 1873 he passed M.R.C.S., and next year L.R.C.P. In his later London University examinations he gained the gold medal in materia medica (1872) and the university scholarship and gold medal in forensic medicine, besides taking honours in medicine and obstetric medicine (1874). At the hospital he won the Fellowes gold medal in clinical medicine (1872). In 1874 he graduated B.S. (London) and next year M.D.

Meanwhile he was a resident obstetric physician and physician's assistant at University College Hospital; clinical assistant at the Hospital for Consumption and Diseases of the Chest, Brompton; and resident medical officer at Charing Cross Hospital (for six months). In 1875 he was appointed resident medical officer in University College Hospital, and next year assistant medical officer to the skin department, in succession to (Sir) John Tweedy.

In 1878 he was appointed assistant physician and pathologist to the East London Hospital for Children at Shadwell, and in 1884 honorary physician. He remained on the staff of the hospital until 1893. He became a member of the Royal College of Physicians in 1877, and a fellow in 1887, and he served on the council (1906–8). He was a member of the court of examiners of the Society of Apothecaries for many years (1880–8 and 1888–96).

Meanwhile Radcliffe-Crocker was specialising in diseases of the skin under the influence of William Tilbury Fox [q. v.], whom in 1879 he succeeded as physician and dermatologist at the University College Hospital. He was an original member of the Dermatological Society of London (1882; treasurer, 1900–5), and of the Dermatological Society of Great Britain and Ireland (1894; president, 1899). When these societies amalgamated with other London societies to form the Royal Society of Medicine (1907), he was first president of the dermatological section (1907–8). He also was president of his section at the annual meeting of the British Medical Association in London (1905). He was an honorary member of the American Dermatological Society, of the Wiener Dermatologische Gesellschaft, and of the Società Italiana di Dermatologia e Sifilografia, and corresponding member of the Société Française de Dermatologie, and of the Berliner Dermatologische Gesellschaft; and he delivered the Lettsomian lectures on inflammations of the skin before the Medical Society of London (1903).

He was a prominent and active member of the British Medical Association, serving on the council from 1890 to 1904, and as treasurer from 1905 to 1907, and being a good business man he was chiefly instrumental in bringing about, whilst treasurer, the rebuilding and enlargement of the headquarters of the association in the Strand, and in making important changes in the business conduct of 'The British Medical Journal,' the journal of the association.

During his later years ill-health interrupted his public work. He died suddenly from heart failure whilst on a holiday at Engelberg, Switzerland, on 22 Aug. 1909, and was buried there. He married in 1880 Constance Mary, only daughter of Edward Fussell of Brighton, physician to the Sussex County Hospital, who survived him. There were no children.

From 1898 he had a country residence at Bourne End, Buckinghamshire. His extensive library, consisting of dermatological works in English, French, German, and Italian, was given by Mrs. Radcliffe-Crocker to the medical school of University College, together with 1500*l.* in 1912 to found a dermatological travelling scholarship.

Radcliffe-Crocker's high position as a dermatologist was due to his general knowledge of medicine, his particular skill as a clinician, and his power of expressing himself in his writings clearly and attractively. He always was emphatic in insisting on the importance of treating the general condition or diathesis which might be the predis-

posing cause of a skin affection, as well as treating directly the local condition itself. He was always among the first to test the value of new remedies and means of treatment. He was a distinguished leprologist, and his papers on rare skin diseases were most illuminating.

Radcliffe-Crocker's chief work, which held standard rank in the medical literature of the world, was 'Diseases of the Skin: their Description, Pathology, Diagnosis and Treatment' (1888), with a companion volume of 'The Atlas of Diseases of the Skin,' issued in bi-monthly parts (1893–6; 2 vols. fol. 1896). A second edition of the treatise in 1893, which greatly improved on the first, was recognised as the most comprehensive manual of dermatology then published in England. In the third edition (2 vols. 1903), in which he was helped by Dr. George Pernet, 15,000 cases of skin diseases were analysed and classified, and more plates of the microscopical anatomy of the diseases were included. The 'Atlas' forms a complete and systematic pictorial guide to dermatology, each disease being represented by coloured plates of actual cases, which were accompanied by a short and clear descriptive text.

Radcliffe-Crocker wrote on psoriasis and drug eruptions in Quain's 'Dictionary of Medicine' (new edit. 1894); on leprosy, purpura, guineaworm, erythema, ichthyosis &c., in Heath's 'Dictionary of Surgery' (1886); on psoriasis and other squamous eruptions, and phlegmonous and ulcerative eruptions in 'Twentieth Century Medicine' (1896); on diseases of the hair in Clifford Allbutt's 'System of Medicine' (vol. viii. 1899). He was a regular contributor to the 'Lancet,' writing reviews and notices of contemporary dermatological work.

[Information from Mrs. Radcliffe-Crocker (widow); Lancet, 4 Sept. 1909; Brit. Med. Journal, 11 Sept. 1909; Index Cat. Surgeon-General's Office Washington.] E. M. B.

RAE, WILLIAM FRASER (1835–1905) author, born in Edinburgh on 3 March 1835, was elder son of George Rae and his wife, Catherine Fraser, both of Edinburgh. A younger brother, George Rae, settled early in Toronto, Canada, and became a successful lawyer there.

After education at Moffat Academy and at Heidelberg, where he became an excellent German scholar, Rae entered Lincoln's Inn as a student on 2 Nov. 1857, and on 30 April 1861 was called to the bar. But he soon abandoned pursuit of the law for the career of a journalist. He edited for a time about 1860 the periodical called the 'Reader,' and early joined the staff of the 'Daily News' as a special correspondent in Canada and the United States. With the liberal views of the paper he was in complete sympathy. On his newspaper articles he based the volume 'Westward by Rail' (1870; 3rd edit. 1874), which had a sequel in 'Columbia and Canada: Notes on the Great Republic and the New Dominion' (1877). There subsequently appeared 'Newfoundland to Manitoba' (1881; with maps) and 'Facts about Manitoba' (1882), which reprinted articles from 'The Times.'

Afterwards throat trouble led Rae to spend much time at Austrian health resorts, concerning which he contributed a series of articles to 'The Times.' These reappeared as 'Austrian Health Resorts, and the Bitter Waters of Hungary' (1888; 2nd edit. 1889). In 'The Business of Travel' (1891) he described the methods of Thomas Cook & Son, the travel agents, and a visit to Egypt produced next year 'Egypt to-day; the First to the Third Khedive.'

Rae meanwhile made much success as the translator of Edmond About's 'Handbook of Social Economy' (1872; 2nd edit. 1885) and Taine's 'Notes on England' (1873; 8th edit. 1885). But his interests were soon largely absorbed by English political history of the eighteenth century. In 1874 he brought out a political study entitled 'Wilkes, Sheridan, and Fox: or the Opposition under George III,' which echoed the style of Macaulay and showed some historical insight. Further study of the period induced him to tackle the question of the identity of 'Junius,' and he wrote constantly on the subject in the 'Athenæum' between 11 Aug. 1888 and 6 May 1899 and occasionally later. He justified with new research the traditional refusal of that journal, for which Charles Wentworth Dilke [q. v. Suppl. II] was responsible, to identify Junius with Sir Philip Francis. He believed himself to be on the road to the true solution, but his published results were only negative. Rae also made a careful inquiry into the career of Sheridan. With the aid of Lord Dufferin and other living representatives he collected much unpublished material and sought to relieve Sheridan's memory of discredit. His labour resulted in 'Sheridan, a Biography' (2 vols. 1896, with introduction by the Marquess of Dufferin and Ava). Rae succeeded in proving the falsity of many rumours, but failed in his purpose of whitewashing his hero. In 1902 he pub-

lished from the original MSS. 'Sheridan's Plays, now printed as he wrote them,' as well as 'A Journey to Bath,' an unpublished comedy by Sheridan's mother.

Rae also made some halting incursions into fiction of the three-volume pattern. His 'Miss Bayle's Romance' (1887) was followed by 'A Modern Brigand' (1888), 'Maygrove' (1890), and 'An American Duchess' (1891).

In his last years he reviewed much for the 'Athenæum,' whose editor, Norman MacColl [q. v. Suppl. II], was a close friend. He spent his time chiefly at the Reform Club, which he joined in 1860, and where he was chairman of the library committee from 1873 till his death. He wrote the preface to C. W. Vincent's 'Catalogue of the Library of the Reform Club' (1883; 2nd and revised edit. 1894). To this Dictionary he was an occasional contributor. Chronic ill-health and the limited favour which the reading public extended to him tended somewhat to sour his last years. He died on 21 Jan. 1905 at 13 South Parade, Bath, and was buried at Bath.

Rae married, on 29 Aug. 1860, Sara Eliza, second daughter of James Fordati of the Isle of Man and London. She died at Franzensbad, where Rae and herself were frequent autumn visitors, on 29 Aug. 1902; she left two daughters.

Besides the works mentioned, Rae published anonymously in 1873 'Men of the Third Republic,' and translated 'English Portraits' from Sainte-Beuve in 1875.

[Who's Who, 1905; The Times, 25 Jan. 1905; Athenæum, 28 Jan. 1905; Foster's Men at the Bar; private information.] S. E. F.

RAGGI, MARIO (1821–1907), sculptor, born at Carrara, Italy, in 1821, studied art at the Royal Academy, Carrara, winning all available prizes at the age of seventeen. He then went to Rome, where he studied under Temerani. In 1850 he came to London, working at first under Monti, afterwards for many years under Matthew Noble [q. v.], and finally setting up his own studio about 1875. His principal works were memorial busts and statues. He executed the national memorial to Beaconsfield in Parliament Square, a Jubilee memorial of Queen Victoria for Hong Kong, with replicas for Kimberley and Toronto, and statues of Lord Swansea for Swansea, Dr. Tait for Edinburgh, Dr. Crowther for Hobart Town, Sir Arthur Kennedy for Hong Kong, and Gladstone for Manchester.

His first exhibit in the Royal Academy was a work entitled 'Innocence' in 1854. No further work was shown at the Academy till 1878, when he exhibited a marble bust of Admiral Rous, which he executed for the Jockey Club, Newmarket. He afterwards exhibited intermittently till 1895, among other works being busts of Cardinal Manning (1879), Cardinal Newman (1881), Lord John Manners, afterwards seventh Duke of Rutland (1884), and the duchess of Rutland (1895). Raggi died at the Mount, Roundstone, Farnham, Surrey, on 26 Nov. 1907.

[The Times, 29 Nov. 1907; Graves's Roy. Acad. Exhibitors, 1906.] S. E. F.

RAILTON, HERBERT (1858–1910), black-and-white draughtsman and illustrator, born on 21 Nov. 1858 at Pleasington, Lancashire, was eldest child (in a family of two son and a daughter) of John Railton by his wife Eliza Ann Alexander. His parents were Roman catholics. After education at Malines, in Belgium, and at Ampleforth College, Yorkshire, he was trained as an architect in the office of W. S. Varley of Blackburn, and showed great skill as an architectural draughtsman, but he soon abandoned his profession for book-illustration, and came to London to practise that art in 1885. Some of his earliest work was contributed to the 'Portfolio' in that year. He first attracted attention by his illustrations in the Jubilee edition of the 'Pickwick Papers' (1887), and in the following year joined Mr. Hugh Thomson in illustrating 'Coaching Days and Coaching Ways,' by W. O. Tristram. Some of his best drawings appeared in the 'English Illustrated Magazine,' and among books which he illustrated may be mentioned 'The Peak of Derbyshire' by J. Leyland (1891), 'The Inns of Court and Chancery' by W. J. Loftie (1893), 'Hampton Court' by W. H. Hutton (1897), 'The Book of Glasgow Cathedral' by G. Eyre-Todd (1898), 'The Story of Bruges' by E. Gilliat-Smith (1901), and 'The Story of Chartres' by C. Headlam (1902). Railton was a delicate and careful draughtsman, and rendered the texture and detail of old buildings with particular charm. The crisp, broken line of his work lent his drawings an air of pleasant picturesqueness, though it was not without a mannerism which tended to become monotonous. His pen work was eminently suited for successful reproduction by process, and he exercised a wide influence on contemporary illustration.

Railton died in St. Mary's Hospital from pneumonia on 15 March 1910, and was

buried at St. Mary's catholic cemetery, Kensal Green. He married on 19 Sept. 1891 Frances Janetta Edney, who survived him with one daughter.

[The Times, 18 March 1910; Pennell's Pen Drawing and Pen Draughtsmen, 1889; information from Miss Railton.] M. H.

RAINE, ALLEN (pseudonym). [See PUDDICOMBE, MRS. ANNE ADALISA (1836–1908), novelist.]

RAINES, SIR JULIUS AUGUSTUS ROBERT (1827–1909), general, born at Rome on 9 March 1827, was only son of Colonel Joseph Robert Raines of Cork, of the 77th, 82nd, 95th, and 48th regiments, who had served in the Peninsular war, by his wife Julia, daughter of Edward Jardine of Sevenoaks, Kent, banker. In boyhood he lived with his mother's family at Sevenoaks, and attended the school there. He received his military education at the Ecole Militaire in Brunswick (where an uncle by marriage, Baron von Girsewald, was master of horse to the duke). Thence he passed to the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. He entered the army as ensign 3rd Buffs on 28 Jan. 1842, and in the same year exchanged into the 95th regiment. He was promoted lieutenant on 5 April 1844, and captain on 13 April 1852.

He served throughout the Crimean war, 1854–5. For his services with the Turkish army in Silistria, prior to the invasion of the Crimea, he long after received the first-class gold medal of the Liākāt. After the affair at Bulganak he carried the Queen's colour at the battle of the Alma. He was at the battles of Inkerman and Tchernaya, and through the siege and fall of Sevastopol he served as an assistant engineer, being severely wounded in the trenches during the bombardment of 17 Oct. 1854, and being present in the trenches at the attack on the Redan on 18 June 1855. He received the medal with three clasps, and was mentioned in despatches 'as having served with zeal and distinction from the opening of the campaign.' The Sardinian and Turkish medals and fifth class Medjidie were also awarded him. A brevet of major was granted him on 24 April 1855, and he became major on 1 May 1857.

Raines commanded the 95th regiment throughout the Indian Mutiny campaign in 1857–9. He was present at the assault and capture of Rowa on 6 Jan. 1858, when he received the high commendation of the governor of Bombay and the commander-in-chief for 'gallantry displayed and ably conducting these operations.' He led the left wing of the 95th regiment at the siege and capture of Awah on 24 Jan., and at the siege and capture of Kotah on 30 March was in command of the third assaulting column. At the battle of Kotah-ke-Serai he was mentioned in despatches by Sir Hugh Rose 'for good service.' He was especially active during the capture of Gwalior on 19 June, when he was wounded by a musket ball in the left arm, after taking by assault two 18-pounders and helping to turn the captured guns on the enemy. For gallantry in minor engagements he was four times mentioned in despatches. The 95th regiment, while under his command in Central India, marched 3000 miles (*Lond. Gaz.* 11 June and 10 Oct. 1858, 24 March, 18 April, and 2 Sept. 1859). He received the medal with clasp, was promoted to lieut.-colonel on 17 Nov. 1857, received the brevet of colonel on 20 July 1858, and was made C.B. on 21 March 1859. Raines next saw active service at Aden, where he commanded an expedition into the interior of Arabia in 1865–6. The British troops captured and destroyed many towns and ports, including Ussalu, the Fudthlis capital, and seven cannon. Raines received the thanks of the commander-in-chief at Bombay. Subsequently Raines was promoted major-general on 6 March 1868, lieut.-general on 1 Oct. 1877, and general (retired) on 1 July 1881, and was nominated colonel-in-chief of the Buffs, the East Kent regiment, in 1882.

He was advanced to K.C.B. on 3 June 1893 and G.C.B. in 1906, and in the same year he received the grand cross of the Danish Order of the Dannebrog. He died on 11 April 1909 at his residence, 46 Sussex Gardens, Hyde Park, W., and was buried in the parish church, Sevenoaks. He married on 15 Nov. 1859 his cousin, Catherine Elizabeth, eldest daughter and co-heiress of John Nicholas Wrixon of Killetra, Mallow, co. Cork. He had no issue.

Raines published in 1900 'The 95th (Derbyshire) Regiment in Central India.'

[The Times, 13 April 1909; Dod's Knightage; Walford's County Families; Hart's and Official Army Lists; Raines, The 95th (Derbyshire) Regiment in Central India, 1900.] H. M. V.

RAINY, ROBERT (1826–1906), Scottish divine, elder son of Harry Rainy, M.D. (*d.* 6 Aug. 1876), professor of forensic medicine in Glasgow University, by his wife Barbara Gordon (*d.* July 1854), was born at 49 Montrose Street (now the Technical College), Glasgow, on 1 Jan.

1826. On 10 Oct. 1835 he entered the Glasgow High School, where Alexander Maclaren [q. v. Suppl. II] was his schoolfellow. In October 1838 he proceeded to Glasgow University, where he graduated M.A. in April 1844. His father designed him for the medical profession; he had been taken by his father's friend, Robert Buchanan (1802–1875) [q. v.], to the debates in the general assembly of 1841 leading to 'disruption,' and when 'disruption' came in 1843 he felt a vocation to the ministry of the Free Church; on his father's advice he gave a year (1843–4) to medical study. In 1844 he entered the divinity hall of the Free Church New College, Edinburgh, studying under Chalmers, David Welsh [q. v.], William Cunningham [q. v.], 'rabbi' John Duncan [q. v.], and Alexander Campbell Fraser. He was at this time a member of the famous 'speculative society' at the Edinburgh University. He was licensed on 7 Nov. 1849 by the Free Church presbytery of Glasgow, and for six months had charge of a mission at Inchinnan, near Renfrew. By Elizabeth, dowager duchess of Gordon [q. v.], he was made chaplain at Huntly Lodge; declining other calls, he became minister of Huntly Free Church, ordained there by Strathbogie presbytery on 12 Jan. 1851. His repute was such that in 1854 he was called to Free High Church, Edinburgh, in succession to Robert Gordon [q. v.]. As he wished to remain in Huntly, his presbytery declined (12 April 1854) to sustain the call; so did the synod; the general assembly (22 May 1854) transferred him to Edinburgh, henceforth his home. His pastorate lasted till 1862, when he was made professor of church history in the Free Church College, delivering his inaugural lecture on 7 Nov 1862. In 1863 he received the degree of D.D. Glasgow. He became principal of the college in 1874, and retained this dignity till death, resigning his chair in 1901.

Rainy's position soon became that of the ecclesiastical statesman of his church, of whose assembly he was moderator in 1887, in 1900, and in 1905. No one since William Carstares (1649–1715) [q. v.] (not even William Robertson (1721–1793) leader of the moderates) exercised so commanding an influence on the ecclesiastical life of Scotland. David Masson [q. v. Suppl. II] described him as a 'national functionary.' His three lectures (Jan. 1872) in reply to Dean Stanley's four lectures on the 'History of the Church of Scotland,' given in that month at the Edinburgh Philosophical Institution (first delivered at Oxford, 1870), were not only a remarkable effort of readiness but a striking vindication of the attitude of Scottish religion. The flaw in his statesmanship was his dealing with the case (1876–81) of William Robertson Smith [q. v.]; in this matter there was some justification for Smith's description of Rainy as 'a jesuit' (Simpson, i. 396*n*). Yet of the Assembly speech (1881) by Marcus Dods [q. v. Suppl. II], in opposition to his action, Rainy said 'The finest thing I ever heard in my life' (Mackintosh, p. 77). Rainy's advocacy of the 'voluntary' policy (simply, however, as expedient in the circumstances) began in 1872, when, in criticism of the abolition of patronage (effected in 1874), he declared 'that the only solution was disestablishment.' This opened the way for a union with the United Presbyterian Church (mooted as early as 1863); but while Rainy rightly interpreted the feeling of the majority of his own generation, the older men and the 'highland host,' led by James Begg [q. v.] and John Kennedy [q. v.], were unprepared to surrender the principle of a state church. In 1876, after long negotiation, Rainy achieved the union of the reformed presbyterian synod with the Free Church; the original secession synod had been incorporated with the Free Church in 1852. In 1881 Rainy was made convener of the 'highland committee' of his church, a post which he held till death. He was hampered by unacquaintance with Gaelic, but succeeded in winning over a section of the minority opposed to the policy of union. The opposition was not so much to disestablishment as to union with a body which imperfect knowledge led them to distrust (Simpson, i. 446). As convener, Rainy raised, between 1882 and 1893, 10,795*l.* for the endowment scheme promoted by his predecessor, Thomas McLauchlan [q. v.], and over 10,000*l.* for the erection of church buildings, mainly in the Outer Hebrides, and subsequently 7500*l.* for special agencies (*Highland Witness*, p. 1074 seq.). In 1890 he supported the motion for refusing any process of heresy against professors Marcus Dods and Alexander Balmain Bruce [q. v. Suppl. I], who were let off with a caution. The question at issue was the inerrancy of Scripture, which Rainy held 'under difficulties,' but would not press, if inspiration were admitted. In 1892 he succeeded in passing into law the Declara-

tory Act, which distinguished in the Confession of Faith between 'substance' and points open to 'diversity of opinion,' and disclaimed 'any principles inconsistent with liberty of conscience and the right of private judgment.' Union with the United Presbyterian Church was effected on 31 Oct. 1900, and Rainy was elected the first moderator of the united body. Within six weeks from the date of the union a court of session summons was served upon all the general trustees of the former Free Church and all the members of the union assembly, the pursuers contending that they alone represented the Free Church, and were entitled to all its property. While litigation was going on, a charge of heresy was brought against George Adam Smith, D.D., on the ground of his Old Testament criticism; Rainy carried a motion declining to institute any process, maintaining that it was 'a question about the respect due to facts,' and could not be 'settled ecclesiastically' (Simpson, ii. 272–3). Judgments in the courts of session were given (9 Aug. 1901; 4 July, 1902) in favour of the United Free Church. An appeal to the House of Lords was heard from 24 Nov. to 4 Dec. 1903, and reheard from 9 to 23 June 1904. Judgment was given on 1 Aug., when five peers (Halsbury, Davey, James, Robertson, and Alverstone) found there had been a breach of the Free Church constitution; two (Macnaghten and Lindley) held there had not; one (Halsbury) found definite doctrinal change on predestination; two (Davey and Robertson) held that the position of the confession had been illegally modified; two (Macnaghten and Lindley) held the contrary. The entire church property was handed over to the so-called 'Wee Frees,' the United Free Church raising an emergency fund of 150,000*l.*; its assembly in 1905 passed a declaration of spiritual independence. After a royal commission which reported that 'the Free Church are unable to carry out all the trusts of the property,' the Churches (Scotland) Act (11 Aug. 1905) appointed an executive commission for the allocation of the property between the two bodies. The 'Wee Frees' got a sufficient equipment; the United Free Church raised a further sum of 150,000*l.* to supplement the property recovered. Rainy did not live to re-enter the recovered college building. He had been operated upon for an internal disorder, and left Edinburgh on 24 Oct. 1906 for a recuperative voyage to Australia. His last sermon was at sea on 11 Nov. He reached Melbourne on 8 Dec., and died there of lymphadenoma on 22 Dec. 1906; on 7 March 1907 he was buried in the Dean cemetery, Edinburgh. He married on 2 Dec. 1857 Susan (*b.* 1835; *d.* 30 Sept. 1905), daughter of Adam Rolland of Gask, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. In 1894 his portrait by Sir George Reid was presented to the New College, and a replica to his wife.

His eldest son, Adam Rolland Rainy (1862–1911), M.A., M.B., and C.M.Edin., studied at Berlin and Vienna, and practised (1887–1900) as a surgeon oculist in London. He travelled in Australia and New Zealand (1891), in the West Indies (1896), in Spain and Algiers (1899 and 1903). Entering on political work, he contested Kilmarnock Burghs in 1900 as a radical, gained the seat in 1906, and held it till his sudden death at North Berwick on 26 Aug. 1911. He married in 1887 Annabella, second daughter of Hugh Matheson, D.L. of Ross-shire, who survived him with a son and two daughters.

Robert Rainy was a man of fascinating personality and infinite tact, amounting to skilled diplomacy, being 'a rare manager of men,' regarded by his students with 'peculiar veneration and affection,' and, in spite of a certain aloofness, winning by his earnestness and goodwill the warm attachment of men in all parties. In general politics he took little part, but he followed Gladstone on the home rule question. His writings were not numerous but weighty. He published: 1. 'Three Lectures on the Church of Scotland,' Edinburgh 1872 (in reply to Dean Stanley). 2. 'The Delivery and Development of Christian Doctrine,' 1874 (Cunningham Lecture, delivered 1873). 3. 'The Bible and Criticism,' 1878 (four lectures to students of the Presbyterian Church of England). 4. 'The Epistle to the Philippians,' 1893 (in the 'Expositor's Bible'). 5. 'Presbyterianism as a Form of Church Life and Work,' Cambridge, 1894. 6. 'The Ancient Catholic Church from . . . Trajan to the Fourth . . . Council,' 1902. 7. 'Sojourning with God, and other Sermons,' 1902.

He edited 'The Presbyterian' (1868–71), and made contributions to many composite collections of theological literature, including W. Wilson's 'Memorials of R. S. Candlish' (1880), F. Hastings' 'The Atonement, a Clerical Symposium' (1883), and 'The Supernatural in Christianity' (1894).

The Times, 24 Dec. 1906; Highland Witness, February 1907 (memorial number; eight

portraits); R. Mackintosh, Principal Rainy, a biographical study, 1907 (two portraits); P. C. Simpson, Life, 1909, 2 vols. (eight portraits).] A. G.

RAMÉ, MARIA LOUISE ('OUIDA'). [See DE LA RAMÉE.]

RAMSAY, ALEXANDER (1822–1909), Scottish journalist, son of Alexander Ramsay, sheep farmer, was born in Glasgow on 22 May 1822. In 1824 his family removed to Edinburgh, where he was educated at Gillespie free school, and where, in 1836, he entered the printing office of Oliver and Boyd. The years 1843–44 he spent in London in the government printing office of T. and J. W. Harrison. Returning to Edinburgh in 1845, he engaged in literary work of different kinds until, in 1847, he was appointed editor of the 'Banffshire Journal,' a post which he filled for sixty-two years. He greatly raised the position of that newspaper, in which he gave prominence to the subject of the sea fisheries, and made a special feature of agriculture and the pure breeding of cattle. He was joint editor of vols. 2 (1872) and 3 (1875) of the 'Aberdeen-Angus Herd Book,' and sole editor of vols. 4 to 33 (1876–1905). Therein he performed a monumental work of a national kind, which was recognised in 1898 by a presentation from breeders of polled cattle throughout the United Kingdom and others; and later by the presentation of a cheque for 150*l.* by members of the Herd Book Society. He was elected provost of Banff in 1894, and next year received the hon. degree of LL.D. from Aberdeen University. He was twice married. He died at Earlhill, Banff, on 1 April 1909. A portrait, painted by Miss Evans, is in possession of the family. Many of his contributions to the 'Banffshire Journal' were reprinted as pamphlets. He also wrote a 'Life of Goldsmith,' privately circulated; and a 'History of the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland,' 1879.

[Obituary in Banffshire Journal, reprinted as a pamphlet (with portrait); information from the family; personal knowledge.] J. C. H.

RANDALL, RICHARD WILLIAM (1824–1906), dean of Chichester, born at Newbury, Berkshire, on 13 April 1824, was eldest son of James Randall, archdeacon of Berkshire, by his wife Rebe, only daughter of Richard Lowndes of Rose Hill, Dorking. A younger brother, James Leslie, was appointed suffragan bishop of Reading in 1889. Richard entered Winchester College in 1836, and matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 12 May 1842. He graduated B.A. in 1846, with an hon. fourth class in classics, and proceeded M.A. in 1849 and D.D. in 1892. In 1847 he was ordained to the curacy of Binfield, Berkshire, and in 1851 was nominated to the rectory of Lavington-cum-Graffham, Sussex, in succession to Archdeacon (afterwards Cardinal) Manning [q. v.], who had just seceded to Rome. At Lavington Randall's innovations in high church doctrine and ritual excited some opposition. His name became widely known in high church circles, and he was frequently chosen by Bishop Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.] as preacher of Lenten sermons at Oxford.

In 1868 Randall was presented by the trustees to the new parish of All Saints, Clifton. Under his care All Saints became the centre of high church practice and teaching. Daily services as well as daily celebrations of the holy communion were instituted, and lectures, Bible classes, guilds, and confraternities were organised in the parish. Randall showed himself a capable administrator, and raised large sums in support of church work. Although a staunch ritualist and a supporter of the English Church Union, he avoided romanising excesses. In 1873, owing to complaints as to certain practices at All Saints, Charles John Ellicott [q. v. Suppl. II], bishop of Gloucester, refused to license curates to the church, but he declined to allow proceedings to be taken against Randall under the Public Worship Regulation Act. In 1889 the bishop resumed confirmations in the church, and in 1891 bestowed on Randall an honorary canonry in the cathedral, where he occupied the stall formerly held by his father.

In February 1892 Randall was appointed by Lord Salisbury dean of Chichester. For ten years he earnestly devoted himself to his duties, and he was select preacher at Oxford in 1893–4. Owing to ill-health he retired in 1902, and settled in London. He died at Bournemouth on 23 Dec. 1906, and was buried at Branksome. On 6 Nov. 1849 he married Wilhelmina, daughter of George Augustus Bruxner of the Manor House, Binfield, Berkshire, who survived him with three sons and three daughters.

Randall's published volumes, which were mainly devotional, included: 1. 'Public Catechising, the Church's Method of Training her Children,' two papers read at the Church Congress in 1873 and 1883 respectively; 2nd edit. 1888. 2. 'Life in the Catholic Church: its Blessings and

Responsibilities,' 1889. 3. 'Addresses and Meditations for a Retreat,' 1890.

[The Times, 24 Dec. 1906; Church Times, and Guardian, 27 Dec. 1906; Winchester College Register, 1907; A. R. Ashwell and R. G. Wilberforce, Life of Samuel Wilberforce, 1883, vols. ii. and iii.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. S. W.

RANDEGGER, ALBERTO (1832–1911), musician, born at Trieste on 13 April 1832, was son of a schoolmaster. The family name was derived from Randegg near Schaffhausen. His mother, a Tuscan lady, was an amateur musician, but the boy showed no musical taste till at the age of thirteen he played without preparation a tune with correct melody and harmonies. He was then placed under Tivoli, of Trieste Cathedral, and afterwards under Lafont, for pianoforte. He studied composition under Ricci. In 1852–4 he conducted at several theatres in Italy and Dalmatia, composed ballets, and collaborated in an opera buffa. His grand opera 'Bianca Capello' was produced at Brescia, with a success that brought him an offer to conduct it in America. On the way he was stopped by the news of the cholera outbreak at New York. On the invitation of his eldest brother he came to London for a visit in 1854, and decided to remain. He had never heard an oratorio, and the huge number of performers at an Exeter Hall performance daunted him, the strangeness of the style soon sending him to sleep. But on the advice of Sir Michael Costa he persevered, mastered the English language, and soon became known in London as a versatile musician equally capable as performer, conductor, and teacher. He took further lessons in composition in London from Bernhard Molique. In 1857 he conducted an opera season at St. James's Theatre. From 1859 to 1870 he was organist at St. Paul's, Regent's Park; on the Prince Consort's death he composed an anthem so impressive that the vicar preached no sermon, saying that any words would fail of their effect. Randegger was most successful as a teacher of singing, and in 1868 was appointed to the staff of the Royal Academy of Music. His compositions were distinguished by practical qualities, were always tasteful and externally effective, but had no deep originality, and soon fell into disuse. The principal were 'The Rival Beauties,' operetta (Leeds, 1864), and 'Fridolin,' cantata (Birmingham Festival, 1873); a trio, 'I Naviganti,' was much sung. For Novello's series of primers he wrote 'Singing,' which has had an exceptionally wide circulation. To the end of his life he remained an indefatigable worker, and attended the performance of new works, always taking a copy which he marked with all details of the rendering. He conducted the Carl Rosa company in English opera in 1880, and Italian opera for Sir Augustus Harris from 1887 to 1898, as well as many choral concerts. He introduced many important novelties, mainly English, at the Norwich Triennial Festivals, which he conducted from 1881 to 1905. He edited collections of classical airs, utilising his memoranda of Exeter Hall performances, thus continuing English musical traditions. Besides his extensive practice at the Royal Academy he also became in 1896 a teacher at the Royal College, sharing in the management of both institutions. He was much in request as an adjudicator in competitions, and would give his verdicts in well-chosen words, with practical advice that proved of value to the unsuccessful candidates. He was an honorary member of the Philharmonic Society of Madrid, and in 1892 the King of Italy raised him to the rank of Cavaliere.

He was still actively engaged, and a familiar figure at London musical functions, in 1911 when, after a short illness, he died at his residence, 5 Nottingham Place, W., on 18 Dec. A memorial service, attended by very many prominent musicians, was held at St. Pancras church by Canon Sheppard of the Chapel Royal on 21 Dec.; the remains were cremated at Golder's Green. He married in 1897 Louise Baldwin of Boston, U.S.A.

[Detailed account (with portrait) and many valuable reminiscences of older musicians in Musical Times, Oct. 1899; obituaries in Musical News, and Musical Standard, 23 Dec. 1911; Musical Times, and Musical Herald, Jan. 1912.] H. D.

RANDLES, MARSHALL (1826–1904), Wesleyan divine, born at Over-Darwen, Lancashire, on 7 April 1826, was son of John Randles of Derbyshire by his wife Mary Maguire. He was educated at a private school, and after engaging in business at Haslingden he was accepted as a candidate for the methodist ministry in 1850 and studied at Didsbury College. He commenced his ministry in 1853, and was stationed successively at Montrose, Clitheroe, Boston, Nottingham, Lincoln, Halifax, Cheetham Hill, Altrincham, Bolton and Leeds. In 1882 he was elected a member of the legal conference, and in

1886 succeeded Dr. William Burt Pope [q. v. Suppl. II] as tutor of systematic theology at Didsbury. For many years he was chairman of the Manchester district, and in 1896 was elected president of the conference. In 1891 he received the degree of D.D. from the Wesleyan Theological College, Montreal. He retired in 1902 from the active ministry, and died at Manchester on 4 July 1904, being buried in Cheetham Hill Wesleyan churchyard.

In August 1856 he married Sarah Dewhurst, second daughter of John Scurrah of Padiham; by her he had a son and daughter; the son, Sir John Scurrah Randles, is conservative M.P. for North West Manchester.

A strong advocate of total abstinence, he first dealt with the question in 'Britain's Bane and Antidote' (1864). But his pen was mainly devoted to theology on conservative lines. In his best-known work, 'For Ever, an Essay on Everlasting Punishment' (1871; 4th edit. 1895), he argued in favour of the eternity of future punishment. Of kindred character was his book 'After Death: is there a Post-Mortem Probation?' (1904), in which he discusses 'Man's Immortality' (1903), by Dr. Robert Percival Downes, a work which favoured an intermediate period of moral probation after death. The view that God is incapable of suffering he strongly maintained, against Baldwin Brown, Dr. A. M. Fairbairn, George Matheson, George Adam Smith, and others, in 'The Blessed God: Impassibility' (1900). His ablest criticism of modern scepticism is found in his 'First Principles of Faith' (1884), in which he deals with the views of Mill, Herbert Spencer, and Mansel. He also published 'Substitution: a Treatise on the Atonement' (1877), and 'The Design and Use of Holy Scripture' (Fernley lecture, 1892), in which he incidentally acknowledges the service of the higher criticism.

A portrait, painted by Arthur Nowell, is at Didsbury College.

[Private information; works as above; Methodist Recorder, 23 July 1896.] C. H. I.

RANDOLPH, FRANCIS CHARLES HINGESTON- (1833–1910). [See HINGESTON-RANDOLPH.]

RANDOLPH, SIR GEORGE GRANVILLE (1818–1907), admiral, born in London on 26 Jan. 1818, was son of Thomas Randolph, prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral from 1812 till his death in 1875, chaplain-in-ordinary to Queen Victoria and rector of Hadham, Hertfordshire. Dr. John Randolph [q. v.], bishop of London, was his grandfather. George entered the navy as a first-class volunteer on 7 Dec. 1830. He passed his examination in 1837, and received his commission as lieutenant on 27 June 1838. In Sept. following he was appointed to the North Star, frigate, Captain Lord John Hay [q. v], commodore on the north coast of Spain, and next, from 1840 to 1844, served on board the Vernon in the Mediterranean, being first lieutenant during the latter part of the commission. In Oct. 1844 he became first lieutenant of the Daedalus, of 20 guns, on the East India station, and on 19 Aug. 1845 commanded her barge at the destruction of Malloodoo, a piratical stronghold in Borneo. The force landed on this occasion numbered 540 seamen and marines, under the command of Captain Charles Talbot of the Vestal; there was sharp fighting, and the British loss amounted to 21 killed and wounded. On 9 Nov. 1846 Randolph was promoted, and a year later was appointed to the Bellerophon, in which ship and in the Rodney he served for six years in the Mediterranean. He was present in the Rodney at the attack on Fort Constantine, Sevastopol, took part in other operations in the Black Sea, and received for his services the Crimean medal with clasp, the Turkish medal, and the fourth class of the Medjidie. He was also made a knight of the Legion of Honour, and promoted to captain on 18 Nov. 1854. In that rank he commanded the Cornwallis, coastguard ship in the Humber, and afterwards the Diadem and Orlando, screw frigates, on the North American station. The Orlando was transferred to the Mediterranean in 1863, and Randolph remained in her till May 1865, when he was appointed to the guardship at Sheerness. He was awarded a good service pension in March 1867, and from Sept. of that year till March 1869 was commodore at the Cape of Good Hope. He received the C.B. in June 1869, and was promoted to his flag on 24 April 1872. From Dec. 1873 to June 1875 he commanded the detached squadron, this being his last active employment. He was promoted to vice-admiral on 16 Sept. 1877, retired on 26 July 1881, and was advanced to the rank of admiral on 8 July 1884. At Queen Victoria's diamond jubilee of 1897 he was raised to the K.C.B.

Randolph published in 1867 a treatise on 'The Rule of the Road at Sea,' and in 1879 his 'Problems in Naval Tactics'; he was

also a corresponding member of the Royal United Service Institution and a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. He died on 16 May 1907 at Hove, Brighton, and was buried there.

Randolph married, in 1851, Eleanor Harriet, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Arkwright of Mark Hall, Essex. She died in April 1907.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biography; The Times, 18 May 1907.] L. G. C. L.

RANSOM, WILLIAM HENRY (1824–1907), physician and embryologist, born at Cromer, Norfolk, on 19 Nov. 1824, was elder son of Henry Ransom, a master mariner of that town, who died in 1832. His mother, Mary Jones, was daughter of a Welsh clergyman. Educated at a private school at Norwich, Ransom was apprenticed at sixteen to a medical practitioner at King's Lynn. In 1843 he proceeded to University College, London, where Huxley was a fellow student. Writing to Herbert Spencer on 1 June 1886, Huxley points out that at the examination in 1845 Ransom came out first, winning an exhibition, and he second, with momentous results to himself. 'If Ransom,' Huxley continues, 'had worked less hard I might have been first and he second, in which case I should have obtained the exhibition, should not have gone into the navy, and should have forsaken science for practice' (*Life and Letters of T. H. Huxley*, 1900, ii. 133). After holding residential posts at University College Hospital, Ransom studied in Paris and Germany, graduating M.D.London in 1850. Then settling at Nottingham, he was from 1854 to 1890 physician to the Nottingham General Hospital. He became F.R.C.P. London in 1869, and fellow, respectively, of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society and University College, London, in 1854 and 1896. He was elected F.R.S. on 2 June 1870 for his knowledge of physiology and original observations in ovology, his candidature being supported among others by Huxley, Paget, and Lister

Ransom's chief contributions to pure science were made when he was comparatively young, his later activities being absorbed in professional work. He was author of nine papers of value on embryological subjects, of which the first, 'On the Impregnation of the Ovum in the Stickleback,' appeared in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society' (vol. vii. 1854–5). Another, 'On the Ovum of Osseous Fishes,' was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1867. He was interested in geology and assisted in the exploration of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire caves, reading at the first meeting of the British Association at Nottingham, in 1866, a paper 'On the Occurrence of *Felis Lynx* as a British Fossil.' In 1892, when the British Medical Association met there, Ransom was president of the section of medicine, his address dealing with various aspects of vegetable pathology.

In 1870 Ransom devised a disinfecting stove (gas-heated) for the sterilisation of infected clothing, which was used extensively till steam methods were adopted. A presidential address to the Nottingham Medico-Chirurgical Society, 'On Colds as a Cause of Disease,' delivered on 4 Nov. 1887, attracted attention. His only independent publication, 'The Inflammation Idea in General Pathology,' appeared in 1906 (*Nature*, 29 Nov. 1906; *Brit. Med. Journ.* 23 June 1906).

Through his long career at Nottingham Ransom identified himself with the welfare of the place. Zealous in support of the volunteer movement, he served for fifteen years in the 1st Notts rifle corps. Interested in educational questions, he helped in the establishment of University College, Nottingham, of the governing body of which he was a member. He died at his residence, Park Valley, Nottingham, on 16 April 1907.

In 1860 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. John William Bramwell of North Shields, who predeceased him. They had issue four sons and one daughter. The eldest son, Dr. W. B. Ransom (*b.* 5 Sept. 1860), succeeded his father as physician to the General Hospital, Nottingham, dying in 1909.

[Brit. Med. Journ., 27 April 1907; Lancet, 27 April 1907; Medico-Chirurgical Trans. vol. xc.; Roy. Soc. Catal. Sci. Papers; Report Brit. Assoc. 1866.] T. E. J.

RASSAM, HORMUZD (1826–1910), Assyrian explorer, born at Mosul in Asiatic Turkey in 1826, was youngest son and eighth child of Anton Rassam, archdeacon in the Chaldean Christian community at Mosul, by his wife Theresa, granddaughter of Ishaak Halabee (of Aleppo). His father was a Nestorian or Chaldean Christian, and claimed to be of Chaldean race, but he was probably of Assyrian descent. The word 'Rassam' is Arabic for designer or engraver, and the family were originally designers of patterns for muslins, the staple product of Mosul. An elder brother, Christian, married

Matilda, sister of George Percy Badger [q. v. Suppl. I], the Arabic scholar, and became the first English consul at Mosul.

As an infant Hormuzd narrowly escaped death by the plague. In childhood he learned to write and speak both the Chaldean and Syrian language, which the native Christians used, and Arabic, the speech of the country. As a boy he was induced to serve as an acolyte in the Roman catholic church of St. Miskinta, but a project to send him to Rome to study the catholic faith came to nothing owing to his doubts of Roman doctrine. A brother Georges was excommunicated by the Roman church on that ground. Mrs. Badger, his brother's mother-in-law, finally converted him to protestantism and helped him in the study of English. In 1841 he accompanied an Austrian traveller on a scientific expedition to study the flora and fauna of the Assyrian and Kurdish mountains. Next year he became clerk to his brother Christian. In the summer Sir Austen Henry Layard [q. v. Suppl. I], who passed through Mosul on his way from Persia to Constantinople, lodged at Christian's house and made Hormuzd's acquaintance, with crucial effect on his career.

With Christian's permission Layard took Hormuzd with him in 1845, to make excavations in the mounds of Nimroud, the site of the Biblical Calah. Hormuzd won Layard's fullest confidence, and when Layard went to Bagdad to arrange for the transport of the antiquities to England, Hormuzd was left in charge, and all the accounts of the excavations passed through his hands. His services, however, were unpaid. After the discovery at Nimroud of the palaces of Aššur-nasir-âpli, Shalmaneser II, Tiglath-pileser IV, Sennacherib, and Esarhaddon, work was pursued from May 1847 with equal success at Kouyunjik (Nineveh).

In 1848 by Layard's advice Rassam came to England with a view to finishing his education at Magdalen College, Oxford. He came to know Pusey and the leaders of the Oxford Movement, but his sympathy with them was small. His stay in Oxford was short. While Charles Marriott [q. v.] was preparing him for matriculation, Layard recalled him to Assyria to assist in excavations at the expense of the trustees of the British Museum. He subsequently presented to Magdalen College a sculptured slab from Nineveh. Rassam had now a fixed salary, with an allowance for travelling. Arriving late in 1849 he pushed on vigorously with the work at Kouyunjik, and the excavations at Nimroud were reopened. Rassam accompanied his patron to the ruins in Babylonia and returned to England in 1851, when Layard brought back his discoveries.

Next year the trustees of the British Museum sent Rassam out alone—Layard's health compelling his withdrawal. He worked at Nimroud, Kouyunjik, and tried again the mounds representing Aššur, the old capital of Assyria, now called Qala'a-Shergat. In all these places antiquities were found, many of them of considerable importance. His great discovery on this occasion, however, was the palace of Aššur-bani-âpli at Kouyunjik—the North Palace—with a beautiful series of bas-reliefs, including the celebrated hunting-scenes. Among the numerous tablets were some supplying accounts of the Creation and Flood legends. A few of the slabs found in this edifice are now in the Louvre at Paris, but most of them are in the British Museum.

On returning to England, Rassam in 1854 accepted from the Indian government the post of political interpreter at Aden, leaving further excavating work to William Kennett Loftus [q. v.]. At Aden, where Rassam remained eight years, he soon served as postmaster as well as political interpreter. Later he became judge and magistrate without salary, and was given the rank of political resident and justice of the peace. Rassam's chief duty was to qualify the hostility of the neighbouring tribes to the British authorities and to one another. Forming a friendship with Seyyid Alaidrous, whose ancestor he described as the patron saint of Arabia Felix, he got into touch with the tribes of the interior with the best results. In 1861 he was sent by the Indian government to Zanzibar to represent British interests while the claim of the Sultan of Muscat to suzerainty over his brother, the Sultan of Zanzibar, was under investigation by the Indian government.

In 1864 an exciting episode in Rassam's career opened. Two years earlier Theodore, King of Abyssinia, had cast into prison at Magdala, Consul Charles Duncan Cameron [q. v.], Henry Aaron Stern [q. v.], and other British missionaries of the London Jews' Society. In 1864 Rassam was chosen for the perilous duty of delivering a friendly letter of protest to Theodore. Arriving at Massowah, he and two companions, Lieutenant Prideaux and Dr. Blanc, of the Indian army, were kept waiting there nearly a year before receiving permission to enter the

country, which even then was only granted in response to Rassam's threat to return to Aden. Rassam met Theodore at Damot on 28 Jan. 1866. At first the mission was well treated; the captives were set at liberty and reached Rassam's camp, while a letter of apology from the king was drafted (12 March 1866). Suddenly the king's conduct changed; he imposed fresh conditions (12 April) and claimed an indemnity for the liberation of the captives. Having re-arrested the prisoners, Theodore now seized the three members of the British mission and threw all, loaded with chains, into the rock-fortress of Magdala.

Rassam, whose personal relations with Theodore were not unamiable, succeeded in communicating with the frontier, and a military expedition was despatched to Abyssinia to effect the release of the captives, under Sir Robert Napier (afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala). On 2 Dec. 1867 Theodore heard of its landing. An ultimatum from the commander-in-chief destined for the king was intercepted by Rassam, who believed its receipt would lead to the massacre of himself and of his fellow-captives. Recognising his peril, Theodore ordered Rassam's chains to be taken off on 18 March 1868, and he and the three captives were released on the arrival of the British force before Magdala on 11 April 1868. Until his death Rassam suffered physically from his long confinement. On the 14th the fortress was taken by storm, and Theodore died by his own hand next day. Rassam narrated his strange experiences in his 'British Mission to Theodore, King of Abyssinia, with Notices of the Country traversed from Massowah through the Soudan and the Amhara and back to Annesley Bay from Magdala (2 vols. 1869).

Returning to England, Rassam during a year's leave of absence married an English wife, and resigning his appointment at Aden travelled widely in the United Kingdom and the Near East. He then settled first at Twickenham and afterwards at Isleworth. In 1877 he was again employed by the British government in Asiatic Turkey, where he inquired into the condition of the Christian communities and sects in Asia Minor, Armenia, and Kurdistan. He revisited his native town of Mosul on 16 Nov. 1877. He gave a detailed account of his observations on the journey in his 'Asshur and the Land of Nimrod' (Cincinnati and New York, 1897).

Meanwhile, in 1876, with the help of Layard, then British ambassador in Turkey, Rassam had obtained a firman from the Turkish government, on behalf of the trustees of the British Museum, for the continuation of the excavations in Assyria and Babylonia. He at once organised the work of exploration, and every year from 1876 until the end of 1882 he carried on excavations, not only at Kouyunjik (Nineveh) and Nimroud (Calah) but also at Balawat. In Babylonia the sites explored included the ruins of Babylon, Tel-Ibrahim (Cuthah), Dailem, and Abu-Habbah (Sippar). Among the more important finds were the bronze gates of the Assyrian king Shalmaneser II (Balawat), the beautiful Sungod-stone, the cylinder of Nabonidus giving his date for the early Babylonian kings Sargon of Agadé and his son Naram-Sin, and a valuable mace-head with the name of king Sargani. The inscriptions included additions to the Creation and Flood legends, the first tablet of a bilingual series prefaced by a new and important version of the Creation story in Sumerian and Semitic Babylonian, and numerous other documents; the fragments, large and small, amounted, it was estimated, to close upon 100,000, though many of these were small, and consequently of little value. Among the imperfect documents was the cylinder of Cyrus the Great, in which he refers to the capture of Babylon. Rassam's important discoveries attracted world-wide attention, and the Royal Academy of Sciences at Turin awarded him the Brazza prize of 12,000 fr. for the four years 1879–82. His discovery of the site of the city Sippara is especially noticed among the grounds of the award. An allegation that Rassam's kinsmen had withheld from the British Museum the best of Rassam's finds was successfully refuted in 1893 in an action at law in which Rassam was awarded 50*l.* damages for libel.

After 1882 Rassam lived mainly at Brighton, writing on Assyro-Babylonian exploration, on the Christian sects of the Nearer East, or on current religious controversy in England. Like most Oriental Christians, he was a man of strong religious convictions, and having adopted evangelical views became a bitter foe of the high church movement. He was fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, the Society of Biblical Archæology, and the Victoria Institute.

An autobiography which he compiled before his death remains in manuscript. He died at his residence at Hove, Brighton, on 16 Sept. 1910, and was buried in the

cemetery there. By his wife Anne Eliza, daughter of Captain Spender Cosby Price, formerly of the 77th Highlanders, whom he married on 8 June 1869, he had issue a son and six daughters. The son, Anthony Hormuzd, born on 31 Dec. 1883, joined the British army, and is now captain in the New Zealand staff corps at Wellington.

[Rassam's published books and MS. autobiography; Clements Markham's Hist. of the Abyssinian Expedition, 1869; H. A. Stern's The Captive Missionary, 1868; Parliamentary Papers (Abyssinian), 1867–9; Lord A. Loftus's Reminiscences (2nd edit.), i. 206; Men of Mark, 1881 (with portrait); The Times, 17 Sept. 1910.] T. G. P.

RATHBONE, WILLIAM (1819-1902), philanthropist, born in Liverpool on 11 Feb. 1819, was eldest of six sons of William Rathbone (1787–1868) [see under WILLIAM RATHBONE (1757–1809)] by his wife Elizabeth Greg, and was the sixth William Rathbone in direct succession, merchants in Liverpool from 1730. After passing through schools at Gateacre, Cheam, and Everton, he was apprenticed (1835–8) to Nicol, Duckworth & Co., Bombay merchants in Liverpool. In October 1838 he went with Thomas Ashton (father of Baron Ashton of Hyde) for a semester at the University of Heidelberg, where he 'gained habits of steady work and study,' and acquired a knowledge of foreign politics. His high ideals of public duty were formed under the teaching of John Hamilton Thom [q. v.], who had married in 1838 his sister Hannah. From Heidelberg he made (in 1839) an Italian tour, and on his return obtained a clerkship in the London firm of Baring Brothers. In April 1841 the senior partner, Joshua Bates [q. v.], took him on a business tour to the United States; the impression of this visit, confirmed by two subsequent ones (his third visit, 1848, was with his first wife, whose parents were American by birth), made him an 'uncompromising free-trader.' At the end of 1841 he became a partner in his father's firm, Rathbone Brothers & Co. His philanthropic work began in 1849, when he acted as a visitor for the District Provident Society; in later life he said that in the House of Commons he was 'often far more tempted to take a low and sordid view of human nature than he had ever been in the slums.' His first experiment in district nursing was made in 1859, by the engagement for this work of Mary Robinson, who had attended his first wife in her fatal illness. He consulted Florence Nightingale [q. v. Suppl. II] about a supply of nurses, who suggested that Liverpool should form a school to train nurses for itself. Hence the establishment by Rathbone of the Liverpool Training School and Home for Nurses, which began work on 1 July 1862. By the end of 1865 Liverpool had been divided into eighteen districts, each provided with nursing under the superintendence of ladies, who made themselves responsible for the costs entailed; for about a year Rathbone himself took the place of one of the lady superintendents during her absence. Long after, a colleague remarked that Rathbone was 'the one male member of the committee who knew what the homes of the poor were actually like.' The reform of sick nursing in the workhouses was also achieved by Rathbone, who secured for this in 1865 the invaluable services of Agnes Elizabeth Jones (1832–68). For three years he bore the whole expenses. His nursing reforms were extended to Birmingham and Manchester, and to London in 1874, when the National Association for providing Trained Nurses was formed, with Rathbone as chairman of its sub-committee for organising district nursing. In 1888–9 he was honorary secretary and subsequently vice-president of Queen Victoria's Jubilee Institute for Nurses, to which the Queen had devoted 70,000*l.* out of the Women's Offering. Meanwhile, during the cotton famine of 1862–3, caused by the civil war in the United States, he did much, in conjunction with his cousin, Charles Melly, to raise to 100,000*l.* the Liverpool contribution to the relief fund, and brought wise counsel to its distribution.

His political action began locally in 1852, on the liberal side. He took a leading part in 1857 in procuring the Liverpool address upholding the findings of the commissariat commissions appointed after the Crimean war. Gladstone's election in 1865 for South Lancashire owed much to his energy. In November 1868 he was elected as one of the three members for Liverpool. Among other matters he took part in shaping the bankruptcy bill (1869). He was especially interested in measures for local government and in the licensing laws, opposing 'prohibition,' and demanding not more legislation but stricter administration. He commissioned in 1892 Mrs. Evelyn Leighton Fanshawe to report on temperance legislation in the United States and Canada (published 1893). For Liverpool he sat till 1880, when he contested south-west Lancashire, and was defeated, but was returned in the following November at a bye-election for Carnarvonshire, sitting for

the county till 1885, and from 1885 for North Carnarvonshire. He followed Gladstone on the home rule question. In 1895 Rathbone retired from parliament. He was deputy-lieutenant for Lancashire.

In the foundation of the University College of Liverpool (opened in Jan. 1882) he was greatly interested; with his two brothers he founded a King Alfred chair of modern literature and English language; he was president of the college from 1892. He was also very active in the movement for establishing the University College of North Wales (opened Oct. 1884), of which he was president from 1891. He was actively concerned in the Welsh Intermediate Education Act of 1889. Liverpol gave him the freedom of the city on 21 Oct. 1891. In May 1895 he was made LL.D. by Victoria University.

Straightforwardness and pertinacity, with entire unselfishness, were leading features in Rathbone's character. With little of the bonhomie and none of the humour of his large-hearted father, seeming indeed to be a dry man, he had a tenderness of disposition which found expression rather in act than in word. Principled against indiscriminate giving, he was constantly liable to be overcome by personal appeal. A convinced unitarian in theology, he carried many traces of his Quaker antecedents. His manner of life was simple. He died at Greenbank, Liverpool, on 6 March 1902, and was buried in Toxteth cemetery. He married (1) on 6 Sept. 1847, Lucretia Wainwright (*d.* 27 May 1859), eldest daughter of Samuel Gair of Liverpool, by whom he had four sons, of whom two survived him, and one daughter; (2) in 1862, Emily Acheson (his second cousin), daughter of Acheson Lyle of Londonderry, who survived him with her two sons and two daughters.

Rathbone published: 1. 'Social Duties . . . Organisation of . . . Works of Benevolence and Public Utility,' 1867. 2. 'Local Government and Taxation,' 1875. 3. 'Local Government and Taxation,' 1883 (reprinted from the 'Nineteenth Century'). 4. 'Protection and Communism . . . Effects of the American Tariff on Wages,' 1884. 5 'Reform in Parliamentary Business,' 1884. 6. 'Sketch of the History and Progress of District Nursing,' 1890.

His bust, by Charles Allen, was presented to University College, Liverpool. Another bust, by Hargreaves Bond, was presented (1889) to the Liverpool Reform Club. A bronze statue by (Sir) George Frampton, R.A., was erected by public subscription in St. John's Gardens, Liverpool.

[The Times, 7 March 1902; Christian Life, 7, 12, and 29 March 1902; Memorials of Agnes E. Jones, 1871; Eleanor F. Rathbone's William Rathbone; a Memoir, 1905 (portrait); information from the Rev. J. Collins Odgers; personal recollection.] A. G.

RATTIGAN, Sir WILLIAM HENRY (1842–1904), Anglo-Indian jurist, born at Delhi on 4 Sept. 1842, was youngest son of Bartholomew Rattigan, who left his home, Athy, co. Kildare, at an early age and entered the ordnance department of the East India Company. Educated at the high school, Agra, he entered the 'uncovenanted' service of government in youth as extra assistant commissioner in the Punjab, acting for a short time as judge of the small causes court at Delhi. But being dissatisfied with his prospects he resigned, contrary to the wishes of his family, in order to study law. Enrolled as a pleader of the Punjab Chief Court on its establishment in 1866, he built up an extensive practice, first in partnership with Mr. Scarlett, and then on his own account.

Coming to England, he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 3 Nov. 1871, and was called to the bar there on 7 June 1873, also studying at King's College, London. Returning to Lahore, he speedily rose to be head of his profession there. He was for many years government advocate, and in 1880, 1881, 1882, and 1886, for varying short periods, he acted as a judge of the chief court. In Nov. 1886 he resigned his acting judgeship so as to continue his practice without further interruption. A linguist of unusual ability, Rattigan mastered in all five European languages, several Indian vernaculars, and Persian. German he studied assiduously, and he translated the second volume of Savigny's 'System of Roman Law—Jural Relations' (1883). In 1885 he took the degree of D.L., with first-class honours, at Göttingen.

In February 1887 Rattigan became vice-chancellor of the Punjab University, then on the verge of bankruptcy. He succeeded in regenerating the institution, and was reappointed biennially, retaining the vice-chancellorship till April 1895. He was made a D.L. of the university in Jan. 1896, and LL.D. of Glasgow in 1901. In 1891 he accepted the presidentship of the Khalsa College committee, and by his energy and influence overcame dissension among the Sikhs, with the result

that an institution for their higher education on a religious basis was established at Amritsar in 1897. When he retired from India in April 1900 the Sikh council appointed him life president, and on his death a memorial hospital was erected at the college (opened in 1906). He was an additional member of the viceroy's legislative council in 1892–3 and of the Punjab legislative council in 1898–9.

A self-made man, without advantages of family influence, Rattigan made substantial contributions to legal literature amid his professional and public labours. He published 'Selected Cases in Hindu Law decided by the Privy Council and the Superior Indian Courts' (2 vols., Lahore, 1870–1), 'The Hindu Law of Adoption' (1873), 'De Jure Personarum' (1873), and he collaborated with Mr. Justice Charles Boulnois (1832–1912), of the Punjab chief court, in 'Notes on the Customary Law as administered in the Punjab' (1878). His most important book, 'A Digest of Civil and Customary Law of the Punjab' (Lahore, 1880), which reached a seventh edition (1909), was designed to classify material for a future codification, and rendered Rattigan a foremost authority upon customary law in Northern India. His other works were 'The Science of Jurisprudence' (Lahore, 1888), which, chiefly intended for Indian students, reached a third edition (1899); 'Private International Law' (1895); and a pamphlet on the international aspects of 'The Case of the Netherlands South African Railway' (1901). Rattigan was knighted in Jan. 1895, was made queen's counsel in May 1897, and was elected bencher of his inn in June 1903.

On settling in England in 1900 he practised before the privy council. At the general election of 1900 he unsuccessfully contested North East Lanark in the liberal-unionist interest; but at the bye-election on 26 Sept. 1901 he won the seat by a majority of 904. Speaking rarely, and chiefly on Indian matters, he was respected by all parties. He was killed in a motor-car accident near Biggleswade, on his way to Scotland, on 4 July 1904, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

He married (1) on 21 Dec. 1861, at Delhi, Teresa Matilda (*d.* 9 Sept. 1876), daughter of Colonel A. C. B. Higgins, C.I.E., examiner of accounts, public works department; (2) at Melbourne, on 1 April 1878, her sister Evelyn, who survives. By his first marriage he had two daughters and four sons, and by his second marriage three sons.

There is a memorial window in Harrow Chapel, where Rattigan's sons were educated, and a tablet is in the cathedral at Lahore.

[Rattigan's legal works; the Punjab Magazine, Feb. 1895; Men of Merit, London, 1900; Glasgow Contemporaries at Dawn of XXth Century, Glasgow 1901; Punjab Civil Lists; The Times, 5, 6, 7, and 11 July 1904; The Biographer, Nov. 1901; Civil and Military Gazette, Lahore, 7, 9, and 22 July 1904; Pioneer, 7 July 1904; Law Times, 9 July 1904; family details kindly supplied by Lady Rattigan.] F. H. B.

RAVEN, JOHN JAMES (1833–1906), archæologist and campanologist, born on 25 June 1833 at Boston, Lincolnshire, was eldest son of eight children of John Hardy Raven, of Huguenot descent, rector of Worlington, Suffolk, by his wife Jane Augusta, daughter of John Richman, attorney, of Lymington, Hampshire. A younger brother, the Rev. John Hardy Raven (1842–1911), was headmaster of Beccles school. John, after early training at home, entered St. Catharine's College, Cambridge, on 18 Oct. 1853, and migrated on 17 Dec. following to Emmanuel College (where he was awarded first an Ash exhibition and subsequently a sizarship). He graduated B.A. as a senior optime in the mathematical tripos of 1857, proceeding M.A. in 1860 and D.D. in 1872. In 1857 he was appointed second master of Sevenoaks grammar school, and was ordained curate of the parish church there. In 1859 he became headmaster of Bungay grammar school, an office which was for nearly 300 years in the gift of Emmanuel College. He improved the working of the school and raised money for a new building, which was opened in 1863. A commemorative tablet testifies to his share of the work. From 1866 to 1885 he was headmaster of Yarmouth grammar school. He served for some time as curate of the parish church, Yarmouth, and was from 1881 to 1885 vicar of St. George's in that town. In 1885 he was presented by the Master of Emmanuel to the consolidated vicarage of Fressingfield and rectory of Withersdale in Suffolk, and was admitted on 23 March 1895 (under a dispensation from the archbishop of Canterbury) to the vicarage of Metfield in the same county. He was chosen honorary canon of Norwich in 1888, and rural dean of Hoxne in 1896, and a co-opted member of the County Education Committee on its formation in 1902.

While a youth Raven began his lifelong

archæological study by examining the bells of the churches near his home at Worlington and by contributing to Parker's 'Ecclesiastical History of Suffolk' in 1854. He served from 1881 till his death on the committee of the Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society, which he joined in 1871, was a vice-president of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology, and was elected F.S.A. on 23 April 1891. The best English campanologist of his time, he was president of the Norwich Diocesan Association of Ringers, and published books on 'The Church Bells of Cambridgeshire' (Lowestoft, 1869; 2nd edit. Camb. Antiq. Soc. 1881), 'The Church Bells of Suffolk' (1890), and 'The Bells of England' (in the 'Antiquary's Books' series, 1906). He died at Fressingfield vicarage on 20 Sept. 1906, and was buried in the churchyard. A reredos was erected to his memory in the church. His pupils at Yarmouth presented him with his portrait by Alfred Lys Baldry (now belonging to his eldest son at Fressingfield), and a tower at Yarmouth school commemorated his successful headmastership. His fine library of county and bell literature was sold at Fressingfield in Nov. 1906.

He married on 19 March 1860, at Mildenhall parish church, Suffolk, Fanny, youngest daughter of Robert Homer Harris of Botesdale, and had, with two daughters, seven sons, of whom three took holy orders.

Besides the works already mentioned, separate sermons, and contributions to periodicals, including 'Emmanuel College Magazine,' Raven published 'The History of Suffolk' (in the 'Popular County Histories' series, 1895), and 'Mathematics made easy: Lectures on Geometry and Algebra' (1897). He also compiled the 'Early Man' section of the 'Victoria County History of Suffolk,' and projected a volume, 'Sidelights on the Revolution Period,' for which he transcribed Archbishop Sancroft's commonplace book.

[Athenæum, 29 Sept. 1906; Emmanuel Coll. Mag., vol. xvii. no. 1; private information.]

T. C. H.

RAVERTY, HENRY GEORGE (1825–1906), soldier and Oriental scholar, born at Falmouth on 31 May 1825, was the son of Peter Raverty of co. Tyrone, a surgeon in the navy. His mother belonged to the family of Drown of Falmouth. Educated at Falmouth and Penzance, at fifteen or sixteen he showed an inclination for the sea, but a short voyage as a passenger from Penzance disillusioned him, and he resolved to become a soldier. The interest of Sir Charles Lemon secured him a cadetship, and he sailed for India. Appointed to the Welsh fusiliers, he very soon (in 1843) exchanged into the 3rd Bombay native infantry. With his regiment he was present at the siege of Multan in 1848; served in Gujarat, and in the first frontier expedition in 1850 against tribes on the Suwāt border. For his services at Multan and Gujarat he received a medal with two clasps, and a medal with one clasp for the north-west frontier. Raverty held a civil appointment as assistant-commissioner in the Punjab from 1852 to 1859. He was promoted major in 1863 and retired from the army next year.

Settling in England, first near Ottery St. Mary, and afterwards at Grampound Road, Cornwall, Raverty pursued till the end of his long life various Oriental studies which he had begun in India. Although he lacked academic training, he was gifted with scholarly instincts, and devoted himself to linguistic, historical, geographical, and ethnological study on scientific lines. In India he first learned Hindustani, Persian, Gujarati, and Marathi, and for his knowledge of these languages gained the 'high proficiency' prize of 1000 rupees from his government. A 'Thesaurus of English Hindustani Technical Terms' (1859) proved his linguistic aptitude in Hindustani. His transference to the north-west frontier at Peshawar in 1849 had meanwhile directed his chief attention to the Pushtu or Afghan language, history, and ethnology. To the 'Transactions' of the Geographical Society of Bombay, Raverty contributed in 1851 'An Account of the City and Province of Peshawar,' illustrated with maps and sepia sketches. In order to acquire practical knowledge of the Pushtu tongue he had to collect, arrange, and systematise almost the whole of the needful grammatical and lexical material. Raverty thus became 'the father of the study of Afghan.' His first efforts proved comprehensive and final. In 1855 he published his 'Grammar of the Pushto or Language of the Afghans,' which Dr. Dorn, the eminent orientalist of St. Petersburg, warmly commended. In 1860, besides a second and improved edition of the Grammar (3rd edit. 1867), he published his monumental 'Dictionary of the Pushto or Afghan Language' (2nd edit. 1867), and his admirable anthology of Pushtu prose and poetry entitled 'Gulshan i Roh.' He was as well acquainted with the Pushtu literature as with the spoken language. In 1862 there followed 'Selections from the Poetry of the Afghans from the Sixteenth to the Nine-

teenth Century' in an English translation. After leaving India, in 1864, he published 'The Gospel of the Afghans, being a Critical Examination of a Small Portion of the New Testament in Pushtu'; in 1871 a translation of 'Æsop's Fables' into Pushtu, and in 1880 a 'Pushtu Manual.' Between 1881 and 1888 he issued in four instalments his ponderous work 'Notes on Afghanistan and Baluchistan,' in which he describes as many as three and twenty routes in those countries. Besides its geographical and topographical information, the book contains an important contribution to the ethnology of those regions, and much concerning the manners and customs of the tribes and clans. The 'Notes' were prepared at the request of the marquis of Salisbury when secretary of state for India in 1875–6.

Simultaneously Raverty was working at his translation of the 'Ṭabaḳāt i Nāṣirī,' which was published in 1881. It is a rendering from Persian into English of Minhāj ibn Sirāj's work on general history, with special reference to the Muhammadan dynasties of Asia, and particularly those of Ghūr, Ghaznah (now parts of Afghanistan), and Hindustan. By his critical remarks and copious illustrative notes derived from his wide reading of other native authors, Raverty vastly enhanced the historical value and completeness of Minhāj's work.

Other of Raverty's valuable studies appeared chiefly in the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society,' Bengal. Among these papers were 'Remarks on the Origin of the Afghan People' (1854); 'Notes on Kafiristan and the Siah-Posh Kafir Tribes' (1858); 'On the Language of the Siah-Posh Kafirs of Kafiristan' (1864); 'An Account of Upper Kashghar and Chitral' (1864); 'Memoir of the Author of the Ṭabaḳāt i Nāṣirī' (1882); 'The Mihran of Sind and its Tributaries—a Geographical Study' (1892); and 'Tibbat three hundred and sixty-five Years ago' (1895). 'Muscovite Proceedings on the Afghan Frontier' was reprinted from the 'United Service Gazette' in 1885.

Raverty died at Grampound Road, Cornwall, on 20 Oct. 1906. He married in 1865 Fanny Vigurs, only daughter of Commander George Pooley, R.N. She survived him without issue.

Raverty, whose frankness in controversy cost him many friends, received small recognition in his lifetime from his fellow-countrymen, but his immense labours gave him a high reputation among foreign Oriental scholars. At his death Raverty had seven important works either completed in manuscript or in preparation, viz.: 1. 'A History of Herat and its Dependencies and the Annals of Khurāsān from the earliest down to modern Times,' based upon the works of native historians, which are treated with critical acumen; the six bulky quarto volumes of MS., the result of fifty years' research, are now at the India office. 2. 'A History of the Afghan People and their Country' (the whole material collected and the composition just commenced). 3. 'A brief History of the Rise of the Isma'iliah Sect in Africa.' 4. 'A History of the Mings and Hazarahs of Afghanistan and other Parts of Central Asia.' 5. 'A Translation of the Ta'rīkh i Alfi from the Persian.' 6. 'The Gospels in Pushtu' (completed). 7. 'An English-Pushto Dictionary' (not completed).

[The Times, 26 Oct. 1906; Buckland's Dict. of Indian Biog.; Journal of the Royal Asiatic Soc., 1907, pp. 251–3; papers kindly lent by Major Raverty's widow.] E. E.

RAWLINSON, GEORGE (1812–1902), canon of Canterbury, writer on ancient history, born on 23 Nov. 1812, at Chadlington, Oxfordshire, was third son of Abraham Tysack Rawlinson by his wife Eliza Eudocia Albinia, daughter of Henry Creswicke, of Morton, Worcester. Sir Henry Creswicke Rawlinson [q. v.], was his brother. Educated at Swansea grammar school and at Ealing school, he matriculated in 1834 at Trinity College, Oxford, as a commoner, and in 1838 took a first class in the final school of classics, graduating B.A. in that year and proceeding M.A. in 1841. He played for Oxford in the first cricket match with Cambridge in 1836 and was president of the Union in 1840. He was elected fellow of Exeter College in 1840 and tutor in 1841. In 1841 and 1842 he was ordained deacon and priest, and gained the Denyer prize for a theological essay twice—in 1842 and 1843. In 1846 he vacated his tutorship on his marriage, and for a short time (1846–7) was curate of Merton, Oxfordshire. But he soon found ways of renewing his activities and interests in Oxford. He served on the committee of the Tutors' Association, a body formed to consider the proposals of the University Commission of 1852, with Church, Marriott, Osborne Gordon, Mansel, and others. In 1853, with Dean Lake, he laid before Gladstone the views of the Tutors' Association, and thus had an important influence in shaping the Oxford University Act of 1854. Gladstone's

interest in Rawlinson may be dated from this interview. In the newly organised examination of classical moderations Rawlinson was a moderator from 1852 to 1854, with Scott, Conington, Mansel, and others. He was an examiner in the final classical school in 1854, 1856, 1867; and in theology in 1874. In 1859 Rawlinson succeeded Mansel as Bampton lecturer, his subject being 'The Historical Evidences of the truth of the Scripture Records stated anew, with special reference to the doubts and discoveries of modern times' (1859; 2nd edit. 1860). In 1861 he was appointed Camden professor of ancient history. He held that post till 1889, and it left him leisure for writing and research. His interests in Oxford were not wholly academic. He was a pioneer in the attempt to establish friendly and useful connections between the university and the town. From 1860 to 1863 he was a guardian of the poor; he was a perpetual curator of the University Galleries, and an original member and first treasurer of the Oxford Political Economy Club. From 1859 to 1870 he held the office of classical examiner under the council of military education.

In 1872 the crown appointed him canon of Canterbury. Indistinctness of speech interfered with his efficiency as a speaker and preacher, so that Gladstone's choice must be taken as a recognition of his learning, broad-mindedness, and administrative capacity. His interest in Canterbury Cathedral was shown by valuable gifts and more particularly on the occasion of his golden wedding in 1896 by the presentation of a gold and jewelled paten and chalice. He was proctor in convocation for Canterbury from 1873 to 1898. In 1888, the year before he resigned the Camden professorship, he was preferred by the chapter of his cathedral to the rich rectory of All Hallows, Lombard Street.

Early in his career Rawlinson devoted himself to the preparation of an elaborate English edition of Herodotus. He arranged that his brother, Sir Henry Rawlinson, and Sir J. Gardner Wilkinson, should contribute special articles on historical, archæological and racial questions, while he himself prepared the translation with short notes and other adjuncts of scholarship. The edition was dedicated to Gladstone and superseded all other editions at Oxford for many years; it was entitled 'The History of Herodotus. A new English version, edited with copious notes and appendices. Embodying the chief results, historical and ethnographical, which have been obtained in the progress of Cuneiform and Hieroglyphical discovery. By G. Rawlinson . . . assisted by Sir H. Rawlinson and Sir J. G. Wilkinson' (4 vols. 1858–60; 2nd edit. 1862; 3rd edit. 1875). An abridgement in two volumes by A. T. Grant appeared in 1897, and the translation, edited by G. H. Blakeney, was reprinted in 'Everyman's Library' (2 vols.) in 1910. Pursuing his researches in this field, Rawlinson summarised for his generation in scholarly form the results of research and excavation in the East, in a series of works of considerable constructive ability which have hardly yet been superseded in English. The first was 'The Five Great Monarchies of the ancient Eastern World; or the history, geography, and antiquities of Chaldæa, Assyria, Babylonia, Media, and Persia. . . .' (4 vols. 1862–7; 2nd edit., 3 vols. 1871). This was followed by 'The Sixth Great Oriental Monarchy; or the geography, history, and antiquities of Parthia' (1873); to which was added 'The Seventh Great Oriental Monarchy; or the geography, history, and antiquities of the Sassanian or New Persian Empire' (1876). Supplementary to this series were 'The History of Ancient Egypt' (2 vols. 1881); and 'The History of Phœnicia' (1889).

Rawlinson was the champion of a learned orthodoxy which opposed the extremes of the literary higher critics by an appeal to the monuments and the evidence of archæology. In 1861 he contributed to 'Aids to Faith,' the volume of essays written to counteract 'Essays and Reviews,' a paper 'On the genuineness and authenticity of the Pentateuch,' and he published in the same year 'The Contrasts of Christianity with Heathen and Jewish Systems, or nine sermons preached before the University of Oxford.' In 1871, at the request of the Christian Evidence Society, he delivered a lecture on 'The Alleged Historical Difficulties of the Old and New Testaments,' which appeared in the volume entitled 'Modern Scepticism.' As a commentator and expositor Rawlinson wrote for the 'Speaker's Commentary' on Kings, Chronicles, Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, and the two Books of the Maccabees; and for Ellicott's 'Old Testament Commentary for English Readers' on Exodus. His last work was the life of his brother, entitled 'A Memoir of Major-general Sir H. C. Rawlinson. . . . with an introduction by Field-Marshal Lord Roberts of Kandahar' (1898).

Rawlinson was a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, a corresponding member of the Royal Academy of Turin and

of the American Philosophical Society. His health failed two years before his death, which took place suddenly from syncope on 6 Oct. 1902. He was buried in Holywell cemetery at Oxford. A portrait by his son-in-law, Wilson Forster, was presented to Trinity College, Oxford, in 1899.

Rawlinson married in 1846 Louisa, second daughter of Sir Robert Alexander Chermside [q. v.], and had issue four sons and five daughters.

Besides the works already mentioned, large contributions to Dr. Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' pamphlets among 'Present Day Tracts,' and numerous sermons, Rawlinson published: 1. 'A Manual of Ancient History from the earliest times to the Fall of the Western Empire,' 1869. 2. 'Historical Illustrations of the Old Testament,' 1871. 3 and 4 (for the R.T.S.): 'The Origin of Nations,' 1877; 'The Religions of the Ancient World,' 1882. 5. 'St. Paul in Damascus and Arabia,' 1877. 6. 'Egypt and Babylon from Scripture and profane sources,' 1885. 7, 8, 9 (for the 'Story of the Nations' series): 'Parthia,' 1885; 'Phœnicia,' 1885; 'Ancient Egypt,' 1887. 10. 'A Sketch of Universal History,' 1887. 11. 'Biblical Topography,' 1887. 12, 13, 14 (for the 'Men of the Bible' series): 'Moses, his Life and Times,' 1887; 'Kings of Israel and Judah,' 1890; 'Isaac and Jacob, their Lives and Times,' 1890. 15. Large contributions to the 'Pulpit Commentary.' 16. The article on 'Herodotus' in the 9th edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[The Times, 7 Oct. 1902; Athenæum, 11 Oct. 1902; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Crockford's Clerical Directory.] R. B.

RAWSON, Sir HARRY HOLDSWORTH (1843–1910), admiral, second son of Christopher Rawson of Woolwich, J.P. for Surrey, was born at Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire, on 5 Nov. 1843. He was at Marlborough College from Feb. 1854 to Christmas 1855. Entering the navy on 9 April 1857, he was appointed to the Calcutta, flagship of Sir Michael Seymour [q. v.] on the China station. He served through the second Chinese war, being present in the Calcutta's launch at the capture of the Taku forts in 1858, and in 1860 was landed as aide-de-camp to Captain R. Dew of the Encounter, with whom he was present at the second capture of the Taku forts, at the battle of Palikao, and at the taking of Peking. He saw much further active service against the Chinese rebels; for the capture of Ning-po, which place he afterwards held for three months against the rebels with 1300 Chinese under his command, and for Fungwha, where he was severely wounded, he was mentioned in despatches. He also was thanked on the quarter-deck for jumping overboard at night in the Shanghai river to save life. On 9 April 1863 he was promoted to sub-lieutenant, and a month later to lieutenant. In the same year he was one of the officers who took out to Japan the gunboat Empress, a present from Queen Victoria to the Mikado and the first ship of the modern Japanese navy. Rawson then qualified as a gunnery lieutenant, and after serving a commission as first lieutenant of the Bellerophon in the Channel, was appointed in Jan. 1870 to the Royal yacht, whence on 7 Sept. 1871 he was promoted to commander. In Aug. 1871 he gained the silver medal of the Royal Humane Society for saving life at Antwerp. As commander he served two commissions in the Hercules, in the Channel and in the Mediterranean, and on 4 June 1877 was promoted to captain. In Nov. following he was appointed to the Minotaur as flag-captain to Lord John Hay, commanding the Channel squadron; and, going to the Mediterranean in 1878, he received the thanks of the Admiralty for a report on the capabilities of defence of the Suez Canal, hoisted the British flag at Nicosia, Cyprus, and was for a month commandant there. Following this service he was again flag-captain in the Channel squadron until March 1882, and then was appointed to the Thalia for the Egyptian campaign, during which he served as principal transport officer. He was awarded the medal, the Khedive's star, the third class of the Osmanieh, and the C.B. From Feb. 1883 to Sept. 1885 he was again flag-captain to Lord John Hay, then commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and in Oct. 1885 became captain of the steam reserve at Devonport, where he remained till 1889. He was a member of the signal committee of 1886, was captain of the battleship Benbow in the Mediterranean from 1889 to 1891, and was an aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria from Aug. 1890 until promoted to flag rank on 14 Feb. 1892.

Rawson was a member of the international code signals committee from 1892 to 1895, in 1893 was one of the umpires for the naval manœuvres, and in May 1895 was appointed commander-in-chief on the Cape of Good Hope and west coast of Africa station, with his flag in the St. George. He held this command until May 1898, and

during it organised and carried out two expeditions. In Aug. 1895 he landed the brigade which captured M'weli, the stronghold of Mburuk, a rebellious Arab chief, for which service the general Africa medal with 'M'weli, 1895' engraved on the rim was awarded; in Aug. 1896 part of his squadron bombarded the palace at Zanzibar and deposed the pretender, Rawson receiving the brilliant star of Zanzibar, first class, in acknowledgment from the sultan; his action was officially approved, and he received the thanks of the admiralty. In Feb. 1897 he landed in command of the naval brigade of his squadron, with which, together with a force of Haussas, he advanced to and captured Benin city, in punishment for the recent massacre of British political officers. He received the K.C.B. for this service in May 1897, and the clasp for Benin. On 19 March 1898 he was promoted to vice-admiral.

Rawson commanded the Channel squadron from Dec. 1898 to April 1901, after which he was appointed president of the committee which investigated the structural strength of torpedo-boat destroyers. This was his last naval service. In Jan. 1902 he was appointed governor of New South Wales, 'a post for which his tact, kindliness, and good sense were sturdy qualifications.' Sir Harry was a successful and popular governor, and in 1908 his term of office was extended by one year to May 1909. He was promoted to admiral on 12 Aug. 1903, and retired on 3 Nov. 1908; in June 1906 he was made a G.C.B., and a G.C.M.G. in Nov. 1909. He died in London, following an operation for appendicitis, on 3 Nov. 1910, and was buried at Bracknell parish church, a memorial service being held at St. Margaret's, Westminster.

Rawson married on 19 Oct. 1871 Florence Alice Stewart, daughter of John Ralph Shaw of Arrowe Park, Cheshire, and had issue five children. Lady Rawson died in the Red Sea on 3 Dec. 1905, while on passage out to Australia.

A cartoon by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1901.

[The Times, 4 Nov. 1910. An engraved portrait was published by Messrs. Walton of Shaftesbury Avenue. Royal Navy List.]

L. G. C. L.

READ, CLARE SEWELL (1826–1905), agriculturist, the eldest son of George Read of Barton Bendish Hall, Norfolk, by Sarah Ann, daughter of Clare Sewell, was born at Ketteringham on 6 Nov. 1826. His ancestors had been tenant-farmers in Norfolk since the end of the sixteenth century. He was educated privately at Lynn, and from the age of fifteen to twenty was learning practical agriculture upon his father's farm. Before he was of age he was managing the large farm of Kilpaison in Pembrokeshire, and was afterwards resident agent on the earl of Macclesfield's Oxfordshire estates. He returned to Norfolk in 1854 and took his father's farm at Plumstead, near Norwich, until 1865, when he succeeded a relative at Honingham Thorpe, and farmed about 800 acres there until Michaelmas 1896.

In July 1865 he was returned to parliament as conservative member for East Norfolk, which he continued to represent until the Reform Act of 1867, when Norfolk was divided into three constituencies. He sat for South Norfolk from 1868 to 1880, when he was defeated at the general election by one vote. He then declined to stand for North Lincolnshire and Cambridgeshire, but in Feb. 1884 was returned unopposed for West Norfolk, sitting until the dissolution of parliament in 1885, when he retired from the representation of the county. He unsuccessfully contested Norwich in July 1886.

In his first speech in parliament, in 1866, in support of Sir Fitzroy Kelly's motion for the repeal of the malt tax, he suggested, as an alternative, a beer tax of one penny per gallon upon all beer that was sold; that a licence should be paid by private brewers; and that all cottagers should be free to brew their own beer, a concession granted later. He strenuously supported and promoted all the acts of parliament passed for the suppression of cattle plague and all other imported diseases among live stock; advocated the inalienable right of the occupier of the land to destroy ground game; persistently contended for the compulsory payment of tenant farmers' improvements in the soil; argued that all property, and not land and buildings alone, should contribute to local as well as imperial burdens; and in 1876 carried a unanimous resolution in the House of Commons in favour of representative county boards.

In 1865 he served on the cattle plague commission, and for twenty years sat upon almost every agricultural committee of the House of Commons. In Feb. 1874 he was appointed by Disraeli parliamentary secretary to the local government board, but resigned in Jan. 1876, in consequence of

the government refusing to extend to Ireland the Cattle Diseases Act which had been passed for Great Britain. This, however, soon afterwards became law. Upon his resigning his government appointment, he was presented by the farmers of England with a silver salver and a purse of 5500*l.* at a dinner given at the Cannon Street Hotel on 2 May 1876.

On the appointment in June 1879 of the duke of Richmond's royal commission on agriculture, Clare Sewell Read and Albert Pell [q. v. Suppl. II] were made assistant commissioners to visit the United States and Canada to inquire into and report on the conditions of agriculture there, particularly as related to the production and exportation of wheat to Europe. They were away six months, and travelled 16,000 miles.

In 1848 Read won the Royal Agricultural Society's prize essay on the farming of South Wales, and in 1854 and 1856 obtained the society's prizes for similar reports on Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire. He contributed numerous other papers to the Royal Agricultural Society's 'Journal,' and acted frequently as judge at the Royal, Smithfield, Bath and West of England, and other agricultural shows.

He also wrote a valuable article on the Agriculture of Norfolk for the 4th edition of White's 'History, Gazetteer and Directory' of that county (1883).

In January 1866 he joined the Farmers' Club (originally founded in 1842), and was an active member till his death, frequently reading papers at meetings, serving on the committee, and acting as chairman for two separate years, in 1868 and again in 1892 (jubilee year). He was also a member of the council of the central chamber of agriculture (of which he was chairman in 1869) and of the Smithfield Club.

When his intention to give up farming in Norfolk was made known, a county committee organised a fund for presenting him with his portrait. This picture, painted by J. J. Shannon, R.A., now hangs in the castle at Norwich. In his later years Read lived in London at 91 Kensington Gardens Square, where he died on 21 Aug. 1905, but he was buried in his native soil at Barton Bendish. In 1859 he married Sarah Maria, the only daughter of J. Watson, and had by her four daughters.

[The Times, 23 and 28 Aug. 1905; Mark Lane Express, 18 Aug. 1905; personal knowledge.] E. C.

READ, WALTER WILLIAM (1855–1907), Surrey cricketer, was born at Reigate on 23 Nov. 1855. He was educated at the Reigate Priory school, which was managed by his father. Showing early aptitude for cricket, he joined the Reigate Priory Club, and at the age of thirteen scored 78 not out against Tonbridge and the bowling of Bob Lipscombe. In 1873 Read was introduced to Charles William Alcock, the secretary of the Surrey cricket club, and from that date to 1897 was a regular member of the Surrey team. He assisted his father at Reigate Priory school until 1881, when he became assistant secretary to the Surrey cricket club, and thenceforth he devoted all his time to cricket. From 1883 he helped George Lohmann [q. v. Suppl. II] to restore Surrey to a leading cricketing position among the counties. In 1885 he became partner in a City auctioneering and surveying business. In his last years he was coach to young players at the Oval.

During his twenty-five years' career in first-class cricket (1873–97) Read gained triumphal success as a batsman, scoring no fewer than 46 centuries. At his best from 1885 to 1888, he scored in successive matches in June 1887 for Surrey *v.* Lancashire and Cambridge University respectively 247 and 244 not out, and 338 in 1888 for Surrey *v.* Oxford University. Between 1877 and 1895 Read played in 23 matches for Gentlemen *v.* Players, his best score being 159 in July 1885, and in twelve test matches in England against the Australians between 1884 and 1893, his most memorable performance in Australian matches being at Kennington Oval in August 1884, when going in tenth he scored 117. In this match William Lloyd Murdoch [q. v. Suppl. II] scored 211 for the Australians. Read twice visited Australia: in 1882–3 with Ivo Bligh's team, and in 1887–8 with G. F. Vernon's team. In the second tour Read averaged over 65 runs per innings in eleven-a-side matches. He took a team in the winter of 1891–2 to South Africa. Of strong physique, Read was a determined hitter, and a very attractive batsman who brought 'pulling' to a fine art. A very safe field, he shone especially at point, and he was also a useful 'lob' bowler. As a captain he had few superiors.

Read, who published a useful record called 'Annals of Cricket' in 1896, died on 6 Jan. 1907 at Colworth Road, Addiscombe Park, Croydon, and was buried at Shirley. He married and had issue. A painted portrait depicting Read at the wicket, by G. H. Barrable and Mr. Staples,

was exhibited at the Goupil Gallery in 1887; he also figures in 'Punch' (13 Aug. 1887) in 'Cricket at the Oval.'

[W. W. Read, Annals of Cricket, 1896; Daft, Kings of Cricket (with portrait, p. 195); Wisden's Cricketers' Almanack, 1907, clxxiv–vi; 1908, pp. 148–151; Haygarth's Cricket Scores and Biographies, xii. 894–5; xiv. xcv–xcvii; portraits in Cricket, 26 April 1888, 21 Aug. 1890; Cricket Field, 24 Sept. 1892; Wisden's Cricketers' Almanack, 1893; Sporting Sketches, 17 Sept. 1894; information from Mr. P. M. Thornton.] W. B. O.

READE, THOMAS MELLARD (1832–1909), geologist, born on 27 May 1832 in Mill Street, Toxteth Park, Liverpool, where his father William James Reade kept a small private school, was of common descent from Staffordshire yeomen with Joseph Bancroft Reade [q. v.] and Sir Thomas Reade, deputy adjutant-general at St. Helena during Napoleon's captivity. His mother, Mary Mellard, of Newcastle-under-Lyme, was aunt to Dinah Maria Mulock [q. v.]. After private schools he began work at the end of 1844 in the office of Eyes and Son, architects and surveyors, Liverpool. At the beginning of 1853 he entered the engineer's office of the London and North Western railway company at Warrington, where he rose to be principal draughtsman. In 1860 he started on his own account in Liverpool as architect and civil engineer and built up a good business, being architect to the Liverpool school board during its existence from 1870 to 1902, and laying out the Blundellsands estate in 1868, on which he resided from 1868 till death. He died at his house, Park Corner, Blundellsands, on 26 May 1909, and was buried at Sefton, Lancashire.

Always fond of natural history, Reade began serious work in geology when about thirty-five years old, and lost none of the opportunities for that study which his profession offered. In addition to two books, he wrote nearly 200 papers and addresses, of which many were communicated to the Liverpool Geological Society, others to the 'Geological Magazine' and the Geological Society of London. Of these one group deals with the glacial and post-glacial geology of Lancashire and the adjoining counties. They record many important facts disclosed in excavations, which would otherwise have been lost. A very practical result of his studies was that when the tunnel under the Mersey was projected in 1873 he predicted that it would encounter a buried river channel filled with drift; his prophecy was verified in 1885. He also made valuable collections of specimens from boulders and of marine shells from the glacial drifts. In the later years of his life, co-operating with Mr. Philip Holland, Reade studied the mineral structure and changes of sedimentary, and especially slaty, rocks, forming for this purpose a collection of rocks, slices, sands and sediments. These are now in the Sedgwick Museum, Cambridge, as the gift of his son, Mr. Aleyn Lyell Reade. A third group of his papers dealt with questions of geomorphology, with which also his two books are occupied. In the earlier, on the 'Origin of Mountain Ranges' (1886), he discussed among other hypotheses that which attributes them to a localised crumpling of the earth's crust, caused by a shortening of its radius while cooling. Reade maintained them to be the slow cumulative result of successive variations of temperature in this crust, largely produced by the removal of sediment (like the transference of a blanket) from one part to the other; pointing out the necessary existence in a cooling globe of a 'level of no strain.' His second book, on the 'Evolution of Earth Structure' (1903), further defined and illustrated the above view, arguing that while the relative proportion of sea and land had been fairly constant through geological time, regional changes of level were due to alterations in the bulk of the lithosphere, caused by expansion and contraction. Though the majority of geologists have not as yet accepted his opinions on this question, all must agree that, as was usual with him, they are ably argued and demand careful consideration.

Reade became a Fellow of the London Geological Society in 1872, and was awarded its Murchison medal in 1896. He was three times president of the Liverpool Geological Society, was a past president of the Liverpool Architectural Society, an associate member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and an honorary member of other societies.

He married on 19 May 1886 Emma Eliza, widow of Alfred Taylor, C.E., who predeceased him, and by whom he had three sons and one daughter. Of the former, Mr. Aleyn Lyell Reade is author of 'The Reades of Blackwood Hill' and 'Dr. Johnson's Ancestry' (privately printed, 1906), and 'Johnsonian Gleanings,' part i. (1909).

[Geolog. Mag. 1909; Quarterly Journal Geolog. Soc. 1910; Liverpool Geolog. Soc. vol. xi. pt. i.; information from Mr. Aleyn Lyell Reade; personal knowledge.] T. G. B.

REDPATH, HENRY ADENEY (1848–1908), biblical scholar, born at Sydenham on 19 June 1848, was eldest son of Henry Syme Redpath, solicitor, of Sydenham, by his wife Harriet Adeney of Islington. In 1857 he entered Merchant Taylors' School, and won a scholarship at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1867, taking a second class in classical moderations in 1869 and a third class in literæ humaniores in 1871, graduating B.A. in 1871, and proceeding M.A. in 1874 and D.Litt. in 1901. Ordained deacon in 1872 and priest in 1874, Redpath, after being curate of Southam, near Rugby, and then of Luddesdown, near Gravesend, was successively vicar of Wolvercote, near Oxford (1880–3), rector of Holwell, Sherborne (1883–90), and vicar of Sparsholt, with Kingston Lisle, near Wantage (1890–8). In 1898, by an exchange, he became rector of St. Dunstan-in-the-East, City. Redpath was sub-warden of the Society of Sacred Study in the diocese of London, and examining chaplain to the Bishop of London (1905–8).

Redpath, who had learned Hebrew at Merchant Taylors' School, specialised, while a country parson, in the Greek of the Septuagint, completing and publishing the work which Edwin Hatch [q. v.] left unfinished: 'A Concordance to the Septuagint and other Greek Translations of the Old Testament' (Oxford, 1892–1906, 3 vols.). The value of his work was recognised both here and on the Continent (cf. Adolf Deissmann, *The Philology of the Greek Bible*, 1908, pp. 69–78). Redpath was Grinfield lecturer on the Septuagint at Oxford (1901–5), and shortly before his death designed a 'Dictionary of Patristic Greek.'

As a biblical scholar he was conservative. He expounded his opposition to the 'critical' view of the Old Testament in 'Modern Criticism and the Book of Genesis' (1905), published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. An abler and more constructive work was his painstaking 'Westminster Commentary' on Ezekiel, with introduction and notes (1907). He was also a contributor to Hastings's 'Dictionary of the Bible' (1904, 4 vols.) and to the 'Illustrated Bible Dictionary.'

Redpath died at Sydenham on 24 Sept. 1908, and was buried at Shottermill, Surrey. He married at Marsh Caundle, Dorsetshire, on 5 Oct. 1886, Catherine Helen, daughter of Henry Peter Auber of Marsh Court, Sherborne. She died at Shottermill, on 26 Aug. 1898, leaving one son.

[The Times, 25 Sept. 1908; Guardian, 30 Sept. and 7 Oct. 1908; C. J. Robinson, Merchant Taylors' School list; private information.]

E. H. P.

REED, Sir EDWARD JAMES (1830–1906), naval architect and chief constructor of the navy, son of John Reed of Sheerness, was born there on 20 Sept. 1830, and after serving an apprenticeship with a shipwright in Sheerness dockyard was chosen in 1849 to enter the school of mathematics and naval construction which had been established at Portsmouth in 1848 with Dr. John Woolley [q. v.] as its principal. After passing through the school he received in 1852 an appointment as supernumerary draughtsman in the mould loft at Sheerness, but finding his duties, which were of a routine nature and involved no responsibility, irksome, he left the admiralty service in the same year. Reed devoted his leisure at this time to writing poetry, and turned to technical journalism; in 1853 he was offered and accepted the editorship of the 'Mechanic's Magazine.' In 1854 he submitted to the admiralty a design for a fast armour-clad frigate, but the need of such a type was not yet admitted and the design was refused. At the end of 1859 John Scott Russell [q. v.] called together a small body of naval architects, of whom Reed was one, in order to attempt the foundation of a technical society. The effort was immediately successful, and the Institution of Naval Architects was established early in 1860, Reed, who had been organising secretary from the first, being permanently appointed to the secretaryship. In 1862 he submitted to the admiralty designs for the conversion of wooden men-of-war into armour-clads on the belt and battery system, and was encouraged to proceed. The conversion of three ships was put in hand and carried out under Reed's supervision, and before their completion he was offered and accepted, in 1863, the post of chief constructor of the navy. With this appointment a new epoch of naval construction began. The earliest ironclads were very long and unhandy ships, mounting all their guns on the broadside. Reed's object was to produce shorter ships of greater handiness, and to develop their end-on fire without sacrificing their weight of broadside. The battle between guns and armour had already begun, and the demand on the one part for heavier armour and on the other for larger guns was insistent. The Bellerophon, the first ship designed by Reed after he took office, was typical of many others that followed, and marked a great advance

towards the realisation of the desired qualities. Launched in May 1865, she was a high freeboard ship, fully rigged as then seemed necessary to seamen; she was protected by a complete belt at the waterline, and amidships rose an armoured citadel enclosing the main battery and covering the vitals of the ship. An attempt to gain end-on fire was made by mounting a smaller battery behind armour in the bows, but in later ships this expedient was improved on by the introduction of recessed ports for the guns at the corners of the central battery. Structurally also the Bellerophon was an important ship, for in her Reed introduced a new system of framing, known as the longitudinal and bracket-frame system, which was better suited than the old method to the use of iron, which was still quite a novel material for the hulls of men-of-war.

At the same time an entirely different type of armoured ship was advancing in favour. This was the low freeboard monitor, with its heavy guns mounted in turrets, a type which had done well in the peculiar circumstances of the American civil war. Reed built several ships of this type, all of them in the main similar to the Glatton; but he fought strenuously against the idea of building large masted monitors as seagoing ships. He held, and indeed proved, that the low freeboard monitor would be dangerously lacking in stability under sail, and at the time when the Captain was building to the plans of Capt. Cowper Phipps Coles [q. v.], he put forward a design for a large seagoing monitor which should be entirely mastless. This was the Devastation, a ship whose design exercised a greater influence on the course of naval architecture perhaps than any other. Reed's plans for the ship, which was laid down in Nov. 1869, were modified in some, as he thought, important particulars, and, owing to a failure to agree with the admiralty on questions connected with the construction of turret ships, he resigned office in July 1870. The report of the committee on designs which sat after the loss of the Captain (7 Sept. 1870) was in many respects a justification of Reed's views, and directly reassured public opinion as to the safety of the Devastation. On resigning from the admiralty he joined Sir Joseph Whitworth [q. v.] at his ordnance works at Manchester; in 1871 he became chairman of Earl's Company, Hull, and in the same year began practice as a naval architect in London. He designed ships for several foreign navies, including those of Turkey, Japan, Germany, Chili, and Brazil, and of these three, the Neptune in 1877, and the sister ships Swiftsure and Triumph in 1903, were bought into the royal navy. In Oct. 1878 he visited Japan at the invitation of the imperial government. He was also consulting naval engineer to the Indian government and to the crown colonies. Reed was a keen advocate of technical education, and while at the admiralty used his influence in favour of the Royal School of Naval Architecture and Marine Engineering, which was established in 1864. It was also in great measure due to his appreciation of the value of the work, and to his recommendation of it, that the support of the admiralty was given to William Froude [q. v.] in his model-experiments on the resistance and propulsion of ships. In 1876 he was elected a fellow by the Royal Society; he had received the C.B. in 1868, and was advaneed to the K.C.B. in 1880, besides which he held several foreign decorations. From 1865 to 1905 he was a vice-president of the Institution of Naval Architects, and in addition was an active member of other technical societies.

In 1873 Reed attempted unsuccessfully to enter parliament as liberal candidate for Hull, and in the following year was returned as member for the Pembroke boroughs. From the general election of 1880 until 1895, when he was defeated, he sat for Cardiff, and was a lord of the treasury in the short Gladstonian administration of 1886. In 1900 he was again returned for Cardiff, but did not seek re-election in 1905. He served on several important parliamentary committees, and was chairman of the load-line committee of 1884, and of the manning of ships committee of 1894. He was for many years a J.P. for Glamorgan.

Reed's contributions both to general and to technical literature were numerous. His published volumes include 'Corona, and other Poems' (12mo, 1857); 'Letters from Russia in 1875' (first printed in 'The Times' 1876); 'Japan, its History, Traditions, and Religions: with a Narrative of a Visit in 1879' (2 vols. 1880); and a further volume of 'Poems' (1902). In 1860 he became editor of the 'Transactions of the Institute of Naval Architects,' to which he continued to contribute to the end of his life, his papers in vols. iv. to x., issued while he was chief constructor, being of especial interest. In 1869 he wrote 'Our Ironclad Ships,' which was in great measure a vindication

of his policy; and in the same year 'Shipbuilding in Iron and Steel,' for several years the standard treatise on the subject. In 1868 and 1871 he contributed papers on the construction of ironclad ships to the 'Philosophical Transactions'; and in 1871 wrote 'Our Naval Coast Defences.' In 1872 he founded a quarterly named 'Naval Science,' many articles in which were from his pen; he continued it till 1875. His 'Treatise on the Stability of Ships' was published in 1884, and 'Modern Ships of War,' in writing which he had Admiral E. Simpson as a collaborator, in 1888. He was in addition a frequent contributor to 'The Times' and other periodicals, and took an ardent part in many controversies on technical subjects. He died in London on 30 Nov. 1906, and was buried at Putney Vale cemetery.

Reed married in 1851 Rosetta, eldest daughter of Nathaniel Barnaby of Sheerness, and sister of Sir Nathaniel Barnaby, who succeeded him as chief constructor in 1870. Edward Tennyson Reed (*b.* 1860), for many years an artist on the staff of 'Punch,' is his only son.

A painted portrait by Miss Ethel Mortlock, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1886, was presented by the engineer officers of the royal navy to Lady Reed. A cartoon portrait was published in 'Vanity Fair' for 1875, and a photogravure portrait is prefixed to the 'Transactions of the Institute of Naval Architects' for 1907.

[Trans. Inst. Nav. Architects, xlix. 313; Proc. Inst. of Civil Engineers, clxviii. pt. ii.; The Times, 1 Dec. 1906; Reed's own works.]

L. G. C. L.

REEVES, Sir WILLIAM CONRAD (1821–1902), chief justice of Barbados, born at Bridgetown, Barbados, in 1821 (the date is often given erroneously), was one of three sons of Thomas Phillipps Reeves, a medical man, by a negro slave Peggy Phyllis. Reeves, cared for by his father's sister, received some education at private schools and attracted the notice of Samuel Jackman Prescod, a journalist. The boy was fond of reading. Prescod gave him employment on his paper, the 'Liberal.' Reeves learned shorthand, and mastering the details of management, was soon able on occasion to edit and manage the paper. He joined the debating club at Bridgetown, and proved ready in debate.

Disappointed in the hope of obtaining an official appointment, Reeves by the kindness of friends went to England, and became a student at the Middle Temple in May 1860, being called to the bar on 6 Jan. 1863. While in London he acted as correspondent for the Barbados press. In 1864 he returned to Barbados to practise at the local bar. From May 1867 he acted for a short time as attorney-general of St. Vincent, an island which at that time was under the same governor as Barbados, and soon gained an assured position in Barbados.

In August 1874 Reeves entered the local house of assembly of Barbados as member for St. Joseph, and became solicitor-general. In April 1876, when the governor, Sir John Pope-Hennessy [q. v.], provoked a conflict between the crown (as represented by himself) and the legislature, Reeves resigned office and took up the cause of the old constitution of Barbados as against schemes of confederation and crown government. Reeves was acclaimed by all classes and colours as a Pym or Hampden. Equally in 1878 he opposed the proposal introduced by Sir George Strahan for the reform of the elective house of assembly by the introduction of crown nominees. He thus became the champion of the ancient Barbados constitution, and the general public marked their sense of his services by presenting him with an address and a purse of 1000 guineas.

In 1881, however, the next governor, Sir William Robinson, enlisted Reeves's cordial support in framing the executive committee bill. The enactment of this bill enabled the executive to secure a proper control in matters of finance and administration without interference with the traditions of the house of assembly. The governor acknowledged Reeves's support by appointing him attorney-general in Feb. 1882. Reeves was created K.C. in 1883. As attorney-general he helped in 1884 to carry out an extension of the franchise. Later in the year he went on long leave to recruit his health, returning to Barbados in 1885.

In 1886 Reeves became chief justice of Barbados. The promotion was a rare recognition of worth in a black man, and was well justified in the result. He was knighted in 1889. His judgments were clear and well worded. Several of them were collected in a volume by Sir William Herbert Greaves, a successor as chief justice, and Mr. Clark, attorney-general. Reeves died on 9 Jan. 1902, at his home, the Eyrie, St. Michael's, and was accorded a public funeral, with a service in the cathedral at Westbury cemetery.

Reeves married in 1868 Margaret, eldest daughter of T. P. R. Rudder of Bushey Park, St. Thomas, Barbados. He left one daughter, who was married and resided in Europe.

[Memoir by Valence Gale reprinted locally in 1902; information furnished by Chief Justice Sir H. Greaves; Barbados Globe and Barbados Agricultural Reporter, 10 Jan. 1902; The Times, 31 Jan. 1902; Who's Who, 1901.] C. A. H.

REICH, EMIL (1854–1910), historian, son of Louis Reich, was born on 24 March 1854 at Eperjes in Hungary. After early education at Eperjes and Kassa he went to the universities of Prague, Budapest, and Vienna. Until his thirtieth year he 'studied almost exclusively in libraries.' Then 'finding books unsatisfactory for a real comprehension of history, he determined to travel extensively in order to complement the study of books with the study of realities.' In July 1884 Reich, with his parents, his brother, and two sisters, emigrated to America, where after much hardship he was engaged in 1887 by the Appleton firm of New York in preparing their encyclopædia. On his father's death, his mother and one sister settled in Budapest; the brother and other sister settled in Cincinnati, the one as a photo-engraver, the other as a public school teacher. In July 1889 Reich went to France. At the end of the year he visited England. In February and March 1890 he delivered at Oxford four lectures, subsequently published under the title of 'Græco-Roman Institutions' (Oxford, 1890; French translation, Paris, 1891), in which he attempted to 'disprove the applicableness of Darwinian concepts to the solution of sociological problems.' His theory of the hitherto unsuspected influence of *infamia* on Roman law at first aroused opposition, but later was developed in England and France. Reich spent his time mainly in France till 1893, when he settled in England for good. There as a writer, as a lecturer to popular and learned audiences in Oxford, Cambridge, and London, and as a coach at Wren's establishment for preparing candidates for the civil service, he displayed remarkable vigour, versatility, and self-confidence. His width of interests appealed to Lord Acton, who described him as 'a universal specialist.' His work, although full of stimulating suggestions, was inaccurate in detail, and omission of essential facts discredited his conclusions. A lover of paradox, and a severe censor of established historical and literary reputations, Reich made useful contributions to historical criticism in his lectures on 'Fundamental Principles of Evidence' and in his 'The Failure of the Higher Criticism of the Bible' (1905), in which he combated modern methods of biblical criticism. Of a 'General History of Western Nations,' the first part on 'Antiquity' was published in two volumes in 1908–9. There Reich waged war on the evolutionist theory of history; he attached little or no importance to race in national history, laid excessive stress on the geo-political and economic conditions, unduly subordinating the influences of heredity to that of environment. In this work (ii. 339, 340 footnote) Reich unjustifiably charged A. H. J. Greenidge [q. v. Suppl. II] with adopting without acknowledgment some researches of his own; the accusation called forth a stout defence from Greenidge's friends (see *The Times, Lit. Suppl.* 23 and 30 July, 13 and 20 Aug. 1908). His most successful published work was his 'Hungarian Literature' (1897; 2nd edit. 1906). In the dispute between British Guiana and Venezuela (1895–9) in regard to the Venezuelan boundary, Reich was engaged by the English government to help in the preparation of their case. A course of lectures on Plato at Claridge's Hotel, London, in 1906, which were attended by leading ladies of London society, brought him much public notoriety. He died after a three months' illness at his residence at Notting Hill on 11 Dec. 1910, and was buried at Kensal Green. He married in 1893 Céline Labulle of Paris, who, with a daughter, survived him. Reich was fond of music and was an accomplished pianist.

Reich's other published works were: 1. 'History of Civilization,' Cincinnati, 1887. 2. 'New Student's Atlas of English History,' 1903. 3. 'Foundations of Modern Europe,' 1904. 4. 'Success among Nations,' 1904 (translated into French, Italian, and Spanish). 5. 'Select Documents illustrating Mediæval and Modern History,' 1905. 6. 'Imperialism: its Prices; its Vocation,' 1905 (translated into Russian). 7. 'Plato as an Introduction to Modern Criticism of Life' (lectures delivered at Claridge's Hotel), 1906. 8. 'Success in Life,' 1906. 9. 'Germany's Swelled Head,' Walsall, 1907. 10. 'Atlas Antiquus,' 1908. 11. 'Handbook of Geography, Descriptive and Mathematical,' 2 vols. 1908. 12. 'Woman through the Ages,' 2 vols. 1908. 13. 'Nights with the Gods,' 1909 (a criticism of modern English society). Reich was editor of 'The New Classical Library,' and for that series compiled an alphabetical encyclopædia of institutions, persons, and events of ancient history in 1906; he published an abridgment of Dr. Seyffert's 'Dictionary of Classical Antiquities' (1908). He was also a contributor on Hungarian history

to the 'Cambridge Modern History,' and on Hungarian literature to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (11th edition).

[The Times, 13 Dec. 1910; English Mail, 15 Dec. 1910; Bevándorló, New York, 16 Dec. 1910; information kindly supplied by Mr. Lewis L. Kropf.] W. B. O.

REID, ARCHIBALD DAVID (1844–1908), painter, born in Aberdeen on 8 June 1844, was fourth of five sons (in a family of thirteen children) of George Reid, manager of the Aberdeen Copper Company, by his wife Esther Tait. An elder son is Sir George Reid, president of the Royal Scottish Academy from 1891 to 1902, and the youngest son is Mr. Samuel Reid, R.S.W. At the age of ten Reid entered Robert Gordon's Hospital, now Gordon's College, Aberdeen, which he left at fourteen for a mercantile career. The friendly and cultivated influence of John F. White, LL.D., miller, in whose counting-house he was employed, and the example of his brother George, drew him to artistic pursuits. Modelling and painting engaged his leisure. There were then no studios in Aberdeen, and his earliest practical training in art was received at the old Mechanics' Institute.

Abandoning commerce at twenty-three, Reid went to Edinburgh to attend the classes of the Trustees' Academy, and, later, the life-class of the Royal Scottish Academy. He remained three years in Edinburgh. He first exhibited at the Scottish Academy in 1870, and his contributions to its exhibitions of 1873–4 were specially remarked for their predisposition to tone. A visit to Holland, which he paid in 1874, lastingly affected his art. Four years later he went to Paris, and for a short time worked in Julien's studio. Next, with a commission from Dr. White, he visited Spain. In 1892 he was elected A.R.S.A., and five years afterwards a member of the Royal Institute of Painters in Oils, from which body, however, he soon resigned. He was also a member of the Royal Scottish Society of Painters in Water-colours. His work was rarely exhibited in London galleries.

Reid travelled much, as the titles of his pictures show: 'On the Giudecca, Venice,' 'A Court in the Alhambra,' 'The Scotch House, Campvere,' 'Auxerre, France,' the last of which was well reproduced in colours in the 'Studio' ('Royal Scottish Academy Number,' 1907). He always, however, kept closely in touch with his native city, which he made his permanent home. At one time he had a studio in King Street there, but afterwards he used those at his brother's residence at St. Luke's, Kepplestone, which he occupied for some years before his death. Besides a natural predilection for Dutch art, he shared the friendship of many modern Dutch masters with his brother George, who had early in life studied under Josef Israels. Reid enjoyed also a long intimacy with George Paul Chalmers [q. v.], who painted many pictures in the Reids' studio.

Reid undertook a few commission portraits, the most masterly of them perhaps that of John Colvin, the sacrist at King's College, Aberdeen, where the picture now hangs; but landscapes and the scenery of his native shores were his main themes. Two of his sea-pieces are included in the Macdonald Bequest at Aberdeen. A large picture, 'A Lone Shore,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1875, was purchased for 300*l.* after his death by some friends and presented to the Aberdeen Art Gallery. Of his works in private collections may be mentioned a 'Harvest Scene' (Glasgow Loan Exhibition, 1878), 'Guessing the Catch,' and 'Before Service,' a view of the interior of King's College Chapel, Aberdeen, with figures of monks introduced. Towards the end of his life Reid produced many landscapes in charcoal. He etched a few plates, and some black-and-white illustrations by him are to be found in the files of 'Life and Work.'

An accomplished musician and possessed of a fine literary taste, Reid was a popular member of the Aberdeen club known as the 'New Deer Academy' (see *Memories Grave and Gay*, by John Kerr, LL.D., pp. 221–8). When out walking at Wareham, Dorsetshire, on 30 Aug. 1908, he died suddenly of heart failure, and was buried in St. Peter's cemetery, Aberdeen. He married in 1893 Margaret, daughter of George Sim, farmer, of Kintore, who survived him without issue.

A portrait painted by himself is in the Macdonald Bequest at Aberdeen.

[Private information; Aberdeen Free Press, 1 Sept. 1908.] D. S. M.

REID, Sir JOHN WATT (1823–1909), medical director-general of the navy, born in Edinburgh on 25 February 1823, was younger son of John Watt Reid, surgeon in the navy, by his wife Jane, daughter of James Henderson, an Edinburgh merchant. Educated at Edinburgh Academy, at the university there, and at the extra-mural medical school, he qualified L.R.C.S. Edinburgh in 1844. He entered the navy

as an assistant surgeon on 6 Feb. 1845, and after serving a commission on board the Rodney in the Channel was appointed in March 1849 to the naval hospital, Plymouth, and received the approval of the Admiralty for his services there during the cholera epidemic of that year. In Jan. 1852 he was appointed as acting surgeon to the Inflexible, sloop, in the Mediterranean; on 12 Sept. 1854 he was promoted to surgeon, and in June 1855 appointed to the London, line-of-battle ship, on the same station. In these two ships he served in the Black Sea until the fall of Sevastopol, and received the Crimean and Turkish medals with the Sevastopol clasp, and was also thanked by the commander-in-chief [see DUNDAS, SIR JAMES WHITLEY DEANS] for his services to the crew of the flagship when stricken with cholera in 1854. In 1856 he took the degree of M.D. at Aberdeen; and, after serving for a short time in the flagship at Devonport, was appointed in April 1857 to the Belleisle, hospital ship, on board which he continued during the China war of 1857–9, for which he received the medal. In Jan. 1860 he was appointed to the Nile, of 90 guns, and served in her for four years on the North American station, after which he went to Haslar hospital until promoted to staff surgeon on 5 Sept. 1866. After a year's further service in the Mediterranean, he was in June 1870 placed in charge of the naval hospital at Haulbowline, where he remained till 1873. During the concluding months of the Ashanti war (see HEWETT, SIR WILLIAM] he served on board the Nebraska, hospital ship, at Cape Coast Castle, for which he was mentioned in despatches, received the medal and, on 31 March 1874, was promoted to deputy inspector-general. In that rank he had charge of the medical establishments at Bermuda from 1875 to 1878, when he was appointed to Haslar hospital. On 25 Feb. 1880 he was promoted to be inspector-general and was appointed medical director-general of the navy. This post he held till his retirement eight years later, when the board of admiralty recorded their high opinion of his zeal and efficiency. He became an honorary physician to Queen Victoria in Feb. 1881 and to King Edward VII in 1901, was awarded the K.C.B. (military) on 24 Nov. 1882, and had the honorary degree of LL.D. conferred upon him by Edinburgh University at its tercentenary in 1884. A medical good service pension was awarded him in July 1888.

Reid died in London on 24 Feb. 1909, and was buried at Bramshaw, Hampshire. He married, on 6 July 1863, Georgina, daughter of C. J. Hill of Halifax, Nova Scotia.

[The Times, 26 Feb. 1909; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; R.N. List.]

L. G. C. L.

REID, SIR ROBERT GILLESPIE (1842–1908), Canadian contractor and financier, born of Lowland parents at Coupar Angus, Perthshire, in 1842, received his early education there and was trained as a bridge-builder by an uncle. Entering into business on his own account, he made some successful contracts and with the proceeds emigrated to Australia in 1865. In Australia he engaged principally in gold mining and the construction of public works.

In 1871 Reid went to America, and ultimately settled at Montreal. He at once made a reputation by building the International Bridge across the Niagara river at Buffalo. He was subsequently entrusted with the construction of several bridges between Montreal and Ottawa on the line of the Montreal, Quebec, and Ottawa railway, which now forms part of the Canadian Pacific system. Another international bridge across the Rio Grande between Texas and Mexico greatly extended his fame. Other great bridges of his construction span the Colorado at Austin, Texas, the 'Soo' at Sault Ste. Marie, Ontario, and the Delaware at the famous Water Gap in Pennsylvania. In 1886 the directors of the Canadian Pacific railway, without inviting tenders, commissioned him to undertake the Lachine Bridge across the St. Lawrence above Montreal, three-quarters of a mile long. The work was completed in six months. The bridge across Grand Narrows, Cape Breton, was built for the Canadian government in connection with the railway in that island in 1889–90.

Reid was as active and efficient in the building of railways as in the construction of bridges. The difficult Jackfish Bay section of the Canadian Pacific railway on the rough and almost impassable northern coast of Lake Superior was his work.

Newfoundland, with which Reid's association began in 1890, was the scene of his most varied activities. He first contracted for the building of the Hall Bay railway (260 miles), which he undertook in 1890 and completed in 1893. He then contracted to build for the Newfoundland government the Western railway from Whitbourne Junction to Port-aux-Basques (500 miles). This was accomplished in 1897. The contract gave Reid the right to operate the whole road for ten years

from Sept. 1893. Meanwhile his firm had secured a charter for constructing an electric street railway in the city of St. John's, and had leased coalfields from the government. Owing to the geographical difficulties in organising an efficient transport system of the island and the financial embarrassment of the time the Newfoundland government made, in 1898, a new contract with Reid on a gigantic scale, which Mr. Joseph Chamberlain described as 'without parallel in the history of any country.' An effort to arrange terms of confederation with the Dominion of Canada had just failed, owing to the amount of the Newfoundland debt ($16,000,000), and some heroic step was deemed necessary by the government. The agreement with Reid, dated 3 March 1898, and known as the 'Railway Operating Contract,' empowered him to work free of taxation all trunk and branch railway lines in the island for fifty years and gave him control of the telegraph system. Reid was to provide an improved mail service by eight steamboats plying in the bays and between the island and the mainland. For $1,000,000, to be paid within a year after the signing of the contract, Reid was further to obtain the reversion of the whole railway system at the end of fifty years. The agreement at the same time transferred to Reid, for a consideration, the St. John's dry dock, the largest at that time on the Atlantic coast of British North America, and it conceded to him some 4,500,000 acres of land, including 'mines, ores, precious metals, minerals, stones, and mineral oils of every kind therein and thereunder' (sec. 17). The government promised to impose a duty of not less than one dollar a ton upon imported coal so soon as the contractor was able to produce not less than 50,000 tons per annum from his mines, provided he supplied coal to wholesale dealers at prices agreed upon (sec. 45). The government also reserved the right of imposing royalties upon minerals raised from the contractor's lands.

The transfer to Reid of the 'whole realisable assets' of the island was ratified by the Assembly, but there was strong opposition among the people. An effort was made to prevent the royal assent being given to the bill on the ground that it would interfere with the interests of the holders of Newfoundland government bonds. But Mr. Chamberlain (*Colonial Office Despatch*, No. 70, 5 Dec. 1898) traversed this plea, maintaining (sec. 20) that 'the debts of the colony have been incurred solely on the credit of the colony,' and he could sanction 'no step which would transfer responsibility for them in the slightest degree to the imperial government.' The agitation continued. Sir James Spearman Winter [q. v. Suppl. II], whose government passed the contract, fell from power, and was replaced after a general election by a liberal government under (Sir) Robert Bond, who was supported by an overwhelming majority. On the accession of the new government to office Reid applied for permission to transfer all his interests under the contract to the Reid-Newfoundland limited liability company. Negotiations which lasted eighteen months followed between the new premier and Reid. By a new agreement, which was ratified by the House of Assembly in July 1901, Reid's former contract was materially revised. Reid surrendered the control of the telegraph, the reversion of the Newfoundland railway at the end of fifty years, and 1,500,000 acres of land. He received in exchange $2,025,000 cash, and a further claim was referred to arbitration. The Reid-Newfoundland Company was duly authorised by the legislature, and to it Reid made over the property and privileges of the old contract which the new arrangement left untouched.

Of the 'Reid-Newfoundland Company,' with a capital of $25,000,000, of which he held the largest share, Reid became the first president (9 Aug. 1901) and worked with his usual energy to ensure its financial success. If the terms of the contract justified to some extent the bestowal on Reid of the title 'Czar Reid,' he showed benevolence and beneficence in developing the resources of the colony. In 1907 he was knighted as a reward for his services to the island. Meanwhile Sir Robert kept up his residence in Montreal, where he retained large financial interests, being a director of the Canadian Pacific railway, of the Bank of Montreal, and the Royal Trust Company. His rugged constitution broke down under the strain of his labours in Newfoundland. He suffered from inflammatory rheumatism, and found no relief in the many health resorts to which he had recourse. He was in Egypt when his son, as his attorney, signed the contract of 1898. Keenly interested in his various enterprises to the last, he died of pneumonia at his home, 275 Drummond Street, Montreal, on 3 June 1908. His remains were cremated at the Mount Royal Crematorium. By a resolution of the Board of Trade of St. John's, Newfoundland, all stores and

public places of business were closed during the funeral.

Reid's integrity was unquestioned, his judgment was sound, and his disposition generous. His relations with labour were invariably harmonious: he never had a strike and never employed a private secretary. He left large sums to charitable and educational institutions. In 1865 he married Harriet Duff, whom he met on his way out to Australia. She survived him with three sons and a daughter. The eldest son, William Duff Reid, succeeded his father as president of the Reid Company, and the second, Henry Duff Reid, became vice-president.

[Morgan, Canadian Men and Women of the Time, 1898, 2nd edit. 1912; Prowse, History of Newfoundland, pp. 619–29 (portrait); Canadian Mag. xvi. 329–34 (portrait); Montreal Gazette, 19 June 1908; Montreal Witness, 3 June 1908; Montreal Star, 3 and 8 June 1908; St. John's, Newfoundland, Royal Gazette, 21 Dec. 1898; Free Press, 24 July 1901; St. John's Daily News, 25–29 July 1901; St. John's Evening Herald, 23 July 1901; Toronto Mail, 19 Aug. 1901; Toronto Star, 4 June 1908; personal information.]

D. R. K.

REID, Sir THOMAS WEMYSS (1842–1905), journalist and biographer, born in Elswick Row, Newcastle-on-Tyne, on 29 March 1842, was second son of Alexander Reid, congregational minister of that town from 1830 to 1880, by his second wife, Jessy Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wemyss (*d.* 1845) of Darlington, a Hebrew scholar and biblical critic of distinction. After a short stay at Madras College, St. Andrews, where he had brain fever, Reid was educated at Percy Street Academy, Newcastle, by John Collingwood Bruce [q. v. Suppl. I]. In 1856 he became a clerk in the 'W. B.' [i.e. Wentworth Beaumont] Lead office at Newcastle. Cherishing as a boy literary aspirations, at fifteen he sent papers on local topics to the 'Northern Daily Express.' These attracted the notice of the proprietor, who had him taught shorthand. Reid did occasional reporting work at seventeen; and a local cartoon, labelled 'The Press of Newcastle,' depicted him at the time as a boy in a short jacket perched on a stool taking down a speech. Another boyish exploit was the foundation near his father's chapel of 'The West End Literary Institute,' which included a penny bank. In July 1861 he gave up his clerkship for a journalistic career, becoming chief reporter on the 'Newcastle Journal.' His brilliant descriptive report of the Hartley colliery accident in January 1862 was issued as a pamphlet, and realised 40*l.* for the relief of the victims' families.

In 1863 Reid varied reporting with leader-writing and dramatic criticism. In June 1864 he was appointed editor of the bi-weekly 'Preston Guardian,' the leading journal in North Lancashire; and in January 1866 he moved to Leeds to become head of the reporting staff of the 'Leeds Mercury,' a daily paper founded and for more than a century owned by the Baines family. He maintained a connection with that journal for the rest of his life.

From the autumn of 1867 till the spring of 1870 Reid was London representative of the paper. In order to gain admission to the press gallery of the House of Commons he had to become an occasional reporter for the London 'Morning Star,' then edited by Justin McCarthy. He subsequently took a leading part in the movement which resulted in 1881 in the opening of the gallery to the provincial press. An acquaintance with William Edward Baxter [q. v. Suppl. I], secretary to the admiralty, placed at his disposal important political information which gave high interest to his articles.

Reid at this time lived on intimate terms with Sala, James Macdonell [q. v.], W. H. Mudford, and other leading journalists. Meanwhile he sent descriptive articles to 'Chambers's Journal' and formed a life-long friendship with the editor, James Payn. To the 'St. James's Magazine,' edited by Mrs. Riddell, he sent sketches of statesmen which were republished as 'Cabinet Portraits,' his first book, in 1872.

On 15 May 1870 Reid returned to Leeds, to act as editor of the 'Leeds Mercury.' The paper rapidly developed under his alert control. In 1873 he opened on its behalf a London office, sharing it with the 'Glasgow Herald,' and arranged with the 'Standard' for the supply of foreign intelligence. His policy was that of moderate liberalism. A 'writing editor' with an extremely able pen, he was the first provincial editor to bring a newspaper published far from the capital into line with its London rivals alike in the collection of news of the first importance, and in political comments on the proceedings of parliament. He successfully challenged the views of 'The Times' as to the seaworthiness of the Captain, which was sunk with its designer, Captain Cowper Coles [q. v.], on 7 Sept. 1870; and he obtained early intelligence of Gladstone's intended dissolution of parliament in 1874. Reid upheld Forster's education bill against

the radicals, and supported against the teetotallers Bruce's moderate licensing bill. In the 1880 election at his suggestion Gladstone was invited to contest Leeds as well as Midlothian. With W. E. Forster, Reid's relations were always close, and he vigorously championed his political action in Ireland during 1880–2. The 'Mercury' under his editorship continued to support Gladstone when he took up the cause of home rule. Whilst at Leeds, Reid was also on friendly terms with Richard Monckton Milnes, Lord Houghton, at whose house at Fryston he was a frequent guest.

Reid made many journeys abroad, chiefly in his journalistic capacity. In 1877 he visited Paris with letters of introduction from Lord Houghton to the Comte de Paris and M. Blowitz, and was introduced to Gambetta. A holiday trip in Germany, Hungary, and Roumania in 1878 he described in the 'Fortnightly Review.' He went to Tunis as special correspondent of the 'Standard' in 1881, and narrated his experiences in 'The Land of the Bey' (1882).

In 1887 Reid withdrew from the editorship of the 'Leeds Mercury,' to which he continued a weekly contribution till his death, in order to become manager of the publishing firm of Cassell and Co. London was thenceforth his permanent home, and his work there was incessant. In January 1890 he added to his publishing labours the editorship of the 'Speaker,' a new weekly paper which he founded and which combined literature with liberal politics. A keen politician, he enjoyed the confidence of Gladstone and his leading followers, but his zeal in their behalf at times provoked the hostility of the extreme radical wing of the party. Reid became a strong supporter and a personal friend of Lord Rosebery, whose views he mainly sought to expound in the 'Speaker.' He was knighted on Lord Rosebery's recommendation in 1894 in consideration of 'services to letters and politics.'

In Sept. 1899 Reid ceased to be editor of the 'Speaker,' which in spite of its literary merits was in the financial respect a qualified success. Subsequently he wrote a shrewd and well-informed survey of political affairs month by month for the 'Nineteenth Century,' as well as weekly contributions to the 'Leeds Mercury.' He was elected president of the Institute of Journalists for 1898–9. He had become in 1878 a member of the Reform Club on the proposition of Forster and Hugh Childers [q. v. Suppl. I], and he soon took a prominent part in its management, long acting as chairman of committee. He was elected an honorary member of the Eighty Club in 1892, at the instance of his friend Lord Russell of Killowen.

Meanwhile Reid, who received the degree of LL.D. from St. Andrews University in 1893, made a reputation in literature. During his first residence at Leeds he had visited Haworth and interested himself in the lives of the Brontës. Ellen Nussey, Charlotte Brontë's intimate friend and schoolfellow, entrusted to him the novelist's correspondence with herself and other material which had not been accessible to Mrs. Gaskell. With such aid Reid wrote some articles in 'Macmillan's Magazine' which he expanded into his 'Charlotte Brontë: a Monograph' (1877), which drew from Swinburne high appreciation. Reid showed admirable skill, too, as the biographer of W. E. Forster (2 vols. 1888) and of Richard Monckton Milnes, first Lord Houghton (2 vols. 1890). In both works he printed much valuable correspondence, and Gladstone helped him by reading the proofs. He also published memoirs of Lyon Playfair, first Lord Playfair of St. Andrews (1899); of John Deakin Heaton, M.D., of Leeds (1883); and a vivid monograph on his intimate friend William Black the novelist (1902). A 'Life of W. E. Gladstone,' which he edited in 1899, includes a general appreciation and an account of the statesman's last days from Reid's own pen. He further enjoyed success as a novelist. His 'Gladys Fane: a Story of Two Lives' (1884; 8th edit. 1902), and 'Mauleverer's Millions: a Yorkshire Romance' (1886), each had a wide circulation. He also left 'Memoirs' including much confidential matter of a political kind; portions were edited by his brother, Dr. Stuart Reid, in 1905.

Reid died, active to the last, and almost pen in hand, at his house, 26 Bramham Gardens, South Kensington, on 26 Feb. 1905, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. He was twice married: (1) on 5 Sept. 1867 to his cousin Kate (*d.* 4 Feb. 1870), daughter of the Rev. John Thornton of Stockport; and (2) on 26 March 1873 to Louisa, daughter of Benjamin Berry of Headingley, Leeds, who survived him. There was one son by the first marriage, and a son and a daughter by the second. A portrait in possession of the family was painted by Mr. Grenville Manton.

[Memoirs of Sir Wemyss Reid, 1842–1885 (with portrait), edited by Stuart J. Reid, D.C.L., 1905 (the remainder of the autobiography is at present unpublished); Men of

the Time, 1899 ; The Times, 27 Feb., 3, 4 March 1905 ; Speaker, 4 March ; Newcastle Weekly Chronicle (portrait), 4 March ; Leeds Mercury, 27 Feb. ; Lucy's Sixty Years in the Wilderness, pp. 67, 68, 84 ; Stead's Portraits and Autobiographies ; Brit. Mus. Cat. ; private information.] G. Le G. N.

RENDEL, GEORGE WIGHTWICK (1833–1902), civil engineer, was the second son in the family of four sons and three daughters of James Meadows Rendel [q. v.] by his wife Catherine Jane Harris. Born at Plymouth on 6 Feb. 1833, he was educated at Harrow. On leaving school he lived for three years with Sir William (afterwards Lord) Armstrong at Newcastle in order to study engineering. He subsequently received his final training as an engineer in his father's office. As an assistant to his father, he was engaged on the building of the superstructure of the large bridges on the East Indian railway across the Ganges and Jumna at Allahabad. Like his younger brothers Stuart (afterwards Lord Rendel) and Hamilton Owen (*d.* 1902), George became in 1858 a partner in the firm of Sir William Armstrong & Co. at Elswick, and for twenty-four years, in conjunction with Sir Andrew Noble, he directed the ordnance works there.

During his twenty-four years at Elswick Rendel took a prominent part in the development of the construction and armament of ships of war, especially in the design of gun-mountings. To him is due the hydraulic system of mounting and working heavy guns, which was first tried in the fore-turret of H.M.S. Thunderer when she was re-armed before her completion in 1877. The experiment proved very successful, and about the same time the Téméraire was fitted with a special type of barbette mounting designed by Rendel. Another type was used in the Admiral class of battleships ; and, with various improvements suggested by experience, his hydraulic system has been used for all the later warships of the British navy, as well as in some foreign navies. Rendel was one of the first (if not the first) in England to apply forced draught to war-vessels other than torpedo-boats, namely, in two cruisers built for the Chinese and one for the Japanese government in 1879. In 1881–2 he designed for the Chilian and Chinese governments a series of 1350-ton unarmoured 16-knot cruisers, carrying comparatively powerful armaments, protection being afforded by light steel decks and by coal-bunkers. Immediately afterwards he built for the Chilian navy the unarmoured protected cruiser Esmeralda (displacement 3000 tons, speed 18 knots per hour). He thus is responsible for the introduction into the navies of the world of the cruiser class, intermediate between armour-clad men-of-war and the wholly unprotected war vessel. He further designed the twin-screw gunboats of the Staunch class, most of which were built at the Armstrong yard, and numerous similar gunboats for the Chinese navy.

In 1871 Rendel was appointed by the British government a member of the committee on designs of ships of war ; and he was also a member of the committee appointed in Aug. 1877 to consider questions relating to the design of the Inflexible.

Rendel was elected a member of the Institution of Naval Architects in 1879, and became vice-president of that society in 1882. He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1863, and in 1874 he contributed to its 'Proceedings' (xxxviii. 85) a paper on 'Gun-Carriages and Mechanical Appliances for working Heavy Ordnance,' for which he was awarded a Watt medal and Telford premium.

In March 1882 Rendel left the Armstrong firm to become an extra professional civil lord of the admiralty, while Lord Northbrook was first lord. The post was a new one, and the admission of 'a practical man of science' to the admiralty board was generally commended. Rendel resigned the office when Lord Northbrook retired in July 1885, owing to ill-health. In 1887 he rejoined the Armstrong firm. He and Admiral Count Albini became the managing directors in Italy of the Armstrong Pozzuoli Company, and Rendel took up his residence at Posilippo, near Naples. In the winter of 1887 he vainly offered his house there to the Emperor Frederick, who, then stricken by fatal illness, was recommended to try the air of South Italy. The recommendation, which came too late, brought Rendel the close friendship of the Empress, which lasted till her death. At Naples, too, Rendel formed a cordial intimacy with Lord Rosebery.

While he lacked the commercial instinct and had no great gift as an organiser, Rendel combined lucidity of intellect and general sagacity with an exceptionally fertile faculty of invention. He received the Spanish order of Carlos III in 1871, and the order of the Cross of Italy in 1876. He died at Sandown, Isle of Wight, on 9 Oct. 1902, and by his widow's wish,

although he was not a member of the Roman catholic church, was buried at Kensal Green Roman catholic cemetery.

He was twice married: (1) on 13 Dec. 1859, at Brighton, to Harriet (1837–1877), third daughter of Joseph Simpson, British vice-consul at Cronstadt; by her he had five sons; (2) on 17 March 1880, at Rome, to Licinia, daughter of Giuseppe Pinelli of Rome, and had issue three sons and a daughter.

A portrait painted by H. Hudson and a bust by Mr. Alfred Gilbert are in the widow's possession. Lord Rendel owns a replica of the bust.

[Men of the Time, 1899; Minutes of Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. cli. 421; Trans. Inst. Naval Arch. xlv. 332; Engineering, 17 Oct. 1902; information from Lord Rendel.] W. F. S.

RHODES, CECIL JOHN (1853–1902), imperialist and benefactor, born at Bishop Stortford in Hertfordshire on 5 July 1853, was fifth son of Francis William Rhodes (1806–1878), vicar of that parish, by his second wife, Louisa, daughter of Anthony Taylor Peacock, of South Kyme, Lincolnshire (*d.* 1 Nov. 1873). The family consisted of nine sons, four of whom joined the army, and of two daughters, both unmarried. There survive the three youngest sons, Major Elmhirst (*b.* 1858), formerly of the Berkshire regiment and director of army signalling in South Africa during the Boer war (1899–1901), Arthur Montagu (*b.* 1859), and Bernard (*b.* 1861), captain R.A., and the elder daughter Louisa (*b.* 1847). The eldest son, Herbert, was killed in Central Africa in 1879. The third and sixth sons, Basil and Frederick, died in infancy. The second son, Colonel Francis William, is noticed below. The fourth son, Ernest Frederick (*b.* 1852), captain R.E., died on 4 April 1907. The younger daughter, Edith Caroline (*b.* 1848), died on 8 Jan. 1905.

The father came of yeoman stock traceable to Staffordshire in the seventeenth century and thence to Cheshire. The father's great-great-grandfather, William Rhodes (*d.* 1768), described as a prosperous grazier, came south about 1720, purchased near London an estate, 'The Brill Farm,' which included the region now occupied by Mecklenburgh and Brunswick Squares and the Foundling Hospital, and was buried in March 1768 in Old St. Pancras churchyard, where a monument of granite now stands bearing the inscription 'Erected to replace two decayed family tombs by C. J. R., 1890.' William Rhodes's only son, Thomas, churchwarden of St. Pancras in 1756 and 1757, married twice, and died in 1787, leaving a son, Samuel (1736–1794), of Hoxton, the possessor of brick and tile works marked 'Rhodes' Farm' in Carey's map of London (1819), in Islington parish, and the purchaser of the Dalston estate now held by the Rhodes trustees. Samuel's third son, William (1774–1843), married Anne Woolridge, whose mother was Danish, and settled at Leyton Grange in Essex, and his second son was Cecil Rhodes's father. The latter, born in 1806, graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1830 (M.A. 1833) and was perpetual curate of Brentwood in Essex from 1834 until 1849, when he became vicar of Bishop Stortford; he died at Fairlight, Sussex, on 28 Feb. 1878.

Cecil, 'a slender, delicate-looking, but not delicate, boy, of a shy nature,' was sent to Bishop Stortford grammar school in 1861. He won a silver medal for reading aloud, and he showed efficiency in charge of a class in his father's Sunday school. In 1869, at sixteen, his health broke down, and since, to his father's disappointment, he had no vocation for the church, he was sent out to his eldest brother, Herbert, then settled in Natal, growing cotton. He landed at Durban on 1 Oct. 1870. 'Very quiet and a great reader' he appeared to friends with whom he stayed in Natal on his way to his brother's rough quarters at Umkomaas. Forty-five acres of bush had been cleared and planted with cotton before Cecil's arrival; a few months later a hundred acres were planted, and the brothers won a prize at an important agricultural show. Herbert Rhodes was often away, and Cecil mainly ran the plantation, discovering a sympathy with native labourers and a turn for managing them which never failed him. He found congenial company in the son of the local resident magistrate, a retired soldier. In their spare time the youths tried to 'keep up their classics'; both cherished a dream that they should one day return to England and enter at Oxford 'without outside assistance.'

By this time the discovery of diamonds in the Orange Free State had resulted in the rush for Colesberg Kopje (now the Kimberley mine), Du Toit's Pan (later the De Beers mine), and other points in what is now the Kimberley division. The Rhodes brothers were drawn with the rest, Herbert starting for the diamond fields in Jan. 1871, while Cecil stayed behind to dispose of the stock and wind up their joint affairs. In Oct. 1871 he started for Colesberg Kopje in a Scotch cart drawn by a team of oxen, carrying a pick two spades, several volumes of the classics, and a Greek lexicon.

At Kimberley as in Natal he was thrown much upon his own resources, for at the end of November his brother left for England and handed over to him the working of his claim. Rhodes is described in 1872 as 'a tall, fair boy, blue-eyed and with somewhat aquiline features, sitting at table diamond-sorting and superintending his gang of Kafirs near the edge of the huge open chasm or quarry which then constituted the mine'; and again as 'pleasant-minded and clever, sometimes odd and abstracted and apt to fly off at a tangent.' The 'claim' modestly flourished, and was added to; the brothers found themselves with a certain amount of ready money, and in the bracing air of the high veld Cecil's health was re-established.

In October 1873 Rhodes returned to England to fulfil his ambition of 'sending himself' to Oxford. He had hoped to enter University College, but the Master, Dr. G. G. (afterwards Dean) Bradley, finding him unprepared to read for honours, refused him admission, but gave him an introduction to Edward Hawkins [q. v.], provost of Oriel, whom he impressed. At Oriel he matriculated on 13 Oct. 1873, keeping Michaelmas term to 17 December, and living at 18 High Street. In November 1873 his mother died, the only human being with whom he is known at any time to have regularly corresponded. Early in the new year he caught a chill while rowing; a specialist found both the heart and the lungs affected, and entered against his name in his case book 'Not six months to live.' His Oxford career was thus interrupted, but it was not closed. He returned to South Africa and Kimberley, where his lungs soon ceased to trouble him; henceforth, indeed, his heart caused him his only physical anxiety, and that was never cured. A growing absorption in South African affairs left unmodified his resolve to graduate in the university, and until this ambition was gratified he revisited Oxford from time to time at no long intervals. In 1876 and again in 1877 he kept each term of the academic year, spending only his long vacations in South Africa. On 16 May 1876, too, he entered himself as a student at the Inner Temple, and although he was not called to the bar his name remained on the books till it was withdrawn on 17 Dec. 1889, to be restored on 20 Feb. 1891. In 1878 he kept Lent, Easter, and Trinity terms at Oxford, living at 116 High Street. He was back again in Michaelmas term, 1881, when he at length by dogged effort passed the ordinary examination for B.A., and took that degree and proceeded M.A. on 17 Dec. He lodged at the time at 6 King Edward Street, where a tablet commemorates the fact. He retained his name on the college books, paying a composition fee. Though an indifferent horseman, he was master of the drag during his early sojourns at Oxford, and did a little rowing; otherwise he is remembered as making one in 'a set which lived a good deal apart from both games and work.' Although he was 'not a great reading man,' he was always a devourer of books, and his feeling for certain classical authors was strong. Marcus Aurelius was his constant companion, and at his South African home, Groote Schuur, there was (until 1902, when it disappeared) a copy of the 'Meditations' marked and annotated by his hand. He commissioned for his library new translations of the chief classical writers, which were sent him in typed script. Aristotle's 'Energeia the highest activity of the soul to be concentrated on the highest object' remained his perpetual watchword.

Meanwhile his South African career had made rapid progress. On his second advent in Kimberley in 1874 he took root there, and was soon counted with the more successful diggers. His brother Herbert early left the diamond fields to hunt and explore the interior; he was killed through the accidental firing of his hut in 1879, in what is now Nyassaland. In 1874, and for some years after, Rhodes was in partnership with Mr. Charles Dunell Rudd (*b.* 1844), who had been educated at Harrow and had after matriculating at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1863 broken down through overtraining. Rudd and Rhodes gradually increased their holdings after the old regulation against the possession of more than one claim on the diamond fields was repealed. Rhodes specially concentrated his holdings in one of the two great mines of Kimberley, called after De Beers, the Dutch farmer, who originally owned the land. Rhodes was quickly recognised as one of the ablest speculators in the district, with one conspicuous rival or opponent in Barnett Isaacs, later known as Barney Barnato [q. v. Suppl. I], but from 1875 until his death he was greatly helped in all financial undertakings by Alfred Beit [q. v. Suppl. II]. Mr. Gardner Williams, afterwards general manager of the amalgamated industry (the De Beers corporation), describes Rhodes in these days as 'a tall, gaunt youth, roughly dressed, coated with dust, sitting moodily on a bucket, deaf to the clatter and rattle about him, his blue eyes fixed intently

on his work or on some fabric in his brain.' It was a life of vicissitude. There was camp fever, and other forms of epidemic, and during 1874 the reef fell in both in Colesberg Kopje and in De Beers, covering many claims under tons of shale. Floods prevailed, mining board taxation was heavy, there was constant litigation between claim holders and miners and the Griqualand West legislative council. Banks refused advances and bankruptcy was common. Many diggers left the fields, but Rhodes and his partners held on. Towards the end of October 1874 they successfully completed an undertaking to pump out Kimberley mine, and in 1876 they drained of water De Beers and Du Toit's Pan. A contemporary recalls how at a meeting of a mining board in 1876, when the members were 'fractious and impatient,' Rhodes, 'still quite a youth, was able to control that body of angry men.' As regards the diamond industry he, like his rival Barnato, already recognised that so long as individual diggers produced and threw upon the uncertain markets all the diamonds they could find, no real progress was possible, and that the remedy lay in an amalgamation of interests and the regulation of supply. To that end, but with different motives and ambitions, each was steadily working, Rhodes with De Beers mine, Barnato with Kimberley mine, as his base and nucleus. On 1 April 1880 the Rhodes group had established themselves as the De Beers Mining Company, with a capital of 200,000*l*., while in the same year the Barnato Mining Company was formed to work the richest claims in Kimberley mine.

But Rhodes's ambitions were from the first other than commercial. During 1875 he spent eight months in a solitary journey on foot or ox-wagon through Bechuanaland and the Transvaal. The experience helped to shape his aims. He found the country to be not merely of agricultural and of great mineral value, but also beautiful and healthy. The scattered Dutch farmers proved hospitable and he felt in sympathy with them. He aspired to work with the Dutch settlers and at the same time to secure the country for occupation by men of English blood and to make Great Britain the dominant influence in the governance of South Africa, and indeed of the world. In 1877 he had his first serious heart attack and made his first will, dated 19 Sept. 1877. The testator disposed of the fortune which he had not yet made to 'the establishment, promotion, and development of a Secret Society the aim and object whereof shall be the extension of British rule throughout the world, the perfecting of a system of emigration from the United Kingdom and of colonisation by British subjects of all lands where the means of livelihood are attainable by energy, labour, and enterprise, and especially the occupation by British settlers of the entire continent of Africa, the Holy Land, the valley of the Euphrates, the islands of Cyprus and Candia, the whole of South America, the islands of the Pacific not heretofore possessed by Great Britain, the whole of the Malay Archipelago, the sea-board of China and Japan, *the ultimate recovery of the United States of America* as an integral part of the British Empire, the inauguration of a system of colonial representation in the imperial Parliament, which may tend to weld together the disjointed members of the empire, and finally the foundation of so great a power as hereafter to render wars impossible and promote the best interests of humanity.' The form and substance of these aspirations are youthful, but they dominated Rhodes's life. A federation of South Africa under British rule, with Cape Dutch assent, was always before his eyes.

Just before leaving to graduate at Oxford in 1881 Rhodes had entered public life in South Africa. In 1880 the Act for absorbing Griqualand West in the Cape Colony created two electoral divisions at Kimberley and Barkly West. As one of two members for Barkly West, Rhodes was elected in 1880 and took his seat in the Cape legislature next year. (He retained the seat for life.) The battle of Majuba Hill on 27 Feb. 1881, with its sequel in the recognition anew of the independence of the Transvaal Republic, had just given an immense advantage to the Dutch claim to supremacy in the colony and had almost crushed the hope of a permanent British predominance. The foundation of the Afrikander Bond in 1882 was but one fruit of a Dutch national movement, in sympathy with the Boer republic, which looked forward to independence of the British Empire [see HOFMEYR, JAN HENDRIK, Suppl. II]. In such unpromising conditions Rhodes entered Cape politics. His aim from the first was to maintain the widest powers of local self-government and at the same time to organise, confirm, and extend the area and force of British settlement and British influence, not by invoking the imperial factor, but by rousing in the average Briton a sense of the responsibilities of race and empire. In his first session he took a friend aside and, placing his hand on

a map of Africa, said 'That is my dream, all British.' But while he sought to bring home to Englishmen in South Africa the possibilities of new empire in South Africa, he desired to co-operate with the Dutch. In his second session he frankly remarked 'Members on the other side believe in a United States of South Africa, and so do I, but under the British flag.' Rhodes first spoke in the Cape Assembly on 19 April 1881. He championed the Basutos, his interest in whom led presently to a friendship with General Gordon, who invited him in 1884 to accompany him to Khartoum. On 25 June he spoke again, in opposition to the introduction of the Taal in the Cape parliament, for which he asserted that there was no real desire in the country. He impressed his hearers as 'a good type of English country gentleman'—nervous, ungainly, but of a most effective frankness. As a speaker he seemed to think, or rather dream, out loud. His vocabulary was poor, although he hit sometimes on a telling phrase; he had moments of a discursive obscurity. Yet men who had listened to the famous orators of the world found themselves strangely impressed by his speaking. A strong persuasiveness and candour, helped by his appearance, held any audience. But 'fundamental brain-work' had been done before he rose, and when trimmed of excrescences the ordered clearness of his sequences was perfect.

His political activities were soon concentrated on that northern expansion which formed a great part of his completed work. The Cape Colony was then bounded on the north by the Orange River, beyond which lay Bechuanaland, of vast extent and the only avenue to the coveted northern territories which were the objective alike of Rhodes and of the Transvaal Boers. By the Pretoria Convention of 1881 the westward expansion of the Transvaal was limited to a line east of the trade routes from Bechuanaland. This did not prevent a series of raids from the Transvaal by which, not by haphazard but by design, the republic sought to occupy Bechuanaland, and, if might be, the regions of the north, even of the west. Rhodes's first important step was to urge the appointment of a delimitation commission in 1881. On this he served. An offer was obtained in 1882 from Mankoroane of the whole of his territory, about half Bechuanaland, for the Cape government. To this proposal Rhodes secured the agreement of the chief men of Stellaland, a Boer raider's settlement consisting of 400 farms, 'with a raad and all the elements of a new republic,' seated at Vryburg. Prolonged correspondence and a long appeal to the Cape Assembly on 16 Aug. 1883 did not avail to procure the acceptance of this offer, and it seemed certain that the Stellalanders and another group of Dutch immigrants, with two Bechuanaland chiefs, the opponents of Mankoroane, would be annexed by the Transvaal. Rhodes turned to the imperial government, and, after endless appeals, the force of his personality having impressed the high commissioner, Sir Hercules Robinson, he procured the declaration in 1884 of an imperial protectorate, the British flag being carried to the twenty-second parallel. On 27 Feb. 1884 a second convention signed in London gave definite frontiers on the eastern border of Bechuanaland, behind which the Transvaal covenanted to abide.

A few days later Bechuanaland was raided afresh by President Kruger. The imperial government promptly proclaimed the formal annexation of Bechuanaland, and sent up as resident the Rev. John Mackenzie, a veteran missionary. On 16 July Rhodes appealed once more, and this time with success, to the Cape Assembly, reminding them that Bechuanaland was 'the neck of the bottle and commanded the route to the Zambesi . . . We must secure it, unless we are prepared to see the whole of the north pass out of our hands. . . . I want the Cape Colony to be able to deal with the question of confederation as the dominant state of South Africa.' While those definitely committed to supporting the Dutch republics were not won over, a majority of the house concurred with Rhodes. Voters may have been influenced by the fact that that year, and within six months after the second convention of London was signed, a new factor entered South Africa, and by the supineness alike of the imperial and colonial governments all Damaraland and Namaqualand between twenty-six degrees south and the Portuguese border, 320,000 square miles in all, was occupied by Germany. The significance of the fact, if lost on the imperial government, impressed Rhodes and one other man, Jan Hendrik Hofmeyr [q. v. Suppl. II], leader of the Afrikander Bond, who combined his Dutch sympathies with a deep antipathy to Germany. Despite the diversity between the two men's aims, Rhodes at once saw the wisdom of co-operation with a view to promoting northern expansion.

Towards the end of 1884 it was clear that Mackenzie, though loyal and upright, was scarcely the man for the time and place,

proclaiming as he did all Boer farms in Bechuanaland to be the property of the British government, and otherwise making too much of the imperial authority. The resident was recalled by the high commissioner, nominally for the purpose of conference, and Rhodes replaced him, by the style of deputy-commissioner. Reaching Rooi-Grand in Goshen, the lesser of the two Boer centres, on 25 August, he found Generals Joubert and Delarey just arrived from the Transvaal, and armed burghers preparing that night to advance on Mafeking and on Montsoia the local chief. All Rhodes could do was to warn the Boers that, in view of the convention, they were making war, in effect, on the British government, and that done, to retire on the larger concentration in Stellaland. Arriving at Commando Drift on 1 September, he went straight to the house of the Boer commandant, Van Niekirk, who had refused to acknowledge Mackenzie as resident. He informed Rhodes that 'blood must flow.' Rhodes replied 'Give me my breakfast and let us see to that afterwards.' Having dismounted, he stayed with Van Niekirk six weeks, and became godfather to his child. By 8 September he had recognised the titles of individual Boer settlers and reported to the high commissioner that the armed burghers had dispersed and that Stellaland had accepted the flag. But the return of Joubert to Pretoria was followed by a proclamation of President Kruger on 16 September, annexing the Mafeking region and so cutting off Cape Colony from access northwards. The imperial government moved. Sir Charles Warren's expeditionary force was sent to patrol Bechuanaland and the Transvaal frontier, and by 14 Feb. 1885 President Kruger met the general and Rhodes at Fourteen Streams in peaceful conference. This was the first meeting between Rhodes and Kruger, who henceforth typified for Rhodes the force which his policy of expansion might yet encounter. Bechuanaland south of the Milopo, with the Kalahari, now became part of the Cape Colony, while the territory to the north was constituted a protectorate. The expansion was thus at once both imperial and colonial, or colonial under imperial sanction, the ideal alike of Rhodes and of Sir Hercules Robinson. The high commissioner's despatches (*Bechuanaland Blue Book* C. 4432) testify how much the intervention and influence of Rhodes in keeping the country quiet, and insisting that the title of Stellalanders should not be cancelled nor the susceptibilities of Kruger and his officers wounded by too much military parade, conduced to this result. The despatch of Lord Derby, the colonial secretary (No. 17 of September 1886), took the same view.

But Rhodes had no security that in the coveted hinterland itself the Transvaal and Germany might not combine against England. Germany's acquisition in the south-west had been followed by an attempt —frustrated by the governor of Natal— to occupy St. Lucia Bay in Zululand on the east. The Transvaal, while refusing customs and railway union with the Cape, on which Rhodes counted to smooth the way to federation, and seeking, though vainly, from President Brand an alliance defensive and offensive with the Orange Free State, had given German capitalists an exclusive right to construct railways within the republic, at a sensible cost to British prestige. The fear of such a conjunction was quickened by the discovery of gold on Witwatersrand in 1886, when the Transvaal leapt from beggary to wealth and importance. North of the twenty-second parallel meanwhile was the dominion of Lobengula, the able king of the warlike Matabele, and Boer and German emissaries were reported as coming and going about Gobulawayo, the king's kraal. Late in 1887 Kruger, in defiance of a convention signed at Pretoria on 11 June of that year, confirming the delimitation of Transvaal boundaries, sent up Piet Grobelaar with the title of consul to arrange terms with the Matabele king. Rhodes was apprised, and hurrying from Kimberley to Cape Town besought the high commissioner to proclaim a formal protectorate over the northern territories. The high commissioner declined this step on his own responsibility, but, acting on an alternative suggestion, sent the Rev. John Smith Moffat, assistant-commissioner of Bechuanaland, to Lobengula, and on 11 Feb. 1888 the king entered into a treaty which bound him to alienate no part of his country without the knowledge and sanction of the high commissioner. True to his principle, Rhodes looked first to the sinews of war, and while still hoping for annexation by the imperial government, sought to make sure of substantial assets in view of a possible alternative. Messrs. Rudd, James Rochfort Maguire, and Francis R. Thompson, to whom the north was well known, were advised to approach the king at Gobulawayo, and on the Unqusa river, on 30 Oct. 1888, Lobengula signed a concession, granting them mineral rights in all his territories and promising to grant no land con-

cessions from that day. It was by this time clear that Lord Salisbury's government would not undertake a protectorate over the northern territories. Rhodes asked whether a chartered company, roughly modelled on the old East India Company, would be acceptable, and was told that it would, and after much manœuvring on the part of *soi-disant* claimants to concessions the charter incorporating the British South Africa Company was granted on 13 July 1889. The territory under the new company's control which the company was empowered to develop lay to the north of the Transvaal and Bechuanaland, and vaguely extended to the Zambesi. It was soon named Rhodesia after the projector of the great scheme.

Meanwhile Rhodes was developing his material interests in the south. By 1885 the De Beers Mining Company, after a period of pecuniary embarrassment, had grown by the absorption of additional claims to be an enterprise of importance with a capital of 84,000*l*., while the Kimberley Mine, practically controlled by Barnato, represented an even larger and a rival amalgamation. But the permanence of the diamond industry was still regarded as doubtful. The assistance of the Cape government, confidently expected, had been refused to the mining board. Diamonds were sinking in value. Only a final amalgamation could save the industry, the question being whether the De Beers or the Barnato Company should be supreme. Barnato's financial position was the stronger, and his ability at least equal to Rhodes's. But he had failed to secure the important interests of the Compagnie Française in the Kimberley Mine. On 6 July 1887 Rhodes sailed for Europe, obtained the necessary financial support in London, and going to Paris bought the entire assets of the French company for 1,400,000*l*. Barnato challenged the right of purchase; there was bickering and imminent litigation, when Rhodes appeared to weaken. He offered the French company shares to Barnato at cost price, taking payment in Kimberley mining shares; Barnato believed the day to be his. But the holding in the Kimberley Mine thus acquired was used by Rhodes to obtain other shares, until at last he had secured a controlling interest in the mine; and on 13 March 1888 both companies were amalgamated by the style of De Beers Consolidated Mines, with Rhodes as its chairman and virtual ruler. The trust deed which defined the powers conferred on its holders was singular. Barnato had desired a trust deed limiting the activities of the company to diamond mining. Rhodes declared that the company should be legally capable of carrying out any business not in itself unlawful. There was a fresh encounter between the two men, who measured their wits against each other through a whole night, and Rhodes prevailed. The trust deed empowered De Beers Consolidated Mines to increase its capital as it could, to acquire what it could, and where it could. It could 'acquire tracts of country' in Africa or elsewhere together with any rights that might be granted by the valuers thereof, and spend thereon any sums deemed requisite for the maintenance and good government thereof. 'Since the time of the East India Company,' said Mr. (now Chief Justice Sir) James Rose-Innes during the litigation with shareholders which followed, 'no company has had such power as this. They are not confined to Africa; they are authorised to take any steps for the good government of any country. If they obtain a charter from the secretary of state, they could annex a portion of territory in Central Africa, raise and maintain a standing army, and undertake warlike operations.' Such was the corporation—the largest in the world—of which Rhodes found himself the master at thirty-six. At the same time Rhodes acquired large stakes in the gold mines of the Rand on the discovery of a reef there. His partner, Mr. Rudd, proceeded from Kimberley and obtained on their joint behalf interests in a gold-mining corporation which was soon known as the Consolidated Goldfields of South Africa.

Rhodes's energetic interest in the organisation of the Chartered Company was not diminished by his other activities. By arrangement with the Cape government the British South Africa Company undertook the construction of a railway line northwards from Kimberley to Fourteen Streams, then subsequently to the British Bechuanaland border and on to Vryburg. With a view to the occupation of the new territories a pioneer expedition was arranged in London with Mr. F. C. Selous, the famous hunter and explorer, while Dr. Leander Starr Jameson, relinquishing in 1890 a large medical practice at Kimberley which he had carried on since 1878, spent months of daring and adroit diplomacy in Lobengula's kraal, preparing the king for the establishment of Englishmen in Matabeleland and Mashonaland. On 11 Sept. 1890, after many hardships

and perils, Dr. Jameson hoisted the Union Jack on the site of the present Salisbury, and he became the company's administrator.

In addition to a holding acquired on Lake Nyassa, the company's range of operations was rapidly extended beyond the Zambesi, to the southern end of Lake Tanganyika. It was Rhodes's hope to push farther and connect Africa under the British flag from the Cape to Cairo. But the Anglo-German treaty of 1890, which extended German East Africa to the Congo, made this impossible. In 1892, when the retention of Uganda by the imperial government seemed doubtful, Rhodes protested against its surrender, and wrote to Lord Salisbury, the foreign secretary, offering to carry the telegraph from Salisbury to Uganda at his own expense. The offer was declined, but Uganda was retained. In 1893 came war with the Matabele, who were oppressing the neighbouring tribe, the Mashonas. A stubborn fight was waged, largely under the direction of Rhodes but immediately by Dr. Jameson, who as administrator of the company at Fort Victoria took the field. The company's victory, despite heavy loss, was assured by the submission of the Matabele chiefs (14 Jan. 1894). After the death of the Matabele chief Lobengula (23 Jan.) Rhodes brought three of his sons to Cape Town to be educated at his cost. The war confirmed the British possession of 440,000 square miles of territory.

On 17 July 1890 Rhodes became prime minister of the Cape in succession to Sir John Gordon Sprigg. He was maintained in power by Dutch and English votes practically for more than five years, and for that period was virtually dictator of South Africa. He was at the outset head of a 'ministry of all the talents.' John Xavier Merriman was treasurer-general, J. W. Sauer colonial secretary, and Sir James Sivewright commissioner of crown lands. The propriety of his combining the dual position as head of the British South Africa Company and of the Cape ministry was questioned (22 June 1893); but he at once made clear his readiness at any time to resign the premiership. While the development of the north occupied much of his attention, no colonial premier did so much to raise and broaden Cape politics. He carried through important reforms, notably in local education and in native policy, and went far to unite to their own consciousness the interests of British and Dutch in South Africa. The formidable Dutch political organisation, the Afrikander Bond, which sought openly the dominance of the Dutch in Cape politics and furtively the establishment of a Dutch republic, with the Transvaal as basis, was coaxed into his service. It is said that of 25,000 Chartered Company shares reserved for him to dispose of at will, a large proportion were given to Dutch applicants. This is the nearest approach to anything like bribery which his career discloses. He admitted that he struck a bargain with Hofmeyr, the leader of the Bond, who pledged himself with some reluctance in the name of the Bond not to throw any obstacles in the way of northern expansion in return for Rhodes's support of a tariff to protect the agricultural interest of South Africa. He was entirely frank in his desire to identify Bondmen with the Chartered Company's work, and when seeking to create a local board of control in the colony, he offered its presidency to the most distinguished of living Dutchmen, the chief justice, now Lord De Villiers, whose sympathies were with the Boer republics. He attended a Bond banquet on Easter Monday 1891, to show that there was no longer anything antagonistic between the Bond and the mother country. He deprecated on the one hand too sentimental a regard for the Boer republics, and on the other any wish to interfere with the independence of neighbouring states, with which he counselled 'customs relations, railway communication, and free trade in products.' With equal candour he addressed the Bond by letter on 17 April 1891, defining his views about the settlement in the north.

In the early days of his ministry (Feb. 1891) Rhodes and the governor, Sir Henry (afterwards Lord) Loch [q. v. Suppl. I] had visited London to discuss South African affairs. He discouraged interference of the home government in local affairs, but he hoped for the realisation of an imperial federal scheme. That hope had led him in 1888 to subscribe a sum of 10,000*l.* to the funds of Parnell's followers. Rhodes admired Parnell's earnestness but stipulated that the Irish members should remain at Westminster. He made it clear that home rule was in his belief a step on the road to imperial federation. But he felt convinced that 'the future of England must be liberal' and gave to the funds of the English liberal party 5000*l.* (February 1891) on condition that the gift should be kept secret, and that Irish representation at Westminster should be preserved in any home rule bill. Misgivings of the liberal policy in Egypt caused him subsequent concern, but he

was assured that there was no intention of abandoning English rule there.

After a second visit to England early in 1893 differences within the Cape ministry compelled its reconstruction. Rhodes resigned his post of prime minister on 3 May, to resume office next day with a reconstructed ministry, which included Sir Gordon Sprigg, W. P. Schreiner, and others, but excluded almost all his former colleagues. An Act was soon passed abolishing the secretaryship for native affairs and amalgamating the duties with those of the prime minister.

Rhodes's native policy was always courageous. Technical education and temperance he encouraged. He restricted by an Act of 1892 the franchise to men who could read and write and had the equivalent of a labourer's wage, without respect of colour, thus making an end of the raw Kafir vote and its abuses; while in his Glen Grey Act of 1894 he introduced into native territories village and district councils in which natives could discuss educational and other matters, levy rates, and thus train themselves in the principles of self-government.

Towards the end of 1893 Rhodes made a tour through Mashonaland and Matabeleland. The war had closed, and Rhodes brought back encouraging reports of the results of the victory. A budget surplus of 334,161*l*. (14 June 1894) attested the colony's prosperity under Rhodes's rule. In June 1895 the legislature formally pronounced the absorption of British Bechuanaland in Cape Colony.

In the early months of 1895 he was once more in England, and was well received. On 2 Feb. he was admitted to the privy council, and though he was blackballed at the Travellers' Club (Jan.), he was in March elected by the Committee to the Athenæum.

At the end of 1895 Rhodes while still premier entered on a course of action which prejudiced his reputation. His disposition hardly suffered him to weigh advice, and his heart trouble, which taught him that he was doomed to an early death, made him favour impulsively 'short cuts' to his goal of a South Africa under sole British sway. He had sought in vain President Kruger's co-operation in a system of federation which should leave the independence of the republics intact while establishing a customs union, equal railway rates, and a common court of appeal, and he distrusted the capacity of those who should come after him to grapple with a problem still unsolved. During 1895 the usage by the Boer government of the Uitlander population, to which that government owed most of its wealth and power, led to great tension between Briton and Boer. The episode which brought Rhodes's premiership to a disastrous close was the consequence, not the cause, of an intolerable situation. In December 1895 the mining population of Witwatersrand, including both Americans and English, at Johannesburg, resolved, in despair of a peaceful solution, to compass a reform of their status by recourse to arms. Rhodes was asked and agreed to give this irregular movement his support. As a large mine-owner, who was the practical head of the Consolidated Goldfields of the Rand, where his brother Francis William held joint local control, he was within his rights, but as prime minister of a neighbouring government he had no business to meddle in the matter. He did far more than become a party to the movement for reform. In the words of the finding of the subsequent Cape commission of inquiry: 'In his capacity of controller of three great joint-stock companies, the British South Africa Company, the De Beers Company, and the Consolidated Goldfields, he directed and controlled a combination which rendered a raid on President Kruger's territory possible.' On 23 September certain areas had been ceded to the British South Africa Company by native Bechuana chiefs near the frontier. Here, with Rhodes's approval, Dr. Jameson, who was acting as administrator of the South Africa Company, placed an armed force of 500 men. Meanwhile Rhodes gave money and arms and lent his influence to the movement within the Transvaal; Jameson hovering on the border was in close concert with the leaders of the reform party. The movement hung fire. The form of government which was to replace Kruger's rule was undetermined. On 27 December Jameson on his sole authority precipitated the crisis by crossing the Transvaal border with an armed force. In a conflict with the Boers near Krugersdorp (1 January) the raiders were captured. For the raid Rhodes had no responsibility, but he acknowledged his complicity in the preliminary movement and resigned his office of premier (6 Jan. 1896). Next month he arrived in London to interview Mr. Chamberlain, the colonial secretary.

The course of Rhodes's career was thenceforth changed. He returned to the Cape resolved to devote himself solely to the improvement of fruit and wine industries in Cape Colony and to the development of Rhodesia. He assumed the

office of joint administrator with Lord Grey of the British South Africa Company, but resigned the directorship in May. In the interval most of his plans in the north had been defeated by the outbreak in March of a Matabele rebellion. Rhodes took command of one of the columns, and the fighting continued till August. Military operations had then driven the Matabele rebels to the Matoppo Hills, where they held an impregnable position. The prospect was one of a continued war, which might smoulder for years. Rhodes conceived the idea of ending the war by his own unarmed and unaided intervention. He moved his tent to the base of the Matoppo Hills, and lay there quietly surrounded by the rebels for six weeks. Word was sent to the natives that Rhodes was 'there, to have his throat cut, if necessary,' but as one trusting the Matabele, and anxious above all to 'have it out with them,' he was ready undefended to hear their side of the case. A council was held by the chiefs in the heart of the granite hills. Rhodes was told that he might attend it (21 August). Accompanied by Dr. Sauer and Johan Colenbrander, the scout and interpreter, he rode to the appointed place. There was a long discussion without result. A week later (28 August) another conference followed. Rhodes was accompanied by Colenbrander and his wife, by Mr. J. G. Macdonald and Mr. Grimmer, Rhodes's private secretary. At one point the young warriors got out of hand; Colenbrander thought that all was lost and bade the party mount and fly. But Rhodes stood his ground and shouted to the Matabele 'Go back, I tell you!' They fell back, and Rhodes asked the assembled chiefs 'Is it peace, or is it war?' They answered 'It is peace.' Riding home in silence, Rhodes said 'These are the things that make life worth while.' The rebellion came to an end after a final meeting with the chiefs (13 October). Next year Rhodes held an 'Indaba' of Matabele chiefs (23 June 1897) and the settlement was confirmed.

Meanwhile the Jameson raid and Rhodes's relation with it had roused both in South Africa and in England an embittered party controversy. The Cape parliament adopted a majority report of a select committee condemning Rhodes's action, while absolving him of any sordid motives (17 July 1896). On 11 Aug. 1896 a select committee of the British House of Commons was appointed to investigate the affairs of the British South Africa Company. Rhodes was examined at length (16 Feb.–5 March 1897), and the report of the committee on 15 July pronounced Rhodes guilty of grave breaches of duty both as prime minister of the Cape and as acting manager of the company.

During the few years which remained to him Rhodes's best work was given to developing Rhodesia and consolidating the loyal party at the Cape, where he kept to the end his seat in the House of Assembly. In Rhodesia he brought the railway from Vryburg to Bulawayo (opened 4 Nov. 1897), and made arrangements for carrying the line to Lake Tanganyika as part of his scheme for connecting the Cape through a British line of communication with Cairo. On 21 April 1898 he was re-elected director of the company. He revisited Europe early next year, and then arranged to carry the African telegraphic land line through to Egypt, discussing the project with the German Emperor in Berlin and forming a highly favourable impression of the Kaiser. In the Cape general election of the same year and in the succeeding session he made some fine speeches which were loudly applauded, but his own action had for the time shattered the scheme of a Federal Union of South Africa, which was always his great objective. At the encænia of 1899 the honorary degree of D.C.L. was conferred on him at Oxford. He had been offered the distinction at the encænia of 1892, but was unable to attend at that time. The bestowal of the degree in 1899 elicited an unavailing protest in the university from resident graduates who resented his share in the raid [see CAIRD, EDWARD, Suppl. II]. The honour was one which Rhodes warmly appreciated, and he acknowledged it generously in the terms of his will, which he signed soon after he received the degree. On returning to Cape Town (19 July) he was received with great enthusiasm.

The South African war broke out on 11 Oct. 1899. Rhodes was then at Cape Town, but he at once made his way to Kimberley. Feeling that it was but right for the chief employer of workmen there to share the dangers of his employees, and impelled by a feeling, which events justified, that the Boers in their desire to catch him might be delayed on their advance down the ill-defended Cape Colony, Rhodes reached Kimberley just in time to be besieged (15 October). He took a man's part in organising the defence, and directed some needed measures of sanitation. The place was relieved on 16 Feb. 1900. From this trial he emerged apparently well, but his health was broken and

his days were numbered. On 20 July 1901 he arrived at Southampton on a last visit to Europe. He resided at Rannoch Lodge, in Perthshire, till 6 Oct., when he left for Italy and Egypt. On his return to London in Jan. 1902 he spent a day at Dalham, Suffolk, an estate which he had just bought in the belief that the air there was easier to breathe than elsewhere. Business called him back to Cape Town in Feb.; his malady grew critical, and moving from Groote Schuur to a cottage by the sea at Muizenberg, he died there after weeks of extreme suffering, courageously borne, on 26 March. He was forty-nine years and eight months old. By his direction he was buried in a hole cut in the solid granite of the Matoppos; he had chosen the spot during his negotiations with the Matabele chiefs in 1896.

Rhodes's work did not end with his death. His last will, his sixth, was dated 1 July 1899, with codicils of Jan. and 11 Oct. 1901 and 18 Jan. and 12 March 1902. By its provisions his beautiful residence, Groote Schuur, an old Dutch house, rebuilt on the slopes of Table Mountain, was left for the use of the premier of a federated South Africa. Dalham, the Suffolk estate, was bequeathed to his family, with a characteristic direction against any 'loafers' inheriting it. Save for minor personal bequests his entire fortune, amounting to 6,000,000*l.*, was given to the public service. Part of this money was left for the purpose of founding some 160 scholarships at Oxford, of the value of 300*l.* each, to be held by two students from every state or territory of the United States of America, and three from each of eighteen British colonies. Fifteen other scholarships of the value of 250*l.* were reserved for German students to be selected by the Emperor William II. The total scholarship endowment was 51,750*l.* a year. In selecting the scholars his trustees were enjoined to consider not only the scholastic attainments of candidates but their athletic capacity and moral force. One hundred thousand pounds was left to his old college, Oriel, and his land near Bulawayo and Salisbury was left to provide a university for the people of Rhodesia. Rhodes appointed among others as trustees for the execution of his will Lord Rosebery, lately prime minister of England, Lord Milner, then high commissioner of South Africa, Dr. Jameson, prime minister of the Cape, Alfred Beit, and Earl Grey, presently governor-general of the Dominion of Canada. Rhodes's last will embodied all that was practicable of the boyish ideals of his first will made at twenty-four. Its benefactions stirred people less than the revelation of his ideals; and those who had been foremost in detraction admitted the purity of his motives. The last word on behalf of the Dutch was spoken on 28 June 1910 by Lord De Villiers, chief justice of the supreme court of South Africa, who, unveiling a statue at Cape Town, erected by public subscription, pronounced Rhodes to be a patriotic Englishman, a friend to the Dutch, the forerunner of the Union of South Africa.

Rhodes's impetuosity and impatience in act and speech gave in his lifetime an impression of him which was misleading. Like all statesmen he accepted the conditions of life as he found them, having much to do and little time, as he knew from his malady, to do it in. By nature he had the shy sensitive kindness of a boy. But while his nameless benefactions were many, he affected brutality and hardness, making it his principle to subordinate friendships and all individual claims to his schemes. Yet he was not in truth a hard man. Except in finance, where he was out-distanced by Alfred Beit, his mere aptitudes were not remarkable; in conventional accomplishments he was not well equipped. He had few ideas, but these he had worked for, testing their value by his life's experience, and wore them, so to say, next his skin. The ideas and dexterities which most cultivated men of affairs have about them, as it were ready made, were not his. His temperament was unequal, almost incalculable, combining extreme naïveté and simplicity with strokes of amazing and unexpected shrewdness. His work in its entire detail seemed to be done by others. While he apparently dreamed they really and on their own initiative drafted letters, designed meetings and conjunctions, supported or opposed policies, and drew up as it were programmes, which in a little he roused himself to act upon. Yet there was no end to the qualities he held in reserve. He seemed to muse, yet was suddenly alert with the perception of clairvoyance, revealing a grasp of detail in subjects where he had been rashly supposed ignorant. He talked anyhow; yet his felicity of phrase after columns of confused commonplace was uncanny. The subordinates who did so much of his work, apparently without consulting him, were lost without him. He was there, and the rest followed; he was not there, and nothing

was done. In a word he was 'dæmonic,' and the impression of greatness which he made on his subordinates is reflected in the view now taken of him by his countrymen. His life, however rightly or wrongly conducted in detail, is seen to have been steadily devoted to impersonal and public service and a cause which was really the greater friendliness of mankind.

Rhodes was over six feet high, enormously broad and deep chested, with a fair complexion, deep blue eyes, and light brown waving hair, which grew white in his later years. In his blood there was a Norse strain, and he had the look of a viking. His head was huge and the brow massive, and was compared erroneously to Napoleon's. The likeness was imperial but recalled rather the Roman empire than the French. Rhodes is best represented in sculpture in the statue by John Tweed at Bulawayo (unveiled 7 July 1904). A bust by Henry Pegram, A.R.A., is at Grahamstown (7 Nov. 1904), a statue by the same sculptor at Cape Town (1909), and a colossal equestrian statue by William Hamo Thornycroft, R.A., at Kimberley (1907). On 5 July 1912 Earl Grey dedicated to the public an elaborate monument to Rhodes outside Cape Town on the Groote Schuur slopes of Table Mountain, consisting of a columned Doric portico approached by a long flight of steps lined on each side by four lions of the Egyptian type from the chisel of John McAllan Swan; at the foot of the steps is the statue of 'Physical Energy' by George Frederick Watts, who originally presented it to Lord Grey for erection at Groote Schuur. An unfinished painting by Watts was presented to the National Portrait Gallery by the executors of the artist in 1905. Another portrait by Sir Hubert von Herkomer is in the Kimberley Club; a replica belongs to Lord Rosebery. A third by A. Tennyson Cole is in Oriel College Common room. A fourth by Sir Luke Fildes was left unfinished. Of several miniatures painted of him, none is so good as a photograph taken by Messrs. Downey in 1898, before the fine contour of his face was blunted by disease.

[No 'standard' or adequate biography of Rhodes has yet appeared. Sir Thomas Fuller's Cecil Rhodes: a Monograph and a Reminiscence (1910) is the most considerable study of the man and his career, and is a balanced and informed appreciation. The Life by Sir Lewis Michell, Rhodes's banker and one of his trustees (2 vols. 1910), though painstaking, does not exhaust the authorities accessible, and is not authorised by the Rhodes trustees. Cecil Rhodes's Private Life, by his private secretary, Philip Jourdan (1911), written by one of several young colonists—a Dutchman in this case—who acted for Rhodes in that capacity, abounds in intimate personal observation. Cecil Rhodes, his Political Life and Speeches, by Vindex, i.e. the Rev. F. Verschoyle (1900), is the chief account of Rhodes' s public career yet published, consisting largely of his speeches from 1881 to 1900 with an explanatory thread of narrative. Cecil Rhodes, by Imperialist (1897), is a popular account of his career up to the Jameson Raid, and has a chapter by Sir Starr (then Dr.) Jameson. Cecil Rhodes, by Howard Hensman (2 vols. 1911), is of a fugitive and popular type. See also With Rhodes in Mashonaland, by D. C. De Waal (Cape Town, Juta, 1895); article on Rhodes in The Empire and the Century, London, 1905, by Edmund Garrett, the best short impression; Lord Milner and South Africa, by E. B. Iwan Müller (Heinemann, 1902), also written from personal observation; Sir Percival Lawrence's On Circuit in Kaffirland; Rights and Wrongs of the Transvaal War, by E. T. Cook (1902); Sir Charles Dilke's Problems of Greater Britain (1890); English and South African papers of 27 March 1902 and of 16 and 17 April 1902; address at the grave in the Matoppos by the bishop of Mashonaland, and the archbishop of Cape Town's sermon, Cape Town Cathedral, 30 March 1902; Scholz and Hornbeck's Oxford and the Rhodes Scholarships, 1907. This article is further based on personal knowledge and association and on private information from Rhodes's brothers and sisters, from Sir Starr Jameson, and many other of Rhodes's associates.] C. W. B.

RHODES, FRANCIS WILLIAM (1851–1905), colonel, elder brother of Cecil John Rhodes [see above], born on 9 April 1851 at Bishop Stortford, entered Eton in 1865, where he was in the army class and in the cricket elevens of 1869 and 1870. After passing through Sandhurst he was gazetted lieutenant of the 1st royal dragoons in April 1873. He saw service in the Sudan as a member of the staff in 1884, and was present at the battles of El Teb and Tamai. He was mentioned in despatches, received the medal with clasp and bronze star, and was promoted captain in Oct. 1884. He accompanied the Nile expedition in 1884–5 for the relief of Khartoum as aide-de-camp to Sir Herbert Stewart [q. v.], and distinguished himself at the battles of Abu Klea and El Gubat, where his horse was shot under him. He was mentioned in despatches, and received two clasps and the brevet of major and lieutenant-colonel (Sept. 1885). Stewart described Rhodes as the best A.D.C. a general could have.

He next served in the Sudan expedition of 1888, and was present at the action of Gemaiza (20 Dec.); he was again mentioned in despatches, and received the clasp and the order of the Medjidie (3rd class). He was made colonel in Sept. 1889. From 1890 to 1893 he was military secretary to his schoolfellow, Lord Harris, governor of Bombay; he received the D.S.O. in 1891, and in 1893 accompanied as chief of staff the mission of Sir Gerald Herbert Portal [q.v.] to Uganda. On this perilous journey Rhodes nearly succumbed to blackwater fever.

On his recovery he went out in 1894 to the South African territory of Rhodesia, which, through his brother Cecil's exertions, had just been placed under the control of the newly incorporated British South Africa Company. He was made military member of the council of four in the new government of Matabeleland, of which Dr. L. S. Jameson was first administrator (18 July 1894). In Dr. Jameson's absence in Europe he acted as administrator that year. Next year he went to Johannesburg as representative of the Consolidated Goldfields, of which his brother was a director. In Sept. 1895 he was at Ramoutsa negotiating on behalf of his brother for the cession of native territory close to the Transvaal border, which soon came under the jurisdiction of the British South Africa Company (Sir Lewis Michell, *Life of Cecil Rhodes*, 1910, i. 197). As one of the members of the Johannesburg reform movement for the protection of the Uitlanders he was one of the five signatories of the undated letter (Nov. 1895) to Dr. Jameson which ostensibly led to the Jameson raid. On the failure of the raid, he was arrested by the Boer government, tried for high treason, and sentenced to death (April 1896). The sentence was soon commuted to fifteen years' imprisonment. After being in prison in Pretoria until June, Rhodes and his companions were released on payment of a fine of 25,000*l.* each and on promising to abstain from politics for fifteen years. This latter condition Rhodes alone of the ringleaders refused to accept, and he was banished from the Transvaal. For his encouragement of the Raid, Rhodes was placed on the army retired list. In July he joined his brother Cecil in the war in Matabeleland.

In 1898 he went with General Kitchener's Nile expedition as war correspondent to 'The Times,' and was wounded at the battle of Omdurman. For his services in that campaign his name was restored to the active list (Sept. 1898).

On the outbreak of the war in South Africa in 1899 Rhodes went thither and served in the early battles in Natal. He was besieged in Ladysmith, where by his optimism and geniality he helped to keep his companions in good spirits (L. S. Amery, *The War in South Africa*, iii. 175). In the fight on Wagon Hill (5–6 Jan. 1900) Rhodes displayed great courage, and took Lord Ava, who was mortally wounded, out of fire into cover (*ibid.* iii. 194). In May following he was intelligence officer with the flying column under Brigadier-general Bryan Thomas Mahon, which hurried to the relief of Mafeking (4–17 May 1900) (*ibid.* iv. 222). For his services in the war he was created a military C.B. In Jan. 1903 he was Lord Kitchener's guest at the Durbar at Delhi. In the same year he retired from the army, and was till his death managing director of the African transcontinental telegraph company.

Rhodes had a great knowledge of the continent of Africa, and aided with his experience of the Sudan Mr. Winston Spencer Churchill in preparing his 'The River War' (1899; new edit., by Rhodes, 1902). He also contributed an introduction and photographs to 'From the Cape to the Zambesi' (1905), by G. T. Hutchinson, whom he accompanied in that year to the Zambesi. The strain of this journey brought on the fatal illness of which he died, unmarried, at his brother's residence, Groote Schuur, Capetown, on 21 Sept. 1905. His body was brought to England for interment at Dalham, Suffolk. A memorial tablet was placed by his friends in Eton College chapel in October 1906, and prizes for geography have been founded at Eton in his memory.

[The Times, 22 Sept. 1905; Broad Arrow, 23 Sept. 1905; Anglo-African Who's Who, 1905; Official Army List; Amery, Hist. War in South Africa, esp. i. 163 seq. (portrait); Sir Lewis Michell, Life of Cecil J. Rhodes, 1910; Eton School Lists.] W. B. O.

RICHMOND AND GORDON, sixth Duke of. [See Gordon-Lennox, Charles Henry (1818–1903), lord president of the council.]

RIDDELL, CHARLES JAMES BUCHANAN (1817–1903), major-general R.A., meteorologist, born at Lilliesleaf, Roxburghshire, on 19 Nov. 1817, was third son of Sir John Buchanan Riddell, ninth baronet, by his wife Frances, eldest daughter of Charles Marsham, first earl of Romney. With the exception of a year at Eton, Riddell was educated at private

schools. In 1832 he entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, passing thence (1834) into the royal artillery as second lieutenant. The following year he was transferred to Quebec, receiving promotion as first lieutenant in 1837, after which he returned to England, and was ordered to Jamaica, being however invalided back a year later.

In 1839 Riddell became identified with scientific research. The Royal Society and the British Association were deeply interested in the prosecution of inquiries in terrestrial magnetism and in meteorology, and it was decided to establish stations in certain colonies for the advancement of these objects. Riddell was selected for the post of superintendent of a magnetical and meteorological observatory at Toronto, subject to the instructions of the ordnance department and under Major (afterwards General Sir Edward) Sabine, R.A. [q.v.]. At the end of a year Riddell was invalided home, but he had done excellent service. Soon after, at Sabine's instance, he was appointed assistant superintendent of Ordnance Magnetic Observatories at the Royal Military Repository, Woolwich. During his four years' tenure of this post he assisted Sabine in the reduction of magnetic data and the issue of results of observations made by the directors of the affiliated observatories (see *Toronto Observations*, vol. i. Introduction; and *Rept. Brit. Assoc.* 1841, p. 340, and p. 26, 'Sectional Transactions'). He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 13 Jan. 1842.

In 1844 the admiralty published Riddell's 'Magnetical Instructions for the Use of Portable Instruments adapted for Magnetical Surveys and Portable Observatories, and for the Use of a Set of Small Instruments for a Fixed Magnetic Observatory.'

Subsequently he was placed on the staff at Woolwich. During the Crimean war he was deputy assistant quartermaster-general, and of him General Palliser reported that 'To his untiring energy throughout the late war the successful embarcation of the artillery without casualty and the provision of all the necessary supplies are to be mainly attributed.' Riddell served in the Indian Mutiny in 1857–8, commanding the siege artillery of Outram's force at the siege and capture of Lucknow, and the artillery of Lugard's column at the engagement of the Tigree; he was three times mentioned in despatches, was made a C.B., and received the medal with clasps. He retired in 1866 with the rank of major-general. Afterwards he lived quietly at Chudleigh, Devonshire. There he owned a farm, which he managed, and also engaged in parochial and educational work. He died at his home, Oaklands, Chudleigh, on 25 Jan. 1903, and was buried at Chudleigh. He married on 11 Feb. 1847 Mary (*d.* 1900), daughter of Sir Hew Dalrymple Ross [q. v.], and had issue one daughter.

[Proc. Roy. Soc. lxxv.; Nature, 5 March 1903; The Times, 26 Jan. 1903; Burke's Baronetage.] T. E. J.

RIDDELL, Mrs. CHARLOTTE ELIZA LAWSON, known as Mrs. J. H. Riddell (1832–1906), novelist, born on 30 Sept. 1832 at the Barn, Carrickfergus, co. Antrim, was the youngest daughter of James Cowan of Carrickfergus, by his wife Ellen Kilshaw. After her father's death Charlotte lived with her mother at Dundonald, co. Down, the scene of her novel 'Berna Boyle' (1884), and then came to London. Her mother died in 1856, and in 1857 Miss Cowan married J. H. Riddell, a civil engineer, of Winson Green House, Staffordshire. Her husband soon lost his money, and Mrs. Riddell began to write for a livelihood.

Her first novel, 'The Moors and the Fens,' appeared in 1858 (3 vols.; 2nd edit. 1866). She issued it under the pseudonym of F. G. Trafford, which she only abandoned for her own name in 1864. Novels and tales followed in quick succession, and between 1858 and 1902 she issued thirty volumes. The most notable is perhaps 'George Geith of Fen Court, by F. G. Trafford' (1864; other editions 1865, 1886), for which Tinsley paid her 800*l.* It was dramatised in 1883 by Wybert Reeve, was produced at Scarborough, and was afterwards played in Australia. From 1867 Mrs. Riddell was co-proprietor and editor of the 'St. James's Magazine,' which had been started in 1861 under Mrs. S. C. Hall [q. v.]. She also edited a magazine called 'Home' in the sixties, and wrote short tales for the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge and Routledge's Christmas annuals. Her short stories were less successful than her novels.

Her husband died in 1880. Despite harass and misfortune her twenty-three years of married life were happy. After 1886 she lived in seclusion at Upper Halliford, Middlesex. She was the first pensioner of the Society of Authors, receiving a pension of 60*l.* a year in May 1901. She died at Hounslow on 24 Sept. 1906. There were no children of the marriage.

Mrs. Riddell, by making commerce the theme of many of her novels, introduced a

new element into English fiction, although Balzac had naturalised it in the French novel. She was intimately acquainted with the topography of the City of London, where the scenes of her novels were often laid. At the same time she possessed a rare power of describing places of which she had no first-hand knowledge. When she wrote 'The Moors and the Fens' she had never seen the district.

[The Times, 26 Sept. 1906; Helen C. Black, Notable Women Authors of the Day, 1893; W. Tinsley, Random Recollections of an Old Publisher, 1900, i. 93–6; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

E. L.

RIDDING, GEORGE (1828–1904), headmaster of Winchester and first bishop of Southwell, was born on 16 March 1828 in Winchester College, of which his father, Charles Henry Ridding (afterwards vicar of Andover), was then second master. His mother (*d.* 1832) was Charlotte Stonhouse, daughter of Timothy Stonhouse-Vigor, archdeacon of Gloucester, and grand-daughter of Sir James Stonhouse, eleventh baronet [q. v.]. Isaac Huntingford [q. v.], bishop of Gloucester and Hereford and warden of Winchester, was great-great-uncle and godfather. Ridding was a scholar of Winchester (1840–6), rising to be head of the school, while his three brothers won equal distinction as cricketers. In default of a vacancy at New College, he matriculated as a commoner at Balliol, where he rowed in the college boat and gained the Craven scholarship, a first class in classics and a second in mathematics, and a mathematical fellowship at Exeter College (all in 1851); he won the Latin essay and proceeded M.A. in 1853; and took the degree of D.D. in 1869. From 1853 to 1863 he was tutor of Exeter (of which college he was made an honorary fellow in 1890); there he took a considerable part on the liberal side in college and university politics.

On 14 Jan. 1863 Ridding was elected second master of Winchester; and on 27 Sept. 1866, when Dr. George Moberly [q. v.] resigned the headmastership, he was at once elected to succeed him. The time was ripe for reforms, educational and material, and Ridding was a wise and courageous reformer. Carrying on the policy initiated by Moberly, he established six additional boarding-houses, and transferred thither the 'commoners' (boys not on the foundation), who had hitherto been housed in an unsightly and insanitary block of buildings, which Ridding converted into much-needed class-rooms and a school library. Land was bought, drained, levelled, and presented to the school as additional playing-fields, since called Ridding Field. A racquet court, three fives courts, and a botanical garden were likewise given to the school. A new bathing-place and a gymnasium were provided. Wykeham's chapel was reseated and rearranged, with results which though artistically unfortunate were held to be good for discipline; and 'Chantry,' a beautiful fifteenth-century building in the centre of the cloisters, was converted into a chapel for the smaller boys. The funds for carrying out his reforms were provided by Ridding out of his own salary and private property, to an extent estimated at 20,000*l.*, of which about half was eventually repaid to him. Educationally Ridding was a pioneer in the expansion of the curriculum of public schools. He was one of the founders of the headmasters' conference in 1870, and of the Oxford and Cambridge schools examination board in 1873; but he did not wait for the collaboration of other headmasters to carry out the reforms which he saw to be desirable. He more than doubled the staff of assistant masters. He greatly enlarged the scope of the mathematical teaching; he practically introduced the teaching of history, modern languages, and natural science, and made them, especially the first-named, vital elements in the education of the school. No separate 'modern side' was established; but opportunities were given in the upper part of the school for the development of special individual capacity. Ridding was himself a fine classical scholar and a stimulating teacher, and by a system of periodical inspection he kept the whole teaching of the school under his own eye. He had the gift of commanding both the respect and the affection of his pupils, and the perhaps rarer gift of carrying with him in a course of drastic reforms the co-operation and devotion of his assistant masters. His reforms were often viewed with disfavour by the fellows, who before 1871 constituted the governing body of the college, and were strenuously criticised by Wykehamists in general; but Ridding won his way, and the results justified him. The school rose in numbers from about 250 to over 400, and might have been much further enlarged but for Ridding's conviction that a school should not exceed the number with which a headmaster can keep in personal touch. The record of university successes was excellent; after his resignation he was entertained at

dinner by sixteen fellows of Oxford colleges who were the product of the last eight years of his rule at Winchester. In 1872 occurred the 'tunding row,' arising out of a somewhat excessive punishment of a stalwart 'inferior' by a prefect. The incident was trivial, but the victim's father appealed to 'The Times,' and an animated, though in general ill-informed, correspondence followed (*The Times*, Nov. and Dec. 1872). Two members of the governing body resigned; but neither Winchester nor the prefectorial system was affected by it. A further valuable extension of the activities of the school was the foundation, after the example of Uppingham, of a School Mission, first in 1876 at Bromley in East London, and subsequently in 1882 at Landport in Portsmouth, where the mission came into more intimate connection with the life of the school.

In 1883 Ridding refused the offer of the deanery of Exeter (while at Oxford he had refused a colonial bishopric); but in 1884 he was appointed the first bishop of Southwell, and consecrated on 1 May. Southwell was a new diocese, formed by separating the counties of Derby and Nottingham from the dioceses of Lichfield and Lincoln respectively. The cathedral town was so inaccessible that Ridding firmly declined to live in it, and rented Thurgarton Priory as his residence in place of the ruined episcopal palace. In population the diocese was the fifth in England, but it had no chapter, no diocesan funds, no common organisation; the two counties had diverse traditions, and much of the patronage remained in the hands of external bishops and chapters. Ridding's work was to bring unity and a corporate spirit out of diversity and jealousy, to create all kinds of diocesan organisations, to raise the intellectual standard of the clergy, and to stimulate spiritual life in neglected districts. As at Winchester, he was not understood at first, and encountered some opposition; but his sincerity, genuineness, and liberality (the whole of his official income was spent on the diocese) ultimately gained the affection and loyalty of both clergy and laity. He was emphatic in upholding the national church, and very definite in his advocacy of church principles. His independence and originality of thought made him a valued adviser of two successive archbishops; with Temple in particular he was united by cordial friendship, based on considerable resemblances of character. This same independence, on the other hand, often separated him from the main parties of church thought. During the controversy of 1902 on religious education, he was not in accord with either the government or the opposition of the day, but strenuously advocated a universal system of state schools, accompanied by universal liberty of religious teaching.

With the exception of a long holiday (necessitated by overwork) in Egypt and Greece from December 1888 to April 1889, his work in his diocese was unbroken. In 1891 he refused translation to Lichfield. In 1893 occurred the great strike in the coal trade, lasting four months (July–Nov.), during which his efforts to restore peace were unceasing. In 1897 he presided at the Nottingham Church Congress. In 1902 repeated attacks of rheumatism and sciatica began to tell upon his health. In July 1904 he tendered his resignation; but before it had taken effect an acute crisis supervened, and on 30 Aug. he died at Thurgarton. He was buried just outside Southwell minster. Ridding was twice married: (1) on 20 July 1858 to Mary Louisa, third child of Dr. George Moberly [q. v.], then headmaster of Winchester; she died on the first anniversary of their marriage; and (2) on 26 Oct. 1876 to Laura Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Roundell Palmer, first earl of Selborne [q. v.].

Ridding published one volume of sermons, 'The Revel and the Battle' (1897); and after his death his 'Litany of Remembrance' (1905) and his visitation charges, 'The Church and Commonwealth' (1906), 'Church and State' (1912), were edited by his wife. His style, whether in writing or in speaking, was peculiar: full of thought, tersely and trenchantly expressed, but often difficult to follow from lack of connecting links and phrases. Nevertheless it was stimulating from its vigour and obvious sincerity, as well as from the unexpectedness which was a characteristic quality also of his teaching and conversation. His administrative powers are best shown by the results: as headmaster he earned the title (conferred on him by the conservative warden of New College, Dr. Sewell) of 'second founder of Winchester,' and as bishop he was the founder and organiser of the diocese of Southwell.

Ridding's portrait, painted by W. W. Ouless, R.A., in 1879, as a wedding gift from old Wykehamists, hangs in Moberly Library, Winchester; it was engraved by Paul Rajon. Another portrait by H. Harris Brown in 1896 belongs to Lady Laura Ridding. A full-length memorial brass by T. B. Carter

was placed in Winchester College chapel by the warden and fellows in 1907; and a fine bronze statue, kneeling, by F. W. Pomeroy, A.R.A., was presented to Southwell Cathedral by the diocese and friends. There are engravings from photographs in 1897 and 1904. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1901.

[George Ridding, Schoolmaster and Bishop, by his wife, Lady Laura Ridding, with bibliography, 1908; Miss C. A. E. Moberly, Dulce Domum, 1911; articles in the Church Quarterly Rev., July 1905, and Cornhill Mag., Dec. 1904; personal knowledge.] F. G. K.

RIDLEY, Sir MATTHEW WHITE, fifth baronet and first Viscount Ridley (1842–1904), home secretary, born at Carlton House Terrace, London, on 25 July 1842, was elder son in a family of two sons and one daughter of Sir Matthew White Ridley, fourth baronet, of Blagdon, Northumberland (1807–1877), M.P. for North Northumberland. His mother was Cecilia Anne, eldest daughter of Sir James Parke, Baron Wensleydale [q. v.]. Edward, the younger brother (*b.* Aug. 1843), became a judge of the high court in 1897. The Ridleys were an old Border family, originally of Williemoteswick and Hardriding. On 18 Nov. 1742 Matthew Ridley of Heaton married Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew White, who had purchased of the Fenwicks the estate of Blagdon, and owned much other landed property. Her brother Matthew was created a baronet in 1756 with special remainder in the absence of issue of his own to his sister's son, Matthew White Ridley. The latter in 1763 succeeded as second baronet, and inherited Blagdon and other of Matthew White's estates.

Ridley was at Harrow from 1856 to 1861. There he was in the football and shooting elevens, and became captain of the school in 1860. In the same year he gained a classical scholarship at Balliol College, Oxford, and matriculated on 12 Oct. 1861. Taking a first class in classical moderations in 1863 and in the final classical school in 1865, he in the latter year graduated B.A., and was elected a fellow of All Souls, proceeding M.A. in 1867. He vacated his fellowship in 1874, after his marriage.

Destined for a political career, Ridley in 1868 succeeded his father in the conservative interest as member of parliament for North Northumberland; his colleague was Lord Percy, afterwards seventh duke of Northumberland; they were returned unopposed. In 1874 they were again returned without a contest. On his father's death on 21 Sept. 1877 he succeeded as fifth baronet and owner of the family estates. Next year under Lord Beaconsfield's administration he received his first official recognition, becoming under-secretary to the home office. At the general election of 1880 he was returned for the third time with Lord Percy, but now after a contest with a liberal opponent. The conservative government was defeated at the polls and went out of office. Ridley remained a private member until the summer of 1885, when in Lord Salisbury's first short administration he was made in September financial secretary to the treasury, retiring with his colleagues in Jan. 1886. Meanwhile the Redistribution Act of 1885 changed the Northumberland constituencies, and at the general election in Nov. 1885 Ridley stood for the Hexham division, where he was beaten by Miles MacInnes. At the next general election of July 1886 he stood for Newcastle-on-Tyne with Sir William Armstrong, but both seats were won by the liberal candidates, Mr. John Morley and James Craig. In the following August a bye-election at Blackpool gave Ridley an opportunity of returning to parliament, and he retained the seat until he was raised to the peerage in 1900. Lord Salisbury's second administration had been formed in the previous July. Ridley remained a private member until 1895. He was, however, created a privy councillor on the resignation of the conservative government in 1892.

Although Ridley took little part in the debates of the house, he won its respect, and early in 1895, when Arthur Wellesley (Viscount) Peel retired, was put forward on 10 April as the conservative candidate for the speakership, being proposed by Sir John Mowbray and seconded by John Lloyd Wharton, in opposition to the liberal candidate, William Court Gully (afterwards Viscount Selby [q. v. Suppl. II]. On a division Gully was elected by 285 votes against 274 for Ridley. It was asserted at the time that in the event of a change of government after the approaching general election, Sir Matthew would at once be placed in the chair. But when Lord Salisbury returned to office on 25 June, Gully was not disturbed, and Sir Matthew became home secretary in the new government. This post he filled until the dissolution of 1900.

Ridley's administration of the home office was thoroughly safe and consequently attracted little attention. In 1897, when he released from prison some men convicted of dynamite outrages, he defended himself

with effect against an attack from his own side, led by Mr. (later Sir) Henry Howorth and James Lowther [q. v. Suppl. II], but he was not otherwise molested. When the government was reconstituted after the general election (Sept. 1900) Sir Matthew, who was left a widower a year earlier, retired from political life. His last years were mainly spent at Blagdon.

Ridley was always active in the administration of his property. Throughout the north of England, where his influence was great, he was known as an extremely capable man of business. He was long a director of the North Eastern railway, and on the resignation of Sir Joseph Pease in 1902 he became chairman. He especially devoted himself to the development of the town of Blyth, which, originally part of the estates of the Radcliffe family forfeited to the Crown after the rising of 1715, had descended to Ridley with the other estates of Matthew White. In the eighteenth century it was an important place of export for coal, and from 1854 was under the control of the Blyth Harbour and Dock Company; but owing to shallowness of entrance and increase in the size of ships, trade fell off, and in 1883 amounted to only 150,000 tons. Ridley, after succeeding to the baronetcy, carried a bill through parliament for the creation of a board of commissioners with powers to develop the place. As chairman of this board Ridley soon transformed the harbour and dock. Trade returned, and ultimately reached a yearly average output of four million tons of coal. As principal proprietor Ridley benefited largely, but he contrived that the inhabitants should share in the prosperity. He gave an open space for public recreation, which in the year of his death he opened as the Ridley Park. He had already given sites, either as a free gift or at a nominal rent, for a mechanics' institute, a church, and a hospital, and he was occupied until the end on a large scheme of planting trees in convenient places. Ridley was chairman of the Northumberland quarter sessions from 1873, and of the county council from 1889; but he resigned both offices in 1895, when he became home secretary. He was also president of the National Union of Conservative Associations, and was president of the Royal Agricultural Society in 1888, when the meeting was at Nottingham; he joined the society in 1869. He was D.L. and J.P. for Northumberland, Provincial Grand Master of Freemasons for Northumberland from 1885, and he commanded the Northumberland yeomanry from 1886 to 1895.

Ridley died at Blagdon on 28 Nov. 1904, and was buried there. He married on 10 Dec. 1873 Mary Georgiana, eldest daughter of Dudley Coutts Marjoribanks, first Lord Tweedmouth; she died on 14 March 1899, leaving two sons and two daughters. Ridley was succeeded as viscount by his elder son, Matthew (*b.* 1874), conservative M.P. for Stalybridge from 1900 to 1904.

A portrait of Ridley by Sir Hubert von Herkomer is at Blagdon. A cartoon by 'Ape' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1881.

[The Times, and Daily Chronicle, 29 Nov. 1904; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; private information.] R. L.

RIEU, CHARLES PIERRE HENRI (1820–1902), orientalist, born at Geneva on 8 June 1820, was son of Jean Louis Rieu, first syndic of Geneva, whose memoirs he edited (Geneva, 1870). His mother was Marie Lasserre. On leaving school Charles entered the Académie de Genève in Nov. 1835, where he went through courses both in philosophy and science. At Geneva he first took up Oriental languages and became the pupil of Jean Humbert, who had studied under the French orientalist Sylvestre de Sacy. In 1840 Rieu proceeded to the university of Bonn, where he was inscribed in the philosophical faculty (30 Oct.). There he read Sanskrit with Lassen, and Arabic with Freytag and Gildermeister, and at the same time he acquired a thorough mastery of German. In 1843, on completing his studies, he received the degree of Ph.D. and published his thesis entitled 'De Abul-Alæ poetæ arabici vita et carminibus secundum codices Leidanos et Parisiensem commentatio' (Bonn, 1843). After a visit to Paris, where he was elected a member of the Société Asiatique on 8 Nov. 1844, he removed to St. Petersburg, and there in conjunction with Otto Boehtlingk he edited with German notes the text of 'Hemakandra's Abhidhânakintâmani' or Sanskrit dictionary (St. Petersburg, 1847). While engaged on this work he visited Oxford for the purpose of transcribing the unique manuscript in the Bodleian library.

In 1847 Rieu settled in London, and thanks to his eminent qualifications as an Arabic and Sanskrit scholar he secured the post of assistant at the British Museum in the department of Oriental manuscripts. Henceforth he was engaged on the important task of cataloguing the museum collections. In 1867 he became first holder of the office

of keeper of Oriental manuscripts, and in 1871 he completed the second part of the 'Catalogus codicum manuscriptorum orientalium,' of which the first portion had been published by William Cureton [q. v.] in 1846. Besides Arabic and Sanskrit, Rieu had an extensive knowledge of Persian and Turkish. At the British Museum he drew up the 'Catalogue of Persian Manuscripts' (4 vols. 1879–95) and the 'Catalogue of Turkish Manuscripts' (1888). These volumes constitute an invaluable storehouse of information concerning Mohammedan literary history, and show a high degree of critical scholarship.

Rieu, who was for many years professor of Arabic and Persian at University College, London, received a congratulatory address from the University of Bonn on the jubilee of his doctorate (6 Sept. 1893). In 1894, despite his advanced age, he was elected Adams professor of Arabic in the University of Cambridge in succession to William Robertson Smith [q. v.]. Of a gentle and retiring disposition, he resigned his post at the British Museum in 1895, and died at 28 Woburn Square, London, on 19 March 1902. He married in 1871 Agnes, daughter of Julius Heinrich Nisgen, by whom he had issue five sons and two daughters. A portrait (*c.* 1887) by his son, Charles Rieu, is in the possession of his widow.

[The Times, 21 March 1902; Athenæum, 29 March 1902; Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, July 1902, obit. notice by Prof. E. G. Browne; congratulatory address from Bonn University in Brit. Mus., 1893; private information from Mrs. Rieu.] G. S. W.

RIGBY, Sir JOHN (1834–1903), judge, born at Runcorn, Cheshire, on 4 Jan. 1834, was second son of Thomas Rigby of that place by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Kendall of Liverpool. He received his early education at the institution which afterwards became Liverpool College, and matriculating at Trinity College, Cambridge, in Michaelmas term 1852, he was elected to an open scholarship there in 1854. In 1856 he graduated as second wrangler and second Smith's prizeman, taking a second class in the classical tripos. He became fellow of his college in the same year, and proceeded M.A. in 1859. He entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn on 17 Oct. 1855, and was called to the bar on 26 Jan. 1860. Starting as 'devil' in the chambers of Richard Baggallay, Q.C. [q.v. Suppl. I], one of the leaders of the chancery bar, he rapidly acquired a large practice both in chambers and in court, and in 1875 Baggallay, who was then attorney-general, made him junior equity counsel to the treasury, a post which is held to confer the reversion of a judgeship. Rigby, however, was not content to wait; he took silk in 1880 and attached himself to the court of Mr. Justice Kay [q. v. Suppl. I], where he obtained a complete ascendancy both over his rivals and over the judge himself. Within a very few years he was in a position to confine his main practice to the court of appeal, the House of Lords, and the privy council, only going before the judges at first instance with a special fee. The rivals with whom he divided the work were Horace (afterwards Baron) Davey [q. v. Suppl. II], Edward (afterwards Lord) Macnaghten, and Montague Cookson (afterwards Crackanthorpe). In May 1884 he was made a bencher of his inn.

In December 1885 he entered parliament as the liberal member for the Wisbech division of Cambridgeshire, and in the split which arose out of the introduction of the home rule bill of 1886 he followed Gladstone, and made a powerful speech in support of the second reading (28 May 1886). At the general election of that year he lost his seat, and did not return to the House of Commons until July 1892, when he was elected for Forfarshire. So little had his fame penetrated beyond legal circles, that he was denounced in his new constituency as an English carpet-bagger on the look-out for [a county court judgeship. He was appointed solicitor-general by Gladstone on 20 Aug. 1892, receiving the honour of knighthood, and on 3 May 1894 he became attorney-general in succession to Sir Charles (afterwards Lord) Russell (of Killowen); a few weeks later he took the place in the court of appeal vacated by his old rival Sir Horace Davey, then appointed to be a lord of appeal, and was admitted to the privy council.

Rigby owed his success at the bar to a complete mastery of the science of equity, to his ingenuity and pertinacity, and to his impressive and rugged personality. 'He had a natural gift for rhetoric,' says a writer in 'The Times,' 'in which his fervid utterance seemed to contend with an almost pedantic desire to measure his words and give weight to every syllable.' He had a rare faculty of being at his best in a bad case, and of never losing confidence either in the integrity of his client or in his ultimate success with the court. During his short term as law officer he gave invaluable assistance to Sir William Harcourt

over the intricate details of the Finance Act of 1893. He was not so successful in his discharge of general parliamentary business. His unconventional ways, apparent lack of humour, and somewhat uncouth exterior at first provoked the ridicule of opponents. But the popularity which he enjoyed at the bar was ultimately assured him in the house. As solicitor-general he conducted at the central criminal court without success the prosecution of the directors of the Hansard Union. Rigby, who was entirely without experience of this branch of his profession, betrayed a bewilderment which was almost pathetic. The case, which lasted for twenty-four days, terminated on 26 April 1893 in the acquittal of all the defendants.

On the bench he did not altogether justify the high expectations that had been formed of him. He displayed his accustomed skill and ingenuity in the unravelling of complicated and contradictory statutes; he showed characteristic independence and individuality in coming to a conclusion, and his dissentient judgments were from time to time upheld by the House of Lords in preference to those of his colleagues. But his intellect, which was massive rather than flexible, failed to adapt itself to new demands. He resigned in October 1901, after showing signs of failing powers, the effect, as was believed, of a severe fall a year or two previously. He died on 26 July 1903 at Carlyle House, Chelsea, and was buried at Finchley. He was unmarried.

An oil painting by A. T. Nowell is in the possession of his family; cartoon portraits, by 'Stuff' and 'Spy' respectively, appeared in 'Vanity Fair' of 1893 and 1901.

[The Times, 27 July 1903; private information.] J. B. A.

RIGG, JAMES HARRISON (1821–1909), Wesleyan divine, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 16 Jan. 1821, was son of John Rigg, a methodist minister there, by his second wife Anne, daughter of James McMullen, Irish methodist missionary at Gibraltar. Brought up in straitened circumstances, the boy was for five years (1830–5) a pupil and for four years (1835–9) a junior teacher at the Kingswood school for preachers' sons near Bristol. In 1839 he became assistant in the Rev. Mr. Firth's Academy, Hartstead Moor, near Leeds, and having made an unsuccessful effort to conduct a school of his own at Islington, London, he became in 1843 classical and mathematical master at John Conquest's school at Biggleswade. In July 1845 he entered the methodist ministry as probationer, and being ordained on 1 Aug. 1849, served in successive circuits at Worcester, Guernsey, Brentford, Stockport, Manchester, Folkestone, and Tottenham.

From an early date Rigg read widely and wrote much on religious and theological themes. A vigorous and clear style gave his writings influence in his denomination. He was a chief contributor to the 'Biblical Review' (1846–9), and frequently wrote in the Wesleyan newspaper, the 'Watchman.' Contributing to the first number of the 'London Quarterly Review,' a Wesleyan methodist periodical, in September 1853, he soon joined its editorial staff (1868), was co-editor with Dr. William Burt Pope [q. v. Suppl. II] (1883–6), and ultimately sole editor (1886–98). Rigg explained his theological position in three suggestive volumes: 'Principles of Wesleyan Methodism' (1850; 2nd edit. 1851), 'Wesleyan Methodism and Congregationalism contrasted' (1852), and 'Modern Anglican Theology' (1857; 3rd edit. 1880). In the last, which showed a keen interest in the historical development of the Church of England, he ably criticised the broad-church teaching of Maurice, Kingsley, and Jowett, but his differences with Kingsley were so considerately expressed that Kingsley sought his acquaintance, and Rigg stayed with him at Eversley (cf. MRS. KINGSLEY'S *Life of Kingsley*, ii. 317–8). In 1866 he republished many periodical articles as 'Essays for the Times on Ecclesiastical and Social Subjects,' and in 1869 he issued 'Churchmanship of John Wesley' (new edit. 1879). His literary work was early valued in America. He acted as English correspondent of the 'New Orleans Christian Advocate' (1851) and of the 'New York Christian Advocate' (1857–76). In 1865 he received the degree of D.D. from Dickinson College, U.S.A.

In 1868 Rigg was appointed principal of the Westminster (Wesleyan) training college for day school teachers, and he held that post till 1903. In matters of education he acquired an expert knowledge and was an active controversialist. When the first elementary education act was passed in 1870, Rigg took the traditional Wesleyan view, opposing secularism and favouring denominational schools, although without sympathy for sectarian exclusiveness. From William Arthur [q. v. Suppl. II] and Hugh Price Hughes [q. v. Suppl. II], both of whom supported the transfer of Wesleyan schools to the school board as created in 1870, he differed profoundly. He pressed his views,

in correspondence, on the attention of Gladstone and W. E. Forster, and the Wesleyan conference supported him. In 1870 he was elected a member for Westminster on the first London school board, and served in that capacity till 1876. With the help of Professor Huxley and W. H. Smith, M.P., he secured the provision of a syllabus of religious instruction. In 1873 he summarised his attitude in 'National Education in its Social Conditions and Aspects.' Subsequently he was a member of the royal commission on elementary education (1886–8), over which Sir Richard Cross presided and which reported in favour of the school board management as against the voluntary system.

In the general administration of Wesleyan affairs Rigg was recognised to be a statesmanlike leader of liberal-conservative temper. Elected chairman of the Kent district in 1865, he was made a member of the legal hundred in 1866. In 1878 he was elected president of the Wesleyan conference, and the unusual distinction was paid him of re-election in 1892. From 1877 until 1896, with two brief intervals, he was chairman of the second London district, and from 1881 to 1909 he was treasurer of the Wesleyan Missionary Society. In controversies concerning the internal organisation of the Wesleyan church Rigg took a middle course. He met the demand of the 'progressive' section under Hugh Price Hughes for an enlarged participation of the laity in the work of the conference, by proposing and carrying the 'Sandwich Compromise' in 1890, which 'sandwiched' a representative lay session between the two sittings of the pastoral session. The compromise lasted till 1901, when the liberal section prevailed and conference was opened by ministers and laymen together, though the pastoral session still retained the privilege of electing the president. Rigg's proposal of 1894, in which Hughes supported him (*Methodist Times*, 8 Feb. 1894), to exempt chairmen of districts from circuit duties and leave them free to exercise supervision over the district, was rejected by the conference from a suspicion that Rigg's 'separated chairmen' had a colour of episcopacy. Rigg's own position in the matter was defined in his 'Comparative View of Church Organisation, Primitive and Protestant' (1887; 3rd edit. 1896). With Hughes and the progressive party Rigg's relations were often strained. Writing privately to Cardinal Manning, a colleague on the education commission, on the education question, 17 Dec. 1888, he described Hughes as 'your intemperate temperance coadjutor, our methodist firebrand.' The unauthorised publication of the letter in Purcell's 'Life' of the cardinal (1895) led to reprisals by Hughes, who wrote in the 'Methodist Times' an article on 'The Self-Revelation of Dr. Rigg.' At Rigg's request the letter was withdrawn from later editions of Purcell's book, and Hughes and he were reconciled.

Rigg, whose somewhat rough manner caused even friendly admirers to liken him to Dr. Johnson, never abated his literary energies amid his varied activities. For many years he was a member of the committee of the London Library. The chief publications of his later life were: 'The Living Wesley' (1875; re-issued as 'The Centennial Life of Wesley' in 1891); 'Discourses and Addresses on Religion and Philosophy' (1880); 'Character and Life-work of Dr. Pusey' (1893); and 'Oxford High Anglicanism and its Chief Leaders' (1895; 2nd edit. 1899), an interesting study and the only attempt made by a nonconformist to write a history of the Oxford movement. Rigg was a severe critic of Newman. There followed 'Reminiscences sixty Years ago' (1904), and 'Jabez Bunting, a short Biography' (1905). Rigg also wrote the article on 'Methodism' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.). He died on 17 April 1909, at 79 Brixton Hill, where he had lived since 1889, and was buried in Norwood cemetery.

He married, on 17 June 1851, Caroline, daughter of John Smith, alderman of Worcester. She died on 17 Dec. 1889, leaving two daughters and a son. The elder daughter, Caroline Edith, is head-mistress of the Mary Datchelor School and Training College, Camberwell; and the son, James McMullen, barrister-at-law, has contributed many articles to this Dictionary.

A marble medallion portrait by Adams-Acton is in possession of his daughter, Mrs. Telford, and a marble bust by the same sculptor, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1892, is in Westminster Training College.

[J. H. Rigg: Life by John Telford (his son-in-law), 1909; Miss Hughes's Life of Hugh Price Hughes, 1904; Purcell's Life of Cardinal Manning, 1895; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Report of Royal Commission on Education, 1888.] C. H. I.

RINGER, SYDNEY (1835–1910), physician, born at Norwich in 1835, was second son of John M. Ringer, a Norwich tradesman, who died when his children were very young, by his wife Harriet. His two

brothers became successful merchants in the East. Ringer, whose simple and retiring disposition always bore the impress of severely nonconformist training in youth, began his medical education as an apprentice in Norwich, and soon after entered the medical faculty of University College in 1854, graduating M.B.London in 1860 and M.D. in 1863. He became M.R.C.P. in 1863 and in 1870 F.R.C.P. After being resident medical officer for two years (1861–2) he was appointed assistant physician to University College Hospital in 1863, physician in 1865, and consulting physician in 1900. From 1864 to 1869 he was assistant physician to the Hospital for Sick Children. At University College he was successively professor of materia medica, pharmacology, and therapeutics (1862–78), professor of the principles and practice of medicine (1878–87), and Holme professor of clinical medicine (1887–1900).

Ringer was pre-eminent in two fields of work, namely clinical medicine and physiological research; at the outset of his career he confined his energies to medicine, but when his position as a physician was established his interest in physiological problems awakened, and for thirty years he worked incessantly at them both. He was an admirable clinical teacher and physician, but was more widely known as the author of 'A Handbook of Therapeutics' (1869), which reached its 13th edition in 1897. His experimental work covered a large area, some of the most important researches being into the influence of organic salts, especially calcium, on the circulation and beat of the heart; 'Ringer's solution' is widely known in connection with experiments on animals' hearts. He was also author of 'The Temperature of the Body as a Means of Diagnosis of Phthisis, Measles, and Tuberculosis' (1865; 2nd edit. 1873), of articles on parotitis, measles, and sudamina in Reynolds's 'System of Medicine' (vol. i. 1886), and of numerous papers in the 'Journal of Physiology.'

He was elected F.R.S. in 1885, and was an honorary member of the New York Medical Society and a corresponding member of the Academy of Medicine of Paris. He died of apoplexy on 14 Oct. 1910 at Lastingham, Yorkshire, and was buried there. He married Ann, daughter of Henry Darley of Aldby Park near York, and had issue two daughters.

[Brit. Med. Journ. 1910, ii. 1384; Proc. Roy. Soc. 84 A; private information.] H. D. R.

RIPON, first MARQUIS OF. [See ROBINSON, GEORGE FREDERICK SAMUEL (1827–1909), statesman.]

RISLEY, SIR HERBERT HOPE (1851–1911), Indian civil servant and anthropologist, was born on 4 Jan. 1851 at Akeley, Buckinghamshire, where his father, John Risley, was rector. His mother was Frances, daughter of John Hope, at one time residency surgeon of Gwalior. The Risley family for centuries held a high position in the county and in Oxfordshire. On 13 July 1863 he was elected in open competition a scholar of Winchester, a privilege which his ancestors had for many generations enjoyed by the mere right of founder's kin. He won there the Goddard scholarship and the Queen's gold medal, and on 30 July 1869 obtained a scholarship at New College, Oxford. He passed on 29 April 1871 the competitive examination for the Indian civil service, but he graduated B.A. in 1872 with a second class in law and modern history, before he joined the service on 3 June 1873. Posted to Midnapur as assistant collector he entered at once into the interests of district life, and until his death, despite the calls of duties in the secretariat, he cultivated an intimate knowledge of the peoples of India. At a 'domum' dinner at Winchester in 1910 he asserted that 'a knowledge of facts concerning the religions and habits of the peoples of India equips a civil servant with a passport to their affection.' His zeal for work and his literary power early attracted the attention of the government, and Sir William Wilson Hunter [q. v. Suppl. I], then engaged on the compilation of the 'Gazetteer of Bengal' as director-general of statistics, made Risley on 15 Feb. 1875 one of his assistants. The chapter on Chota Nagpur was written by him. Within five years of his arrival in India he rose from assistant secretary to be under-secretary in Bengal, and in 1879 was promoted to the imperial secretariat as under-secretary to the government of India in the home department. But despite this unusually rapid promotion his heart was still in the districts, and by his own wish he reverted to them, going to Govindpur in 1880, Hazaribagh, and then to Manbhum, where he superintended the survey of Ghatwali and other lands held on service tenure. In Jan. 1885 he was employed on the congenial task of compiling statistics relating to the castes and occupations of the people of Bengal. He thus acquired a wide acquaintance with scientific authorities in Europe, including Professor Popinard, whose system of anthropological research Risley applied to India. His work on 'Tribes and Castes of Bengal' (Calcutta, 1891–2) was well received by the

public as well as the government, and he was made an officier d'académie by the French government in 1891. Next year he received the C.I.E. In 1898 he was acting financial secretary to the government of India. In 1899 he was appointed census commissioner, and chapter vi. on Ethnology and Caste in vol. i. of the 'Imperial Gazetteer of India' (1907) is an epitome of his monumental contribution to the 'Census Report,' 1901, on that subject. From the date of his report a new chapter was opened in Indian official literature, and the census volumes, until then regarded as dull, were at once read and reviewed in every country. In 1901 he became director of ethnography for India, and next year secretary to the government of India in the home department, acting for a short time as member of council. He had served as member and secretary to the police commission in 1890, and his special knowledge was of great value to Lord Curzon in many administrative matters, including the partition of Bengal. When the administrative reforms suggested by Lord Morley came under the consideration of Lord Minto in 1908–9, Risley proved an admirable instrument for the work in hand. With clear judgment and rare facility of expression Risley excavated from an enormous mass of official documents the main issues on reform, enlarged councils, and administrative changes (cf. *Blue Books*, 1909), and he submitted the needful points to Lord Minto's council. Although every provincial government held different views, Risley directed the members of council to conclusions and compromises, and finally put their orders into resolutions, regulations, and laws. He was created C.S.I. in 1904 and K.C.I.E. in 1907. In 1910 he returned to England to fill the post of secretary in the public and judicial department at the India office in London.

Despite the pressure of his secretariat labours Risley continued to pursue his study of ethnography and anthropometry. He became president of the Royal Anthropological Institute in Jan. 1910. On the processes by which non-Aryan tribes are admitted into Hinduism he was recognised to be the greatest living authority, and he established by anthropometric investigation the fact that the Kolarians south of Bengal are not to be distinguished from their Dravidian neighbours. He strongly advocated the addition of ethnology to the necessary training of civilians for work in India. His chief contributions to literature, besides those already cited, were, 'Anthropometric Data' (2 vols. Calcutta, 1891) and 'Ethnographical Glossary' (2 vols. Calcutta, 1892); the 'Gazetteer of Sikhim: Introductory Chapter' (Calcutta, 1894); and 'The People of India' (Calcutta, 1908). His work completely revolutionised the native Indian view of ethnological inquiry. 'Twenty years ago in his own province of Bengal inquiries into the origin of caste and custom by men of alien creed were resented. Ethnology is now one of the recognised objects of investigation of the Vangiya Sahitya Parisat' (Mr. J. D. Anderson in *Roy. Anthropol. Record*, Jan. 1912).

Risley died at Wimbledon on 30 Sept. 1911, pursuing almost to the last his favourite studies despite distressing illness. He was buried in the Wimbledon cemetery.

He married at Simla, on 17 June 1879, Elsie Julie, daughter of Friedrich Oppermann of Hanover, who survived him with a son, Crescent Gebhard, born in Oct. 1881, captain of the 18th King George's Own Lancers, Indian army, and a daughter, Sylvia.

[The Times, 3 Oct. 1911; Man, a monthly record of anthropological science, Jan. 1912; Buckland's Indian Biography; Parliamentary Blue Books, and official reports; Records of Buckinghamshire, vol. iii. no. 6.] W. L–W.

RITCHIE, CHARLES THOMSON, first Baron Ritchie of Dundee (1838–1906), statesman, born on 19 Nov. 1838 at Hawkhill, Dundee, was the fourth son in a family of six sons and two daughters of William Ritchie, a landed proprietor, of Rockhill, Broughty Ferry, Forfarshire, head of the firm of William Ritchie & Son of London and Dundee, East India merchants, jute spinners, and manufacturers. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of James Thomson. The Ritchies had been connected with the burgh of Dundee for two centuries. The second son, James Thomson Ritchie (1835–1912), became an alderman of the City of London, served as sheriff in 1896–7, was lord mayor from 1903 to 1904, and was created a baronet on 15 Dec. 1903. The father designed his sons for a business life, and Charles, after education at the City of London School, which he entered in September 1849 and left in July 1853, passed immediately into the London office of his father's firm. In 1858, while still under twenty, he married Margaret, a daughter of Thomas Ower of Perth. For the next sixteen years (1858–74) Ritchie's time was almost wholly absorbed by the business of the firm, of which he soon became a partner. His offices lay in the

East End of London, and he thus enjoyed opportunities of studying conditions of life among the poorer classes. He interested himself in politics, adopting a toryism which was from the first of a 'progressive' type. In 1874 he was elected in the conservative interest member for the great working-class constituency of the Tower Hamlets amid the tory reaction which followed Gladstone's first administration. For the first time the constituency, which had two members, returned a tory. Ritchie headed the poll with 7228 votes—a majority of 1328 over the liberal, J. D'Aguilar Samuda, who was his colleague in the representation. The older tories regarded him with some suspicion, and he was termed a 'radical' when, in meeting his constituents after his first session, he described his work in the House of Commons (report of speech in *Observer*, 3 Oct. 1874). In his second session he increased his popularity with the working classes of East London by securing the passage of a bill extending the application of the Bank Holiday Act of 1871 to dockyard and customs house employees (24 Nov. 1875).

During the Disraeli government of 1874–1880 and later he devoted much of his parliamentary activity to the grievances of the English sugar refiners and the colonial growers of cane-sugar, notably in the West Indies, owing to the bounties paid in European countries upon the exportation of sugar beet. On 22 April 1879 he moved that a select committee should be appointed to 'consider the question and to report whether in their opinion any remedial measures could be devised by Parliament.' He suggested 'a countervailing duty equivalent to the bounty.' He defined free trade as 'the circulation of commodities at their natural value,' the natural value being what they would bring in free competition, but he deprecated the identification of his opinion either with protection or what is called reciprocity.' The proposed duty would be only 'an establishment of the principles of free trade, which had been practically destroyed by the bounties.' The motion was opposed by Mr. (now Lord) Courtney, but the committee was appointed, and Ritchie became chairman of it. The result was a recommendation in favour of the abolition of the continental bounties by means of an international agreement. The inquiry began a campaign against the economic system which was exemplified in the policy of sugar-bounties. Ritchie followed up the question in the next parliament, and found himself in conflict with Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, then president of the board of trade and an advocate of free imports. Many years later, in a speech at Tynemouth (21 Oct. 1903), when both Ritchie's and Mr. Chamberlain's views of free trade had undergone a reversal, Mr. Chamberlain recalled the curious 'chassé-croisé' which characterised their positions (*Imperial Union and Tariff Reform: Speeches by J. Chamberlain*, 1903, p. 109).

In the general election of March–April 1880 Ritchie was again chosen for the Tower Hamlets, no fewer than 11,720 votes being cast for him, but the first place at the poll was taken by a liberal, Mr. James Bryce, who obtained 12,020 votes. By vigorous criticism of the Gladstonian government, together with his work on the sugar bounty question, he acquired as a private member a reputation for business ability and a mastery of detail. After the Redistribution Act of 1885 Ritchie won the seat of St. George's-in-the-East. He was first elected on 20 Nov. 1885 and was re-elected on 6 July 1888.

In Lord Salisbury's first administration of June 1885 to Jan. 1886, Ritchie was first admitted to office, becoming financial secretary to the admiralty. During his seven months' tenure of this post he acted as chairman of a departmental committee to inquire into the general management and working of the dockyards and especially to investigate the causes of the slowness with which warships were turned out. The committee's recommendations resulted in a great acceleration in the process of shipbuilding and a considerable reduction in cost. Up to that time the construction and equipment of a first-class ironclad had taken on an average about seven years. The Royal Sovereign, a battleship of 14,000 tons, was built in two years and eight months (1888–91).

After the defeat of Gladstone's home rule government in July of 1886 and the return of the conservatives to power, Ritchie was appointed president of the local government board—at first without a seat in the cabinet. Mr. Henry Chaplin had been offered and had refused the post on the ground of its holder being excluded from the cabinet. But the conservatives had put the reform of local government among the first of the measures on their programme, and in April 1887, when the government decided to deal comprehensively with the subject, Ritchie received cabinet rank. For nearly a year he was occupied in the preparation of a voluminous measure dealing with the subject. On 19 March

1888 he introduced the local government bill (for England and Wales) into the House of Commons, in a speech which Gladstone called 'a very frank, a very lucid, and a very able statement.' It was a complicated measure, with its 162 clauses, its five schedules, and its eighty folio pages of amendments. The general aim almost amounted to a social revolution. In place of the nominated magistrates who in quarter sessions had hitherto managed the business of the county it established for administrative purposes councils elected by the ratepayers to be independent of any but parliamentary control. Their business was to include the levying of county rates, the maintenance of roads and hedges, lunatic asylums, industrial and reformatory schools, registration, weights and measures, and such matters as adulteration of food and drugs. The management of the county police, meanwhile, was transferred to a joint committee of quarter sessions and the county council, the appointment of chief constable remaining with quarter sessions. Together with the sanitary authorities already existing, the county councils were to enforce the provisions of the Rivers Pollution Act; and all such powers of the local government board as related to piers, harbours, electric lighting, gas and water, tramways, the administration of the Sale of Food and Drugs Acts, the settlement of boundary disputes, and so on, were to be transferred to them. They were also to have the power to promote emigration by making advances to emigrants, and their administration of funds raised by the imperial executive was further widened by the power to increase the contribution towards the cost of maintaining indoor paupers. The act further provided for the distribution of the 'county'—a geographical unit to be retained, as far as possible, as it existed—into equal electoral divisions, with one member for each, the number of divisions being fixed by the local government board, and the council being purely elective with co-opted aldermen.

London received separate treatment in the bill. Together with certain other large towns it was made a county in itself, and an elected council, with co-opted aldermen, superseded the Metropolitan Board of Works. The metropolitan police, however, were left under the control of the home office, as being a national and not a municipal force, and the City of London proper was to remain the same as a quarter sessions borough. While many of its administrative duties were transferred to the London county council the City Corporation was exempted from the general condemnation of all unreformed corporations.

As originally drafted Ritchie's bill provided for the creation of district councils and included a readjustment of the licensing laws, making the county councils the licensing authority and authorising them to refuse the renewal of licences, with compensation to the licence holder. These clauses, which embodied the principle of compensation for interference with public houses, and so recognised a legal vested interest on the part of the licence-holder, were warmly contested by the temperance party, and, after considerable discussion, they were dropped (June 12). The establishment of district councils was relinquished also; but under the Local Government Act of 1894 this part of Ritchie's work was completed six years later by the liberals.

Some extreme tories, particularly in the City of London, censured the bill, but its reception was generally favourable as being 'a great work of safe and moderate decentralisation' bound to 'reinvigorate the local energies of our people' (*The Times*, 20 March 1888). Ritchie's management of its complicated details in committee, his mastery of every point and phase of it, his good temper, and his clearness in explanation, constituted a parliamentary achievement of the first order, and when the bill was read a third time and passed on 27 July 1888, Sir William Harcourt, amid universal cheering, paid a warm tribute to the 'ability, the conciliatory temper, and the strong common-sense' he had displayed (*Hansard*, vol. 329, 3rd series). The bill received the royal assent on 13 Aug. 1888, and came into force next year. A similar bill for Scotland became law in Aug. 1889.

In addition to the Local Government Act, Ritchie was responsible, while at the local government board, for the Allotments Acts of 1887 and 1890; for the Infectious Diseases Notification Act of 1889; and for the Housing of the Working Classes Amendment and Consolidation Acts of July 1890. His power of mastering and classifying enormous masses of detail was again shown in his two Public Health Acts, involving the vast and complicated machinery which controls the sanitary condition of London. The first of these, introduced on 8 April 1891, was a consolidation bill which put in order the chaos of twenty-nine Acts already treating of the subject; the second

and more important was the public health amendment bill for the metropolis, which was read for a third time on 27 June 1891, and, in its final form, represented the results of the best sanitary knowledge of the day. Ritchie's poor law administration showed the sympathetic spirit with which he always approached the study of the welfare of the poorest classes.

Ritchie's six years at the local government board fully established his reputation as an administrator who brought to political work the sound common-sense trained in years of business life. At the general election of 1892 he was defeated in the contest at St. George's-in-the-East. A liberal government returned to power, and Ritchie was out of parliament until 1895. At a bye-election on 24 May of that year he was chosen for Croydon without a contest. The liberal government resigned in the following June, and in Lord Salisbury's third administration Ritchie again accepted a seat in the cabinet, being made president of the board of trade. In that capacity Ritchie was responsible for much useful legislation, touching the railway, marine, commercial, labour, and statistical departments of the board.

His first important measure was the Conciliation Act of 1896, which established conciliation boards for the settlement of labour disputes. The board of trade was authorised to formulate regulations of procedure and thus first exercised the power of negotiating in trade disputes. Between the passing of the Act in 1896 and the end of Ritchie's presidency in 1900, the number of cases so dealt with was 113, seventy of which were settled under the Act (*Official Memorandum of the Board of Trade*). In Feb. 1898 his personal intervention put an end to an eight months' strike in the engineering trade. Another useful measure of the same year (1896) was the Light Railways Act, which embodied experience gained by Ritchie on visits to France and Belgium. The Act provides that light railways may be proposed by any local authority and, if their proposals are approved by the commissioners appointed to consider them, they may take the necessary land, after paying a fair valuation, by compulsion, and may proceed with the work without obtaining parliamentary sanction. In 1897 Ritchie appointed a very important departmental committee on commercial intelligence, which was required to consider the best means whereby British manufacturers might obtain information as to the most favourable markets for their goods in the colonies and in India. As a result of the committee's report, there was established in October 1899 a new intelligence branch of the commercial, labour, and statistical departments of the board of trade (*Board of Trade Memorandum*). A Merchant Shipping (Mercantile Marine Fund) Act which was passed by Ritchie in 1898 was based upon the recommendations of a committee appointed by Mr. James Bryce in 1894 and presided over by Mr. Leonard (now Lord Courtney). Its most important provision was an allowance to shipowners for carrying boys who enrol themselves in the royal naval reserve. The intention was to check the serious decline in the numbers of British-born merchant seamen, who were estimated to have decreased at the rate of more than a thousand annually during the past five years and were in regard to foreign sailors in the proportion of one to three. Under Ritchie's Act the British boy sailors in the reserve numbered 302 in 1899–1900, the first year of its operation, and 2230 on 31 March 1903.

The growth of fatal or serious accidents amongst railway servants (1896–8) led Ritchie to procure the appointment of a royal commission of inquiry, with the result that he passed in 1900 the Railway Employment (Prevention of Accidents) Act, which dealt fully with the means of increased protection. Ritchie's Companies Act of 26 June 1900, which was practically a bill passed by a select committee of the House of Commons appointed in 1894 (*Parliamentary Debates*, vol. 84, 4th series), endeavoured to strengthen the existing law against fraudulent and inflated companies.

At the general election of September 1900 Ritchie was returned for Croydon unopposed. The conservatives retained their majority, but in November 1900 Lord Salisbury made some changes in the ministry, and Ritchie was transferred from the board of trade to the home office in succession to Sir Matthew White Ridley [q. v. Suppl. II]. His administration of the board of trade, which had shown diligence, conciliatory spirit, and powers of clarifying confusion, had greatly improved the repute of the department.

As home secretary, one of Ritchie's earliest duties was to carry out the ancient ceremonies incident to the death, after a reign of sixty-three years, of Queen Victoria, with whom his personal relations were always cordial. Soon afterwards Ritchie undertook an elaborate and complicated

Factory and Workshop Act which, in its 163 clauses and seven schedules, consolidated and amended the whole of the Factory Acts since 1878. Another useful Act, the Youthful Offenders Act, provided that in some instances young offenders on remand should be committed to the charge of some responsible person, instead of being sent either to prison or to the workhouse; and also that when offences committed by children could be directly traced to the habitual and wilful negligence of parents or guardians, the latter should be liable to prosecution. On 30 Jan. 1902, also, he introduced a licensing bill, the first part of which strengthened the law against the individual drunkard, while the second authorised a summary refusal of licences of offending publicans on the annual applications for renewal. The bill also put all retail licences absolutely under the control of the justices and provided for the registration of all clubs (*Parliamentary Debates*, vol. 101, 4th series).

In August 1902 Lord Salisbury resigned the post of prime minister, and Mr. Balfour, his successor, reconstructed the cabinet. Ritchie accepted with reluctance the office of chancellor of the exchequer. In the first place, as he explained to Mr. Balfour, he unwillingly left a post which was very congenial; and secondly, he was apprehensive of the favour bestowed by the colonial secretary, Mr. Chamberlain, on colonial preference, with which he felt himself out of agreement, but in regard to which, as finance minister, he would have special responsibilities. His hope that the question would not soon arise in an acute form was disappointed. Mr. Chamberlain and a section of the cabinet argued for a reconsideration of the tariff system, with a measure of preference for the colonies, and the argument soon took a practical turn. Ritchie's predecessor, Sir Michael Hicks-Beach (afterwards Viscount St. Aldwyn), had in the budget of April 1902 imposed on corn an import duty of one shilling a quarter, which was estimated to bring in two and a half millions annually. Although it was regarded as little more than a registration duty, Mr. Chamberlain now desired to retain it as a first step towards granting preference to the colonies, and before leaving for South Africa in December he pressed the cabinet to continue it in this guise. Ritchie declined to commit himself to the imposition or remission of a particular tax so long before the end of the financial year. He declared in any case the shilling duty on corn to be a mere incident in the budget, and that he had no objection to retaining it provided that it was not to be treated as a differentiation or preferential duty or as an earnest of a new fiscal policy which could only be adopted after mature consideration as part of a specifically declared policy. The cabinet decided in favour of Mr. Chamberlain's arguments; Ritchie registered his dissent, and was assured that the matter would come on later for further consideration. During Mr. Chamberlain's absence in South Africa Ritchie several times informed the prime minister of his inability to act on the decision of the cabinet. That information was communicated to Mr. Chamberlain on his return. Mr. Chamberlain replied that if he could not secure the corn duty for preferential purposes, he did not care to have it at all. The cabinet thereupon accepted Ritchie's recommendation to remit the duty.

On 23 April 1903 Ritchie introduced his first and only budget. The war in South Africa was at an end. The financial situation, however, did not allow the chancellor to remit all the war taxes, but, on the basis of the existing taxation, he budgeted for a surplus of 10,816,000*l.*, and therewith he took fourpence off the income-tax. At the same time he dropped the shilling a quarter duty on corn.

The abolition of the corn tax was resented by the supporters of Mr. Chamberlain and by a large section of the unionist party. On 15 May 1903 Mr. Chaplin headed a deputation to Mr. Balfour asking that it should be retained. The prime minister made a moderate reply, with which Ritchie stated that he was in complete agreement; but on the same day Mr. Chamberlain at Birmingham, in an impassioned speech in favour of a policy of preference, 'initiated the acute stage of the fiscal controversy' (Balfour, *Fiscal Reform Speeches*, p. 16). During the debate on the finance bill on 9 and 10 June 1903 the differences within the cabinet were more clearly defined. Ritchie declared himself to be a freetrader. He declined to be (see *Parliamentary Debates*, 4th series, vol. 123) 'a party to a policy which, in my opinion, would be detrimental to both the country and the colonies.' Ritchie's budget received the royal assent without alteration on 30 June.

The breach in the cabinet thenceforth developed rapidly. Mr. Chamberlain came to the conclusion that he could best forward his views as to imperial preference from without. He sent his resignation to Mr. Balfour from Birmingham on 9 September,

and it was accepted by the prime minister in a personal interview on 14 September. The cabinet met later in the day. As a result of its deliberations Ritchie and Lord George Hamilton resigned. They were without any knowledge of Mr. Chamberlain's earlier withdrawal, and were under the impression that he was committing the cabinet to a protective policy. Their resignations were published on 18 September with, to their astonishment, that also of Mr. Chamberlain. The duke of Devonshire alone of Mr. Balfour's free-trade colleagues had learned of Mr. Chamberlain's withdrawal before the cabinet meeting, and he remained for the time in the cabinet. Lord Balfour of Burleigh, the remaining free trade minister, resigned on the 21st. Much controversy ensued between Ritchie and his friends on the one hand and Mr. Balfour and the protectionists of the cabinet on the other. The prime minister, who in his endeavour to keep his party together had avoided any but indefinite pronouncements on the fiscal question, had yet in his 'Economic Notes on Insular Free Trade' (published September 1903, but circulated earlier as a cabinet memorandum) 'approached the subject from the free trade point of view.' Between him and Ritchie there was at the time no extreme divergence of view. It was solely the presence of Mr. Chamberlain in the cabinet that made Ritchie's retention of office impossible. Had Mr. Chamberlain's retirement been announced to Ritchie, the ground for his own resignation at the moment would have been removed. Mr. Balfour replied in later speeches that he and the majority of the cabinet inclined to some kind of change in the fiscal system, and that Ritchie and his free trade colleagues were in opposition on that point to the majority; that Mr. Chamberlain had already threatened resignation if preference were excluded from the official programme of the government, to which it was not admitted; and that Ritchie's dissent from views expressed by himself in a valedictory letter to Mr. Chamberlain (17 Sept. 1903) showed that he would have retired in any case a day or two after he actually did go (see BALFOUR, *Fiscal Reform Speeches*, p. 143). Ritchie and his friends retorted that Mr. Chamberlain's *verbal* announcements of resignation had been frequent in the heat of controversy and were not taken seriously. After the withdrawal of Ritchie and his friends the prime minister's pronouncements leant more decisively to the side of the tariff reformers, with the result that the duke of Devonshire parted from him on 2 October. On 19 Oct. 1903 at Croydon, on 18 November at Thornton Heath, and finally at Croydon on 2 December, Ritchie defended his attitude throughout the fiscal controversy. 'So far as Mr. Balfour's policy of retaliation is concerned he had never said . . . that he would not be prepared to adopt it.' 'What he had said was, that "we will be no parties to any arrangement with the colonies which shall impose upon us the necessity for putting a tax upon the food of the people"' (speech at Thornton Heath in *Daily Chronicle*, 19 Nov. 1903).

With his resignation and his public explanation Ritchie's public life ceased, though in the sessions of 1904 and 1905 he spoke more than once in the House of Commons in support of free trade principles. On 10 Feb. 1905 he suffered a severe blow in the death of his wife after forty-seven years of mutual attachment and happiness. It is doubtful if he recovered from the shock. The resignation of Mr. Balfour's government came on 17 Dec. 1905, and five days later Ritchie was raised to the peerage as Baron Ritchie of Dundee, of Welders, Chalfont St. Giles, co. Buckingham, his country residence. But he was not to enjoy the honour long. A few days before Christmas he went to Biarritz on a visit to Lord and Lady Dudley, and while there was stricken with paralysis. He died at Biarritz on 9 Jan. 1906, and was buried at Kensal Green. He left nine children—two sons and seven daughters. A first-born son, William, predeceased him. His elder surviving son, Charles Ritchie, succeeded him in the peerage.

Ritchie was tall and very dark, with something of a Southerner's swarthiness of complexion. His portrait by John Pettie, R.A., belongs to the present Lord Ritchie. A bust by E. Roscoe Mullins was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1889. A cartoon portrait by 'Ape' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1885.

Ritchie was never as well known to the public as might have been expected from the usefulness of his political work. He lacked the qualities which make for popularity. Clear and persuasive as a speaker in the House of Commons, he was not an effective platform speaker. In his own constituency of Croydon he was mercilessly interrupted and several times shouted down when defending his fiscal views. But his grasp of complicated detail and his shrewd common-sense gave him substantial

influence in the inner circle of his party. An unconciliatory manner repelled many members of his own side, although his circle of personal friends was wide. He seldom entertained, and took scarcely any part in the social side of politics.

[Private information; personal knowledge; official memoranda and letters; The Times, and Daily Telegraph, 10 Jan. 1906; reports of speeches, &c., from the Dundee Advertiser and Croydon Advertiser; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates from 1874 to 1892 and from 1895 to 1906; The Times Parliamentary Debates, vol. vii. (speeches on introduction of local government bill); Annual Register for 1888, 1889, 1890, 1895–1900, 1903, and 1906; Debrett's Peerage; Our Conservative and Unionist Statesmen, vol. i. (with portrait from good photograph); articles Balfour, Chamberlain, and Duke of Devonshire in Encyclopædia Britannica, 11th edit.; Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments, 1888; Imperial Union and Tariff Reform speeches by J. Chamberlain, 1903; Fiscal Reform Speeches by A. J. Balfour, 1906; Jenks's English Local Government, 2nd edit. 1907; L. Gomme's The London County Council: its Duties and Powers according to the Local Government Act of 1888; Arthur Elliot's Life of Lord Goschen, 1911; Holland's Life of Duke of Devonshire, 1911; Annals of our Time, by H. Hamilton Fyfe, 1887–1891; Herbert Paul's A History of Modern England, vol. v.; Sidney Low and L. C. Sanders, Political History of England; Speeches of Lord Randolph Churchill, ed. by L. J. Jennings, vol. ii.] R. J.

RITCHIE, DAVID GEORGE (1853–1903), philosopher, born at Jedburgh on 26 Oct. 1853, was only son of three children of George Ritchie, D.D., minister of the parish and a man of scholarship and culture, who was elected to the office of moderator of the general assembly of the Church of Scotland in 1870. His mother was Elizabeth Bradfute Dudgeon. The family was connected with the Carlyles, and in 1889 Ritchie edited a volume of 'Early Letters of Jane Welsh Carlyle.'

Ritchie received his early schooling at Jedburgh Academy. Not allowed to make friends with other boys of his own age, he never learned to play games, and lived a solitary life, concentrating his mind rather too early on purely intellectual subjects. He matriculated in 1869 at Edinburgh University, where he made a special study of classics under Professors W. Y. Sellar [q.v.] and J. S. Blackie [q.v. Suppl. I], while he began to study philosophy under Prof. Campbell Fraser, in whose class and in that of Prof. Henry Calderwood [q. v. Suppl. I] (on moral philosophy) he gained the highest prizes. After graduating M.A. at Edinburgh in 1875 with first-class honours in classics, Ritchie gained a classical exhibition at Balliol College, Oxford, and won a first-class both in classical moderations (Michaelmas 1875) and in the final classical school (Trinity term, 1878). In 1878 he became a fellow of Jesus College and in 1881 a tutor. From 1882 to 1886 he was also a tutor at Balliol College. At Oxford Ritchie came under the influence of Thomas Hill Green [q.v.] and Arnold Toynbee [q. v.], and it was during his early life there that the foundations were laid both of his interest in idealistic philosophy associated with the name of Hegel, and also of his strong bent towards practical politics; his political philosophy was dominated by the belief that practical action must be derived from principles.

In 1894 Ritchie left Oxford on being appointed professor of logic and metaphysics at St. Andrews University. At the time the university was in the midst of a turmoil of conflicting interests which involved litigation and much party feeling. In this conflict Ritchie supported the side of progress, which ultimately prevailed. He remained at St. Andrews until his death on 3 Feb. 1903, and was buried there.

Ritchie was made hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1898, and was president of the Aristotelian Society in 1898–9.

Ritchie married twice: (1) in 1881 Flora Lindsay, daughter of Col. A. A. Macdonell of Lochgarry, and sister of Professor A. A. Macdonell of Oxford (she died in 1888); (2) in 1889 Ellen, sister of Professor J. B. Haycraft. He left a daughter by the first marriage and a son by the second.

Both at Oxford and at St. Andrews Ritchie wrote much on ethics and political philosophy. One of his earliest writings was an essay on 'The Rationality of History,' contributed to 'Essays in Philosophical Criticism,' written in 1883 by a number of young men influenced largely by Hegel and his interpreters, and edited by Professor Andrew Seth (afterwards Pringle-Pattison) and Mr. R. B. (afterwards Viscount) Haldane. In 1885 he translated with Professor Richard Lodge and Mr. P. E. Matheson, 'Bluntschli's Theory of the State,' and he published 'Darwinism and Politics' in 1889. In 1891 was published his 'Principles of State Interference,' and in 1893 his 'Darwin and Hegel.' After leaving Oxford Ritchie published 'Natural Rights' (1895); 'Studies in Political and Social Ethics,' and 'Plato' (both in 1902). He was also a contributor

to 'Mind,' the 'Philosophical Review,' the 'International Journal of Ethics,' and kindred periodicals. After his death a collection of 'Philosophical Studies' was issued in 1905, edited with a memoir by Prof. Robert Latta of Glasgow.

Of an absolutely simple and unaffected nature, Ritchie pursued the truth he set himself to seek with an entire devotion. Despite his retiring manner, he had many friends. He held strongly that questions of ethics and politics must be regarded from the metaphysical point of view. For him the foundation of ethics necessarily rested on the ideal end of social well-being, and keeping this end in view, he proceeded to trace its history at different times, the manner in which it shapes itself in the mind of each individual, and the way in which it can be developed and realised. Ritchie was an advanced liberal with socialistic leanings. He considered that the ultimate value of religion depended on the ideal it set before mankind when represented in its highest form.

[Philosophical Studies, by D. G. Ritchie, with Memoir by Prof. Robert Latta, 1905; Prof. E. B. Poulton's Memoir of John Viriamu Jones, 1911.] E. S. H.

ROBERTS, ALEXANDER (1826–1901), classical and biblical scholar, born at Marykirk, Kincardineshire, on 12 May 1826, was son of Alexander Roberts, a flax-spinner. He was educated at the grammar school and King's College, Old Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. in March 1847, being the Simpson Greek prizeman. He was presbyterian minister (1852–71) in Scotland and London. In 1864, being then minister at Carlton Hill, London, he was made D.D. of Edinburgh. He was also minister at St. John's Wood, and was a member of the New Testament revision company (1870–84). In 1872 he succeeded John Campbell Shairp [q. v.] in the chair of humanity at St. Andrews; he was made emeritus professor in 1899. He died at St. Andrews, Mitcham Park, Surrey, on 8 March 1901. He married on 2 Dec. 1852 Mary Anne Speid (*d.* 18 Jan. 1911), and had fourteen children, of whom four sons and eight daughters survived him

Roberts co-operated with Sir James Donaldson as editor and part translator of the English versions of ecclesiastical writers published as the 'Ante-Nicene Christian Library' (1867–72, 24 vols.); he translated also the 'Works of Sulpitius Severus' (1895) in the 'Select Library of Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers.' He is best known for the series of works in which he maintains that Greek was the habitual speech of our Lord, a conclusion which has not met with general favour, despite the ability with which Roberts managed his case.

He published: 1. 'The Threefold Life,' 1858, 12mo. 2. 'Inquiry into the Original Language of St. Matthew's Gospel,' 1859. 3. 'Discussions on the Gospels,' 2 pts. 1862; 2nd edit. 1864. 4. 'The Life and Work of St. Paul practically considered,' 1867. 5. 'The Words of the New Testament,' Edinburgh, 1873 (in conjunction with William Milligan [q. v. Suppl. I], a work of textual criticism). 6. 'Hints to Beginners in Latin Composition,' Edinburgh, 1873. 7. 'The Bible of Christ and His Apostles,' 1879. 8. 'Companion to the Revised Version of the English New Testament,' 1881; 3rd edit. 1885 (reprinted, New York, 1881, with supplement by an American reviser). 9. 'Old Testament Revision,' 1883. 10. 'Greek the Language of Christ and His Apostles,' 1888. 11. 'A Short Proof that Greek was the Language of Christ,' Paisley, 1893.

[Who's Who, 1901; The Times, 11 March 1901; Athenæum, 16 March 1901; P. J. Anderson's Officers and Graduates of King's College, Aberdeen, 1893, p. 299; Calendar of St. Andrews University, 1910, p. 676; Alphabetical List of Graduates, Edinb. Univ. (1859–1888), 1889, p. 114; information from Mr. J. Maitland Anderson.] A. G.

ROBERTS, ISAAC (1829–1904), amateur astronomer, son of William Roberts, a farmer of Groes, near Denbigh, North Wales, was born at that place on 27 Jan. 1829; though in childhood he left Wales with his family for Liverpool, he retained a knowledge of Welsh through life. In 1844 he was apprenticed for seven years to the firm of John Johnson & Son, afterwards Johnson & Robinson, builders and lime burners, of Liverpool. One of the partners, Robinson, died in 1855, and Roberts was made manager. In the next year the surviving partner died. Roberts, after winding up the concern, began business for himself in 1859 as a builder in Liverpool, and being joined in 1862 by Mr. J. J. Robinson, son of his former master, the firm traded for a quarter of a century under the name of Roberts & Robinson, undertaking many large and important contracts in Liverpool and its neighbourhood. In 1888 Roberts retired with means sufficient to allow him to devote himself to scientific research. Whilst still occupied in business, very many branches of science had

engaged his attention. Geology was the first subject that he took up seriously. He became a fellow of the Geological Society in 1870, and at the British Association meeting of 1878 he read a paper on the filtration of water through triassic sandstone. Between 1882 and 1889 he made an elaborate series of experiments on the movement of underground water as affected by barometric and lunar changes. A paper on a different subject, 'the determination of the vertical and lateral pressures of granular substances,' which appeared in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society' for 31 Jan. 1884, embodied the results of elaborate experiments made for the purpose of furnishing data to engineers and builders of storehouses.

Meanwhile his attention had been turned to astronomical observation. In 1878 he had a 7-inch refractor by Cooke at his home at Rock Ferry, Birkenhead, which he used for visual observation, but a few years later he applied himself with zeal to the advancing practice of stellar photography. In 1883, a year after his removal to Kennessee, Maghull, near Liverpool, he experimented in photographing stars with ordinary portrait lenses varying in aperture between three-eighths of an inch and five inches. After consideration of the results of these experiments and comparisons with the photograph of the nebula in Orion by Andrew Ainslie Common [q. v. Suppl. II], he ordered from Grubb of Dublin a 20-inch silver-on-glass reflector of 100 inches focal length, the photographs to be taken directly in the focus of the mirror to obviate any loss of light by a second reflection, and the photographic telescope to be mounted on the same declination axis as the 7-inch refractor, one being the counterpoise of the other (*Monthly Notices R.A.S.* xlvi. 99).

At the meeting of the Royal Astronomical Society of January 1886, Roberts, who was at the time the president of the local Astronomical Society at Liverpool, reported taking during the past year 200 photographs of stars which might be measured for position, as well as long exposure photographs of the Orion nebula, the Andromeda nebula, and the Pleiades. At the November meeting in the same year he presented a photograph of the Pleiades taken with his 20-inch reflector with exposure of three hours, which showed the stars Alcyone, Maia, Merope, and Electra surrounded by nebulosity extending in streamers and fleecy masses till it seemed almost to fill the spaces between the stars and extend far beyond them. This photograph was accepted as revealing structure about the group never before seen or suspected. A photograph of the great nebula in Andromeda presented at the meeting of December 1888, which suggested that the object is of the spiral type, evoked considerable interest because it was supposed to illustrate the main idea of the nebular hypothesis. Photographs of the great nebula in Orion, presented a few months later, were equally successful. Roberts persistently urged the superiority of the reflector over the refracting telescope, a view which has since received much confirmation. In the early years of his work Roberts designed an instrument, the pantograver, an example of which was made for him by Mr. Hilger, for transferring mechanically the images on a photographic negative to a copper plate, to be used for making reproductions (*Monthly Notices*, Nov. 1888).

Roberts attended by invitation the Conference of Astronomers at Paris in 1887 which initiated the international survey of the heavens by photography, but took no part in the scheme, which was entrusted to professional astronomers at national observatories with instruments of a uniform type. In order to continue his work on the nebulæ and star clusters in a clearer atmosphere than that of Liverpool, he finally settled in 1890 at Crowborough Hill, Sussex, in a house appropriately named Starfield. There Mr. W. S. Franks, an astronomer and skilful photographer, became his working assistant, and Roberts confined himself to organisation and supervision. Month by month for several years he exhibited at the Royal Astronomical Society splendid photographs of remarkable objects in the sky taken with his reflector. Two volumes of selections of Roberts's photographs of stars, star clusters, and nebulæ, 125 reproductions in all, appeared respectively in 1893 and 1899. In 1896 Roberts, following the example of Professor Barnard in America, added to the equipment of his observatory cameras with portrait lenses of different types, in order to compare their photographic results with those of the reflecting telescope (cf. a discussion on the relative efficiency of the two methods between Roberts and Professor Barnard in *R.A.S. Monthly Notices*, lvi. 372, lvii. 10, lviii. 392). Between 1896 and 1902 Roberts prepared photographs of fifty-two regions of the sky called 'nebulous' by Sir William Herschel, made with his reflector and with a portrait lens of 5 inches aperture made by Messrs. Cooke of York. No diffused nebulosity was shown on forty-eight of

these plates, a result which was not confirmed by Dr. Max-Wolf of Heidelberg, who made special examination of several cases (*Monthly Notices*, lxiii. 303). Roberts's report of this research was presented in November 1902 (*Monthly Notices*, lxiii. 26).

Roberts joined the Royal Astronomical Society in 1882. In 1890 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1892 the honorary degree of D.Sc. was conferred on him by Trinity College, Dublin, on the occasion of its tercentenary. In 1895 the Royal Astronomical Society awarded the gold medal to Roberts for his photographs of star clusters and nebulæ, the award being announced and the address being delivered by Captain (now Sir William) Abney, the leading authority on photography, who congratulated him on his 'conclusion that a reflector is better for his purpose than a refractor.' Roberts went to Vadso, Norway, on the Norse King, to observe the total solar eclipse of 9 August 1896, but an overcast sky prevented observations.

Roberts, who was a zealous liberal, interested himself in legislation affecting education. He was one of the governors of the University of North Wales. He died suddenly at Crowborough on 17 July 1904, and his cremated remains were entombed four years later in a stone in Birkenhead cemetery, Flaybrick Hill, Birkenhead, on 21 July 1908. After providing for his widow and other relatives, he left the residue of his large estate for the foundation of scholarships in the University of Liverpool and the university colleges of Wales, Bangor, and Cardiff.

He married (1) in 1875 Ellen Anne, daughter of Anthony Cartmel; and (2) in 1901 Dorothea Klumpke of San Francisco, a member of the staff of the National Observatory, Paris, who had been a fellow voyager on the Norse King in 1896. He had no children.

A photograph is in the British Museum series of portraits at South Kensington.

[Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lxxv.; Royal Astronomical Society Monthly Notices, vol. lxvi and as quoted; private information.]

H. P. H.

ROBERTS, ROBERT DAVIES (1851–1911), educational administrator, born at Aberystwyth on 5 March 1851, was eldest son of Richard Roberts, timber merchant and shipowner of that town. His early training was sternly Calvinistic, but he quickly developed, with a studious temper, versatile human interests and a spirit of adventure. From a private school at Shrewsbury he proceeded to the Liverpool Institute, and thence to University College, London. Here he distinguished himself in geology; he graduated B.Sc. in the University of London with first-class honours and scholarship in that subject in 1870. In 1871 he entered Cambridge University as foundation scholar of Clare College, graduating B.A. in 1875 as second (bracketed) in the first class of the natural science tripos. He proceeded M.A. at Cambridge and D.Sc. at London in 1878; and was from 1884 to 1890 fellow of Clare College. He became fellow of University College, London, in 1888.

Meanwhile Roberts was lecturer in chemistry at University College, Aberystwyth, during 1877, and in 1884 was appointed university lecturer in geology at Cambridge. In geological study, especially on its palæontological side, Roberts showed originality and imaginative powers. His 'Earth's History: an Introduction to Modern Geology' (1893) was well received both at home and in the United States.

But Roberts was diverted from a pursuit in which he promised to achieve distinction by an ambition to organise and develop higher education among the classes that were at that time not touched by the universities. In 1881 he had become assistant and organising secretary to the syndicate at Cambridge which had been formed in 1873 to control the 'local lectures' or 'university extension' work. He was here engaged in association with Professor James Stuart and Professor G. F. Browne, afterwards bishop of Bristol. From 1885 to 1904 he was secretary to the London Society for the Extension of University Teaching, which, in the absence of a teaching university in London, had been founded as an independent organisation to direct the work in the metropolitan area. In 1891 he published his 'Eighteen Years of University Extension,' which contains an admirable account of the movement down to that date. In 1894 he returned to Cambridge to take full charge of the work under the Cambridge syndicate; and eight years later he became the first registrar of the Extension Board in the recently reconstituted University of London. This post he held till his death. The university extension movement owed much to Roberts's long service of more than thirty years. He sought to establish and maintain a high standard of 'extension' lecture, encouraging among the local committees continuous courses of study (often extending over three years).

Devoted to Wales, he actively interested

himself in the affairs of the principality. In the new Welsh University he served as junior deputy chancellor (1903–5) and as chairman (1910–11) of the executive committee of the court, on which he sat as one of the representatives of the college of his native town. He was J.P. for Cardiganshire, and high sheriff of that county (1902–3). To qualify himself for such public work he had become a student of the Middle Temple, and, though he was not called to the bar, he made a considerable study of law.

Long a lecturer for the Gilchrist Educational Trust, he acted as its secretary from 1899 till his death, bringing the organisation to a high state of efficiency and inaugurating valuable developments.

Roberts, who held many minor educational offices, showed exceptional skill and tact as an organiser, inspired others with his own enthusiasm, perseverance, and breadth of outlook, and devoted himself unsparingly to the improvement of the educational opportunities of all classes. While he was a fervent liberal in general politics, his wide sympathy made him equally at home among the Northumbrian miners and in Cambridge common-rooms.

In 1911 he was appointed secretary of the Congress of the Universities of the Empire which the University of London, with the co-operation of the other British universities, organised for the summer of 1912. In June 1911 he attended a preliminary conference of Canadian universities at Montreal, and was making active preparation at home when he suddenly died of calcification of the coronary arteries at his house at Kensington on 14 Nov. 1911. His body was cremated at Golder's Green, and was subsequently buried with public honours at Aberystwyth. In his memory two scholarships for the encouragement of university extension work were founded by public subscription, the administration of the fund being undertaken by the Gilchrist trustees.

Roberts married in 1888 Mary, eldest daughter of Philip S. King of Brighton. He left no children, and by his will he bequeathed the ultimate residue of his estate to Aberystwyth College to form the nucleus of a fund which should provide for its professors periodic terms of release from their duties.

[The University Extension Bulletin of the Oxford, Cambridge, and London Work—Dr. R. D. Roberts memorial number, January 1912 (with photograph); University records; private information; personal knowledge.]

P. M. W.

ROBERTS-AUSTEN, Sir WILLIAM CHANDLER (1843–1902), metallurgist, born at Kennington, Surrey, on 3 March 1843, was eldest son of George Roberts, of Welsh descent, who was in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, by his wife Maria Louisa, daughter of William Chandler, M.D., of Canterbury, of an old Kentish family which had intermarried with the Hulses and Austens. In 1885 he assumed, by royal licence, at the request of his uncle, Major Nathaniel Lawrence Austen of Haffenden and Camborne, in Kent, the name of Austen. After education at private schools, where he early showed a taste for science, he entered the Royal School of Mines, South Kensington, at eighteen, with the view of qualifying as a mining engineer, and obtained the associateship there in 1865. The same year he joined Thomas Graham [q. v.], master of the mint, as private assistant. In 1870 (shortly after Graham's death) he was appointed to the new post of 'chemist of the mint,' and from 1882 to his death was 'chemist and assayer.' He filled temporarily the office of deputy master between the death of Sir Horace Seymour in June 1902 and the appointment of Mr. William Grey Ellison-Macartney next year. While assayer he was responsible for the standard fineness of about 150,000,000*l.* of gold coin, over 30,000,000*l.* of imperial silver coin, and about 10,000,000*l.* of bronze and colonial silver coin (T. K. Rose). On all scientific and technical operations of coinage he became the leading authority in all parts of the world. From 1880 to 1902 Roberts-Austen was also professor of metallurgy at the Royal School of Mines, having succeeded Dr. John Percy [q. v.]. He proved an illuminating teacher.

Roberts-Austen freely placed his special knowledge at the public disposal, taking part in numerous official scientific inquiries. In 1897 he served on the treasury committee (of which Lord Rayleigh was chairman) to consider the desirability of establishing a national physical laboratory, and was in 1899 an original member of the war office explosives committee.

Roberts-Austen's researches largely dealt with alloys. He delivered five series of Cantor lectures at the Society of Arts (1884–90) on investigations in alloys, which are printed in the society's 'Journal.' In 1891 he exhibited at the Royal Society's soirée a new alloy of gold and aluminium which he discovered; it contained 78·4 per cent. of gold and 21·6 of aluminium, and was remarkable for its intense purple

colour. As the outcome of a research on the effects of admixture of impurities on the mechanical properties of pure metals, the alloys-research committee of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers was established (1889), Roberts-Austen becoming 'reporter' to the committee and supplying five reports, a sixth being under revision at his death. In the first (1891) he described his automatic recording pyrometer, 'by means of which the temperature of furnaces or masses of metal, and the exact time at which each change in temperature occurs, are recorded in the form of a curve on a moving photographic plate.' The work of alloys-research he thus initiated is now carried on at the National Physical Laboratory. The practical value of these labours led the council of the institution to enroll him an honorary life member (*Annual Report Inst. Mechan. Eng.* 1898, pp. 5, 30).

Roberts-Austen, who was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 3 June 1875, served on the council (1890–2), and was Bakerian lecturer for 1896, his subject being the diffusion of metals (*Phil. Trans.* vol. 187 A.). An original member of the Physical Society in 1874, he was the first secretary, and he acted also as honorary general secretary of the British Association, 1897–1902. As president of the Iron and Steel Institute (1899–1901) he rendered signal services during his term of office. From his hand, on 18 July 1899, Queen Victoria accepted the institute's Bessemer gold medal in commemoration of the progress made in the metallurgy of steel during her reign. He was elected in 1901 an honorary member of the Institution of Civil Engineers (where he gave the Forrest lecture on 23 April 1902), was a vice-president of the Chemical Society and of the Society of Arts, and member of various foreign societies. The University of Durham conferred the honorary degree of D.C.L. in 1897, and Victoria University, Manchester, that of D.Sc. in 1901. In 1889 he was created a chevalier of the Légion d'Honneur, France, and was made C.B. in 1890 and K.C.B. in 1899.

At the Royal Institution, the British Association meetings, and at the Chemical and other societies, Roberts-Austen held a high reputation as lecturer and demonstrator. His attractive personality made him socially popular; he had a keen sense of humour and was an admirable mimic. He was an intimate friend of Ruskin, whose works influenced him greatly in early life. He died at the Royal Mint on 22 Nov. 1902, and was buried at Canterbury.

He married in 1876 Florence Maude, youngest daughter of Richard William Alldridge, of Old Charlton, Kent; he had no issue.

Roberts-Austen's chief independent publication was 'An Introduction to Metallurgy' (1891; 6th edit. revised, 1910), a work indispensable to researchers in metallurgy. He contributed the article 'Metallography' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 10th edition. The Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' enumerates seventy-four papers by Roberts-Austen, a few jointly with other authors (1868–1900). They deal with the absorption of hydrogen by electro-deposited iron, the analysis of alloys by means of the spectroscope (with Sir Norman Lockyer), the action of the projectile and of the explosives on the tubes of steel guns, and memoirs on the physical properties of metals and alloys. Before the Society of Arts he read, in 1895, a paper with Mrs. Lea Merritt on 'Mural Painting by the Aid of Soluble Silicates and Metallic Oxides.'

[Roy. Soc. Proc., vol. lxxv., and Roy. Soc. Catal.; Iron and Steel Inst. Journ., vol. lxii.; Inst. Civil Eng. Proc. vol. cli.; Inst. Mech. Eng. Proc. 1902 (pts. 3–5); Chem. Soc. Trans., vol. lxxxiii. (part i.); Phys. Soc. Proc., vol. xviii., and presidential address, 1903; Annual Reports, Royal Mint; Nature, vol. lxvii.; The Times, 24 Nov. 1902; Engineering, 28 Nov. 1902; Athenæum, 29 Nov. 1902; private information.] T. E. J.

ROBERTSON, DOUGLAS MORAY COOPER LAMB ARGYLL (1837–1909), ophthalmic surgeon, born in Edinburgh in 1837, was son of Dr. John Argyll Robertson, surgeon and lecturer in the extra-academical school of medicine and president of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1846. His father took a special interest in ophthalmic surgery and was one of the founders of the Edinburgh Eye Dispensary in 1822. Douglas was educated successively at the Edinburgh Institution, at Neuwied in Germany, and at the universities of Edinburgh and St. Andrews. He graduated M.D. at St. Andrews in 1857, and in the same year was appointed house surgeon at the Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh. He then went to Berlin to study ophthalmic surgery under von Graefe. On his return to Edinburgh he acted for several sessions as assistant to Prof. John Hughes Bennett [q. v.], and in that capacity conducted the first course of practical physiology held in the University of Edinburgh. He was succeeded by Prof. William Rutherford [q.v. Suppl. I]. In 1862 he was admitted F.R.C.S. Edin-

burgh, and published his observations on Calabar Bean in the 'Edinburgh Medical Journal.' He proved that its alkaloid, physostigmin, more commonly known as eserin, led to constriction of the pupil of the eye and thus provided a satisfactory myotic, the want of which had long been felt by oculists. This discovery attracted universal attention and made the young Edinburgh surgeon famous. In 1867 he was appointed assistant ophthalmic surgeon to the Royal Infirmary under Dr. William Walker, whose colleague he became in 1870. In 1882 Dr. Walker retired, and Argyll Robertson remained the sole ophthalmic surgeon to the Infirmary until 1897, when he was appointed consulting surgeon. He lectured on his subject for many years during each summer session. In 1869–70 he published in the 'Edinburgh Medical Journal' the records of the cases which showed that disease of the spinal cord is sometimes associated with loss of light reflex of the pupil, which still retains its movement on accommodation. This condition was christened by common accord 'the Argyll Robertson pupil,' and its value as an aid to diagnosis has steadily increased.

Robertson was president of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh for 1886–7. He was the first president (1893–5) of the Ophthalmological Society of Great Britain to be chosen from the ophthalmic surgeons who practised outside London; he presided over the International Ophthalmological Congress in Edinburgh in 1894, and over the Edinburgh Medico-Chirurgical Society in 1896. In 1896 the University of Edinburgh conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. He was also surgeon oculist in Scotland to Queen Victoria and later to King Edward VII.

Argyll Robertson attained much repute as a golfer. He won the gold medal of the Royal and Ancient Club five times, and that of the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers thrice. He was the first captain of the Royal Colleges Golf Club and presented to it a handsome scratch medal, which is known by his name and is awarded annually for the best scratch score. This medal he won himself on two occasions. He was also fond of shooting and was a member of the Royal Archers of the King's Body-Guard for Scotland, and he was a good curler and fisherman.

Robertson was one of the earliest in the United Kingdom to adopt ophthalmic surgery as an independent profession throughout his career; previously a surgeon adopted this branch of work after a longer or shorter experience of general surgery. As an operator he was neat, rapid, and resourceful, and he introduced into practice several new methods of procedure, especially that of trephining the sclerotic for the relief of glaucoma.

On retiring from practice in 1904 he settled at Mon Plaisir, St. Aubyn's, Jersey, where he took charge of the eldest daughter of the Thakur of Gondal, a former pupil at Edinburgh, and afterwards his friend. In 1892 and 1900 Robertson visited India and on a third visit in the winter of 1908–9 he died at Gondal, India, on 3 Jan. 1909; he was cremated on the banks of the river Gondli, the Thakur Sahib himself kindling the funeral pyre of his guru and friend.

He married in 1882 Carey, fourth daughter of William Nathaniel Fraser of Findrack and Tornaveen, Aberdeenshire, but had no family.

His portrait, painted by Sir George Reid, was presented to him by members of his profession before he retired from practice. A replica hangs in the Surgeons' Hall at Edinburgh.

[Edinburgh Med. Journal, 1909, N.S. ii. 159 (with portrait); Lancet, 1909, i. 208; Brit. Med. Journal, 1909, i. 191, 252 (with portrait); Hole's Quasi Cursores, 1884 (with portrait).] D'A. P.

ROBERTSON, JAMES PATRICK BANNERMAN, Baron Robertson of Forteviot (1845–1909), lord president of the Court of Session in Scotland, born in the manse of Forteviot on 10 Aug. 1845, was second son of Robert John Robertson, parish minister of Forteviot, Perthshire, by his wife Helen, daughter of James Bannerman, parish minister of Cargill, Perthshire. He was educated at the Royal High School, Edinburgh, of which he was 'dux,' or head boy, in 1860, and at Edinburgh University, where he specially distinguished himself as a political speaker in college debates, graduating M.A. in 1864. He became a member of the Juridical Society in 1866 (librarian 1868–9, president 1869–70), and passed to the Scottish bar on 16 July 1867. His progress was slow at first, but he gradually acquired a large practice. His interests were more in politics than law. 'Westminster seems to have been his real goal from the first' (*The Times*, 3 Feb. 1909). Early in life he lost sympathy with his presbyterian surroundings. At the disruption of the Scottish church (1843) his father had remained in the establishment, while his mother went out with those who formed the Free Church. Robertson himself, on

attaining manhood, joined the Scottish episcopal communion. He was the best speaker of his day at the bar. An ardent admirer of Disraeli, he did much to promote a conservative revival in Scotland, and at the general election of 1880 contested Linlithgowshire against Peter Maclagan, the sitting member, but lost by a large majority. He became Q.C. in 1885, was appointed solicitor-general for Scotland in the short-lived Salisbury government of 1885, and was returned for Buteshire at the general election of that year, but lost office when the liberals came in, in Feb. 1886. On the defeat of Gladstone on home rule in June 1886 and the consequent dissolution of parliament, he was re-elected for Buteshire. In Salisbury's second administration he became again solicitor-general for Scotland.

Robertson made his mark in the House of Commons at once. On 13 April 1887 he spoke with effect in support of the criminal law amendment (Ireland) bill. His speech, a defence of the bill on the analogy of the Scottish criminal law, was published under the title of 'Scotland and the Crimes Bill.' In 1889 he was appointed lord advocate, succeeding John Hay Athole Macdonald, who was made lord justice clerk, and he was sworn of the privy council. As lord advocate he carried the Local Government (Scotland) Act, 1889 (52 & 53 Vict. c. 60), by which 250,000*l.*, derived from probate and license duties, was to be annually applied to the relief of fees in elementary public schools, thus establishing free education in Scotland. In 1890 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University, of which three years later he became lord rector.

In 1891 Robertson succeeded John Inglis [q. v.] as lord president of the Court of Session, and in 1899, on the death of William Watson, Baron Watson [q. v. Suppl. I], he became a life peer, as Baron Robertson of Forteviot (14 Nov.), with a seat on the judicial committee of the privy council. He was elected an honorary bencher of the Middle Temple (24 Nov. 1899–18 Jan. 1900). As a judge in Scotland, Robertson had often shown that he found his position there uncongenial; but on the broader ground of the two final courts of appeal —the House of Lords and the judicial committee of the privy council—his acute and penetrating intellect had wider scope. In the privy council he was not infrequently charged with the duty of delivering the judgment of the board, especially in appeals from those parts of the empire where Roman-Dutch law prevails (*The Times*, 3 Feb. 1909). In the House of Lords, on the appeal Walter *v.* Lane, he dissented (6 Aug. 1900) from Halsbury (Lord Chancellor) and other judges, and held that 'The Times' had no copyright in Lord Rosebery's speeches published by Lane in book-form from 'The Times' reports (*Law Reports*, Appeals, 1900, pp. 539–61). In 1904 he was one of the judges who heard the appeal by the minority of the Free Church of Scotland against the decision of the Court of Session in the litigation which followed the union (1900) of the Free Church and the United Presbyterians; and his judgment in favour of reversing the decision, and giving the property of the Free Church to the objecting minority, is a masterly statement of that side of the question (*Law Reports*, Appeals, 1904, pp. 515–764; see SHAND (afterwards BURNS), ALEXANDER, BARON SHAND, Suppl. II).

Robertson was chairman of the Irish University commission, and author of its report (1904), which, while recognising that the ideal system for Ireland would combine all creeds, recommended a virtually catholic university as the only practicable solution of the problem. He remained a keen politician to the last, but refused to follow Mr. Balfour on the fiscal question. He spoke in the House of Lords on the Duke of Devonshire's motion against Mr. Chamberlain's tariff proposals (22 July 1905). Describing himself as 'a loyal member of the tory party,' he attacked the Birmingham policy, which he predicted would ruin the party, and severely censured the tactics of Mr. Balfour, the conservative leader, whom he accused of mistaking 'cleverness' for statesmanship. As the tariff policy developed Robertson's hostility increased. He died suddenly at Cap Martin on 2 Feb. 1909, and was buried at Elmstead, Kent.

Robertson married on 10 April 1872 Philadelphia Mary Lucy, daughter of W. N. Fraser, of Tornaveen, Aberdeenshire (*d.* 27 Jan. 1907). By her he had two sons—Robert Bannerman Fraser (*b.* 14 Feb. 1873), barrister-at-law (Middle Temple), who served in the imperial yeomanry in South Africa, and entered the army (capt. 21st lancers); Hugh (*b.* 27 Sept. 1879), who entered the army (14th hussars), and died in South Africa on 1 Feb. 1900—and one daughter, Philadelphia Sybil. A small sketch in oils of Robertson, which represents him addressing the House of Commons, is in the possession of his son.

[Scotsman, and The Times, 3 Feb. 1909; Records of Juridical Society; Roll of Faculty

of Advocates; Hansard, 3rd ser., vol. 150, pp. 847–63; 4th ser., vol. 150, pp. 500–11.]

G. W. T. O.

ROBINSON, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1830–1901), novelist, born in Spitalfields on 23 Dec. 1830, was second son of William Robinson of Acre Lane, Brixton, who owned much house property in London. His mother's surname was St. John. After education at Dr. Pinches' school at Clarendon House, Kennington, where (Sir) Henry Irving, (Sir) Edward Clarke, and J. L. Toole were also pupils, he acted for some time as his father's secretary. But he soon embarked upon a literary career, his first novel 'The House of Elmore,' begun before he was eighteen, being published in 1855. It met with success and was followed by upwards of fifty other efforts in fiction. 'Grandmother's Money' (1860; 2nd edit. 1862) secured a wide vogue, which was maintained in an anonymous series of semi-religious novels: 'High Church' (1860); 'No Church' (1861); 'Church and Chapel' (1863); 'Carry's Confession' (1865); 'Beyond the Church' (1866), and 'Christie's Faith' (1867). Meanwhile he was equally successful with two works of a different character: 'Female Life in Prison, by a Prison Matron' (1862) and 'Memoirs of Jane Cameron, Female Convict' (1863). These sketches and stories, based upon actual records, were so realistic in treatment as to be mistaken for literal history. Donations for prisoners reached Robinson, and his revelations led to improvement in the conditions of prison life. (These works are wrongly assigned by Halkett and Laing and by Cushing to Mary Carpenter [q. v.], the philanthropist.) Robinson was also a pioneer in novels of low life, which included 'Owen, a Waif' (1862; new edit. 1870); 'Mattie, a Stray' (1864; new edit. 1870); and 'Milly's Hero' (1865; 5th edit. 1869). Among his later works of fiction the best were 'Anne Judge, Spinster' (1867; last reissued in 1899), in which the dialogue is excellent; 'No Man's Friend' (1867; last edit. 1884); and 'The Courting of Mary Smith' (1886). 'Poor Humanity' (1868; last edit. 1884) was dramatised by the author and played with some success at the Surrey Theatre with Creswick in the chief rôle, a returned convict. Robinson's last complete novel, 'The Wrong that was done,' appeared in 1892, and a volume of short stories, 'All they went through,' in 1898. Robinson contributed to the 'Family Herald,' 'Cassell's Magazine' and other periodicals, and for some years wrote dramatic criticisms for the 'Daily News,' the 'Observer,' and other papers. His novels appeared in the three-volume form, and with the extinction of that mode of publication his popularity waned. A disciple of Defoe and Dickens, he wrote too rapidly to put such power as he possessed to the best purpose. Yet his work found constant readers in Dante Gabriel Rossetti and other men of note.

In 1884 Robinson brought out a weekly penny magazine, called 'Home Chimes,' which was heralded by a sonnet from Mr. Theodore Watts-Dunton, and contained contributions by Swinburne, Moy Thomas, and Phil Robinson. In February 1886 the paper was converted into a fourpenny monthly, and was carried on in that form till the end of 1893. Much early work by Mr. J. M. Barrie, Mr. J. K. Jerome, and Mr. I. Zangwill, in whom the editor inspired great attachment, appeared in it. Robinson's friends of an older generation included, besides Swinburne and Mr. Watts-Dunton, Ford Madox Brown, Philip Bourke Marston and his father, and Sir Henry Irving. Chess-playing was among his accomplishments. He died at Elmore House, St. James's Road, Brixton, on 6 Dec. 1901, and was buried in Norwood cemetery. His wife, whose maiden name was Stephens, survived him, with six sons and five daughters. A portrait painted by C. W. Pittard, in possession of the family, is not a satisfactory likeness.

[Private information; Mr. T. Watts-Dunton in Athenæum, 14 Dec. 1901; The Times, 9 Dec. 1901; Daily News, 9 Dec. 1901; Harper's Mag., June 1888 (with portrait); Black and White, 14 Dec. 1901 (portrait); Brixtonian, 13 Dec. 1901; Literature, 14 Dec. 1901; J. C. Francis's Notes by the Way, 1909, p. 306; E. A. Baker's Descriptive Guide to Modern Fiction; Allibone's Dict. Eng. Lit. vol. ii. and Suppl.; Halkett and Laing's Dict.; Cushing's Anonyms; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. Le G. N.

ROBINSON, GEORGE FREDERICK SAMUEL, first Marquis of Ripon (1827–1909), governor-general of India and statesman, was the second son but sole surviving child of Frederick John Robinson [q. v.], who was created Viscount Goderich on 28 April 1827, and Earl of Ripon on 13 April 1833. His father's elder brother was Thomas Philip Robinson, second Earl de Grey (1781–1859), lord-lieutenant of Ireland from 1841 to 1844. His mother was Lady Sarah Albinia Louisa (*d.* 1867), daughter of Robert Hobart, fourth earl of Buckinghamshire [q. v.].

Born on 24 Oct. 1827 at 10 Downing

Street, during the brief tenure of the office of prime minister by his father, George began life with every advantage that high position and political opportunity could offer. His parents anxiously devoted themselves to his care and education, and they preferred private tuition under their direct supervision to public school or university. From 1883 until he succeeded to his father's earldom in 1859 the boy was known by the courtesy title of Viscount Goderich. His father combined conservative instincts with growing liberal aspirations, and his son was to repeat many of his official experiences. As a boy Goderich discussed with his father the stirring political controversies of the day touching religious disabilities, freedom of speech and of meeting, protection, colonial relations, financial strictness, and franchise reform. Many years later, in Feb. 1886, he asserted 'I have always been in favour of the most advanced thing in the liberal programme' (DASENT'S *Life of John Delane*).

In 1849 Goderich began a public career as attaché to the special mission—which proved brief and abortive—of Sir Henry Ellis (1777–1855) [q. v.] to Brussels to open negotiations for peace between Austria and Piedmont. For the next two years Goderich devoted himself to social and county work. As a young man he was greatly influenced by the Christian socialist movement which F. D. Maurice, Charles Kingsley, and Thomas Hughes initiated in 1849, and with Tom Hughes he formed a lifelong friendship. When the Christian socialists encouraged the strike of engineers in Lancashire and London early in 1852, Goderich showed his sympathy by sending the strikers 500*l*. In November of the same year the Christian socialists first gave effect to their endeavour to provide working men with opportunities of advanced education at the Hall of Association, in Castle Street East, Oxford Street. Goderich lectured on entomology (*Working Men's College*, ed. LLEWELYN DAVIES, 1904, p. 16). During 1852, also, he wrote a plea for democracy entitled 'The Duty of the Age' which he submitted to Hughes, Charles Kingsley, and J. M. Ludlow, members of the Christian Socialist Publication Committee, and they passed the manuscript for press. When, however, Frederick Denison Maurice, chairman of the committee, read the tract after an edition was printed off, he condemned its extreme radical tendency and gave orders, which were carried out, for the suppression of the pamphlet (MAURICE, *Life of F. D. Maurice*, ii. 125–30). At a later period Goderich took an active part in inaugurating the volunteer movement, becoming in 1860 honorary colonel of the first volunteer battalion Prince of Wales's own (West Yorkshire regiment) and subsequently receiving the volunteer decoration.

Goderich first engaged in active politics in July 1852, when he was returned with James Clay as liberal member for Hull. Both were however unseated on petition on grounds of treating. In the following April, at a bye-election at Huddersfield, Goderich successfully contested the seat against another liberal. He represented the constituency for four years, till the end of the parliament. On 29 Jan. 1855 he voted for John Arthur Roebuck's motion for an inquiry into the condition of the army and the conduct of the war in the Crimea, and on the fall of Lord Aberdeen's ministry of all the talents and Lord John Russell's failure to form a ministry, he gave his support to Palmerston until the dissolution of 1857 which followed Cobden's defeat of the ministers on Chinese affairs. On 30 March 1857 he was returned without opposition, but with a conservative colleague, Edmund B. Denison, for the West Riding of Yorkshire. His seat had just been vacated by Cobden. During the session he urged an extension of open competition by means of examination for posts in the civil service. His father's death in Jan. 1859 soon removed him to the upper house as Earl of Ripon, and in the following November his uncle's death made him also Earl de Grey.

From this time Earl de Grey and Ripon, whom Earl Granville in a letter (15 Aug. 1884) to Gladstone described depreciatively as 'a very persistent man with wealth,' rapidly advanced in public life (cf. FITZMAURICE, *Lord Granville*, ii. 364). He received his first recognition from his party by his appointment as under-secretary for war in June 1859, in Palmerston's second administration. For six months in 1861 (Jan. to July) he filled a similar position at the India office, but he returned to the war office and remained under-secretary until on the death of his chief, Sir George Cornewall Lewis, on 13 April 1863, he succeeded to the headship of the war office, with a seat in the cabinet. He was admitted at the same time to the privy council. On 16 Feb. 1866, shortly after Palmerston's death had made Lord Russell prime minister, Ripon succeeded Sir Charles Wood (afterwards Viscount Halifax) at the India office.

Ripon's position as one of the official leaders of the liberal party was thus assured, and when Gladstone formed his first ministry on 9 Dec. 1868, Ripon became lord president of the council, being appointed K.G. next year. On Lord Salisbury's installation as chancellor of Oxford in 1870 Ripon was made hon. D.C.L. During 1870, as president of the council, Ripon was technically responsible for the education bill which his deputy, W. E. Forster, carried with difficulty through the House of Commons. In 1871 a new and vaster responsibility was placed on him. The United States and the United Kingdom at length agreed to appoint a joint high commission for the settlement of American claims against Great Britain in regard to the depredations of the Alabama and other privateering vessels, which had sailed from English ports to aid the South in the late American civil war. Ripon was appointed chairman, to the disappointment of Lord Houghton and others. His colleagues were Sir Stafford Northcote, Sir Edward Thornton, British minister at Washington, Sir John Alexander Macdonald, representative of Canada, and Professor Mountague Bernard. On 8 March 1871 the American case was opened before the commission at Washington. The negotiations proceeded rapidly, and a satisfactory treaty, which among other things referred the American claims to an international tribunal, was signed at Washington on 8 May. Ripon had emphatically declined to discuss indirect losses (see LANG'S *Sir Stafford Northcote*, ii. 9), and an ambiguous clause in the treaty led to subsequent controversy, but the end was a reaffirmation of Ripon's action. For his conduct of the negotiations nothing but praise was due. Northcote wrote enthusiastically of his 'excellent sense, tact, and temper' (MORLEY'S *Life of Gladstone*, bk. vi. ch. ix.). His services were rewarded by promotion to a marquisate on 23 Jan. 1871. On 19 March 1873 he was made lord-lieutenant of the North Riding.

In Aug. 1873 Ripon caused general surprise by resigning his cabinet office on the ground of 'urgent private affairs.' The 'private affairs' concerned his spiritual struggles, of which his intimate friends were kept in ignorance. Hitherto he had been a zealous freemason, and on 23 April 1870 had become Grand Master of the Freemasons of England. That office he resigned without explanation in Aug. 1874. Next month, on 7 Sept., he was received into the Roman catholic communion at the Brompton Oratory. The step, which caused widespread astonishment, was the fruit of anxious thought. During the conservative administration of 1874–80 Ripon lived much in retirement. But he was active in the affairs of the religious community which he had joined, and was thenceforth reckoned as authoritative a leader of the Roman catholic laity in England as the duke of Norfolk. Both men joined in 1878 in urging on Manning Newman's claims to the cardinalate (PURCELL'S *Life of Manning*, ii. 554). John Hungerford Pollen [q. v. Suppl. II], who had gone through the same religious experiences, became Ripon's private secretary in 1876, and was on confidential terms with him.

On Gladstone's return to power in April 1880 Ripon fully re-entered public life and proved that his religious conversion had in no way impaired his devotion to public duty (cf. CARDINAL BOURNE, *The Times*, 12 July 1909). On 28 April he was appointed governor-general of India on the resignation of Lord Lytton. Ripon's health seemed hardly robust enough for the office, but he gained strength after settling in India. He took over charge at Simla on 8 June 1880.

A critical position in Afghanistan at once confronted him. Sir Donald Stewart, after recognising Wali Sher Ali as independent governor of Kandahar, had joined forces with General Roberts at Kabul, expecting to evacuate Afghanistan in the near future. The attitude of the Afghan nobles and people was one of sullen tranquillity, while Lepel Griffin [q. v. Suppl. II], chief political agent of the government of India, was waiting to complete negotiations with Abdur Rahman, who was secretly exciting the nobles to fresh hostilities and demanding assurances as to British intentions with regard both to Kandahar and to his own bearing towards his late allies the Russians. Lord Ripon acted with vigour. Under his orders Abdur Rahman was proclaimed Amir at Kabul on 22 July, after he had been informed (14 June) that he could have no political relations with any foreign power except the English, while if any such power interfered and 'such interference should lead to unprovoked aggression on the Kabul ruler,' he would receive aid in such a manner and at such a time as might be necessary to repel it, provided he followed British advice. This cautious intimation has stood the test of time, and was reaffirmed by Lord Curzon in the formal treaty of 21 March 1905, concluded with

Abdur Rahman's son and successor. Meanwhile the unexpected happened. Ayub Khan, Sher Ali's younger son, who had been holding Herat, took advantage of Stewart's absence, and defeated General Burrows at Maiwand on 27 July 1880. Lord Ripon again showed no wavering. He authorised the march of Roberts from Kabul to Kandahar. The Afghans were routed; Stewart in September withdrew his troops from Kabul; and before the year closed Kandahar was evacuated and in due course reunited to Kabul by the Amir. Each step in this policy was fiercely contested at home and in India, but the viceroy carried it out without faltering, and without incurring any of the predicted evil consequences.

The three other main episodes of Ripon's Indian administration—his dealings with the press, his development of schemes of self-government, and the Ilbert bill—call for a more qualified judgment than Ripon's triumphant policy in Afghanistan. The Vernacular Press Acts, ix. and xvi. of 1878, passed by Lord Lytton's government, were capable of amendment, but to Lord Ripon's strong liberalism they were wholly objectionable as conflicting with British traditions of the freedom of the press, and they were hastily repealed in 1882. Lord Ripon scarcely realised the differences between the conditions attaching to the press in the two countries. The vernacular press of India did not further discussion, but was used by political intriguers to spread false reports and create an attitude of hostility not against a party in the state but against the reign of law and order. None of the effective safeguards which the hostility of public opinion to untruth and extravagance provides in England are available in India. After nearly thirty years' experience, press restrictions 'for the better conduct of the press' were re-imposed by Viscount Morley, a liberal secretary of state for India, in 1910, and Lord Ripon's action in 1882 was proved so far to be too uncompromising.

Ripon's efforts to encourage the development of self-government in India were similarly marred by the tendency to judge India by British standards. The viceroy made clear his point of departure when he announced in the 'Gazette of India,' dated 4 Oct. 1882, that 'only by removing the pressure of direct official interference can the people be brought to take sufficient interest in local matters.' In the next few years the provincial governments passed laws entrusting local bodies with education, dispensaries, and the concern of other local requirements, but it was found impossible to expect or seek for self-government in rural or small urban areas without official guidance. The educated classes in India welcomed the reform. But although Ripon gave new force to the transfer of public duties to local boards, little progress was effected, as is shown by the report of the royal commission on decentralisation presided over in 1907 by Mr. C. E. Hobhouse, a sympathiser with Ripon's aims. Section 806 of the report puts the matter thus: 'Those who expected a complete revolution in existing methods in consequence of Lord Ripon's pronouncement were inevitably doomed to disappointment. The political education of any people must necessarily be slow, and local self-government of the British type could not at once take root in Indian soil.'

In the racial controversy over the 'Ilbert bill' which Ripon's action fanned he showed no better appreciation of Indian conditions. On 23 Feb. 1882 he declared in council that he would 'be very glad if it was possible to place the law in regard to every person not only on the same footing, but to embody it in the very same language whether it relates to Europeans or natives.' At the time the Criminal Procedure Code, which amended and consolidated the law based on Macaulay's famous Indian Law Commission, was being enacted. By chapter xxxiii. of this Act only magistrates who were justices of the peace, or judges who were European British subjects, or judges of the highest court of appeal, were empowered to try (with jurors or assessors) Europeans and Americans charged with criminal offences. Although there was no general demand for a change of law, on 30 Jan. 1883 Sir Courtenay Ilbert, then legal member, introduced into the council, in the spirit of Lord Ripon's declaration, a bill 'to remove from the Code at once and completely every judicial disqualification which is based merely on race distinctions.' Lord Ripon, in the course of subsequent debates in March 1883, added fuel to the fire by the imputation that the opposition to the bill was 'really opposition to the declared policy of parliament about the admission of natives to the covenanted civil service.' British planters and traders felt that justice and not privilege was at stake. They had no complaint whatever against the admission of Indians by competition. What they feared was trial by inexperienced Indian magistrates. During several months violent and unreasonable speeches and memorials on both

sides agitated India. Eventually a compromise which would have been accepted at the outset was arrived at, and jurisdiction over Europeans was given to certain qualified native officials, while the right was reserved of the accused person to trial by a jury of which half should be Europeans. There was no further attempt to 'remove at once and completely every judicial disqualification.'

Apart from these errors of somewhat hasty language which, while gratifying native feeling, had the unfortunate effect of alienating the Anglo-Indian population, Ripon's administration was excellent. He was a good man of business, hard-working, of transparent honesty, and loyal to his colleagues in council and his subordinates. Ably served by Sir Evelyn Baring (afterwards Earl Cromer), he developed the system of provincial settlements introduced by Lord Mayo in 1871. Local governments were no longer limited to a fixed grant, they were encouraged to be careful in collection and economical in expenditure by being entrusted with the whole product of some sources of revenue and a share in other receipts. Although the Bengal Tenancy Act was not passed until 1885, that important measure was made ripe by Lord Ripon for legislation. In education important reforms were introduced as the result of the comprehensive report of the commission of 1882 which he appointed. He left India in December 1884, having prepared the ground for the reception of the Amir of Afghanistan at Rawalpindi in April 1885, by his successor, Lord Dufferin.

At home, tory opponents had attacked Ripon's 'policy of sentiment,' and on his return he spoke vigorously in defence of his Indian administration (cf. Ripon's speech at National Liberal Club on 29 Feb. 1885). He at once resumed his place among the liberal leaders. Gladstone's brief return to office, Feb. to Aug. 1886, brought him back to the cabinet as first lord of the admiralty. He supported Gladstone's home rule policy, and was rewarded by the bestowal on him of the freedom of the city of Dublin in 1898. Lord Morley received the distinction at the same time. In Gladstone's fourth ministry of 1892, and in that of Lord Rosebery of 1894, he took charge of the colonial office. His approval of the Matabele war of 1894 strained the allegiance of many of his own party. When the unionists resumed office in 1895, Ripon entered on a period of comparative inactivity. On Mr. Balfour's resignation and the formation of the ministry of Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, 5 Dec. 1905, Lord Ripon accepted the privy seal with the post of leader of the party in the lords, which the recent illness of Lord Spencer had left vacant. The task which devolved upon him at the advanced age of seventy-eight was no light one. Supporters of the liberal party in the house were few, while the opposition was powerfully represented. The liberal measures which had to be recommended to the chamber were peculiarly distasteful to the majority of its members. The House of Lords rejected the government's education bill of which Lord Crewe had charge in 1907, the licensing bill in 1908, and other measures. Lord Ripon faced his difficulties with characteristic tact and courage, and while he endeared himself by his geniality and good-humour to his small band of followers he commanded the respect of his foes. He seldom spoke at great length, but the clear and pithy sentences in which he wound up the debates, and embodied his long experience of business and the traditions of the upper house, carried weight. Within the cabinet his wide knowledge of foreign and colonial affairs was of value to his party on its resumption of power after long exclusion. The death of Lord Kimberley in 1902, the enforced withdrawal of Lord Spencer in the same year, and the retirement of Lord Rosebery from official life gave him exceptional prestige. On 9 Nov. 1906 he replied for the government, in the absence, through mourning, of Campbell-Bannerman, the prime minister, at the lord mayor's annual banquet. In 1908, when Mr. Asquith succeeded Campbell-Bannerman, Lord Ripon at length retired. He resigned the leadership of the upper house to Lord Crewe on 14 April 1908, and the office of lord privy seal on 8 Oct. At a lunch given to him at the Savoy Hotel by the Eighty Club on 24 Nov. 1908 he delivered his farewell address to his political friends. In reviewing his fifty-six years of public life he said 'I started at a high level of radicalism. I am a radical still.' On 9 July 1909 he died of heart failure at Studley Royal, Ripon. His body was placed in the vault beneath the church of St. Mary the Virgin in Studley park on 14 July, and a solemn requiem mass was sung at Westminster Cathedral in the presence of a large congregation.

On 8 April 1851 he married his cousin, Henrietta Anne Theodosia, eldest daughter of Henry Vyner of Gautby Hall, Horncastle, and granddaughter of Thomas Philip,

second Earl de Grey. He was succeeded in the title by his only son, Frederick Oliver, Earl de Grey (*b.* 29 Jan. 1852).

Portraits were painted by Sir Edward Poynter, P.R.A., in 1886; by Sir Hubert von Herkomer (for presentation) in 1894; and by G. F. Watts, R.A., in 1896. Cartoon caricatures by 'Ape' and 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1869 and 1892 respectively.

[Obituary notice in The Times, 10 July 1909; Morley's Gladstone; A. Lang's Sir Stafford Northcote; Evelyn Ashley's Lord Palmerston; A. I. Dasent's John T. Delane; Herbert Paul's Hist. of Modern England; A. D. Elliot's Lord Goschen, 1911; Sketches and Snapshots, by G. W. E. Russell; The Gladstone Government, by A Templar, 1869; Moral and Material Progress Reports of India; Parliamentary Papers; Gazetteer of India; information from Lord Fitzmaurice. Lord Ripon's papers have been entrusted to Mr. Lucien Wolf for the purpose of writing his biography.] W. L-W.

ROBINSON, Sir JOHN (1839–1903), first prime minister of Natal, son of George Eyre Robinson, was born at Hull, Yorkshire, in 1839, and came out to Natal with his parents in 1850. Coming to a colony which was only seven years old, where there were as yet no secondary schools, he had little chance of education, apart from the stimulus of 'cultured parents.' Entering the office of the 'Natal Mercury,' which his father started, he cherished leanings towards the life of a missionary, and then towards the law; but he finally accepted the career of journalism, and by the time of his majority was able to take over the active management of the paper from his father, whose health had failed (31 March 1860). In September 1860 he entered into partnership with Mr. Richard Vause, afterwards a prominent mayor of Durban; but himself remained editor.

Arranging for the conduct of the 'Mercury' during his absence, in 1861 he journeyed to England by the east coast of Africa, Mauritius, and the Red Sea, whence he passed through Egypt, Palestine, Syria, certain of the Levant and Mediterranean ports to Athens, Rome, and Paris. He stayed some five months in the United Kingdom, where he studied the International Exhibition of 1862, and lectured on the colony; he also visited part of the Continent before setting out for Natal again. Six months after his return in 1863 he was elected to the council for Durban, thus becoming one of the twelve elected members of the old legislative council, with the work of which he had been familiar in the first instance as reporter.

But Robinson devoted himself chiefly to his newspaper and literary work. The 'Natal Mercury' passed from a weekly paper to three issues a week, and thence to a daily paper. He contributed to the neighbouring press at Capetown, and to home journals such as the 'Cornhill Magazine,' where his first article, 'A South African Watering Place,' appeared in 1868. He also found time to write a good novel, 'George Linton' (1876). He maintained a reputation as a lecturer, but this work became gradually merged in the more absorbing claims of the political platform.

After some fifteen years' experience of administration by the crown, Robinson formed a strong opinion in favour of responsible government for Natal. He had been impressed by the troubles of the Langalibalele affair in 1873; he was a delegate for Natal at the South African Conference in London in 1876, and then had to face the Zulu campaign in 1879. Convinced that it was his mission to obtain self-government for the colony, he was opposed by his friend Sir Harry Escombe [q. v. Suppl. I], and his policy was defeated in the elections of May 1882, when he lost his seat for Durban. He was nevertheless back in the council in 1884, and in 1887 was chosen as their representative at the Colonial Conference in London of that year. On the occasion of this visit to England he was received by Queen Victoria and presented the colony's loyal address. In 1888 he represented Natal in the South African Customs Conference which led to the formation of the Customs Union. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1889. But he always kept before him the ideal of a self-governed colony, and his writings and speeches gradually convinced his opponents; in 1892 he had the satisfaction of finding Escombe fighting by his side. He was one of the representatives who proceeded to England in that year to press the colonists' views.

Robinson's efforts proved successful, and on 4 July 1893, when the new *régime* began, he assumed office as the first prime minister of Natal, with the portfolios of colonial secretary and minister of education. The gradual organisation of a responsible administration was effected quietly, and Robinson's nearly four years of office were uneventful. In March 1897 he resigned on account of failing health, hastening his retirement so that his successor might accept the invitation to Queen

Victoria's Diamond Jubilee. He went to England that summer in a private capacity, and thence on to Rome, of which he was fond, and which he revisited in 1900.

In 1898 the legislature voted him a pension of 500*l.* a year. For the rest of his life he mainly lived in retirement at his home, the Gables, Bayside, Durban, where he died on 5 Nov. 1903. He was buried at the Durban cemetery; the staff of the 'Mercury' bore him to his grave.

Robinson's life was governed by the highest ideals and motives. As a journalist he aimed not only at style and lucidity but at justice and temperance of statement.

He married in 1865 Agnes, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Blaine of Verulam, Natal, who survived him; he had issue three sons and four daughters. A statue of him was erected in the Town Gardens of Durban, and some scholarships were also founded from the money subscribed.

In addition to the work cited, Robinson published: 1. 'The Colonies and the Century,' 1899. 2. 'A Lifetime in South Africa,' 1900.

[Natal Mercury, 6 and 7 Nov. 1903; Natal Witness, 6 Nov. 1903; South Africa, 7 Nov. 1903; Henderson's Durban, p. 217; Natal Blue Books, 1882 sqq.] C. A. H.

ROBINSON, SIR JOHN RICHARD (1828–1903), journalist, born on 2 Nov. 1828 at Witham, Essex, was second son of eight children of Richard Robinson, congregational minister, by his wife Sarah, daughter of John Dennant, also a congregational minister, of Halesworth, Suffolk. At eleven he entered the school for the sons of congregational ministers, then at Lewisham, but now at Caterham. Withdrawn from school on 26 June, 1843, he was apprenticed to a firm of booksellers at Shepton Mallet. His ambitions, however, were directed towards journalism, and his first effort was a descriptive account (in the 'Daily News,' 14 Feb. 1846) of a meeting of Wiltshire labourers to protest against the corn laws. After reporting for the 'Bedford Mercury,' he obtained a post on the 'Wiltshire Independent' at Devizes, and soon sent regular reports of the local markets to the 'Daily News.' In 1848 Robinson went to London. Having become a unitarian, he was made sub-editor of a unitarian journal, the 'Inquirer,' and did most of the work for John Lalor [q. v.], the editor. His next post was on the 'Weekly News and Chronicle,' under John Sheehan [q. v.], and in 1855 he became editor of the 'Express,' an evening paper in the same hands as the 'Daily News.' At the same time he was a prolific contributor elsewhere. He cherished a deep interest in movements for freedom throughout Europe. He had a profound reverence for Mazzini, who asked to make his acquaintance after reading an appreciation of himself from Robinson's pen. He also knew Kossuth, Garibaldi, and other revolutionary leaders.

In 1868, when the price of the 'Daily News' was reduced to one penny, Robinson was appointed manager. Under his direction the fortunes of the paper, which had been falling, quickly rose. He saw that the public demanded news not only quickly but in an attractive form. At the opening of the Franco-German war he instructed his correspondents to telegraph descriptive details and not merely bare facts, and after the war was well in progress he secured with exemplary promptitude the services of Archibald Forbes [q. v. Suppl. I], who long remained a valuable contributor. At the prompting of another correspondent, John Edwin Hilary Skinner [q. v.], he started the 'French Peasants Relief Fund,' which reached a total of 20,000*l.*

On 22 June 1876 Mr. (afterwards Sir) Edwin Pears of Constantinople contributed to the 'Daily News' the first of a series of letters describing Turkish atrocities in Bulgaria. Public indignation was roused, and Robinson sent out an American journalist, Januarius Aloysius MacGahan, who was accompanied by Mr. Eugene Schuyler, the American consul-general in Turkey, to make inquiries. Pears's charges were corroborated, and Robinson's services were warmly acknowledged by Bulgarians. In 1887 Robinson became titular editor, the actual night editing being carried on chiefly by Peter William Clayden [q. v. Suppl. II]. In 1893 he was knighted on the recommendation of Gladstone. Through various causes the fortunes of the paper meanwhile declined. During the Boer war in South Africa (1899–1902), Robinson's sympathies were with the Boers. The proprietors changed the policy of the paper to a support of the war without restoring its prosperity. Then the policy was again reversed by new proprietors, but Robinson resigned in February 1901. At a dinner given him by the former proprietors he was presented with a service of plate and his portrait was painted by E. A. Ward (now in the possession of his son, Mr. O. R. Robinson).

Robinson was an habitué of the Reform Club, and formed one of the circle in which James Payn, William Black, Sir Wemyss

Reid, and George Augustus Sala were conspicuous. He was an excellent raconteur and mimic, a great reader, especially of modern French literature, and a regular 'first night' visitor to the leading theatres.

In 1854 Robinson became a professional member of the Guild of Literature and Art, a society which was founded by Charles Dickens and his friends for the benefit of authors and artists. The guild failed to fulfil the aims of its founders, and Robinson with Frederick Clifford [q. v. Suppl. II], as the last surviving trustees, arranged for its dissolution in 1897. In 1897 he was chairman of the Newspaper Press Fund dinner, and in 1898 of the Newspaper Society dinner; the former body represents journalists, and the latter proprietors. No other active journalist has filled the double office.

Robinson died in London on 30 Nov. 1903, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. He married on 14 July 1859 Jane Mapes (*d.* 1876), youngest daughter of William Granger of the Grange, Wickham Bishops, Essex; by her he had one son and one daughter.

[The Times, and Daily News, 2 Dec. 1903; F. Moy Thomas, Recollections of Sir J. R. Robinson, or Fifty Years of Fleet Street, 1904; Memoirs of Sir Wemyss Reid, 1905, pp. 253–5; G. W. Smalley's Anglo-American Memories, 1911; private information; personal recollections.] W. B. D.

ROBINSON, PHILIP STEWART, 'PHIL ROBINSON' (1847–1902), naturalist and author, born at Chunar, India, on 13 Oct. 1847, was eldest son in a family of three sons and three daughters of Julian Robinson, Indian army chaplain and editor of the 'Pioneer,' by his wife Harriet Woodcocke, daughter of Thomas Sharpe, D.D., vicar of Doncaster and canon of York. After education at Marlborough College (August 1860 to Midsummer 1865), he was from 1866 to 1868 librarian of the free library, Cardiff. He resigned this post to go to India, where he assisted his father in editing the 'Pioneer' in 1869; he was appointed editor of the 'Revenue Archives' of the Benares province in 1872, and became in 1873 professor of literature and of logic and metaphysics in Allahabad College. He was also censor of the vernacular press. Returning to England in 1877, he joined the staff of the 'Daily Telegraph' as leader writer.

In 1878 he was correspondent of the 'Daily Telegraph,' both in the second Afghan campaign and in the Zulu war. Between 1878 and 1893 he acted as publisher's reader for Messrs. Sampson Low and Co., and edited and prepared for the press Stanley's 'Through the Dark Continent' (1878). From 1881–2 he was special commissioner of the 'New York World' in Utah, and later in 1882 went to Egypt as war correspondent of the 'Daily Chronicle.' Subsequently he made lecturing tours through the United States and Australia, and in 1898 was correspondent at first of the 'Pall Mall Gazette' and then of the Associated Press in Cuba during the Spanish-American war. The hardships of the Cuban campaigns, including imprisonment and fever, undermined his health, and in his last year he wrote very little beyond occasional articles for the 'Contemporary Review' and for 'Good Words.' He died on 9 Dec. 1902. He married in 1877 Elizabeth King, by whom he had issue, a daughter and a son.

Robinson was one of the pioneers of Anglo-Indian literature, and was foremost in inaugurating the literature descriptive of animate nature in India. His essays on the common objects of Indian scenery abound in keen observation and whimsical humour and show literary skill and taste. His work, which found many imitators, anticipated Mr. Rudyard Kipling's early devotion to Indian themes. Robinson's published works include: 1. 'Nugæ Indicæ, or on Leave in my Compound,' Allahabad, 1871; subsequently published with additions and a preface by (Sir) Edwin Arnold, under the title of 'In my Indian Garden' (three editions, London, 1878; 8th edit. 1893). 2. 'Under the Punkah,' 1881; 3rd edit. 1891. 3. 'Noah's Ark, or Mornings at the Zoo,' 1881. 4. 'Under the Sun,' Boston, 1882. 5. 'The Poet's Birds,' 1883. 6. 'Sinners and Saints: a Tour across the States and round them,' 1883 (new edit. 1892). 7–9. The 'Indian Garden' series, which enjoyed the largest circulation of any of Robinson's books: 'Chasing a Fortune,' 18mo, 1884; 'Tigers at Large,' 18mo, 1884; and 'The Valley of Teetotum Trees,' 18mo, 1886. 10. 'The Poet's Beasts,' 1885. 11. 'Some Country Sights and Sounds,' 1893. 12. 'The Poets and Nature,' 1893. 13. 'Birds of the Wave and Woodland,' 1894. 14. 'In Garden, Orchard and Spinney,' 1897. 15. 'Bubble and Squeak,' 1902. 16. (With Edward Kay Robinson and Harry Perry Robinson) 'Tales by Three Brothers,' 1902.

[Allibone's Dict. of Eng. Lit.; Who's Who, 1902; Cardiff Free Libraries Annual Reports;

information from brother, Mr. Harry Perry Robinson, and Sampson Low, Marston & Co.]
W. B. O.

ROBINSON, VINCENT JOSEPH (1829–1910), connoisseur of oriental art, born in London on 5 March 1829, was eldest of three sons of Vincent Robinson, sailing shipowner and merchant, by his wife Elizabeth Hannah. A younger brother, Henry, was president of the society of civil engineers and professor of civil engineering at King's College, London, from 1880 to 1902. Of his two sisters, Elizabeth Julia Robinson (*d.* 1904) obtained repute as an etcher; a posthumous exhibition of her work being held at the Fine Art Gallery, Bond Street, in 1905.

After education at private schools at Kilburn and Finchley, Vincent studied at King's College, London. On his father's premature death he extricated his affairs from confusion, and soon built up a prosperous concern as a merchant and commission agent. Interesting himself in the industrial arts of India, Robinson dealt largely in oriental ware of fine character, and at the same time studied the problem of preserving the artistic handicrafts of India. Sir George (then Dr.) Birdwood, who on his return from Bombay entered the India office in 1871, gave Robinson much encouragement. At the Paris exhibition of 1878 Robinson showed some oriental carpets which attracted general attention, and he published in 1882, under the title of 'Eastern Carpets' (London, large 4to), reproductions of the patterns of these and other carpets from water-colour drawings by his sister; Sir George Birdwood supplied descriptive notices. The work preceded the more authoritative treatises of Wilhelm Bode (Leipzig, 1890) and Alois Riegl (Leipzig, 1891). Published originally at three guineas, the price soon rose to ten (cf. *Encycl. Brit.* 11th edit., v. 396–7, s.v. 'Carpets'). Robinson's example, in part at least, led the Austrian Commercial Museum to prepare and publish its monumental work on 'Oriental Carpets' (Vienna, 1892–6; English edition by Sir Caspar Purdon Clarke), to which Robinson was a contributor.

Robinson was director of the Indian section of the Paris Exhibition, 1889, and was made a knight of the Legion of Honour. He was elected F.S.A. the same year (6 June), and he was created C.I.E. in May 1891. About 1878 his business was turned into the limited liability company which, trading in Wigmore Street, still bears his name. He was at first managing director, but soon severed his direct connection with the firm. With his sister, Elizabeth Julia, his lifelong companion, he devoted himself to collecting treasures of decorative art in France, Spain, Italy, and Egypt. In 1894–5 he made a long tour in India.

His collections were first housed at Hopedene, a house near Dorking, built by Mr. Norman Shaw, R.A., but in October 1896 he purchased Parnham House, a fine old Tudor mansion near Beaminster, Dorsetshire, which he restored. There he classified his possessions, describing their main features in 'Ancient Furniture and other Objects of Art, illustrative of a Collection formed . . . at Parnham House, Dorset' (4to, 1902). On the death, on 16 Oct. 1904, of his sister, to whose memory he erected a market-cross at Beaminster, he built another residence, Netherbury Court, overlooking the village churchyard where she was buried. There he died unmarried on 21 Feb. 1910, and was buried by his sister's side. The artistic contents of Parnham were sold there by auction (2–9 Aug. 1910), realising 13,510*l.* Blunt and plain-spoken, Robinson helped to revive in Europe the taste for oriental art.

[Robinson's writings; The Times, 23 Feb. and 10 Aug. 1910; Times of India, 1 March 1910; Frank Archer's An Actor's Notebooks, 1912 (with photograph); Birdwood's Handbook to the British Indian Section 1878; papers lent by his nephew, Mr. Keith Robinson; personal knowledge.]
F. H. B.

ROGERS, EDMUND DAWSON (1823–1910), journalist and spiritualist, born at Holt, Norfolk, on 7 Aug. 1823, was only surviving child of John Rogers and Sarah Dawson his wife.

After education at the Sir Thomas Gresham grammar school in his native town, and working for six years as chemist's apprentice and then as a chemist on his own account, he went in 1845 as surgeon's dispenser to Wolverhampton. He soon afterwards joined the staff of the 'Staffordshire Mercury,' published at Hanley, and in 1848 went to Norwich to take charge of the 'Norfolk News,' a weekly periodical founded in 1845. On 10 Oct. 1870 he started for the proprietors of the 'Norfolk News' the first daily paper in the eastern counties, the 'Eastern Counties Daily Press,' which since May 1871 has been known as the 'Eastern Daily Press.' Removing early in 1873 to London, he established the National Press Agency in Shoe Lane (now in Carmelite Street); this he managed until his retirement on a pension in 1894. In his early days in London Rogers helped to

produce a weekly paper, 'The Circle'; later he produced on his own account 'The Tenant Farmer' and 'The Free Speaker' (1873–4).

Rogers, who had been brought up a strict Wesleyan, was introduced by Sir Isaac Pitman [q. v. Suppl. I] to Swedenborg's writings, which greatly influenced his religious views; later he was led to stndy mesmerism and mesmeric healing. He had also while living at Hanley made the acquaintance of Joseph Barker [q. v.]. Convincing himself of the genuineness of spiritualistic manifestations, he helped to form in 1873 the British National Association of Spiritualists. On 8 Jan. 1881 he founded a weekly journal, 'Light,' which became the leading organ of spiritualism and psychical research, and was its editor from 1894 till his death. In 1882 Rogers, Prof. W. F. Barrett, and others joined in establishing the Society for Psychical Research; among the original members were F. W. H. Myers [q. v. Suppl. I], Prof. Henry Sidgwick [q. v. Suppl. I], Edmund Gurney [q. v.], and William Stainton Moses [q. v.]. Rogers was a member of the council from 1882 to 1885. Although painstaking and cautious in psychical research, Rogers, to whom spiritualism was of vital importance, had little sympathy with what he considered the anti-spiritualistic bias of the Psychical Research Society, and resigned his membership in its early years, although he subsequently became an honorary member in 1894. In 1884 he was a founder of the London Spiritualist Alliance, of which he was president from 1892 to death.

On his eightieth birthday he was presented with an album consisting of an illuminated address signed by 1500 spiritualists from all parts of the world. In July 1907 his health failed, and he died at Finchley on 28 Sept. 1910. He was buried in the Marylebone cemetery, Finchley. His 'Life and Experiences,' an autobiography, came out in 1911. Rogers married, on 11 July 1843, Sophia Jane (*d.* 1892), daughter of Joseph and Ann Hawkes, and had issue two sons and four daughters. The younger surviving daughter, Alice, married in January 1908 Mr. Henry Withall, treasurer and vice-president of the London Spiritualist Alliance.

His portrait in oils, painted by James Archer, R.S.A. [q. v. Suppl. II], in 1901, was presented by the artist to the London Spiritualist Alliance.

[Light, 8 Oct. 1910 (obit. memoir), 15 Oct., and following issues (autobiography); published separately as Life and Experiences of Dawson Rogers, 1911 (portraits); Mystic Light Library Bulletin, Feb. 1912; Journ. Soc. Psych. Research, Oct. 1910, xiv. 372; Rogers's horoscope by John B. Shipley (Sarastro) in Modern Astrology, March 1911, pp. 106–109; J. S. Farmer's 'Twixt Two Worlds, pp. 147 seq.; F. Podmore, Modern Spiritualism, 1902, ii. 176–8; private information.] W. B. O.

ROGERS, JAMES GUINNESS (1822–1911), congregational divine, one of thirteen children of Thomas Rogers (1796–1854), of Cornish birth, by his wife Anna, daughter of Edwin Stanley, of Irish birth (connected, through her mother, with the Guinness family), was born on 29 December 1822 at Enniskillen, where his father (like his mother, originally an Anglican) was a preacher in the service of the Irish Evangelical Society (congregational). His father, a successful preacher, removed to Armagh, and in 1826 to Prescot, where he was 'on terms of close intimacy with the unitarian minister,' Gilbert William Elliott. His first schooling was at Silcoates, near Wakefield. Through the kindness of his relative, Arthur Guinness (1768–1855), grandfather of Baron Ardilaun and of Viscount Iveagh, he entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he was a contemporary of William Digby Seymour [q. v.], and latterly was engaged as teacher in an English school. After graduating B.A. in 1843 he entered the Lancashire Independent College, Manchester, where he had as contemporaries Robert Alfred Vaughan [q. v.] and Enoch Mellor; the latter appears to have influenced him most. Leaving in 1845, he was ordained on 15 April 1846, and became minister of St. James's chapel, Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he had to combat the rationalistic spirit engendered by Joseph Barker [q. v.] and came under the spell of Edward Miall [q. v.]. In 1851 he removed to the pastorate of Albion Chapel, Ashton-under-Lyne, then known as 'Cricketty,' from its situation off Crickets' Lane (a fine Gothic structure now takes its place). His ministry here was one of great power, and he was the means of erecting new school premises. In 1857 charges of heresy were brought against Samuel Davidson [q. v. Suppl. I], who as one of his tutors had taken part in the ordination of Rogers. The main point was an alleged impugning of the Mosaic authorship of the Pentateuch. Nothing contributed more to the expulsion of Davidson from his chair in the Lancashire Independent College than a bitter pamphlet,

'Dr. Davidson: His Heresies, Contradictions, and Plagiarisms. By Two Graduates' [namely, Mellor and Rogers] (1857). Long after, Rogers wrote of Davidson: 'The controversies of later years separated us, but they never led me to forget or underrate the benefit I derived from his patient, painstaking, and most valuable labours' (*Autobiog.* 1903, p. 70); this contradicts the tone of the pamphlet, but Rogers was a man who mellowed in many respects as time went on. In 1865 he was chairman of the Lancashire Congregational Union. In the same year he removed to the pastorate of Clapham (Gratton Square) congregational church. Here he ministered till 1900. His denomination honoured him by making him chairman of the Surrey Congregational Union (1868), of the London Congregational Union, and of the Congregational Union of England and Wales (1874). His influence extended beyond his own body, till he came to be regarded, almost as Calamy had been in the early eighteenth century, as the representative of sober yet convinced nonconformity, and was trusted as such by leading authorities in church and state. His friendship with Gladstone was not merely political, but rested on a common feeling of the necessary religious basis for public movements. Edinburgh University made him an honorary D.D. in 1895. He retained his interest in public affairs and his power of address almost to the last. After a short period of failing health he died at his residence, 109 North Side, Clapham Common, on 20 August 1911, and was buried at Morden cemetery, Raynes Park.

He married in 1846 Elizabeth (*d.* 1909), daughter of Thomas Greenall (1788–1851), minister of Bethesda Church, Burnley (1814–48). His three sons and one daughter survived him.

His publications include: 1. 'The Life of Christ,' 1849 (twelve lectures). 2. 'The Ritual Movement. A Reason for Disestablishment,' 1869. 3. 'Why ought not the State to give Religious Education?' 1872. 4. 'Nonconformity as a Spiritual Force,' 1874. 5. 'Facts and Fallacies relating to Disestablishment,' 1875. 6. 'Anglican Church Portraits,' 1876 (a book of merit). 7. 'The Church Systems of England in the Nineteenth Century,' 1881, 1891. 8. 'Friendly Disendowment,' 1881. 9. 'Clericalism and Congregationalism,' 1882 (Jubilee lecture, Congregational Union). 10. 'Present-day Religion and Theology; . . . Down-grade Controversy,' 1888. 11. 'The Forward Movement of the Christian Church,' 1893. 12. 'The Gospel in the Epistles,' 1897. 13. 'The Christian Ideal': a Study for the Times,' 1898. 14. 'An Autobiography,' 1903 (five portraits; vivid impressions, with lack of dates). 15. 'The Unchanging Faith,' 1907 (his best book; has a Quaker publisher). He also edited the 'Congregationalist' (1879–86) and the 'Congregational Review' (1887–91).

[Autobiography, 1903; The Times, 21 Aug. 1911; Who's Who, 1911; Congregational Year Book, 1912; B. Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity, 1891, ii. 159, iv. 161, 245.]

A. G.

ROLLS, CHARLES STEWART (1877–1910), engineer and aviator, born on 28 Aug. 1877 at 35 Hill Street, Berkeley Square, London, was third son of John Allan Rolls, first Baron Llangattock (1837–1912), of The Hendre, Monmouth, by his wife Georgiana Marcia, fourth daughter of Sir Charles Fitz-Roy Maclean, ninth baronet, of Morvaren.

After education at Eton from 1890 to 1893, where he specialised in practical electricity, he matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1895, graduating B.A. in mechanical engineering and applied sciences in 1898, and proceeding M.A. in 1902. Rolls was a cyclist from boyhood, riding the high bicycle, and obtaining considerable reputation in the amateur racing field; he won his 'half-blue' for cycling at Cambridge in 1896, and was captain of the university racing team in 1897.

After leaving the university Rolls made a study of practical engineering; he spent some time at the L. & N. W. railway works at Crewe, obtained a third engineer's (marine) certificate and for a time was engineer on his father's yacht 'Ave Maria.' Already in his first year as an undergraduate Rolls had interested himself in the then recent French invention of the motor car. In Dec. 1895 he purchased and imported into England a $3\frac{3}{4}$ h.p. Peugeot car, then the most powerful made. Sir David Salomons, the Hon. Evelyn Ellis, and Mr. T. R. B. Elliot were the only Englishmen who previously owned automobiles. The traffic legislation at the time forbade self-propelled vehicles to travel faster than four miles an hour, and a man carrying a red flag had to precede them on highways. On procuring his car Rolls set out from Victoria station, London, for Cambridge, and was stopped by a policeman owing to the absence of a red flag. He made the journey to Cambridge in $11\frac{3}{4}$ hours—travelling at $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles an hour. In Aug. 1896 the Locomotives on Highways Act freed motor traffic of some of its restrictions. The maximum speed,

which was then limited to twelve miles an hour, was raised to twenty by a new Act of 1903. Rolls was prominent among the Englishmen whose sedulous experiments in driving brought motor cars into general use in Great Britain. He met with many hairbreadth escapes, but his courage was indomitable. He tested with intelligent eagerness the numerous improvements in mechanism, with a view to increased speed, which the French pioneers devised. Joining the Self-propelled Traffic Association, he was soon a member of the Automobile Club of France, which was started in 1895, and in 1897 he became a member of the (Royal) Automobile Club in London, serving on the committee till 1908. He soon took part in the races and reliability trials organised by both these clubs. In 1900 he won on a 12 h.p. Panhard the gold medal of the English club for the best performance on the part of an amateur in the thousand miles motor trip between London and Edinburgh. In the next few years he competed in the French motor races between Paris and Madrid, Vienna, Berlin, Boulogne, and Ostend, and in 1905 he was the British representative in the race in France for the Gordon Bennett trophy.

Meanwhile he had formed in London a business, 'C. S. Rolls & Co.,' for the manufacture of motor cars in England, and was joint general manager with Mr. Claude Johnson. The two joined in March 1904 Mr. F. H. Royce, an electrical and mechanical engineer, who had greatly developed the efficiency of the vehicle, and they established the company of 'Rolls-Royce, Ltd.' Mr Royce became engineer-in-chief, Rolls technical managing director, and Mr. Johnson managing director. Works were constructed in 1898 at Derby. The Rolls-Royce cars proved exceptionally powerful, and from 1906 onwards Rolls drove in racing competitions one of his own cars with great success. He broke the record in 1906 for the journey from Monte Carlo to London with a 20 h.p. Rolls-Royce car, driving 771 miles on end from Monte Carlo to Boulogne in 28 hours 14 minutes.

In 1903 he had become a captain in the motor volunteer corps, afterwards reconstituted as the army motor reserve. He was a delegate for the Royal Automobile Club and the Roads Improvement Association at the International Road Congress in 1908. Aeronautics meanwhile had caught Rolls's attention. In the course of 1901 he began making balloon ascents, which before his death reached a total of 170. He helped to found the Aero Club in England in 1903, and joined the Aero Club of France in 1906. On 1 Oct. of the last year, in the Gordon Bennett international balloon race, he was the British representative, and crossing the Channel from Paris was awarded the gold medal for the longest time spent in the air. At the end of 1908 he visited Le Mans in France to study Wilbur Wright's experiments with his newly invented aeroplane. He was one of the first to fly with Wright, and he published an account of the experience in 'Un vol en aéroplane Wright,' an article in 'La Conquête de l'Air,' Brussels (Nov. 1908).

Acquiring a Wright aeroplane for use in England, he was soon an expert aviator. In June 1910 he made a great reputation by a cross-Channel flight in a Wright aeroplane. He left Dover at 6.30 on the evening of 2 June, and arrived at Calais at 7 o'clock; a quarter of an hour later, after circling round the semaphore station at Sangatte, he started on the homeward journey without touching French soil, and reached Dover at five minutes past eight, at the point from which he set out. This record exploit attracted universal attention.

Next month he took part in a flying tournament at Bournemouth, and was killed on 12 July 1910 through the collapse of the tail-plane of his machine while he was making a steep gliding descent to the aerodrome. He was the first Englishman to be killed while flying on an aeroplane. He was buried at Llangattock-Vibon-Avel church, near Monmouth. A bronze statue over sixteen feet high, by Sir William Goscombe John, R.A., representing Rolls in the costume in which he flew across the Channel, was unveiled by Lord Raglan in Agincourt Square, Monmouth, on 19 Oct. 1911. Another statue by W. C. May was unveiled at Dover on 27 April 1912. A stained glass window in joint memory of Rolls and of Cecil A. Grace, who disappeared while flying on an aeroplane from Calais to Dover on 22 Nov. 1910, was unveiled at Eastchurch church, Kent, on 26 July 1912. Rolls, who was unmarried, was a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society and of the Royal Metallurgical Society as well as an associate member of the Institute of Mechanical Engineering.

He frequently lectured on motors and the history and development of mechanical road locomotion, and besides the publications mentioned contributed a chapter on 'The Caprices of Petrol Motors' in the Badminton volume on 'Motors' (1902,

pp. 164 seq.) and the article on pleasure motors to the eleventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' A paper read by Rolls at the Automobile Club of Great Britain and Ireland was privately printed in 1904. An article, 'My Voyage in the World's Greatest Airship,' was also privately reprinted from the 'London Magazine' (May 1908). Rolls was an accomplished amateur musician and actor, and a good football player.

[The Times, 13–18 July 1910; 20 Oct. 1911; Pearson's Mag., July 1904; M.A.P., art. by Rolls entitled In the Days of my Youth; Page's Engineering Biographies, 1908; Aeronaut. Journ., July 1910 (portrait); Motors, in Badminton Series, 1902; a life of Rolls by Lady Llangattock is in preparation.]

C. J.

ROOKWOOD, first BARON. [See SELWIN-IBBETSON, SIR HENRY JOHN (1826–1902), politician.]

ROOPER, THOMAS GODOLPHIN (1847–1903), writer on education, born at Abbots Ripton, Huntingdonshire, on 26 Dec. 1847, was son of William Henry Rooper, rector of Abbots Ripton, by his third wife, Frances Catherine, younger daughter of John Heathcote of Conington Castle, Huntingdonshire. Rooper's father was a liberal high churchman. In 1862 Rooper was sent to Harrow into the boarding-house of Dr. H. M. Butler, recently appointed headmaster. In his essay 'Lyonesse' Rooper vividly describes his school days at Harrow (1862–1866), where he began his lifelong study of botany, being one of the founders of the school scientific society. In October 1866 he went to Balliol College, Oxford, taking a second class both in classical moderations in 1868 and in the final classical schools in 1870. To Benjamin Jowett [q. v. Suppl. I], T. H. Green [q. v.], and his college friend, Bernard Bosanquet, his chief intellectual debt was due. He felt that Green's teaching laid the foundation of the beliefs in which he lived and worked. As an undergraduate Rooper intended to take orders, but in 1872 conscientious difficulties deterred him, though he remained till death a communicant lay member of the Church of England. From 1871 to 1877 he was private tutor to Herbrand Russell (afterwards eleventh duke of Bedford), gaining experience in teaching, studying German education, and acquiring a knowledge of history, literature, and science. After teaching for a few months Dr. Butler's young children at Harrow, he was appointed in Nov. 1877 inspector of schools under the Education Department, and spent the rest of his life in the public service, successively in Northumberland, in the Bradford district, and in the Southampton district, including the Isle of Wight.

His influence upon the teachers, the inspectorate, public opinion, and the policy of the board of education grew steadily from year to year. The specific service which he rendered to English elementary education lay mainly (1) in his efforts for the improvement of the teaching of geography, (2) in his encouragement of manual training, (3) in his influence upon methods of teaching in infant schools, (4) in the reforms which he secured in the professional and general education of younger teachers, and (5) in the closer adaptation of the course of study in rural schools to the conditions of country life, especially by the practical encouragement of school gardens. To improve the teaching of geography he wrote two papers, organised a geographical exhibition at Bradford in 1887, and in 1897 founded a Geographical Society at Southampton. Manual training he regarded as a necessary part of general education. He prepared himself for the advocacy of this educational reform by studying Dr. Goetze's work in Leipzig, and by attending Slöjd classes at Nääs. His ideas on the subject were set forth in four important papers. He made a special study of the subject of drawing in infant schools, and of reforms in the methods of teaching children in the lower classes of the elementary schools. Both in the West Riding and in Southampton and the Isle of Wight he initiated classes for ex-pupil teachers, which met an urgent local need, and were subsequently taken over by the local education authorities. In the movement for the improvement of the curriculum of rural schools, Rooper played an unobtrusive but highly influential part. He was unsparing in his attendance at meetings held to advance the cause of rural education, and by the establishment of a school garden at Boscombe provided a model for imitation in other parts of England. His experiments in this field had influence upon the improvement of rural education in Canada. In all these activities Rooper was almost lavish in the financial aid which he privately gave to educational experiments at their critical stage. And in every case he mastered the practical technique of the improvements which he advocated, not only by visits to foreign countries, but by strenuous private study and by investigation in different

parts of England. He constantly examined the house of education at Ambleside for his friend, Miss Mason, the founder of the Parents' National Educational Union, for the meetings of which many of his best addresses were prepared. And in the last years of his life he devoted much time and labour to the foundation of the Hartley University College at Southampton.

Rooper's official work began while the elementary schools were still cramped by the narrow traditions of formal training, and by the effects of the system of 'payment by results.' He was one of the inspectors who breathed a new spirit into the methods of English elementary education. Always exacting a high standard, he rose above formalism and routine. He threw himself into every movement likely to interest teachers in their profession and to humanise their work.

Rooper died unmarried at Southampton on 20 May 1903, from spinal tuberculosis, and was buried in the old cemetery there. A memorial tablet is at Hartley University College, Southampton; a memorial scholarship was founded at the same college, and a memorial prize for geography at the Bradford grammar school.

Rooper's chief publications were: 1. 'The Lines upon which Standards I. and II. should be taught under the Latest Code' (Hull and London), 1895. 2. 'School and Home Life' (Hull and London), 1896; new edit. 1907. 3. 'Reading and Recitation,' written in conjunction with Mr. F. B. Lott (Hull and London), 1898. 4. 'Educational Studies and Addresses,' 1902. 5. 'School Gardens in Germany' (in 'Board of Education's Special Reports on Educational Subjects, vol. 9), 1902. He also contributed papers to 'Hand and Eye,' a manual training magazine.

The 'Selected Writings of Thomas Godolphin Rooper,' edited by R. G. Tatton (1907), contains an excellent memoir and good portrait, and a selection of papers already published in Nos. (2) and (4) above, together with 'Handwork in Education,' 'Practical Instruction in Rural Schools,' and other essays.

[Memoir by R. G. Tatton in Rooper's Selected Writings, 1907; family information; personal knowledge.] M. E. S.

ROOSE, EDWARD CHARLES ROBSON (1848–1905), physician, born at 32 Hill Street, Knightsbridge, London, on 23 Nov. 1848, was grandson of Sir David Charles Roose, and was third son of Francis Finley Roose, solicitor, by his wife Eliza Burn. He entered at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, but left the university without a degree. He then went to Guy's Hospital, London, and afterwards spent some time in Paris. He obtained the licence of the Society of Apothecaries in 1870, and in the same year he was admitted L.R.C.P. and L.R.C.S. Edinburgh. In 1872 he became M.R.C.S. England; M.R.C.P. Edinburgh in 1875, and F.R.C.P. Edinburgh in 1877. He graduated M.D. at Brussels in 1877.

Roose first practised at 44 Regency Square, Brighton. In 1885 he migrated to 49 Hill Street, Berkeley Square, London. Here he built up a large and fashionable practice, which his medical attainments hardly justified. He owed his professional success to his social popularity. Later in life he became director of a company interested in Kent coal which involved him in litigation. He emerged from it honourably, but the anxiety led him to limit his professional work, and he retired to East Grinstead, Sussex, where he died on 12 Feb. 1905.

He married in 1870 Edith, daughter of Henry Huggins, D.L.; she died in 1901.

Roose published the following compilations, which, in spite of a wide circulation, had no genuine scientific value: 1. 'Remarks upon some Disease of the Nervous System,' Brighton, 1875. 2. 'Gout and its Relations to Diseases of the Liver and Kidneys,' 1885; 7th edit. 1894; translated into French from the third edition, Paris, 1887; and into German from the fourth edition, Vienna and Leipzig, 1887. 3. 'The Wear and Tear of London Life,' 1886. 4. 'Infection and Disinfection,' 1888. 5 'Nerve Prostration and other Functional Disorders of Daily Life,' 1888; 2nd edit. 1891. 6. 'Leprosy and its Prevention as illustrated by Norwegian Experience,' 1890. 7. 'Waste and Repair in Modern Life,' 1897.

[The Times, 13 Feb. 1905; Medical News, New York, 1905, vol. 86, p. 418.] D'A. P.

ROSS, Sir ALEXANDER GEORGE (1840–1910), lieutenant-general, born at Meerut in the East Indies on 9 Jan. 1840, was eldest of four sons of Alexander Ross of the Bengal civil service (1816–1899) by his wife Mary Anne, daughter of Captain Thomas Gowan, some time of the 33rd regiment, a connection of the old Irish family of MacCarthy of Carrignavan. The father was a descendant of the Rosses of Auchlossin, a branch of the ancient Nairnshire family of Kilravock; he retired from the Bengal civil service after serving

as puisne judge of the high court of Agra, North-West Provinces. His grandfather, also Alexander Ross, went to India as a writer in 1795, and died in 1856 after holding the appointments of resident at Delhi, governor of the Agra presidency, president of the supreme council, and deputy-governor of Bengal. Of his three brothers, Justin George, lieutenant-colonel of the royal (Bengal) engineers, C.M.G., LL.D. of Edinburgh University, was some time inspector-general of irrigation in Egypt; William Gordon, lieutenant-colonel of the royal (Bengal) engineers, retired in 1880, and George Edward Aubert was a barrister-at-law practising at Allahabad.

Ross was brought to England in infancy, and after education at private schools in Scotland proceeded to the Edinburgh Academy, where he took many prizes and whence he passed to Edinburgh University. In 1857 his father, while at home on furlough at the outbreak of the Mutiny in India, procured a cadetship for his son, who accompanied him to Calcutta at the end of that year. On arriving in India Ross was attached to the 35th foot, and served with that corps at the attack on Arrah in 1858, receiving the Mutiny medal. On the formation of the Bengal staff corps in 1861 he was posted to the first Sikh infantry of the Punjab frontier force, and served in that regiment in every capacity until his death in 1910, when he was its colonel-in-chief.

In 1867 Ross, then a lieutenant, was selected to raise and equip a mule train for service in the Abyssinian expeditionary force under Sir Robert Napier, afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala [q. v.]. Ross was present at the capture of Magdala and was honourably mentioned in despatches, receiving the medal for the campaign. Ten years later he served throughout the Jowaki expedition on the north-west frontier of the Punjab, first as second-in-command of the 1st Sikhs, and when its commandant, Major Rice, was severely wounded, he assumed command of the regiment. Here again he was mentioned in despatches and received the medal with clasp. He commanded the 1st Sikhs in the Afghan war of 1878–9, including the capture of Ali Musjid, again being mentioned in despatches and receiving the Afghan medal with Ali Musjid clasp. In the campaign against the Mahsud Waziris in 1881 Ross was second-in-command of the 1st Sikhs, and in the Zhob valley expedition in 1890 he commanded the Punjab frontier force column; in both expeditions he was mentioned in despatches.

Ross, who was promoted lieutenant-general in 1897, was created C.B. in 1887 and K.C.B. in 1905. After his retirement he lived at 19 Hamilton Road, Ealing, where he died on 22 June 1910; he was buried in Ealing cemetery. He married on 1 Oct. 1870, at Simla, his first cousin, Emma Walwyn, daughter of Lieutenant-general George Edward Gowan, C.B., colonel commandant of the royal (Bengal) horse artillery. An only child, Alexander William, joined the Indian Forest Department.

[Holland and Hozier, Official History of the Abyssinian War; Official History of the Second Afghan War; Paget and Mason, Record of Expeditions against the North-West Frontier Tribes.] C. B. N.

ROSS, Sir JOHN (1829–1905), general, son of field-marshal Sir Hew Dalrymple Ross [q. v.] by his wife Elizabeth Margaret, daughter of Richard Graham of Stone House, near Brampton, Cumberland, was born at Stone House on 18 March 1829. He entered the army as second lieutenant of the rifle brigade on 14 April 1846. In 1847 he proceeded to Canada with his regiment, being promoted lieutenant on 29 Dec. 1848. Returning home in 1852, he was promoted captain on 29 Dec. 1854. He accompanied the rifle brigade to the Crimea in 1854; was present at the battles of Alma and Inkerman and siege of Sevastopol, and remained at the seat of war until Feb. 1855. He was mentioned in despatches and received the medal with three clasps, the brevet of major (6 June 1856), the Turkish medal and the fifth class of the Medjidie. He was nominated A.D.C. to Major-general Lawrence at Aldershot in 1856. Proceeding to India in July 1857, he served throughout the Mutiny. He took part in the action of Cawnpore, and the siege and capture of Lucknow, where he helped to raise the camel corps (10 April 1858), consisting of volunteers chiefly from the rifle brigade. Joining Sir Hugh Rose's force in central India, he commanded the corps at the actions of Gowlowlie and Calpi (23 May 1858), in the operations in Central India, and at Jugdespore (20 Oct.). The camel corps was finally disbanded at Agra in April 1860, after having marched over 3000 miles (cf. Despatches, *Lond. Gaz.* 25 May 1858, 22 Feb., 18 April, and 9 Sept. 1859). Ross was awarded the medal with two clasps, a brevet of lieut.-col. (20 July 1858), and the C.B. (28 Feb. 1861). In the campaign on the north-west frontier of India (1863–4) Ross served with the rifle brigade, and was in the action of Shubkuddar (2 Jan.

1864). He received the medal with clasp, and was promoted colonel on 3 April 1865. Subsequently he commanded the Laruf field force as brigadier-general during the operations in the Malay Peninsula in 1875–6, and took part in the capture of Kota-Lana (4 Jan. 1876). On bringing the operations to a successful issue he was mentioned in the general orders of the government of India (*Lond. Gaz.* 18 Feb. and 23 Feb. 1876), and was given the medal with clasp.

Ross held the command of the Saugor district at Jubbulpore in 1874, and of the Presidency district at Fort William (1875 and 1876–9). He became major-general on 1 Oct. 1877 (antedated in 'London Gazette,' 1 March 1870). The Indian expeditionary force which was sent to Malta by Lord Beaconsfield's orders in 1878 during the Eastern crisis was under Ross's command. During the Afghan war of 1878–80 he led the second division of the Kabul field force which defeated the enemy at Shekabad, and was accorded for the service the thanks of the governor-general in council and of the commander-in-chief in India. He accompanied Sir Frederick (afterwards Lord) Roberts in the march from Kabul to Kandahar in command of the infantry division, and was present at the battle of Kandahar (*Lond. Gaz.* 30 July and 3 Dec. 1880). He received the thanks of both houses of parliament, was nominated K.C.B. on 22 Feb. 1881, and was awarded the medal with clasp and bronze decoration. From 1881 to 1886 he held the command of the Poona division of the Bombay army, and in the latter year was promoted lieut.-general (12 Jan.). In 1888 he was appointed commander-in-chief in Canada, and in the following May served as administrator pending the arrival of the governor-general, Sir Frederick Stanley (afterwards sixteenth earl of Derby) [q. v. Suppl. II]. He was nominated G.C.B. on 30 May 1891. He was appointed colonel of the Leicestershire regiment on 6 Feb. 1895, and colonel commandant of the rifle brigade on 29 July 1903. He received the reward for distinguished service, and retired on 18 March 1896. He died on 5 Jan. 1905 at Kelloe, Berwickshire. He married in 1868 Mary Macleod, daughter of A. M. Hay, but obtained a divorce in 1881. He had issue one son and one daughter.

[The Times, 6 Jan. 1905; H. B. Hanna, The Second Afghan War, vol. iii. 1910; Dod's Knightage; Hart's and Official Army Lists; Pratt's People of the Period; Rifle Brigade Chronicle, 1905.] H. M. V.

ROSS, JOSEPH THORBURN (1849–1903), artist, born at Berwick-on-Tweed on 15 May 1849, was youngest child of two sons and two daughters of Robert Thorburn Ross, R.S.A. (1816–1876), by his wife Margaret Scott. The parents removed to Edinburgh for good when Joseph was a baby. Having been educated at the Military Academy, Hill Street, Edinburgh, he was engaged for a time in mercantile pursuits in Leith and Gloucester, but eventually, after a successful career as a student in the Edinburgh School of Art and the life school of the Royal Scottish Academy (1877–80), he devoted himself to painting as a profession. He first exhibited in 1872, but an unconventional strain in his work retarded its official recognition, and it was not till 1896 that he was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy. Portraiture, incident (but not anecdote), fantasy, landscape, and the sea were all treated by him, and if at times decorative intention and realism were imperfectly harmonised, and the execution and draughtsmanship, though bold, lacked mastery, the colour was nearly always beautiful and the result novel and interesting. But it was in sketches made spontaneously for themselves or as studies for more ambitious pictures that he was at his best. He worked in both oil and water-colour and possessed instinctive feeling for the proper use of each medium. Ross was familiar with the best art on the Continent, travelling much in Italy, and he was a frequent exhibitor at some of the leading exhibitions abroad, his 'Serata Veneziana' winning a diploma of honour at Dresden in 1892. He was unmarried and resided at Edinburgh with his sisters. He died from the effects of a fall in his Edinburgh studio on 28 Sept. 1903.

Shortly afterwards, at a memorial exhibition of his work held in Edinburgh, his admirers purchased 'The Bass Rock,' one of his most important pictures, and presented it to the National Gallery of Scotland. One of his two sisters, Christina Paterson Ross, R.S.W. (1843–1906), was well known as a water-colour painter. His other sister, Miss Jessie Ross, Edinburgh, has three portraits of her brother, two when a child by his father, and one in oils painted by Mr. William Small in 1903.

[Scotsman, 29 Sept. 1903; Exhib. catalogues; R.S.A. Report, 1903; introd. to cat. Memorial Exhibition, 1904, by W. D. Mackay, R.S.A.; Scottish Painting, by J. L. Caw; private information.] J. L. C.

ROSS, WILLIAM STEWART, known by the pseudonym of 'SALADIN' (1844–1906), secularist, born at Kirkbean, Galloway, on 20 March 1844, was son of Joseph Ross, a farm servant and a presbyterian. In early life Ross developed a love for poetry and romance. After being educated at the parish school of New Abbey, Kirkcudbrightshire, and at Hutton Hall Academy, Caerlaverock, he became usher at Hutton Hall, and in 1861 was for a short time master at Glenesslin school, Dunscore. After two years as assistant at Hutton Hall Academy, during which he occasionally contributed to newspapers and periodicals, he went in 1864 to Glasgow University to prepare for the Scottish ministry. There he showed much promise as a debater at the Dialectical Society. Conscientious scruples prevented the completion of his theological course. While at the university he sent fugitive pieces in poetry and prose to the 'Dumfries-shire and Galloway Herald,' of which Thomas Aird [q. v.] was editor, and to the 'Dumfries and Galloway Standard,' edited by William M'Dowall [q. v.]. The favourable reception of a novel, 'Mildred Merlock,' which was published serially in the 'Glasgow Weekly Mail,' and brought him forty guineas, finally led him to seek a livelihood from his pen.

On the invitation of the publisher Thomas Laurie, Ross went to London to assist in the publishing of educational works. In 1872 he turned writer and publisher of educational works on his own account at 41 Farringdon Street, calling his firm William Stewart & Co. Many works on English history and literature came from his pen and press. He published books by John Daniel Morell [q. v.], John Miller Dow Meiklejohn [q. v. Suppl. II], and issued 'Stewart's Local Examination' series, and 'Stewart's Mathematical' series of handbooks, as well as four educational magazines, of one of which, the 'School Magazine,' he succeeded Dr. Morell as editor.

In London Ross entered with enthusiasm into the free-thought movement, assisting Charles Bradlaugh [q. v. Suppl. I] in the 'National Reformer' in his struggle for liberty of thought and speech. The publication by Bradlaugh and Mrs. Besant of Knowlton's neo-Malthusian pamphlet, 'The Fruits of Philosophy,' in 1877–8 alienated Ross's sympathies, and he subsequently contributed to the rival free-thought newspaper, the 'Secular Review.' This was amalgamated in June 1877 with the 'Secularist' under the joint editorship of Mr. Charles Watts and Mr. G. W. Foote, and in 1880 Ross became joint editor with Watts, and finally in August 1884 sole editor and proprietor. The name of the journal was changed in January 1889 to the 'Agnostic Journal and Secular Review.' Ross, who wrote for the paper under the pseudonym of 'Saladin,' raised the circulation of the journal by his literary energy and business ability. An outspoken writer on both theology and sociology, he embodied much pungent criticism in 'God and his Book' (1887; new edit. 1906), and in 'Woman, her Glory and her Shame' (2 vols. 1894; new edit. 1906).

Ross was also an enthusiastic writer of verse. His narrative poems, 'Lays of Romance and Chivalry' (1881, 12mo) and 'Isaure and other Poems' (1887), are full of fervour, and betray the influence of Sir Walter Scott. Ross won the medal for the best poem commemorating the unveiling by Lord Rosebery of the statue to Robert Burns at Dumfries in 1879, and also the gold medal for the best poem describing the visit of Kossuth to the grave of Burns.

Ross died of heart failure at Brixton on 30 Nov. 1906, and was buried at Woking cemetery. His wife (born Sherar), who was a teacher at Hutton Hall, survived him with three sons and a daughter.

[The Times, 25 Dec. 1906; Agnostic Journal, 8 Dec. 1906 (special memoir number), 15 Dec. 1906 (with portrait); Gordon G. Flaws, Sketch of the Life and Character of Saladin (W. Stewart Ross), 1883; Biograph, 1879, ii. 155; H. R. Hithersay and G. Ernest, Sketch of the Life of Saladin, 1872.] W. B. O.

ROSSE, fourth EARL OF. [See PARSONS, SIR LAURENCE (1840–1908).]

ROUSBY, WILLIAM WYBERT (1835–1907), actor and theatrical manager, born at Hull on 14 March 1835, was son of a London commercial man. He made his first appearance on the stage as a 'boy-prodigy,' at the Queen's Theatre, Hull, as Romeo, on 16 July 1849, under the management of Mr. Caple, who took a great interest in him and gave him a thorough theatrical training. Before he was sixteen Rousby appeared at Glasgow, Edinburgh, and Liverpool in such characters as Romeo, Hamlet, Othello, Macbeth, and Shylock.

After an engagement at Norwich he joined Samuel Phelps at Sadler's Wells Theatre, and there, as Malcolm in 'Macbeth,' made his first appearance on the London stage on 27 Aug. 1853. He at once achieved success, and while with Phelps he played Lucius in 'Virginius,' Laertes in 'Hamlet,'

Master Waller in 'The Love Chase,' Lysander in 'A Midsummer Night's Dream,' and the Dauphin in 'Henry V.' At the royal command performance at Windsor Castle on 10 Nov. 1853 he played the duke of Bedford in 'Henry V.'

Rousby was still under nineteen when he proceeded to the Theatre Royal, Jersey, to play leading parts there. He afterwards starred in the provinces, where he was likened to Edmund Kean. In 1860 he commenced a series of dramatic recitals, and he also impersonated at the principal provincial theatres leading characters in 'Richard III,' 'The Man in the Iron Mask,' 'The Lady of Lyons,' 'Still Waters Run Deep,' and 'Hamlet.'

At the Theatre Royal, Manchester, in Sept. 1862, he played Harry Kavanagh in Falconer's 'Peep o' Day,' and in 1864, at the same theatre, at the Shakespearean tercentenary anniversary festival, he played Romeo in 'Romeo and Juliet' with Henry Irving as Mercutio, Charles Calvert as Friar Laurence, and Mrs. Charles Calvert as Juliet.

In 1868 he married Clara Marion Jessie Dowse [see ROUSBY, CLARA MARION JESSIE]. On the introduction of William Powell Frith, R.A. [q. v. Suppl. II], who had seen them act in Jersey, Tom Taylor [q. v.], the dramatist, engaged them for the Queen's Theatre, Long Acre. They appeared on 20 Dec. 1869 as Bertuccio and Fiordelisa in 'The Fool's Revenge,' Taylor's adaptation of Hugo's 'Le Roi s'amuse.' Rousby's performance was well received, despite a tendency to over-elaboration. On 22 Jan. 1870 he played Courtenay, earl of Devon, in Tom Taylor's ''Twixt Axe and Crown,' in which his wife achieved a popular triumph. In February 1871 he played Orlando to his wife's Rosalind, and on 18 April 1871 Etienne de Vignolles in Taylor's 'Joan of Arc.' At Drury Lane, under Falconer and F. B. Chatterton's management, he acted King Lear to his wife's Cordelia (29 March 1873). At the Princess's Theatre, under Chatterton's management, he was Cosmo in Miss Braddon's 'Griselda' (13 Nov. 1873) and John Knox in W. G. Wills's 'Mary Queen of Scots' (23 Feb. 1874).

After the death of his wife in 1879 Rousby became proprietor and manager of the Theatre Royal, Jersey, where he reappeared from time to time in his old parts in such plays as 'Jane Shore,' 'Trapped,' and 'Ingomar.' He was also manager of St. Julian's Hall, Guernsey, and to the end of his life gave dramatic recitals in the island. Finally retiring from the stage in 1898, he died at Guernsey on 10 Sept. 1907, and was buried at the Mont-à-l'Abbé cemetery, Jersey. His second wife, Alice Emma Maud Morris, whom he married on 5 July 1880, survived him without issue. An oil portrait painted by Richard Goldie Crawford in 1896 belongs to the widow.

In his prime Rousby was a conscientious actor, with a good voice and a mastery of correct emphasis, but he gave an impression of stiffness and self-consciousness, which grew on him and prevented him from rising high in his profession.

[The Era, 1853–4; 14 Sept. 1907; Guernsey Gossip, 18 Sept. 1907; Pascoe's Dramatic List, 1879; Scott and Howard's Blanchard, 1891; see art. ROUSBY, CLARA MARION JESSIE.]

J. P.

ROUTH, EDWARD JOHN (1831–1907), mathematician, born at Quebec on 20 Jan. 1831, was son of Sir Randolph Isham Routh [q. v.], commissary-general in the army, by his second wife, Marie Louise, sister of Cardinal Elzéar Alexandre Taschereau [q. v.] and first cousin of Sir Henri Elzéar Taschereau [q. v. Suppl. II], chief justice of Canada. Martin Joseph Routh [q. v.], president of Magdalen College, Oxford, recognised a distant relationship by leaving Edward a bequest on his death in 1854.

When eleven years of age Routh was brought to England, and was educated first at University College school, and later at University College, London, where the influence of Augustus De Morgan led him to devote himself to mathematics. He matriculated at London University in 1847, winning an exhibition; he graduated B.A. as a scholar in 1849, and carried off the gold medal for mathematics and natural philosophy in the examination for M.A. in 1853.

Meanwhile he entered Peterhouse, Cambridge, as a 'pensioner' on 1 June 1850, and read with the great coach of that time, William Hopkins [q. v.]. James Clerk-Maxwell [q. v.] entered at Peterhouse in the same term with Routh, but migrated to Trinity at the end of his first term, from, it is said, an anticipation of future rivalry. In the mathematical tripos of 1854 Routh came out senior wrangler with Clerk Maxwell as second. In the examination for the Smith's prizes, the two, for the first time on record, divided the honours equally between them.

On graduating B.A. in January 1854 Routh commenced 'coaching' in mathematics, at first assisting William John Steele, a fellow of Peterhouse, who had a

high reputation and a large connection. Routh was elected fellow of Peterhouse next year, and was appointed college lecturer in mathematics, a post which he retained till 1904. He was also assistant tutor from 1856 to 1868 and was at various times junior dean, junior bursar, and prælector of his college.

In 1857 he was invited to the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, with a view to a vacant post there as a first assistant. He did not take the appointment, but at Greenwich he met Hilda, eldest daughter of Sir George Biddell Airy [q. v. Suppl. I], the astronomer-royal, whom he married on 31 Aug. 1864.

For more than thirty years Routh's chief energies were spent at Cambridge in preparing private pupils for the mathematical tripos. On Steele's early death he became the chief mathematical coach in the university, and the successes of his pupils were unprecedented. In the tripos of 1856 Charles Baron Clarke, his first pupil [q. v. Suppl. II], was third wrangler. In 1858 two pupils, Slesser (Queens') and (Sir) Charles Abercrombie Smith, were respectively first and second wrangler and first and second Smith's prizemen. In the following years, pupils of his were senior wranglers twenty-seven times and Smith's prizemen forty-one times. In the tripos of 1862 fifteen of his nineteen pupils were in the list of thirty-two wranglers, seven among the first ten. From 1862 to 1882 inclusive he had an unbroken succession of twenty-two senior wranglers (two in 1882, one in January and one in June under new regulations), and he had four more in 1884, in 1885, in 1887 (when four seniors were bracketed), and in 1888, when he retired. His senior wranglers included Lord Justice Stirling (1861), Lord Justice Romer (1863), Lord Rayleigh (1865, chancellor of Cambridge University), Lord Moulton (1868), John Hopkinson (1871), (Sir) Donal McAlister (1877, principal of Glasgow University), (Sir) Joseph Larmor (1880, M.P. for Cambridge University); and of other wranglers may be mentioned (Sir) J. J. Thomson, O.M., (Sir) C. A. Parsons, Lord Justice Buckley, and (Sir) Richard Solomon. Of the 990 wranglers between 1862 and 1888, 480 were Routh's pupils. On Routh's retirement from his work as private coach in 1888 his old pupils presented Mrs. Routh with her husband's portrait by (Sir) Hubert von Herkomer (*The Times*, 5 Nov. 1888).

Apart from his personality, which inspired his pupils with implicit confidence in his powers, and his lucidity of exposition, Routh owed his success as a teacher to his perception of the relative proportions in which the many subjects of the tripos should be studied; to his capacity for showing his pupils how to learn and how to use their knowledge, and to his practice of continually testing their work by causing them to reproduce what they had been learning.

Despite his absorption in teaching Routh kept fully abreast of current advances in mathematical knowledge and made many original investigations. Elected fellow of the Cambridge Philosophical Society in 1854, an original member of the London Mathematical Society in 1865, a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1866, and of the Royal Society in 1872, he contributed to the 'Proceedings' of these societies as well as to the 'Mathematical Messenger' and the 'Quarterly Journal of Mathematics' numerous papers on varied topics in geometry, dynamics, physical astronomy, wave motion, vibrations, and harmonic analysis. As early as 1855 he had joined Lord Brougham in preparing a separate volume, 'An Analytical View of Newton's Principia,' and in 1860 he supplied an urgent want by issuing a masterly elementary treatise on 'Rigid Dynamics' (7th enlarged edit. 2 vols. 1905; German transl., Leipzig, 1898, with pref. by Prof. Klein of Göttingen). Other important contributions by Routh to mathematical literature were a treatise on 'Statics' (1891, 2 vols.; revised edit. 1896; enlarged edit. 1902) and 'Dynamics of a Particle' (1898). These three dynamical treatises constitute an encyclopædia and bibliography on the subject which have no equal either here or abroad. In 1877 Routh won the Adams prize with his 'Treatise on the Stability of a Given State of Motion, particularly Steady Motion,' which he wrote in a Christmas vacation. Since the publication of Hamilton's equations of motion and Sir William Thomson's (Lord Kelvin) theory of the 'ignoration of co-ordinates' no greater advance has probably been made in dynamics than by Routh's theorem of the 'Modified Lagrangian Function,' first given in this essay. A large part of the work on equations of motion in Thomson and Tait's 'Natural Philosophy' was rewritten for the second edition in the light of Routh's developments of the theme.

Routh took little part in academic business, but he served for four years (1888–92) on the council of the senate of Cambridge University, and also on the Board of Mathematical Studies. He examined in the

mathematical triposes of 1860, 1861, 1888, 1889, 1893, and 1900, besides acting as examiner in London University from 1859 to 1864 and again from 1865 to 1870. To the last he actively opposed the changes in the Cambridge mathematical tripos which were effected in 1907.

In 1883 he and his friend, W. H. Besant, St. John's College, were the first to take the new Cambridge degree of Sc.D., and in the same year his college elected him one of its first honorary fellows under the new statutes. He was made hon. LL.D. of Glasgow in 1878, and hon. Sc.D. of Dublin in 1892. He was also a fellow of the Geological Society from 1864 and of London University.

Routh died at Cambridge on 7 June 1907, and was buried at Cherryhinton. His wife survived him. By her he had five sons and one daughter. The eldest son, Edward Airy, a lieutenant in the royal artillery, died in 1892 from the effects of service in Egypt; and the youngest, Rupert John, in the Indian civil service, died at the beginning of a promising career in September 1907. George Richard Randolph is an H.M. inspector of schools; Arthur Lionel, a lieutenant in the royal artillery; and Harold Victor, professor of Latin at Trinity University, Toronto.

A replica of the portrait by Sir Hubert von Herkomer was presented by Mrs. Routh to Peterhouse in 1890, and it hangs in the hall.

Besides the works cited, Routh published 'Solutions of Senate House Problems' with Henry William Watson [q. v. Suppl. II] (1860).

[Family information; personal knowledge; Proc. Roy. Soc., 84A; Proc. Royal Astron. Soc., and London Math. Soc.; The Times, 8 June 1907; Nature, 27 June 1907].

J. D. H. D.

ROWE, JOSHUA BROOKING (1837–1908), antiquary and naturalist, born at Plymouth on 12 June 1837, was only son of Joshua Brooking Rowe of Brixton, near Plymouth, printer and bookseller of Plymouth, by his second wife, Harriett Caroline, daughter of Captain Charles Patey, R.N. Samuel Rowe [q. v.], writer about Dartmoor, was his uncle. After education at a private school in Plymouth the younger Joshua was in 1860 admitted a solicitor, and practised for many years in Plymouth in partnership with Francis Bulteel, and latterly with W. L. Munday.

Through life he devoted his leisure to literary and scientific research. A paper on 'The Mammals, Birds, Reptiles, and Amphibians of Devon,' which he read before the Plymouth Institution in 1862, was issued separately next year. Subsequently he published much on archæological topics, and encouraged local archæological study. In 1862 he helped to form the Devon Association, of which he was president in 1882, and joint honorary secretary from 1901 till death. To the 'Transactions' of the association he contributed over fifty papers. In 1875 he was elected F.S.A., of which he was a local secretary. He was also a fellow of the Linnean Society, and a member of numerous antiquarian societies, being a founder of the Devon and Cornwall Record Society.

From 1882 he resided at Plympton St. Maurice, where he was active in local affairs. He transcribed the parish registers for publication in the 'Parish Magazine.' On 28 June 1908 he died at Plympton St. Maurice, and was buried in the churchyard there.

In December 1864 he married at St. Andrew's, Plymouth, Sara Foale, daughter of Henry Crews, of Plympton, by whom he had no issue.

A photograph hangs in the Exeter public library, to which he bequeathed his library of about 10,000 volumes, pamphlets and manuscripts, including an unpublished history of Plympton St. Mary.

Rowe revised Samuel Rowe's 'Perambulation of . . . Dartmoor' (Exeter, 1896), and also published: 1. 'The Cistercian Houses of Devon,' Plymouth, 1878. 2. 'The History of Plympton Erle,' Exeter, 1906. 3. 'The Ecclesiastical History of Plymouth,' 4 parts; Plymouth, 1873–4–5–6. He wrote for many local periodicals, and was joint editor of 'Devon Notes and Queries,' some of his contributions to which were reprinted separately. The article on the 'Mammals of Devon,' for the Devon volume of the 'Victoria County Histories,' is by him.

[Trans. of Devonshire Association, vol. 40, 1908; Devon and Cornwall Notes and Queries, 1908, v. 121; private information.]

H. T.-S.

ROWLANDS, DAVID, 'Dewi Mon' (1836–1907), Welsh scholar and poet, son of John and Margaret Rowlands, was born on 4 March 1836 at Geufron, Rhosybol, Anglesey. Two years later, his father moved to the farm at Ty Cristion, Bodedern. After a village education he was apprenticed at thirteen, and spent some time in shops at Holyhead and Hatfield. But at the instance of the

Rev. W. Griffith, Holyhead, he became an independent preacher, and in 1853 entered Bala Congregational College. Thence he went in 1856 to New College, London; he returned to Bala in 1857 for a year as assistant-tutor, and in 1858 became a member of the Congregational College at Brecon, graduating B.A. at London University in 1860. His first pastorate was at Llanbrynmair (1861–6); he was then for four years (1866–70) minister of the English church at Welshpool, and for two (1870–2) of the English church at Carmarthen. From 1872 to 1897 he was one of the tutors of Brecon College, and from 1897 head of the institution. He died at Brecon on 7 Jan. 1907.

Rowlands, whose bardic name was 'Dewi Mon,' was of versatile gifts, an able preacher and teacher, a skilful writer of Welsh and English verse, and a conspicuous figure in Welsh literary and political life. In his later years the critical state of his health kept him somewhat in retirement. His chief works are: 1. 'Caniadau Serch' (Welsh lyrics), Bala, 1855, published when he was nineteen. 2. 'Sermons on Historical Subjects,' London, 1870. 3. 'Grammadeg Cymraeg,' Wrexham, 1877, a short Welsh grammar. 4. 'Gwersi mewn Grammadeg,' Dolgelly, 1882, a manual of lessons in grammar. 5. A Welsh version of the 'Alcestis' of Euripides, 1887, sent in for competition at the Aberdare eisteddfod of 1885; it divided the prize with another version and both were printed in one volume at the cost of the marquis of Bute. 6. 'Telyn Tudno,' Wrexham, 1897, containing the life and works of his brother-in-law, the poet Tudno (Thomas Tudno Jones). Rowlands worked much with the composer Joseph Parry, [q. v. Suppl. II], and supplied English words for the opera 'Blodwen' and the oratorios 'Emmanuel' and 'Joseph'; he was also literary editor of Parry's 'Cambrian Minstrelsie' (Edinburgh, 1893). He was one of the four editors of the hymns in 'Y Caniedydd Cynulleidfaol' (London, 1895), the hymn and tune book of the Welsh congregationalists, and in 1902 was chairman of the Congregational Union of Wales. He took a leading part in Breconshire politics and was a member of the committee which drafted the county scheme of intermediate education. He married (1) in 1864, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of William Roberts of Liverpool, by whom he left a son, Wilfred; (2) in 1897, Alice, step-daughter of J. Prothero, of Brecon.

[Who's Who, 1907; 'Album Aberhonddu,' ed. T. Stephens, 1898, pp. 118–9; T. R. Roberts, Dict. of Eminent Welshmen; Brit. Weekly, 10 Jan. 1907; Geninen, March 1907; Congregational Yearbook, 1908, pp. 196–7.]

J. E. L.

ROWTON, Baron. [See Corry, Montagu William Lowry (1838–1903), politician and philanthropist.]

RUNDALL, FRANCIS HORNBLOW (1823–1908), inspector-general of Indian irrigation, born at Madras on 22 Dec. 1823, was youngest son of the seven children of Lieut.-colonel Charles Rundall, of the East India Company's service, judge advocate-general of the Madras army, by his wife Henrietta Wryghte. The second of his three brothers, Captain John William, Madras engineers, died on active service in the second Burmese war on 12 Nov. 1852.

Educated at Kensington grammar school and at the East India Company's military seminary at Addiscombe (1839–41), he was gazetted to the Madras engineers on 10 Dec. 1841, and after the usual course at Chatham reached India on 23 Dec. 1843. He was adjutant of the Madras sappers and miners for a few months, but in Sept. 1844 joined the public works department as assistant to General Sir Arthur Thomas Cotton [q. v. Suppl. I] in his surveys for the irrigation of the Godavery delta. After brief duty in Tanjore, to acquire knowledge of the great Cauvery works, he assisted Cotton in the construction of the Godavery works from 1845 to 1851. Warmly attached to his chief, he shared both his religious fervour and his enthusiastic belief in irrigation and navigable canals for India. He was appointed district engineer of Vizagapatam and Ganjam in 1851 (when also he was promoted captain) and district engineer of Rajamahendri in May 1855, a position which gave him charge of the further Godavery works then in progress.

In 1859 Rundall became superintending engineer of the northern circle and departmental secretary to the Madras government. He was soon serving in addition as consulting engineer to the government for the Madras Irrigation Company's works. In 1861 he was gazetted lieutenant-colonel and granted special leave to be chief engineer to the East India Irrigation and Canal Company, then constructing the Orissa canals on plans laid down by Cotton. Though water was supplied from 1865, the works were not sufficiently advanced to be effective in the terrible famine of the following year, but under Rundall they constituted

an excellent form of relief labour. Cotton's sanguine estimates had to be largely exceeded; the cultivators were slow to avail themselves of the water supply; rates had to be lowered to an unremunerative figure; the company failed to raise further capital, and the canals were taken over by the government in 1869. Though no financial success, they are of great value in time of drought.

From July 1867 Rundall was chief irrigation engineer and joint secretary to the Bengal government, and the Son canals, which had also been projected by the East India Irrigation and Canal Company, for the service of the Shahabad, Gaya, and Patna districts, were commenced under his orders. By them more than half a million acres are annually watered, and they yield about 4 per cent. on the capital invested. From April 1872 he was inspector-general of irrigation and deputy secretary to the government of India, and was thus brought into close touch with the progress of irrigation throughout the country. He gained a reputation for enthusiasm, soundness of judgment, and accuracy in estimates. During his service, which terminated in April 1874, he had only once taken leave home.

Rundall, who had been promoted colonel in June 1868 and major-general in March 1869, was created a C.S.I. in Dec. 1875, and was made colonel commandant of the royal engineers in 1876. He became lieutenant-general at the end of 1878, and general in Nov. 1885, being placed on the unemployed supernumerary list in July 1881.

At the invitation of the Khedive Ismail, Rundall examined the delta of the Nile in 1876–7, and submitted plans and estimates for irrigation. His proposals, which included the construction of a mighty dam not far from the site of the present one at Assouan, were frustrated by the bankruptcy of the country. Rundall's services were engaged by a syndicate formed in 1883 to construct a Palestinian canal admitting of the passage of the largest vessels from the Mediterranean to the Red Sea, by way of the Jordan Valley and the Gulf of Akaba, but the project did not mature (cf. his 'The Highway of Egypt: Is it the Suez Canal or any other Route between the Mediterranean and the Red Sea?' London 1882). After retirement he lectured on Indian irrigation at the Chatham school of military engineering, and some of the lectures were privately printed (Chatham, 1876). He also wrote the following pamphlets, 'Notes on Report of Ganges Canal Committee' (Cuttack, 1866); 'Memo. on the Madras Irrigation Company's Works at Kurnool' (Dorking, undated); and a 'Review of Progress of Irrigation Schemes in relation to Famine Aspects,' placed before a Parliamentary select committee in 1878.

He died at Moffat, N.B., at the house of his son-in-law, the Rev. Francis Wingate Pearse, headmaster of St. Ninian's school, on 30 Sept. 1908, and was buried at Moffat cemetery. He married on 8 Dec. 1846 Fanny Ada, daughter of Captain W. G. Seton-Burn, 3rd light dragoons, and had three daughters and two sons, of whom the eldest is Colonel Frank Montagu Rundall, C.B., D.S.O., late 4th Gurkha rifles.

[Vibart's Addiscombe: its Heroes and Men of Note, 1894; Lady Hope's Life of General Arthur Cotton, 1900; India List, 1908; Imp. Gaz. of India, 1908, articles on Orissa and Son canals; Journ. of Royal Engineers, vol. viii. Dec. 1908; The Times, 1 Oct. 1908; information kindly supplied by Colonel F. M. Rundall.] F. H. B.

RUSDEN, GEORGE WILLIAM (1819–1903), historian of Australia and New Zealand, born at Leith Hill Place, Surrey, on 9 July 1819, was third son of the Rev. George Keylock Rusden and Anne, only daughter of the Rev. Thomas Townsend. While yet a lad he emigrated to New South Wales in 1834 with his father, who was appointed chaplain for the Maitland district.

Rusden first tried his hand at pastoral work, but he soon turned to politics; from 1841 onwards he wrote for the press and lectured. On 4 July 1849 he became under the New South Wales government agent for national schools at Port Phillip; later he was transferred to Moreton Bay. When in 1851 the new colony of Victoria was constituted, he was appointed (10 Oct.) chief clerk in the colonial secretary's office, and on 11 Oct. 1852 clerk to the executive council. On 18 Nov. 1856, when a full parliament of two chambers was established, he became clerk of parliaments. In 1853 he joined the national board of education for Victoria and the council of the Melbourne University. Always deeply interested in Shakespeare, he had much to do with the establishment of the Shakespeare scholarships at that university in 1864.

Having gradually formed the idea of writing a history of Australasia, Rusden visited England in 1874 with a view to

finding support for the enterprise, and was much encouraged by Anthony Trollope; in the latter part of 1878 he visited New Zealand in connection with the history which he was writing of that part of the empire. In 1882, having retired on pension, he again visited New Zealand and then came on to England to take up his residence and see to the publication of his histories, both of which came out in 1883. Their publication produced an unfortunate episode: an action for libel was brought against Rusden by one Bryce, a member of the New Zealand legislature, respecting whose action during the Maori wars the historian had used severe and unguarded criticism. Some of the most eminent counsel at the bar were engaged, and the case lasted eight days during March 1886. A jury cast Rusden in 5000*l.* damages, afterwards reduced by consent to about half that amount on a new trial at which Rusden himself conducted his case with marked ability. At the second hearing Rusden retracted his statements. The press was on the whole unfavourable to Rusden, who was held to be guilty of serious indiscretion.

About 1893 Rusden returned to Melbourne to spend the rest of his life. He divided his time between his literary work and municipal affairs; but his health gradually failed, and he died at his house, Cotmandene, South Yarra, on 23 Dec. 1903. Rusden was of striking appearance and was a genial and interesting companion.

Rusden's chief works were his 'History of Australia' (3 vols. 1883) and 'History of New Zealand' (3 vols. 1883); revised editions of both were published at Melbourne in 1895–7. These works offer a broad survey of the growth of two great colonies, but Rusden's defect of critical faculty better adapts them to the use of the public man than of the student.

Rusden also published: 1. 'Moyarra, an Australian Legend,' a poem, Maitland, 1851. 2. 'National Education,' 1853. 3. 'Discovery, Survey, and Settlement of Port Phillip,' 1872. 4. 'Curiosities of Colonisation,' 1874. 5. 'William Shakespeare: his Life, Work and Teaching,' Melbourne, 1903. Among many pamphlets which he issued under his own name or the pseudonyms of 'Vindex' or 'Yittadavin' the most interesting are his 'Character of Falstaff' (1870) and a 'Letter to "The Times" on the Law of Libel' (1890).

[Melbourne Argus and Age, 24 Dec. 1903; Athenæum, 6 Feb. 1904; Mennell's Dict. of Australas. Biog.; Early Victorian Blue Books; his own evidence in Bryce *v.* Rusden (pp. 264 seq.); Brit. Mus. Cat.; personal knowledge.] C. A. H.

RUSSELL, HENRY CHAMBERLAINE (1836–1907), astronomer, born at West Maitland, New South Wales, on 17 March 1836, was son of the Hon. Bourne Russell. After education at the West Maitland grammar school and at Sydney University, where he graduated B.A. in 1858, he was appointed (1 Jan. 1859) an assistant at the Sydney observatory, and succeeded to the position of government astronomer in August 1870. The first years of his directorship were devoted to the enlargement and re-equipment of the observatory, and to the establishment throughout the colony of a very large number of meteorological stations, furnished in great part with instruments designed and made by him, and maintained by volunteer observers who were drawn into the work by Russell's enthusiasm. Throughout his life he devoted much time to the discussion of the great mass of observations furnished by these volunteers. His proof that the River Darling loses very much more water than can be accounted for by discharge and evaporation led to important gain in knowledge of the underground water systems of the country.

Russell's first great service to astronomy was the organisation of the Australian observations of the transit of Venus in 1874. He equipped four parties, and prepared the account of the whole work which appeared in 1892. He represented Australia at the congress summoned to meet in Paris in 1887 to consider the construction of a photographic chart of the sky. He promised the co-operation of the Sydney observatory, and at once ordered the necessary objective, but with characteristic resource decided to construct the mounting at his observatory. To Sydney the committee of the astrographic chart entrusted the zone of south declination 54° to 62°. The carrying forward of this work, very considerable for an observatory of modest resources, fully occupied the later years of Russell's directorship. He could not complete it, but he left it well established, and on the way to completion.

Russell took an active part in initiating technical education in New South Wales; he was a fellow of the University of Sydney, and vice-chancellor in 1891. He was four times president of the Royal Society of New South Wales, and first president of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science. He was elected F.R.S. in 1886, and was created C.M.G. in 1890.

His published works include: 'Climate of New South Wales: Descriptive, Historical, and Tabular' (Sydney, 1877); 'Photographs of the Milky Way and Nebeculæ taken at Sydney Observatory 1890' (fol. Sydney, 1891); 'Description of the Star Camera at the Sydney Observatory' (4to, Sydney, 1892); 'Observations of the Transit of Venus, 9 Dec. 1874; made at Stations in New South Wales' (4to, Sydney, 1892), with many volumes of astronomical and meteorological observations published from the Sydney observatory, and a great number of papers in the memoirs and monthly notices of the Royal Astronomical Society, the Royal Society of New South Wales, and other scientific societies.

Russell resigned the position of government astronomer in 1905, and died at Sydney on 22 Feb. 1907. He married Emily Jane, daughter of Ambrose Foss of Sydney, in 1861; she survived him with one son and four daughters.

[Proc. Roy. Soc., A. 80, 1908; Monthly Notices Roy. Astr. Soc. lxviii. 241, 1908.]

A. R. H.

RUSSELL, THOMAS O'NEILL (1828–1908), a founder of the Gaelic movement in Ireland, born at Lissanode, Moate, co. Westmeath, in 1828, was son of Joseph Russell, a gentleman farmer who belonged to the Society of Friends. After a sound elementary education at the national school he assisted in the management of his father's extensive farm. About 1850 he found employment in Dublin in a small business firm of W. R. Jacob, a Quaker, which subsequently developed into one of the greatest concerns in Ireland. Russell soon travelled for the firm, and subsequently he followed the same calling for other houses in Ireland, France, and America.

In 1858 he was an occasional contributor to the newly established 'Irishman,' an advanced nationalist organ. There he urged the revival of the ancient Irish tongue. This became the foremost aim of his career. He learned Irish and soon wrote it with facility. His association with the 'Irishman' during the Fenian activity exposed him to risk of arrest. Migrating to America, he remained in the United States for nearly thirty years. There he obtained employment as a commercial traveller, and in that capacity he visited every state of the Union. He regularly contributed to the 'Chicago Citizen' and corresponded with the Irish press, invariably writing on the Irish language. He also lectured on the same theme.

In 1895 he returned to Ireland with a moderate competence, and at once began to organise opinion in Dublin by means of essay and lecture in the interests of a Gaelic revival. To his efforts to arouse in Irishmen a sense of the value of their ancient language and music was largely due the inauguration of the Gaelic League in 1893 and of the Feis Ceoil (Irish musical festival) in 1897. He died on 15 June 1908 in Synge St., Dublin, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery. Russell was helped in his propaganda by his splendid physique, his fiery enthusiasm, and his command of forcible language.

Apart from his contributions to the press Russell published two novels, descriptive of Irish life, of which the first, 'Dick Massey' was issued at Glasgow in 1860 (under the pseudonym of 'Reginald Tierney') and has run through numerous editions. It is a homely story, not without serious faults of composition and construction, but it hit the popular taste. Russell's other works are: 1. 'True Hearts' Trials,' a novel, Glasgow 1873; new edit. Dublin 1907. 2. 'Speech of Robert Emmet translated into Irish,' New York, 1879. 3. 'Beauties and Antiquities of Ireland,' 1897. 4. 'Teanga Thíoramhuil na h-Eireann,' Dublin, 1897. 5. 'A Selection of Moore's Irish Melodies, translated by Archbishop McHale,' edited, with additions, Dublin, 1899. 6. 'Fíor Chláirsseach na h-Eireann, or the True Harp of Ireland,' edited by Russell, Dublin, 1900. 7. 'An Borama Laigean, or the Leinster Tribute, put into modern Irish,' Dublin, 1901. 8. 'The Last Irish King,' a drama in three acts, Dublin, 1904. 9. 'Red Hugh,' a drama in three acts, Dublin, 1905. 10. 'Is Ireland a Dying Nation?' Dublin, 1906.

[Literary Year Book, 1906; Journal of National Literary Society of Ireland, 1900–4, p. 128; Irish Independent, 1908; personal knowledge.]

D. J. O'D.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM CLARK (1844–1911), novelist, born at New York on 24 Feb. 1844, was son of Henry Russell [q. v. Suppl. I], vocalist and song composer, by his wife Isabella daughter of Charles Lloyd of Bingley Hall, Birmingham. From his mother, who was a relative of the poet William Wordsworth [q. v.], and herself a writer of verse, Clark Russell mainly inherited his taste for literature. After education at private schools at Winchester and Boulogne he joined the British merchant service in 1858, and served as an apprentice on board the sailing vessel Duncan Dunbar,

He made several voyages to India and Australia, and while off the coast of China in 1860 he witnessed the capture of the Taku forts by the combined British and French forces. His life on shipboard was marked by privations which seriously undermined his health. Nevertheless from these early experiences Clark Russell gathered the material which was to be his literary stock-in-trade.

In 1866 he retired from the merchant service, and after a few months in a commercial calling he adopted a literary career. He began by writing a tragedy in verse, which was produced at the Haymarket Theatre in 1866, but proved a failure. Subsequently he took up journalism. In 1868 he served as editor of 'The Leader,' and in 1871 he wrote for the 'Kent County News.' But he soon settled down to writing nautical tales of adventure, which was henceforth his main occupation. His first novel, 'John Holdsworth, Chief Mate' (1875), at once attracted attention, and the still more popular 'Wreck of the Grosvenor' (1877; new edit. 1900) established his reputation as a graphic writer of sea stories. While these early works brought him little profit owing to the sale of the copyright to the publishers, they served as useful advertisement. For thirty years a constant stream of more or less successful novels flowed from his fertile pen; in all he produced fifty-seven volumes.

Meanwhile Clark Russell continued to contribute articles on sea topics to the leading journals. In 1880 he received an invitation from Joseph Cowen [q. v. Suppl. I] to join the staff of the 'Newcastle Chronicle,' and later for a brief period he was editor of 'Mayfair.' In 1882 he accepted the offer of a post on the 'Daily Telegraph,' and for seven years he was a regular contributor to that paper under the pseudonym of 'A Seafarer.' The tragedies and comedies of the sea were his principal theme, and his masterly account of the wreck of the Indian Chief on the Long Sand (5 Jan. 1881) enhanced his growing reputation as a descriptive writer. Many of his fugitive articles in the 'Daily Telegraph' were reprinted in volume form under such titles as 'My Watch Below' (1882) and 'Round the Galley Fire' (1883).

A zealous champion in the press of the grievances of the merchant seamen, Clark Russell urged that the hardships of their life were practically unchanged since the repeal of the Navigation Acts in 1854, and that despite the Merchant Shipping Act of 1876 [see PLIMSOLL, SAMUEL, Suppl. I] ships were still sent to sea undermanned and overladen. In response to this agitation further acts of parliament to prevent unseaworthy vessels putting to sea were passed in 1880, 1883, 1889, and 1892. In 1885 Clark Russell protested against the seamen and firemen not being represented on the shipping commission, which was appointed by Mr. Chamberlain (*Contemporary Review*, March 1885). In 1896 the Duke of York (afterwards King George V) expressed his opinion that the great improvement in the conditions of the merchant service was due in no small degree to Clark Russell's writings (cf. preface to CLARK RUSSELL'S *What Cheer!* 3rd edit. 1910).

Latterly severe attacks of rheumatoid arthritis considerably reduced his literary activity, and compelled him to retire first to Ramsgate and subsequently to Deal. His last years were spent at Bath. Although crippled by disease, he continued working up to the last. He died at Bath on 8 Nov. 1911. He married in 1868 Alexandrina, daughter of D. J. Henry of the Institute of Civil Engineers, younger brother of Sir Thomas Henry [q. v.], police magistrate. She survived him with one son, Mr. Herbert Russell, writer on naval subjects, and three daughters.

Sir Edwin Arnold [q. v. Suppl. II] wrote of Clark Russell as 'the prose Homer of the great ocean,' while Algernon Charles Swinburne [q. v. Suppl. II], with characteristic exaggeration, called him 'the greatest master of the sea, living or dead.' Clark Russell's novels rendered the same benefit to the merchant service that those of Captain Marryat [q. v.] did to the royal navy. They stimulated public interest in the conditions under which sailors lived, and thereby paved the way for the reform of many abuses. His descriptions of storms at sea and atmospheric effects were brilliant pieces of word painting, but his characterisation was often indifferent, and his plots were apt to become monotonous.

In addition to the works already mentioned the following are a few of his best-known novels: 1. 'The Frozen Pirate,' 1877. 2. 'A Sailor's Sweetheart,' 1880; 4th edit. 1881. 3. 'An Ocean Tragedy,' 1881. 4. 'The Death Ship,' 1888; new edit. 1901. 5. 'List, ye Landsmen,' 1894; 2nd edit. 1899. 6. 'Overdue,' 1903. He also published popular lives of 'Dampier' ('Men of Action' series, 1889), 'Nelson' ('Heroes of the Nations' series, 1890; new edit. 1905), and 'Collingwood' (1891), which was illustrated by Frank Brangwyn, A.R.A. His poems and naval ballads were collected into a volume entitled 'The Turnpike Sailor,

or Rhymes on the Road' (1907), of which a third edition appeared in 1911 under the title of 'The Father of the Sea.'

[The Times and Daily Telegraph, 9 Nov. 1911; Athenæum, 11 Nov. 1911; Harper's Mag., June 1888; Idler, Aug. 1892; A National Asset, by Capt. W. J. Ward, prefixed to Clark Russell's Father of the Sea (portrait), 1911; private information.] G. S. W.

RUSSELL, Sir WILLIAM HOWARD (1820–1907), war-correspondent, was born at Lily Vale, in the parish of Tallaght, county Dublin, on 28 March 1820. His father, John Russell, came of a family which had been long settled in county Limerick, and was agent in Dublin for a Sheffield firm. His mother was Mary, daughter of John Kelly, a grazier, who owned a small property at Lily Vale. Near by the house in which Russell was born some ruins, known as Castle Kelly, suggested a family prosperity, which was already only a legend at the time of Russell's birth. John Russell was a protestant, and Mary Kelly a Roman catholic. In the early years of Russell's life misfortune broke up the business of his father, who migrated to Liverpool, where he tried more than one occupation. Young William Russell was brought up first by his grandfather Kelly, and then in Dublin by his grandfather William Russell. John Russell's wife and younger son, John Howard Russell, both died in Liverpool. William Howard Russell, after starting life as a Roman catholic, was converted to the protestant faith by his grandfather in Dublin. He was educated at Dr. E. J. Geoghegan's school in Hume Street, Dublin (1832–1837), and entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1838. He left Trinity College in 1841 without a degree, yet he acquired a good knowledge of the classics and a real liking for them, which did not desert him through life. His tutor frequently spoke of the possibility of his taking a fellowship.

In 1841 he was invited to help in reporting the Irish general election for 'The Times.' He was ignorant of journalism, except for some slight work on the Dublin 'Evening Mail.' At Longford, being anxious to pick up information from both sides as to some events he had missed, he was led by his mother wit straight to the hospital. There he found all the information he desired, and more. At the end of the elections he went to London to read for the bar, and was for two terms junior mathematical master at Kensington grammar school. J. T. Delane, the editor of 'The Times,' next asked him to report the episodes of the repeal agitation in Ireland in 1843. Russell attended many of the 'monster meetings' and had some amusing encounters with O'Connell, who more than once good-humouredly denounced the 'Times' Server.' His vivacious work was so much appreciated by Delane that he became attached to 'The Times' regularly as a reporter. He reported O'Connell's trial and the 'railway mania,' and was engaged fairly frequently in the Press gallery of the House of Commons. In 1845 he joined the staff of the 'Morning Chronicle.' In the autumn of 1848 he rejoined 'The Times.' In June 1850 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, but he never applied himself seriously enough to the work to succeed, though it was some years before he ceased to take an occasional brief. In 1850 he accompanied the Schleswig-Holstein forces in their campaign against the Danes and was present at the decisive battle of Idstedt.

The great opportunity of his life came in 1854, when the Crimean war broke out. With this war his name will always be connected. He landed at Gallipoli on 5 April 1854, and within a few days predicted the sufferings of the Crimea, as he found the management of the commissariat and medical departments infamous. His letters from here and from Varna were resented by the headquarters' staff, and when the army reached the Crimea he was an outcast, not authorised to draw rations, and knowing that his irregular and indeed unprecedented position might be challenged at any moment and that he might be removed from the theatre of war. He had lost most of his clothes, and by a freak of irony wore a commissariat cap. If he had not had great personal charm, which made friends for him rapidly, he could scarcely have contrived to do his work in the early days of the campaign, when he was dependent for food and shelter on the liberality of chance acquaintances. His letters to 'The Times' from the Crimea were narratives of remarkable ease, never disdaining any subject as too small, yet always relevant and appropriate. In writing of the battle of Balaclava (25 Oct. 1854) he applied to the English infantry the phrase 'the thin red line' which has since passed into the language. But the letters which moved Englishmen to an intensity of indignation, not before or since produced by such a means, were those describing the sufferings of the British army in the winter of 1854–5. It was these which made the public aware of the true condition of the army, which largely inspired the heroic

work of Florence Nightingale [q. v. Suppl. II] and others, and which caused a stream of 'comforts' to be despatched from home to the stricken troops. Russell's letters to 'The Times' were no doubt also the chief cause of the fall of the Aberdeen ministry (29 Jan. 1855). The question whether he was unjust to Lord Raglan, the commander-in-chief in the Crimea, may remain a matter of opinion. The blame for the sufferings of the troops of course belonged much more to the government which had made war without preparing for it than to Lord Raglan. Russell always denied, however, that he had attacked Lord Raglan, who was the first general to conduct a war under the eyes of newspaper correspondents. As to Russell's service to the army on the whole there are not now two opinions. Lord Raglan complained that his published letters, especially during the siege of Sevastopol, revealed much that was of advantage to the enemy. But in Sir Evelyn Wood's words Russell 'saved the remnant' of the army (KINGLAKE'S *Crimea*, 6th edit. 208–11, 226–7). On his return home he was created an honorary LL.D. of Trinity College, Dublin.

Russell's next experience of fighting was in India, where he accompanied Sir Colin Campbell (Lord Clyde) in the compaign of 1858 against the mutineers. Colin Campbell put all the information of headquarters at his disposal. Delane attributed the cessation of indiscriminate executions to Russell's first letter from Cawnpore.

In 1860 Russell founded the 'Army and Navy Gazette,' which he edited, and in which he owned the chief interest, to the end of his life. In spite of this occupation he was still able to work on important occasions for 'The Times.' In March 1861 he sailed for the United States to inquire into the dispute between North and South which culminated in the civil war. 'The Times' supported the Southern cause, but Russell had not been long in the country before he discovered that his sympathies were strongly with the North. A visit to the South made him dislike the 'peculiar institution' of slavery so intensely that he was unable to tolerate even the most indirect excuses for it. After his return to the North he watched the disorderly recoil of the federal troops at the first battle of Bull Run (21 July 1861). He wrote a faithful description of what he saw, and when his narrative was published in the United States such a storm of anger broke about his head that he doubted whether his life was safe. He was now as unpopular in the north as in the south, and it was no doubt difficult for him to pursue his work usefully. He returned to England without warning in April 1862, much to the displeasure of Delane. He received a pension of 300*l.* a year from 'The Times' in 1863, but he remained an occasional contributor to the paper till his death.

In 1866 he was present at the last phase of 'the seven weeks' war' between Austria and Prussia. He saw the battle of Königgrätz (3 July), and was impressed by the deadly effectiveness of the 'needle-gun,' the adoption of which he recommended with much earnestness. He took the field again in 1870, when he accompanied the army of the Crown Prince of Prussia (afterwards the Emperor Frederick III) in the Franco-German war. He was treated with such consideration that Matthew Arnold satirically imagined him in 'Friendship's Garland' as being hoisted into the saddle by the old King of Prussia, while Bismarck was at the horse's head and the Crown Prince held the stirrup. In this war Russell became conscious that all the conditions of his work had been changed by the telegraph since Crimean days. Speed in transmission now earned more praise than skilful writing or acute judgments. He was frequently beaten in the competition by Archibald Forbes [q. v. Suppl. I] and other correspondents. Russell's last campaign was with Sir Garnet (afterwards Lord) Wolseley, for the 'Daily Telegraph,' during the Zulu war in South Africa in 1879.

Meanwhile Russell unsuccessfully contested Chelsea in the conservative interest in 1869. He was one of the companions of King Edward VII when Prince of Wales in journeys through the Near East in 1869 and through India in 1875–6. Of both tours Russell published full narratives. With King Edward he remained on terms of intimacy till his death. He revisited Canada and the United States in 1881, was in Egypt through the rebellion of Arabi Pasha and the beginnings of the British occupation in 1882, and in 1889 travelled in South America.

Russell may be said to have invented the office of the modern special correspondent. He was distinguished throughout his career by great moral courage, but he was often reckless in his statements. He wrote at white heat, when his indignation or pity was moved. When he felt it his duty to speak out no thoughts of his own comfort or of friendship restrained him. His personal qualities carried him through many difficulties of his own making. He was

matchless 'good company' and a renowned story-teller. His literary friends included Douglas Jerrold, Dickens, Thackeray, and Shirley Brooks. Thackeray used to say that he would pay a guinea any day to have Russell dining at his table at the Garrick Club.

Russell was knighted in 1895, and was created C.V.O. in 1902. He received orders from France, Prussia, Austria, Turkey, Greece, and Portugal. He died on 10 Feb. 1907 at 202 Cromwell Road, Kensington, W., and was buried at Brompton cemetery.

He was married twice, first on 16 Sept. 1846 to Mary Burrowes, a great-niece of Peter Burrowes [q. v.] the Irish judge. By this marriage he had two daughters and two sons. Mrs. Russell died on 24 Jan. 1867. Russell married his second wife, the Countess Antoinetta Malvezz, on 18 Feb. 1884. There were no children of this marriage. His widow, who survived him, received a civil list pension of 80*l.* in 1912.

Russell published the following works, which are mostly a reprint or recasting of his journalistic work: 1. 'The War from the Landing at Gallipoli to the Death of Lord Raglan,' 2 vols. 1855 and 1856. 2. 'The British Expedition to the Crimea,' 1858; new edit. 1877. 3. 'Rifle Clubs and Volunteer Corps,' 1859. 4. 'My Diary in India in the years 1858–9,' 2 vols. 1860; new edit. 1905. 5. 'The Battle of Bull Run,' New York, 1861. 6. 'A Memorial of the Marriage of Albert Edward Prince of Wales and Alexandra Princess of Denmark,' 1863. 7. 'My Diary North and South: Canada, its Defences, Conditions, and Resources,' 3 vols. 1863–5. 8. 'General Todleben's History of the Defence of Sebastopol: a Review,' 1865. 9. 'The Atlantic Telegraph,' 1866. 10. 'The Adventures of Dr. Brady,' 3 vols. 1868. 11. 'My Diary in the East, during the Tour of the Prince and Princess of Wales,' 1869 (2 editions). 12. 'My Diary during the Last Great War,' 1874. 13. 'The Prince of Wales's Tour; with some Account of Visits to the Courts of Greece, Egypt, Spain, and Portugal,' illustrations by S. P. Hall, 1877. 14. 'The Crimea 1854–5'; comments on Mr. Kinglake's 'Apologies for the Winter Troubles,' 1881. 15. 'Hesperothen. Notes from the West, being a Record of a Ramble in the United States and Canada,' 2 vols. 1882. 16. 'A Visit to Chile and the Nitrate Fields of Tarapaca,' 1890. 17. 'The Great War with Russia: the Invasion of the Crimea: A Personal Retrospect'; reprinted from the 'Army and Navy Gazette,' 1895.

On 9 Feb. 1909 a memorial bust of Russell by Mr. Bertram Mackennal was unveiled in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral. A cartoon portrait by 'Ape' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1875.

[Russell's published works; his private diaries and correspondence; reminiscences of friends; The Life of Sir William Howard Russell, by the present writer (London, 2 vols. 1911); Herbert Paul's History of Modern England, i. 370–1; S. M. Mitra's Life of Sir John Hall, 1911.] J. B. A–s.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM JAMES (1830–1909), chemist, born at Gloucester on 20 May 1830, was son of Thomas Pougher Russell (1775–1851), a banker at Gloucester, and was grandson of Priestley's friend, William Russell (1740–1818) [q.v.]. His mother was Mary (1790–1877), fourth daughter of Col. James Skey. Educated at private schools at Bristol and Birmingham, he entered University College, London, in 1847, studying chemistry under Thomas Graham [q.v.] and Alexander Williamson [q. v. Suppl. II]. For two years a demonstrator at Owens College, Manchester, under Frankland (1851–3), he proceeded thence to Heidelberg University, becoming a pupil of Bunsen and graduating Ph.D. in 1855. In 1857 he became assistant to Prof. Williamson and carried out researches on the analysis of gases, the results of which were communicated to the Chemical Society. For Henry Watts's 'Dictionary of Chemistry' he wrote the article on 'Gas Analysis' (1868). Other investigations comprised the determination of the atomic weights of cobalt and nickel; memoirs on absorption spectra; and papers on the action of wood and other substances on a photographic plate in darkness (see *Philosophical Transactions, Royal Society*, vol. 197, B. 1905). From 1868 to 1870 he was lecturer in chemistry at the medical school, St. Mary's Hospital, London, and subsequently (1870–97) held a similar post at St. Bartholomew's. He was (1860–70) professor of natural philosophy at Bedford College, London, and in later life was chairman of the council.

Following a long period of honorary service at the Chemical Society, Russell became president, 1889–91. Elected F.R.S. on 6 June 1872, he was Bakerian lecturer in 1898. One of the founders of the Institute of Chemistry, he was president 1894–7. He died at Ringwood on 12 Nov. 1909. Russell married in 1862 Fanny, daughter of Abraham Follett Osler [q. v. Suppl. II], by whom he had issue

one son and one daughter; the latter married Dr. Alexander Scott, F.R.S.

[Roy. Soc. Proc. lxxxiv. A; Chem. Soc. Jubilee vol. 1891, and Trans. presidential addresses; St. Bart.'s Hosp. Reports (with portrait), vol. xlv.; Nature, 25 Nov. 1909 (by Prof. G. Carey Foster); The Times, 13 Nov. 1909; S. H. Jeyes's Russells of Birmingham, 1911, p. 268 (with photograph).] T. E. J.

RUTHERFORD, WILLIAM GUNION (1853–1907), classical scholar, was born at Glasgow on 17 July 1853, the second son of Robert Rutherford, minister of the United Presbyterian church at Mountain Cross, in Peeblesshire, and his wife Agnes, daughter of William Gunion, a Glasgow merchant. A younger brother, John Gunion Rutherford, C.M.G. (*b.* 1857), has had a distinguished career in Canada as a veterinary surgeon in the service of the Dominion.

After receiving Latin lessons from a dominie William was sent to Glasgow High School, and thence to St. Andrews University, where Lewis Campbell [q. v. Suppl. II] was Greek professor. In April 1873 he went to Oxford as an exhibitioner of Balliol, and in 1874 was in the first class in classical moderations, but he chose natural science for his final school (in which he took a second class), reading at the same time much Greek on his own account. He graduated in Dec. 1876, and at once became a classical master at St. Paul's school.

In 1878 he published a 'First Greek Grammar,' which soon came into wide use. It owed something to Cobet's study of Attic forms, but much also to original research. In deference to convention some spurious forms were retained, but these disappeared from later editions. Working on the same lines, Rutherford produced in 1881 'The New Phrynichus,' the greatest contribution of English scholarship to the study of Attic usage in vocabulary and inflexions. This was followed in 1883 by an edition of 'Babrius' with critical dissertations and notes.

Rutherford's reputation as a scholar was now established, and in the same year he was elected fellow and tutor of University College, Oxford. Before he went into residence the headmastership of Westminster fell vacant, and at the instigation of Benjamin Jowett [q. v. Suppl. I] Rutherford became a candidate. He was elected and entered on office in September 1883.

Coming to the school as a reformer, Rutherford met with opposition from the sentiment of some Old Westminsters. Especial objection was taken to his abolition of 'water,' that is to say, rowing on the Thames. Though in this matter his judgment was at one with the Westminster staff, he took no shelter behind that fact. Nor did he waver in any of his more vital improvements, and the opposition gradually died away. In school he was a strong disciplinarian, a character which did not prevent him from becoming in the end extremely popular with the boys. He was a great teacher, always treating words as the vehicle of thought, using them with reverent precision, and in translation showing 'a horror of looseness, poverty of vocabulary, and English idiom all stuccoed over with a base convention' (J. S. Phillimore). Though he was not much given to the practice of verse composition, his prologues to the Westminster plays were marked by Terentian ease and grace. In 1884 St. Andrews gave him the honorary degree of LL.D. He had taken orders on going to Westminster, and in 1901 published under the title of 'The Key of Knowledge' some of his sermons preached at the school services in Westminster Abbey.

In 1889, in an edition of the fourth book of Thucydides, Rutherford exemplified a theory that the current texts of Greek authors are disfigured by ascripts imported from the margins. Some of his corrections have been accepted, but not all are necessary. Afterwards his view of the time at which the interpolations took place was modified in face of the evidence of the Egyptian papyri. His first recension of the newly discovered 'Mimiambi' of Herondas (1892) was a somewhat hasty piece of work which did not add to his reputation. In connexion with his work on Attic he had studied the scholia to Aristophanes, and he now visited Italy to examine the Ravenna manuscript. In 1896 he published a revised text of the scholia with a translation and notes, promising a third volume to deal with the conclusions which he had drawn. His health having begun to fail, early in 1899 he went with his wife on a voyage to New Zealand. The benefit was not lasting, and in July 1901 he gave up his headmastership and retired to Little Hallands, near Bishopstone, which had been for some years his country house.

The third volume on the Aristophanic scholia came out in 1905 under the title of 'A Chapter in the History of Annotation.' It supplied no formal proof of the theory of ascripts, but threw light on it by tracing the history of Greek studies from the earliest commentators to the fall of Constantinople, and was a vigorous protest against the

spirit which ranks the annotation with the text.

Rutherford was profoundly dissatisfied with the revised version of the New Testament. His sense of Hellenistic Greek told him that the author of the Pauline epistles thought in one language and wrote in another. In 1900 he brought out a new translation of the Epistle to the Romans. He began a new translation of the Epistles to the Thessalonians and to the Corinthians. He completed the work as far as 2 Cor. viii. 24, when on 19 July 1907 he died somewhat suddenly at Little Hallands. He was buried in Bishopstone churchyard. His last work was published posthumously with a biographical sketch by his friend Spenser Wilkinson.

Rutherford, though an admirer of Cobet and Blass, had too independent a genius to be any man's disciple. His fame as a scholar rests chiefly on his studies of Attic, of Aristophanes, and of New Testament Greek. His translations of St. Paul have to contend against some theological prejudice, but he was more learned and acute than any of his critics.

Rutherford married, on 3 Jan. 1884, Constance Gordon, daughter of John Thomson Renton, of Bradston Brooke, Surrey. His wife with three daughters survives him.

A crayon portrait by J. Seymour Lucas, R.A., is in Ashburnham House, Westminster School. A portrait in oils by the same artist, for which Old Westminsters subscribed in 1901, is with Mrs. Rutherford for her life and will ultimately come to the school. The cartoon by 'Spy' in 'Vanity Fair,' 3 March 1898, is a remarkable likeness.

[Personal knowledge; Spenser Wilkinson's biog. sketch, noticed supra.] J. S.

RUTLAND, seventh DUKE OF. [See MANNERS, LORD JOHN JAMES ROBERT (1818–1906), politician.]

RYE, MARIA SUSAN (1829–1903), social reformer, born at 2 Lower James Street, Golden Square, London, on 31 March 1829, was eldest of the nine children of Edward Rye, solicitor and bibliophile of Golden Square, London, by his wife Maria Tuppen of Brighton. Edward Rye of Baconsthorpe, Norfolk, was her grandfather. Of her brothers, Edward Caldwell Rye [q. v.] was an accomplished entomologist, and Walter, solicitor, antiquary, and athlete, has published many works on Norfolk history and topography and was mayor of Norwich in 1908–9.

Miss Rye received her education at home and read for herself in the large library of her father. Coming under the influence of Charles Kingsley's father, then vicar of St. Luke's, Chelsea, she devoted herself at the age of sixteen to parochial work in Chelsea. She was early impressed by the disabilities of her sex, and by their lack of opportunity of employment outside the teaching profession. In succession to Mary Howitt [q. v.], she soon became secretary of the association for promoting the married women's property bill, which was brought forward by Sir Thomas Erskine Perry [q. v.] in 1856 but was not fully passed till 1882. She joined the Women's Employment Society on its foundation, but, disapproving of the women's franchise movement which the leading members supported, soon left it. In 1859 she undertook a private law-stationer's business at 12 Portugal Street, Lincoln's Inn, in order to give employment to middle class girls. At the same time she helped to establish the Victoria printing press in association with her business in 1860 (under the charge of Miss Emily Faithfull), and the registry office and telegraph school in Great Coram St., with Miss Isa Craig [q. v. Suppl. II] as secretary. The telegraph school anticipated the employment of girls as telegraph clerks.

Miss Rye's law-stationer's business prospered, but the applications for employment were far in excess of the demands of the concern. With Miss Jane Lewin, Miss Rye consequently raised a fund for assisting middle class girls to emigrate, and to the question of emigration she devoted the rest of her life. She founded in 1861 the Female Middle Class Emigration Society (absorbed since 1884 in the United British Women's Emigration Association; cf. her *Emigration of Educated Women*, 1861). Between 1860 and 1868 she was instrumental in sending girls of the middle class and domestic servants to Australia, New Zealand, and Canada, and she visited these colonies to form committees for the protection of the emigrants.

From 1868, when she handed over her law business to Miss Lewin, Miss Rye devoted herself exclusively to the emigration of pauper children, or, in a phrase which she herself coined, 'gutter children.' After visiting in New York the Little Wanderers' Home for the training of derelict children for emigrant life which Mr. Van Meter, a baptist minister from Ohio, had founded, she resolved to give the system a trial in London. Encouraged by the earl of Shaftesbury and 'The Times'

newspaper and with the financial support of William Rathbone, M.P. [q. v. Suppl. II], she purchased in 1869 Avenue House, High Street, Peckham, and with her two younger sisters, in spite of public opposition and prejudice, took there from the streets or the workhouses waifs and strays from the ages of three to sixteen. Fifty girls from Kirkdale industrial school, Liverpool, were soon put under her care; they were trained in domestic economy and went through courses of general and religious instruction. At Niagara, Canada, Miss Rye also acquired a building which she called 'Our Western Home.' It was opened on 1 Dec. 1869. To this house Miss Rye drafted the children from Peckham, and after further training they were distributed in Canada as domestic servants among respectable families. The first party left England in October 1869. Poor law children were subsequently received at Peckham from St. George's, Hanover Square, Wolverhampton, Bristol, Reading, and other towns. By 1891 Miss Rye had found homes in Canada for some five hundred children. She personally accompanied each batch of emigrants, and constantly visited the children already settled there. The work was continued with great success for over a quarter of a century, and did much to diminish the vicious habits and the stigma of pauperism. Lord Shaftesbury remained a consistent supporter, and in 1884 the duke of Argyll, then governor-general of Canada, warmly commended the results of Miss Rye's pioneer system, which Dr. Barnardo [q. v. Suppl. II] and others subsequently adopted and extended.

In 1895, owing to the continuous strain, Miss Rye transferred the two institutions in Peckham and Niagara with their funds to the Church of England Waifs and Strays Society. That society, which was founded in 1891, still carries on her work. In her farewell report of 1895 she stated that 4000 English and Scottish children then in Canada had been sent out from her home in England. She retired with her sister Elizabeth to 'Baconsthorpe,' Hemel Hempstead, where she spent the remainder of her life. There she died, after four years' suffering, of intestinal cancer on 12 Nov. 1903, and was buried in the churchyard. Of powerful physique and resolute character, Miss Rye cherished strong religious convictions, and her dislike of Roman catholicism often led her into controversy. She received a civil list pension of 70*l.* in 1871.

[The Times, 17 Nov. 1903; 1862, passim; Guardian, 25 Nov. 1903; Yorkshire Post, 18 Nov. 1903; Christian World, 19 Nov. 1903; Norfolk Chronicle, 14 Nov. 1903; Our Waifs and Strays, Jan. 1904 (portrait), March and April 1910; Good Words, 1871, xii. 573–7 (art. by William Gilbert); Illustrated London News, 25 Aug. 1877; Englishwoman's Journal, 1858–63, passim; E. Hodder, Life of Seventh Earl of Shaftesbury, popular edit. 1892, p. 711; private information.] W. B. O.

RYE, WILLIAM BRENCHLEY (1818–1901), keeper of printed books in the British Museum, born at Rochester on 26 Jan. 1818, was the younger son of Arthur Rye, a medical practitioner in that city. He was educated at the Rochester and Chatham Classical and Mathematical School, but the death of his father in 1832 left him with slender means, and in 1834 he came to London and entered the office of a solicitor, where he met John Winter Jones [q. v.], afterwards principal librarian of the British Museum, who in 1838, soon after his own appointment, obtained for him a subordinate post in the library there. His diligence and efficiency gained for him the good opinion of Sir Anthony Panizzi, then keeper, who in 1839 secured his appointment as a supernumerary assistant, and in 1844 he was placed on the permanent staff. On the bequest to the nation in 1846 of the splendid library of Thomas Grenville, Rye was entrusted with its removal to the British Museum and afterwards with its arrangement there. At a later date he selected and arranged the library of reference in the new reading-room opened in 1857, and he devised the plan showing the placing of the books which is still in use. He became an assistant-keeper in the department of printed books in 1857, and succeeded Thomas Watts in the keepership in 1869, but failing health and eyesight compelled him to retire in July 1875. The Weigel sale of block-books and incunabula in 1872, at which some important purchases were made, was the chief event of his brief term of office.

Rye's tastes were antiquarian rather than literary, and he possessed a great store of information relating to old English literature and to mediæval architecture and antiquities. He also practised etching. He edited for the Hakluyt Society in 1851, with an introduction and notes, Richard Hakluyt's translation of Fernando de Soto's Portuguese narrative of the 'Discovery and Conquest of Terra Florida,' but his principal work was 'England as seen by Foreigners in the Days of Elizabeth and James the First' (1865), a collection of the narratives of

foreign visitors, with a valuable introduction, and etchings by himself. He contributed to the early volumes of 'Notes and Queries,' and papers on 'A Memorial of the Priory of St. Andrew at Rochester' and 'Visits to Rochester and Chatham of Royal, Noble, and Distinguished Personages, English and Foreign, 1300–1783,' to the 'Archæologia Cantiana,' as well as others to the 'Antiquary,' in which that on 'Breuning's Mission to England, 1595,' appeared in 1903. The etchings which he contributed to the 'Publications of the Antiquarian Etching Club' (1849–1854) were brought together in a privately issued volume in 1859. His collections for a 'History of Rochester,' in three quarto volumes, are in the British Museum.

Rye, who in his last years was totally blind, died at West Norwood, from an attack of bronchitis, on 21 Dec. 1901, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. He married twice; secondly, on 13 Dec. 1866, Frances Wilhelmina, youngest daughter of William Barker of Camberwell, by whom he left two sons and one daughter. The elder son, William Brenchley Rye (1873–1906), became an assistant librarian in the John Rylands Library, Manchester; the younger, Reginald Arthur Rye, is Goldsmiths' Librarian of the University of London, and author of 'The Libraries of London' (2nd edit. 1910).

[Library Association Record, Jan. and Feb. 1902, by Dr. Richard Garnett, reprinted privately with corrections; Athenæum, 4 Jan. 1902; information from Mr. Reginald A. Rye.]

R. E. G.

S

SACKVILLE-WEST, Sir LIONEL SACKVILLE, second Baron Sackville of Knole (1827–1908), diplomatist, born at Bourn Hall, Cambridgeshire, on 19 July 1827, was fifth son of George John West, fifth Earl de la Warr, by his marriage with Lady Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of John Frederick Sackville, third duke of Dorset, and Baroness Buckhurst by creation in 1864. His elder brother Mortimer (1820–1888) was created Baron Sackville in 1876. Privately educated at home, Lionel served as assistant précis writer to the fourth earl of Aberdeen when secretary of state for foreign affairs in 1845, and after further employment in the foreign office was appointed attaché to the British legation at Lisbon in July 1847. He was transferred successively to Naples (1848), Stuttgart (1852), Berlin (1853), was promoted to be secretary of legation at Turin 1858, and was transferred to Madrid in 1864. In November 1867 he became secretary of embassy at Berlin, and in June 1868 was transferred to Paris in the same capacity with the titular rank of minister plenipotentiary. He served under Lord Lyons [q. v.] throughout the exciting incidents of the Franco-German war, following him to Tours when the capital was invested by the German forces, and returning with him to Paris on the conclusion of peace. He was left in charge of the British embassy during the first weeks of the Commune, when the ambassador had accompanied the French ministry to Versailles. In September 1872 he was promoted to be British envoy at Buenos Ayres, but remained in charge of the embassy at Paris until 7 November and did not arrive at his new post until September 1873. In January 1878 he was transferred to Madrid, where he served for over three years, acting as the plenipotentiary of Great Britain and also of Denmark in the conference which was held in 1880 to define the rights of protection exercised by foreign legations and consulates in Morocco. In June 1881, shortly after the assassination of President Garfield, he was appointed to succeed Sir Edward Thornton [q. v. Suppl. II] as British envoy at Washington, and then entered upon the most eventful and, as it turned out, the final stage of his diplomatic career. The feeling in the United States towards Great Britain had improved since the settlement of outstanding questions provided for by the Treaty of Washington in 1871, and the reception given to West was cordial. But he soon found that the influence in congress and in the press of the Irish Fenian party formed a serious bar to the satisfactory settlement of important questions. The measures taken by the British government for the protection of life and property in Ireland after the 'Phœnix Park murders' of 1882 caused intense excitement among sympathisers with the Fenian movement in the United States. The publication in the American press of incitements to murder and violence, and the arrests in the United Kingdom

of Irishmen, naturalised citizens of the United States, on a suspicion of crime, involved West in disagreeable correspondence between the two governments, and when some of those who had taken part in the Phœnix Park murders were traced and convicted, there were veiled threats against the British minister's life at the time of their execution. A trip in the president's yacht was deemed a wise precaution.

The discussion of various questions connected with Canada, especially the seizure by United States cruisers of Canadian vessels engaged in the pelagic seal fishery, and the measures taken by the Canadian government to protect their fishing rights in territorial waters against incursions by United States fishermen, occupied much of West's attention in succeeding years. In June 1885 he was made K.C.M.G. In 1887 he was called upon to discuss in conference with the United States secretary of state and the German minister the questions which had arisen in regard to the status of the Samoan Archipelago, but the negotiations did not result in an agreement, and the matter was left to be settled at Berlin in 1889. In October 1887 the English government decided to send out Mr. Joseph Chamberlain on a special mission for the purpose of negotiating jointly with West and Sir Charles Tupper (the Canadian high commissioner in England) a treaty for the settlement of the questions connected with the fishery rights in the seas adjacent to British North America and Newfoundland. A treaty was concluded on 15 Feb. 1888, but it failed to obtain confirmation by the United States Senate. It was however accompanied by a provisional arrangement for a *modus vivendi* under which United States fishing vessels were admitted for two years to fishing privileges in the waters of Canada and Newfoundland on payment of a moderate licence fee; thus the risk of serious friction was for the time removed.

During the seven years of his residence at Washington, West, who combined unfailing good temper and unaffected geniality of manner and disposition with a singular power of reserve and laconic speech, had enjoyed unqualified popularity, and had maintained excellent personal relations with the members of the United States government. Yet in the autumn of 1888 his mission was brought to an abrupt and unexpected close. In September of that year, six weeks before the presidential election, he received a letter from California purporting to be written by a British subject naturalised in the United States, expressing doubts whether the writer should vote for the re-election of President Cleveland on account of the hostile policy which the democratic president appeared to be bent on pursuing towards Canada, and asking for advice. West unguardedly answered that any political party which openly favoured Great Britain at that moment would lose in popularity, and that the democratic party in power were no doubt fully alive to that fact, but that he had no reason to doubt that President Cleveland if re-elected would maintain a spirit of conciliation. West was the victim of a political trick. The letter sent to him was an imposture, and on 22 Oct. his reply was published in the 'New York Tribune,' an organ of the republican party, for the purpose of discrediting the democratic president with the Irish party. For a foreign representative to advise a United States citizen as to his vote was obviously a technical breach of international conventions. At first the United States government showed no disposition to treat the matter otherwise than as one admitting of explanations and expressions of regret, which West freely tendered. The popular excitement, however, increased as the date of the election approached; copies of West's letter were distributed broadcast for the purpose of influencing votes against President Cleveland, and unfortunately West admitted the reporters of the 'New York Herald' and 'New York Tribune' to interviews. West disclaimed the statements attributed to him in the newspapers, but the United States government held them, in the absence of a published repudiation, to justify the immediate delivery to West of his passports. His mission consequently terminated on 30 Oct. 1888. Lord Salisbury, then foreign secretary, protested against the United States government's action in a note to the United States minister in London. 'There was nothing in Lord Sackville's conduct' (wrote Lord Salisbury) 'to justify so striking a departure from the circumspect and deliberate procedure by which in such cases it is the usage of friendly states to mark their consideration for each other.' To this the American secretary of state replied in a long despatch of justification, which, whatever may be thought of the technical arguments adduced, fails to remove the impression that West's abrupt dismissal was in reality an electoral device, adopted in the unavailing hope of averting the imminent defeat of the party in power.

Benjamin Harrison, the republican candidate, was elected.

West on the death (16 Oct. 1888) of his elder brother Mortimer, first Baron Sackville, had succeeded to the title by special remainder a fortnight previous to his departure from the United States, and had inherited the historic property of Knole Park near Sevenoaks, where he passed the rest of his life. He retired from the diplomatic service on pension in April 1889, was made G.C.M.G. in September following, and lived at Knole till his death there on 3 Sept. 1908. There is at Knole an excellent portrait of him in pastel by Mr. Philip Laszlo.

Lord Sackville was not married. While an attaché at Stuttgart in 1852 he had formed an attachment for a Spanish lady, whom he met during a visit to Paris, and who subsequently left the stage to live with him, but with whom, as she was a strict catholic and already married to a husband who survived her, he was unable to contract any legal union. He had by her two sons and three daughters. The daughters joined him at Washington, their mother having died some years previously, in 1871, and were received there and in English society as his family. The two sons were established on an estate in Natal. The younger, Ernest Henri Jean Baptiste Sackville-West, claimed on his father's death to be the legitimate heir to the peerage and estates, but his action, after long delays in collecting evidence on either side, was finally dismissed by the probate division of the high court in February 1910. The title and entailed property consequently descended to Lord Sackville's nephew, Lionel Edward (eldest son of Lieutenant-colonel the Hon. William Edward Sackville-West), who had married Lord Sackville's eldest daughter.

[The Times, 4 Sept. 1908; Lord Sackville's Mission, 1895; Lord Augustus Loftus, Diplomatic Reminiscences, 2 ser. i. 374; papers laid before Parliament; Foreign Office List, 1909, p. 404.] S.

ST. HELIER, Baron. [See Jeune, Francis Henry (1843–1905), judge.]

ST. JOHN, Sir SPENSER BUCKINGHAM (1825–1910), diplomatist and author, born in St. John's Wood, London, on 22 Dec. 1825, was third of the seven sons of James Augustus St. John [q. v.] by his wife Eliza Agar, daughter of George Agar Hansard of Bath. Percy Bolingbroke St. John [q. v.] and Bayle St. John [q. v.] were elder brothers, and Horace Stebbing Roscoe St. John [q. v.] and Vane Ireton St. John (see below) were younger brothers. After education in private schools, Spenser wrote 'innumerable articles' on Borneo, to which the adventures of Sir James Brooke [q. v.], rajah of Saráwak, were directing public attention, and he took up the study of the Malay language (St. John's *Life of Sir James Brooke*, p. 129). He was introduced to Sir James Brooke on his visit to England in 1847, and he accompanied Brooke as private secretary next year, when Brooke became British commissioner and governor of Labuan. Lord Palmerston, an acquaintance of St. John's father, allowed him 'in a roundabout way 200*l.* a year' (*ib.* p. 130). Thenceforth St. John and Brooke were closely associated. St. John was with Brooke during his final operations in 1849 against Malay pirates, and he accompanied Brooke to Brunei, the Sulu archipelago, and to Siam in 1850. Although St. John deemed some of his chief's dealings with the natives high-handed and ill-advised, he in a letter to Gladstone defended Brooke against humanitarian attack in the House of Commons. While the official inquiry into Brooke's conduct, which the home government appointed, was in progress at Singapore, St. John acted temporarily as commissioner for Brooke (1851–5), and visited the north-western coast of Borneo and the north-eastern shore, ascending the principal rivers. Appointed in 1856 British consul-general at Brunei, St. John explored the country round the capital, and penetrated farther into the interior than any previous traveller. He published his full and accurate journals, supplemented by other visitors' testimonies, in two well-written and beautifully illustrated volumes entitled 'Life in the Forests of the Far East' (1862; 2nd enlarged edit. 1863).

In November 1859 St. John revisited England with Brooke, and after returning to Borneo became chargé d'affaires in Hayti in January 1863. He remained in the West Indies twelve years. During his residence in Hayti the republic was distracted by civil strife, and by a war with the neighbouring state of Santo Domingo, and St. John frequently took violent measures against native disturbers of the public peace. On 28 June 1871 he became chargé d'affaires in the Dominican republic, and he was promoted on 12 Dec. 1872 to the post of resident minister in Hayti. His leisure was devoted to a descriptive history of the country, which was finally published in 1884 as 'Hayti;

or the Black Republic' (2nd edit. 1889; French translation 1884). St John gave an unfavourable but truthful account of the republic and its savage inhabitants (cf. A. Bowler, *Une Conférence sur Haïti*, Paris, 1888).

For nine years (from 14 Oct. 1874 till 1883) St. John was minister residentiary in Peru and consul-general at Lima. In 1875 he went on a special mission to Bolivia, and in 1880–1 witnessed the war between Peru and Chile. With the ambassadors of France and Salvador he negotiated an armistice in January 1881, and by his diplomatic firmness helped to protect Lima from destruction after the defeat of the Peruvians by Chile. He was created K.C.M.G. on 20 March 1881. In May 1883 St. John was sent to Mexico to negotiate the resumption of diplomatic relations with Great Britain. An agreement was signed at Mexico on 6 Aug. 1884, and was ratified, not without much opposition, mainly by his tact. He was appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Mexico on 23 Nov. 1884, and remained there till 1893. In 1886 a mixed commission was appointed to investigate British financial claims on the Mexican government, and in 1887 a long-standing dispute was equitably terminated under St. John's guidance. From 1 July 1893 to January 1896 St. John was at Stockholm as minister to Sweden. He was created G.C.M.G. in 1894. Retiring from the diplomatic service in 1896, St. John spent his last years in literary pursuits. He died on 2 Jan. 1910 at Pinewood Grange, Camberley, Surrey. He married, on 29 April 1899, Mary, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Fred. Macnaghten Armstrong, C.B., of the Bengal staff corps, who survived him.

St. John's chief work, besides those mentioned above, was his authentic 'Life of Sir James Brooke, Rajah of Saráwak' (1879). He also wrote 'Rajah Brooke' (1899) for the 'Builders of Britain' series. St. John drew upon his early experiences in the Malay archipelago in two vivacious volumes, 'Adventures of a Naval Officer' (1905) and 'Earlier Adventures' (1906), both of which he attributed to a fictitious Captain Charles Hunter, R.N. A final publication was a collection of sympathetic but rather colourless 'Essays on Shakespeare and his Works' (1908), edited from the MSS. and notes of an unnamed deceased relative.

St. John bequeathed his portrait of Brooke by Sir Francis Grant (1847) to the National Portrait Gallery.

Vane Ireton Shaftesbury St. John

(1839–1911), Sir Spenser's youngest and last surviving brother, pursued a literary and journalistic career. He was a pioneer of boys' journals, starting and editing the 'Boys of England' and similar periodicals. He was also the author of 'Undercurrents: a Story of our own Day' (3 vols. 1860) and of many story books for boys. He died at Peckham Rye in poor circumstances on 20 Dec. 1911. He was twice married, and had seventeen children.

[Burke's Peerage, &c.; Men of the Time, 1899; Who's Who, 1910; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Sir C. R. Markham's War between Chile and Peru, ch xvi.; Ann. Reg. (s.v. Mexico), 1884, &c.; The Times, and Morning Post, 4 Jan. 1910; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. Suppl.; St. John's works.] G. Le G. N.

SALAMAN, CHARLES KENSINGTON (1814–1901), musical composer, born at 11 Charing Cross, London, on 3 March 1814, was the eldest son and one of the fourteen children of Simeon Kensington Salaman, a member of a Jewish family of German and Dutch origin, by his wife Alice Cowen, an amateur pianist. Mrs. Julia Goodman [q. v. Suppl. II] was his eldest sister. Another sister, Rachel, married Sir John Simon (1818–1897) [q .v.], while a third, Kate (1821–1856), attained some reputation as a miniature-painter, and exhibited at the Royal Academy. After being educated privately Charles gave early evidence of musical talent, and had his first lessons on the piano from his mother. In 1824 he was awarded second place in the competition for studentship at the new Royal Academy of Music, but preferred to study the pianoforte independently, first with Stephen Francis Rimbault and then (1826–1831) under Charles Neate, the friend of Beethoven. Meanwhile in 1828 he studied under Henri Herz in Paris, and to him and to Neate his earliest compositions were dedicated in the same year. As a boy he played duets with Liszt and came to know Clementi. His first public appearance was at Lanza's concert at Blackheath, in June 1828. He composed the ode (with words by Isaac Cowen, his uncle) for the Shakespeare Festival at Stratford-on-Avon, 30 April 1830. In 1831 he commenced his long career as a pianoforte teacher. In May 1833 he gave his first annual orchestral concert at the Hanover Square rooms, when Mendelssohn's Concerto in G Minor was first rendered in public by a player other than the composer. At his annual orchestral concerts he introduced many distinguished artists and classical novelties.

On 9 November 1835 he instituted, with Henry Blagrove and others, the 'Concerti da Camera,' a chamber music organisation. In 1838 he visited the Continent, played at Vienna, Munich, Homburg, and other places, and made the acquaintance of Schumann, of Mozart's widow and son, of Thalberg, and of Czerny. At Mainz he published his popular pianoforte romance, 'Cloelia.' From 1846 to 1848 he resided in Rome, conducting Beethoven's Symphony No. 2 for the first time there and composing his 'Saltarello' and several songs with Italian words. He was elected an honorary member of the Academy of St. Cecilia. Returning to London, he resumed his teaching, and founded the first Amateur Choral Society in 1849. In 1855 he began a series of musically illustrated lectures in London and the provinces, taking as his first topic 'The History of the Pianoforte and its Precursors.' At the Polytechnic Institution (10 May 1855) he gave this lecture before Queen Victoria, Prince Albert, and their children. In 1858 he founded the Musical Society of London, which lasted till 1868, and of which he was honorary secretary till 1865. In 1874 he was one of the founders of the Musical Association, and for three years its secretary and afterwards a vice-president. He gave his last concert in 1876 and soon retired from active work, but he maintained his vigour until near his death, in London, on 23 June 1901. He was buried in the Jewish cemetery at Golder's Green, Hendon. He married on 24 Dec. 1848 Frances Simon of Montego Bay, Jamaica, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Malcolm Charles Salaman, is well known as a dramatic and art critic.

Salaman's compositions are numerous, including songs and orchestral and pianoforte pieces. In his later years he made an annual custom of publishing a song on his birthday, and he wrote close on one hundred songs. The most famous is his beautiful setting of Shelley's 'I arise from dreams of thee,' written at Bath in 1836, when he was twenty-two, and published in an album called 'Six Songs' (1838). Some of his songs were written for Hebrew, Greek, and Latin words. A deeply religious man, he composed and arranged in 1858 the choral and organ music for the psalms and service of the synagogue of the Reformed Congregation of British Jews; some of his settings of the psalms were used as anthems in cathedrals. His literary ability was favourably shown in 'Jews as they are' (1882), in his published lectures, and in many articles contributed to the musical journals.

Among portraits of Salaman are a three-quarter length (oils) by his sister, Mrs. Julia Goodman, 1834, in the possession of Mr. Malcolm C. Salaman; a sketch, seated at piano (oils), by S. Starr, 1890, in the possession of Brandon Thomas; a marble medallion in high relief, by Girometti, Rome, 1847; and a lithograph, by R. J. Lane, A.R.A., after S. A. Hart, R.A., published in 1834.

[J. D. Brown's Biographical Dictionary of Musicians, 1886; Grove's Dictionary of Musicians (ed. Fuller Maitland); Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography, 1897; the Biograph, September 1880; Who's Who, 1901; Pianists of the Past. Personal Recollections by the late Charles Salaman, in Blackwood's Magazine, September 1901; Musical Times (obituary notice), August 1901 (with portrait and facsimiles); Jewish World, 28 June 1901; volumes of collected programmes, press notices, MS. correspondence, dating from 1828, in the possession of Malcolm C. Salaman; Musical Keepsake for 1834; Concordia, 1875–6.] J. C. H.

SALAMAN, JULIA. [See GOODMAN, MRS. JULIA (1812–1906), portrait painter.]

SALISBURY, third MARQUIS OF. [See CECIL, ROBERT ARTHUR TALBOT GASCOYNE- (1830–1903), prime minister.]

SALMON, GEORGE (1819–1904), mathematician and divine, born at Cork on 25 Sept. 1819, was only son of Michael Salmon, linen merchant, by his wife Helen, daughter of the Rev. Edward Weekes. Of three sisters one, Eliza, married George Gresley Perry [q. v. Suppl. I], archdeacon of Stow. Salmon, after attending Mr. Porter's school in Cork, entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1833, where he had a brilliant career, winning a classical scholarship in 1837 and graduating as first mathematical moderator in 1838. He attended some divinity lectures in 1839, as scholars of the house were bound to do, and was persuaded to sit for a fellowship, without much preparation, in 1840. He obtained Madden's prize, i.e. was next in merit to the successful candidate, and in 1841 was elected fellow of the college, under the old system of public examination, conducted *viva voce* and in Latin, his general scholarship gaining him success at an earlier age than was customary.

Salmon settled down at once to the work of a college don (M.A. 1844), and was ordained deacon in 1844, and priest in 1845. His work was mainly mathematical, but in

1845 he was appointed divinity lecturer as well, and his long life was devoted to these two diverse lines of study. For many years he was a college tutor; from 1848 to 1866, the period during which his mathematical books were written, he was Donegal lecturer in mathematics.

Salmon's first mathematical paper, 'On the properties of surfaces of the second degree which correspond to the theorems of Pascal and Brianchon on Conic Sections,' was published in the 'Philosophical Magazine' in 1844. In 1847 there appeared his 'Conic Sections,' the work which made him known as a mathematician to a wide circle (6th edit. 1879). Admirably arranged, and constructed with an unerring sense of the distinction between important principles and mere details, it exhibited more fully than any other book of the time at once the power of the Cartesian co-ordinates and the beauty of geometrical method; and for half a century it was the leading text-book on its subject. It was followed in 1852 by a treatise on the 'Higher Plane Curves' (3rd edit. 1879), a subject of which little was then known, and which was introduced to the ordinary student by Salmon's labours. The investigations of Cayley and Sylvester into the invariants of quantics were beginning to attract attention; and Salmon proceeded to apply their results to geometrical theory, the result being his 'Lessons Introductory to the Modern Higher Algebra' (1859; 4th edit. 1885), in which he incorporated much original matter. Finally in 1862 appeared the 'Geometry of Three Dimensions' (5th edit. 2 vols. 1912), in which the sections upon the general theory of surfaces are specially remarkable (the work was translated into French, German, and Spanish). Upon these four treatises his fame as a mathematician rests, while many minor papers by him appeared in the learned journals. Salmon's methods made little use of the calculus, or of the quaternion analysis invented by his contemporary, Sir W. R. Hamilton [q.v.]; nor, again, did he ever handle the non-Euclidean geometry. His strength lay in his complete mastery of geometric and algebraic processes, and this, coupled with his indefatigable industry as a calculator, enabled him to produce original work of permanent value. In later life, the theory of numbers fascinated him; and he spent many odd half-hours in determining the number of figures in the recurring periods in the reciprocals of prime numbers. His last mathematical paper was upon this subject ('Messenger of Mathematics,' 1873), but he never published his latest results, and he used to speak of his calculations as a useless amusement.

Salmon's mathematical labours by no means exhausted his energies, and he took a large share in the work of the Divinity School of Trinity College from 1845 to 1888. He proceeded B.D. and D.D. in 1859, and from 1866 to 1888 he was regius professor of divinity. He played an active part in the reconstruction of the Irish Church after its disestablishment in 1870, and enjoyed a unique position in the General Synod and as a member of the Representative Church body, his skill as a debater and his ability in the management of the church's finance being equally remarkable.

Salmon's first publication on a theological subject was a sermon on Prayer (1849), the precursor of a long series of printed discourses. His preaching always commanded attention, but his sermons (of which five volumes were published) were better to read than to hear, for his voice was hardly effective in a large building. In 1852 Archbishop Whately made him an examining chaplain, and the archbishop's influence upon Salmon's theological opinions seems to have been considerable. Both men were strong Protestants, and viewed the rise of the Oxford movement with suspicion and dislike, Salmon co-operating with Whately and others in the issue of 'Cautions for the Times' (1853), intended as a counterblast to the famous 'Tracts.' He was also a frequent contributor to the 'Catholic Layman,' which dealt with the Roman catholic controversy, and he printed anonymously three short 'Popular Stories' (Dublin 1854) written in the same interest. This preparation bore fruit later on, when, as divinity professor, he lectured on the points at issue between Romanism and Anglicanism; and his lectures formed the material of 'The Infallibility of the Church' (1889; 2nd edit. 1890), a trenchant and brilliant polemic which exhibited his learning, his humour, and the vigour of his controversial methods. Salmon founded no school of theological thought, deeply as he was revered by his pupils, his genius being analytic and even destructive rather than constructive and synthetic; but his tendency was towards a liberal evangelicalism, which distrusted (and more and more as years went on) the appeal to any authority other than that of the individual conscience.

The studies by which he became most widely known as a divine lay, however, outside the sphere of dogmatic theology,

and his work as a New Testament critic attracted a larger audience. His numerous articles in the 'Dictionary of Christian Biography' (1877–87) show his grasp of the history of the second century; and his 'Introduction to the New Testament' (1885; 7th edit. 1894) was acclaimed on its publication as a powerful reply to the dissolvent speculations of German criticism. Conservative in tendency, the book is destructive of extravagant theories of Christian origins rather than a positive statement of the results which a sober scholarship is prepared to maintain. The same characteristic of the author's method was apparent in his criticisms of Hort's reconstruction of the Greek text of the New Testament, which appeared in 1897 ('Thoughts on the Textual Criticism of the New Testament'), criticisms of which the sagacity has since been widely recognised. During the last ten years of life, Salmon spent much time upon the Synoptic problem, and his illuminating notes were carefully edited after his death in 1907 by a former pupil, N. J. D. White, under the title 'The Human Element in the Gospels.'

In 1888 Salmon was appointed provost of Trinity College by Lord Salisbury, on the recommendation of the lord-lieutenant of Ireland (Lord Londonderry), with the unanimous approval of the fellows. In 1892 he presided with dignity over the tercentenary festival of Dublin University. A conservative in politics, he was also conservative of academic tradition, and as provost he rather opposed than promoted changes in the university system under which he had been trained. He was *de facto* as well as *de jure* master of the college. The admission of women to university degrees, which was carried in the last year of his life, was almost the only important reform, introduced into the academic system under his rule, which was distasteful to him.

Salmon received many academic honours, besides those which his own university bestowed. He was a member of the Royal Irish Academy (1843), which awarded him the Cunningham medal in 1858, besides being a foreign member of the Institute of France, and honorary member of the Royal Academies of Berlin, Göttingen, and Copenhagen. He was fellow of the Accademia dei Lincei of Rome (1885); was made hon. D.C.L. Oxford (1868), LL.D. Cambridge (1874), D.D. Edinburgh (1884), D.Math. Christiania (1902); was fellow of the Royal Society (1863), which awarded him the royal medal in 1868 and the Copley medal in 1889; became F.R.S.Edinburgh, and was on the original list of the fellows of the British Academy (1902). He was president of the Mathematical and Physical Section of the British Association in 1878. He was also chancellor of St. Patrick's Cathedral (1871), and was presented with the freedom of the city of Dublin in 1892.

Hospitable and kindly, Salmon had many friends and interests. In youth a competent musician and a chess player of remarkable powers, he cultivated both recreations until an advanced age. He was always an omnivorous reader (except in the two departments of metaphysics and poetry, for which he had no taste), and had a special affection for the older novelists, being accustomed to recommend the study of Jane Austen as a liberal education. The homely vigour and the delightful wit of the long letters which he was accustomed to write to his friends entitle him to rank as one of the best letter-writers of the last century.

Salmon died in the Provost's House on 22 Jan. 1904, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery.

Salmon married in 1844 Frances Anne, daughter of the Rev. J. L. Salvador of Staunton, Herefordshire (*d.* 1878); of his four sons and two daughters the eldest son (Edward William) and the younger daughter (Fanny Mary) survived him.

A striking portrait of Salmon, painted by Benjamin Constant, at the request of the fellows of the college, in 1897, is preserved in the Provost's House at Dublin; and an earlier portrait (by Miss Sara Purser in 1888) belongs to the common room at Trinity. A posthumous bas-relief of his head, in bronze (by A. Bruce-Joy), forms part of the memorial in St. Patrick's Cathedral; while a seated statue in marble executed by Mr. John Hughes for Trinity College was unveiled on 14 June 1911. The Salmon fund (for poor students), and the Salmon exhibitions for members of the Divinity School, were endowed by him at Trinity while he was provost, in addition to other benefactions to the college. A window is dedicated to his memory in the church at the Riffel Alp, where he had spent several vacations.

Among Salmon's works, in addition to those already described, and apart from pamphlets, occasional sermons, and articles in reviews or magazines, are the following: 1. 'Sermons preached in Trinity College Chapel,' 1861. 2. 'The Eternity of Future Punishment,' 1864. 3. 'The Reign of Law,' 1873. 4. 'Non-miraculous Christianity,' 1881; 2nd edit. 1887. 5. Commentary on

Ecclesiastes in Ellicott's Old Testament Commentary, 1884. 6. 'Gnosticism and Agnosticism,' 1887. 7. Introduction to 'Apocrypha' in the 'Speaker's Commentary,' 1888. 8. 'Cathedral and University Sermons,' 1900; 2nd edit. 1901.

[Memoirs by the present writer in The Times (23 Jan. 1904), The New Liberal Review (March 1904), and Proc. Brit. Acad. (1904); obit. notices of the Royal Society (1904, by C. J. Joly), of the London Math. Soc. (1904, by Sir R. S. Ball), and in Nature (4 Feb. 1904); funeral sermons by the present writer and Bishop Chadwick of Derry (Dublin, 1904); Celebrities at Home in The World (6 Dec. 1899), by F. St. J. Morrow; Review of the Churches, by G. T. Stokes (15 June 1892); Minutes of Royal Irish Academy (1903–1904); Reminiscences in Weekly Irish Times, by Canon Staveley (9 July 1904); Dublin University Calendars; personal knowledge.] JOHN OSSORY.

SALOMONS, SIR JULIAN EMANUEL (1835–1909), Australian lawyer and politician, born at Edgbaston, Birmingham, on 4 Nov. 1835, was only son of Emanuel Solomons, a Jewish merchant of that city. Emigrating to Australia in youth, he was at first employed in a book-selling establishment in Sydney, and was for some time secretary of the Great Synagogue there. The Jewish community of Sydney interested themselves in him and he returned with their aid to England to be trained for a barrister. He entered at Gray's Inn on 14 Oct. 1858, and was called to the bar on 26 Jan. 1861. He then returned to New South Wales, and after admission to the bar of the colony in the same year, practised with success before the supreme court and rose quickly in his profession, being counsel for the crown in many important cases. A brilliant lawyer and an analytical reasoner rather than an eloquent advocate, he showed to advantage in examination and cross-examination and was witty and prompt in repartee. His prosecution in 1866 of Louis John Bertrand, a dentist, for the murder of a bank clerk named Henry Kinder—a trial which caused vast excitement—laid the foundation of his reputation. But he chiefly devoted himself to civil business.

Salomons was nominated a member of the legislative council of New South Wales on 5 Aug. 1869, and resigned on 15 Feb. 1871. He was reappointed on 7 March 1887, and took a prominent part in the debates of the chamber till 21 Feb. 1899, when he again resigned. From 18 Dec. 1869 to 15 Dec. 1870 he was solicitor-general in the Robertson ministry which merged into that of (Sir) Charles Cowper, and was representative of the government in the upper house with a seat in the cabinet from 11 Aug. to 5 Dec. 1870. From 7 March 1887 to 16 Jan. 1889 he was vice-president of the executive council and representative of (Sir) Henry Parkes's ministry in the legislative council and held the like office in (Sir) George Dibbs's ministry from 23 Oct. 1891 to 26 Jan. 1893.

On 16 Aug. 1881 he was appointed a royal commissioner to inquire into the Milburn Creek Copper Mining Company scandal. In 1886 he was nominated chief justice on the death of Sir James Martin; but owing to the hostile attitude of some members of the supreme court bench he gave up the office without being sworn in. He took a prominent part in the federation campaign, but opposed the commonwealth enabling bill. He acted as agent-general for the colony in London from 25 March 1899 to 13 May 1900, and on his return to Australia he retired from public and professional life, but was appointed in 1903 standing counsel to the commonwealth government in New South Wales. He died at his residence at Woollahra on 6 April 1909, and was buried in the Hebrew portion of the Rookwood general cemetery.

On 13 July 1891 Salomons was knighted by patent. He was a Q.C. of New South Wales, and from 1899 till death a bencher of Gray's Inn. He was a trustee of the Sydney National Art Gallery and the National Park of New South Wales.

Salomons married on 17 Dec. 1862 Louisa, fourth daughter of Maurice Salomons of Lower Edmonton, Middlesex; she survived him with two daughters. A half-length oil portrait by Mr. Percy Bigland belongs to his daughter, Mrs. J. T. Wilson, in Sydney.

[The Times, Sydney Morning Herald, and Sydney Mail, 7 April 1909; Sydney Daily Telegraph, 7 and 9 April 1909; Johns's Notable Australians, 1908; Year Book of Australia, 1898–1903; Mennell's Dict. of Australas. Biogr. 1892; Foster, Men at the Bar; Colonial Office Records.] C. A.

SALTING, GEORGE (1835–1909), art collector and benefactor, was elder son of Severin Kanute Salting and Louise Fiellerup, both of Danish origin. The father was born at Copenhagen on 3 Oct. 1805, and died at Chertsey on 14 Sept. 1865. The son George was born on 15 Aug. 1835 at Sydney, New South Wales, where the father had become a partner in the firm of Flower, Salting, Challis & Co., merchants.

They lived in Macquarie Street. George, with his younger brother, William Severin (*b.* 18 Jan. 1837, *d.* 23 June 1905), at first went to a school in Sydney until 1848, when George was sent home to Eton. His parents followed him to England two years later. He seems to have left no impression on his contemporaries at Eton save that of 'a pale, lean, tall, eccentric person,' although a contemporary portrait shows him as a handsome youth. Shooting was the only form of sport for which he cared. The whole family returned to Sydney in 1853, on account of George's health, contrary to the wishes of his Eton tutor, who saw in him the making of a good classical scholar. The brother William was at the same time withdrawn from Brighton College. A tutor was brought out for the two boys, and he complained of George's dreamy poetic temperament, which hindered continuous application. In the Lent term of 1854 Salting entered the newly founded University of Sydney with a scholarship for general proficiency. After a career in which he especially distinguished himself in classics, he graduated B.A. in 1857. When George and his brother left the university their father acknowledged their debt to its training by founding 'The Salting Exhibition,' tenable for three years by any pupil of the Sydney grammar school.

The Saltings returned to England in 1857, and settled in Rutland Gate. In October 1857 George matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, but left after one term, owing apparently to his mother's death and its effect upon his father. The father gave up his London house and spent the autumn of 1858 in Rome. This sojourn moulded George's future career. While in Rome he devoted his whole time to the galleries, churches, and architectural monuments or to available books on the artistic and archæological treasures of the city. To other modes of study he added photography, then a serious undertaking, which involved his wheeling on a truck about the streets the apparatus together with a kind of tent, in which to develop his plates. Early in 1859 the party went to Naples and then to Florence. After a short visit to Australia they settled at a house named Silverlands, near Chertsey, where the father died (14 Sept. 1865). Thereupon George took for himself a suite of rooms over the Thatched House Club at the bottom of St. James's Street. There he remained unmarried and living with the utmost simplicity until death.

On his father's death Salting inherited a fortune generously estimated at 30,000*l.* a year. Thenceforth he devoted himself exclusively to collecting works of art, to which he brought a rare judgment and an unfaltering zeal. His severe training in Rome had prepared him for the vocation, which he was encouraged to pursue by the example of his friend Louis Huth, of Charles Drury Edward Fortnum [q. v. Suppl. I], and of (Sir) Augustus Wollaston Franks [q. v. Suppl. I], who had lately given a new seriousness to the study of medieval and renaissance art. But Salting was unique among the collectors of his time in consecrating the whole of his time and money to the pursuit, to the exclusion of every other interest.

For more than forty years Salting when in London spent each afternoon on a pilgrimage from one dealer to another, examining their wares with the greatest deliberation. When an object was selected as a desirable purchase, the price involved tedious negotiation, which Salting seems purposely to have prolonged so as to give him continuous occupation. Where he felt uncertain of his own judgment, he would walk to one or other of the museums or to a fellow collector, to obtain an opinion. At times he bought objects that on examination did not prove to be of good enough quality for his taste, and he would cause dealers embarrassment by offering these, which he called 'marbles' in allusion to schoolboy usage, in part payment for something of higher quality.

In the early days of his occupation of the Thatched House Club his purchases went there, but when the limited space proved inadequate even as storage, he lent his main collection of oriental porcelain to South Kensington (Victoria and Albert Museum), and subsequently many purchases went thither direct from the dealer.

Chinese porcelain was Salting's first serious interest, probably owing to the influence of Louis Huth. Here he formed what is without doubt one of the great collections of the world. It is especially valuable and important as presenting, perhaps more satisfactorily than any other, a complete series of the strictly artistic productions of the Chinese in this material. He cared but little for the historical interest of the wares or for tracing their history; in his taste Chinese porcelain was confined to what he considered beautiful, without regard either to antiquity or to the evolution of the manufacture. To a limited extent he collected Japanese art products, but never with the same enthusiasm. His eclectic mind and sensitive eye evidently failed to

find in them the same satisfaction. In the province of Western art he was fairly catholic: Italian and Spanish majolica, small sculptures in all materials, enamels, jewellery, bronze statuettes and medals, and all the varied productions of the artist craftsmen of the Middle Ages and Renaissance—these he collected with persistency and unfailing enthusiasm, and in many of the classes his collection is unrivalled. Pictures and drawings had less attraction for him, though he bought both, and he developed in his later years a passion for pictures by Corot, paying the inflated prices of the day. Another phase of collecting more in keeping with his normal tastes was that of English miniature portraits. Of these he had a superb series, many of them of high historical interest, and by the great artists from Tudor times to the eighteenth century. In addition he had also a few admirable antiques, bronzes, terra cottas, and the like. No matter what new style of collecting he took up, he sought only the finest specimens of their kind.

Although Salting was a familiar figure at Christie's sale rooms, and was well known to the great foreign collectors and dealers, his reputation hardly became a continental one until the Spitzer sale in 1893. To attend this sale he spent some time in Paris, where he endeavoured to lead the same simple life as at home, while bidding for himself in the sale room and spending there some 40,000*l.* on fine works of art.

Salting died in his rooms at the Thatched House Club on 12 Dec. 1909, and was buried at Brompton cemetery. Though he was not generally suspected of possessing any genius for finance, he left a fortune of 1,287,900*l.* net, a sum vastly greater than that inherited from his father. Despite his procrastinating and undecided character, which led intimate friends to foretell that he would die intestate, he made a will dated 11 Oct. 1889. There were small bequests of money to the London hospitals, and to relatives and friends, the residuary legatee of his pecuniary estate being his niece, Lady Binning, daughter of his late brother. But he divided his collections among the National Gallery, the British Museum, and the Victoria and Albert Museum (at South Kensington), the main portion going to the last. The trustees of the first two had the power to select such of his pictures and prints and drawings as they thought fit. The bequest to the Victoria and Albert Museum was conditional on the objects being 'not distributed over the various sections, but kept all together according to the various specialities of my exhibits.' This reasonable condition serves the double purpose of providing the most appropriate monument of a munificent benefactor, and enables the public to measure the importance of the gift, which would have been impossible if the collection had been distributed over the whole museum. Further, such an arrangement provides in the future the means of judging of the standard of taste prevailing in the nineteenth century. The Salting collection was first opened to the public at South Kensington on 22 March 1911.

[Eton College Register; Sydney University Register; The Times, 14, 15, 17, 23, 25, 28, 31 Dec. 1909; 26 and 28 Jan. 1910, and 23 March 1911; private information from relatives and friends; personal knowledge; there is a good portrait from a photograph in The Salting Collection (V. & A. Museum), 1911.] C. R.

SALVIN, FRANCIS HENRY (1817–1904), writer on falconry and cormorant-fishing, born at Croxdale Hall on 4 April 1817, was fifth and youngest son of William Thomas Salvin, of Croxdale Hall, Durham, by his wife Anna Maria, daughter of John Webbe-Weston, of Sutton Place, Surrey. Educated at Ampleforth, a Roman catholic school in Yorkshire, he served for several years in the militia, joining the 3rd battalion of the York and Lancaster regiment in 1839 and retiring with the rank of captain in 1864. In 1857 he inherited from his uncle, Thomas Monnington Webbe-Weston, the fine old Tudor mansion Sutton Place, near Guildford, but he usually lived at Whitmoor House, another residence on the estate. An early love of hawking was stimulated by an acquaintance with John Tong, assistant falconer to Col. Thomas Thornton (1757–1823) [q. v.].

In 1843 Salvin made a highly successful hawking tour with John Pells (employed by the hereditary grand falconer of England) through the north of England; and when quartered with his regiment at remote places in Ireland he used to fly falcons at rooks and magpies. Near Fermoy in 1857 he killed in four months eighty-four of these birds. He also for some years kept goshawks and made successful flights with them at mountain hares, rabbits and water-hens. He invented a portable bow-perch for these birds. He was a prominent member from 1870 of the old Hawking Club which met on the Wiltshire downs.

Salvin was also the first to revive successfully in England the old sport of fishing

with cormorants. In 1849 he took with four birds in twenty-eight days some 1200 large fish at Driffield, Kilney, and other places in the north of England. His famous cormorant, 'Izaak Walton,' brought from Rotterdam, was stuffed in 1847 by John Hancock and is now in the Newcastle-on-Tyne Museum. Another, 'Sub-Inspector,' the first known instance of a cormorant bred in confinement (*Field*, 27 May 1882), was exhibited at the Fisheries Exhibition, South Kensington, in 1883, and was sent to the Zoological Gardens after Salvin's death, surviving till 1911. This bird and its master are depicted in a drawing by F. W. Frohawk (reproduced in the *Field*, 18 Oct. 1890) now in the possession of Mr. Charles Sibeth.

Salvin had great power over animals. He tamed two young otters to follow him like dogs and sleep in his lap, and at one time kept a wild boar with collar and bell. He was active in field sports when past seventy.

He died unmarried on 2 Oct. 1904, at the Manor House, Sutton Park, Guildford, and was buried in St. Edward's cemetery, Sutton Park.

Salvin, who was a frequent contributor to the 'Field,' collaborated in two works on falconry. The first, 'Falconry in the British Isles' (1855; 2nd edit. 1873), written in conjunction with William Brodrick of Chudleigh, has been pronounced the best modern English work on the subject. The figures of hawks, drawn by Brodrick, are said to bear comparison with the work of Josef Wolf [q. v.] the animal painter. The text of the second edition is to be preferred, but the illustrations are inferior to those of the original (*Quarterly Review*, July 1875).

Salvin also assisted Gage Earle Freeman [q. v. Suppl. II] in 'Falconry: its Claims, History, and Practice' (1859); the 'Remarks on training the Otter and Cormorant' appended to it being wholly his. Both books are now out of print and much sought after. A portrait of Salvin by Mr. Hinks of Farnham is in the possession of Mr. Charles Sibeth of Lexham Gardens, Kensington. He is also represented in J. C. Hook's 'Fishing by Proxy,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1873.

[Burke's Landed Gentry (s.v. Salvin and Witham); Field, 8 Oct. 1904; The Times, 4 Oct. 1904; Ibis, Jan. 1905; Harting's Bibliotheca Accipitraria; Harding Cox and Hon. G. Lascelles, Coursing and Falconry (Badminton Library); Michell's Art and Practice of Hawking; Major Chas. Hawkins Fisher's Reminiscences of a Falconer (with portrait showing Salvin with hawk on fist); F. Harrison's Annals of an Old Manor House; private information.] G. Le G. N.

SAMBOURNE, EDWARD LINLEY (1844–1910), artist in black and white, born at 15 Lloyd Square, Pentonville, London, on 4 Jan. 1844, was only surviving child of Edward Mott Sambourne, by his wife Frances Linley, of Norton, Derbyshire, a member of the well-known family to which Elizabeth Anne Linley, wife of Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q.v.] belonged [see Linley, Thomas, the elder]. His father's father had left England for the United States and had been naturalised an American citizen. His father, born at Easton, Pennsylvania, in 1802, eventually carried on a wholesale furrier's business in St. Paul's Churchyard, London.

Sambourne was educated at the City of London school (September 1855 to Easter 1856) and afterwards at Chester Training College school (1857–60). At the age of sixteen he entered as an apprentice the marine engine works of Messrs. John Penn & Son, Greenwich. He had already shown a talent for drawing, which was encouraged by his father's sister, Mrs. Barr, herself an accomplished artist; and at Greenwich he continued to amuse himself and his friends by drawing caricatures and fanciful sketches. In 1867 one of these drawings was shown by Sambourne's fellow apprentice, Alfred Reed, to his father, German Reed, who in turn submitted it to his friend Mark Lemon, the editor of 'Punch.' Mark Lemon found promise in it and offered the young artist work on 'Punch.' Sambourne's first drawing appeared in 'Punch,' 27 April 1867 (lii. 159). Retiring from Penn's works, he soon became a regular contributor, and was in 1871 made a full member of the staff. In the meantime he studied technique and had attended the School of Art at South Kensington, although only for a fortnight. In 'Punch' he was soon set to illustrate the 'Essence of Parliament,' and this work gradually developed in his hands into a second weekly cartoon. On Sir John Tenniel's retirement towards the end of 1900 Sambourne succeeded him as cartoonist-in-chief.

Sambourne also made his mark as an illustrator of books. He illustrated Sir Francis Burnand's 'New Sandford and Merton' (1872); James Lynam Molloy's 'Our Autumn Holiday on French Rivers' (1874), and the 1885 edition of Charles Kingsley's 'Water Babies,' which contains

Sambourne's best work in this line. In 1883 he designed and executed for the Fisheries Exhibition a diploma card which earned the enthusiastic praise of Tenniel (SPIELMANN, *Hist. of Punch*, p. 534). In 1900 he was one of the royal commissioners and sole juror for Great Britain in class 7 of the fine arts at the Paris exhibition.

In the autumn of 1909 Sambourne fell ill, and on 3 Nov. of that year his last cartoon appeared in 'Punch' (cxxxvii. 317). Two previously executed full-page drawings appeared in the 'Punch' almanack for 1910. He died at his home, 18 Stafford Terrace, Kensington, on 3 Aug. 1910, and his remains were buried, after cremation, in the graveyard of St. Peter's church, near Broadstairs.

Sambourne is entitled to a very high place among 'black-and-white' artists. His career as a contributor to 'Punch' extended over nearly forty-three years, and the marked growth of his powers may be studied in the pages of that journal. His youthful contributions show ingenuity and a certain grotesque humour, but little artistic merit. In his middle period the grotesqueness and the humour increased, with the addition of a great, but somewhat mechanical, vigour of execution. Only in his later period, fortunately a prolonged one, did he achieve that combination of artistic grace and dignity with an extraordinary firmness and delicacy of line which is the mark of his best work. He did not aim at Tenniel's massive simplicity, nor did his strength lie in the portrayal of living persons by way of caricature; but in imaginative designs, especially where his subject permitted him to introduce classically draped female figures, or where his ingenious and fertile fancy could invent and harmonise in a large and balanced composition a great variety of details, he was without a rival. So sure and accurate were his hand and eye that he could accomplish Giotto's feat of drawing a perfect circle. Fond of sport and outdoor exercise, Sambourne was a delightful companion noted for his *bonhomie* and good stories.

Sambourne married on 20 Oct. 1874 Marion, eldest daughter of Spencer Herapath, F.R.S., of Westwood, Thanet; by her he had a son, Mawdley Herapath, and a daughter, Maud Frances (Mrs. L. C. R. Messel), who has contributed sketches to 'Punch.' A portrait of Sambourne (1884), by Sir George Reid, R.S.A., is in the possession of the city of Aberdeen. A caricature portrait of him by Leslie Ward ('Spy') in 1882 is in the 'Punch' room.

[Punch, vols. lii.–cxxxviii.; Spielmann's History of Punch, 1895; Who's Who, 1910; The Times, 4 Aug. 1910; baptismal register, St. Philip's church, Clerkenwell.] R. C. L.

SAMUELSON, SIR BERNHARD, first baronet (1820–1905), ironmaster and promoter of technical education, born at Hamburg, where his mother was on a visit, on 22 Nov. 1820, was eldest of the six sons of Samuel Henry Samuelson (1789–1863), merchant, by his wife Sarah Hertz (*d.* 1875). Bernhard's grandfather, Henry Samuelson (1764–1813), was a merchant of London. In his infancy his father settled at Hull. Educated at a private school at Skirlaugh, Yorkshire, he showed mathematical aptitude, but he left at fourteen to enter his father's office. At home he developed a love of music and a command of modern languages. He was soon apprenticed to Rudolph Zwilchenhart & Co., a Swiss firm of merchants, at Liverpool. There he spent six years. In 1837 he was sent to Warrington by his masters to purchase locomotive engines for export to Prussia. The experience led him to seek expert knowledge of engineering, and it suggested to him the possibility of expanding greatly the business of exporting English machinery to the Continent. In 1842 he was made manager of the export business of Messrs. Sharp, Stewart & Co., engineers, of Manchester. In this capacity he was much abroad, but owing to the railway boom at home in 1845, the firm gave up the continental trade. Next year Samuelson went to Tours and established railway works of his own, which he carried on with success till the revolution of 1848 drove him back to England.

In 1848 Samuelson purchased a small factory of agricultural implements at Banbury, which the death of the founder, James Gardner, brought into the market. Samuelson developed the industry with rare energy, and the works, which in 1872 produced no less than 8000 reaping-machines, rapidly became one of the largest of its kind. A branch was established at Orleans. The business, which was turned into a limited liability company in 1887, helped to convert Banbury from an agricultural town into an industrial centre. Meanwhile Samuelson in 1853 undertook a different sort of venture elsewhere. At the Cleveland Agricultural Show he met John Vaughan, who had discovered in 1851 the seam of Cleveland ironstone, and now convinced Samuelson of the certain future of the Cleveland iron trade. Samuel-

son erected blast-furnaces at South Bank, near Middlesbrough, within a mile of the works of Bolckow & Vaughan at Eston. These he worked until 1863, when they were sold, and more extensive premises were built in the neighbourhood of Newport. Samuelson, whose interest in practical applications of science grew keen, studied for himself the construction of blast-furnaces and resolved to enlarge their cubical capacity at the expense of their height. By 1870 eight furnaces were at work, most of them of greater capacity than any others in the district. In 1872 between 2500 and 3000 tons of pig-iron were produced weekly. In 1871 a description of the Newport ironworks which he presented to the Institution of Civil Engineers won him a Telford medal.

In 1887 the iron-working firm of Sir B. Samuelson & Co., Ltd., was formed with a nominal capital of 275,000*l.* Sir Bernhard was chairman of the company until 1895, when he handed over the chairmanship to his second son, Francis. The blast furnaces were in 1905 producing about 300,000 tons of pig iron annually, and the by-products from the coke ovens started in 1896 averaged about 270,000 tons of coke, 12,000 tons of tar, 3500 of sulphate of ammonia, and 150,000 gallons of crude naphtha.

An important extension of Samuelson's commercial energies took place in July 1870. He then built the Britannia ironworks at Middlesbrough, his third manufacturing enterprise (which subsequently became part of the property of Messrs. Doman Long & Co.). The site was twenty acres of marsh land, which was only adaptable to its purpose after being covered with slag. In the Britannia works there was installed the largest plant at that date put into operation at one time, and their output of iron, tar, and by-products was soon gigantic. One of Samuelson's endeavours which bore tribute to his mechanical ambition came to nothing. He was anxious to make steel from Cleveland ore—an effort in which no success had yet been achieved. He learned on the Continent of the Siemens-Martin process, and now spent some 300,00*l.* in experimenting with it. In 1869 he leased for the purpose the North Yorkshire ironworks at South Stockton; but the attempt proved unsuccessful, though the trial taught some useful lessons to ironmasters.

Samuelson, who was a considerate employer of labour, took part in developing Middlesbrough and the Cleveland district, identifying himself with local institutions and effort. But his home was at Banbury, and he was prominent there in public affairs. Seeking a parliamentary career, he represented the place and district in parliament for more than thirty years. He was a zealous upholder of liberal principles, was loyal to his party, and a staunch supporter of Gladstone. He was first elected for Banbury by a majority of one vote in Feb. 1859, but he was defeated at the general election two months later. In 1865 however he was again elected, and an allegation that he was not of English birth and therefore ineligible was examined and confuted by a committee of the House of Commons. He retained the seat in 1868, 1874, and 1880. In 1885, when the borough was merged in the North Oxfordshire division, he was returned for that constituency, and he sat for it until 1895, when he retired and was made a privy councillor. Although he supported home rule, he lost sympathy with the ultra-radical sentiment which increased in the party during his last years. Through life Samuelson cherished free-trade convictions, yet in his last years he reached the conclusion that 'a departure from free trade' was 'admissible with a view to widening the area of taxation.' In a paper read before the Political Economy Club in London on 5 July 1901, the chief conclusions of which he summarised in a letter to 'The Times' (6 Nov.), he urged a 'tariff for revenue,' and sketched out the cardinal points of the tariff reform movement before they had been formulated by Mr. Joseph Chamberlain.

In the House of Commons Samuelson, who gave expert advice on all industrial questions, was best known by his strenuous advocacy of technical instruction. His chief public services were identified with that subject. He thoroughly believed in the need among Englishmen of every rank of a strict scientific training. In 1867 he investigated personally and with great thoroughness the conditions of technical education in the chief industrial centres of Europe and made a valuable report (*Parl. Papers*, 1867). He was in 1868 chairman of a committee of the House of Commons to inquire into the provisions for instruction in theoretical and applied science to the industrial classes; and he was a member of the duke of Devonshire's royal commission on scientific instruction (1870), being responsible for that part of the report which dealt with the Science and Art Department. In 1881 he had full opportunity of using his special study to the

public advantage on being made chairman of the royal commission on technical instruction. He was also a member of Viscount Cross's royal commission on elementary education in 1887, and next year of the parliamentary committee for inquiring into the working of the education acts.

His activity in other industrial inquiries was attested by a series of reports which he prepared in 1867 for the foreign office, on the iron trade between England and France, when renewal of the commercial treaty between the two countries was under consideration. He was chairman of parliamentary committees on the patent laws (1871–2) and on railways (1873). He was a member of the royal commission for the Paris exhibition of 1878, and received in that year the cross of the Legion of Honour. In 1886 he was chairman of the Associated Chambers of Commerce of the United Kingdom.

His scientific attainments were acknowledged by his election as a fellow of the Royal Society in 1881. He was a member of the council in 1887–8. He joined the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in 1865, and the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1869. He was one of the founders of the Iron and Steel Institute in the latter year, and was president of that body in 1883–5.

In 1884 Samuelson presented to Banbury a technical institute, which was opened by A. J. Mundella on 2 July 1884. Mundella then announced that a baronetcy had been conferred on Samuelson for his services to the education of the people. The benefactor's portrait by Sir Hubert von Herkomer, of which a replica hangs in the reading room, was presented to him on the same occasion.

Samuelson, who was long an enthusiastic yachtsman, died of pneumonia at his residence, 56 Princes Gate, S.W., on 10 May 1905, and was buried at Torre cemetery, Torquay. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, Henry Bernhard, formerly M.P. for Frome. Samuelson married (1) in 1844 Caroline (*d.* 1886), daughter of Henry Blundell, J.P., of Hull, by whom he had four sons and four daughters; and (2) in 1889 Lelia Mathilda, daughter of the Chevalier Leon Serena and widow of William Denny of Dumbarton.

Samuelson published at Gladstone's request a memoir on Irish land tenure (1869), and a report on the railway goods tariffs of Germany, Belgium, and Holland, presented to the Associated Chambers of Commerce Birmingham, 1885). Besides his presidential address (1883), he contributed to the 'Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute' papers on the Terni steelworks (1887, pt. i. p. 31) and on the construction and cost of blast-furnaces in the Cleveland district (*ib.* p. 91).

An oil painting by Gelli of Florence belongs to the eldest son, and a bronze bust by Fantachiotti of Florence, of which there are terra-cotta replicas, belongs to the second son, Francis. Sir Bernhard's eldest son added to the Queen Victoria Memorial Hospital at Mont Boron, Nice, the 'Sir Bernhard Samuelson memorial annexe' for infectious cases, with twenty beds; a replica of Fantachiotti's bust is on the façade. An addition was also made in Sir Bernhard's memory to the Middlesbrough infirmary. A memorial painted window has been placed in Over Compton church, Sherborne, Dorsetshire, by Sir Bernhard's eldest daughter, Caroline, wife of Colonel Goodden.

[Banbury Guardian, Yorkshire Post, and The Times, 11 May 1905; Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute, 1905, pt. i. p. 504; Engineer, and Engineering, 12 May 1905; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; private information.] W. F. S.

SANDBERG, SAMUEL LOUIS GRAHAM (1851–1905), Tibetan scholar, born on 9 Dec. 1851 at Oughtibridge in Yorkshire, was fifth child in a family of five sons and two daughters of Paul Louis Sandberg (*d.* 1878), then vicar of Oughtibridge, by his wife Maria (1815–1903), daughter of James Graham of the diplomatic service and grand-daughter of Dr. James Graham (1745–1794) [q. v.], a London doctor. Both parents were distinguished by linguistic talents. The father, whose ancestors came to England from Sweden, had won the Tyrwhitt Hebrew scholarship and other successes at Cambridge, and was conversationally acquainted with as many as thirteen languages, including Arabic, Syriac, and Hindustani. He was in India as a missionary from 1843 to 1849, becoming principal of Jai Nārāyan's College at Benares. From 1874 till his death in 1878 he was rector of Northrepps in Norfolk. His widow, a writer of devotional works and a philanthropist, who died in April 1903, aged eighty-eight, received the exceptional title of honorary life member of the Church Missionary Society. She was acquainted with seven languages, including Hindustani (*The Times*, 27 April 1903).

Young Sandberg, after attending Liver-

pool College (1861–3) and Enfield School, Birkenhead (1863–7), graduated B.A. of Dublin University at nineteen in 1870. His tastes were linguistic and mathematical, with a leaning towards Asiatic languages, such as Chinese and Japanese. He developed an aversion for the medical profession, for which he was originally destined, and on leaving Dublin University was admitted a student at the Inner Temple on 9 June 1871, and was called to the bar on 30 April 1874, and joined the northern circuit. His practice was insignificant, and he mainly divided his time between journalism, the preparation of an elaborate treatise entitled 'The Shipmaster's Legal Handbook,' which he failed to publish, and private tuition. A year's prostration by Maltese fever (1877–8), contracted while travelling with a pupil, was followed in 1879 by his ordination as a clergyman. He was curate of St. Clement's, Sandwich, from 1879 to 1882, and chaplain of the Seckford Hospital, Woolbridge, from 1882 to 1884. In 1885 he went to India as chaplain on the Bengal establishment, and held charges at Kidderpur (1886), Dinapur (1886–7), Calcutta (1887 and 1892–4), Dacca (1887–8), Jhansi (1888–9), Muradabad (1890), Roorkee (1890), Howrah (1890–1), Cuttack (1891–2), Sabathu (1894–6), Nowgong (1897–8), Barrackpore (1898–9), St. John's, Calcutta (1899–1901), Darjeeling (1901–2), Calcutta (1903), and Cuttack (1903–4). When on a holiday at Darjeeling he made his first acquaintance with the Tibetan language, and in 1888 he published at Calcutta a 'Manual of the Sikkim-Bhutia Dialect' (2nd edit. enlarged, Westminster, 1895). He learned much of the secret explorations of Tibet in progress during the next seventeen years, and wrote in the press and the magazines about the topography of Tibet and routes through the country. In 1901 he issued at Calcutta 'An Itinerary of the Route from Sikkim to Lhasa, together with a Plan of the Capital of Tibet.' On the eve of the British expedition in 1904 he published a systematic treatise, 'The Exploration of Tibet: its History and Particulars from 1623 to 1904' (Calcutta and London). Sandberg drafted the letter from Lord Curzon, the viceroy, to the Grand Lama, the rejection of which precipitated the expedition of 1904.

To Tibetan philology Sandberg's contributions were equally notable. In 1894 there appeared at Calcutta his 'Manual of Colloquial Tibetan,' a practical work embodying much useful information. His most important philological work was his share in 'A Tibetan-English Dictionary' (Calcutta, 1902), which he was commissioned in 1899 by the Bengal government to prepare in conjunction with the Rev. A. W. Heyde from the materials collected by Sarat Chandra Das. The work was not final or faultless, but it was far more complete than any other.

His writings relating to Tibet also included the following magazine articles: 'The City of Lhasa' (*Nineteenth Century*, 1889); 'A Journey to the Capital of Tibet' (*Contemporary Review*, 1890); 'Philosophical Buddhism in Tibet' (*ibid.*); 'Monks and Monasteries in Tibet' (*Calcutta Review*, 1890); 'The Great Lama of Tibet' (*Murray's Magazine*, October 1891); 'The Exploration of Tibet' (*Calcutta Review*, 1894); 'The Great River of Tibet: its Course from Source to Outfall' (*ibid.* 1896); 'Note to Gait's Paper on Ahom Coins' (*Proc. Asiat. Soc. of Bengal*, 1896, pp. 88 sq.); 'Monasteries in Tibet' (*Calcutta Review*, 1896); and 'A Tibetan Poet and Mystic,' i.e. Milaraspa' (*Nineteenth Century*, 1899).

Sandberg at the same time proved the width of his interests in 'A Neglected Classical Language (Armenian)' (in *Calcutta Review*, 1891), and in 'Bhotan, the Unknown Indian State' (*ibid.* 1898). He was especially concerned in the condition of the Eurasians, whose cause he espoused in 'Our Outcast Cousins in India' (*Contemp. Rev.* 1892). His modesty and reticence concealed the extent of his attainments, which included a thorough knowledge of the Italian language and literature.

In the August of 1904 Sandberg was attacked by tubercular laryngitis, and was invalided home. He died at Bournemouth on 2 March of the following year. He married in 1884 Mary Grey, who died without issue in 1910.

[Ecclesiastical and Official records of services; The Times, 6 March 1905; The Homeward Mail, 11 March 1905; see also notices of father in the Liverpool Albion, 1878, and mother in The Times for 27 April 1903; private information.] F. W. T.

SANDERSON, Sir JOHN SCOTT BURDON-, first baronet (1828–1905), regius professor of medicine at Oxford. [See Burdon-Sanderson.]

SANDERSON, EDGAR (1838–1907), historical writer, born at Nottingham on 25 Jan. 1838, was son of Edgar Sanderson

by his wife Eliza Rumsey. The father, who was a direct descendant of Bishop Robert Sanderson [q. v.], had at first a lace-factory at Nottingham, but afterwards kept private schools at Stockwell and Streatham Common. The younger Sanderson was educated at the City of London School and at Clare College, Cambridge, where he won a scholarship. He graduated in 1860 as fourth in the 2nd class of the classical tripos, proceeding M.A. in 1865. After holding a mastership in King's Lynn grammar school he was ordained deacon in 1862 and priest in 1863. At first curate of St. Dunstan's, Stepney, and second master of Stepney grammar school, he held successively curacies at Burcombe-cum-Broadway, Dorsetshire (with a mastership at Weymouth school), and at Chieveley, Berkshire. From 1870 to 1873 Sanderson was headmaster of Stockwell grammar school; from 1873 to 1877 of Macclesfield; and from 1877 to 1881 of Huntingdon grammar school. Thenceforth he lived at Streatham Common, and occupied himself in writing educational manuals and popular historical works. He died at 23 Barrow Road, Streatham Common, on 31 Dec. 1907, and was buried at Norwood cemetery. He married in 1864 Laetitia Jane, elder daughter of Matthew Denycloe, surgeon, of Bridport. She died in October 1894, leaving two sons and four daughters.

Sanderson had a retentive memory and a faculty for lucid exposition. His chief works, all of which were on a comprehensive scale and enjoyed a large circulation, were: 1. 'History of the British Empire,' 1882; 20th edit. 1906: a well-arranged handbook. 2. 'Outlines of the World's History, Ancient, Mediæval and Modern,' 1885, issued both in four parts and in one volume; revised edit. 1910. 3. 'History of the World from the Earliest Historical Time to 1898,' 1898. 4. 'The British Empire in the 19th Century: its Progress and Expansion at Home and Abroad,' 6 vols. 1898–9 (with engravings and maps); reissued in 1901 as 'The British Empire at Home and Abroad.'

[Private information; The Times, 1 Jan. 1908; Guardian, 8 Jan. 1908; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Introduction by Mr. Roger Ingpen to Sanderson's abridgment of Carlyle's Frederick; note in Mrs. Valentine's Cameos of Engl. Literature, 1894; Sanderson's works.]

G. Le G. N.

SANDHAM, HENRY (1842–1910), painter and illustrator, born in Montreal on 24 May 1842, was son of John Sandham by his wife, Elizabeth Tait. The father had emigrated from England to Canada as a house decorator.

Sandham taught himself art in youth, with some aid from Vogt, Way, Jacobi, and other Canadian painters. He early entered the photographic studio, in Montreal, of W. Notman, whose partner he became. Here he executed his first public artistic work for the 'Century Magazine' of New York. Recognising his ability, Mr. Notman recommended him to the notice of J. A. Fraser, R.C.A., under whose tuition Sandham quickly came to the front. He then travelled in Europe to study the classical works and settled in Boston on his return in 1880. In this year the Royal Canadian Academy was founded by the Marquis of Lorne and Princess Louise, and Sandham was chosen as a charter member.

In the United States Sandham had great success as a painter of battle and historical scenes. He also painted many portraits of distinguished persons, and continued to work at illustrations. His best-known pictures are 'The March of Time,' to commemorate the grand army of the republic, now in the National Gallery, Washington; 'The Dawn of Liberty,' in the town hall, Lexington, U.S.; portrait of Sir John A. Macdonald, in the Parliament Buildings, Ottawa. Others are hung in the Parliament Buildings, Halifax, N.S., in the Smithsonian Institute, Washington, and the State House, Boston, 'Some of his figure groups are most skilfully handled. He was an excellent draughtsman' (Edmund Morris). His greatest success was in the medium of water colours. He excelled also in colour work for book and magazine illustrations, often contributing to the 'Century,' 'Scribner's,' and 'Harper's' magazines. Besides the various American galleries, he exhibited at the Royal Canadian Academy and the Salon of Paris, and was awarded medals at the Philadelphia centennial exhibition, 1876, and at the Indian colonial exhibition, South Kensington, London, 1886.

He died in London on 21 June 1910, and was buried in Kensal Green. A memorial exhibition of his chief paintings was held in the Imperial Institute, London, in June 1911.

Sandham married on 23 May 1865 Agnes, daughter of John Fraser, a Canadian journalist. Mrs. Sandham was a contributor to the various American magazines. Of six children, two reached maturity—

Arthur, a wood-engraver, and Gwendoline.

[Art in Canada: the Early Painters, by Edmund Morris, Canada, July 1910 (an illustrated article); Morgan, Canadian Men and Women of the Time; Cat. Exhibition of Sandham's work in London, 1911; information from his daughter.] W. S. J.

SANDYS, FREDERICK (1829–1904), Pre-Raphaelite painter, whose full name was originally ANTHONY FREDERICK AUGUSTUS SANDS, was born at 7 St. Giles's Hill, Norwich, on 1 May, probably in 1829. No baptismal entry or other record exists to attest the year. In the Norfolk and Norwich Art Union catalogue of 1839 a note to a drawing (No. 278) entitled 'Minerva, by A. F. A. Sands,' states that the artist was 'aged ten,' and thus makes him born in 1829, but in later years, when he was in the habit of giving friends somewhat varied and inconsistent details of his career, he represented 1832 as the year of his birth. His father, Anthony Sands, originally a dyer by profession, became a drawing-master in Norwich and subsequently a portrait and subject painter; examples of his work are in the Norwich Museum (No. 50) and in Mr. Russell Colman's collection at Norwich; he died in 1883. The mother's maiden name was Mary Anne Negus. An only sister, Emma, who was also a painter and exhibited at the Royal Academy, died in 1877. The spelling of the family name was changed from Sands to Sandys to suggest, it is said, a not well authenticated connection with the family of Lord Sandys. The grandfather was a shoemaker in Upper Westwick Street, Norwich.

Sandys was educated at the Norwich grammar school. His artistic training was presumably superintended by his father, for he acknowledged no other master. But George Richmond [q. v.] was an old friend of his family and a constant visitor to Norwich, and although Sandys repudiated any suggestion of Richmond's influence, analogies in the portraiture of both artists cannot be entirely dismissed. Sandys's first commissions were for illustrations to local handbooks such as 'Birds of Norfolk' and Bulmer's 'Antiquities of Norwich.' He exhibited at local exhibitions until 1852. His first work seen at the Royal Academy was a crayon drawing of Lord Henry Loftus in 1851, when he was living in London at 21 Wigmore Street.

In 1857 he published anonymously in London a lithographic print entitled 'A Nightmare,' which was a caricature of 'Sir Isumbras at the Ford,' Millais's well-known Pre-Raphaelite picture in the Academy of that year. The faces of Rossetti, Millais, and Holman Hunt were substituted for those of the girl, the knight, and the boy respectively; the horse of the original being transformed into a donkey labelled J. R., i.e. John Ruskin. The verses at the bottom of the print were by Tom Taylor, who was also the author of the mock mediæval lines printed in the Royal Academy catalogue for the original picture. The print measures $13\frac{3}{8}$ inches by $19\frac{1}{4}$; a reduced facsimile is reproduced in Fisher's 'Catalogue of Engravings' (1879).

Dante Gabriel Rossetti [q. v.], on whom Sandys had called in order to obtain a likeness for the skit, was delighted. Sandys became an intimate and constant visitor at Rossetti's house, 16 Cheyne Walk. From this time (1857), Sandys associated with the artists, poets, and writers of the Pre-Raphaelite group, which then included Whistler. His painting and drawing grew definitely Pre-Raphaelite in character and handling, and he became an interesting link between the great school of his native place and the Pre-Raphaelites. He always resisted the imputation that he had seen Menzel's work, to which his own has been compared. There was perhaps a common origin in Dürer, or Rethel, whose prints were popular in England.

Sandys soon concentrated much of his energy on wood block designs in black and white, which appeared in 'Cornhill,' 'Once a Week,' 'Good Words,' and other publications between 1860 and 1866. Their technical accomplishment is unsurpassed by that of any contemporaries. They called forth from Millais the compliment that Sandys was 'worth two Academicians rolled into one'; while Rossetti with some exaggeration pronounced his friend the 'greatest living draughtsman.' On a drawing by Sandys of Cleopatra, Swinburne wrote a poem called 'Cleopatra,' which appeared with the woodcut after Sandys's drawing in 'Cornhill Magazine' in September 1866. (The poem was published in a separate volume the same year, but was never reprinted; cf. NICOLL and WISE, *Lit. Anecdotes of Nineteenth Century*, ii. 314–6.) Sandys illustrated poems by George Meredith [q. v. Suppl. II] ('The Chartist'), Christina Rossetti [q. v.] ('Amor Mundi'), and others in current periodicals.

Meanwhile Sandys contributed a few notable subject pictures to the Academy. These included 'Oriana' (1861), 'Vivien' and 'La Belle Ysonde' (1863), 'Morgan

le Fay' (1864), one of the finest, and 'Cassandra' (1868). Two oil portraits, those of Mrs. Anderson Rose (1862) and Mrs. Jane Lewis (in the Academy of 1864), deserve a place among the great achievements of English painting. The two magnificent versions of 'Autumn,' of which the larger belongs to Mr. Russell Colman of Norwich and the smaller is in the Birmingham Art Gallery, are among other of the too rare examples of the artist's achievements in oil. In 1868 'Medea,' an oil painting generally regarded as one of Sandys's masterpieces, though accepted by the hanging committee, was crowded out from the Academy. The violent protests in the press, among which Swinburne's was pitched in his characteristic key, resulted in the picture being hung on the line in the following year, 1869. He continued to contribute to the Academy until 1886; and after 1877 to the Grosvenor Gallery, where he showed altogether nine works. But after 'Medea' Sandys practically abandoned the medium of oil except for a few portraits.

From an early period Sandys had achieved a high repute among patrons and critics by his crayon heads, of which one of the best is 'Mrs. George Meredith' (1864). In 1880 he received a commission from Messrs. Macmillan & Co. for a series of literary portraits, which include Robert Browning, Matthew Arnold, Tennyson, J. R. Green, and J. H. Shorthouse. They are hard and unsympathetic in treatment, though Sandys retained his old correctness and precision. In his last year he executed a series of crayon portraits of members of the Colman family in Norwich, representing five generations. In other works of his late period he succumbed to a sentimental and barren idealism.

Intemperate and bohemian modes of life seem to have atrophied his powers. He was a constant borrower and a difficult if delightful friend. His relations with most of his associates were chequered. In 1866 he accompanied Rossetti on a trip through Kent (Rossetti, *Letters*, ii. 189), but a quarrel followed. Rossetti considered that too many of his pictorial ideas were being appropriated by Sandys (W. M. Rossetti, *Reminiscences*, p. 320). The breach, which was healed in 1875, prejudicially affected the qualities of Sandys's imagination and technique. A friendship with Meredith lasted longer. Sandys often stayed with the novelist, who mentions him in a letter as a guest at Copseham Cottage in 1864. He was then painting the background of 'Gentle Spring,' shown in the Academy of 1865. At one time Sandys consorted a good deal with gipsies, one of whom, Kaomi, was a favourite model. She appears in Rossetti's 'Beloved,' and is the original of Kiomi in Meredith's Harry Richmond.' Sandys was a great 'bruiser' and the hero, by his own account, of a good many brawls.

In 1898 Sandys was elected an original member of the newly formed International Society of Sculptors, Painters and Gravers, and through Mr. Pennell renewed his acquaintance with Whistler. In the intervals of long disappearances he was sometimes seen at the Café Royal in Regent Street, London, in company with Aubrey Beardsley and younger artists.

In appearance Sandys was tall and distinguished: in later life not unlike Don Quixote. He was always neatly dressed, whatever his circumstances, a spotless white waistcoat and patent leather boots being features of his toilet. Personal charm and the lively gift of the raconteur to the end reconciled friends to his embarrassing habit of borrowing. He died at 5 Hogarth Road, Kensington, on 25 June 1904, and was buried at Old Brompton cemetery. No tombstone marks the grave. The cemetery register records his age as seventy-two.

The earliest oil painting by Sandys was a portrait of himself, painted in 1848. This was offered for purchase to the trustees of the National Portrait Gallery and rejected by them. Mr. Fairfax Murray owns a miniature of him (aged six) by his father, Anthony Sands. Most of his pictures and drawings are in private collections in London and Norwich or in America. There is no example of Sandys's work at the Tate Gallery. At the Birmingham Art Gallery, besides the small version of 'Autumn,' are superb examples of his black and white drawings from the Fairfax-Murray collection. Five drawings are in the Print Room of the British Museum; two are in the Norwich Museum (Nos. 354, 377); a portrait of Mr. Louis John Tillett, M.P., hangs in St. Andrew's Hall, Norwich. Some of his works, chiefly drawings, were collected at the Leicester Galleries in London in March 1904, and after his death there was another exhibition at Burlington House in the winter of 1905.

[The fullest and best account, in which Sandys assisted, is A Consideration of the Art of Frederick Sandys, by Esther Wood, with admirable reproductions, in a special winter number of The Artist (a defunct periodical),

1896. Mrs. Wood challenges the accuracy of certain statements in Mr. J. M. Gray's critical appreciation in the Art Journal, March 1884, in the Hobby Horse, 1888, vol. iii. and 1892 vol. vii., and in Mr. Pennell's articles in Pan (German publication, 1895), in the Quarto, 1896, vol. i., and in the Savoy, January 1896. See also Family Letters of D. G. Rossetti, 1895, i. 210, 242, 256, ii. 184, 189, 190, 192, 193; Ford Madox Hueffer, Life of Ford Madox Brown, 1896, p. 182; Life and Letters of Millais, by his son, 1899, i. 51, 312; Reminiscences of W. M. Rossetti, 1906, p. 320; Pennell's Life of Whistler, 1911, new edit., pp. 79, 83, 359, 366; Norvicensian, Midsummer 1904, reprint of an obituary from the Eastern Daily Express; Percy H. Bate's English Pre-Raphaelite Painters, 1899; Some Pictures of 1868, by A. C. Swinburne, reprinted in Essays and Studies, 1876; Gleeson White, English Illustration, 1897, with complete eikonography of published black and white drawings; George Meredith's Letters, 1912; Catalogue of Burlington House Winter Exhibition, 1905; A Great Illustrator, Pall Mall Magazine, November 1898; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, 1905 (article by Dr. G. C. Williamson); information kindly supplied by Mr. James Reeve of Norwich and Miss Colman; personal knowledge.] R. R.

SANFORD, GEORGE EDWARD LANGHAM SOMERSET (1840–1901), lieut.-general, born on 19 June 1840, was son of George Charles Sanford.

After education at the Royal Military College, Woolwich, he entered the royal engineers as lieutenant on 18 Oct. 1856, when little over sixteen. As a subaltern he saw much service in China, where he arrived in 1858. He took part in the occupation of Canton, in the expedition to Pei-ho, and in the demolition of forts at the mouth of the river and advance to Tientsin. Subsequently he was engaged in the campaign in the north of China in 1860, and received the medal with clasp. In 1862 Sanford joined Charles George Gordon [q. v.] in the operations against the Taipings, and played a useful part in the capture of the stockades of Nanksiang, and in the escalade of the walled cities of Kahding, Singpoo, and Cholin, and of the fortified town of Najow. He did useful survey work during the campaign, and assisted Gordon in drafting a 'Military Plan of the District round Shanghai under the Protection of the Allied Forces' (London, 1864; Shanghai, 1872). Gordon described him as the best officer he had ever met. He was promoted second captain on 8 Feb. 1866 and captain on 5 July 1872.

Returning to England, Sanford served in the ordnance survey in England until 1872. Next year he proceeded to India as executive engineer in the public works department there, becoming major 10 Dec. 1873. In 1878 he served in the Afridi expedition as assistant quartermaster-general Peshawar district (medal with clasp). Later in 1878–9 he took part in the Afghan war, and was present at the capture of Ali Masjid. He was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 7 Nov. 1879) and received the medal with clasp and brevet of lieut.-colonel (22 Nov. 1879). Sir Frederick (afterwards Earl) Roberts rewarded his efficiency by appointment as assistant quartermaster-general of 1st division in the Peshawar Valley field force. Thenceforth his work lay long in the quartermaster-general's department. In 1880 he was deputy quartermaster-general of the newly formed Indian intelligence department, and during the absence of Sir Charles Macgregor [q. v.] he officiated for a year (1882–3) as quartermaster-general in India. He showed great ability in despatching the Indian contingent to Egypt in 1882, becoming lieutenant-colonel on 26 April of that year. Sanford had previously prepared excellent intelligence reports on Egypt as a possible theatre of war, and the success of the transport arrangement was largely due to him.

On completion of his term as deputy quartermaster-general at headquarters in Dec. 1885, Sanford, who was promoted colonel on 22 Nov. 1883, saw service as commanding royal engineer in the Burmese expedition of 1885–6, and received the thanks of the government of India, being mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gazette*, 22 June 1886). He was rewarded with the clasp and was made C.B. on 25 Nov. 1886.

From March 1886 till 1893 he was director-general of military works in India, and held office during a period of great activity in connection with frontier defences. On 1 Jan. 1890 he was nominated C.S.I. On leaving the military works department he was in command of the Meerut district in India till 1898. He had been made major-general on 1 Jan. 1895, and became lieut.-general on 1 April 1898. He was mentioned in 1898 for the Bombay command, when it fell to Lieut.-general Sir Robert C. Low [q. v. Suppl. II]. A first-rate soldier and an accomplished man, he died, while still on the active list, at Bedford on 27 April 1901.

He married in 1867 Maria Hamilton (*d.* 1898), daughter of R. Hesketh of Southampton.

[The Times, 11 May 1901; Hart's and Official Army Lists; S. Mossman, General Gordon's Private Diary, 1885, p. 209.] H. M. V.

SANGER, GEORGE, known as 'LORD GEORGE SANGER' (1825–1911), circus proprietor and showman, born at Newbury, Berkshire, on 23 Dec. 1825, was sixth child of ten children of James Sanger (*d.* 1850), a naval pensioner who served on board the Victory at Trafalgar and was afterwards a showman. His mother, a native of Bedminster, was named Elliott. John Sanger [q. v.] was his elder brother. George, who was born to the showman's business and to caravan life, made his first appearance as a performer on the day of Queen Victoria's coronation, 28 June 1838. In 1845 he joined his brother John in a conjuring exhibition at the Onion Fair, Birmingham, and in 1848 he and his brothers William and John started an independent show at Stepney Fair; here George was the first to introduce the naphtha lamp to London. In 1853 George and John Sanger inaugurated on a very modest scale a travelling show and circus, which first appeared at King's Lynn in February 1854. Their equipment steadily increased, and Sanger's circus gradually outstripped its American and English competitors. In 1860 a 'world's fair' was established at the Hoe, Plymouth, with about one hundred separate shows—waxworks, monstrosities, balloon ascents, circuses, and the like. The Agricultural Hall at Islington was soon leased for winter exhibitions; circuses were built in many of the chief towns of Great Britain, a hall was purchased at Ramsgate, and the headquarters of the enterprise was fixed at the Hall by the Sea at Margate. In November 1871 Astley's Amphitheatre in Westminster Bridge Road was bought for 11,000*l.* Soon afterwards the brothers dissolved partnership, George, who outdistanced John in enterprise and public repute, taking over Astley's and the Agricultural Hall and retaining some interest in the Margate centre. Astley's flourished under his management till its demolition in 1893. His shows there were staged on a lavish and generous scale. In 1886 he exhibited the spectacle of 'The Fall of Khartoum and Death of General Gordon' at 280 consecutive performances, in which 300 men of the guards, 400 supers, 100 camels, 200 real Arab horses, the fifes and drums of the grenadiers, and the pipers of the Scots guards were brought on to the stage. Even more ambitious was his pantomime of 'Gulliver's Travels'; the performers in which included three elephants, nine camels, and 52 horses, as well as ostriches, emus, pelicans, deer, kangaroos, Indian buffaloes, Brahmin bulls, and living lions.

Meanwhile Sanger paid some eleven annual visits to the Continent, making summer tours through France, Germany, Austria, Bohemia, Spain, Switzerland, Denmark, and Holland. On leaving Astley's in 1893 he toured continuously through England and Scotland. On 19 June 1898 he appeared before Queen Victoria at Balmoral, and he repeated the experience at Windsor next year (17 July 1899).

Sanger was in later life hampered by the rivalry of American travelling circus proprietors. In 1887 he took the title of 'Lord' George Sanger by way of challenge to 'the Hon.' William Cody ('Buffalo Bill'), who was touring England with his 'Wild West' show. Universally regarded as the British head of his profession, Sanger owed his success mainly to his gift for patter and pompous phraseology in advertisement, and to his influence over animals, which he tamed by kindness, forbidding his subordinates to employ the harsh methods in vogue elsewhere. He was a tireless worker, a considerate employer, and a generous friend of circus folk. In 1887 he established the Showman's Guild, of which he was president for eighteen years, making generous contributions to its funds. He was one of the last of a calling which decayed in his closing years before the rising popularity of music-halls, football matches, and cinematograph exhibitions, innovations which seemed to Sanger to be symptomatic of degeneracy.

Sanger disposed of his circus in October 1905, and retired to Park Farm, East End Road, Finchley. He published his autobiography, 'Seventy Years a Showman,' in 1910. He was shot dead at Park Farm by one of his employees, to whom he had shown much kindness, on 28 Nov. 1911. The murderer committed suicide. Sanger was buried with municipal honours by the side of his wife at Margate.

He married in November 1850, at St. Peter's church, Sheffield, Ellen Chapman (*d.* 30 April 1899), an accomplished lion tamer, who till her marriage performed at Wombwell's menagerie as Madame Pauline de Vere; they had issue a son (who predeceased Sanger) and a daughter, Harriett, wife of Mr. Arthur Reeve of Asplins Farm, Park Lane, Tottenham. To his daughter he left his property, which was valued for probate at 29,348*l.*

[Seventy Years a Showman, by 'Lord'

George Sanger, 1910 (with photographic reproductions); J. O'Shea, Roundabout Recollections, 1892, i. 267 seq.; Charles Frost, Circus Life, 1875; The Times, 30 Nov. 1911; Era, 2 and 9 Dec. 1911 (photograph); Cassell's Mag., vol. xxii. 1896.] W. B. O.

SANKEY, Sir RICHARD HIERAM (1829–1908), lieutenant-general, royal (Madras) engineers, born at Rockwell Castle, co. Tipperary, on 22 March 1829, was fourth son of Matthew Sankey, barrister, of Bawnmore, co. Cork, and Modeshil, co. Tipperary, by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Colonel Henry O'Hara, J.P., of O'Hara Brook, co. Antrim. Educated at the Rev. D. Flynn's school in Harcourt Street, Dublin, he entered the East India Company's military seminary at Addiscombe in February 1845. Sankey showed considerable talent as an artist, and won a silver medal at an exhibition of the Dublin Society in 1845 and the prize for painting on leaving Addiscombe at the end of 1846. Commissioned as second lieutenant in the Madras engineers on 11 Dec. 1846, he arrived in Madras after the usual instruction at Chatham in Nov. 1848.

After serving with the Madras sappers at Mercatur he officiated in 1850 as superintending engineer, Nagpore subsidiary force; but owing to ill-health he was at home for three years (1853–6). Promoted lieutenant on 1 Aug. 1854, he was appointed, on returning to Madras in 1856, superintendent of the east coast canal. In May 1857 Sankey was called to Calcutta as under-secretary of the public works department under Colonel (afterwards General Sir) William Erskine Baker [q. v.].

On the outbreak of the Mutiny Sankey was commissioned as captain of the Calcutta cavalry volunteers, but in September was despatched to Allahabad for field duty. Besides completing the defensive works along the Jumna, he levelled the whole of the Allygunge quarter of the city, employing some 6000 workmen to clear the front of the entrenchments of obstructions and to construct a causeway across the muddy bed of the Ganges. He established a bridge of boats, and having to provide shelter for the advancing troops all along the grand trunk road in the North-west Provinces, he arrived at Cawnpore, in the course of this duty, the day before it was attacked by the Gwalior force under Tantia Topi. He acted as assistant field engineer under Lieutenant-colonel McLeod, the commanding engineer of General Windham's force, and when that force fell back on the entrenchments was employed in strengthening the defences; noticing that the whole area as far as an outpost some 600 yards away was swept by the enemy's fire, he effectively connected the outpost with the entrenchment by a simple screen of mats fixed during one night.

After the rebels were defeated by Sir Colin Campbell on 6 Dec., Sankey was transferred as field engineer to the Gurkha force under Jung Bahadur. He organised an engineer park at Gorakpur and procured material for bridging the Gogra and Gumti rivers for the march to Lucknow. Alone he reconnoitred the Gogra, which was crossed on 19 Feb. 1858, when the fort Mowrani on the other side of the river was seized. Next day he took part in the action of Phulpur, where he constructed a bridge of boats 320 yards long in two days and a half, and made three miles of road. The Gurkha army, 20,000 strong of all arms, then crossed into Oude, and Sankey received the thanks of his commander and of the government of India for 'his great and successful exertions.' While on the march on 26 Feb., Sankey's conspicuous gallantry in forcing an entry into a small fort at Jumalpur occupied by the rebels was highly commended by the commander in his despatch, and he was unsuccessfully recommended for the Victoria Cross.

Sankey was at the action of Kanduah Nulla on 4 March, and was mentioned in despatches. He constructed the bridge to pass the troops over the river to Sultanpur and received the thanks of government. At Lucknow the Gurkha army was posted in a suburb south-east of the Charbagh, which it attacked on the 14th. Next day Sankey was with the Gurkhas when they carried all before them to the gate of the Kaisar Bagh, which General Thomas Franks [q. v.] had captured. Sankey was also engaged with the enemy on the 15th, 18th, and 19th, and on the final capture of the city made arrangements for establishing the bridge over the canal near the Charbagh.

Soon after the fall of Lucknow Sankey returned to Calcutta in ill-health, and was sent to the Neilgherries to recruit. For his services in the mutiny campaign he received the medal with clasp, was promoted second captain on 27 August 1858, and brevet major the next day. During 1859 he was executive engineer, and also superintendent of the convict gaol at Moulmein in Burma, and received the thanks of the government of India for his management of the prison. In 1860–1 he was garrison engineer at Fort William, Calcutta.

Promoted first captain in his corps on 29 June 1861, and appointed assistant to the chief engineer, Mysore, he held the post with credit until 1864. In 1864 he succeeded as chief engineer and secretary to the chief commissioner, Mysore, and during the next thirteen years managed the public works of that province. He originated an irrigation department to deal scientifically with the old native works; the catchment area of each valley was surveyed, the area draining into each reservoir determined, and the sizes and number of reservoirs regulated accordingly. He also improved the old roads and opened up new ones in all directions. Government offices were built, and the park around them laid out at Bangalore.

In 1870 Sankey spent seven months on special duty at Melbourne, at the request of the Victorian government, to arbitrate on a question of works for supplying water to wash down the gold-bearing alluvium of certain valleys. He was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 14 June 1869, regimental lieutenant-colonel on 15 Oct. 1870, and brevet colonel on 15 Oct. 1875.

In 1877 he was transferred to Simla as under-secretary to the government of India, and in September 1878, when war with the Amir of Afghanistan was imminent owing to the rebuff to the Chamberlain mission, was appointed commanding royal engineer of the Kandahar field force under Lieutenant-general, afterwards Field-marshal, Sir Donald Stewart [q. v. Suppl. I]. Sankey arrived with the rest of his staff at Quetta on 12 Dec., and being sent forward to reconnoitre recommended an advance by the Khawga Pass, leaving the Khojak for the second division under Major-general (afterwards Sir) Michael Biddulph [q. v. Suppl. II]. On 30 Dec. 1878 he was promoted regimental colonel. On 4 Jan. 1879 Sankey was with the advanced body of cavalry under Major-general Palliser when a cavalry combat took place at Takt-i-pul. Stewart's force occupied Kandahar, and advanced as far as Kalat-i-Ghilzai, when the flight of the Amir Shere Ali put an end, for a brief period, to the war. While Sankey was preparing winter quarters for the force at Kandahar he was recalled to Madras to become secretary in the public works department. For his share in the Kandahar expedition he was mentioned in despatches, created a C.B., and given the medal.

During five years at Madras Sankey became member of the legislative council, and was elected a fellow of the Madras University. He helped to form the Marina and to beautify the botanical gardens and Government House grounds. On 4 June 1883 he was promoted major-general. He retired from the army on 11 Jan. 1884, with the honorary rank of lieutenant-general. He had previously received the distinguished service reward in India.

On his return to England in 1883 Sankey was appointed chairman of the Irish board of works. In 1892 he was gazetted K.C.B. After his retirement in 1896 he resided in London, but his activity was unabated. He visited Mexico and had much correspondence with the president Diaz. He died suddenly at his residence, 32 Grosvenor Place, on 11 Nov. 1908, and was buried at Hove, Sussex. Sankey was twice married: (1) in 1858, at Ootacamund, to Sophia Mary (*d.* 1882), daughter of W. H. Benson, Indian civil service; (2) in 1890, at Dublin, to Henrietta, widow of Edward Browne, J.P., and daughter of Pierce Creagh; she survived him. By his first wife he had two daughters, one of whom married his nephew, Colonel A. R. M. Sankey, R.E.

[India Office Records; Vibart's Addiscombe; The Times, 12 Nov. 1908; memoir with portrait in Royal Engineers' Journal, June 1909.] R. H. V.

SAUMAREZ, THOMAS (1827–1903), admiral, born at Sutton, Surrey, on 31 March 1827, was grandnephew of James, first Baron de Saumarez, and was son of Captain (afterwards Admiral) Richard Saumarez. After a few years at the Western Grammar School, Brompton, he entered the navy in 1841, and was actively employed during the whole of his junior time on the east coast of South America, at Buenos Ayres, Monte Video, and in Parana. He was made a lieutenant in March 1848. As a lieutenant he served principally on the west coast of Africa, where on 31 March 1851 he saved a man from drowning and received the Royal Humane Society's silver medal. Later in the year he commanded a division of gunboats at Lagos and was severely wounded; in September 1854 he was promoted to commander. In May 1858 he had command of the Cormorant, and served with rare distinction at the capture of the Taku forts, where the Cormorant led the attack, broke through a really formidable boom, and with her first broadside, fired at the same moment, dismounted the largest of the enemy's guns. He afterwards took part in the operations in the river Peiho and in the occupation of Tientsin, and on the coast of

China. His promotion to the rank of captain was dated 27 July 1858. He had no further active service, but his brilliant advance on 20 May 1858 is worthy to be held in remembrance. On 12 April 1870 he was retired, and was nominated a C.B. in 1873. He became by seniority a rear-admiral in 1876, vice-admiral in 1881, and admiral in 1886. He died at his residence, 2 Morpeth Mansions, Westminster, on 22 Jan. 1903. He married (1) in 1854 a daughter (*d.* 1866) of S. R. Block of Greenhill, Barnet; and (2) in 1868, Eleanor, daughter of B. Scott Riley, of Liverpool. He left no issue.

[Royal Navy List; Debrett's Peerage; Who's Who, 1902; The Times, 23 Jan. 1903; Clowes, The Royal Navy, vol. vii.; personal knowledge.] J. K. L.

SAUNDERS, EDWARD (1848–1910), entomologist, born at East Hill, Wandsworth, on 22 March 1848, was youngest of seven children (four sons and three daughters) of William Wilson Saunders, F.R.S. [q. v.]. His elder brother, George Sharp Saunders, F.L.S. (*d.* 1910), also an entomologist, was editor of the 'Journal of the Royal Horticultural Society' from 1906 to 1908. The youngest sister married the Rev. T. R. R. Stebbing, F.R.S.

Saunders, who was educated entirely at home, was the author (from 1867) of many papers on entomology, relating chiefly to the Buprestidæ, Hemiptera Heteroptera, and Aculeata Hymenoptera. These he contributed to the 'Entomologist's Monthly Magazine,' the 'Transactions of the Entomological Society,' the 'Journal of the Linnean Society,' and other serials. His independent publications comprised 'The Hemiptera Heteroptera of the British Isles' (1892); 'The Hymenoptera Aculeata of the British Isles' (1896); and a popular work (with illustrations by his daughter) 'Wild Bees, Wasps, and Ants, and other Stinging Insects' (1907).

On 5 June 1902 he was elected F.R.S. He died at Bognor on 6 Feb. 1910, and was buried in Brookwood cemetery. He married in 1872 Mary Agnes, daughter of Edward Brown (*d.* 1866), of East Hill, Wandsworth, East India merchant, and had issue eight sons and four daughters.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1910; Entomol. Month. Mag., March 1910 (portrait); Proc. Entomol. Soc. 1910, Presidential Address; Entomologist's Record, March 1910; Roy. Soc. Catal. Sci. Papers; Nature, 3 March 1910.] T. E. J.

SAUNDERS, Sir EDWIN (1814–1901), dentist, born in London on 12 March 1814, was son of Simon Saunders, senior partner in the firm of Saunders & Ottley, publishers, in Brook Street, London. From an early age he showed aptitude for mechanical contrivances, and from the age of twelve to fourteen he experimented in methods of superseding steam by hydraulic power for the propulsion of vessels. He also invented a sweeping machine for use in city streets, not unlike those now in use. A native bent for civil engineering was not encouraged owing to the uncertain prospects of the profession. The mechanical opportunities which dentistry affords attracted him, and he was articled as a pupil to Mr. Lemaile, a dentist in the Borough. At the end of three years he was thoroughly grounded in dental mechanics, and gave a course of lectures on elementary mechanics and anatomy at a mechanics' institute. Frederick Tyrrell [q. v.], surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital, who happened to be present at one lecture, was so impressed that, after consultation with his colleagues, he invited Saunders to lecture at St. Thomas's Hospital. Saunders appears to have lectured here unofficially from 1837, but having obtained the diploma of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1839 he was in that year appointed dental surgeon and lecturer on dental surgery to St. Thomas's Hospital, a post he occupied until 1854. In 1855 he was elected F.R.C.S. He was also dentist from 1834 to the Blenheim Street Infirmary and Free Dispensary, and in 1840 he started, in conjunction with Mr. Harrison and Mr. Snell, a small institution for the treatment of the teeth of the poor. It was the first charity of its kind, and lasted about twelve years.

Whilst working at the subject of cleft palate, Saunders came to know Alexander Nasmyth, who had a large dental practice in London, and after 1846, when Nasmyth was incapacitated by an attack of paralysis, Saunders bought Nasmyth's practice, which he carried on at Nasmyth's house, 13a George Street, Hanover Square, until he retired to Wimbledon. He succeeded Nasmyth in 1846 as dentist to Queen Victoria, the Prince Consort, and the other members of the Royal family.

Saunders held that dentistry was a part of medicine. A good organiser and a man of considerable scientific attainments, he was amongst the first to attempt the formation into a compact profession of the heterogeneous collection of men who practised dentistry. In 1856 he, with

others, petitioned the Royal College o Surgeons of England to grant a diploma in dental surgery, but it was not until after many negotiations that the college obtained powers, on 8 Sept. 1859, to examine candidates and grant a diploma in dentistry. The Odontological Society was founded at Saunders's house in 1857 to unite those who practised dental surgery. Saunders was the first treasurer, and was president in 1864 and 1879. Saunders was trustee of the first dental hospital and school established in London, in Soho Square in 1859. The institution prospered, and in 1874 the Dental Hospital in Leicester Square was opened, being handed over to the managing committee free of debt. Saunders rendered to the new hospital important services, which his colleagues and friends commemorated by founding in the school the Saunders scholarship. Saunders was president of the dental section at the meeting of the International Medical Congress which met in London in 1881, and in the same year was president of the metropolitan counties branch of the British Medical Association. In 1883 he was knighted, being the first dentist to receive that honour. In 1886 he was president of the British Dental Association. He died at Fairlawn, Wimbledon Common, on 15 March 1901, and was buried at the Putney cemetery. In 1848 he married Marian, eldest daughter of Edmund William Burgess, with whom he celebrated his golden wedding in 1898.

Saunders was author of: 1. 'Advice on the Care of the Teeth,' 1837. 2. 'The Teeth as a Test of Age considered in reference to the Factory Children. Addressed to the Members of both Houses of Parliament,' 1837; this work was adopted by the inspectors of factories and led to the detection of much fraud.

[Journal of Brit. Dental Assoc., vol. xxii. new ser., 1901, p. 200; Medico-Chirurgical Trans., vol. lxxxv. 1902, p. cii; private information.] D'A. P.

SAUNDERS, HOWARD (1835–1907), ornithologist and traveller, born in London on 16 Sept. 1835, was son of Alexander Saunders by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Laundy. Educated at private schools at Leatherhead and Rottingdean, he subsequently entered the firm of Anthony Gibbs & Sons, South American merchants and bankers in the City of London, and in 1855, when twenty years old, left England to take up a post at Callao, in Peru. His love of natural history and archæology and liking for adventurous travel led him, however, to relinquish business pursuits. Leaving Peru in 1860, he crossed the Andes and explored the headwaters of the Amazon river, descending thence to Pará. The perilous journey provided novel and rich material for scientific study.

After his return in 1862 Saunders devoted himself to ornithological research. His first memoir, which appeared in 1866 in the 'Ibis,' the organ of the British Ornithological Union, gave an account of the albatrosses observed whilst on his voyage from Cape Horn to Peru. Turning his attention to the avifauna of Spain, he next wrote papers on the birds of Spain (*Ibis*, 1869–78) and the birds of the Pyrenees and Switzerland (*Ibis*, 1883–97). He had become an accomplished Spanish scholar and often travelled to Spain, contributing 'Ornithological Rambles in Spain and Majorca' to the 'Field' newspaper in 1874. Saunders was joint-editor with Dr. P. L. Sclater of the 'Ibis' (1883–8 and 1894–1900); and from 1901 till his death was secretary and treasurer of the British Ornithological Union, which he had joined in 1870. He was the recorder of *Aves* for the 'Zoological Record' (1876–81).

From 1880 to 1885 Saunders was honorary secretary of Section D (zoology) of the British Association. A fellow of the Zoological and Linnean Societies, he served on the councils of each, and wrote for their 'Proceedings' and 'Journal' memoirs, many of which dealt more especially with the *Laridæ* (gulls and terns). He was a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, and deeply interested in all branches of geographical research.

Saunders's chief independent publication was 'An Illustrated Manual of British Birds' (1889; 2nd edit. 1899). He also edited 'Yarrell's British Birds' (4th edit. 1882–5, vols. iii. and iv.) in succession to Prof. Alfred Newton [q. v. Suppl. II], and he wrote the monograph on terns, gulls, and skuas (vol. xxv. 1896) for the 'Catalogue of the Birds in the British Museum.' He revised and annotated Mitchell's 'Birds of Lancashire' (2nd edit. 1892).

He died at his residence, 7 Radnor Place, W., on 20 Oct. 1907, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He married in 1868 Emily, youngest daughter of William Minshull Bigg, of Stratford Place, W., and had issue two daughters.

Saunders was a frequent writer in the 'Field' and 'Athenæum.' In addition to those cited he wrote memoirs on the eggs collected on the transit of Venus expedi-

tions, 1874–5 (*Phil. Trans.* vol. 168, 1879); on the birds (*Laridæ*) collected during the voyage of H.M.S. Challenger (*Report, Zoology*, vol. ii.), and the article 'Birds' in the 'Antarctic Manual' (National Antarctic Expedition, 1901).

[Proc. Linn. Soc., 1908; The Ibis, ser. ix., vol. 2, Jubilee Suppl. (with portrait); Trans. Norfolk and Norwich Nat. Soc., vol. viii.; Roy. Soc. Catal. Papers; Zoologist, ser. iv. vol. ii. (with portrait); Field, 26 Oct. 1907; Nature, 24 Oct. 1907; Athenæum, 26 Oct. 1907; The Times, 22 Oct. 1907.] T. E. J.

SAUNDERSON, EDWARD JAMES (1837–1906), Irish politician, born on 1 Oct. 1837 at Castle Saunderson, was fourth son of Colonel Alexander Saunderson (1783–1857) of Castle Saunderson, Belturbet, co. Cavan, by his wife Sarah Juliana (*d.* 1870), elder daughter of the Rev. Henry Maxwell, sixth Baron Farnham. The Saundersons trace their lineage to a family called de Bedic, settled in co. Durham in the fourteenth century, of which one branch after a settlement in Scotland removed to Ireland in the seventeenth century.

Before Saunderson was ten his father shut up his house and chose to live abroad. Saunderson and his brothers were educated chiefly at Nice, by private tutors. He learnt to talk French fluently, but his attention was largely devoted to the designing, building, and sailing of boats, always his favourite recreations. One or two of his foreign tutors were Jesuits, but Saunderson and his brothers grew up in earnest attachment to protestant principles. Through life Saunderson was an ardent protestant and Orangeman, and, although he was not careful of dogmas and formularies, he cherished an absolute faith in divine guidance, was an earnest and eloquent preacher, and was in the habit until death of conducting the services in the church at Castle Saunderson.

His father died in Dec. 1857 and left Castle Saunderson to his younger son, Edward, to come into possession of it on reaching the age of twenty-five in 1862. Settling accordingly in Ireland, Saunderson was high sheriff of Cavan in 1859, and soon joined the Cavan militia, of which he later was colonel commanding (1891–3). At first he spent most of his time in hunting or sailing on Lough Erne. In politics he was a liberal of the whig type, and an admirer of Lord Palmerston. At the general election of 1865 he was returned unopposed for his county (Cavan), his colleague being a conservative, Hugh Annesley, afterwards earl of Annesley. The two were re-elected without opposition at the election of 1868. Saunderson opposed the disestablishment of the Irish church in 1869, but otherwise gave little sign of political interest or activity. In 1874 he stood for Cavan for a third time, again with Annesley, and both were defeated by home rulers, one of them Joseph Gillis Biggar [q. v. Suppl. I]. For the next ten years Saunderson pursued the uneventful life of a country gentleman at home, with occasional visits abroad. But the advance of the home rule movement under Parnell's leadership, which he regarded as dangerous and disloyal, drew him into the fighting line. In July 1882 he appeared at Ballykilbeg on a platform as an Orangeman. Although he never ceased to call himself a whig, he was in London in 1884 eagerly assisting his conservative friends in their opposition to the franchise bill, which (he foresaw) promised a serious advantage to the followers of Parnell in Ireland. In a pamphlet, 'Two Irelands, or Loyalty versus Treason' (1884), he explained his hostility to the nationalist agitation. At the general election in Nov. 1885 he was elected for North Armagh as a conservative in contest with a liberal, and he represented the constituency until his death, twenty-one years later. He defeated a nationalist at the general election of July 1886, and an independent conservative at that of Oct. 1900; in July 1892, July 1895, and Jan. 1906 he was returned unopposed.

Saunderson rapidly became the most conspicuous member of the Irish unionist party in the House of Commons. He was never a good debater and made little pretence of mastering details, but he had an imposing presence, a fine voice, great fluency, abundant humour, and a zest for personal controversy with opponents. During the passage of Gladstone's second home rule bill through the House of Commons in 1893 he was indefatigable in protest and frequently evoked disturbances by his attacks on the nationalists. He declared the nationalist members to be eighty-five reasons for not passing the bill. On 2 Feb. 1893 he raised a storm by describing an Irish priest named Macfadden as a 'murderous ruffian,' words which he afterwards changed to 'excited politician.' On 27 July 1893, while the home rule bill was in committee, he engaged in a free fight with his Irish foes on the floor of the chamber. Although he supported the conservative party in their main policy,

he showed independence on occasions, and criticised adversely the conservative land bill of 1896, and joined the nationalists in 1897 in denouncing the financial relations between England and Ireland as unjust to the smaller country. In regard to South African policy he was in sympathy with Mr. Joseph Chamberlain. In 1897–8 he visited South Africa, with other members of Parliament, to attend the opening of the Bechuanaland railway, and made several stirring speeches from the English point of view upon the vexed questions which were then disturbing the South African colonies and were leading towards war. On the political platform outside the House of Commons both in England and Ireland Saunderson proved a formidable champion of the Irish union. On 31 May 1894 he took part in an adjourned debate on home rule at the Oxford Union, answering a speech by Mr. John Dillon of the week before. The proposal in favour of home rule was defeated by 344 to 182. He threw himself with enthusiasm into the work of the Orange lodges and was grand master at Belfast from 1901 to 1903.

Saunderson was made a privy councillor in 1898 and lord-lieutenant of Cavan in 1900. In private life his ardent spiritual aspirations never diminished his natural humour nor his love of recreation. He was a capable artist and caricaturist, and many spirited sketches of his parliamentary associates are of historic value. He continued to the last to design and build boats which held their own with the best yachts on Lough Erne. He shot and played billiards and latterly golf. A serious illness in 1904 impaired his health. He died at Castle Saunderson on 21 Oct. 1906, and was buried in the churchyard in his park. He married on 22 June 1865 Helena Emily, youngest daughter of Thomas de Moleyns, third Lord Ventry. He left four sons and one daughter, of whom the eldest son Somerset (late captain, king's royal rifles) succeeded to the property. In 1907 three of his religious addresses were published under the title 'Present and Everlasting Salvation,' with a preface by J. B. Crozier, then bishop of Ossory. A portrait by Edwin Long, R.A., painted in 1890, belongs to Mr. Burdett-Coutts, together with a crayon drawing by R. Ponsonby Staples dated 1899. Another portrait by H. Harris Brown is at Castle Saunderson. A statue by (Sir) William Goscombe John, subscribed for by the public, was unveiled at Portadown in 1910.

[Reginald Lucas's Colonel Saunderson: a Memoir, 1908; The Times, 22 Oct. 1906; H. W. Lucy's Home Rule Parliament, 1892–5, and The Salisbury Parliament, 1895–1900.]

R. L.

SAVAGE-ARMSTRONG, GEORGE FRANCIS (1845–1906), poet, born at Rathfarnham, co. Dublin, on 5 May 1845, was the third son of Edmund John Armstrong of Wicklow and Dublin and Jane, daughter of the Rev. Henry Savage of Glastry, co. Down, of the family of the Savages of the Ards. Edmund John Armstrong, the poet [q. v.], was his elder brother. After some early education in Jersey, he made a pedestrian tour in France with his brother Edmund in 1862, and in later years he tramped through many other continental countries. He matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1862, won the vice-chancellor's prize for an English poem on Circassia, and graduated B.A. in 1869. In 1869 he published his first volume of verse, 'Poems Lyrical and Dramatic' (2nd edit. 1872), and in the following year 'Ugone: a Tragedy' (2nd edit. 1872), a work largely written in Italy. In 1870 he was appointed professor of history and English literature in Queen's College, Cork. The hon. degree of M.A. was conferred upon him by Trinity College in 1872, and in the same year he issued 'King Saul,' the first part of his 'Tragedy of Israel.' 'King David' and 'King Solomon,' the second and third parts of his trilogy, followed in 1874 and 1876, and in 1877 he brought out an edition of his brother's 'Poems,' following it up with a collection of that writer's 'Essays' and 'Life and Letters.' A journey to Greece and Italy in 1881 led to the publication of his verses entitled 'Garland from Greece' (1882). He was made a fellow of the Royal University (1881), and in 1891 received the honorary degree of D.Litt. from the Queen's University. In 1892 the board of Trinity College commissioned him to write the tercentenary ode, which was set to music by Sir Robert Prescott Stewart [q. v.] and performed with success during the tercentenary celebrations of the summer of 1892.

In 1891, on the death of a maternal aunt, Armstrong assumed the additional surname of Savage. He continued his duties as professor at Cork and as examiner at the Royal University in Dublin until 1905. He died on 24 July 1906 at Strangford House, Strangford, co. Down.

Savage-Armstrong, who in fertility stands almost alone among Irish poets, continued publishing verse till near his death. His latest work was for the most part his best. He wrote of nature with fresh

enthusiasm if in stately diction, and also showed philosophic faculty with command of passion. He has none of the Celtic mysticism of the later Irish school. His mature power is seen to special advantage in his 'Stories of Wicklow' (1886), 'One in the Infinite,' a philosophical sequence in verse (1892), and 'Ballads of Down' (1901). His other works were: 1. 'Victoria Regina et Imperatrix: a Jubilee Song from Ireland,' 1887. 2. 'Mephistopheles in Broadcloth: a Satire in Verse,' 1888. 3. 'Queen-Empress and Empire,' 1897, a loyal tribute in alliterative verse. 4. 'The Crowning of the King,' 1902. A laborious genealogical work, 'The Noble Family of the Savages of the Ards,' appeared in 1888.

He married in 1879 Marie Elizabeth, daughter of John Wrixon, M.A., vicar of Malone, co. Antrim, who survived him, and by whom he had two sons and a daughter.

[Dublin Evening Mail, 25 July 1906; Athenæum, 28 July 1906; Savages of the Ards (as above); Stopford Brooke's and Rolleston's Treasury of Irish Poetry, pp. 534–9; D. J. O'Donoghue, Poets of Ireland, 1912; Brit. Mus. Cat.; personal knowledge and private correspondence.] D. J. O'D.

SAVILL, THOMAS DIXON (1855–1910), physician, born on 7 Sept. 1855 at Kensington, was only son of T. C. Savill, member of a firm of printers and publishers, by his wife, Eliza Clarissa Dixon. He received his early education at the Stockwell grammar school, and, having chosen the profession of medicine, entered St. Thomas's Hospital with a scholarship in natural science. Here he had a distinguished career, gaining the William Tite scholarship and many prizes. He continued his medical studies at St. Mary's Hospital, at the Salpêtrière in Paris, at Hamburg, and at Vienna. In 1881 he graduated M.B. of the University of London, proceeding M.D. in the following year, and being admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London. In rapid succession he became registrar, pathologist, and assistant physician to the West London Hospital, and early showed a bent towards neurology by translating in 1889 the lectures of Professor Charcot on 'Diseases of the Nervous System.'

In 1885 he was appointed medical superintendent of the Paddington Infirmary, then just opened, a post which gave him an intimate knowledge of the working of the poor law hospitals. He was also president of the Infirmary Medical Superintendents' Society, and was recognised as an authority on many of the questions raised in both the majority and minority reports of the Poor Law Commission in 1909. Much of his medical experience as medical superintendent was embodied in his chief work, 'A System of Clinical Medicine' (2 vols. 1903–5), in which he approached the subject from a symptomatological point of view. Each of the chief systems of the body is discussed seriatim, and under each section descriptions are grouped of prominent symptoms pointing to disease in any particular system. In the section on arterial diseases he gave an account of the condition of the tunica media, which he studied at the Paddington Infirmary, and called arterial hypermyotrophy. This condition Savill, after a large number of investigations both macro- and micro-scopic, concluded to be a genuine hypertrophy of the muscular coat of the arteries.

At the same time Savill made a reputation as a dermatologist, and was appointed in 1897 physician to St. John's Hospital for Diseases of the Skin. Meanwhile he had retired in 1892 from Paddington Infirmary to become a consulting physician, mainly with a view to pursuing his study of neurology. He was soon appointed physician to the West End Hospital for Diseases of the Nervous System. In 1899 he brought out a course of clinical lectures upon Neurasthenia (originally delivered at the Paddington Infirmary and the West End Hospital). The book showed Savill to be an original thinker and clear expositor. Instead of separating the special symptomatic varieties of the neurasthenic condition, such as cardiac, gastric, or pulmonary, he devoted his main thesis to a discussion of its essential nature, suggesting an etiological classification in some ways more satisfactory than had yet been advanced. He embodied further observations in lectures on hysteria and the allied vaso-motor conditions, which were published in 1909. There he defended with a wealth of clinical illustration the thesis that the majority of hysterical phenomena are due to a vascular disturbance affecting especially the central nervous system, and occurring in individuals with an inborn instability of the vaso-motor centres. He admitted, however, that his hypothesis would not explain 'all the various symptoms of this protean and strange disorder' of hysteria.

Savill died at Algiers on 10 Jan. 1910 from a fracture of the base of the skull caused by a fall from his horse.

He married in 1901 Dr. Agnes Forbes Blackadder, then assistant and later full physician to St. John's Hospital for Diseases of the Skin. She aided her husband in his book on 'Clinical Medicine.'

Besides the works mentioned, Savill contributed, mainly to 'The Lancet' (1888–1909), many papers upon neurological and dermatological subjects. Another valuable piece of work was the 'Report on the Warrington Small-Pox Outbreak, 1892–3.'

[Personal knowledge; The Times, 14 Jan. 1910; The Lancet, 15 Jan. 1910; private information.] H. P. C.

SAXE-WEIMAR, PRINCE EDWARD OF (1823–1902), field-marshal. [See EDWARD OF SAXE-WEIMAR.]

SCHUNCK, HENRY EDWARD (1820–1903), chemist, born in Manchester on 16 Aug. 1820, was youngest son of Martin Schunck (*d.* 1872), a leading export shipping merchant of that city, who became a naturalised Englishman. His mother was daughter of Johann Jacob Mylius, senator of Frankfort on the Main. His grandfather, Carl Schunck, an officer in the army of the Elector of Hesse, had taken part in the American war of independence on the British side. The father settled in Manchester in 1808, on removal from Malta, and founded the firm of Schunck, Mylius & Co., subsequently Schunck, Souchay & Co. After education at a private school in Manchester Schunck studied chemistry abroad. From Berlin, where Heinrich Rose and Heinrich Gustav Magnus were among his teachers, he proceeded to Giessen University, where he worked under Liebig, and graduated Ph.D. On returning from Germany he entered his father's calico-printing works in Rochdale, but after a few years relinquished business with a view to original research in chemistry, particularly in regard to the colouring matters of vegetable substances. To this unexplored field of inquiry he mainly devoted his career. In 1841 Schunck published in Liebig's 'Annalen' his first paper on a research conducted in the Giessen laboratory on the action of nitric acid on aloes. Next year he presented to the Chemical Society of London (*Memoirs*, vol. i.) an investigation made at Liebig's suggestion 'On some of the Substances contained in the Lichens employed for the Preparation of Archil and Cudbear.' This inquiry he pursued in the paper 'On the Substances contained in the *Roccella tinctoria*' (*ib.* vol. iii. 1846). He isolated and determined the formula of the crystalline substance *lecanorin*.

From 1846 to 1855 he made new and exhaustive researches on the colouring matter of the madder plant (*Rubia tinctorum*), communicating the results to the British Association in 1846, 1847, and 1848. In the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1851, 1853, and 1855 he gave further account of his investigation in his classical memoir 'On Rubian and its Products of Decomposition,' and described the peculiar bitter substance which he had isolated and named 'rubian.' Schunck's analyses first showed the chemical nature of alizarin, the colouring matter obtained from madder root by Colin and Robiquet in 1826, and of the other constituents of the root. He thus paved the way for the researches of Graebe and Liebermann, who synthesised alizarin. Subsequently Sir William Henry Perkin [q. v. Suppl. II] by further investigation made alizarin a commercial product (see Schunck's later communications in *Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc. Memoirs*, 1871, 1873, and 1876). Hermann Roemer collaborated with him from 1875, and with his help Schunck published a series of eighteen papers in the 'Berichte' of the German Chemical Society and elsewhere on the chemistry of colouring matters (1875–80).

Schunck made researches on indigo which had much practical importance. In 1853 he extracted from the plant 'Isatis tinctoria' an unstable syrupy glucoside which he named *indican* (cf. *Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc. Memoirs*, 1855, 1856, 1857, and 1865). He also published in 1901 a monograph, illustrated with coloured plates, 'The Action of Reagents on the Leaves of Polygonum tinctorium.' Study of the constitution and derivatives of chlorophyll, the green colouring matter of plants, occupied Schunck's later years. The initial results appeared in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society' for 1884 and were subsequently continued with Marchlewski. A crystalline substance, 'phylloporphyrin,' chemically and spectroscopically resembling hæmatoporphyrin,' as obtained from the hæmoglobin of the blood, was prepared. Schunck suggested that the chlorophyll in the plant performed a function similar to that of hæmoglobin in the animal, the former being a carrier of carbon dioxide in the same way as the latter acts as a carrier of oxygen. Schunck wrote on 'Chlorophyll' (1890) in Watts's 'Dictionary of Chemistry.'

Schunck joined the Chemical Society in

1841, the year of its foundation. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 6 June 1850 (on the same day as James Prescott Joule [q.v.]), and he was Davy gold medallist for 1899. Elected into the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society on 25 Jan. 1842, he was secretary (1855–60), and president (1866–7, 1874–5, 1890–1, 1896–7), receiving in 1898 the society's Dalton bronze medal (struck in 1864 but not previously awarded). An original member of the Society of Chemical Industry, he was chairman of its Manchester section in 1888–9, president in 1896–7, and gold medallist in 1900 on the ground of his conspicuous services in applied chemistry. In 1887 Schunck was president of the chemical section of the British Association at the Manchester meeting. Victoria University, Manchester, conferred on him the honorary degree of D.Sc. in 1899. With R. Angus Smith and Henry Roscoe he had already communicated to the British Association (Manchester meeting, 1861) a comprehensive report, 'On the Recent Progress and Present Condition of Manufacturing Chemistry in the South Lancashire District.'

Schunck carried on his investigations in a private laboratory which he had built near his residence at Kersal, and housed there a fine library and large collections. He was deeply interested in travel, literature and art, and in works of philanthropy connected with his native city. He died at his home, Oaklands, Kersal, Manchester, on 13 Jan. 1903, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard, Kersal. He married in 1851 Judith Howard, daughter of John Brooke, M.R.C.S., of Stockport, and had issue five sons and two daughters. His wife and three sons and a daughter survived him.

In 1895 Schunck presented 20,000*l.* to Owens College, Manchester, of which he was a governor, for the endowment of chemical research. By his will he bequeathed to Owens College, in trust, the contents of his laboratory (together with the building), which constitutes, with the previous endowment, the 'Schunck research laboratory' at the Victoria University of Manchester.

[Proc. Roy. Soc., vol. lxxv.; Journ. Soc. Chem. Industry, vol. xxii.; Memoir No. 6, Lit. Phil. Soc. Manch., vol. xlvii., and Report of Council, *ib.*; Ency. Brit., vol. vi. (11th edit.), p. 736; Roy. Soc. Catal. Sci. Papers; Poggendorff's Handwörterbuch, Bd. iii. (1898); Proc. Roy. Inst., vol. ix.; Nature, 22 Jan. 1903; The Times, 14 Jan. 1903, 6 March (will); Manchester Courier, 19 Jan. 1903; Men of the Time, 1899.] T. E. J.

SCOTT, ARCHIBALD (1837–1909), Scottish divine and leader of the general assembly of the Church of Scotland, born at Bogton, in the parish of Cadder, Lanarkshire, on 18 Sept. 1837, was sixth and youngest son of James Scott, farmer, by his wife Margaret Brown. From the parish school he passed to the High School of Glasgow, where Mr. James Bryce was a schoolfellow. Proceeding to the University of Glasgow, he graduated B.A. on 25 April 1856, and after taking the prescribed divinity course was licensed as a probationer of the Church of Scotland by the presbytery of Glasgow on 8 June 1859. Having served as assistant in St. Matthew's parish, Glasgow, and at Clackmannan, he was ordained by the presbytery of Perth, to East church, Perth, in Jan. 1860. In 1862 he was translated to Abernethy in the same county. In 1865 he was selected as first minister of a newly constituted charge, Maxwell church, Glasgow, where his vigorous work brought him into note throughout the west of Scotland. In 1867 he joined the Church Service Society, formed in 1865 for the better regulation of public worship. His next move was to Linlithgow in 1869, and thence in 1871 to Greenside, Edinburgh. In 1873 when James Baird [q. v.] made over 500,000*l.* for the benefit of the Church of Scotland he chose Scott, as a conspicuous example of the 'active and evangelical minister,' to be the clerical member of the governing trustees. Scott thereupon resigned his membership in the Church Service Society, but neither his doctrine, which inclined to be high, nor his form of service underwent any modification. In the controversy which was closed by the Scottish Education Act of 1872, and in the agitation for the abolition of patronage, Scott opposed the more conservative party, headed by Dr. John Cook of Haddington (1807–1874) [q.v.], believing that the Scottish people could be trusted to maintain religious instruction according to 'use and wont'—i.e. the Bible and Shorter Catechism—in the public schools. He sat on the first Edinburgh school board, and acted as chairman from 1878 to 1882. In 1876 the University of Glasgow conferred on him the degree of D.D. In 1890 he was made incumbent of St. George's church in the New Town of Edinburgh. There he held office till his death, working with exemplary fidelity and success.

Although no popular preacher, Scott

exerted great influence in the church courts and especially in the general assembly. For a time convener of the assembly's committee on foreign missions, he was appointed in 1887 convener of the general assembly's joint committee and business committee, positions which carried with them the leadership of the general assembly. He remained leader for twenty-one years, to the end of his life. His power was helped to some extent by his position on the Baird Trust, but it was mainly due to the vigour of his personality, his great capacity for business, his wide knowledge of the church, his magnanimity towards opponents, and good humour in debate. Among the main matters with which he dealt effectually, although he did not always escape charges of opportunism, were the enlargement of the membership of the general assembly, church reform, a case of heresy (the Kilmun case), changes in the educational system, and the agitation for amending the formula of clerical subscription to the Westminster confession. In 1896 he was elected moderator of the general assembly; and in 1902 he visited South Africa as one of a delegation to the presbyterian churches there, which was sent out jointly by the Church of Scotland and the United Free Church. The visit confirmed Scott's older desire for the reunion of Scottish presbyterians. From the larger movement inaugurated, or revived, by Bishop Wilkinson of St. Andrews [q. v. Suppl. II] for a reunion which should embrace the episcopalians also, he kept aloof. Scott was the author of the proposal that the Church of Scotland should confer with the general assembly of the United Free Church (24 May 1907). But before the negotiations began Scott's health suddenly gave way, and he died at North Berwick on 18 April 1909, being buried in the Dean cemetery, Edinburgh.

Scott published: 1. 'Endowed Territorial Work: the Means of Meeting Spiritual Destitution in Edinburgh,' Edinburgh, 1873. 2. 'Buddhism and Christianity: a Parallel and Contrast,' the Croall lecture, 1889–90, Edinburgh, 1890. 3. 'Sacrifice: its Prophecy and Fulfilment,' the Baird lecture, 1892–93, Edinburgh, 1894. 4. 'Our Opportunities and Responsibilities,' the moderator's closing address to the general assembly of the Church of Scotland, Edinburgh, 1896. 5. 'Lectures on Pastoral Theology.'

Scott was twice married: (1) to Isabella, daughter of Robert Greig, merchant, Perth; by her he had six children, of whom two survive, a daughter and a son, R. G. Scott, Writer to the Signet, Edinburgh; and (2) in 1883 to Marion Elizabeth, daughter of John Rankine, D.D., minister of Sorn, moderator of the general assembly 1883.

A portrait by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., painted in 1902, hangs in the offices of the Church of Scotland, 22 Queen Street, Edinburgh; a replica was presented to Scott at the same time. A bronze bust of him, the work of Pittendrigh Macgillivray, R.S.A., was placed in the vestibule of St. George's church by the kirk session and congregation, 1907.

[Private information; Scotsman, 19 April 1909; Layman's Book of the General Assembly, Edinburgh, 1907.] J. C.

SCOTT, CLEMENT WILLIAM (1841–1904), dramatic critic, born at Christ Church vicarage, Hoxton, on 6 Oct. 1841, was son of William Scott (1813–1872) [q. v.], then perpetual curate of Christ Christ, Hoxton, by his wife Margaret, daughter of William Beloe [q. v.]. After attending a private day-school at Islington, Scott was at Marlborough College from August 1852 until December 1859. On the nomination of Sidney Herbert, Lord Herbert of Lea [q. v.], a friend of his father, he entered the war office in May 1860 as a temporary clerk; was appointed a junior clerk on the establishment in January 1862, and retired on a pension in April 1879, without receiving any promotion during his service. Devoted to athletics in youth and middle age, he in 1874 played at Prince's Grounds, Hans Place, London, in the first game of lawn-tennis, together with Major Wingfield, the inventor, Alfred Thompson, and Alfred Lubbock.

From boyhood Scott had been interested in light literature and the drama. On the introduction of Thomas Hood the younger [q. v.], a colleague at the war office, he while very young assisted Frederick Ledger, editor of the 'Era.' In 1863 he became dramatic writer for the 'Sunday Times,' but retired after two years owing to the frankness of his pen, being succeeded by Joseph Knight (1829–1907) [q. v. Suppl. II]. He then wrote for the 'Weekly Despatch' and for the comic weekly paper 'Fun,' of which his friend Hood became editor in 1865; his colleagues included H. J. Byron, (Sir) Frank Burnand, and (Sir) William Schwenck Gilbert, with all of whom he grew intimate. In 1870 he joined the staff of the 'London Figaro,' contributing caustic criticism of the drama over the signature of Almaviva.

Scott began in 1871 a long connection with the 'Daily Telegraph.' He then became assistant to the dramatic critic, Edward Laman Blanchard [q. v. Suppl. I], whom he shortly afterwards succeeded. With the 'Daily Telegraph' he was associated till 1898, becoming the best known dramatic critic of his day, and largely leading popular opinion in theatrical matters. For a time in 1893 he was also dramatic critic for the 'Observer,' and later of the 'Illustrated London News.' From 1880 to 1889 he edited the monthly periodical called 'The Theatre.'

Scott also tried his hand at the drama. On 1 April 1871 John Hollingshead produced anonymously at the Gaiety Theatre his 'Off the Line,' a popular farce from the French. In March 1877 he adapted at (Sir) Squire Bancroft's suggestion, for the Prince of Wales's Theatre, Octave Feuillet's 'Le Village' under the title of 'The Vicarage.' But his chief dramatic successes were won in the adaptation of comedies of Victorien Sardou, also for the Bancroft management. With B. C. Stephenson, Scott based 'Peril' on Sardou's 'Nos Intimes' (October 1876) and 'Diplomacy' on Sardou's 'Dora' (January 1878). The joint adapters called themselves 'Bolton Rowe and Saville Rowe.' 'Diplomacy' was parodied by Burnand at the Strand Theatre in 'Diplunacy.' In 1882, when the Bancrofts had removed to the Haymarket Theatre, Scott anonymously produced 'Odette,' a third adaptation of Sardou.

Lightly written accounts of holiday tours which Scott contributed serially to the 'Daily Telegraph' and other newspapers he collected into volumes under such titles as 'Round about the Islands' (1873), and 'Poppy Land,' a description of scenery of the east coast (1885; often reissued). An account of a journey round the world, which he made in 1893, was similarly issued as 'Pictures round the World' (1894). He also showed fluency as a versifier. After his friend (Sir) Frank Burnand became editor of 'Punch' in 1880, he occasionally contributed effective verse of sentimental flavour to that periodical, some of which he collected in 'Lays of a Londoner' (1882), 'Poems for Recitation' (1884), and 'Lays and Lyrics' (1888).

After his withdrawal from the 'Daily Telegraph' in 1898, Scott founded in 1901 a penny weekly paper, the 'Free Lance,' which obtained no recognised position. He died in London, after a long illness, on 25 June 1904, and was buried in the chapel of the Sisters of Nazareth at Southend. He married (1) on 30 April 1868, at Brompton Oratory, Isabel Busson du Maurier, sister of the artist, by whom he had four sons (two dying in infancy) and two daughters; she died on 26 Nov. 1890; and (2) in April 1893 Constance Margarite, daughter of Horatio Brandon, a London solicitor. A portrait by Mordecai belongs to his widow.

Despite the popular influence of his dramatic criticism, Scott's habit of mind was neither impartial nor judicial. Against modern schools of acting and of realistic drama of the Ibsen type he nursed a prejudice which involved him latterly in frequent controversy. In the van when he began to criticise, he never moved beyond the ideals of Robertson and Sardou. Yet he was a pioneer in the picturesque style of dramatic criticism in the daily press, which superseded the earlier method of bare reporting and owed something to the example of his fellow writer on the 'Daily Telegraph,' George Augustus Sala [q. v.].

Besides the books mentioned, Scott published numerous volumes chiefly collecting his newspaper criticisms of the drama; these include: 1. 'Thirty Years at the Play,' 1892. 2. 'From "The Bells" to "King Arthur": a critical record of the productions at the Lyceum Theatre from 1871 to 1895,' 1896. 3. 'The Drama of Yesterday and To-day,' 1899. 4. 'Ellen Terry: an Appreciation,' 1900. 5. 'Some Notable Hamlets of the Present Time,' 1900; 2nd edit. 1905.

[The Times, and Daily Telegraph, 26 June 1904; Marlborough Coll. Reg.; War Office Records; The Bancrofts: Recollections of Sixty Years, 1909, passim; Joseph Knight, Theatrical Notes, 1893, pp. 156, 198; Sir F. C. Burnand, Records and Reminiscences, 1904, 2 vols.; Hollingshead, My Lifetime, 1895, and Gaiety Chronicles, 1898; Scott, The Drama of Yesterday and To-day, 1899; Spielmann's History of Punch, 1895, pp. 388–9; Cat. Max Beerbohm's Caricatures, May 1911, No. 25 (caricature of Scott).] L. M.

SCOTT, Lord CHARLES THOMAS MONTAGU-DOUGLAS- (1839–1911), admiral, born at Montagu House, Whitehall, on 20 Oct. 1839, was fourth son of Walter Francis Scott, fifth duke of Buccleuch [q. v.], by his wife Charlotte Ann Le Thynne (*d.* 1895), youngest daughter of Thomas, second marquess of Bath. After beginning his education at Radley, he entered the navy on 1 May 1853 as a cadet on board the St. Jean d'Acre, then newly commissioned by Captain Keppel [see Keppel, Sir Henry, Suppl. II]. In her Scott took part in the Baltic campaign of 1854,

being present at the capture of Bomarsund, and in 1855 saw further active service in the Black Sea. He received the Baltic, Crimean, and Turkish medals. In Nov. 1856 he followed Keppel into the Raleigh, going out to the China station, and after the wreck of the ship in April 1857 served in the tenders to which the officers and crew were transferred. He was thus present at the engagements at Escape Creek, Fatshan Creek, and other boat actions in the Canton River in June and July 1857, for which he received the China medal with Fatshan clasp. In July he was appointed to the Pearl, Capt. Sotheby [see SOTHEBY, SIR EDWARD SOUTHWELL, Suppl. II], which with the Shannon was ordered from Hong Kong to Calcutta on the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny. Scott landed with the Pearl's naval brigade in Sept. 1857, and served ashore with it till the end of the following year, the brigade forming part of the Goruckpore field force during the operations in Oudh. Lord Charles was twice specially mentioned in despatches, for gallant conduct at Chanderpore on 17 Feb. 1858, and again for having, with three others, captured and turned upon the enemy one of their own guns at the battle of Belwa on 5 March. He received the Indian medal and, having passed his examination on 21 May 1859, was specially promoted to lieutenant on 19 July following. In that rank he served on board the Forte, Keppel's flagship, on the Cape of Good Hope and south-east coast of America stations, and in June 1861 was appointed to the frigate Emerald, attached to the Channel Squadron. From Nov. 1863 until he was promoted to commander on 12 Sept. 1865 he was a lieutenant of the royal yacht. Early in 1868 he went out to the China station to take command of the sloop Icarus, and in Nov. of that year served as second in command of the naval brigade under Capt. Algernon Heneage landed for the protection of British subjects at Yangchow; in December he commanded a flotilla of boats which, in co-operation with a naval brigade under Commodore Oliver Jones, destroyed three piratical villages near Swatow. He returned home in 1871, and was promoted to captain on 6 Feb. 1872.

From 1875 to 1877 Lord Charles commanded the Narcissus, flagship of the detached squadron, and in July 1879 commissioned the Bacchante, in which ship he had the immediate charge of the royal cadets, Albert Victor, duke of Clarence and Avondale, and his younger brother George (subsequently King George V), who made their first cruise in her. The Bacchante went first to the Mediterranean, and to the West Indies and back; then, after cruising for a short time with the Channel squadron, she joined the flag of Rear-admiral the earl of Clanwilliam [see MEADE, RICHARD JAMES, fourth EARL OF CLANWILLIAM, Suppl. II], commanding the detached squadron. The squadron, after touching at Monte Video and the Falkland Islands, went to Simon's Bay, Australia, Japan, and China, and returned home by way of Singapore and the Mediterranean in 1882. For this service Scott was awarded the C.B. (civil). In 1885 and 1886 he commanded the Agincourt in the Channel, and in Jan. 1887 became captain of the dockyard at Chatham. He was an aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria from June 1886 until promoted to his flag on 3 April 1888. For three years from Sept. 1889 Lord Charles was commander-in-chief on the Australian station; on 10 March 1894 he was promoted to vice-admiral, and in May 1898 he was made a K.C.B. (military). On 30 June 1899 he reached the rank of admiral, and in March 1900 was appointed commander-in-chief at Plymouth, where he remained for the customary three years. He was advanced to the G.C.B. on 9 Nov. 1902, and retired on 20 Oct. 1904. He died, after a long illness, on 21 Aug. 1911 at Boughton House, near Kettering.

Lord Charles married on 23 Feb. 1883 Ada Mary, daughter of Charles Ryan of Derriweit Heights, Macedon, Victoria, Australia, by whom he had issue two sons.

[The Times, 23 Aug. 1911; R. N. List; Burke's Peerage; Dalton's Cruise of H.M.S. Bacchante, 1886.] L. G. C. L.

SCOTT, HUGH STOWELL (1862–1903), novelist, who wrote under the pseudonym of HENRY SETON MERRIMAN, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 9 May 1862, was son of Henry Scott, a shipowner, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, by his wife Mary Sweet, daughter of James Wilson Carmichael [q. v.], marine painter. Hugh was educated at Loretto school, Musselburgh, and afterwards at Vevey and Wiesbaden. At eighteen he was placed by his father in an underwriter's office at Lloyd's in London. The routine of commerce proved distasteful. He cherished an ardent desire to travel abroad and to study foreign nationalities, and was thus impelled to try his hand at romance. His first experiment was 'Young Mistley,' which he submitted to Bentley and published anonymously in 1888 (2 vols.).

In his next book, 'The Phantom Future' (1889, 2 vols.), he adopted the pseudonym of Henry Seton Merriman in order to evade the disapproval of his family, and he used the same disguise to the end. 'The Phantom Future' was followed by two other stories equally immature, 'Suspense' (1890, 3 vols.) and 'Prisoners and Captives' (1891, 3 vols.). Scott subsequently suppressed these three novels in England, but he failed to prevent their continued circulation in America. In 1892 he succeeded in interesting James Payn, then editor of 'Cornhill,' in a well-constructed story of French and English life, 'The Slave of the Lamp,' which after running through the magazine was well received on its separate issue. Its successor, 'From One Generation to Another' (1892), was welcomed so warmly as to justify Scott, whose means were always ample, in abandoning the City and in adopting exclusively the profession of novelist. In 1894 his West African story, 'With Edged Tools,' caught the fancy of the public and gave him a prominent position among popular romancists of his day. There quickly followed 'The Grey Lady' (1895), which dealt with seafaring life; some of its scenes were drawn from a visit to the Balearic Islands. Henceforth Merriman, as he was invariably called by the critics, lived a comparatively secluded life in the country, varied by foreign travel.

In conjunction with Stanley J. Weyman, a literary comrade who achieved a success parallel to his own, he studied the methods of Dumas and devoted all the time and money he could spare to the detailed *mise en scène* of a series of novels of modern nationalities. His most ambitious and on the whole most successful performance was the exciting Russian story which appeared in 1896 entitled 'The Sowers,' went through thirty editions in England alone, and was included in the Tauchnitz collection. It was followed at intervals of nearly eighteen months each by 'Flotsam,' a story of Delhi in Mutiny days (1896); 'In Kedar's Tents,' a tale of Spanish Carlist intrigue (1897); 'Roden's Corner,' an Anglo-Dutch story embodying an attack on unprincipled company promoting (1898); 'Dross' (Toronto, 1899), which was not issued in volume form in Great Britain; 'The Isle of Unrest,' a story of Corsican vendetta somewhat in the Mérimée vein (1900); 'The Velvet Glove' (1901), in which, following the lead of 'In Kedar's Tents,' he depicted a Spanish gentleman and put some of his best work; 'Barlasch of the Guard' (1902), a story of Dantzig in 1812 and of Borodino and after, one of his most successful attempts at historical presentation; 'The Vultures' (1902), dealing with the abortive rising in Poland after the assassination of the Czar Alexander in 1881; and 'The Last Hope' (1904), a curious story of 1849 in which strands of Bourbon and Louis Napoleon romance are ingeniously mixed. The last work was issued posthumously. At his death Scott was one of the most effective and widely read novelists of his day. His success under a pseudonym had led several impostors to epresent themselves as authors of his most widely circulated books. More than most novelists he worked by a strenuous method, which involved rigid concentration and omission, close personal study of his backgrounds, and much rewriting of dialogue. His faults were a growing tendency to a moralising and sententious cynicism, a stereotyped repertory of characters—strong silent gentlemen, reserved and romance-loving maidens, and inflexibly trusty servants, and a progressive heightening of human faculties and idiosyncrasies at the expense of verisimilitude. His method did not suit either the short story or the essay, and his attempts in these directions, 'Tomaso's Fortune and other Stories' (1904), remained deservedly obscure. Scott's success was exclusively literary, for he avoided all self-advertisement.

Of singularly equable and genial temper, with a bent towards stoicism and the simple life, he had a gipsy-like love of 'the open road,' and watched with keen absorption the life about him, especially in foreign towns. He died prematurely, after an attack of appendicitis, on 19 Nov. 1903, at Long Spring, Melton, near Woodbridge, and was buried at Eltham, Kent. He married on 19 June 1889 Ethel Frances Hall, who survived him without issue and became in August 1912 wife of the Rev. George Augustus Cobbold, perpetual curate of St. Bartholomew's, Ipswich.

In two volumes of short stories, 'From Wisdom Court' (1893) and 'The Money Spinner' (1896), Scott collaborated with his wife's sister, Miss E. Beatrice Hall, who writes under the pseudonym of S. G. Tallentyre. A memorial collected edition of fourteen of Scott's novels in as many volumes appeared in 1909–10.

[The Times, 20 Nov. 1903; preface to Memorial Edition, 1909, by E. F. S[cott] and S. G. T., i.e. Miss E. Beatrice Hall; private information.] T. S.

SCOTT, Sir JOHN (1841–1904), judicial adviser to the Khedive, born at Wigan on 4 June 1841, was one of the family of three sons and a daughter of Edward Scott, solicitor of Wigan, by his first wife, Annie Glover. His father's second wife was Laura, sister of George Birkbeck Hill [q. v. Suppl. II], who married a daughter of Scott by his first wife. There were two sons and two daughters of the second marriage.

From 1852 to 1860 John was educated at Bruce Castle School, Tottenham, of which Birkbeck Hill's father was headmaster; matriculating at Pembroke College, Oxford, he graduated B.A. in 1864 and proceeded M.A. in 1869. A fast left-hand bowler, he was captain of his college eleven, and in 1863 he played for Oxford against Cambridge.

Called to the bar by the Inner Temple on 17 Nov. 1865, he joined the northern circuit. He wrote on legal questions for 'The Times,' the 'Law Quarterly,' and other periodicals, and his 'Bills of Exchange' (1869) became a widely read text-book. Heart affection hampered him through life, and drove him to the Riviera for many months in 1871–2. There he mastered French and Italian and the French legal system. On medical advice he went to Alexandria, at the close of 1872, to pursue his profession there, and found his knowledge of French and Italian of essential service. In 1874, on the formation of a court of international appeal from the courts for foreign and native litigants, Scott was made, on the recommendation of the British agent and consul-general, the English judge. He won a high reputation in this post, and in Feb. 1881 was made vice-president of the court. George Joachim (afterwards Lord) Goschen [q. v. Suppl. II], on his mission to Egypt in 1876, nominated Scott English commissioner of the public debt, but the Khedive, Ismail Pasha, declined to deprive the appeal court of his services, and the appointment went to Lord Cromer (then Major Baring). From 1873 onwards Scott regularly contributed to 'The Times' from Alexandria, and his letters form a useful record of Egyptian history of the period. He interested himself keenly in the condition of the fellaheen, and persistently used his influence to suppress slavery. In the Alexandria riots of June 1882 he narrowly escaped massacre, but remained at the court house day and night to assist in protecting the records.

In Oct. 1882, when the Khedive conferred on him the order of the Osmanie, he was appointed as puisne judge of the high court at Bombay. He quickly mastered the complex customs and usages of India. One of his judgments settled the law of partition among Hindus, and another defined the extent of Portuguese ecclesiastical jurisdiction over the Roman catholics of Western India. Scott continued to write for the local and London press, frequently noticing Egyptian affairs. A letter of his to the 'Times of India' (26 Dec. 1884), signed 'S,' foreshadowed later political transitions in India. For a year from April 1890 his services were lent by the government of India to Egypt in order that he might examine the whole system of native jurisprudence in Egypt, and make proposals for its amendment. Despite the opposition of the Egyptian premier, Riaz Pasha, Lord Cromer induced the Khedive to accept Scott's recommendations and to appoint him judicial adviser to the Khedive. Thereupon Riaz Pasha resigned (May 1891) on the plea of ill-health.

Scott's impartiality and manifest goodwill towards the Egyptian people, combined with a constructive genius which enabled him to remould, instead of destroying, existing material and institutions, helped him to create in Egypt a sound judicial system (Cromer's *Modern Egypt*, chap. xl.; Milner's *England in Egypt*, 1892). In place of only three centres of justice, circuits were established, comprising forty stations. The procedure of the courts was simplified and accelerated; a system of inspection and control was carefully organised; incompetent judges were replaced by men of better education and higher moral character; and for the supply of judges, barristers, and court officials an excellent school of law was established. Scott did much of the inspection himself, travelling all over the country, and his annual reports from 1892 to 1898 are of profound interest. Even the critics of the British occupation have nothing but commendation for Scott's work (cf. H. R. Fox Bourne's *Admn. of Justice in Egypt: Notes on Egyptian Affairs*, pamph. No. 6, 1909).

Scott, who was made K.C.M.G. in March 1894, retired in May 1898 from considerations of health and other reasons. The Khedive conferred on him the order of the Mejidie of the highest class. In June 1898 Oxford bestowed the hon. D.C.L., and he became an honorary fellow of his old college, Pembroke. He was elected a member of the Athenæum under Rule II. Wigan, his native town,

conferred upon him its freedom early in 1893. He was a vice-president of the International Law Association.

At the close of 1898 he was appointed deputy judge advocate-general of the army, an ordinarily light post which the South African war rendered onerous. With other ex-judges of India he joined in a memorial advocating the separation of judicial and executive functions in India, dated 1 July 1899. He died after long illness at his residence at Norwood on 1 March 1904. He was buried in St. John's churchyard, Hampstead.

He married on 16 Feb. 1867 Edgeworth Leonora—named after Maria Edgeworth [q. v.]—daughter of Frederic Hill (1803–1896), inspector of prisons for Scotland, a brother of Sir Rowland Hill [q. v.] (cf. Frederic Hill's *Autobiography*, 1893). Of four sons and four daughters, Leslie Frederic, K.C., became conservative M.P. for the Exchange division of Liverpool in Dec. 1910.

A portrait by Mr. J. H. Lorimer, R.S.A., presented by the courts in Egypt, is in Lady Scott's possession, and a portrait in chalks, showing him in judge's robes in India, by his sister-in-law, Miss E. G. Hill, is in the senior common room of Pembroke College.

[Works of Lord Cromer and Lord Milner; Sir A. Colvin's Making of Modern Egypt; Scott's reports as judicial adviser from 1892 to 1898; Encycl. Brit., 11th ed., art. Egypt; Oxford Mag., 9 March 1904; Indian Mag. and Rev., April 1904; The Times, 5 March 1894, 11 May 1898, 3 March 1904, and other dates; Wigan Observer, 7 Sept. 1892; Admn. of Justice in Egypt, pamphlet by H. R. Fox Bourne, London, 1909; information kindly given by Lady Scott.] F. H. B.

SCOTT, JOHN (1830–1903), shipbuilder and engineer, born at Greenock on 5 Sept. 1830, was eldest son in the family of five sons and six daughters of Charles Cuningham Scott of Halkshill, Largs, Ayrshire, by his wife Helen, daughter of John Rankin. His father was member of Messrs. Scott & Co., a leading firm of shipbuilders on the Clyde, which was founded by an ancestor in 1710. After education at Edinburgh Academy and Glasgow University, John served an apprenticeship to his father, and, on attaining his majority, was admitted to partnership in the firm. In 1868 he became its responsible head, in association with his brother, Robert Sinclair Scott, and directed its affairs for thirty-five years. The ships constructed in the Scott yard during his charge of it included many notable vessels for the mercantile marine as well as for the British navy; others, such as the battleships Canopus and Prince of Wales, were engined there.

Scott was closely connected with the development of the marine steam-engine. At an early date he recognised the economy likely to result from the use of higher steam-pressures, and about 1857 he built the Thetis, of 650 tons, which was fitted with a two-cylinder engine of his own design and with water-tube boilers of the Rowan type, the working-pressure being 125 lbs. per square inch. The result was satisfactory so far as economy of fuel was concerned, though internal corrosion of the tubes rendered it necessary to withdraw the boilers after a short time. A little later, with the assent of M. Dupuy de Lôme, then head of the French navy department, Scott introduced the water-tube boiler into a corvette which his firm built for the French navy—the first French warship fitted with compound engines. Similar boilers and engines were proposed by him and accepted for a corvette for the British navy, but owing to the impossibility of complying with the requirement that the tops of the boilers should be at least one foot below the load-line, the adoption of the water-tube boiler was deferred. Further pursuit of the question of higher steam-pressures brought him the acquaintance of Samson Fox [q. v. Suppl. II.], with whom he was associated for many years in the development of the corrugated flue. He became chairman of the Leeds Forge Company, and carried out in conjunction with Fox the first effective tests of the strength of circular furnaces.

Although his business claimed the greater part of his attention, Scott had several other interests. He made three unsuccessful attempts to enter Parliament as conservative candidate for Greenock—in 1880, 1884, and 1885. For many years he was deputy chairman of the Greenock Harbour Trust, and for twenty-five years chairman of the local marine board. He was a lover of books and formed one of the finest private libraries in Scotland, containing some rare first editions and early manuscripts as well as literature relating to his own profession. An ardent yachtsman, he was a member of many Scottish yacht clubs, and commodore of the Royal Clyde Yacht Club.

Scott also took an active interest in the volunteer movement, and in 1859 he raised two battalions of artillery volunteers. From 1862 to 1894 he was lieutenant-

colonel of the Renfrew and Dumbarton artillery brigades, and on relinquishing active duty in the latter year he was made honorary colonel. For his services in connection with the movement he was made C.B. in 1887.

He was one of the original members of the Institution of Naval Architects, established in 1860, and became a member of council in 1886, and a vice-president in 1903. In 1889 he contributed to the Society's 'Transactions' a paper, 'Experiments on endeavouring to burst a Boiler Shell made to Admiralty Scantlings,' which was the outcome of some tests made by him with boilers for the gunboats Sparrow and Thrush built by his firm for the British navy. He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1888, and was also a member of the Institution of Engineers and Shipbuilders in Scotland, F.R.S. of Edinburgh and F.S.A. Scotland.

He died at Halkshill on 19 May 1903, and was buried at Largs. He married in Sept. 1864 Annie, eldest daughter of Robert Spalding of Kingston, Jamaica, and had by her two sons and a daughter.

Scott's library, which was rich in works connected with Scotland and the Stuarts as well as in naval and shipbuilding literature, was sold at Sotheby's (27 March–3 April 1905).

Scott's portrait in oils, painted by (Sir) George Reid in 1885, was presented to Scott by the conservatives of Greenock, and is now at Halkshill.

[Engineering, 22 May 1903; Trans. Inst. Naval Architects, xlv. 335 (portrait); The Engineer, 22 May 1903; Athenæum, 25 March 1905.] W. F. S.

SCOTT, LEADER, pseudonym. [See Baxter, Mrs. Lucy (1837–1902), writer on art.]

SEALE-HAYNE, CHARLES HAYNE (1833–1903), liberal politician, born at Brighton on 22 Oct. 1833, was only son of Charles Hayne Seale-Hayne of Fuge House, Dartmouth (1808–1842), by his wife Louisa, daughter of Richard Jennings, of Portland Place, London. His father was second son of Sir John Henry Seale (1785–1844), first baronet and M.P. for Dartmouth, whose family was connected since the seventeenth century with Devonshire, where they were large landowners and held many public offices. Charles was educated at Eton, and called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 30 April 1857. In that year and in 1860 he unsuccessfully contested Dartmouth in the liberal interest. In 1885 he was elected M.P. for the Mid or Ashburton division of Devonshire, and retained the seat for the liberals to the day of his death. He was assiduous in his attendance at Westminster, and became in 1892 paymaster-general in Gladstone's fourth administration, being also made privy councillor. He held office until the defeat of the liberal government in 1895. He was treasurer of the Cobden Club, and took an active part in the local affairs of Devonshire. For many years he held the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the South Devon militia, and afterwards the same rank in the 2nd Devon volunteer artillery. He died, unmarried, in London on 22 Nov. 1903, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. By his will, dated 17 Jan. 1889, Seale-Hayne directed that, after paying certain legacies, the residue of his property should form a trust to establish and endow a college, to be erected in the neighbourhood of Newton Abbot, Devonshire, for the technical education of artisans and others, without distinction of creed, and for the special encouragement of the industries, manufactures, and products of the county of Devon. The trustees accordingly received the sum of over 90,000*l.*, from which a farm of 225 acres has been purchased two and a half miles outside Newton Abbot. A college is to be erected in the centre of the property. Seale-Hayne's publications include 'Annals of the Militia: being the Records of the South Devon Regiment' (Plymouth, 1873) and 'Politics for Working Men, Farmers and Landlords.'

[The Times, and Western Times, 23 Nov. 1903; Western Mag. and Portfolio, Jan. 1904; personal information.] H. T.-S.

SEDDON, RICHARD JOHN (1845–1906), premier of New Zealand, born at Eccleston Hill, St. Helens, Lancashire, on 22 June 1845, was second child in the family of four sons and three daughters of Thomas Seddon, headmaster of Eccleston Hill grammar school, by his wife Jane Lindsay of Annan, Dumfriesshire, headmistress of the denominational school in the same place. The father afterwards became an official of the board of guardians at Prescott, and later a greengrocer in the Liverpool Road, St. Helens. After attendance at his father's school, where he proved refractory and showed no aptitude for anything save mechanical drawing, he was sent at twelve to his

grandfather at Barrownook Farm, Bickerstaffe, and then at fourteen was apprenticed to the firm of Daglish & Co., engineers and ironfounders, of St. Helens. After five years at St. Helens he entered the Vauxhall Iron Foundry at Liverpool, and obtained his board of trade engineer's certificate.

Dissatisfied with his prospects in England he worked his way out to Victoria in the Star of England in 1863, and made for the goldfields of Bendigo. There his efforts were unsuccessful. From 1864 he was employed as a journeyman fitter in the railway workshops of the Victoria government at Williamstown. But in 1866 he was persuaded by an uncle, who had settled on the west coast of New Zealand, to try his luck anew at the old Six Mile diggings at Waimea. He joined several mates in washing a claim on the Waimea Creek without result. His knowledge of engineering however proved useful, and through his uncle's influence he did some work for the Band of Hope water race. He pressed for the construction of water races to bring water from higher levels to sluice the claims, and zealously pushed the miners' interests against sluggish or hostile authorities. Abandoning the diggings, he soon opened a store at Big Dam, and it prospered. In 1869 he was made chairman of the Arahura road board, where he showed himself a strong administrator. He unsuccessfully contested a seat for the Westland county council; but the affairs of his road board brought him to Stafford town, where he became a member of the school committee.

In 1874 Seddon moved his store to the new goldfields at Kumara, and there he at once played a prominent part in local affairs. At his persuasion the goldfields warden laid the place out as a township under the Mining Act; the citizens named one of their streets after him and elected him the first mayor. A member of the board of education, he supported the secular against the denominational system. As member for Arahura on the Westland provincial council, he was appointed chairman of committees. From 1876, when Westland became a county, he was chairman of the county council until 1891. From 1869 Seddon combined management of his store with practice as miners' advocate in the goldfields warden's court, for which his fighting instincts, cheery, voluble power of speech, and legal ability well fitted him. His public influence grew steadily. Although in 1876 he failed to win the parliamentary constituency of Hokitika as a supporter of Sir George Grey, he was in 1879 returned as second member. In 1881 he was elected for Kumara (which was renamed Westland in 1890). That constituency he represented till death.

When Seddon entered parliament the conservative party was in power on sufferance under Sir John Hall [q. v. Suppl. II]. The liberal opposition was split into two sections, the smaller of which followed the late prime minister, Sir George Grey, and the larger was without a leader. Seddon joined the latter section, known as the Young New Zealand reform party. The conservative government could retain office only by introducing liberal bills. Seddon carefully studied parliamentary procedure, and his readiness of speech enabled him to practise obstruction on a formidable scale. From 1884, when a liberal government was formed under Sir Robert Stout, Seddon introduced many private bills which he succeeded in passing at a later period. The most important of these were his bill for licensing auctioneers and regulating sales and one to abolish the gold duty, a tax which pressed heavily on the miners, whose interests he always furthered. In 1888, during the period of economic disturbance and labour unrest which attended Atkinson's conservative administration (1889–90), Seddon with his liberal colleagues accepted John Ballance [q. v. Suppl. I] as their party's leader, and a policy of social reform was adopted. In 1890 Seddon succeeded in reducing the audit office vote. In the course of the same year he spoke in support of the great shipping strike, and advocated principles of state ownership and state interference, urging the government to end the strike by taking over the steamships. At the general election in December 1890 the liberal party secured a large majority, and in January 1891 Seddon joined Ballance's cabinet as minister for mines, public works, and defence.

In office Seddon at once distinguished himself. He stopped the sub-letting of government contracts, and introduced a system of letting government work in small sections to co-operative parties of workmen, a system which proved successful and was adopted in other colonies. In the country he strengthened his position by constant speaking in different places.

The ministry meanwhile was busy with land legislation of great importance and with its programme of social reform. Economic conditions were improving, and general confidence in the government was strong. On 6 Sept. 1891 Ballance fell

ill, and owing to Seddon's mastery of parliamentary procedure he became acting premier in the premier's brief absence. On 3 June 1892 he became minister for marine, and on 1 May 1893, on Ballance's death, he became premier, retaining at the same time the portfolios of public works, mines, and defence. On 6 Sept. he exchanged the department of mines for that of native affairs. Pledged to carry out his predecessor's policy, he accepted and carried the measure for conferring the parliamentary vote on women, although he personally disapproved of women's entry into the political sphere (19 Sept.). Other important acts passed by his government during this year were one simplifying and consolidating the criminal code, and another creating a form of local option to control the liquor traffic. At the general election of November 1893 Seddon's party was returned with a majority of thirty-four in a house which contained seventy white members.

In 1894 Seddon prevented a financial crisis by bringing government aid to the Bank of New Zealand, with which the government dealt, when the bank was on the point of failure. During this and the next two years Seddon and his colleagues carried an immense amount of progressive legislation, including a bill in 1896 to allow local authorities to levy their rates on the unimproved value of the land. The country was prosperous, and Seddon's personal popularity increased.

Although at the general election of 1896 the government's majority fell to twelve, Seddon's influence was unimpaired. All departments of government were more or less under his control. He gave up his posts as minister of public works and defence early in 1896, but he had become minister for labour on 11 Jan. 1896. Till his death he retained that office with the premiership, the colonial treasurership, on which he first entered on 16 June 1896, and the ministry of defence, which he resumed in 1899. He also held from the latter date the commissionerships of customs and electric telegraphs (till 21 Dec. 1899) and the commissionership of trade (till 29 Oct. 1900), in addition to the ministry of native affairs which he had held since 1893, and only gave up in December 1899. He attended Queen Victoria's diamond jubilee in London in 1897, when he was made a privy councillor and hon. LL.D. of Cambridge, but his democratic principles would not allow him to accept a knighthood. At the colonial conference of that year he proposed a consultative council of colonial representatives to advise the English government. The proposal was not carried. Brought much into touch with Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, the colonial secretary, he was attracted by his imperialistic views, and developed a strong sympathy with imperial federation and a preferential tariff. After his return to New Zealand, Seddon in 1898 passed the most important measure for which he was personally responsible, an old age pensions bill. In 1899 the pensioners numbered 7000, but in 1900 he enlarged the scope of the act by increasing the amount of the pension and lowering the age limit, and in 1906, the year of his death, over 12,000 persons were in receipt of pensions.

At the end of 1899 Seddon set the colonies an example of patriotism by despatching the first of nine contingents to help Great Britain in the South African war; 6700 officers and men and 6620 horses were despatched in the aggregate. After the general election (December 1899), Seddon had a majority of thirty-six in the new parliament. He again added to his other responsibilities the ministry of defence. On 8 October 1900 the Cook Islands were included within the boundaries of New Zealand. In 1901 his government arranged for a universal penny postage, and made coal mines and fire insurance concerns of the state.

Alike in the colony and in the empire at large Seddon was now a highly popular and imposing figure. In May 1902 he again set out for England to attend the coronation of King Edward VII, receiving before he left a congratulatory address and a testimonial which took the form of a purse of money (8 April). On his way he visited South Africa at the invitation of Lord Kitchener, and was warmly welcomed at Johannesburg and Pretoria, as well as at Cape Town. In London he was greeted with enthusiasm. At the colonial conference he urged a double policy of preferential tariffs within the Empire and a scheme for imperial defence, and during his stay he was granted the freedom of the cities of Edinburgh, of Annan, and of St. Helens, and was made hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh University.

On 25 Oct. 1902 he was back in New Zealand. On 26 Nov. a new election gave him a majority of twenty, and he added the ministries of immigration and education to his other offices. Next year, while speaking repeatedly on the prosperity of the colony, he flung himself into ardent

support of Mr. Chamberlain's scheme of imperial tariff reform. Naval defence also found in him a strong champion, and in the autumn of 1903 he passed a naval defence bill which laid an annual charge of 40,000*l.* on New Zealand for the Australian squadron. At the same time he passed a Preferential and Reciprocal Trade Act, which favoured British imports at the expense of imports from foreign countries. In a series of enactments having what he termed a 'humanistic' basis, of which the chief was an act for the erection of state-owned workmen's dwellings, he sought to improve the health and comfort of the working-classes, particularly of mothers and young children.

In September 1904 he warmly declared against the introduction of Chinese labour into South Africa without the sanction of the votes of the white population. Troops, he said, would not have been sent to the war, if he could have foreseen the use to which the English victory would be put.

On 13 Dec. 1905 he fought his last general election, and his fifth as premier, securing, in a house of seventy-six white members, a majority of thirty-six. He remained minister of defence, labour, education, and immigration, and colonial treasurer, as well as premier. Later in the year he recommended a larger contribution to naval defence, forbade the admission of Japanese to the colony, promised to reduce indirect taxation and to increase the graduated land tax, and announced a larger surplus than had been known before.

Next year his health began to fail. On 12 May he left Wellington for Australia, to arrange for an international exhibition at Christchurch later in the year. He started from Sydney on his return voyage in the Oswestry Grange on 9 June 1906, and died at sea on the following day. He was buried at Wellington City cemetery on Cemetery Hill, and a monument in the form of a pillar was subsequently erected there by public and private subscription. On receipt of news of his death King Edward VII and the English government sent messages of sympathy. A memorial service was held in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, on 19 June. The New Zealand parliament granted Mrs. Seddon 6000*l.* on 28 Sept. 1906.

The social policy which Seddon helped to carry out was enlightened and commanded public sympathy, but his personal popularity was only partly due to his political principles. Frank and genial in manner and abounding in self-confidence, constantly moving about the country, he divined what the people of New Zealand wanted, and sought to satisfy their needs. His sympathy with democratic aspirations was combined with an imperialist fervour which notably won the hearts of the English people on his visits to Great Britain in 1897 and 1902. As an administrator he was energetic, industrious, and courageous. As a speaker he greatly improved in delivery with his years, and he was always liberal in information. He introduced over 550 bills into the lower house, and 180 of them became law.

New choir stalls were presented by Mrs. Seddon in his memory to the parish church of Eccleston, St. Helens, in February 1908. A bust with memorial tablet was unveiled in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral, London, on 10 Feb. 1910 (cf. *The Times*, 11 Feb. 1910). A cartoon portrait of Seddon appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1902.

Seddon married at Melbourne in 1869 Lousia Jane, daughter of Captain John Spotswood, of Melbourne. She survived him with six daughters and three sons. His eldest son, Captain R. J. S. Seddon, fought with the New Zealand troops in the South African war, and was afterwards appointed military secretary to the defence minister. The second son, Mr. T. E. Y. Seddon, is a member of the house of representatives.

[J. Drummond's The Life and Work of R. J. Seddon, 1907; J. E. le Rossignol and W. D. Stewart, State Socialism in New Zealand; Gisborne, New Zealand Rulers, 1897 (with portrait); The Times, 11 and 12 June 1906; private information.]

A. B. W.

SEE, Sir JOHN (1844–1907), premier of New South Wales, born at Yelling, Huntingdonshire, on 14 Nov. 1844, was son of Joseph See, formerly of that place. In 1853 he accompanied his parents to New South Wales. The family settled first at Hinton on the Hunter river, where See obtained his education and was employed upon a farm until he was sixteen. Accompanied by a brother, he then settled on the Clarence river and engaged in farming. Dissatisfied with his prospects, he soon went to Sydney and entered the produce trade, and by strenuous application and unremitting toil built up the flourishing concern of John See & Company, of which he was the head. At the same time he became a partner in the small coastal shipping house of Nipper & See, which ultimately developed into the North Coast

Steam Navigation Company, of which he was managing director.

See's first association with political life began in November 1880, when he was returned to the legislative assembly of New South Wales as member for Grafton. That constituency he represented continuously until 1904, being re-elected eleven times. In 1885 he joined Mr. (afterwards Sir George) Dibbs's first ministry, in which he was postmaster-general from 7 Oct. to 22 Dec., being sworn a member of the executive council. As treasurer in the third Dibbs administration (23 Oct. 1891–2 Aug. 1894) he introduced and piloted through parliament the protectionist tariff of the government. On 12 Sept. 1899 See joined the government of Mr. (afterwards Sir William) Lyne as chief secretary and minister for defence, and arranged for the despatch of troops to South Africa during the Boer war. He succeeded Sir William Lyne, who took office in the federal government as premier on 27 March 1901, and thus became the first premier of New South Wales as a state in the federation. During his term of office he received King George V and Queen Mary when, as duke and duchess of Cornwall and York, they visited Australia in 1901. On 15 June 1904 he resigned office on private grounds, and retired from the legislative assembly, but accepted a seat in the legislative council, which he held till his death. He was mayor of Randwick for three years and president of the Royal Agricultural Society of New South Wales, and was director of numerous insurance and other business concerns. He was created K.C.M.G. on 26 June 1902. See died at his residence, 'Urara,' Randwick, on 31 Jan. 1907, and was buried in the Long Bay cemetery.

He married on 15 March 1876, at Randwick, Charlotte Mary, daughter of Samuel Matthews, of Devonshire, and had four sons and three daughters.

[The Times, Sydney Daily Telegraph, and Sydney Morning Herald, 1 Feb. 1907; Sydney Mail, 6 Feb. 1907; Year Book of Australia, 1905; Johns's Notable Australians, 1908; Burke's Peerage, 1907; Colonial Office Records, 1908.] C. A.

SEELEY, HARRY GOVIER (1839–1909), geologist and palæontologist, born in London on 18 Feb. 1839, was second son of Richard Hovill Seeley, goldsmith, by his second wife, Mary Govier, who was of Huguenot descent. Sir John Richard Seeley [q. v.], the historian, was his cousin. Privately educated, he as a youth became interested in natural history, attended lectures by Sir Andrew Crombie Ramsay [q. v.] and Edward Forbes [q. v.] at the Royal School of Mines, read Lyell's 'Principles of Geology,' began to collect fossils, and received help and encouragement from Samuel Pickworth Woodward [q. v.], in the geological department of the British Museum. He described two new species of chalk starfishes in 1858 (*Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.*). In 1859 he was invited by Adam Sedgwick, professor of geology at Cambridge, to assist in the arrangement of the rocks and fossils in the Woodwardian Museum. Sedgwick found that Seeley 'could not only be trusted to arrange and increase the collection, but could occasionally take his place in the lecture-room' (Clark and Hughes, *Life and Letters of Sedgwick*, ii. 356). Seeley entered Sidney Sussex College, there continuing his general education, but he never graduated. His interests were concentrated on his geological work, devoting himself zealously to the local geology, to the invertebrate fossils of the Cambridge greensand or basement chalk, the Hunstanton red rock, familiarly known as the red chalk, and the lower greensand. He also studied the great fen clay formation, separating the Ampthill clay (as he termed it) and associated rock-beds of Corallian age from the Kimmeridge clay above and the Oxford clay below. He accompanied Sedgwick on excursions to the Isle of Wight, Weymouth, and the Kentish coast in 1864–5, and remained his assistant until 1871.

His first paper on vertebrata, published in 1864, dealt with the pterodactyle, and fossil reptilia thenceforth engrossed much of his attention. In 1869 he published the important 'Index to the Fossil Remains of Aves, Ornithosauria, and Reptilia' in the Woodwardian Museum. Questions in ancient physical geography also interested him. In 1865 he wrote 'On the Significance of the Sequence of Rocks and Fossils' (*Geol. Mag.*), while he discussed the relationship between pterodactyles and birds. In 1870 he founded the genus Ornithopsis on remains from the Wealden of 'a gigantic animal of the pterodactyle kind,' which, however, was afterwards proved to be dinosaurian.

In 1872 Seeley settled in London, devoting himself to literary work and lecturing. In 1876 he was appointed professor of geography and lecturer on geology in King's College, London, and also professor of geography and geology in Queen's College, London, where he became dean

in 1881. In 1896 he succeeded to the chair of geology and mineralogy at King's College. In 1885 he formed the London Geological Field Class, conducting summer excursions in and around the metropolis. During 1880–90 he lectured for the London Society for the Extension of University Teaching; and in 1890 he became lecturer and a year later professor of geology and mineralogy in the Royal Indian Engineering College at Cooper's Hill, a post he occupied until 1905. As a speaker he was deliberate and monotonous in articulation, but he taught clearly the methods as well as the results of research.

This educational work left time for much original research. During vacations he visited all the principal public museums in Europe for the special study of fossil reptilia, and he contributed descriptions of new points of structure and of new species of amphibians, reptiles, birds, and other vertebrata to scientific societies and magazines. Thus in 1874 he described a new ichthyosaurian genus from the Oxford clay under the name Ophthalmosaurus; in 1880 he called attention to evidence that the Ichthyosaurus was viviparous, and in 1887 he pointed out that the young of some plesiosaurs were similarly developed. Aided by a grant from the Royal Society, he devoted himself to a study of the structure of the anomodont reptilia, to which Sir Richard Owen [q. v.] had already given special attention. These fossil reptiles supply links, as he showed, between the older types of amphibia and the later reptilia and mammalia. He journeyed to Cape Colony and investigated the geological horizons whence anomodonts had been obtained, and was fortunate in finding in the Karroo a practically complete skeleton of Pareiasaurus, as well as many other interesting remains. He delivered in 1887 the Royal Society's Croonian lecture 'On Pareiasaurus bombidens (Owen) and the Significance of its Affinities to Amphibians, Reptiles, and Mammals,' and in 1888 he commenced the publication in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 'Researches on the structure, organisation, and classification of the Fossil Reptilia.' In succeeding parts of this, his most important contribution to palæontology (10 parts, 1888–96), he dealt specially with the results of his South African work.

Seeley, who was a member of numerous scientific societies, was elected F.R.S. in 1879; he was awarded the Lyell medal in 1885 by the Geological Society, and became a fellow of King's College, London, in 1905. He died in Kensington, London, on 8 Jan. 1909, and was buried at Brookwood cemetery. Seeley married in 1872 Eleonora Jane, only daughter of William Mitchell, of Bath. His wife, who received a civil list pension of 70*l.* in July 1910, assisted him in his scientific work. Their family consisted of four daughters, the eldest of whom, Maud, was married in 1894 to Dr. Arthur Smith Woodward, F.R.S., now keeper of the geological department of the British Museum (natural history).

Seeley's published works include: 1. 'The Ornithosauria,' 1870. 2. 'Physical Geology and Palæontology,' being part i. of a second edition (entirely rewritten) of John Phillips' 'Manual of Geology,' 1885 (issued 1884). 3. 'The Freshwater Fishes of Europe,' 1886. 4. 'Factors in Life. Three Lectures on Health, Food, Education' (delivered 1884), 1887. 5. 'Handbook of the London Geological Field Class,' 1891. 6. 'Story of the Earth in Past Ages,' 1895. 7. 'Dragons of the Air: an account of Extinct Flying Reptiles,' 1901.

[Geol. Mag. 1907, p. 241 (with portrait and bibliography); Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. lxv. 1909, p. lxx; Proc. Roy. Soc. lxxxiii. B. p. xv. 1911 (memoir by Dr. A. S. Woodward).]

H. B. W.

SELBY, Viscount. [See Gully, William Court (1835–1909), speaker of the House of Commons.]

SELBY, THOMAS GUNN (1846–1910), Wesleyan missionary in China, born at New Radford near Nottingham on 5 June 1846, was the son of William Selby, engaged in the lace trade, by his wife Mary Gunn. He was educated at private schools at Nottingham and Derby. At the age of sixteen he preached his first sermon, and in 1865 became a student at the Wesleyan College, Richmond. In 1867 he entered the Wesleyan ministry, and left England in the following year to become a missionary in China. He remained there for the greater part of fifteen years. He was in charge of the Wesleyan mission at Fatshan (Canton province) until 1876, and after eighteen months in England started in 1878 the North River Mission at Shiu Chau Foo, also in the province of Canton. He made long and perilous pioneer journeys into the interior of the province. He spent a month in the island of Hainan disguised as a Chinaman. He also travelled in India, Palestine, and Egypt. He made a close study of the Chinese language and wrote a 'Life of Christ' (about 1890) in Chinese,

which is still used as a text-book in native missionary colleges.

Returning to England in 1882, Selby was pastor in various circuits: at Liverpool (1883), Hull (1886), Greenock (1889), Liverpool (1892), and Dulwich (1895–8). He was a successful preacher and sermon-writer. 'The Holy Writ and Christian Privilege,' written in 1894, was accorded in many circles the rank of a Christian classic. He also published in 1895 some translations of Chinese stories entitled 'The Chinaman in his own Stories.' His work was recognised in the Wesleyan ministry by his election to the 'Legal Hundred' in 1891 and his appointment as Fernley lecturer in 1896.

In 1898 Selby became a 'minister without pastoral charge.' Residing at Bromley in Kent, he devoted himself to preaching and writing, and in his 'Chinamen at Home' (1900) and 'As the Chinese see us' (1901) showed much insight and local knowledge. He was for twenty-five years a member of the Anti-Opium Society and a zealous advocate of the temperance cause. He died at his residence, Basil House, Oaklands Road, Bromley, Kent, on 12 Dec. 1910.

Selby married, in 1885, Catharine, youngest daughter of William Lawson, of Otley in Wharfedale. He had one son and five daughters.

Besides the works cited Selby published numerous volumes of collected sermons and many expositions of Scripture. 'The Commonwealth of the Redeemed' was published posthumously in 1911.

[Who's Who, 1910; The Times, 15 Dec. 1910; obituary notice presented to the Wesleyan Methodist Conference at Cardiff, July 1911; private information from Mrs. Selby.] S. E. F.

SELWIN-IBBETSON, Sir HENRY JOHN, first Baron Rookwood (1826–1902), politician, born in London on 26 Sept. 1826, was only son of Sir John Thomas Ibbetson-Selwin, sixth baronet, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of General John Leveson Gower, of Bill Hill, Berkshire. His father had assumed the surname of Selwin on inheriting in 1825 the Selwin estates at Harlow, Essex. After education at home Henry was admitted a fellow-commoner at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 2 July 1845. He graduated B.A. in 1849, and proceeded M.A. in 1852. After leaving Cambridge, he travelled widely, and was present in the Crimea at the declaration of peace in 1856. In the same year he embarked, as a conservative, upon his political career. After twice suffering defeat at Ipswich, in March 1857 and in April 1859, he headed the poll for South Essex in July 1865. On a new division of the Essex constituencies (due to Disraeli's reform bill), he was returned without contest for the western division in 1868, again in 1874, and by a large majority in 1880. Subsequently (after the reform bill of 1884) he sat for the Epping division till his elevation to the peerage in 1892. Selwin took from the first a useful part in parliamentary discussion, cautiously supporting moderate reforms. In 1867 he resumed the old family name of Ibbetson in addition to that of Selwin, and in 1869 he succeeded his father in the baronetcy. In the same year, being then in opposition, he introduced and contrived to pass into law a bill which aimed at diminishing the number of beer-houses by placing all drink-shops under the same licensing authority and by leaving none under the control of the excise. He showed a commendable freedom from party ties in the support he gave in 1870 to the Elementary Education Act of William Edward Forster [q. v.].

In 1874 the conservatives were returned to power, and Selwin-Ibbetson became under-secretary to the home office after declining the chairmanship of ways and means. He proved a laborious and efficient administrator, but was perhaps too prone to deal with details which might have been left to subordinates. During his tenure of office acts were passed for the improvement of working-class dwellings in 1875, for the amendment of the labour laws so as to relax the stringency of the law of conspiracy, and for the provision of agricultural holdings, a measure which was largely based on information he had himself collected. In 1878 he became parliamentary secretary to the treasury, and piloted through the house the bill which made Epping Forest a public recreation ground, as well as the cattle diseases bill. As early as 1871 he had championed in the house public rights in Epping Forest.

In 1879 he declined the governorship of New South Wales. In Oct., while in Ireland with the chancellor of the exchequer, Sir Stafford Northcote [q. v.], he sanctioned a scheme for improving the navigation of the Shannon and planned a reconstruction of the Irish board of works which never became law but led to changes in the personnel of the board. In 1880 Ibbetson retired from office on the defeat at the polls of the conservative government. He acted as second church estates commissioner from 7 July

1885 to 2 March 1886, and again from 8 Sept. 1886 to 20 June 1892. At the general election of 1892 he was raised to the peerage by Lord Salisbury as Baron Rookwood, the title being taken from an old mansion in Yorkshire long in the possession of the Ibbetson family.

Through life Lord Rookwood devoted himself to county business, frequently presiding at quarter sessions with efficiency and impartiality. He also did much work for hospitals and charities. A keen sportsman, he was master of the Essex hounds from 1879 to 1886. In March 1893 Essex men of all parties presented him with his portrait by (Sir) W. Q. Orchardson, R.A., which is now at Down Hall, Harlow, Essex; it was engraved.

He died at Down Hall on 15 Jan. 1902, and was buried at Harlow, Essex. He was married thrice: (1) in 1850 to Sarah Elizabeth Copley, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Lord Lyndhurst [q. v.]; she died in 1865; (2) in 1867 to his cousin Eden, daughter of George Thackrah and widow of Sir Charles Ibbetson, Bart., of Denton Park, Yorkshire; she died on 1 April 1899; (3) in Sept. 1900 to Sophia Harriet, daughter of Major Digby Lawrell; she survived him. Lord Rookwood left no issue, and the barony became extinct at his death.

[Hansard, passim; The Times, 16 Jan. 1902; Essex County Chron. 17 Jan. 1902, with a letter from Colonel Lockwood, M.P.; Lord Eversley, Commons, Forests, and Footpaths, 1910; Report of Select Committee on Police Superannuation Funds, 13 April 1877; Ball and Gilbey, The Essex Foxhounds, 1896; Yerburgh, Leaves from a Hunting Diary, 1900, 2 vols.; Irish Times, 13 Oct. 1879; Report of the Commissioners of Public Works in Ireland, 1879–1880, p. 28.] W. B. D.

SELWYN, ALFRED RICHARD CECIL (1824–1902), geologist, born at Kilmington, Somersetshire, on 28 July 1824, was son of Townshend Selwyn, rector of Kilmington, vicar of Milton Clevedon, and a canon of Gloucester; his mother was Charlotte Sophia, daughter of Lord George Murray [q. v.], bishop of St. David's, and granddaughter of John Murray, third duke of Atholl [q. v.]. First educated at home by private tutors, and afterwards in Switzerland, where he developed great interest in geology, he was in 1845 appointed an assistant geologist on the geological survey of Great Britain, and for seven years was actively engaged in the difficult mountainous districts of North Wales. He personally surveyed areas about Snowdon, Festiniog, Cader Idris, in the Lleyn promontory, and Anglesey, as well as portions of Shropshire. In 1850 he recognised evidence of unconformity in Anglesey between the Cambrian and an older series of schists, now admitted to be pre-Cambrian. The results of Selwyn's work in North Wales were embodied in the geological survey memoir by Sir Andrew Crombie Ramsay [q.v.] on 'The Geology of North Wales' (1866; 2nd edit. 1881); and the geological maps and sections which he prepared in conjunction with Ramsay and Joseph Beete Jukes [q. v.] were models of careful detailed work.

In July 1852 Selwyn was appointed director of the geological survey of Victoria, Australia. His work in Australia extended over sixteen years (1853–1869). Areas of special economic importance claimed his attention, and he himself gave much time to field-work. Studying the distribution of the gold-bearing 'drifts' or placer-deposits, he found that certain of the tertiary strata derived from the waste of the older rocks contained little or no gold, while other and later deposits were rich. The former proved to be of miocene age, and Selwyn concluded that the quartz-veins formed prior to that period were barren, whereas auriferous quartz-veins of later date furnished material for the rich gold-bearing gravels of Ballarat and Bendigo (*Geol. Mag.* 1866, p. 457). In addition to his official reports on the geology of Victoria, he prepared special reports on some of the coal-bearing strata and goldfields of Tasmania and South Australia. In 1869 Selwyn resigned his directorship owing to the refusal of the colonial legislature of Victoria to grant the funds necessary to carry on the survey in a satisfactory way. Thereupon from Dec. 1869 until 1894 he was, in succession to Sir William Edmond Logan [q. v.], director of the geological survey of Canada, where his work increased as various provinces and territories in British North America were added to the Dominion. His aim was to make the department of growing practical use to parliament and the public. Special attention was given to the goldfields and other mineral areas, to the building materials, soils, agriculture and sylviculture, and to water-supply. As in Australia so in Canada Selwyn personally engaged in field-work. He was an enthusiastic sportsman and often had to use gun and rod for a living when camping out.

Apart from his many official reports dealing with the progress of the survey and with the economic products, he published in 1881 an important paper in

the 'Canadian Naturalist' on 'The Stratigraphy of the Quebec Group and the Older Crystalline Rocks of Canada.' He also rendered valuable services to the Canadian commissioners at the Philadelphia Centennial Exhibition of 1876, the Paris Universal Exhibition of 1878, and the Colonial and Indian Exhibition, London, 1886.

Selwyn was elected F.R.S. in 1874, was made LL.D. in 1881 by the McGill University, Montreal, and was appointed C.M.G. in 1886. An original fellow of the Royal Society of Canada (founded in 1882), he was president in 1896. The Murchison medal was awarded to him by the Geological Society of London in 1876, and the Clarke gold medal by the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1884.

Selwyn died at Vancouver, B.C., on 19 Oct. 1902. He married in 1852 Matilda Charlotte, daughter of Edward Selwyn, rector of Hemingford Abbots in Huntingdonshire; three sons and a daughter survived him, one son, Percy H. Selwyn, being secretary of the Geological Survey of Canada.

Selwyn's few published works, apart from official reports, articles on Canada and Newfoundland in Stanford's 'Compendium of Geography and Travel' (1883), include: 1. 'Notes on the Physical Geography, Geology, and Mineralogy of Victoria' (with G. H. F. Ulrich), Melbourne, 1866. 2. 'Descriptive Catalogue of a Collection of the Economic Minerals of Canada, and Notes on a Stratigraphical Collection of Rocks,' Montreal, 1876 (for the Philadelphia Exhibition).

[Memoirs by Dr. H. Woodward, with portrait, in Geol. Mag. 1899, p. 49; by Dr. H. M. Ami in Trans. Roy. Soc. Canada, x. 1904, p. 173 (with portrait); by W. Whitaker in Proc. Roy. Soc. lxxv. 1905, p. 325; cf. Letters, &c., of J. Beete Jukes, 1871, and Sir A. Geikie, Memoir of Sir A. C. Ramsay, 1895.] H. B. W.

SENDALL, Sir WALTER JOSEPH (1832–1904), colonial governor, born on 24 Dec. 1832 at Langham Hall, Suffolk, was youngest son of S. Sendall, afterwards vicar of Rillington, Yorkshire, by his wife Alice Wilkinson. A delicate boy, he attended the grammar school at Bury St. Edmund's, and in 1854 proceeded to Christ's College, Cambridge, where he was a contemporary and friend of (Sir) Walter Besant, John Peile, afterwards Master, and above all Charles Stuart Calverley, whose sister he married later. He graduated B.A. in 1858 as junior optime and first classman in classics (M.A. in 1867).

In 1859 Sendall joined the educational branch of the civil service in Ceylon, and next year became inspector of schools there. In 1870 he rose to be director of education; but the climate and work told on his health, and in 1872, when on leave in England, he resigned.

In 1873 Sendall became assistant poor law inspector in the Oxfordshire district, but during 1875 these appointments were abolished and for six months he was out of employment and devoted himself to studying and reporting on the Dutch poor laws. Then in 1876 he became a poor law inspector in Yorkshire under the local government board; in 1878 he was appointed an assistant secretary of the board. Ambitious to follow the career of a colonial administrator, he in 1882 accepted an offer of the lieutenant-governorship of Natal. But the politicians of that colony declined to approve the choice of one so little known, and the nomination was withdrawn.

In 1885 Sendall became the first governor in chief of the Windward Islands on their separation from Barbados. Here he organised the new administration, living at the charming little government house of Grenada, which became the chief island of the group. In 1889 he was transferred to Barbados, and in 1892 became high commissioner of Cyprus, with the progress of which he closely identified himself. At the end of his term in 1898 he was transferred to British Guiana, where he arrived on 23 March. With the question of the boundary of the dependency with Venezuela, which was the subject of arbitration during his governorship, he had nothing directly to do. He left the colony on retirement on 1 Aug. 1901. Next year he represented the West Indian colonies at the coronation of King Edward VII.

Sendall appeared to lack quickness of sympathy and personal geniality, but his sound judgment and high character won him unqualified esteem and confidence in his capacity of governor. He was made C.M.G. in 1887, K.C.M.G. in 1889, and G.C.M.G. in 1899. He received the honorary LL.D. degree from Edinburgh. In his retirement he found recreation in literary work, as well as in the microscope, mechanics, and the lathe. He was a fellow of the Linnean, Royal Microscopical, and other scientific societies, as well as of the Hellenic Society. He was also chairman of the Charity Organisation Society. He edited the 'Literary Remains of C. S. Calverley,' with a memoir, in 1885.

Sendall died at Kensington on 16 March

1904. His remains were cremated and interred at Golder's Green. He married in 1870 Elizabeth Sophia, daughter of Henry Calverley, vicar of South Stoke, and prebendary of Wells. He left no issue. A bust was executed by Edward Lantéri. A memorial bronze has been placed in the chapel of St. Michael and St. George in St. Paul's Cathedral.

[Who's Who, 1903; C. O. List, 1903; The Times, 17 March 1904; private information; personal knowledge.] C. A. H.

SERGEANT, ADELINE (1851–1904), novelist, whose full Christian names were Emily Frances Adeline, born at Ashbourne, Derbyshire, on 4 July 1851, was second daughter of Richard Sergeant by his wife Jane, daughter of Thomas Hall, a Wesleyan minister. The father came of a Lincolnshire family, long settled at Melton Ross, which in the eighteenth century revival embraced dissent of a pronounced and political type. He began lay preaching as a lad, was accepted as a candidate for the Wesleyan ministry at seventeen, and sent to the Hoxton Institution under Dr. Jabez Bunting [q. v.]. He spent six years in Jamaica, married in 1840, abandoned missionary work and became a travelling preacher. He issued 'Letters from Jamaica' (1843), and with the Rev. R. Williams, a 'Compendium of the History and Polity of Methodism,' with other Wesleyan tracts and sermons. His wife, under the name 'Adeline,' wrote many evangelical lays and stories as well as 'Scenes in the West Indies and Other Poems' (1843; 2nd edit. 1849) and 'Stray Leaves' (1855).

Adeline Sergeant was thus brought up amid much literary and spiritual activity. At first educated by her mother, she was sent at thirteen to a school at Weston-super-Mare. At fifteen a volume of her poems was published (1866) with an introduction by 'Adeline'; it was noticed favourably in Wesleyan periodicals. From 'Laleham,' the nonconformist school at Clapham, the girl went to Queen's College, London, with a presentation from the Governesses' Benevolent Institution, and she won a scholarship there.

On her father's death in 1870 she joined the Church of England, and for the greater part of ten years was governess in the family of Canon Burn-Murdoch at Riverhead, Kent. After some minor literary experiments she in 1882 won a prize of 100*l*., offered by the 'People's Friend' of Dundee, with a novel, 'Jacobi's Wife,' which she wrote while she was visiting Egypt with her friends, Professor and Mrs. Sheldon Amos. The work appeared serially in the paper and was published in London in 1887. By agreement with the proprietors of the 'People's Friend,' John Leng & Co., she was a regular contributor until her death, and gave the firm for a time exclusive serial rights in her stories. She wrote at great speed and two or three novels ran serially every year through the Dundee newspaper. For two years (1885–7) she lived in Dundee.

From 1887 to 1901 her home was in Bloomsbury, where, while busily engaged on fiction, she took an active part in humanitarian efforts, such as rescue work and girls' clubs; she also joined the Fabian Society and travelled much abroad, spending the spring of 1899 in Palestine. Her religious opinions underwent various developments. Her best novel, 'No Saint' (1886), reflects a phase of agnosticism. From 1893 she associated herself with the extreme ritualists at St. Alban's, Holborn, and on 23 Oct. 1899 was received into the Roman catholic church. The processes of thought she described in 'Roads to Rome, being Personal Records of some . . . Converts,' with an introduction by Cardinal Vaughan (1901). She removed to Bournemouth in 1901, and died there on 4 Dec. 1904.

Miss Sergeant wrote over ninety novels and tales. Her fertility, which prejudiced such literary power as she possessed, grew with her years (cf. *Punch*, 11 Nov. 1903, p. 338). Six novels appeared annually from 1901 to 1903, and eight in her last year. After her death fourteen volumes, seven in 1905, four in 1906, two in 1907, and one in 1908, presented work which had not been previously published. She often made an income of over 1000*l*. a year, but her generous and unbusinesslike temperament kept her poor.

Miss Sergeant, who was most successful in drawing the middle-class provincial nonconformist home, is seen to advantage in 'Esther Denison' (1889) (partly autobiographical), in 'The Story of a Penitent Soul' (anon. 1892), and in 'The Idol Maker' (1897). Other of her works are: 1. 'Beyond Recall,' 1882; 2nd edit. 1883. 2. 'Under False Pretences,' 1892; 2nd edit. 1899. 3. 'The Surrender of Margaret Bellarmine,' 1894. 4. 'The Story of Phil Enderby,' 1898, 1903. 5. 'In Vallombrosa,' dedicated to Leader Scott, 1897. 6. 'This Body of Death,' 1901. 7. 'A Soul Apart,' her one catholic novel, 1902. 8. 'Anthea's Way,' 1903. 9. 'Beneath the Veil,' 1903, 1905. She

contributed to 'Women Novelists of the Nineteenth Century' (1897), and was one of twenty-four authors who wrote without collusion 'The Fate of Fenella,' which appeared serially in the 'Gentlewoman' and was published in 1892.

[Life, by Winifred Stephens, 1905; Roads to Rome, 1901; works and personal knowledge; Athenæum, 10 Dec. 1904.] C. F. S.

SERGEANT, LEWIS (1841–1902), journalist and author, son of John Sergeant, who was at one time a schoolmaster at Cheltenham, by his wife Mary Anne, daughter of George Lewis, was born at Barrow-on-Humber, Lincolnshire, on 10 Nov. 1841. Adeline Sergeant [q. v. Suppl. II.] was Lewis's first cousin, being daughter of Richard Sergeant, his father's brother.

Lewis, after education under a private tutor, matriculated at St. Catharine's College, Cambridge, in 1861, graduating B.A. with mathematical honours in 1865. At the union he distinguished himself as an ardent liberal and supporter of Mr. Gladstone. On leaving college, after a period as assistant master under Dr. Hayman at Cheltenham grammar school, he took to journalism, becoming editor, in succesion, of 'An anti-Game Law Journal,' of the 'Examiner,' and of the 'Hereford Times.' He was afterwards long connected with the 'Athenæum' and with the London 'Daily Chronicle' as leader writer. He became meanwhile a recognised authority on education, was elected to the council of the College of Preceptors, and edited the 'Educational Times' from 1895 to 1902.

Deeply interested in modern Greece, he worked zealously in Greek interests. From 1878 onwards he acted as hon. secretary of the Greek committee in London. He published 'New Greece' in the same year (republished 1879), and 'Greece' in 1880. There followed 'Greece in the Nineteenth Century: a Record of Hellenic Emancipation and Progress, 1821–1897,' with illustrations, in 1897. King George of Greece bestowed on him the Order of the Redeemer in October 1878.

Sergeant's historical writings covered a wide ground, and include: 1. 'England's Policy: its Traditions and Problems,' Edinburgh, 1881. 2. 'William Pitt,' in 'English Political Leaders' series, 1882. 3. 'John Wyclif,' in 'Heroes of the Nations' series, 1893. 4. 'The Franks' in 'Story of the Nations' series, 1898. He also wrote a volume of verse; a novel, 'The Caprice of Julia' (1898); and other fiction pseudonymously. Sergeant died at Bournemouth on 3 Feb. 1902. He married on 12 April 1871 Emma Louisa, daughter of James Robertson of Cheltenham, and left, with other children, an elder son, Philip Walsingham Sergeant, author of historical biographies.

[The Times, 4 Feb. 1902; Athenæum, 8 Feb. 1902; Sphere (with portrait), 8 Feb. 1902; Who's Who, 1901; Hatton's Journalistic London, 1882; private information.] C. F. S.

SETON, GEORGE (1822–1908), Scottish genealogist, herald, and legal writer, only son of George Seton of the East India Company's service, and Margaret, daughter of James Hunter of Seaside, was born at Perth on 25 June 1822. He was the representative of the Setons of Cariston, senior coheir of Sir Thomas Seton of Olivestob and heir of a line of Mary Seton, one of 'the Four Maries' of the Queen of Scots. He was brought up by his widowed mother, and after attending the High School and University of Edinburgh, entered on 11 Nov. 1841 Exeter College, Oxford (B.A. 1845 and M.A. 1848). He was called to the Scottish bar in 1846, but did not persevere in seeking to obtain a practice. In 1854 he was appointed secretary to the registrar-general for Scotland in Edinburgh, and in 1862 superintendent of the civil service examinations in Scotland; he held both offices till 1889. He was one of the founders of the St. Andrews Boat Club (Edinburgh) in 1846, the first vice-chairman of the Society for Improving the Condition of the Poor, a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. Keenly interested in the characteristics of different nations and peoples, he spent much of his time in travelling, visiting Russia, Canada, and South Africa. Over six feet five inches in height, he was also of fine athletic build and lithe and active to an advanced age. Owing to his great height he occupied the position of right-hand man in the royal bodyguard of Scottish archers. He raised in 1859 a company of forty volunteer grenadier artillerymen (Midlothian coast artillery), all over six feet high. He died in Edinburgh on 14 Nov. 1908. By Sarah Elizabeth (*d.* 1883), second daughter of James Hunter of Thurston, whom he married in 1849, he had a surviving son, George, engaged in Indian tea-planting industry at first in Calcutta and then in London, and three daughters, of whom two predeceased him.

Seton's two principal works are 'The

Law and Practice of Heraldry in Scotland' (Edinburgh, 1863), a standard work, and the minutely learned and sumptuous 'Memoirs of an Ancient House: a History of the Family of Seton during Eight Centuries' (2 vols., privately printed, Edinburgh, 1896). Two other privately printed books are 'The Life of Alexander Seton, Earl of Dumfermline, Lord Chancellor of Scotland' (Edinburgh, 1882) and 'The House of Moncrieff' for Sir Alexander Moncrieff, K.C.B. (Edinburgh, 1890). His other works include: 1. 'Genealogical Tables of the Kings of England and Scotland,' 1845. 2. 'Treatment of Social Evils,' 1853. 3. 'Sketch of the History and Imperfect Condition of the Parochial Records of Scotland,' 1854. 4. 'Practical Analysis of the Acts relating to the Registration of Births, Deaths and Marriages,' 1854; 5th edit. 1861. 5. 'Cakes, Leeks, Puddings, and Potatoes' (a lecture on the national characteristics of the United Kingdom), 1864; 2nd edit. 1865. 6. 'Gossip about Letters and Letter Writers,' 1870. 7. 'The Convent of St. Catherine of Sienna near Edinburgh,' 1871. 8. 'The Social Pyramid,' 1878. 9. 'St. Kilda, Past and Present,' 1878. 10. 'Amusements for the People,' 1880. 11. 'Budget of Anecdotes relating to the Current Century,' 1886; 3rd edit. 1903. He also contributed various papers to the 'Transactions' of the Edinburgh Royal Society and the Scottish Society of Antiquaries.

[Who's Who; The Times, 16 Nov. 1908; Scotsman, 16 Nov. 1908; Seton's History of the House of Seton, which includes a biography of himself; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses.] T. F. H.

SEVERN, WALTER (1830–1904), water-colour artist, born at Frascati, near Rome, on 12 Oct. 1830, was eldest son of Joseph Severn [q.v.] by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald, Lord Montgomerie. His brother Arthur became a distinguished landscape painter, and his sister Mary, who married Sir Charles Newton [q. v. Suppl. I], was a clever figure painter. Walter was sent in 1843 with his brother Arthur to Westminster School, and from an early age showed a fondness for art. In 1852 he entered the civil service, and was for thirty-three years an officer in the education department. Meanwhile he took a lively interest in varied branches of art. In 1857, with his friend Charles Eastlake [q. v. Suppl. II], he started the making of art furniture. In 1865 he made a vigorous effort to resuscitate the almost forgotten craft of art needlework and embroidery, for skill in which he earned medals in South Kensington and much encouragement from Ruskin. But his leisure was chiefly devoted to landscape painting in water-colours. Fifty of his water-colours were exhibited in 1874 at Agnew's Gallery in Bond Street. The most popular of his works, 'Our Boys,' circulated widely in an engraving. He also made illustrations for Lord Houghton's poem 'Good Night and Good Morning' in 1859. In 1861 he published an illustrated Prayer Book, and in 1865 an illustrated calendar. In 1865 Severn instituted the Dudley Gallery Art Society. The Old Water-colour Society had lately rejected his brother Arthur when he applied for membership. The Institute of Painters in Water-colours also seemed to Severn too exclusive. He accordingly called a meeting of fifty artists at his brother's house, when Tom Taylor [q. v.], art critic of 'The Times,' took the chair, and the Dudley Gallery Art Society was the outcome. Exhibitions were held annually at the Egyptian Hall in Piccadilly until its demolition in 1909, when they were continued in the new building erected on the site of the hall. The artists who sent pictures included Albert and Henry Moore, George Leslie, Burne-Jones, and Watts. The merit of the Dudley Society's exhibitions led the Institute of Painters in Water-colours in 1883 to elect several of its members 'en bloc,' including Severn's brother Arthur, but not himself. Severn was elected president of the Dudley Society in 1883, and held office till his death on 22 Sept. 1904 at Earl's Court Square.

Examples of Severn's work are at the National Galleries of Melbourne, Sydney, and Adelaide. There is a portrait of him painted by C. Perugini.

He married on 28 Dec. 1866 Mary Dalrymple, daughter of Sir Charles Dalrymple Fergusson, fifth baronet, by whom he had five sons and one daughter.

[William Sharp's Life and Letters of Joseph Severn; Gordon's Life of Dean Buckland; The Times, 23 Sept. 1904; private information.] F. W. G-N.

SEWELL, ELIZABETH MISSING (1815–1906), author, born at High Street, Newport, Isle of Wight, on 19 Feb. 1815, was third daughter in a family of seven sons and five daughters of Thomas Sewell (1775–1842), solicitor, of Newport, and his wife Jane Edwards (1773–1848). She was sister of Henry Sewell [q. v.], of James Edwards Sewell [q. v. Suppl. II], warden of New College, Oxford, of Richard Clarke Sewell [q. v.], and of William Sewell (1804–

1874) [q. v.]. Elizabeth was educated first at Miss Crooke's school at Newport, and afterwards at the Misses Aldridge's school, Bath. At the age of fifteen she went home, and joined her sister Ellen, two years her senior, in teaching her younger sisters.

About 1840 her brother William introduced her to some of the leaders of the Oxford movement, among others, Keble, Newman, and Henry Wilberforce. Influenced by the religious stir of the period, she published in 1840, in 'The Cottage Monthly,' 'Stories illustrative of the Lord's Prayer,' which appeared in book form in 1843. Like all her early works these 'stories' were represented to have been edited by her brother William.

The family experienced money difficulties through the failure of two local banks, and the father died in 1842 deep in debt. Elizabeth and the other children undertook to pay off the creditors, and set aside each year, from her literary earnings, a certain sum until all was liquidated. Until 1844 the family lived at Pidford or Ventnor, but in that year Mrs. Sewell and her daughters settled at Sea View, Bonchurch. Elizabeth bought the house, enlarged it in 1854, and later changed the name to Ashcliff.

In 1844 Miss Sewell published 'Amy Herbert,' a well written tale for girls, embodying Anglican views. It has been many times reprinted and has enjoyed great success both in England and in America. In 1846 there followed two of the three parts of 'Laneton Parsonage,' a tale for children on the practical use of a portion of the Church Catechism. She interrupted her work on this book to publish 'Margaret Perceval' (1847), in which at the suggestion of her brother William she urged on young people, in view of the current secessions to Rome, the claims of the English church. The third part of 'Laneton Parsonage' appeared in 1848.

Her mother died in 1847, and in 1849 Miss Sewell made an expedition to the Lakes with her Bonchurch neighbours Captain and Lady Jane Swinburne and their son Algernon, the poet, then a boy of twelve. They visited Wordsworth at Rydal Mount. In 1852 she published 'The Experience of Life,' a novel largely based on her own experience and observations; her most notable literary production.

Miss Sewell had now assumed responsibility for the financial affairs of the family, and finding that her writing was not sufficiently lucrative, she and her sister Ellen (1813–1905) decided to take pupils. They never regarded their venture as a school, but as a 'family home,' which they conducted till 1891. They began with six girls, including their nieces. Seven was the customary number. Miss Sewell defined her methods of education in her 'Principles of Education, drawn from Nature and Revelation, and applied to Female Education in the Upper Classes' (1865). Good accounts of the life at Ashcliff are given in Miss Whitehead's 'Recollections of Miss Elizabeth Sewell and her Sisters' (1910, pp. 15–26 and pp. 33–42) and in Mrs. Hugh Fraser's 'A Diplomatist's Life in Many Lands' (1910, pp. 220–32); both the writers were pupils. Miss Sewell defied the demands of examinations, and made her pupils read widely, and take an interest in the questions of the day (cf. her article 'The Reign of Pedantry in Girls' Schools' in *Nineteenth Century*, 1888). She herself gave admirable lessons in general history. The holidays were often passed abroad, and in 1860 Miss Sewell spent five months in Italy and Germany, the outcome of which was a volume entitled 'Impressions of Rome, Florence, and Turin' (1862). She was in Germany again at the outbreak of the war of 1870 (cf. *Autobiography*, pp. 185–9). On visits to London and Oxford she met among others Miss Yonge, Dean Stanley, and Robert Browning. She had made Tennyson's acquaintance in the Isle of Wight in 1857.

In 1866 Miss Sewell, convinced of the need of better education for girls of the middle class, founded at Ventnor St. Boniface School, which came to have a building of its own and to be known as St. Boniface Diocesan School. Its many years' prosperity was gradually checked by the High Schools which came into being in 1872. The death of her sister Emma in 1897 caused deep depression, and her brain became gradually clouded. She died at Ashcliff, Bonchurch, on 17 Aug. 1906, and was buried in the churchyard there. A prayer desk was put up in memory of her by pupils and friends in Bonchurch church, where there is also a tablet commemorating Miss Sewell and her two sisters.

Miss Sewell's influence over young people was helped by her dry humour. Despite her firm Anglican convictions, she won the ear of those who held other views. She was an accomplished letter writer. Of small stature, with well-marked features, and fine brown eyes, she was painted by Miss Porter in 1890. That portrait and some sketches of her by her sister Ellen are in possession of Miss Eleanor Sewell at Ashcliff.

Between 1847 and 1868 Miss Sewell published, besides those already mentioned, seven tales, of which 'Ursula' (1858) is the most important. She wrote also many devotional works and schoolbooks. Of the former 'Thoughts for Holy Week' (1857) and 'Preparation for the Holy Communion' (1864) have been often reprinted, as late as 1907 and 1910 respectively. Her schoolbooks chiefly deal with history, and two volumes of 'Historical Selections' (1868) were written in collaboration with Miss Yonge. Miss Sewell contributed to the 'Monthly Packet.' Her autobiography appeared in 1907.

[The Times, 18 Aug. 1906; Autobiography of Elizabeth M. Sewell, ed. Eleanor L. Sewell, 1907; C. M. W[hitehead]'s Recollections of Miss Elizabeth Sewell and her Sisters, 1910; Mountague Charles Owen's The Sewells of the Isle of Wight; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] E. L.

SEWELL, JAMES EDWARDS (1810–1903), warden of New College, Oxford, born at Newport, Isle of Wight, on 25 Dec. 1810, was seventh child and sixth son of Thomas Sewell, solicitor, of Newport, by his wife Jane, daughter of Rev. John Edwards, curate of Newport. He was one of a family of twelve, which included Richard Clarke Sewell, legal writer [q. v.], William Sewell, divine [q. v.], Henry Sewell, first premier of New Zealand [q. v.], and Elizabeth Missing Sewell [q. v. Suppl. II], authoress. Admitted a scholar of Winchester College in 1821, James became a probationary fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1827, and a full fellow in 1829. He graduated B.A. in 1832, proceeding M.A. in 1835, B.D. and D.D. in 1860, and was ordained deacon in 1834 and priest in 1836. Except for a few months in 1834–5, when he was curate to Archdeacon Heathcote [q. v.] at Hursley, he resided in New College from 1827 to his death in 1903. He filled successively every office in the college, and in 1860 was elected warden. He took a large part in university affairs, was the first secretary of the Oxford local examinations delegacy, and from 1874 to 1878 was vice-chancellor. He actively aided in the preservation and arrangement of the MS. records in the library of the college. The chief share in the growth of New College during his long wardenship is to be attributed to his colleagues, but Sewell loyally accepted changes which did not commend themselves to his own judgment. It was largely owing to him that there was no break in the continuity of college tradition and feeling, and that older generations of Wykehamists were reconciled to the reforms made by successive commissions and by the college itself. Sewell died unmarried in the warden's lodgings, New College, on 29 January 1903, and was buried in the cloisters of the college. A portrait by Sir Hubert von Herkomer (which has been engraved) hangs in the hall of New College. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1894. Sewell compiled a list of the wardens and fellows of New College, with notes on their careers; the MS. is preserved in the college library.

[The Sewells of the Isle of Wight, by Mountague Charles Owen (privately printed); Rashdall and Rait's New College (Oxford College Histories); New College, 1856–1906, by Hereford B. George, 1906.] R. S. R.

SHAND (afterwards BURNS), ALEXANDER, BARON SHAND OF WOODHOUSE (1828–1904), Scottish judge and lord of appeal, born at Aberdeen on 13 Dec. 1828, was son of Alexander Shand, merchant in Aberdeen, by his wife Louisa, daughter of John Whyte, M.D., of Banff. His grandfather, John Shand, was parish minister of Kintore. Losing his father in early boyhood, he was taken to Glasgow by his mother, who there married William Burns, writer, in whose office her son worked as a clerk while attending lectures at Glasgow University (1842–8). He assumed the surname of Burns, and was a law student at Edinburgh University (1848–52), spending during the period a short time at Heidelberg University. He became a member of the Scots Law Society and of the Juridical Society (17 March 1852), and passed to the Scottish bar on 26 Nov. 1853. His progress was rapid, and he was soon in full practice. In 1860 he was appointed advocate depute, in 1862 sheriff of Kincardine, and in 1869 of Haddington and Berwick. In 1872 he was raised to the bench. After serving with great distinction as a judge for eighteen years, he retired, and settled in London in 1890.

On 21 Oct. 1890 he was sworn of the privy council, and on 11 November following took his seat at the board of the judicial committee (under the Appellate Jurisdictions Act, 1887, 50 & 51 Vict. c. 70, sect. 3) as a privy councillor who had held 'a high judicial position.' He was elected an honorary bencher of Gray's Inn on 23 March 1892. On 20 August of that year he was raised to the peerage as Baron Shand of Woodhouse, Dumfriesshire, and for twelve

years sat in the House of Lords as a lord of appeal. Of these, one of the last, and by far the most important, was the appeal by the minority of the Free Church of Scotland against the judgment of the Court of Session which rejected the minority's claim to the whole property of the Free Church on union with the United Presbyterians. Six lords of appeal heard the arguments, which finished on 7 Dec. 1903. Judgment was reserved. Shand and two other lords were believed to uphold the judgment of the Court of Session; but on 6 March 1904 Shand died in London, and was buried at Kintore, Aberdeenshire. In consequence of his death the appeal was re-heard by seven judges, who, on 1 August 1904, by a majority of five to two, reversed the judgment under review, and gave the whole property of the Free Church to the small minority which had opposed the union. The unfortunate effects of this decision were afterwards partially remedied by a commission, appointed in 1905, under Mr. Balfour's administration, which distributed the property on an equitable basis (5 Edw. VII, c. 12).

In politics Shand was a liberal, but never prominent. He took a useful share in public business, was president of the Watt Institute and School of Arts at Edinburgh, an active member of the Educational Endowments Commission of 1882, and in Jan. 1894 was nominated by the speaker of the House of Commons chairman of the coal industry conciliation board. He wrote letters to 'The Times' on law reform, and frequently delivered lectures to public bodies on that subject, publishing addresses in favour of the appointment of a minister of justice for Great Britain (before the Scots Law Society, 1874); on 'the liability of employers: a system of insurance by the mutual contributions of masters and workmen the best provision for accidents' (before the Glasgow Juridical Society, 1879); and on technical education (before the Watt Institute and School of Arts, 1882). He was made honorary LL.D. of Glasgow in 1873, and D.C.L. of Oxford in 1895.

Shand married in 1857 Emily Merelina (*d.* 1911), daughter of John Clarke Meymott, but had no family. He was of unusually small stature. A portrait of him, by Sir George Reid, hangs in one of the committee rooms at Gray's Inn. A caricature by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1903.

[Scotsman, and The Times, 7 March 1904; Records of the Juridical Society; Roll of Faculty of Advocates; Law Reports, Appeals, 1904, pp. 515–764.] G. W. T. O.

SHAND, ALEXANDER INNES (1832–1907), journalist and critic, born at Fettercairn, Kincardineshire, on 2 July 1832, was only child of William Shand of Arnhalt, Fettercairn, by his second wife, Christina (*d.* 1855) daughter of Alexander Innes of Pitmedden, Aberdeenshire. His father possessed a considerable estate in Demerara, but his income was greatly reduced on the abolition of slavery. The family then moved to Aberdeen, where Alexander, after being educated at Blair Lodge school, entered the university, graduating M.A. in 1852.

Declining an offer of a commission in the 12th Bengal cavalry, owing to his widowed mother's objection to his going abroad, he turned to the law. But in 1855, on his mother's death, he began a series of prolonged and systematic European tours. When at home he engaged in sport and natural history on the estate of Major John Ramsay, a cousin, at Straloch in Aberdeenshire. In 1865 he was admitted to the Scottish bar and, marrying, settled in Edinburgh. Owing to his wife's health he soon migrated to Sydenham, and while there he discovered his true vocation. After contributing papers on 'Turkey,' 'America,' and other subjects during 1867 to the 'Imperial Review,' a short-lived conservative paper under the editorship of Henry Cecil Raikes [q. v.], he began writing for 'The Times' and for 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and also joined the brilliant staff of John Douglas Cook [q. v.], editor of the 'Saturday Review.' To these three publications he remained a prolific contributor for life, although at the same time he wrote much elsewhere. 'He fluked himself,' he wrote, 'into a literary income' (*Days of the Past*). But although he wrote too rapidly and fluently to be concise or always accurate, his habit of constant travel, wide reading, good memory, and powers of observation made him a first-rate journalist. To 'The Times' he contributed biographies of, among others, Tennyson, Lord Beaconsfield, and Napoleon III (cf. SHAND'S 'Memories of The Times,' *Cornhill Mag.* April 1904), as well as descriptive articles from abroad, from the west of Ireland and the highlands of Scotland, several series of which were collected for separate issue. He was also an occasional correspondent for the newspaper during the Franco-German war (1870), republishing his articles as 'On the Trail of the War.'

Shand at the same time wrote novels which enjoyed some success, but he showed

to greater advantage in biography. In 1895 he published a life of his intimate friend, Sir Edward Hamley [q. v. Suppl. I], which reached a second edition. 'Old World Travel' (1903) and 'Days of the Past' (1905), consisting mainly of later sketches in the 'Saturday Review,' give a charming picture of Shand's character, of his capacity for making friends with 'poachers, gamekeepers, railway guards, coach drivers, railway porters, and Swiss guides,' and of his experience of London clubs, where he was at home in all circles. A tory of the old school, he united strong personal convictions with large-hearted tolerance. Among his friends were George Meredith, Laurence Oliphant, and George Smith the publisher. He was devoted to children and all animals, especially dogs, was a fine rider, good shot, and expert angler. He knew how to cook the game he killed, and wrote well on culinary matters.

In 1893 he was British commissioner with Sir Philip Cunliffe Owen at the Paris Exhibition. He was busily engaged in writing till his death, which took place on 20 Sept. 1907 at Edenbridge, Kent. He was buried in the churchyard of Crookham Hill. He married on 25 July 1865 Elizabeth Blanche, daughter of William Champion Streatfeild, of Chart's Edge, Westerham, Kent. She died on 6 June 1882, leaving no children.

Shand published, besides the works mentioned: 1. 'Against Time,' a novel, 1870. 2. 'Shooting the Rapids,' a novel, 1872. 3. 'Letters from the Highlands,' 1884. 4. 'Letters from the West of Ireland,' 1885. 5. 'Fortune's Wheel,' a novel, 1886. 6. 'Half a Century,' 1887. 7. 'Kilcurra,' a novel, 1891. 8. 'Mountain, Stream and Covert,' 1897. 9. 'The Lady Grange,' a novel, 1897. 10. 'The War in the Peninsula,' 1898. 11. 'Shooting' (in 'Haddon Hall Library'), in collaboration, 1899. 12. 'Life of General John Jacob,' 1900. 13. 'Wellington's Lieutenants,' 1902. 14. 'The Gun Room,' 1903. 15. 'Dogs' (in 'Young England Library'), 1903. There came out posthumously: 16. 'Soldiers of Fortune,' 1907. 17. 'Memories of Gardens' (his last sketches in the 'Saturday Review'), 1908.

Shand also contributed chapters on 'Cookery' to 8 vols. of the 'Fur, Fin, and Feather' series (1898–1905), and prefixed a memoir to Kinglake's 'Eothen' (1890 edition).

[Sir Rowland Blennerhassett's memoir prefixed to Memories of Gardens, 1908; The Times, 23 Sept. 1907; Shand's works, especially Old World Travel and Days of the Past; private information.] W. B. D.

SHARP, WILLIAM, writing also under the pseudonym of Fiona Macleod (1855–1905), romanticist, born at Paisley, on 12 Sept. 1855, was eldest son of David Galbraith Sharp, partner in a mercantile house, by his wife Katherine, eldest daughter of William Brooks, Swedish vice-consul at Glasgow. The Sharp family came originally from near Dunblane. His mother was partly of Celtic descent, but he owed his peculiar Celtic predilections either to the stories and songs of his Highland nurse or to visits three or four months each year to the shores of the western highlands. After receiving his early education at home he went to Blair Lodge school, from which with some companions he ran away thrice, the last time in a vain attempt to get to sea as stowaways at Grangemouth. In his twelfth year the family removed to Glasgow, and he went as day scholar to the Glasgow Academy. At the University of Glasgow, which he entered in 1871, he showed ability in the class of English literature; but it was mainly through access to the library that he found the university of advantage.

After spending a month or two with a band of gypsies, he was placed by his father, in 1874, in a lawyer's office in Glasgow, mainly with a view to discipline. While faithful to his office duties, he devoted himself to reading, the theatres, and similar diversions, allowing himself but four hours' sleep. After the death of his father in 1876 consumption threatened, and he went on a sailing voyage to Australia. Although he enjoyed a tour in the interior, the colonist's rough life was uncongenial, and he returned to Scotland resolved to 'be a poet and write about Mother Nature and her inner mysteries.' Without means or prospects, he was about to join the Turkish army against Russia in 1878 when a friend procured him a clerkship in London at the City of Melbourne Bank. Meanwhile he began to contribute verses to periodicals, and in 1881 he had the 'extraordinary good fortune' of obtaining from Sir Noel Paton an introduction to Dante Gabriel Rossetti, who encouraged him with kindly criticism and advice. Through Rossetti he obtained access to many 'literary houses' (see *Life*, p. 53). Failing to satisfy the requirements of the bank, he obtained a temporary post in the Fine Art Society's gallery in Bond Street; but soon depending wholly

on his pen for a livelihood, he often ran risk of starvation.

At the end of 1882 Sharp wrote a short life of Rossetti (who died in April 1882). In 1882, too, appeared a volume of poems, 'The Human Inheritance,' which obtained some recognition and led to an invitation from the editor of 'Harper's Magazine' for other poems, which brought him 40*l*. A cheque for 200*l*. sent him by an unknown friend enabled him to study art in Italy for five months (1883–4). He contributed a series of articles on Etruscan cities to the 'Glasgow Herald,' and was appointed art critic to the paper. In 1884 he married his cousin and published a second volume of verse, 'Earth's Voices,' vividly impressionist, but somewhat diffuse. In 1884 he became editor of the 'Canterbury Poets,' contributing himself editions of Shakespeare's Sonnets (1885), English Sonnets (1886), American Sonnets (1889), and Great Odes (1890). For a series of 'Biographies of Great Writers' he wrote on Shelley (1887), Heine (1888), and Browning (1890). He also published 'The Sport of Chance' (1888), a sensational story, for the 'People's Friend'; contributed boys' stories to 'Young Folks,' which he edited in 1887; and published 'Romantic Ballads and Poems of Phantasy' (1888; 2nd edit. 1889), fluently fanciful but lacking in finish, and 'The Children of To-morrow' (1889), a romantic tale, in which he voiced his impatience of conventionality.

A visit in the autumn of 1889 to the United States and Canada reawakened his desire to wander. After a stay of some months in the summer of 1890 in Scotland and a tour through Germany, he went in the late autumn to Rome, where he wrote a series of impressionist unrhymed poems in irregular metre, 'Sospiri di Roma,' printed for private circulation in 1891. In the spring of that year he left Italy for Provence on the way to London, where he completed the 'Life and Letters of Joseph Severn' (published in 1892). Subsequently at Stuttgart he collaborated with the American novelist, Blanche Willis Howard, in a novel, 'A Fellowe and his Wife' (published in 1892). In the winter of 1891–2 he was again in America, when through an introduction from his friend, the American poet, E. C. Stedman, he had an interview with Walt Whitman. He also arranged for the publication in America of his 'Romantic Ballads' and 'Sospiri di Roma' in one volume, under the title 'Flower o' the Vine' (New York, 1892). The spring of 1892 was spent in Paris and the summer in London; and in the autumn he rented Phenice Croft, a cottage in Sussex, where, probably under the impulse of the Whitman visit and in a fit of irresponsible high spirits, he projected the 'Pagan Review,' edited by himself as W. H. Brooks and wholly written by himself under various pseudonyms. Only one number appeared; and, owing to his wife's unsatisfactory health, he set himself to the completion of two stories for 'Young Folks,' in order to obtain money to spend the winter in North Africa. Returning to England in the spring of 1893, he, while busy with articles and stories for the magazines, prepared a series of dramatic interludes, entitled 'Vistas'—'vistas of the inner life of the human soul, psychic episodes' (published 1894).

At Rome in 1890 he began a friendship with a lady who, 'because of her beauty, her strong sense of life and of the joy of life,' stood as 'a symbol of the heroic women of Greek and Celtic days, . . . unlocked new doors' within him, and put him 'in touch with ancestral memories' (*Life*, p. 223). Sharp thenceforth devoted himself to a new kind of literary work, penning much mystical prose and verse under the pseudonym of 'Fiona Macleod,' whose identity with himself he carefully concealed. Although in this phase of his literary production there was no collaboration with the lady of his idealism, he yet believed 'that without her there would have been no Fiona Macleod.' Much of the 'Fiona' literature was written under the influence of a kind of mesmeric or spiritual trance, or was the record of such trances.

The first of the books which Sharp wrote under the pseudonym of 'Fiona Macleod' was begun at Phenice Croft in 1893. It appeared in 1894 as 'Pharais: a Romance of the Isles,' and Sharp declared it to have been written 'with the pen dipped in the very ichor of my life.' The 'Fiona' series was continued in 1895 in 'The Mountain Lovers,' 'more elemental still' (1895), and 'The Sin Eater,' consisting of Celtic tales and myths 'recaptured in dreams' (1895). The latter volume was published by Patrick Geddes and Colleagues, a firm established in Edinburgh by Professor Geddes, with Sharp as literary adviser, for the publication of Celtic literature and works on science. There quickly succeeded 'The Washer of the Ford' (1896), a collection of tales and legendary moralities; 'Green Fire,' a Breton romance (1896), a portion of which, entitled 'The Herdsman,' was included in the 'Dominion of Dreams' (1899; revised American edit.

1901; German trans. Leipzig, 1905); 'From the Hills of Dream,' poems and 'prose rhythms' (Edinb. 1896; new edit. Lond. 1907); 'The Laughter of Peterkin,' a Christmas book of Celtic tales for children (1897); and 'The Divine Adventure; Iona; By Sundown Shores' (1900), a series of essays. A Celtic play, by 'Fiona,' 'The House of Usna,' was performed by the Stage Society at the Globe Theatre on 29 April 1900; and after its appearance in the 'National Review' on 1 July was issued in book form in America in 1903. Another drama, 'The Immortal Hour,' was printed in the 'Fortnightly Review' (Nov. 1900; reissued posthumously in America in 1907 and in London in 1908). 'Fiona' was also a contributor of articles to periodicals, many of which were collected, as 'The Winged Destiny' (1904) and 'Where the Forest murmurs' (1906). Selections of 'Fiona' tales appeared in the Tauchnitz series as 'Wind and Wave' (Leipzig, 1902; German trans. Leipzig, 1905; Danish trans. Stockholm, 1910), and as 'The Sunset of Old Tales' (1905). A uniform edition of 'Fiona's' works was published in England in 1910.

The secret of Sharp's responsibilities for the 'Fiona' literature was well kept in his lifetime. He sedulously encouraged the popular assumption that 'Fiona Macleod' was a young lady endowed with 'the dreamy Celtic genius.' Sharp contributed to 'Who's Who' a fictitious memoir of 'Fiona Macleod,' describing her favourite recreations as 'boating, hill-climbing, and listening,' and he corresponded with her admiring readers through the hand of his sister. Educated Highland Celts detected in the books the imperfection of the supposed lady's Celtic equipment. While her work reflected the influence of old Celtic paganism, it was chiefly coloured by a rapturous worship of nature and mirrored the insistent vividness and weirdness of dreams.

Meanwhile Sharp, under his own name, found it needful, both for pecuniary reasons and for the preservation of the 'Fiona' mystery, to be as productive as before. Fiction mainly occupied him. Of two volumes of short stories, one, 'The Gypsy Christ,' published in America in 1895, was reissued in 1896 in England as 'Madge o' the Pool,' and the other, 'Ecce Puella,' appeared in London in 1896. Later works of fiction were 'Wives in Exile,' a comedy in romance (Boston, Mass. 1896; London 1898) and 'Silence Farm,' a tale of the Lowlands (1899). With Mrs. Sharp he edited in 1896 'Lyra Celtica,' an anthology of Celtic poetry, with introduction and notes; and there followed 'The Progress of Art in the Century' (1902; 2nd edit. 1906) and 'Literary Geography' (from the 'Pall Mall Magazine') (1904; 2nd edit. 1907). In 1896–7 he was also editor of a quarterly periodical, the 'Evergreen,' issued by the Geddes firm. Two volumes of papers, critical and reminiscent, containing some of the best work of William Sharp, are included in a reissue of some of his writings (1912).

The 'Fiona' development, implying the 'continual play of the two forces in him, or of the two sides of his nature,' produced 'a tremendous strain on his physical and mental resources, and at one time, 1897–8, threatened him with a complete nervous collapse' (*Life*, p. 223). He found relief in travel and change of scene: the Highlands, America, Rome, Sicily, Greece, were all included in a constantly recurring itinerary. But his restless energy gradually undermined his constitution. After a cold caught during a drive in the Alcantara valley in Sicily he died at Castle Maniace, the home of his friend, the Duke of Brontë, to the west of Mount Etna, on 14 Dec. 1905. He was buried in a woodland cemetery on the hillside, where an Iona cross, carved in marble, has been erected. He left a letter, to be communicated to his friends, explaining why he found it necessary not to disclose his identity with 'Fiona.'

On 31 Oct. 1884 Sharp married Elizabeth, daughter of his father's elder brother, Thomas Sharp, by Agnes, daughter of Robert Farquharson of Breda and Allargue; he became secretly pledged to her in September 1875. There were no children of the marriage.

Sharp was tall, handsome, fair-haired, and blue-eyed. A painted portrait of him by Daniel Wehrschmidt and a pastel by Charles Ross are in the possession of his widow. There are also etchings by William Strang and Sir Charles Holroyd.

[Memoir by his wife, Elizabeth A. Sharp, 1910; Fiona Macleod, by Mr. Ernest Rhys, in Century Mag., May 1907; Academy, 16 Dec. 1905; Dublin Review, Oct. 1911; information from Mrs. Sharp.] T. F. H.

SHARPE, RICHARD BOWDLER (1847–1909), ornithologist, was born on 22 Nov. 1847, at 1 Skinner Street, Snow Hill, London, where his father, Thomas Bowdler Sharpe, edited and published 'Sharpe's London Magazine.' His grandfather, Lancelot Sharpe, was rector of All Hallows Staining, and headmaster of St. Saviour's grammar school, Southwark. From the

age of six till nine Sharpe was under the care of an aunt, Mrs. Magdalen Wallace, widow of the headmaster of Sevenoaks grammar school, and herself a good classical scholar, who kept a preparatory school at Brighton. He afterwards gained a King's scholarship at Peterborough grammar school, where his cousin, the Rev. James Wallace, was master, and he became a choir-boy in the cathedral; but subsequently he migrated to Loughborough grammar school when his cousin was appointed master there.

From 1863 to 1865 Sharpe was a clerk with Messrs. W. H. Smith and Son. From 1865 to 1866 he was in the employment of Bernard Quaritch, the bookseller, where he had access to the finest books about birds; and from 1866 to 1872 he was the first librarian to the Zoological Society.

Meanwhile he was from boyhood devoted to the study of birds, carefully observing them, and enjoying a day's shooting. When about sixteen, he began the 'Monograph of Kingfishers,' which was issued in quarterly parts (1868–71). Prof. Alfred Newton declared the work of the youthful author, 'though still incomplete as regards their anatomy,' to be 'certainly one of the best of its class.' One hundred and twenty-five species were described, and nearly all were 'beautifully figured by Keulemans.'

Sharpe then began a comprehensive 'History of the Birds of Europe,' in collaboration with Mr. H. E. Dresser; but after fifteen parts were issued he abandoned the project on his appointment, in 1872, at the recommendation of Dr. John Edward Gray [q. v.], keeper of zoology in the British Museum, to the post of senior assistant in Gray's own department, to take charge of the birds. In 1895, on the recommendation of Sir William Flower, the director of the museum, a new post, that of assistant keeper of vertebrates, was created, and Sharpe was appointed to it. The sphere of his responsibilities was thus widened; but his own work remained exclusively ornithological. This position he retained till his death. Sharpe was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1870, an honorary fellow of the Zoological Society in 1875, and became LL.D. of Aberdeen in 1891.

To Sharpe was entrusted the preparation of the British Museum Catalogue of Birds. Sharpe wrote no fewer than eleven of the twenty-seven volumes, with parts of two others, comprising more than 5000 species, fully described with bibliography and geographical distribution; a volume by him appeared approximately every two years from 1874 to 1898. His second important official publication was 'A Hand-list of the Genera and Species of Birds' (5 vols. 1899–1909); the last volume was published just before his death. Largely owing to Sharpe's zeal, the ornithological collection under his control at the museum increased from 35,000 specimens to over half a million, four or five times the number in any other museum. The confidence of donors in the use to which Sharpe would put their gifts stimulated their generosity, as was admitted by Mr. Allen Hume, who gave his Indian collection, and by the marquess of Tweeddale, who gave his Asiatic series. In 1886, at Mr. Hume's request, Sharpe went to Simla to pack and bring home his collection of 82,000 specimens.

After the death of John Gould [q. v.] in 1881, Sharpe completed the series of illustrated works on ornithology which Gould left unfinished, including 'The Birds of Asia,' 'The Birds of New Guinea,' and monographs on the trogons and humming birds. The publication extended from 1875 to 1888. Sharpe completed the work in 1893 with an index and memoir. Similarly he issued a revised and augmented edition of E. L. Layard's 'Birds of South Africa' (1875–84); and after the death of Henry Seebohm [q. v.] in 1895, he edited and completed his 'Eggs of British Birds' (1896) and 'Monograph of the Thrushes' (1898–1902).

Sharpe edited Allen's 'Naturalists' Library' in sixteen volumes, the first four volumes, on 'The Birds of Great Britain' (1894–7), being his own writing. More important original contributions to systematic ornithology were his monographs of the swallows, in collaboration with C. W. Wyatt (1885–94), and of the birds of paradise (1891–8). He illustrated the fulness of his scientific knowledge in his catalogue of the osteological specimens in the College of Surgeons Museum (1891), and in the address on the classification of birds at the second International Ornithological Congress at Buda-Pest (1891), when the Emperor of Austria conferred upon him the gold medal for art and science. Sharpe was long a popular lecturer on ornithological topics, showing some exquisite lantern-slides. He issued the substance of some of his lectures as 'Wonders of the Bird World' in 1898.

In 1892 Sharpe founded the British Ornithologists' Club, which organised research, especially with regard to migration; and in 1905 he presided over the

International Ornithological Congress in London, giving a presidential address on the history of the British Museum collection. This he also described in an official volume containing biographies of the various collectors (1906).

A vice-president of the Selborne Society, Sharpe laboriously edited White's 'Natural History' (1900, 2 vols.; for the fancy portraits of White, Sharpe repudiated responsibility, cf. *Nature Notes*, 1902, p. 135). While preparing this edition, Sharpe lived much at Selborne, and thoroughly studied the architecture and records of the district. At his death he had printed part of a work on 'Gilbert White's Country,' and was engaged on a history of the siege of Basing House. He died of pneumonia, at his home in Chiswick, on Christmas Day 1909. Sharpe married in 1867 Emily, daughter of James Walter Burrows of Cookham, who survived him with ten daughters. In 1910 his widow and three daughters were awarded a civil list pension of 90*l*.

In addition to the literary work already mentioned, Sharpe supplied the ornithological portion of the 'Zoological Record' between 1870 and 1908, and he described the birds in the 'Zoology of the Voyage of H.M.S. Erebus and Terror' (1875), in Frank Oates' 'Matabele Land' (1881), in the 'Voyage of H.M.S. Alert' (1884), in J. S. Jameson's 'Emin Pasha Relief Expedition' (1890), in the 'Second Yarkand Mission' (1891), and in the 'Voyage of the Southern Cross' (1902). He was also an extensive contributor to Cassell's 'New Natural History,' edited by Prof. Martin Duncan (1882), the 'Royal Natural History' (1896), and the volume on natural history in the 'Concise Knowledge Library' (1897).

[British Birds, 1910, iii. 273–288 (with a bibliography and photogravure portrait); Selborne Mag. 1910, xxi. 7, 127.] G. S. B.

SHAW, ALFRED (1842–1907), cricketer, born of humble parents at Burton Joyce, a village five miles north of Nottingham, on 29 Aug. 1842, was the youngest of thirteen children. Two of his brothers, William (*b.* 5 Aug. 1827) and Arthur (1834–1874), played in Nottinghamshire cricket. On his mother's death in 1852 Alfred left school to work as a farm servant. At eighteen he was apprenticed to a hand frame knitter. Early developing an aptitude for cricket, in 1862 he succeeded his brother Arthur as professional to the Grantham cricket club. Playing for the Notts Colts against the county eleven in 1863, he first displayed his great power as a bowler by taking 7 wickets, and helping to dismiss the county for 41 runs. In 1864, on his first appearance at Lord's for the Colts of England *v.* M.C.C., Shaw took 7 wickets for 24 runs and 6 for 39. Straightway appointed to the ground staff at Lord's, he held the post (with a brief interval in 1868 and 1869 when he was a member of George Parr's All-England eleven) until 1882. For several seasons he was the club's leading bowler.

Shaw played regularly for Notts from 1865 to 1887, and to his bowling was largely due the high position of the county during that period. His best bowling performances were for the M.C.C. *v.* the North of England, in June 1874, when he took all 10 wickets for 73 runs, and for Notts *v.* M.C.C., in June 1875, when in the second innings he dismissed seven of his opponents (including Dr. W. G. Grace, Lord Harris, and I. D. Walker) for 7 runs. In 1884, in Notts *v.* Gloucester, Shaw performed the 'hat trick' (i.e. obtained three wickets with successive balls) in each innings.

Shaw first appeared for the Players *v.* Gentlemen in 1865, and during his career played in twenty-eight of the matches. In the match at the Oval in 1880 he dismissed seven of the Gentlemen for 17 runs, and in 1881, at Brighton, six for 19. In 6–8 Sept. 1880 he played for England *v.* Australia in the first test match in this country.

Shaw paid two visits to America—in 1868 with Edgar Willsher's team, and again with that of Richard Daft [q. v. Suppl. I] in 1879, when he made the marvellous record of 178 wickets for 426 runs. He visited Australia five times: as a member of James Lillywhite's team in 1876–7; as captain and joint-manager of the English team in 1881–2, 1884–5, 1886–7; and as manager to Lord Sheffield's team in the autumn of 1891. [See Holroyd, Henry North, third earl of Sheffield, Suppl. II.]

From 1883 to 1894 Shaw had a private cricketing engagement with the earl of Sheffield in Sussex; during that period he coached many rising players for Sussex, and during 1894–5 he played for that county. He accompanied Lord Sheffield on a tour to Norway in August 1894, and took part in a match on board the Lusitania by the light of the midnight sun at Spitzbergen, on 12 Aug. 1894. Next year (Oct.–Nov.) he was with Lord Sheffield in the Crimea. After his retirement in 1895 Shaw acted as umpire in first-class matches.

Shaw, called by Daft 'The Emperor of Bowlers,' was a slow medium bowler, with a very short run, and with his arm almost level with the shoulder. Untiring and most

accurate in attack, he was unplayable on 'sticky' wickets. He was a fair batsman, and a first-class fieldsman at 'shortslip.'

Along with professional cricket Shaw pursued some other occupation. From 1869 till 1878 he was landlord of the Lord Nelson inn in his native village, whence he went to Kilburn in November 1878 to take charge of the Prince of Wales' inn; while there he joined Arthur Shrewsbury [q. v. Suppl. II] in an athletic outfitter's business in Nottingham, and in 1881 left Kilburn to become landlord of the Belvoir inn, Nottingham.

He died on 16 Jan. 1907, after a long illness, at Gedling, near Nottingham, where he was buried.

[Daft's Kings of Cricket (portrait, p. 123); A. W. Pullin's Alfred Shaw, Cricketer, 1902; Wisden's Cricketers' Almanack, 1908 (pp. 130–2); The Times, 17 and 21 Jan. 1907; M.C.C. Cricket Scores and Biographies, 1877, viii. pp. 302–3; W. G. Grace's Cricketing Reminiscences, 1899, pp. 376–7 (picture of Shaw bowling, p. 212); information from Mr. P. M. Thornton.] W. B. O.

SHAW, Sir EYRE MASSEY (1830–1908), head of the London Metropolitan Fire Brigade, born at Ballymore, co. Cork, on 17 Jan. 1830, was third son of Bernard Robert Shaw of Monkstown Castle, co. Cork, by his first wife, Rebecca, daughter of Edward Hoare Reeves of Castle Kelvin and Ballyglissane, co. Cork. After attending Dr. Coghlan's school at Dublin he passed into Trinity College and graduated B.A. in 1848, proceeding M.A. in 1854. He was destined for holy orders, but doubting his fitness at the last moment he took ship for America, and after many weeks found himself on the western side of the Atlantic. His family intervened and obtained a commission for him in the army in 1854; he remained six years in the army and became captain in the North Cork rifles (militia), retiring in 1860. In 1859 he obtained the post of chief constable or superintendent of the borough forces of Belfast. His duties included control of the Belfast fire service, which he succeeded in reorganising. With characteristic vigour he suppressed disturbances and party fights in the town, which at that time were frequent, and his impartiality was recognised by both Orange and Catholic factions. His repute travelled outside the limits of Ulster. On the death of James Braidwood [q. v.], superintendent of the London fire brigade, at the great fire in Tooley Street in 1861, Shaw was chosen to fill his place. For the next thirty years he retained the office, and during that period by his personal efforts perfected the organisation of the metropolitan system, which it was his ambition to render the best in the world. He never spared himself. During the first six years of his command he was absent from duty only sixteen days. He was always astir at 3 A.M. to drill and train his men. He paid frequent visits to foreign countries to study any novel arrangements. While he was head of the brigade the number of fire-engine stations grew from 13 to 59, the number of firemen from 113 to 706, and the length of hose from 4 to 33 miles. He dealt with a total of 55,004 fires, an average of five a day, and 2796 men in all passed through his hands. He was more than once injured while directing operations—twice severely.

The instruction, discipline, and finance of the brigade were all under Shaw's control, and he gave important evidence before select parliamentary committees in the Houses of Lords and Commons. He also wrote on his special subject many treatises, which were reckoned of standard authority. Among these were 'Records of the Late London Fire Brigade Establishment' (1870); 'Fire Surveys: a Summary of the Principles to be observed in estimating the Risks of Buildings' (1872); 'Fires in Theatres' (1876; 2nd edit. 1889); 'Fire Protection' (1876); and 'A Complete Manual of the Organisation, Machinery, Discipline and General Working of the Fire Brigade of London' (1876; revised edit. 1890). In 1879 he was nominated C.B., and in 1884 he received the good service medal. When he retired on a pension in 1891, he was nominated K.C.B. (civil). He received the freedom of the Coachmakers' Company in the same year, and the freedom of the City of London in 1892. On his retirement the fire insurance companies showed their appreciation of his admirable work by the presentation of a splendid silver service. He was subsequently managing director of the Palatine Insurance Company, chairman of the Metropolitan Electric Supply Company, and a D.L. for Middlesex.

Shaw was a sportsman, engaging in early life in hunting and shooting, and subsequently in yachting. Some years before his death he suffered, despite his exuberant vitality, amputation of a diseased leg, and the remaining limb was removed at a later date. He met his physical disabilities in old age with courage. He died at Folkestone on 25 Aug. 1908, and was buried at Highgate.

In 1855 he married Anna (*d.* 1897),

daughter of Señor Murto Dove of Lisbon and Fuzeta, Portugal, and by her he had several daughters. A caricature by 'Ape' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1871.

[The Times, 26 and 31 Aug. 1908; Daily Telegraph, 26 Aug. 1908; Dod's Knightage; Walford's County Families; private information.] H. M. V.

SHAW, JAMES JOHNSTON (1845–1910), county court judge, born at Kirkcubbin, co. Down, on 4 Jan. 1845, was second son of seven children of John Maxwell Shaw (*d.* 1852), a merchant and farmer at Kirkcubbin, by his wife Anne, daughter of Adam Johnston. Shaw was first taught in a local national school, and later by James Rowan, presbyterian minister of Kirkcubbin. In 1858 he was sent to the Belfast Academy, where he became a favourite pupil of the principal, Rev. Reuben John Bryce, LL.D. (uncle of Mr. James Bryce). In 1861 he entered Queen's College, Belfast, gaining the highest entrance scholarship in classics, the first of many honours. Diverging to the study of mental science and political economy, he graduated B.A. in 1865 and M.A. in 1866 in the Queen's University of Ireland with first-class honours in those subjects. In 1882 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from his university.

After studying theology in the general assembly's college, Belfast, and at the University of Edinburgh, he was licensed to preach in 1869 by the presbytery of Ards, and was appointed in the same year by the general assembly professor of metaphysics and ethics in Magee College, Londonderry. In 1878 he resigned this chair and was called to the Irish bar, where he rapidly attained success. Meanwhile in 1876 he was elected Whately professor of political economy in Trinity College, Dublin. Several papers on economic subjects which he read before the Statistical and Social Inquiry Society of Ireland, the British Association, the Social Science Congress, and elsewhere, were published and attracted attention. He became president of the Statistical Society in 1901. In 1886 he was made a member of the senate of the Royal University of Ireland, and in 1891 a commissioner of national education. In the last year, however, he became county court judge of Kerry. The work of the new office proved congenial and afforded leisure to apply to other work. In 1902 he joined the council of trustees of the National Library of Ireland, and in 1908 was chairman of a viceregal commission of inquiry into the mysterious disappearance of the crown jewels from Dublin castle. When the Queen's University of Belfast was founded by royal charter in 1908 he was appointed by the crown chairman of the commission charged with the framing of the statutes, and the duties of this office he discharged with marked ability. He was also a member of the governing body of the University, and in 1909 pro-chancellor in succession to Sir Donald Currie [q. v. Suppl. II]. In 1909 he was created recorder of Belfast, and county court judge of Antrim. A singularly clear thinker and writer, and a high-principled administrator, Shaw died in Dublin on 27 April 1910, and was buried in the Mount Jerome cemetery there. In 1911 his portrait by Sydney Rowley was placed in the hall of the Queen's University of Belfast, together with a memorial brass; a Shaw prize in economics was also founded in his memory.

Shaw married in 1870 Mary Elizabeth (*d.* 1908), daughter of William Maxwell of Ballyherley, co. Down, by whom he had one daughter, Margaret (who married Robert H. Woods, president of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, 1910–11), and two sons.

Shaw translated the 'Enchiridion' in 1873, for an edition of the works of Augustine edited by Dr. Marcus Dods. After his death his daughter, Mrs. Woods, collected and edited, with a biographical sketch, a number of his papers on economic and other subjects under the title 'Occasional Papers' (Dublin, 1910).

[Personal knowledge; address by Right Hon. Christopher Palles at unveiling of memorial tablet in Belfast University, 1911; biographical sketch by Mrs. Woods, *ut supra.*] T. H.

SHEFFIELD, third Earl of. [See Holroyd, Henry North (1832–1909), sportsman.]

SHELFORD, Sir WILLIAM (1834–1905), civil engineer, born at Lavenham, Suffolk, on 11 April 1834, was eldest son of William Heard Shelford (*d.*1856), fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and rector of Preston St. Mary, Suffolk. His grandfather and great-grandfather were also clergymen of the same name. His mother was Emily Frost, eldest daughter of Richard Snape, rector of Brent Eleigh. Of his brothers, Thomas became a member of the legislative council of the Straits Settlements, and was made C.M.G., while Leonard Edmund was appointed prebendary of St. Paul's

Cathedral in 1889 and vicar of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, in 1903.

In Feb. 1850 Shelford went to Marlborough College, leaving at midsummer 1852 to become an engineer. He was first apprenticed to a mechanical engineer in Scotland, but in 1854 he became a pupil of William Gale, waterworks engineer, of Glasgow. During his two years' term of service he attended lectures at Glasgow University. In 1856, being thrown on his own resources by his father's death, he left Glasgow to seek his fortune in London, and in December of that year he entered the office of (Sir) John Fowler [q. v. Suppl. I] as an assistant engineer, remaining in his service until 1860. He was engaged upon the Nene river navigation and improvement works, of which he was in due course placed in charge, until 1859, when he was transferred to London and was engaged on the laying-out and construction of the first section of the Metropolitan railway. Leaving Fowler's service in the autumn of 1860, Shelford became an assistant to F. T. Turner, joint engineer with Joseph Cubitt of the London, Chatham and Dover railway. After employment on various surveys he was appointed resident engineer on the high-level railway to the Crystal Palace, an act of parliament for which was obtained in 1862. With the exception of the ornamentation of the stations, he designed and superintended all the engineering works of that line. In 1862–5 he was also engaged, under Turner, as resident engineer on the eastern section of the London, Chatham and Dover railway, to Blackheath Hill. In 1865 he started practice on his own account in partnership with Henry Robinson, who was afterwards professor of engineering at King's College, London. The work carried out by the firm during the next ten years included the railways, waterworks, sewage-works and pumping- and winding-engines, shafts, &c., for collieries and mines at home and abroad. In 1869 he visited Sicily and installed machinery and plant for working sulphur mines there, which had previously been worked by very primitive methods. For his services he was made a chevalier of the Order of the Crown of Italy.

The partnership was terminated in 1875, and thenceforward Shelford practised at 35A Great George Street, Westminster, taking his third son, Frederic, into partnership in 1899, and relinquishing work in 1904. His practice during these twenty-nine years covered an unusually wide field. In 1881 Shelford was appointed engineer of the Hull, Barnsley and West Riding Junction railway, which was designed to connect a new (Alexandra) dock at Hull with the Barnsley and West Riding districts. The Hull and Barnsley railway, which involved much difficult engineering work, was Shelford's most important piece of railway construction at home. The line authorised by the original act of parliament, which was sixty-six miles in length, was opened in June 1885, and extensions to Huddersfield and Halifax were made subsequently.

Shelford, who was in much request as an engineering witness, was consulting engineer to the corporation of Edinburgh in connection with the enlargement of Waverley Station and the attempt of the Caledonian Railway Company to carry its line into Edinburgh. Other work in Scotland included the Brechin and Edzell railway, which he carried out in 1893–5.

He reported on many railway schemes abroad, visiting for the purpose Canada in 1885, Italy in 1889, and the Argentine in 1890. With Sir Frederick Bramwell [q. v. Suppl. II] he was consulting engineer to the Winnipeg and Hudson's Bay railway, and under their direction forty miles of this line from Winnipeg were completed in Jan. 1887. His chief work abroad and the main work of his later years was the construction of railways in West Africa, in which he acted as consulting engineer to the crown agents for the colonies. After preliminary surveys, begun in 1893, a line of 2 ft. 6 in. gauge from Freetown, Sierra Leone, to Songo Town was commenced in March 1896 and opened in 1899. This line was gradually extended until, in Aug. 1905, shortly before Shelford's death, it had reached Baiima, 220 miles from Freetown. In the Gold Coast Colony a line of 3 ft. 6 in. gauge from Sekondi to Tarkwa was begun in 1898 and completed in May 1901. By October 1903 the line had been extended as far as Kumasi, 168 miles from Sekondi. In the colony of Lagos a line from Lagos to Ibadan (123 miles) was completed in March 1901. A short railway, six miles in length, from Sierra Leone to the heights above Freetown, was opened in 1904, and road-bridges were built to connect the island of Lagos with the mainland. On Shelford's retirement in 1904 Sir William MacGregor, formerly governor of Lagos, acknowledged Shelford's services to the colony, and how by his skill and perseverance he had overcome the formidable obstacles of the unhealthy climate, the density of the tropical forests which

the lines traversed, and the difficulties of landing railway material.

From an early period Shelford interested himself in the engineering works of rivers and estuaries, with which his principal contributions to the literature of his profession dealt. In 1869 he presented to the Institution of Civil Engineers a paper 'On the Outfall of the River Humber,' for which he received a Telford medal and premium. In 1879 he examined the River Tiber and reported upon a modification of a scheme proposed by Garibaldi for the diversion of the floods of that river. For his paper presented in 1885 to the institution, 'On Rivers flowing into Tideless Seas, illustrated by the River Tiber,' he was awarded a Telford premium.

Shelford's colonial services were recognised by the honour of the C.M.G. in 1901 and the K.C.M.G. in 1904. He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 10 April 1866, and from 1887 to 1897 and from 1901 till death was a member of the council. In 1888 he was a vice-president of the mechanical science section of the British Association, before which he read two papers, in 1887 on 'The Improvement of the Access to the Mersey Ports,' and in 1885 on 'Some Points for the Consideration of English Engineers with Reference to the Design of Girder Bridges.' He was a fellow of the Royal Geographical and other societies, and served upon the engineering standards committee as a representative of the crown agents for the colonies.

After his retirement from practice he resided at 49 Argyll Road, Kensington, where he died on 3 Oct. 1905. He was buried at Brompton cemetery. He married in 1863 Anna, daughter of Thomas Sopwith, F.R.S. [q. v.], who survived him; by her he had eight children.

A portrait by Seymour Lucas, which was subscribed for by his staff for presentation to him but was not finished at his death, belongs to his widow.

[Life of Sir William Shelford, by Anna E. Shelford (his second daughter), printed for private circulation, 1909; Minutes of Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. clxiii. 384; The Engineer, 6 Oct. 1905.] W. F. S.

SHENSTONE, WILLIAM ASHWELL (1850–1908), writer on chemistry, born at Wells-next-the-Sea, Norfolk, on 1 Dec. 1850, was eldest son of James Burt Byron Shenstone, pharmaceutical chemist of Colchester, by his wife Jemima, daughter of James Chapman, of Wells-next-the-Sea, Norfolk. Through his grandfather, Joseph Shenstone (*b.* at Halesowen), he traced collateral connection with William Shenstone the poet.

Educated at Colchester grammar school, Shenstone afterwards entered his father's business. He qualified as a chemist in the school of the Pharmaceutical Society of Great Britain, securing there a Bell scholarship (1871), and was awarded in 1872 the Pereira medal. For two years he was demonstrator of practical chemistry in that school under Professor J. Attfield, leaving to become assistant to Dr. (afterwards Sir) W. A. Tilden, chief science master at Clifton College. In 1875 he was appointed science master at Taunton School, and in 1877 science master at Exeter grammar school, where he built a laboratory (see *Nature*, 26 July 1878). He returned to Clifton in 1880, succeeding Dr. Tilden as science master and holding this post until his death.

While assistant to Tilden at Clifton, Shenstone collaborated with him in an investigation on the terpenes, the results appearing in the paper 'Isomeric Nitrosoterpenes' (*Trans. Chem. Soc.* 1877). Jointly with Tilden he published also the memoir 'On the Solubility of Salts in Water at High Temperatures' (*Phil. Trans. Roy. Soc.* 1884), and 'On the Solubility of Calcium Sulphate in Water in the Presence of Chlorides' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1885). Other important papers, published in the Transactions of the Chemical Society, comprised 'Ozone from Pure Oxygen: its Production and its Action on Mercury' (1887, jointly with J. T. Cundall); 'Studies on the Formation of Ozone from Oxygen' (1893, jointly with M. Priest); 'Observations on the Properties of some Highly Purified Substances' (1897); and 'Observations on the Influence of the Silent Discharge on Atmospheric Air' (1898, jointly with W. T. Evans).

Shenstone was admitted a fellow of the Chemical Society in 1876, and was member of the council 1893–5; he was a fellow of the Institute of Chemistry from 1878, serving on the council 1905–6. He was an original member of the Society of Chemical Industry, and was elected F.R.S. on 9 June 1898.

He died on 3 Feb. 1908, at Polurrian, Mullion, Cornwall, and was buried there. He married in 1883 Jane Mildred, eldest daughter of Reginald N. Durrant, rector of Wootton, near Canterbury, and had issue one son and one daughter. Devoted to his profession, Shenstone was highly successful as a teacher in physical science, and generally influenced the introduction of improved methods of science teaching in schools.

Shenstone's chief independent publications were: 1. 'A Practical Introduction to Chemistry,' 1886; 3rd edit. 1892. 2. 'The Methods of Glass Blowing,' 1886; 3rd edit. 1894; a German translation was published at Leipzig, 1887. 3. 'Justus von Liebig: his Life and Work,' 1895. 4. 'The Elements of Inorganic Chemistry,' 1900. 5. 'The New Physics and Chemistry,' 1906, a reprint of a series of essays contributed to the 'Cornhill Magazine.' On 8 March 1901 he gave a lecture at the Royal Institution on 'Vitrified Quartz,' detailing important practical applications of the material for laboratory apparatus. For Henry Watts's 'Dictionary of Chemistry' he wrote the article 'Ozone.'

[Proc. Roy. Soc., vol. lxxxii. A; Journ. Soc. Chem. Industry, vol. xxvii.; Proc. Chem. Soc., vol. xxiv. No. 336; Trans. Chem. Soc., vol. xcv.; Proc. Inst. Chemistry, 1908, Pt. 2; Pharmaceut. Journ., 8 Feb. 1908; Poggendorff's Handwörterbuch, 1904; Roy. Soc. Catal. Sci. Papers; Nature, 13 Feb. 1908; The Times, 7 Feb. 1908.] T. E. J.

SHERRINGTON, MADAME HELEN LEMMENS- (1834–1906), soprano vocalist. [See LEMMENS-SHERRINGTON.]

SHIELDS, FREDERIC JAMES (1833–1911), painter and decorative artist, born at Hartlepool on 14 March 1833, was the third of the six children of John Shields, a bookbinder and printer, by his wife Georgiana Storey, daughter of an Alnwick farmer. His brothers and sisters all died in infancy. His father, after fighting as a volunteer in Spain for Queen Isabella (1835–6), removed to Clare Market in London, where the boy's mother opened a dressmaker's shop.

Frederic attended the charity school of the parish of St. Clement Danes until the age of fourteen. Having shown an early talent for drawing, he worked from the antique at the British Museum for a few months after leaving school, and on 4 Oct. 1847 was apprenticed to Maclure, Macdonald & Macgregor, a firm of lithographers. His indenture was for a term of three years, but after about a year he was sent for by his father, who had obtained work at Newton-le-Willows, although he was unable to provide for his family. He helped Frederic to find employment at 5*s*. a week with a firm of mercantile lithographers in Manchester.

An ingrained piety, a love of literature, and a passion for sketching enabled Shields to face stoically nine years of grinding poverty and of uncongenial drudgery at commercial lithography. In 1856 he obtained a better engagement in the like trade at Halifax at 50*s*. a week. There the first opportunity of book illustration was offered him, and he prepared fourteen illustrations for a comic volume called 'A Rachde Felley's Visit to the Grayt Eggshibishun.' The proceeds of this work enabled him to give up lithography, and he accepted the offer of C. H. Mitchell, a landscape painter at Manchester, to put figures and animals into his pictures. He was much influenced by the Pre-Raphaelite works which he saw at the great Manchester Exhibition of 1857. On a sketching tour in Devonshire with Mitchell he executed many successful water-colour drawings, for which he found purchasers, while his commissions for drawings on wood grew. In 1860 he received an important though badly paid commission for a series of drawings illustrating the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' some plates for which he sent to Ruskin in 1861, and they evoked the art critic's enthusiastic praise. To Ruskin's teaching, he wrote later, he owed 'a debt of inexpressible and reverential gratitude' (*Bookman*, Oct. 1908, p. 30). He also corresponded with Charles Kingsley, who encouraged him. After spending some time on water-colour work at Porlock and occasionally engraving for 'Once a Week,' Shields established his fame as an illustrator by his designs for Defoe's 'Journal of the Plague Year,' which were engraved in 1863. A water-colour version of his illustration of Solomon Eagle for this work is in the Manchester Art Gallery. In 1865 he was elected associate of the Royal Society of Painters in Water Colours. From 1864 onwards he spent some time each year in London, and there met Dante Rossetti and Madox Brown, as well as Ruskin, Holman Hunt, and Burne-Jones. With Rossetti and Brown his relations grew very close. He was with Rossetti through his fatal illness at Birchington in 1882, and designed the memorial window in the church there. But from 1867 to 1875 Shields's headquarters were lonely houses at Manchester, until 1871 at Cornbrook Park, and then at Ordsall Hall. After some time at Blackpool, he made a tour in Italy early in 1876, and on his return settled in London. For the next twenty years he resided at Lodge Place, St. John's Wood, whence he moved in 1896 to Wimbledon.

In later life Shields neglected that illustrative work for which his gifts eminently fitted him, and devoted himself to more ambitious decorative designs and oil-painting,

in which he followed the lead of the Pre-Raphaelites without showing a trace of their romanticism. He was not a great colourist but a sound draughtsman. His later work is cold, formal, didactic and out of touch with actual life, though it is not lacking in loftiness of aim and nobility of design. Between 1875 and 1880 he designed the stained-glass windows for Sir William Houldsworth's private chapel at Coodham, Kilmarnock a work which was followed by the stained-glass and mosaic decoration for the duke of Westminster's chapel at Eaton. Shields also executed in 1887 the symbolic decoration for St. Luke's church, Camberwell (cf. HUGH CHAPMAN'S *Sermons in Symbols*, 1888). His most important work, which kept him busy for about twenty years from 1889, and was finished only a few months before his death, was the pictorial decoration of the walls in the Chapel of the Ascension, Bayswater Road, which was designed by Mr. Herbert P. Horne. The commission came from Mrs. Russell Gurney, to whom Lady Mount Temple had introduced Shields in 1889, and the work was executed in 'spirit-fresco.' Before beginning the work, Shields visited Italy for suggestions.

Shields, whose piety was a constant feature of his life, died at Morayfield, Wimbledon, on 26 Feb. 1911, and was buried at Merton churchyard. He was married at Manchester on 15 Aug. 1874 to Matilda Booth, a girl of sixteen, who was frequently his model; but they had no children, and husband and wife lived much apart. His features are recorded in the head of 'Wicklyffe' in Ford Madox Brown's fresco at Manchester town hall. An exhibition of his works was held at the Brazenose Club, Manchester, in May 1889, and there was a memorial exhibition at the Alpine Club Gallery in October 1911.

Nearly the whole of his substantial fortune was bequeathed to foreign missionary societies. The cartoons for the windows at Eaton were presented by his executors to the Young Men's Christian Association for their new London headquarters in Tottenham Court Road. A portfolio of Shields's studies for his 'Pilgrim's Progress' designs was purchased for the Victoria and Albert Museum in 1912.

[Mrs. Ernestine Mills's Life and Letters of Frederic Shields, 1912; Catalogue of the Memorial Exhibition of the works of Frederic J. Shields, 1911; The Times, 29 Sept. 1911; The Observer, 1 Oct. 1911; Ruskin's Works, ed. Cook and Wedderburn, vols. xiv. xvii. xviii. xxxvii.–viii.; M. H. Spielmann's History of Punch, 527–30; Charles Rowley, Fifty Years of Work without Wages, 1911, pp. 81–91; Ford M. Hueffer, Ford Madox Brown, 1896; Gleeson White, English Illustration: The Sixties, 1906; W. M. Rossetti, D. G. Rossetti's Letters and Memoirs, passim; private information.] P. G. K.

SHIPPARD, SIR SIDNEY GODOLPHIN ALEXANDER (1837–1902), colonial official, born at Brussels on 29 May 1837 and sprung of a naval family, was eldest son of Captain William Henry Shippard of the 29th regiment (son of Rear-Admiral Alexander Shippard [q. v.]) by his wife Elizabeth Lydia, daughter of Captain Joseph Peters. Educated at King's College School, London, he obtained an exhibition at Oriel College, Oxford, in 1856, but next year migrated to Hertford College on winning a scholarship. He graduated B.A. in law and modern history in 1863, and became B.C.L. and M.A. in 1864. Studying for the bar, he was called of the Inner Temple on 26 Jan. 1867, and soon afterwards he went out to South Africa. He was admitted to practise as an advocate of the supreme court of the Cape Colony in 1868.

On 25 Jan. 1873 Shippard was appointed acting attorney-general of Griqualand West, which had some two years previously been proclaimed a part of the British dominions, and had been attached to the Cape Colony, but under a practically separate administration. Shippard was formally appointed attorney-general on 17 Aug. 1875. In 1877 he acted as recorder of the high court of Griqualand West. Coming into collision with Sir Bartle Frere [q. v.] and Sir Owen Lanyon, he resigned his post. In 1878 he was in England, and took his D.C.L. degree at Oxford. On 20 April 1880 he was appointed a puisne judge of the supreme court of the Cape Colony.

From February to September 1885 Shippard served as British representative on the joint commission which sat at Capetown to determine the Anglo-German claims in respect of property acquired before the declaration of the German protectorate over Angra Pequena and the West Coast (see *Blue Book* C. 5180/87).

On 30 Sept. 1885, when a protectorate was formally proclaimed over Bechuanaland, Shippard was appointed administrator and chief magistrate of British Bechuanaland, and president of the land commission which was charged with determining the complicated claims to lands between the natives and concessionaires;

the result of his labours is embodied in a Blue Book (C. 4889 86). This position he held for ten years; and amongst the more interesting episodes of his administration were his expedition with a small escort in 1888 to visit Lobengula, whose attitude he changed from hostility to compliance, and discussions with the chief Khama on the liquor question. By the former he paved the way in some measure for the Charter of the British South Africa Company. He retired on pension on 16 Nov. 1895, when British Bechuanaland was annexed to Cape Colony. On his way home he was at Johannesburg just after the Jameson raid, and threw all his influence on the side of peace.

Shippard, who was made C.M.G. in 1886, and K.C.M.G. in 1887, became on 21 April 1898 a director of the British South Africa Company, and rendered the board wise and loyal service at a time when the development of the company's territories was at an anxious and critical stage. He died on 29 March 1902 at his residence, 15 West Halkin Street, London. He was buried at Nynehead, Somerset.

Shippard married, first, in 1864, Maria Susanna, daughter of Sir Andries Stockenström of Cape Colony (she died in 1870, leaving three children); secondly, on 18 Dec. 1894, Rosalind, daughter of W. A. Sanford of Nynehead Court, who with four children survived him.

Shippard, a man of culture and refinement, with a taste for music, acquired a high reputation as a Roman-Dutch lawyer. He published 'Dissertatio de vindicatione rei emptæ et traditione' (thesis for D.C.L. 1868), 'Report of Case of Bishop of Grahamstown (*v.* Merriman)' (1879), and several legal judgments in 'Buchanan's (Cape) Reports' (1880–5).

[The Times, 31 March 1902; South Africa, 5 April 1902; C.O. lists, 1875–1895; official blue books; Who's Who, 1901; Anglo-African Who's Who, 1905; information from Lady Shippard.] C. A. H.

SHIRREFF. [See GREY, MRS. MARIA GEORGINA (1816 – 1906), promoter of women's education.]

SHORE, WILLIAM THOMAS (1840–1905), geologist and antiquary, born on 5 April 1840 at Wantage, was son of William Shore, architect, by his wife Susannah Carter. Brought up at Wantage, he became (about 1864) organising secretary to the East Lancashire Union of Institutions at Burnley. In 1867 he was sent (with others) by the science and art department at South Kensington to the Paris Exhibition to report on scientific and technical education, and gave evidence on the subject before a select committee of the House of Commons in 1868. In 1873 he was appointed secretary to the Hartley Institution (now the Hartley University College) at Southampton and curator of the museum, and later became executive officer of the institution. Shore was the founder of the Hampshire Field Club and Archæological Society, and remained its honorary secretary until his death. He contributed many papers to the society's 'Transactions,' including 'Ancient Hampshire Forests' (1888), 'The Clays of Hampshire and their Economic Uses' (1890), and 'Hampshire Valleys and Waterways' (1895). In 1882 he was secretary of the geological section of the Southampton meeting of the British Association. He was elected fellow of the Geological Society on 3 April 1878. Both as a geologist and an antiquary he was an authority of high repute upon Hampshire. In 1896 Shore moved to London and founded the Balham Antiquarian Society. Shortly before 1901 he became joint honorary secretary of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, and contributed to its 'Transactions' a series of papers on 'Anglo-Saxon London and Middlesex.' He died suddenly at his residence, 157 Bedford Hill, Balham, on 15 Jan. 1905, and was buried at the cemetery of St. Mary Extra, Woolston, Southampton.

On 24 Jan. 1861 he married Amelia Lewis of Gloucester, who died on 31 May 1891; by her he had two sons, William Shore, M.D., dean of the medical school of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and Lewis Erle Shore, lecturer on physiology at Cambridge, and three daughters.

Shore published: 1. 'Guide to Southampton and Neighbourhood,' 1882. 2. Letterpress description to 'Vestiges of Old Southampton,' by Frank McFadden, 1891. 3. 'A History of Hampshire, including the Isle of Wight' (Popular County Histories), 1892. At his death he was engaged on 'Origin of the Anglo-Saxon Race,' which was edited posthumously by his sons. A 'Shore Memorial Volume' (pt. i. 1908, ed. G. W. Minns), undertaken by the Hampshire Field Club and Archæological Society, contains his contributions to the society and other papers.

[Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc. 61, lviii–lix; private information.] C. W.

SHORTHOUSE, JOSEPH HENRY (1834–1903), author of 'John Inglesant,' eldest son of Joseph Shorthouse (*d.* Oct. 1880) and his wife Mary Ann, daughter of John Hawker, was born on 9 Sept. 1834 in Great Charles Street, Birmingham, where his father inherited some chemical works from his great-grandfather. Both parents belonged to the Society of Friends. At ten Shorthouse went to a quakers' school near his new home in Edgbaston, and at fifteen to Tottenham College, his studies being interrupted by a bad nervous stammer—a defect which developed powers of mental concentration. At sixteen he went into the family business, but he remained an intensive reader, being attracted by Hawthorne and Michelet and repelled by Macaulay. He was trained in writing by a Friends' Essay Society, to which he contributed papers much debated and commended by his associates. Through this meeting he came to know Sarah, eldest daughter of John and Elizabeth Scott of Edgbaston, to whom he was married at the Meeting house, Warwick, before he was three-and-twenty (19 Aug. 1857). Powerfully affected by Ruskin and Pre-Raphaelitism, Shorthouse discovered a strong sentimental sympathy for the Anglicanism of the seventeenth century as he conceived it; in Aug. 1861 he and his wife were baptised at St. John's, Ladywood, by his friend Canon Morse, to whom he afterwards dedicated 'Sir Percival' (1886). In 1862 he had an attack of epilepsy which made him more or less of an invalid. From 1862 to 1876 he lived in Beaufort Road, within a stone's throw of Newman at the Oratory; there he started a Greek Testament Society in 1873.

There too a psychological and historical romance, 'John Inglesant,' grew in its author's mind by a process of incrustation and was slowly committed to writing, beginning about 1866. Every free evening he was in the habit of reading a paragraph or two to his wife and to no one else. In 1876 the book was finished at Llandudno; but the publishers were shy of it, and great expense being involved in moving at this period from Beaufort Road to a beautiful house in spacious grounds, known as Lansdowne, Edgbaston, the manuscript remained undisturbed for five years in the drawer of a cabinet. Early in 1880 a notion of private issue was resumed; it was printed handsomely in a thick octavo of 577 pages with a vellum binding, and dedicated to Rawdon Levett, 17 June 1880. Private readers of this edition, commencing with the author's father, were greatly impressed; but James Payn [q. v. Suppl. I], reader of Messrs. Smith, Elder & Co., who read it with a view to its publication by his firm, gave an unfavourable verdict (cf. PAYN'S *Literary Recollections*). The 'Guardian' however took a more complacent view. Mrs. Humphry Ward was struck by the book, a copy of which with the author's consent she forwarded to Alexander Macmillan; and on 18 Feb. 1881 Macmillan wrote to Shorthouse to say that he would feel it an honour to publish the book. That a man whose paths had not lain among scholars and libraries and who had never travelled two hundred miles from his home should have written such a book as 'Inglesant,' with its marvellous atmospheric delineation of Italy, struck the world of English letters with amazement. That a mystic should arise from the ranks of the Birmingham manufacturers stimulated their curiosity. Though called a romance, wrote Macmillan, '"John Inglesant" is full of thought and power.' It attracted the interest of a remarkable variety of people—Gladstone, Huxley, Miss Yonge, and Cardinal Manning, and the writer was much lionised in London. He and his wife spent a week with his publisher at Tooting, where Huxley and others met him. At a reception at Gladstone's, where the Prince of Wales and many persons of distinction were assembled, Shorthouse was a centre of attraction. Nearly nine thousand copies were sold in the year. The success was partly due to fashion, for 'Inglesant,' which lacked the qualities of good continuous narrative, greatly overaccentuated the value of the Romanising movement of the time, was full of vague sermonising, and was destitute of humour. Some of the episodes (the Little Gidding ones prominently) exhibit beauty and pathos, which the author's fidelity to his period enabled him to clothe in an idiom of singular purity and charm, and the book fitted in admirably with a wave of catholic and historical feeling which was passing over the country. Few new books have had a more ardent cult than 'John Inglesant.'

Shorthouse rapidly extended his acquaintance, his new friends including Canon Ainger, Professor Knight, Mr. Gosse, and Bishop Talbot. Although he was incited to new effort he was essentially *homo unius libri*. His prefaces to Herbert's 'Temple' (1882) and the 'Golden Thoughts' of Molinos (1883), his essays on 'The Platonism of Wordsworth' (1882) and 'The Royal Supremacy' (1899), and his minor novels, chief among them 'Sir Percival' (1886),

corroborate the idea of a choice but limited talent. The reviewers, who criticised them with blunted weapons, were unimpressed by Shorthouse's long and self-complacent Platonic disquisitions.

In life, as in scholarship, Shorthouse was an eclectic and a conservative. The constant foe of excess, eccentricity, over-emphasis, self-advertisement, he stood notably for cultured Anglicanism. His health began to fail in 1900, and muscular rheumatism compelled his abandonment of business; reading and devotion were his solace to the end. He died at his residence, Lansdowne, Edgbaston, on 4 March 1903, and was buried in Old Edgbaston churchyard. There also was buried his widow, who died on 9 May 1909. He left no issue. His library was sold at Sotheby's on 20 Dec. 1909.

In addition to the novels already mentioned, Shorthouse published: 1. 'The Little Schoolmaster Mark,' 1883. 2. 'The Countess Eve,' 1888. 3. 'A Teacher of the Violin, and other Tales,' 1888. 4. 'Blanche Lady Falaise,' 1891.

[Life and Letters of J. H. Shorthouse, edited by his wife, 2 vols. 1905 (portraits); Life and Letters of Alexander Macmillan, 1910; Miss Sichel's Life of Ainger, chap. xi.; The Times, 6 and 11 March 1903; Guardian, 25 March 1903; Spectator, 14 March 1903; Observer, 7 May 1905; Dublin Review, xc. 395; Blackwood, cxxxi. 365; Temple Bar, June 1903; Gosse's Portraits and Sketches, 1912. For the verdicts of Acton and Gardiner (Fraser, cv. 599) upon Shorthouse's historical point of view and his endeavours to reply, see Acton's Letters to Mary Gladstone.] T. S.

SHREWSBURY, ARTHUR (1856–1903), Nottinghamshire cricketer, fourth son of seven children of William Shrewsbury and Elizabeth Ann Wragg, was born in Kyle Street, New Lenton, Nottinghamshire, on 11 April 1856. His father, a designer, draughtsman, and lace manufacturer, was also proprietor of the Queen's Hotel, Nottingham. His elder brother William (*b.* 30 April 1854), who succeeded his father as proprietor of the Queen's Hotel in 1885 and emigrated to Canada in 1891, played cricket for Notts county in 1876, and was for a time cricket coach at Eton. After education at the People's College, Nottingham, Shrewsbury became a draughtsman. Showing promise in local cricket, as well as in football, he turned professional cricketer, and modelling his style on that of Richard Daft [q. v. Suppl. I], first appeared at Lord's for the Colts of England *v.* M.C.C. in May 1873. Ill-health prevented him from playing in 1874, but next year he played regularly for the Notts team, and in June 1876 he scored his first century (118 *v.* Yorkshire) in first-class cricket. In 1880 he established an athletic outfitter's business in Queen Street, Nottingham, with Alfred Shaw [q. v. Suppl. II].

The turning-point in Shrewsbury's career was his visit, in the winter of 1881, to Australia as joint manager of Alfred Shaw's team; the climate improved his health and strength. Shrewsbury thrice subsequently (in 1884–5, 1886–7, 1887–8) visited Australia as manager with Shaw. The fourth tour proved financially disastrous. But Shrewsbury remained in the colony after its close and managed, again at financial loss, a Rugby football tour, which he and Shaw organised, to Australia and New Zealand. On his return to England at the end of 1888 he received a testimonial from Nottingham, and played regularly (except in 1894 owing to ill-health) for the county until 1902.

Shrewsbury's most successful seasons were from 1882 to 1893, during which he headed the English batting averages on five occasions (in 1885, 1887, 1890, 1891, 1892); his chief scores were 207 for Notts *v.* Surrey at the Oval in August 1882, and 164 for England *v.* Australia at Lord's in July 1886, when he played the famous Australian bowlers with ease and confidence. In 1887 his success was unparalleled; he played eight three-figure innings (including 267 *v.* Middlesex), scored 1653 runs, and had the remarkable average of 78. Later noteworthy scores were 206 *v.* All Australia during his fourth visit to Australia in 1887–8, and 108 and 81 for England *v.* Australia at Lord's in July 1893 on a difficult wicket. In May 1890 he with William Gunn created a fresh record by putting on 398 runs for the second wicket for Notts *v.* Sussex. In his last season (of 1902) he scored in July two separate centuries (101 and 127 not out) in the match *v.* Gloucester at Trent Bridge. During his career he scored sixty centuries in first-class cricket.

The main features of Shrewsbury's batting were, like those of his model, Richard Daft, his strong back play and his perfect timing; his strong defence, caution, and unwearying patience made him excellent on treacherous wickets. He was short, and his body worked like clockwork together with the bat. He did much to popularise leg play. His fielding was first-class, especially close in to the wickets.

In 1903 an internal complaint, which

Shrewsbury believed to be incurable, unhinged his mind, and he shot himself at his sister's residence, The Limes, Gedling, on 19 May 1903, being buried in the churchyard there.

[The Times, 20 May 1903; Haygarth's Scores and Biographies, xii. 658, xiv. 89–90; Wisden's Cricketers' Almanack, 1904, 71–2; W. F. Grundy, Memento of Arthur Shrewsbury's last match, Nottingham, 1904; Daft's Kings of Cricket (portrait on p. 149); W. Caffyn's Seventy-one not out, 1889; A. W. Pullin's Alfred Shaw, Cricketer, 1902 (passim); W. G. Grace's Cricketing Reminiscences, 1899, pp. 379–80; A. T. Lilley, Twenty-five Years of Cricket, 1912; notes kindly supplied by Mr. P. M. Thornton. Portraits appeared in Sporting Mirror for July 1883; Cricket, 28 July and 29 Dec. 1892; Baily's Magazine, June 1894.] W. B. O.

SHUCKBURGH, EVELYN SHIRLEY (1843–1906), classical scholar, born at Aldborough on 12 July 1843, was third and eldest surviving son (in a family of twelve children) of Robert Shuckburgh, rector of Aldborough in Norfolk, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1876), daughter of Dr. Lyford, Winchester. Evelyn was educated for some time at a preparatory school kept at Winchester by the Rev. E. Huntingford, D.C.L. Thence he proceeded to Ipswich grammar school, under Dr. Hubert Ashton Holden [q. v. Suppl. I], the editor of Aristophanes, of whose teaching Shuckburgh always talked with enthusiasm. His father died in 1860, and in 1862 Shuckburgh entered Emmanuel College as an exhibitioner. He was shortsighted, which probably prevented his taking an active part in athletics, but he took the lead in the intellectual life of the college, and as a speaker at the Union Debating Society became widely known in the university. He was president of the Union in 1865, and graduated as thirteenth classic in the classical tripos of 1866. From 1866 to 1874 he was a fellow and assistant tutor of Emmanuel College. In the latter year, having vacated his fellowship by his marriage with Frances Mary, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Pullen, formerly fellow and tutor of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and Gresham professor of astronomy, he accepted an assistant mastership at Eton. There he remained for ten years, when he returned to Cambridge. He was soon appointed librarian of Emmanuel College, and devoted himself, apart from his comparatively light duties in this capacity, to teaching and writing. He wrote with great facility, and immediately after his degree had published anonymously various translations of classical works for university examinations. He now undertook the editing of many volumes of elementary school classics, chiefly for Messrs. Macmillan and the Cambridge University Press. These books were for the most part compilations, but the notes are clear and to the point, and it is noticeable that, instead of being spoilt as a scholar by work of this kind, he showed greater accuracy, width of knowledge, and scholarship in his later books than in his earlier. For his skill in such work he was selected by Sir Richard Jebb [q.v. Suppl. II] to adapt his edition of Sophocles for use in schools. Shuckburgh however lived only to publish the 'Œdipus Coloneus,' 'Antigone,' and 'Philoctetes.' In 1889 he executed a complete translation of Polybius, the first and, in some respects, the most arduous of his labours in this field, though in point of length it was surpassed by his translation of the whole of Cicero's letters in Messrs. Bell's series (1889–1900). With his edition of Suetonius's 'Life of Augustus' (Cambridge University Press, 1896), Shuckburgh broke ground long untilled in England. This work obtained for him the degree of Litt.D. from the university in 1902. 'The Life of Augustus' (1903) was a natural corollary to the life by Suetonius, and gives Shuckburgh's own views of Augustus and his age. 'A General History of Rome to the Battle of Actium' had appeared in 1894. In 1901 Shuckburgh produced for the University Press 'A Short History of the Greeks from the Earliest Times to B.C. 146,' and in 1905, for the 'Story of the Nations' series, 'Greece from the Coming of the Hellenes to A.D. 14.' He devoted some attention also to earlier English literature, editing in 1889 with an introduction 'The A.B.C. both in Latyn and Englishe, being a facsimile reprint of the earliest extant English Reading Book,' and in 1891 Sidney's 'Apologie for Poetrie' from the text of 1595. To his college he was devotedly attached, and made many contributions to college history, including the account (anonymously published) of the 'Commemoration of the Three Hundredth Anniversary of Emmanuel College' (1884); 'Lawrence Chaderton (First Master of Emmanuel College), translated from a Latin Memoir of Dr. Dillingham and Richard Farmer (Master of Emmanuel 1775–1797). An Essay' (1884); 'Two Biographies of William Bedell, Bishop of Kilmore, with a Selection of his Letters and an unpublished Treatise' (1902); and the

'History of Emmanuel College' in Robinson's series of 'College Histories' (1904). He also published from a MS. in the library of Emmanuel College in 1894 'The Soul and the Body, a Mediæval Greek Poem.'

Shuckburgh also contributed essays and occasional verses to literary journals. He wrote for the 'Edinburgh Review' on the correspondence of Cicero (January 1901), and prepared several memoirs for this Dictionary.

Shuckburgh was an excellent conversationalist and a man of wide reading. His literary work was too voluminous and produced too rapidly to be all of first-class merit, but it was never slipshod, though he was an ineffectual corrector of proof. No small part of his time was devoted to examining in his own and other universities and in the public schools. In 1901 he was appointed by the Intermediate Education Board for Ireland to report on secondary education in Irish schools. He died suddenly on 10 July 1906, in the train between Berwick and Edinburgh, while on his way to examine at St. Leonard's School, St. Andrews, and was buried at Grantchester, where for some years he had lived. He left a family of two sons and three daughters.

Shuckburgh was tall and in countenance resembled Cardinal Newman. A good photograph hangs in the parlour of Emmanuel College, and in the library there is a bronze relief by Mr. E. Gillick.

[Information from the family; a Memoir by Dr. J. Adam in the Emmanuel College Magazine, 1906; personal knowledge.]

P. G.

SIEVEKING, Sir EDWARD HENRY (1816–1904), physician, born on 24 Aug. 1816 at 1 St. Helen's Place, Bishopsgate Street Within, London, was eldest son of Edward Henry Sieveking (1790–1868), a merchant who removed from Hamburg to London in 1809, by his wife Emerentia Luise, daughter of Senator J. V. Meyer (1745–1811) of Hamburg. The Sievekings long held a foremost position in Hamburg in commerce and municipal affairs. The father returned to Germany and served in the Hanseatic legion throughout the war of liberation (1813–14); he was a linguist, speaking five languages fluently and two fairly well (cf. H. Crabb Robinson's *Diary*, ii. 196). A life of Sir Edward's aunt, Amelia Wilhelmina Sieveking (1794–1859), a pioneer in philanthropic work in Hamburg, and the friend of Queen Caroline of Denmark and of Mrs. Elizabeth Fry, was translated from the German by Catherine Winkworth [q. v.] in 1863.

After early education in England Sieveking went in 1830 to the gymnasiums at Ratzeburg and at Berlin; in 1837 he entered the University of Berlin and studied anatomy and physiology, the latter under Johann Müller. During 1838 he worked at surgery at Bonn, and returning to England devoted two years to medicine at University College and graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1841, with a thesis on erysipelas. After a further year abroad, spent in visiting the hospitals of Paris, Vienna, Würzburg, and Berlin, he settled down in 1843 to practise among the English colony in Hamburg, and was associated with his aunt in founding a children's hospital there. Returning to London in 1847, Sieveking became a licentiate (corresponding to member) of the Royal College of Physicians, and while settling in practice, first in Brook Street and then in Bentinck Street, took an active part in advocating the nursing of the sick poor. In 1851 he became assistant physician to St. Mary's Hospital, being one of the original staff and the writer of the first prescription in that institution, where in due course he lectured on materia medica for sixteen years and was physician (1866–1887) and consulting physician. In 1855 he assisted John Propert in founding Epsom College, a school for the sons of medical men. He was also physician to the London Lock Hospital (1864–89) and to the National Hospital for the paralysed and epileptic (1864–7). He became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1852, and in 1858 he took a prominent part in bringing about the first reform at the college for 336 years, which gave to the general body of the fellows powers formerly enjoyed only by 'the eight elect.' He held numerous offices there, being censor in 1869, 1870, 1879, 1881, and vice-president in 1888; he delivered the Croonian lectures (1866) 'On the localisation of disease' and the Harveian oration (1877), containing a description of the MS. of Harvey's lectures, which had just been rediscovered. His reputation as a consulting physician was recognised by his election as president of the Harveian Society (1861), and of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society (1888), and as first honorary president of the British Balneological and Climatological Society (1895). He was a staunch supporter of the British Medical Association, and served on its council. He was also appointed in 1863 physician in ordinary to Edward VII when Prince of Wales; in 1873 physician extraordinary, and in 1888 physician in ordinary to Queen Victoria, and

physician extraordinary to Edward VII in 1902. He was made hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1884 at the tercentenary of the University. Together with Sir David Brewster and Dr. Charles Murchison he founded the Edinburgh University Club in London in 1864. He was knighted in 1886.

Sieveking, who invented in 1858 an æsthesiometer, an instrument for testing the sensation of the skin, was author of: 'A Treatise on Ventilation' (in German, Hamburg, 1846); 'The Training Institutions for Nurses and the Workhouses' (1849); 'Manual of Pathological Anatomy' (1854, with C. Handfield Jones, the illustrations reproducing excellent water-colours by Sieveking; 2nd edit. 1875, ed. by J. F. Payne); 'On Epilepsy and Epileptiform Seizures' (1858; 2nd edit. 1861); 'Practical Remarks on Laryngeal Disease as illustrated by the Laryngoscope' (1862); 'The Medical Adviser in Life Assurance' (1873; 2nd edit. 1882). He translated Rokitansky's 'Pathological Anatomy' (vol. ii. 1849) and Romberg's 'Nervous Diseases' (2 vols. 1853) for the Sydenham Society. He also edited the 'British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review' from 1855, and contributed largely to medical periodicals, especially on nervous diseases, climatology, and nursing.

Sieveking died at his house, 17 Manchester Square, W., on 24 Feb. 1904, and was buried in the family grave at Abney Park cemetery, Stoke Newington. A portrait painted in 1866 by W. S. Herrick and a pastel picture by Carl Hartmann done in 1847 are in the possession of his family. A posthumous portrait is at the Royal Academy of Medicine. There is a brass tablet to his memory in the ancient chapel of the crypt beneath St. John's church, Clerkenwell, on which he is described as 'an ardent worker for the ambulance department of the Order (of St. John of Jerusalem) since 1878.' He had been gazetted a Knight of Grace in 1896.

Sieveking married, on 5 Sept. 1849, Jane, daughter of John Ray, J.P., of Finchley, and had issue eight sons and three daughters, the eldest of whom, Florence Amelia, married firstly Dr. L. Wooldridge and secondly Prof. E. H. Starling, F.R.S., and has translated some of Metchnikoff's works. A son, Mr. A. Forbes Sieveking, F.S.A., is well known as a writer on gardens and fencing.

[Lancet, 1904, i. 680; Med.-Chir. Trans., 1905, lxxxviii. p. cviii; Presidential Address to the Royal College of Physicians by Sir W. S. Church, 23 March 1904; information from his son, Herbert Sieveking, M.R.C.S.]

H. D. R.

SIMMONS, Sir JOHN LINTORN ARABIN (1821–1903), field marshal and colonel commandant royal engineers, born at Langford, Somersetshire, on 12 Feb. 1821, was fifth son of twelve children of Captain Thomas Simmons (*d.* 1842), royal artillery, of Langford, by his wife Mary, daughter of John Perry, of Montego Bay, for many years judge of the supreme court of Jamaica. His father was author of the treatise 'On the Constitution and Practice of Courts Martial,' which was long an authorised textbook. Six out of his eight brothers were officers in the army.

Educated at Elizabeth College, Guernsey and at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, Simmons received his first commission in the royal engineers on 14 Dec. 1837, and after professional instruction at Chatham embarked for Canada in June 1839. He was promoted first lieutenant on 15 Oct. following. While in Canada he was employed for three years in the then disputed territory on the north-east frontier of the United States of America, constructing works of defence, and making military explorations.

Returning to England in March 1845, Simmons was stationed in the London district for a year, was then an instructor in fortification at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and being promoted second captain on 9 Nov. 1846, was appointed next month inspector of railways under the railway commissioners. In 1850 he became secretary to the railway commissioners, and when the commission was absorbed by the board of trade on 11 Oct. 1851, secretary of the new railway department of the board.

In Oct. 1853 Simmons travelled on leave in Eastern Europe, where war had been declared between Turkey and Russia. After his arrival at Constantinople, he was of service to the British ambassador, Lord Stratford de Redcliffe [q. v.], in reporting on the defences of the Turkish Danube frontier and of the Bosphorus, and he also visited with Sir Edmund Lyons's squadron the Black Sea ports.

Promoted first captain on 17 Feb. 1854, he was preparing to leave for England when on 20 March the British ambassador sent him to warn Omar Pasha, the Turkish commander on the Danube, of the intention of the Russians to cross the Lower Danube near Galatz. With great promptitude and energy he found Omar at Tertuchan, and the hasty retreat of the Turkish army prevented catastrophe. Meanwhile in reply to a summons from the board of trade to

return home at once or resign his appointment, Simmons, who had outstayed his leave, sent in his resignation, which was accepted on 30 June 1854. When at the end of March the Western powers allied themselves with Turkey against Russia, Simmons was formally attached to Omar Pasha's army on the Danube as British commissioner. He gave advice and help in the defence of Silistria, which he left during the siege on 18 June to join Omar Pasha and the allied generals at Varna. Five days later the siege of Silistria was raised, and the generals at Varna decided that Omar Pasha should take advantage of this success to cross the river and attack the Russian army at Giurgevo.

On 7 July Simmons was in command of 20,000 men of all arms at the passage of the Danube and the battle of Giurgevo. He threw up the lines of Slobodzie and Giurgevo in presence of the enemy, who tried to prevent him, while a Russian army of 70,000 men lay within seven miles. For his services with the Turkish army and his share in the defence of Silistria and the battle of Giurgevo, when the Russians were routed, Simmons was promoted brevet major on 14 July 1854, and given the local rank of lieutenant-colonel (a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy following, 12 Dec.). During the retreat of the Russians and the occupation of Wallachia by the Turks, Simmons was frequently in charge of reconnaissances upon the enemy's rear until they had evacuated the principality.

In the meantime the allies had invaded the Crimea, the battles of the Alma, Balaclava, and Inkerman had been fought, and the siege of Sevastopol was in progress. Simmons opposed Napoleon III's proposal that the Turks should advance on the Pruth so as to act on the Russian line of communications with the Crimea. Realising the weakened condition of the allies after Inkerman and that there were no reserves nearer than England and France, he urged that the Turkish army should reinforce the allies in the Crimea. After much discussion the advanced guard of the Turkish army in Jan. 1855 occupied Eupatoria, which Simmons at once placed in a state of defence, in time to repulse a determined attack by the Russians on 17 Feb. The Russians were 40,000 strong, while the Turkish garrison was small. After this action the remainder of the Turkish army arrived from Varna, and Simmons laid out and constructed an entrenched camp. From April to September 1855 he was with Omar Pasha's army before Sevastopol, taking part in the siege until the place fell. He was created C.B. on 13 Oct.

When after the fall of Sevastopol Omar Pasha took his army to Armorica to operate against the Russians south of the Caucasus, and thus relieve the pressure on the fortress of Kars invested by the Russians, Simmons continued with him as the British commissioner. Omar, advancing into Mingrelia with 10,000 men, encountered 12,000 Russians on the river Ingur on 6 Nov. 1855. Simmons commanded a division which, crossing the river by the ford of Ruki and turning the Russian position, captured his works and guns and compelled the enemy to retreat. The casualties were small, so sudden and unexpected was their turning movement, the Russians losing 400 and the Turks 300 in killed and wounded. Omar Pasha in his despatch attributed the success mainly to Simmons. Unfortunately the campaign began too late to enable the relief of Kars to be effected. It capitulated on 26 Nov.

Early in 1856 Omar Pasha sent Simmons to London to explain his views for the next campaign in Asia Minor against Russia, but, by the time he arrived in England, peace negotiations were in progress, and the treaty of Paris was signed on 30 March. For his services Simmons received the British war medal with clasp for Sevastopol; the Turkish gold medal for Danubian campaign, and the Turkish medal for Silistria; the third class of the order of the Mejidie (the second class was sent by the Sultan, but the British government refused permission for him to accept it on account of his rank); the Turkish Crimean medal; the French legion of honour, fourth class; and the Sultan of Turkey presented him with a sword of honour and made him a major-general in the Turkish army. In his service with the Turkish army Simmons had shown a knowledge of strategy and a power of command which should have led to further command in the field, but did not.

In March 1857 he was nominated British commissioner for the delimitation of the new boundary under the treaty of Paris between Turkey and Russia in Asia. Major-general Charles George Gordon [q. v.] was one of three engineer officers who accompanied him as assistant commissioners. The whole frontier from Ararat to the Black Sea was traversed and questions of principle were settled by the commission; the actual marking of the boundary line was carried out by their expert assistants in the following year

There were no carriage roads, and everything had to be carried on pack animals, while the altitudes over which they marched varied from 3000 to 7500 feet. Simmons returned home in Dec. 1857, and was promoted to a brevet colonelcy.

For two years (20 Feb. 1858–60) Simmons was British consul at Warsaw, where he gained the friendship of the viceroy, Prince Gortschakoff, and the esteem of both the Polish and the Russian communities. Promoted a regimental lieutenant-colonel on 31 Jan. 1860, Simmons was for the next five years commanding royal engineer at Aldershot. He received the reward for distinguished service on 3 Aug. 1862. Among several important committees of which he was a member during his command was one in 1865, on the Royal Engineers establishment at Chatham, presided over by the quartermaster-general, Sir Richard Airey [q. v.]. In September of the same year Simmons became director of the Royal Engineers establishment (now the School of Military Engineering) at Chatham with a view to carrying out the recommendations of the committee.

In Oct. 1868 he relinquished this appointment after his promotion as major-general (6 March), and in March 1869 he was made lieutenant-governor of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, becoming K.C.B. on 2 June. Hitherto the commander-in-chief was nominally governor of the Royal Military Academy, but in 1870 Simmons became governor with full responsibility. On 27 Aug. 1872 he was promoted lieutenant-general and was made a colonel commandant of royal engineers. The French Prince Imperial became a cadet at Woolwich in December, and thenceforth the Empress Eugénie regarded Sir Lintorn as a personal friend. While governor at Woolwich Simmons was a member of the royal commission on railway accidents in 1874 and 1875. After a highly successful reign of over six years he left Woolwich on his appointment as inspector-general of fortifications at the war office (1 Aug. 1875). In that office, which he held till 1880, he was the trusted adviser of the government on all questions connected with the defence of the empire. As chief technical military delegate with the British plenipotentiaries, Lord Beaconsfield and Lord Salisbury, at the Berlin Congress of 1878, he rendered valuable service. He had been promoted to be general on 1 Oct. 1877, and on 29 July 1878 was awarded the G.C.B. His services were again utilised by the foreign office at the international conference of Berlin, in June 1880, on the Greek frontier question, when he was chief technical military delegate with the British plenipotentiary, Lord Odo Russell [q. v.].

After leaving the war office in the summer of 1880 Sir Lintorn served on Lord Carnarvon's royal commission on the defence of British possessions and commerce abroad, until it reported in 1882. He was also a member of Lord Airey's committee on army reorganisation; he had published a pamphlet on the subject, 'The Military Forces of Great Britain,' in 1871.

Appointed governor of Malta in April 1884, Simmons satisfactorily inaugurated a change in the constitution whereby the number of elected members, which had been the same as the number of official members of council, was more than doubled. He did much to improve the condition of the island, especially as regards drainage, water supply, and coinage. On 24 May 1887 he was awarded the G.C.M.G. He remained at Malta until his retirement on 28 Sept. 1888. On 29 Oct. 1889 Sir Lintorn was appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Pope Leo XIII on a special mission with reference to questions of jurisdiction under the royal proclamation providing for the existing establishment of religion in Malta. With the assistance of Sir Giuseppe Carbone, the chief justice of Malta, he brought to a successful issue protracted negotiations respecting the marriage laws.

On 14 March 1890 the Sultan of Turkey conferred on Sir Lintorn the first class of the order of the Mejidie, and on 21 May of the same year Queen Victoria made him a field-marshal. As a devoted friend of General Gordon, Simmons was chairman of the Gordon Boys' Home, established in Gordon's memory. He spent the last years of his life with his son-in-law and daughter, Major and Mrs. Orman, at Hawley House, near Blackwater, Hampshire, where he died on 14 Feb. 1903; he was buried by his own wish at Churchill, Somersetshire, beside his wife. A military funeral service was held by command of King Edward VII at Hawley church. A memorial to the field-marshal's memory has been erected by his brother officers in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral, London, and at the Gordon Boys' Home at Woking.

Simmons was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1847. He was also a member of the Royal United Service Institution, the Society of Arts,

the Colonial Institute, and the Institute of Electrical Engineers.

His portrait in oils as a general was painted by Frank Holl, R.A., in 1883 for the corps of royal engineers, and hangs in the mess at Chatham. Another portrait in oils as a field-marshal, about 1890, was painted by H. Heute, a German artist, and is in Mrs. Orman's possession.

Simmons was married twice: (1) at Keynsham, near Bristol, Somersetshire, on 16 April 1846, to his cousin Ellen Lintorn Simmons, who died on 3 Oct. 1851, leaving a daughter, Eleanor Julia (*d.* unmarried in 1901); (2) in London, on 20 Nov. 1856, to Blanche (*d.* Feb. 1898), only daughter of Samuel Charles Weston, by whom he had one daughter, Blanche, wife of Major Charles Edward Orman, late Essex regiment.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Porter's History of the Royal Engineers, 1889; The Times, 16 Feb. 1903; Royal Engineers' Journal, Sept. 1903.]

R. H. V.

SIMON, Sir JOHN (1816-1904), sanitary reformer and pathologist, born in the City of London on 10 Oct. 1816, was sixth of the fourteen children of Louis Michael Simon (1782–1879), a member of the Stock Exchange, who served on the committee from 1837 till his retirement in 1868. His grandfathers were both Frenchmen, but having emigrated to England, each had there married an Englishwoman. Both his parents were very long lived, his father dying within three months of completing his ninety-eighth year, and his mother, Matilde Nonnet (1787–1882), within five days of completing her ninety-fifth year.

After three or four years at a preparatory school at Pentonville, John Simon spent seven and a half years at a private school at Greenwich kept by the Rev. Dr. Charles Parr Burney, son of Dr. Charles Burney [q. v.]. He then went to Rhenish Prussia to study with a German pfarrer for a year. The familiarity with the German language which he thus acquired was of great advantage to him later. He was intended for the medical profession, and on his return from Germany he was in the autumn of 1833 apprenticed for six years to Joseph Henry Green [q. v.], surgeon at St. Thomas's and professor of surgery at King's College, his father paying a fee of 500 guineas. In 1838 he became M.R.C.S. and in 1844 was made hon. F.R.C.S. In 1840, when King's College developed a hospital of its own, he was appointed its senior assistant surgeon. He held this post till 1847, when he was made lecturer on pathology at 200*l.* a year. He eventually became surgeon at St. Thomas's Hospital, his 'old and more familiar home,' where with progressive changes of title he remained officer for life (cf. *Personal Recollections*, privately printed, 1903). He became a great leader and teacher in pathology. In 1862–3 Simon was one of those who successfully urged the removal of the hospital from the Borough to the Albert Embankment. In 1876 he retired from the post of surgeon and was made consulting surgeon and governor of the hospital.

Ambitious of eventually becoming a consulting surgeon, Simon did not at first devote himself to his professional work with undue rigour. He spent his spare time on non-professional pursuits—on metaphysical reading, on Oriental languages, on study in the print-room of the British Museum. Such distribution of interest left the impress of literary ability and culture on his future writings and tastes (Dr. J. F. Payne in *Lancet*, ii. 1904). As early as 1842 he had written a pamphlet on medical education, and contributed the article 'Neck' to the 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy.' In 1844 he gained the first Astley-Cooper prize by an essay on the thymus gland (published with additions in the following year), and wrote for the Royal Society a paper on the thyroid gland (*Phil. Trans.* vol. 134), the value of which that society promptly recognised by electing him a fellow in January 1845, at the early age of twenty-nine. (As to the importance of these two researches in comparative anatomy, see Sir John Burdon Sanderson's Memoir in *Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1905, lxxv. 341.)

The current of Simon's thoughts and activities was wholly changed by his appointment in October 1848 as first medical officer of health for the City of London at a salary of 500*l.* a year (eventually 800*l.*). Liverpool was the first town in England to appoint a medical officer of health; London was the second. Simon, whose continued study of pathology at St. Thomas's Hospital gave him great advantage as a health officer, set to work at once with characteristic thoroughness, and presented a series of annual and other reports to the City commissioners of sewers which attracted great attention at the time, and may still be read with profit. They were unofficially reprinted in 1854, with a preface in which Simon spoke strongly of 'the national prevalence of sanitary neglect,' and demonstrated the urgent need of control of the public health by a responsible minister of state.

These views Simon kept steadily before him throughout his official career.

The general board of health had been created by government in 1848. It was reconstituted in 1854, and by a further act of 1855 the board was empowered to appoint a medical officer. Simon accepted the post in October 1855. The board was subject to successive annual renewals of its powers, and the new office was one of undefined purpose and doubtful stability (see a consolatory letter from Ruskin to Simon dated Turin, 20 July 1858, in vol. xxxvi. of Ruskin's *Complete Works*, p. 286). In 1858 the board was abolished, its duties being taken over by the lords of the council under the Public Health Act (1858), which to disarm opponents was framed to last for a single year. Simon thus became medical officer of the privy council. The act of 1858 was only made permanent in 1859 in face of strong opposition. Simon always held in grateful remembrance Robert Lowe [q.v.], then vice-president of the council for education, whose promptitude and vigour saved the bill (see his *English Sanitary Institutions*, chap. xii. p. 277 seq.; and for his appreciations of Lowe, Patchett Martin's *Life*, ii. 185–98, 501–14).

Simon made to the general board of health several valuable and comprehensive reports: on the relation of cholera to London water supply (1856), on vaccination (1857), on the sanitary state of the people of England (1858), and on the constitution of the medical profession (1858). These are reprinted in full in his 'Public Health Reports' (vol. i. 1887). As medical officer of the privy council he instituted in 1858 annual reports on the working of his department, treating each year special subjects with broad outlook and in terse and graphic phrase. The most important parts were reprinted in 'Public Health Reports' (vol. ii. 1887). During this period (1858–71) Simon was implicitly trusted by his official superiors, was allowed a free hand, and rallied to his assistance a band of devoted fellow-workers, who helped to make the medical department a real power for good.

In August 1871, in accordance with the report of the royal sanitary commission which was appointed in April 1869 to consider means of co-ordinating the various public health authorities, the old poor law board, the local government act office (of the home office), and the medical department of the privy council were amalgamated to form one new department, the local government board. Simon became chief medical officer of the new board in the belief that his independent powers would be extended rather than diminished. But neither (Sir) James Stansfeld [q. v. Suppl. I], president of the board, nor (Sir) John Lambert [q.v.], organising secretary, took his view of his right of initiative and administrative independence. Simon protested in vigorous minutes and appeals, which were renewed when George Sclater-Booth [q.v.] became president in 1874. In the result, after a fierce battle with the treasury, his office was 'abolished,' and Simon retired in May 1876 on a special annual allowance of 1333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* He was less than sixty years old, and his energies were undecayed, so that the cause of sanitary progress was prejudiced by his retirement.

Simon received the inadequate reward of C.B., and was also made a crown member of the medical council, on which he did much good work until his resignation in 1895. In 1881 he was president of the state medicine section of the International Medical Congress held in London. With his friend, J. A. Kingdon, F.R.C.S., he was mainly responsible for the establishment by the Grocers' Company of scholarships for the promotion of sanitary science.

Simon took an active part in the affairs of the Royal College of Surgeons; from 1868 to 1880 he was one of the college council, from 1876 to 1878 was vice-president, and during 1878–9 acted as president. He filled also various honorary offices in professional societies. In 1887, on the occasion of Queen Victoria's first jubilee, he was promoted K.C.B. At the end of his career he received the first award of two medals which had been founded for the purpose of recognising eminence in sanitary science—the Harben medal of the Royal Institute of Public Health (1896) and the Buchanan medal of the Royal Society (November 1897). He was made hon. D.C.L. Oxford (1868), Med. Chir. Doctor Munich (1872), LL.D. Cambridge (1880), LL.D. Edinburgh (1882), and M.D. Dublin (1887).

In addition to professional and official acquaintances, Simon had many literary and artistic friends, including Alfred Elmore, R.A., Sir George Bowyer, George Henry Lewes, Mowbray Morris, (Sir) Edwin Chadwick, Thomas Woolner, R.A., Tom Taylor, Arthur Helps, and in particular John Ruskin [q. v. Suppl. I]. Simon first became acquainted with Ruskin and his parents through a chance meeting in Savoy in 1856, and the acquaintance ripened into a very warm friendship. Simon became in Ruskin's

vocabulary, from the identity of Christian name, Ruskin's 'dear brother John' (*Works of Ruskin*, xxxv. 433; see especially *Sesame and Lilies*, xviii. 105, and *Time and Tide*, § 162, xvii. 450). Simon gave Ruskin sound advice as to his health, which Ruskin did not always adopt (see Sir E. T. Cook's *Life of Ruskin*, 1911, i. 392, and Ruskin's correspondence with Simon and his wife in *Ruskin's Works*, ed. Cook and Wedderburn, xxxvi.–vii. passim). To Ruskin the Simons owed their friendship with Sir Edward Burne-Jones and Lady Burne-Jones.

In March 1898, being then in failing health, Simon prepared for private circulation some 'Personal Recollections,' which were revised on 2 Dec. 1903, 'in blindness and infirmity.' He died at his house, 40 Kensington Square (where he had lived since 1867), on 23 July 1904, and was buried at Lewisham cemetery, Ladywell. By his will the ultimate residue of his estate was bequeathed to St. Thomas's Hospital. A bust by Thomas Woolner, R.A., executed in 1876, is at the Royal College of Surgeons.

On 22 July 1848 he married Jane (1816–1901) daughter of Matthew Delaval O'Meara, deputy commissary-general in the Peninsular war. He had no issue. Lady Simon was as close a friend of Ruskin as was her husband, and Ruskin familiarly named her his 'dear P.R.S.' (Pre-Raphaelite sister and Sibyl), or more shortly 'S.' (cf. Lady Burne-Jones, *Memorials of Sir Edward Burne-Jones*, i. 257).

Sir Richard Douglas Powell, in his presidential address to the Royal Medico-Chirurgical Society in 1905 (vol. lxxxviii. p. cxv), said of Simon that he 'was a man gifted with true genius, and inspired with the love of his kind. He will ever remain a noble figure in the medicine of the nineteenth century, and will live in history as the apostle of sanitation.' The most important feature of Simon's work was his insistence that practice should be based on scientific knowledge, and his recognition of the large field for investigation without reference to immediate practical results. He was confident that such research (to use his own words) 'would lead to more precise and intimate knowledge of the causes and processes of important diseases, and thus augment, more and more, the vital resources of preventive medicine.'

Simon's chief reports and writings on sanitary subjects were issued collectively by subscription by the Sanitary Institute of Great Britain (2 vols. 1887). In 1890 he brought out 'English Sanitary Institutions, reviewed in their Course of Development, and in some of their Political and Social Relations' (2nd edit. 1897), a masterly survey which contains an elaborate vindication of his official career. Besides addresses to medical bodies, Simon wrote in 1878 a comprehensive article on Contagion for the 'Dictionary of Medicine' edited by Sir Richard Quain [q. v. Suppl. I].

[Personal Recollections of Sir John Simon, K.C.B. (privately printed in 1898, and revised in 1903); Public Health Reports (ed. Dr. E. Seaton), 2 vols. 1887 (with two portraits from photographs in 1848 and in 1876); English Sanitary Institutions, 1890; The Times, 25 July 1904; Lancet, vol. ii. 1904 (by Dr. J. F. Payne), pp. 308 et seq.; Brit. Med. Journal, vol. ii. 1904, pp. 265–356; Journal of Hygiene, vol. v. 1905, pp. 1–6; Proc. Roy. Soc., vol. lxxv. 1905 (by Sir John Burdon Sanderson); personal knowledge; private information.] E. C.

SIMONDS, JAMES BEART (1810–1904), veterinary surgeon, born at Lowestoft, Suffolk, on 18 Feb. 1810, was son of James Simonds (*d.* Oct. 1810) by his wife, a daughter of Robert Beart of Rickenhall, Suffolk, an agriculturist and horse-breeder. The father was grandson of James Simonds (born in 1717), who early left the original family home at Redenhall, Norfolk, for Halesworth, Suffolk. Of his five sons born there, Samuel (born in 1754), the fourth, who resided at Bungay in Suffolk, had four sons, the eldest (Samuel) and youngest (John) entering the veterinary profession; the second son, James, was father of the subject of this notice.

James Beart, brought up by his grandparents at Bungay, was educated at the Bungay grammar school, and entered the Veterinary College in London as a student on 7 Jan. 1828. He received his diploma to practise in March 1829, and succeeded to his uncle Samuel's business as a veterinary surgeon at Bungay. In 1836 he migrated to Twickenham, and shortly after took a share in organising the scientific work connected with the animals of the farm of the then newly established English Agricultural Society, of which he became an ordinary member on 25 July 1838 (honorary member, 3 April 1849; foundation life governor, 5 March 1890). In 1842 he was appointed to a new professorship of cattle pathology at the Veterinary College in Camden Town, and was made consulting veterinary surgeon to the Royal Agricultural Society (a position he held

for sixty-two years until his death). Settling in London, and disposing of his practice at Twickenham, he was active in the movement for obtaining the charter which was granted on 8 March 1844 to the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons, of which in due course (1862–3), he became president. He took a prominent part in the efforts of the Royal Agricultural Society to popularise information amongst farmers as to the diseases of animals, and he investigated their causes and means of prevention. In 1857 he carried out an inquiry on the Continent into the cattle plague, which was then committing great ravages, and made a report of eighty-three pages thereon. His information proved useful on a sudden outbreak of the same disease in London in June 1865. The privy council office, owing to doubt of its legal powers, delayed the issue of an order for the slaughtering and burial in quicklime of all diseased animals, until the infection had spread over a great part of England. A veterinary department was improvised at the privy council office to deal with the matter. Simonds was appointed chief inspector and professional adviser, and amongst his helpers was Professor (afterwards Sir) George Thomas Brown [q. v. Suppl. II]. After the stamping out of the outbreak of cattle plague, which was estimated to have cost five millions sterling in money loss alone, it was decided to continue the veterinary department as a permanent branch of the council office, and Simonds remained at its head until November 1871, when he resigned in order to become principal of the Royal Veterinary College in succession to Professor Charles Spooner [q. v.]. Owing to failing health, he retired in June 1881 on a pension, removing to the Isle of Wight. He remained senior consulting veterinary surgeon to the Royal Agricultural Society until his death, at the age of ninety-four years, on 5 July 1904.

He was twice married, his first wife being his cousin, Martha Beart (*d.* 22 Aug. 1851), by whom he was father of James Sexton Simonds, for some time chief of the metropolitan fire brigade, and of two daughters. His second wife survived him.

[Autobiography, reprinted with portrait from the Veterinarian, vol. lxvii. (1894), and privately issued in 1894; Veterinary Record, 9 July 1904; personal knowledge.] E. C.

SIMPSON, MAXWELL (1815–1902), chemist, was youngest son of Thomas Simpson, Beach Hill, co. Armagh, where he was born on 15 March 1815. His mother's maiden surname was Browne. After attending Dr. Henderson's school at Newry he entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1832. Here he made the acquaintance of Charles Lever, by whose advice he began to study medicine. He graduated B.A. in 1837, but left Dublin without a medical degree. On a visit to Paris he heard a lecture by the chemist Jean Baptiste André Dumas on chemistry, which induced him to study that subject seriously. For two years he worked under Thomas Graham [q.v.] at University College, London. On his marriage in 1845 he returned to Dublin, and in 1847 he became lecturer on chemistry in the Park Street Medical School, Dublin, and proceeded M.B. In 1849, on the closure of the Park Street School, he became a lecturer on chemistry in the Peter Street or 'Original' School of Medicine. In 1851 he was granted three years' leave of absence. He studied in Germany under Adolph Kolbe in Marburg and Robert Bunsen in Heidelberg, and accomplished his first original work. In 1854 he resumed his duties at Dublin, but in 1857 resigned his lecturership and again went to the Continent, working chiefly with Wurtz in Paris till 1859. In 1860 Simpson took a house in Dublin and fitted up a small laboratory in the back kitchen. There he pursued with ardour and success chemical investigations which placed him among the first chemists of his time. One of his earliest results was the discovery of a method of determining the nitrogen in organic compounds difficult to burn. He obtained synthetically for the first time succinic and certain other di- and tri-basic acids (*Phil. Trans.* 1860, p. 61; *Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1863, pp. 12, 236), while not a year passed without his publishing one or two papers of the first importance. In 1867 he revisited Wurtz's laboratory in Paris, and for a few subsequent years he lived in London. He acted as examiner at Woolwich, at Coopers Hill for the Indian Civil Service, and in the Queen's University of Ireland. In 1872 he was appointed professor of chemistry in Queen's College, Cork, and held the post till 1891, devoting himself to teaching, to the practical exclusion of research.

In 1862 Simpson was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and he was a fellow of the Royal University of Ireland from 1882 to 1891. From Dublin he received the honorary degrees of M.D. in 1864 and LL.D. in 1878, and from the Queen's University of Ireland the honorary degree of D.Sc. in 1882. In 1868 he was elected an honorary fellow of the

King's and Queen's College of Physicians. He became a fellow of the Chemical Society in 1857, and was vice-president from 1872 to 1874. He was president of the chemical section of the British Association at its Dublin meeting in 1878.

After his retirement in 1891 from the chair of chemistry at Cork, he resided in London, and died at 7 Darnley Road, Holland Park Avenue, London, on 26 Feb. 1902. He was buried in Fulham cemetery.

He married in 1845 Mary (*d.* 1900), daughter of Samuel Martin of Longhorne, co. Down, and sister of John Martin, M.P., the Irish politician [q. v.]. She was enthusiastically interested in her husband's work. There were six children of the marriage, of whom two survived him. Simpson was a man of wide culture, lively humour, and kindly personality.

[Obituary Notices in Year-Book of the Royal Society, 1903; Transactions of the Chemical Society (by Prof. A. Senier), June 1902; The Times, 8 March 1902; Cameron's History of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland; Todd's Catalogue of Graduates in the University of Dublin; MS. Entrance Book of Trinity College, Dublin.] R. J. R.

SIMPSON, WILFRED. [See HUDLESTON, WILFRED HUDLESTON, F.R.S. (1828–1909), geologist.]

SINGLETON, MRS. MARY. [See CURRIE, MARY MONTGOMERIE, LADY CURRIE (1843–1905), author under the pseudonym of 'VIOLET FANE.']

SKIPSEY, JOSEPH (1832–1903), the collier poet, born on 17 March 1832 at Percy, a parish in the borough of Tynemouth, Northumberland, was youngest of the eight children of Cuthbert Skipsey, a miner, by his wife Isabella Bell. In his infancy his father was shot in a collision between pitmen and special constables during some labour disturbances. Skipsey, who worked in the coal pits from the age of seven, had no schooling, but he soon taught himself to read and write. Until he was fifteen the Bible was the only book to which he had access. After that age he managed to study Milton, Shakespeare, Burns, and some translations from Latin, Greek, and German, particularly the poems of Heine and Goethe's 'Faust.' In 1852 he walked most of the way to London; and after finding employment connected with railway construction, and marrying his landlady, returned to work first at Coatbridge in Scotland for six months, then at the Pembroke Collieries near Sunderland, and subsequently at Choppington. In 1859 he published a volume of 'Poems,' no copy of which seems extant (cf. pref. to *Miscellaneous Lyrics*, 1878). The book attracted the attention of James Clephan, editor of the 'Gateshead Observer,' who obtained for him the post of under storekeeper at the Gateshead works of Hawks, Crawshay, and Sons. In 1863, after a fatal accident to one of his children in the works, he removed to Newcastle-on-Tyne, to become assistant librarian to the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society. The duties proved uncongenial, and he returned in 1864 to mines near Newcastle, remaining at work for various coal firms until 1882. Subsequently he obtained lighter employment. From 1882 to 1885 he and his wife were caretakers of the Bentinck board schools in Mill Lane, Newcastle. From September 1888 to June 1889 he was janitor at the Armstrong College (Durham University College of Science).

Meanwhile his poetic and intellectual faculty steadily developed, and his literary ambitions were encouraged by his friend Thomas Dixon, the working-man of Sunderland to whom Ruskin addressed the twenty-five letters published as 'Time and Tide by Weare and Tyne.' Skipsey published 'Poems, Songs, and Ballads' (1862); 'The Collier Lad, and other Lyrics' (1864); 'Poems' (1871); and 'A Book of Miscellaneous Lyrics' (1878, re-issued with additions and omissions as 'A Book of Lyrics,' 1881). There followed 'Carols from the Coalfields' (1886); and 'Songs and Lyrics' (1892). Skipsey's published work soon received praise from critics of insight. D. G. Rossetti commended his poems of mining life. 'A Book of Miscellaneous Lyrics' was appreciatively reviewed in the 'Athenæum' (16 Nov. 1878) by Theodore Watts-Dunton. Oscar Wilde likened his 'Carols from the Coalfields' to the work of William Blake. In 1884–5 Skipsey acted as first general editor of the 'Canterbury Poets' (published by Walter Scott of Newcastle), and wrote rhetorical and discursive but suggestive prefaces to the reprints of the poetry of Burns (two essays), Shelley, Coleridge, Blake, and Poe. A lecture, 'The Poet as Seer and Singer,' was delivered before the Newcastle-on-Tyne Literary and Philosophical Society in 1883, and was published in 1890.

Meanwhile in 1880 Dixon brought Skipsey to London and introduced him to Burne-Jones, to whose efforts the grant of

a civil list pension of 10*l.* (raised in 1886 to 25*l.*, with a donation of 50*l.* from the Royal Bounty Fund) was largely due. On 24 June 1889 Skipsey and his wife were appointed custodians of Shakespeare's birthplace at Stratford-on-Avon on the recommendation of Browning, Tennyson, Burne-Jones, John Morley, Dante Gabriel Rossetti, William Morris, and other literary men of eminence. But he soon grew impatient of the drudgery of acting as cicerone to miscellaneous tourists, and he resigned the post on 31 Oct. 1891 (cf. HENRY JAMES'S story, 'The Birthplace,' in *The Better Sort*, 1903, which was suggested by a vague report of Skipsey's psychological experience at Stratford-on-Avon). Thenceforth Skipsey and his wife subsisted in the north on his pension and the assistance of his children, with whom they lived in turns. Visits to the English Lakes and to Norway (with Newcastle friends, Dr. and Mrs. Spence Watson) varied the seclusion of his last years. He died at Gateshead, in the house of his son Cuthbert, on 3 Sept. 1903, and was buried in Gateshead cemetery. In 1854 he married Sara Ann (daughter of Benjamin and Susan Hendley), the proprietress of the boarding-house at which he was staying in London. His wife died in August 1902. Two out of five sons and the eldest of three daughters survived him.

Skipsey's poems were mainly lyrical, although he occasionally attempted more sustained flights, and they show the influence of Burns and Heine. He is at his best in the verse which was prompted by his own experience as a pitman. He acquired the habit of carefully revising his work, but he failed to conquer a native ruggedness of diction. De Chatelain translated his 'Fairies' Parting Song' and other shorter poems in his 'Beautés de la poésie anglaise,' vol. iii. A projected 'History of Æstheticism' proved beyond his powers. For a time he put faith in spiritualism, conceiving himself to be a clairvoyant, and he left some unpublished writings on the subject.

A portrait of Skipsey was painted by a German artist for Wigham Richardson, a member of a firm of shipbuilders of Walker-on-Tyne, and hangs in the Mechanics' Institute there.

[Joseph Skipsey, by R. Spence Watson, 1909; Autobiographical preface to A Book of Miscellaneous Lyrics, 1878; W. Bell Scott's Autobiographical Notes, 1892; A. H. Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century, vol. 5; Athenæum, 16 Nov. 1878 and 12 Sept. 1903; Lady Burne-Jones's Memorials of Edward Burne-Jones, ii. 107–8; Shakespeare's Birthplace records; private information.]

E. S. H–R.

SLANEY, WILLIAM SLANEY KENYON- (1847–1908), colonel and politician. [See KENYON-SLANEY.]

SMEATON, DONALD MACKENZIE (1846–1910), Anglo-Indian official, born at St. Andrews on 9 Sept. 1846, was eldest of the twelve children of David James Smeaton, schoolmaster of Letham House, Fife, and Abbey Park, St. Andrews, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Donald Mackenzie of the 42nd Black Watch, who fought through the Peninsular war and at Waterloo. His ancestors included Thomas Smeton [q. v.], the first principal of Glasgow University, and John Smeaton, the engineer [q. v.]. His next brother, Robert Mackenzie (1847–1910), was his colleague in the civil service of the North-West provinces of India and a member of the local legislative council.

Smeaton was educated at his father's efficient school, Abbey Park, St. Andrews, and at the university there, where he graduated M.A. He passed second in the Indian civil service examination of 1865, and arriving in India in November 1867, served in the North-West provinces as assistant magistrate and collector, and from May 1870 in the settlement department. He won a medal and 100*l.* for proficiency in oriental languages. In 1873 he published an annotated edition of the revenue act of the provinces, and in 1877 a useful monograph on Indian currency. In April 1879 he was sent to Burma to organise the land revenue administration there, and in May 1882 he was appointed secretary in that department and director of agriculture.

After serving as director of agriculture and commerce in the North-West provinces from May 1886, he returned in April 1887 to Burma, on the annexation of the upper province, as officiating chief secretary to the chief commissioner, Sir Charles Bernard [q. v. Suppl. II]. In Upper Burma he closely studied the hill races of the new province, and he embodied his inquiries in 'Loyal Karens of Burma' (1887), which is the standard work on its theme. In May 1888 he became commissioner of the central division of Upper Burma, and his vigorous work in suppressing dacoits gained him the Burma medal with two clasps. Smeaton's interest in the people and mastery of their vernaculars

established his influence over both the Burmans and the semi-civilised hill tribes. In March 1891 he was appointed financial commisioner of Burma, and helped to develop the mining industries, while rigidly abstaining from any private investments. Acting chief commissioner in May 1892, and also from 25 April to 9 Aug. 1896, he officially represented Burma on the supreme legislative council from 1898 to 1902. In the council he showed characteristic independence. He advocated an amendment of the Lower Burma chief courts bill, which the government of India opposed, and he boldly criticised Indian land revenue policy in March 1902. Selected by Lord Curzon to be secretary of the famine relief committee of 1900, he showed an energy which was acknowledged by the award of the Kaisar-i-Hind medal of the first class on its institution in May 1900. Disappointed of the lieutenant-governorship of Burma in succession to Sir Frederick Fryer, he retired from the service in 1902.

Settling for five years at Winchfield, Hampshire, Smeaton interested himself in local affairs and in the cause of the liberal party. He subsequently removed to Gomshall, Surrey. On platforms in London and in Scotland he urged reform of the government of India (cf. *A Future for India*, a reprint from *India*, 12 Feb. 1904), but he did not identify himself with the extreme section of Indian agitators. At the general election of 1906 he was elected liberal M.P. for Stirlingshire. In parliament he supported the strong measures taken by the Indian government against disorder in 1907 and 1908, and in the debates on the Indian Councils Act, 1909, embodying Lord Morley's reforms, he acknowledged the importance of maintaining the essentials of British authority. He worked hard in committee of the House of Commons, and followed Scottish questions with assiduity, speaking briefly and to the point, and obeying the party 'Whip' with conscientious discrimination. Failing health disabled him from offering himself for re-election on the dissolution in January 1910. He died on 19 April 1910 at his residence, Lawbrook, Gomshall, Surrey, and was buried at Peaslake, Surrey. An oil painting by Mr. H. J. C. Bryce belongs to his widow. He married twice: (1) on 2 Feb. 1873 Annette Louise, daughter of Sir Henry Lushington, fourth baronet; she died on 17 Jan. 1880; by her he had a son, Arthur Lushington, lieutenant in the 18th Tiwana lancers, who was killed at polo in July 1903, and a daughter; and (2) on 12 Nov. 1894 Marion, daughter of Major Ansell of the 4th (K.O.) regiment; she survived him with one daughter.

[India List, 1910; Ind. Finan. Statement and Discussion thereon for 1902–3; Parly. Debates, 1906 to 1909; Rangoon Gaz. and Rangoon Times of various dates; Pioneer, 5 and 20 Feb. 1902; The Times, 21 April 1910; personal knowledge; information kindly supplied by Mrs. Smeaton.] F. H. B.

SMILES, SAMUEL (1812–1904), author and social reformer, born at Haddington on 23 Dec. 1812, was one of eleven children of Samuel Smiles, at first a paper maker and afterwards a general merchant, who died of cholera early in 1832. His mother was Janet, daughter of Robert Wilson of Dalkeith. His paternal grandfather was an elder and field-preacher of the Cameronians, the sect which suffered persecution in Charles II's reign.

After education at Haddington grammar school, Smiles was bound apprentice for five years on 6 Nov. 1826 to a firm of medical practitioners in the town. Dr. Lewins, one of the partners, moved to Leith in 1829 and took Smiles with him. The lad matriculated at Edinburgh University in Nov. 1829 and attended the medical classes there. John Brown [q. v.], author of 'Rab and his Friends,' was a fellow student. On the expiration of his apprenticeship he took lodgings in Edinburgh and, pursuing his medical education, obtained his medical diploma on 6 Nov. 1832. Thereupon he settled as a general practitioner at Haddington, but his ambitions travelled beyond the routine of his profession, and he soon supplemented his narrow income by popular lectures on chemistry, physiology, and the conditions of health, as well as by contributions to the 'Edinburgh Weekly Chronicle.' In 1837 he published at Edinburgh, at his own expense, 750 copies of 'Physical Education, or the Nurture and Management of Children' (2nd edit. 1868). The work was generally commended. A new edition with additions by Sir Hugh Beevor, bart., appeared in 1905.

Discontented with the prospects of his Haddington practice and anxious to widen his experience, Smiles, in May 1838, sold such property as he possessed and left Haddington for Hull, with a view to a foreign tour. From Rotterdam he went to Leyden, where he submitted himself to examination for a degree. A pedestrian tour followed through Holland and up the Rhine. In Sept. 1838 he paid a first visit to London, lodging in the same boarding

house (in Poland Street, Oxford Street) as Mazzini, and presenting introductions to (Sir) Rowland Hill. On his way north he visited Ebenezer Elliott at Sheffield. Thence in answer to a newspaper advertisement, he passed to Leeds to fulfil an engagement on the 'Leeds Times,' an organ of advanced radicalism, from the editorship of which Robert Nicoll [q. v.] had just retired. In Nov. 1838 Smiles became editor at a salary of 200*l.* a year.

At Leeds Smiles combined with his editorial duties an active share in political agitation in the advanced liberal cause. He was the first secretary of the Leeds 'Household Suffrage Association' for the redistribution and extension of the franchise. At public meetings in the city and its neighbourhood he advocated the anti-corn law movement. He corresponded with Cobden and enthusiastically supported Joseph Hume's abortive candidature for the representation of Leeds at the general election of 1841. While he opposed chartism, he urged the social and intellectual amelioration of the working classes, and interested himself in industrial organisation and the progress of mechanical science. In 1842 he resigned the editorship of the 'Leeds Times.' Devoting himself to popular lecturing and literary hack work, he prepared guides to America and the colonies, and brought out in 1843, in monthly numbers, 'A History of Ireland and the Irish People under the Government of England,' which was published collectively in 1844.

In June 1840 Smiles had attended the opening of the North Midland railway from Leeds to Derby, and met for the first time George Stephenson. When, at the end of 1845, the Leeds and Thirsk railway was projected, Smiles was appointed assistant secretary. He was closely associated with railway enterprise for the next twenty-one years. The new Thirsk line was opened on 9 July 1849. In the same year Smiles published an essay on 'Railway Property, its Conditions and Prospects,' which ran through two editions. Smiles also acted as secretary of the board which managed the new Leeds central station, into which many companies ran their trains. He was prominent in the negotiations for the amalgamation of the Leeds and Thirsk railway with the North Eastern, which was effected in 1854 and abolished his own office. Thereupon he left Leeds for London on being appointed secretary to the South Eastern railway (11 Nov.). He held the post for twelve years, in the course of which he successfully arranged for the extension of the line from Charing Cross to Cannon Street (1858–9).

Smiles's railway work had not blunted his energies as an advocate, in the press and on the lecture platform, of political and social reform, in agreement with the principles of the Manchester school. In the 'Constitutional,' a Glasgow paper, he urged the transference of private bills to local legislatures. He wrote much in behalf of workmen's benefit societies in the 'Leeds Mercury' and elsewhere, and for a time edited the 'Oddfellows' Magazine.' He championed state education. The formation of public libraries was one of his strenuous interests, and he gave evidence in their favour before a House of Commons committee in 1849, welcoming the permissive Library and Museums Act of the following year. From 1855 Smiles wrote occasionally on industrial subjects to the 'Quarterly Review'; an article on 'Workmen's Earnings, Strikes, and Savings' was reissued as a pamphlet in 1861. A speech at Huddersfield on the 'Industrial education of foreign and English workmen' was published in 1867.

Smiles was drawn to the study and writing of biography, in which he made his chief reputation, by the sanguine belief that concrete examples of men who had achieved great results by their own efforts best indicated the true direction and goal of social and industrial progress. On the death in 1848 of George Stephenson, with whom he had come into occasional contact at Leeds, he wrote a memoir in 'Eliza Cook's Journal' in 1849, and afterwards persuaded Stephenson's son Robert to allow him to write a full life. The book appeared in June 1857, and was received with enthusiasm; 2500 copies were sold before September, 7500 within a year. An American reprint appeared at Boston in 1858. An 18th thousand was reached in 1864, and an abridgment came out in 1859. The biography fully maintained its popularity in subsequent years. Fresh work on the same lines soon followed. In 1861–2 he produced 'Lives of the Engineers' (3 vols.); in 1863 'Industrial Biography: Iron Workers and Tool Makers'; and in 1865 'Lives of Boulton and Watt.' A new edition of the 'Life of George Stephenson' in 1868 contained an account of the son, Robert Stephenson. All these volumes were reissued under the single title of the 'Lives of the Engineers' in 1874 in 5 vols. (popular edit. 1904). Smiles had full access to manuscript sources, and

the books are standard contributions to English biographical literature. A French translation of all the volumes came out in 1868. A supplemental compilation, 'Men of Invention and Industry,' appeared in 1884.

As early as March 1845 Smiles had delivered, at a small mutual improvement society at Leeds, an address on the education of the working classes, in which he showed how many poor men had created for themselves, with beneficial effect on their careers, opportunities of knowledge and culture. The lecture, which owed something to George Lillie Craik's 'Knowledge pursued under Difficulties' (1830–1), was constantly repeated with expansion, and was received with great applause in many parts of the country. By degrees Smiles enlarged the lecture into a substantial treatise under the title of 'Self-Help, with Illustrations of Character and Conduct.' The MS. was refused in 1855 by the publisher Routledge, but in July 1859 John Murray, who published Smiles's 'George Stephenson' and the other engineering biographies, undertook the publication on commission. An immense success was the result: 20,000 copies were sold in the first year; 55,000 by 1864; 150,000 by 1889, and 120,000 copies since. The book impressed the public to whom it was especially addressed, and Smiles was in constant receipt of assurances of the practical encouragement which he had given artisans in all parts of the world. 'Self-Help' was translated into almost all foreign languages—including Dutch, German, Danish, Swedish, Spanish, Italian, Turkish, Arabic, Japanese, and the native tongues of India. In succeeding volumes, 'Character' (1871), 'Thrift' (1875), 'Duty' (1880), and 'Life and Labour' (1887), Smiles pursued his useful scheme of collecting biographical facts and co-ordinating them so as to stimulate good endeavour. Repetition in these volumes was inevitable, and the triumph of 'Self-Help' did not recur. 'Character' approached but failed to reach the great sales of its predecessor. Yet all but the latest of these books achieved exceptional circulations in English-speaking countries as well as in foreign translations In 1875 Smiles successfully brought an action against a Canadian publisher named Belford for smuggling into the United States pirated copies of 'Thrift.'

On 30 Aug. 1866 he left the South Eastern railway, receiving a service of plate from the directors and staff with a pass over the company's lines. He thereupon became president of the National Provident Institution, and in that capacity travelled much about the country. A lecture on a fresh topic, 'The Huguenots in England and Ireland,' which he delivered at Dublin to the Young Men's Christian Association, while on a business journey, was developed into a volume on 'The Huguenots: their Settlements, Churches and Industries in England and Ireland' (published Nov. 1867); 10,000 copies were rapidly sold.

A sharp stroke of paralysis, the result of overwork, in Nov. 1871 disabled Smiles for a year, and he retired from the National Provident Institution. But he made a good recovery, and thenceforth divided his time between literature on much the same lines as before, and travel during which he amused himself by close observation of racial characteristics. Besides tours in Ireland and Scotland, he visited the Huguenot country in the south of France, and embodied new researches in 'The Huguenots in France after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes; with a Visit to the Vaudois' (1874). He returned to the south of France in 1881 to study the Basque people and language, and in the Gascon country during 1888 he collected details of the biography of the barber-poet of Agen, Jacques Jasmin (1798–1864), whose career illustrated his favourite text and of whom he published a memoir in 1891. In 1871 and 1881 he made a tour in Friesland and neighbouring lands, and in 1884 through the west coast of Norway. He thrice visited Italy, where his works enjoyed a wide circulation, and on his second visit in the spring of 1879 he was accorded a great reception in Rome, where he visited Garibaldi and Queen Margherita. Next year he received the Italian order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus. On visits to Scotland he found fresh biographical materials of the kind which specially appealed to him, and he brought out lives of the self-taught Scotch naturalist, Thomas Edward of Banff, in 1876, and of Robert Dick, a baker of Thurso, who was also a botanist and geologist, in 1878.

Smiles lived at Blackheath until 1874, when he settled in Kensington. In 1878 he received the hon. degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh, and in the same year he issued a life of the philanthropist, George Moore, a task which he undertook reluctantly, but which was more popular than any of his later publications. He printed for the first time James Nasmyth's autobiography in 1883, but the edition had a scanty sale. Subsequently, for his friend and publisher John Murray, Smiles produced in 1891

'A Publisher and his Friends: Memoir and Correspondence of the late John Murray, with an Account of the Origin and Progress of the House, 1768–1843' (2 vols.; abridged edit. 1911). In 1894 there followed 'Josiah Wedgwood, F.R.S., his Personal History.' His last years were mainly spent on an unpretentious autobiography, bringing his career to 1890; it was edited for posthumous issue in 1905 by his friend Thomas Mackay. Smiles's powers slowly failed, and he died at his residence at Kensington on 16 April 1904, being buried at Brompton Cemetery.

Smiles married at Leeds, on 7 Dec. 1843, Sarah Ann Holmes (*d.* 1900), daughter of a Leeds contractor, and had issue three daughters and two sons. He edited in 1871 'A Boy's Voyage round the World in 1868–9,' by his younger son.

A portrait painted by Sir George Reid is in the National Portrait Gallery; it was etched by Paul Rajon. A sketch of Smiles was made at Rome by Guglielmo de Sancto in March 1889. Rossetti, an Italian sculptor, also executed a bust at Rome in 1879.

[Smiles's Autobiography, ed. Thomas Mackay, 1905; The Times, 17 April 1904; T. Bowden Green's Samuel Smiles, his Life and Work, with pref. by Mrs. Alec Tweedie, 1904 (a slight pamphlet with portraits); Sarah Tytler's Three Generations, 1911.] S. L.

SMITH, Sir ARCHIBALD LEVIN (1836–1901), judge, born at Salt Hill near Chichester on 27 Aug. 1836, was only son of Francis Smith of that place, by his wife Mary Ann, only daughter of Zadik Levin. After attending Eton, and receiving private tuition at home and at Chichester, he completed his education at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1858. Like several of his contemporaries on the judicial bench, he rowed in the university eight in the Oxford and Cambridge boat-race three years running (1857, 1858, 1859). On the last occasion the race was rowed in a gale of wind, and the Cambridge boat filled and sank between Barnes Bridge and the finish. According to tradition, Smith alone of the Cambridge oarsmen could not swim, and sat stolidly rowing until, when the water was up to his neck, he was rescued not without difficulty. Smith was also through life a good cricketer, playing frequently for the Gentlemen of Sussex. He had entered as a student of the Inner Temple on 27 May 1856, and was called on 17 Nov. 1860, when he joined the home circuit. He rapidly acquired a good and increasing junior practice, being largely employed in commercial cases and in election petitions, and having a full pupil-room. In 1879, on the appointment of Charles (afterwards Lord) Bowen [q. v. Suppl. I] to a judgeship, he was nominated by Sir John Holker [q. v.], attorney-general, to be standing junior counsel to the treasury, and after an unusually short tenure of that office he was made a judge of the Queen's Bench Division in 1883. He was elected a bencher of his inn on 12 April, and was knighted on 20 April of that year.

Smith, big and strong physically, was devoted to sport, and was in an exceptional degree 'a good fellow.' To these advantages he added cheerful and unremitting industry and great natural acuteness. Consequently it mattered very little that his voice was weak, or that he had no gift of eloquence, his language being to the end of his life confined to the homeliest vernacular. He was extremely fond of shooting and fishing; he was (in 1899) president of the M.C.C., and the university boatrace and cricket-match aroused his never-failing interest. He was, in the best sense of the words, a man of the world, and his honesty, vigour, and good sense were everywhere recognised.

In 1888 Smith was appointed a special commissioner with Sir James Hannen [q. v.] and Mr. Justice Day to inquire into allegations published by 'The Times' affecting C. S. Parnell and other Irish nationalists. During the sitting of this tribunal the commissioners adopted a practice of silence. On one occasion, when the president, Hannen, who had a gift for saying much in the fewest words, observed that he had not thought or imputed something of which some of those appearing before the commission had complained, Smith said 'Nor I,' and Day made an inarticulate sound of concurrence; but it was believed that, with this exception, neither of the junior judges said a word during the prolonged proceedings. Smith tried, while he was in the Queen's Bench Division, the first case heard under the Foreign Enlistment Act, 1870, when a Colonel Sandoval was convicted of fitting out a hostile expedition against Venezuela, and was sentenced to three months' imprisonment.

In 1892 Smith was promoted, with general approval, to the Court of Appeal, his original colleagues there being Esher, Master of the Rolls, Lindley, Bowen, Fry, and Kay. Esher had much in common with Smith; the others were all more learned lawyers. Smith's modesty, force of character, and great intelligence enabled him however to hold his own so effectively that he was appointed in October 1900

without any sign of dissatisfaction to succeed Lord Alverstone as Master of the Rolls. His health and strength soon began to fail. In August 1901 his wife, who had suffered from a long and distressing illness, was drowned in the Spey, near Aberlour, almost in his presence. Smith never recovered from the shock, and died at Wester-Elchies House, Aberlour, Morayshire, the residence of his son-in-law, Mr. Grant, on 20 Oct. 1901, a few days after resigning the mastership of the rolls. He was buried at Knockando, Morayshire. Smith married in 1867 Isobel, daughter of John Charles Fletcher, and left two sons and three daughters.

Smith contributed to 'The Walkers of Southgate' (1900) a chapter entitled 'Reminiscences by an old friend.'

[Foster's Men at the Bar; The Times, 21 Oct. 1901; Haygarth's Cricket Scores and Biographies, viii. 319; Wisden's Cricketers' Almanack for 1902, p. lxx.] H. S.

SMITH, Sir CHARLES BEAN EUAN- (1842–1910), diplomatist. [See Euan-Smith.]

SMITH, Sir FRANCIS, afterwards Sir Francis Villeneuve (1819–1909), chief Justice of Tasmania, born at Lindfield, Sussex, on 13 Feb. 1819, was elder son of Francis Smith, then of that place, and a merchant of London, by his wife Marie Josephine, daughter of Jean Villeneuve. At an early age Smith accompanied his father to Van Diemen's Land (now Tasmania), where the latter purchased an estate called Campania, near Richmond, in that colony. Returning to England for his education, he attended University College, London, and London University, where he graduated B.A. in 1840 and took a first prize in international law. He was called to the bar by the Middle Temple on 27 May 1842, and was a bencher of his Inn from 1890 to 1898. In October 1844 he was admitted to the bar of Van Diemen's Land.

During 1848 he acted as solicitor-general of the colony in the absence on leave of A. C. Stonor. On 1 Jan. 1849 he was appointed crown solicitor and clerk of the peace, and again acted as solicitor-general from 15 Dec. 1851 to 1 Aug. 1854, when he was appointed attorney-general, taking office only on the condition of being at liberty to oppose the influx of convicts into the colony. He retained the post until the change in the constitution in 1856, when his office was abolished and he was granted 4500*l.* as compensation. On 15 Dec. 1851 he was nominated a member of the legislative council.

Although opposed to the introduction of responsible government on the ground that the colony did not possess a leisured class from which suitable ministers could be drawn, and that the system would involve constant changes of administration, yet Smith was returned as one of the representatives of Hobart in the first House of Assembly, and accepted the portfolio of attorney-general in the first responsible ministry, which was formed by W. T. Champ on 1 Nov. 1856; he was also sworn a member of the executive council. Champ's administration fell by an adverse vote in the house on 26 Feb. 1857, but Smith returned to office on 25 April as attorney-general in W. P. Weston's government. On 12 May 1857 he took over the duties of premier in addition to those of attorney-general, and the reconstructed ministry remained in office for three years and a half. During that time much legislation of a useful character was passed, including the settlement of the long-pending 'Abbott claim,' the establishment of scholarships, the liberalising of the land laws, and the amendment of the Constitution Act.

On 1 Nov. 1860 Smith was made a puisne judge of the supreme court, and on 5 Feb. 1870 he was appointed chief justice in succession to Sir Valentine Fleming. In that position his legal knowledge and ability, combined with his high character, won for him every confidence. Twice he administered the government of the colony in the absence of the governor, viz. from 30 Nov. 1874 to 13 Jan. 1875, and again from 6 April to 21 Oct. 1880. He was knighted by patent on 18 July 1862, and retired on a pension 31 March 1884. He spent his remaining years in England, and died on 17 Jan. 1909 at his residence, Heathside, Tunbridge Wells. His remains were cremated at Golder's Green.

Smith married on 4 May 1851 Sarah (*d.* 29 July 1909), only child of the Rev. George Giles, D.D., and left one son and two daughters. In 1884 he assumed the additional name of Villeneuve.

[The Times, and Tasmanian Examiner, 20 Jan. 1909; Tunbridge Wells Advertiser, 22 Jan. 1909; Burke's Peerage, 1909; Johns's Notable Australians, 1908; Mennell's Dict. of Australas. Biog. 1892; Tasmanian Official Record, 1890; Fenton's History of Tasmania, 1884; Colonial Office Records; private information.] C. A.

SMITH, GEORGE (1824–1901), publisher, the founder and proprietor of the Dictionary. [See Memoir prefixed to the First Supplement.]

SMITH, GEORGE BARNETT (1841–1909), author and journalist, born at Ovenden, Yorkshire, on 17 May 1841, was son of Titus and Mary Smith. Educated at the British Lancastrian school, Halifax, he came in youth to London, and there worked actively as a journalist. From 1865 to 1868 he was on the editorial staff of the 'Globe,' and from 1868 to 1876 on that of the 'Echo.' He was subsequently a contributor to the 'Times.' With literary tastes and poetical ambition, Smith managed to become a contributor to the chief magazines, among them the 'Edinburgh Review,' the 'Fortnightly Review,' and the 'Cornhill Magazine.' Although he lacked scholarly training, he was an appreciative critic. A memoir of Elizabeth Barrett Browning in the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (1876) satisfied Robert Browning, with whom Smith came into intimate relations. It was the poet's custom to send Smith proofsheets of his later volumes in advance, to enable him to write early reviews.

An industrious compiler, Smith gained the ear of the general public by a long series of biographies, the first of which dealt with Shelley (1877). A strong liberal in politics, he was more successful in his 'Life of W. E. Gladstone' (1879; 14th edit. 1898), and in his 'Life and Speeches of John Bright' (1881). There followed popular lives of Victor Hugo (1885), Queen Victoria (1886; new edit. 1901), and the German Emperor William I (1887). His most ambitious publication, 'History of the English Parliament' (2 vols. 1892), occupied him five years, and claimed to be 'the first full and consecutive history of Parliament as a legislative institution from the earliest times to the present day'; but Smith's historical faculty was hardly adequate to his task.

Interested in art, Smith in his leisure practised etching with success. Several specimens of his work were included in 'English Etchings' (1884–7). An etching by him of Carlyle was purchased by Edward VII when Prince of Wales.

In 1889 lung-trouble forced Smith to leave London for Bournemouth, and for the rest of his life he was an invalid. A conservative government granted him a civil list pension of 80*l.* in 1891, and a liberal government increased it by 70*l.* in 1906. Writing to the last, he died at Bournemouth on 2 Jan. 1909, and was buried in the cemetery there. Smith was twice married: (1) to Annie Hodson (*d.* 1868); (2) in 1871, to Julia Timmis, who survived him. He had four daughters, of whom two survived him. An etching of him by Mortimer Menpes and an oil-painting by Rosa Corder are in the possession of his widow.

Smith published under the pseudonym of Guy Roslyn three volumes of verse and 'George Eliot in Derbyshire' (1876). He was an occasional contributor to the early volumes of this Dictionary. Among works not already noticed are the following: 1. 'Poets and Novelists,' 1875. 2. 'English Political Leaders,' 1881. 3. Women of Renown,' 1893. 4. 'Noble Womanhood,' 1894. 5. 'The United States,' 1897. 6. 'Canada,' 1898. 7. 'Heroes of the Nineteenth Century,' 3 vols. 1899–1901. 8. 'The Romance of the South Pole,' 1900.

[Letters of Robert Browning, privately printed by T. J. Wise, 1895; Brit. Mus. Cat.; The Times, 4 Jan. 1909; private information.]

SMITH, GEORGE VANCE (1816?–1902), unitarian biblical scholar, son of George Smith of Willington, near Newcastle-on-Tyne, was born in October, probably 1816 (he himself was not sure of the exact year), at Portarlington, King's and Queen's Cos., where his mother (Anne Vance) was on a visit. Brought up at Willington, he was employed at Leeds, where his preparation for a college course was undertaken by Charles Wicksteed (1810–1885), then minister of Mill Hill chapel. In 1836 he entered Manchester College (then at York) as a divinity student under Charles Wellbeloved [q. v.], John Kenrick [q. v.], and William Hincks [see Hincks, Thomas Dix]. In 1839–40 he was assistant tutor in mathematics. Removing with the college to Manchester in 1840, he pursued his studies under Robert Wallace [q. v.], James Martineau [q. v. Suppl. I], and F. W. Newman [q. v. Suppl. I], and graduated B.A. in 1841 at the London University, to which the college was affiliated. His first ministry was at Chapel Lane, Bradford, West Riding, where he was ordained on 22 Sept. 1841. He removed to King Edward Street chapel, Macclesfield, in 1843, remaining till 1846, when he was appointed vice-principal, and professor of theology and Hebrew, in Manchester College. On Kenrick's retirement in 1850 from the principalship Smith was appointed his successor. In 1853, on the removal of the college to London, John

James Taylor was made principal, and Smith professor of critical and exegetical theology, evidences of religion, Hebrew, and Syriac. He resigned in 1857, went abroad, and obtained at Tübingen the degrees of M.A. and Ph D. In 1858 he became Wellbeloved's assistant and successor at St. Saviourgate chapel, York.

In 1870, after Kenrick had declined to serve on the score of age, Smith accepted Dean Stanley's invitation to join the New Testament revision company. His participation in the celebration of the eucharist in Henry VII's chapel, Westminster Abbey, on the morning of the first meeting of the company (June 1870) led to much criticism. The upper house of the Canterbury convocation, on the motion of Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], passed a resolution condemning the appointment to either company of any person 'who denies the Godhead of our Lord,' and affirming that any such one should cease to act; a similar resolution was rejected by the lower house (Feb. 1871). Smith bore all this with an inflexible and irritating calmness. His work as a reviser was diligent and conscientious, though he was often in a minority of one. In 1873 the university of Jena made him D.D.

In July 1875 Smith left York for the ministry of Upper chapel, Sheffield, but in September 1876 he was promoted to the principalship of the Presbyterian College, Carmarthen, an office which he held till 1888, combining with it from 1877 the charge of Park-y-velvet chapel, Carmarthen. Retiring from the active ministry, he resided first at Bath, and latterly at Bowdon, Cheshire. Among unitarians his position was that of a mild conservatism; hence he was more at home in Carmarthen College than he had been in the atmosphere of the Manchester College. He died at Cranwells, Bowdon, on 28 Feb. 1902, and was buried at Hale, Cheshire, on 4 March. He married (1) in 1843 Agnes Jane, second daughter of John Fletcher of Liverpool, by whom he had three sons and one daughter; and (2) in 1894 Elizabeth Anne, daughter of Edward Todd of Tadcaster, who survived him.

Besides sermons and lectures, singly and in collections, his chief works are: 1. 'The Priesthood of Christ,' 1843 (Letters to John Pye Smith, D.D.; two series). 2. 'English Orthodoxy, as it is and as it might be,' 1863. 3. 'Eternal Punishment,' 1865, 12mo; 4th edit. 1875 (reprinted in 'The Religion and Theology of Unitarians,' 1906). 4. 'The Bible and Popular Theology,' 1871 (3rd edit. 1872); revised as 'The Bible and its Theology as popularly taught,' 1892, 1901 5. 'The Spirit and the Word of Christ,' 1874; 2nd edit. 1875. 6. 'The Prophets and their Interpreters,' 1878. 7. 'Texts and Margins of the Revised New Testament affecting Theological Doctrine,' 1881. 8. 'Chapters on Job for Young Readers,' 1887. 9. 'Confession of Christ what it is not, and what it is,' 1890. He translated in an abridged form Tholuck's 'The Credibility of the Evangelic History Illustrated,' 1844; 'The Prophecies relating to Nineveh and the Assyrians, translated . . . with Introduction and Notes,' 1857; and in 'The Holy Scriptures of the Old Covenant,' 1857–62 (a continuation of Wellbeloved's work), I and II Samuel, Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Lamentations. To J. R. Beard's 'Voices of the Church' (1845) he contributed 'The Fallacy of the Mythical Theory of Dr Strauss.'

[The Times, 4 March 1902; Services at Chapel Lane, Bradford, 1841; Manning, Hist. of Upper Chapel, Sheffield, 1900 (portrait); memoir (by present writer) in Christian Life, March 1902; information from Rev. G. Hamilton Vance.] A. G.

SMITH, GOLDWIN (1823–1910), controversialist, was born on 13 Aug. 1823 at 15 Friar Street, Reading, where a tablet now records the fact. His father, Richard Prichard Smith (1795–1867), a native of Castle Bromwich, Warwickshire, was son of Richard Smith (1758–1820), rector of Long Marston, Yorkshire; he was educated at Repton and at Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.B. in 1817 and M.D. in 1825; was elected F.R.C.P. in 1826; practised with great success for many years at Reading; helped to promote the Great Western railway, of which he became a director, and ultimately retired to a large country house, Mortimer House, eight miles from Reading. Goldwin Smith was his son by his first wife, Elizabeth, one of the ten children of Peter Breton, of Huguenot descent. She died at Reading on 19 Nov. 1833, and was buried in St. Lawrence's churchyard, having borne her husband three sons and two daughters, of whom only Goldwin survived youth. In 1839 Goldwin's father married a second wife, Katherine, daughter of Sir Nathaniel Dukinfield, fifth baronet, and sister of Sir Henry Dukinfield, sixth and last baronet, rector of St. Giles's, Reading; with his stepmother Goldwin's relations were always distant. Goldwin was named after his mother's uncle, Thomas Goldwin

(*d.* 1809) of Vicars Hill, Lymington, Hampshire, formerly a Jamaica planter, who distributed by will (proved 16 Nov. 1809) a part of a large fortune among his many nephews and nieces of the Breton family. He owned at his death 'slaves and stock' in Jamaica.

At eight the boy went to a private preparatory school at Monkton Farleigh, near Bath, and from 1836 to 1841 was a colleger at Eton. He boarded in the house of Edward Coleridge, whose nephew John Duke, afterwards Lord Coleridge, was a life-long friend. Henry Fitzmaurice Hallam, son of the historian, was another close companion at school. Goldwin abstained from games and was reckoned reserved and solitary. According to his own account he did not work hard. He only studied classics and chiefly Latin composition. Proceeding to Oxford, he matriculated at Christ Church on 26 May 1841, and benefited little, he said in after life, by the tuition of William Linwood [q. v.]. Next year he was elected demy of Magdalen College, where Martin Routh [q. v.] was president. At Magdalen there were few undergraduates besides the thirty demies. Among these John Conington was the 'star,' and Goldwin was his chief satellite. Roundell Palmer, recently elected a fellow, showed him kindly attention, and their affectionate relations continued through later years. For Magdalen College he always cherished a warm regard. Although he attended Buckland's lectures on geology, his main energies were absorbed by the classics, for which he showed unusual aptitude. He read privately with Richard Congreve [q. v. Suppl. I], and made a record as a winner of classical prizes in the university. The Hertford scholarship fell to him in 1842, and the Ireland in 1845, together with the chancellor's Latin verse prize for a poem on 'Numa Pompilius,' the Latinity of which his friend Conington highly commended. In the same year, too, he won a first class in literæ humaniores, and graduated B.A., proceeding M.A. in 1848. In 1846 he carried off the chancellor's prize for the Latin essay on 'The Position of Women in Ancient Greece,' and in 1847 the chancellor's prize for the English essay on 'The Political and Social Benefits of the Reformation in England.' Thus three years running he recited prize compositions at the encænia in the Sheldonian theatre. Meanwhile he had contributed Latin verse to the 'Anthologia Oxoniensis' of 1846, some of which was reproduced in the 'Nova Anthologia Oxoniensis' (ed. A. D. Godley and Robinson Ellis, 1899). Although Smith shone in the society of congenial undergraduates, he was (he wrote) 'unoratoric' and he did not join in the union debates (E. H. Coleridge's *Lord Coleridge*, 1904). His views on religious and political questions were from the first pronouncedly liberal. While he admired Newman's style, he was impatient of the Oxford movement and was scornful of all clerical influences. He characterised the pending religious controversy as 'barren.'

When Queen's College, with what was then rare liberality, threw open a fellowship to general competition, Smith's candidature failed, owing as he thought to his anti-clerical views (cf. Meyrick's *Memories of Oxford*, 1905, whose accuracy Smith disputed). In 1846 however he was elected Stowell law professor of University College; and his career was intimately associated with that college till 1867. But for his first four years there he resided intermittently. With a view to making the law his profession, he had entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn on 2 Nov. 1842, and after taking his degree spent most of his time in London. He saw much of Roundell Palmer, and through his Eton friends came to know Henry Hallam and Sir John Taylor Coleridge. He went on circuit as judge's marshal with the latter, and afterwards with Sir James Parke and Sir Edward Vaughan Williams. But although he was duly called to the bar on 11 June 1850, the law proved uncongenial. He would rather (he wrote to his friend Roundell Palmer) seek fame through 'a decent index to Shakespeare than the chancellorship.' The autumn of 1847 was devoted to a foreign tour with Conington and other Oxford friends. Conington and he were contemplating an elaborate joint edition of Virgil, on which a little later they set seriously to work. Some progress was made with the Eclogues and the Georgics. But the task was ultimately accomplished by Conington alone, who in dedicating the first volume to Smith in 1858 generously acknowledged his initial co-operation. The tour of 1847 extended to France, Italy, Switzerland, and Tirol, and Goldwin visited Guizot at Val Richer. His faith in liberal principles was confirmed by his social experience in London, where his Eton master introduced him to the duke of Newcastle, and he came to know the leading Peelites. But he hoped for progress without revolution, and in 1848 he acted as a special constable during the Chartist scare.

Meanwhile Oxford was stirring his reforming zeal. Already in 1848 he described himself as 'rouge' in university politics (SELBORNE, ii. 195). In 1850 his relations with Oxford became closer on his accepting an ordinary fellowship and tutorship at University in succession to Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.]. He held the tutorship for four years and the fellowship for seventeen. The current agitation for academic reform attracted him more than normal educational duties. He threw in his lot with those who were attacking clerical ascendancy and were endeavouring to dissipate the prevailing torpor. With Jowett and William Charles Lake [q. v. Suppl. I] he drafted a memorial to the prime minister, Lord John Russell, urging the grant of a royal commission of inquiry into the administration of the university. His hand, too, appears in the vigorously phrased letters in support of the same cause published soon afterwards in 'The Times' above the signature 'Oxoniensis' (*Life of A. C. Tait*, i. 158–9). A royal commission was appointed on 31 Aug. 1850, and Stanley and Smith were made joint secretaries. The report, which was issued on 27 April 1852, approved the relaxation of religious tests, the abrogation of restrictive medieval statutes, the free opening of fellowships to merit, and the creation of a teaching professorate. The government introduced a bill to give moderate and tentative effect to these findings, and Gladstone, who during 1854 piloted the measure through the House of Commons, frequently invited Smith's assistance. On the passing of the Oxford University Reform Act an executive commission was appointed to frame the necessary regulations for the university and the colleges. Of this body Smith again became joint secretary with the Rev. Samuel Wayte, and he was busily occupied with the task for nearly two years until it was completed in 1857. It fell to him to draw the statute which instituted the order of non-collegiate students. The general result fell far below his hopes, but he looked forward to a future advance, now that the ice was broken.

The business of the commission kept Smith much in London, where he widened his intercourse with men of affairs. With A. C. Tait, one of the original commissioners, with Edward Cardwell, and with Sidney Herbert he grew intimate, and he was a frequent guest of Lord Ashburton at the Grange near Alresford, where he met Carlyle and Tennyson.

His leisure in London Smith devoted to journalism of the best literary type. As early as 1850 he had begun writing for the 'Morning Chronicle,' the Peelite organ, and when the editor of that journal, Douglas Cook, started the 'Saturday Review' in 1855 Goldwin Smith joined his staff. To the first number, 3 Nov. 1855, he contributed an article 'On the War Passages in Tennyson's "Maud,"' in which he betrayed that horror of militarism which became a lasting obsession. He wrote regularly in the 'Saturday' for three years, chiefly on literary themes, for he was out of sympathy with the political and religious tone of the paper. Cook, the editor, described him as his 'most effective pen.' He also occasionally acted as literary critic for 'The Times,' reviewing sympathetically Matthew Arnold's 'Poems, by A' in 1854. His pen was likewise busy in the service of Oxford. To the 'Oxford Essays' he contributed in 1856 an essay on 'The Roman Empire of the West' by his old tutor Congreve, and another on 'Oxford University Reform' in 1858.

In the last year Smith's usefulness and ability were conspicuously acknowledged by an invitation to become a full member of another royal commission of great importance—that on national education, under the chairmanship of the duke of Newcastle. The section of the report issued in 1862 on the proper application of charitable endowments was from his pen. Smith deprecated the suggestion that his services should be recognised by office in a public department. But greatly to his satisfaction, on the nomination of Lord Derby, the conservative prime minister, he was appointed in 1858, without making any application, regius professor of modern history at Oxford. His predecessor was Henry Halford Vaughan [q. v.], and both Richard William Church [q. v. Suppl. I] and Edward Augustus Freeman [q. v. Suppl. I] were candidates for the vacancy. Smith's new post was, he asserted, 'the highest object of his ambition,' but he lacked the qualification of historical training. Abandoning for the moment his journalistic work in London, he settled down at Oxford, as it seemed, for life. Always of delicate health, he built for himself a house to the north of the city, beyond The Parks, in what was then the open country. For many years the house stood alone, but it subsequently became the centre of a populous suburb. The building, which was greatly enlarged after he ceased to occupy it, has since been known as 7 Norham Gardens, and was long tenanted by Prof. Max Müller.

Goldwin Smith delivered his inaugural

lecture as regius professor early in 1859. It was an eloquent and temperate plea for widening the old curriculum. Here, as in nearly all his subsequent public professorial lectures, his aim was to stimulate the thought and ethical sense of his hearers rather than to teach history in any formal way. His elevated intellectual temper broadened his pupils' outlook while his political fervour won adherents to his opinions. In private classes he was suggestive in comment, but he failed to encourage research, for which he had small liking or faculty. Controversy was for him inevitable, and he did not confine his controversial energy to the domain of history. In an early public lecture on the 'Study of History' he somewhat ironically imputed an agnostic tendency to H. L. Mansel's metaphysical Bampton lectures of 1858. Mansel complained of misrepresentation, and Smith retorted, with a thinly veiled sceptical intention, in 'Rational Religion and the Rationalistic Objections of the Bampton Lecturer of 1858.' With Bishop Wilberforce he was even in smaller sympathy than with Mansel. In 'The Suppression of Doubt is not Faith, by a Layman' (Oxford, 1861) he attacked some of the bishop's sermons and pleaded openly for the rights of scepticism. In a second tract, 'Concerning Doubt' (Oxford, 1861), he defended his position against the published censure of 'A Clergyman.'

In 1861 Smith collected into a volume five lectures on modern history. The fourth, 'On some Supposed Consequences of the Doctrine of Historical Progress,' was a suggestive contribution to political philosophy, and the fifth, 'On the Foundation of the American Colonies,' approached nearer than any other to the historical sphere and gave him an opportunity of proclaiming his democratic ardour. In Michaelmas term 1859 King Edward VII (then Prince of Wales) matriculated at Oxford, and Goldwin Smith gave him private lectures in modern history at the prince's residence at Frewen Hall. Goldwin Smith expressed a fear that he bored his royal pupil, but he was impressed by the prince's admirable courtesy, and the prince always treated him with consideration in later life (Thompson's *Life of Liddell*). An invitation to accompany the prince on his Canadian tour of 1860 was declined, on the ground of Smith's duties at Oxford. In general university politics he continued to act with the advanced party, and warmly pleaded for a fuller secularisation of endowments. In regard to national politics he proved in the university an effective radical missionary. He supported Gladstone through the period of his liberal development. 'Young Oxford,' he wrote to the statesman (June 1859), 'is all with you; but old Oxford takes a long time in dying' (Morley's *Gladstone*, ii. 630). His 'wonderful epigrammatic power' won him respect. 'With all his bitterness,' wrote J. B. Mozley to his sister, 'he is something of a prophet, a judge who tells the truth though savagely.' Prof. George Rolleston, Prof. H. J. S. Smith, and Prof. J. E. Thorold Rogers were his closest friends among resident graduates of his own way of thinking, but he maintained good relations with some leaders in the opposite camp. With (Canon) William Bright [q. v. Suppl. II], who was a fellow of University during Smith's residence there, he formed, despite their divergences of opinion, a close intimacy.

Public affairs distracted Smith's attention from the work of his chair, and he soon flung himself with eager enthusiasm into the political agitation of the day. From the Peelites he had transferred his allegiance to Cobden, Bright, and the leaders of the Manchester school, With a persistence which never diminished he preached the school's doctrines of universal peace and freedom, and the duty of refusing responsibilities which condoned war or persecution. His admirable style, his power of clear and eloquent expression, and his passionate devotion to what he deemed to be righteous causes fitted him for a great pamphleteer, and he developed some capacity for carefully premeditated public speaking. The imperialistic trend of public opinion, which he identified with a spirit of wanton aggression, and the Irish discontent first brought him prominently into the political arena. In 1862–3 he contributed to the 'Daily News' a series of letters on 'The Empire' which were collected with some additions in a volume in 1863. He argued for what he called 'colonial emancipation'—for the conversion of the self-governing colonies into independent states. He advocated the abandonment of Gibraltar to Spain, declared his belief that India would be best governed as an independent empire under an English emperor, and described the Indian empire in its existing guise as 'a splendid curse' (letter to John Bright). Smith hailed the cession by Lord Palmerston's government of the Ionian Isles to Greece in 1862–3 as a step in support of his own principles. His views, which attracted much attention,

offended a large section of the public. The colonial press, especially in Australia, hotly repudiated them (cf. Sir G. F. Bowen, *Thirty Years of Colonial Government*, 1889, i. 209; letter from Bowen to Gladstone, 18 Aug. 1862). Disraeli in the House of Commons ridiculed 'the wild opinions' of all professors, rhetoricians, prigs and pedants (*Hansard*, 5 Feb. 1863), and thenceforth he habitually imputed a mischievous tendency to Smith's political propaganda.

In 1862 Smith visited at Dublin his friend Cardwell, who was chief secretary for Ireland, and in the same year issued 'Irish History and Irish Character.' He divided the blame for the miseries of Ireland between English misgovernment, which disestablishment of the Irish church and revision of the land laws might correct, and defects of Irish character, which were irremediable.

But Smith's interests were soon absorbed by the civil war in America. His antipathy to war at first led him to doubt the adequacy of the federal cause, and to favour the claim of the South to the right of secession. But the eloquence of John Bright, which always powerfully influenced him, convinced him that the main principle at stake in the conflict was the liberation of the slave, and before long he engaged with fiery zeal in the agitation in England on behalf of the federal government. He first appeared on a political platform at the Free Trade Hall, Manchester, on 6 April 1863, at a meeting of the Manchester Union and Emancipation Society, which Thomas Bayley Potter [q. v.] had formed in the federal interest and was supporting at his own cost. Smith protested with sombre earnestness 'against the building and equipping of piratical ships in support of the Southern slaveholders' confederacy' (J. F. Rhodes, *Hist. of the Civil War*, iii. 470). Soon afterwards, at the Manchester Athenæum, he lectured on 'Does the Bible sanction American Slavery?' and answered the question in the negative. In the same year he published a pamphlet attesting 'the morality of the emancipation proclamation.'

Next year he resolved to visit America to carry to the North a message of sympathy from England. He landed on 5 Sept. 1864 at New York and saw much of the country during some three months' stay. At Washington, where he was the guest of Seward, the secretary of state, he was received with characteristic absence of ceremony by President Lincoln, whose precise and minute information impressed him (A. T. Rice, *Reminiscences of Lincoln*, 1886). He visited the federal camp before Richmond on the Potomac and conversed with General Butler. At Cambridge, Massachusetts, he met C. E. Norton and Lowell, and at Boston, where he witnessed the presidential election (9 Nov.), he saw Emerson and the historian Bancroft. At Providence, Brown University conferred on him the degree of LL.D. Chicago and Baltimore also came within the limits of his tour (*Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.* Oct. 1910, account of Smith's visit, pp. 3–13). In letters to the London 'Daily News' he described some of his experiences, and commended the steady purpose of the North and its grim determination to make the South submit. The confederate press abused him roundly, but he was enthusiastically received by the federals, and before he left America the Union League Club entertained him at New York (12 Nov. 1864), when he expressed abounding sympathy with the American people.

Until the final triumph of the North, Smith continued its defence among his countrymen. A pamphlet 'England and America' (1865) effectively sought to bring the sentiments of the two countries into accord. At the meeting which saw the disbandment of the Manchester Union and Emancipation Society in Jan. 1866 he spoke with optimistic eloquence of America's future. 'Slavery,' he said, 'is dead everywhere and for ever.' 'By war no such delivery was ever wrought for humanity as this.'

Next year he engaged with wonted heat in another agitation. In 1867 he joined the Jamaica committee which was formed to bring to punishment Governor Eyre for alleged cruelties in suppressing a rebellion of negroes. J. S. Mill was the moving spirit of the committee, and with him Smith grew intimate. An opposing committee in Eyre's favour, of which Carlyle, Kingsley, Tennyson, and Ruskin were members, drew from Smith much wrathful denunciation; Ruskin's championship of what Smith viewed as cruelty excited his especial scorn, and a rancorous controversy followed later between the two men. In the interests of the funds of the Jamaica committee, Smith went about the country delivering a series of four 'Lectures on three English Statesmen'—one each on Pym and Cromwell and two on Pitt. These he published in 1867 with a dedication to Potter. His powers of historical exposition are here seen to advantage, but an irrepressible partisan fervour keeps the

effort within the category of brilliant pamphleteering. With other philosophical radicals he co-operated in 'Essays on Reform' (1867), writing on 'Experience of the American Commonwealth.' Robert Lowe taxed Smith with an extravagant faith in democracy when he criticised the volume in the 'Quarterly Review' (July 1867).

Private anxieties unsettled Smith's plans. His father during 1866 had been injured in a railway accident; his mind was permanently affected, and he found relief only in his son's society. Smith was constantly at Mortimer House, and the frequency of his enforced absences from Oxford led him to resign his professorship in the summer of 1866. While he was away from home during the autumn of 1867 his father died by his own hand (7 Oct. 1867). Goldwin and his step-mother were executors of the will, which was proved on 30 Oct. by Goldwin for under 30,000*l.* and gave him a moderate competence. The shock powerfully affected Smith's nerves. The increase of private fortune again changed his position at Oxford; it disqualified him for his fellowship at University College, which was only tenable by men of smaller means. At Easter 1867 he had been chosen honorary fellow of Oriel —the college which, under the new statutes of 1857, had contributed 250*l.* a year to his professional salary—but no closer tie with the university remained.

Uncertain as to his prospects, Smith determined to revisit America. A rumour that he was leaving England for good quickly spread. Dean Church communicated it to Asa Gray on 17 Jan. 1868 (*Life of Church*, p. 24). In a letter to the 'New York Tribune' of the same date Smith explained that he had resolved on 'a prolonged residence in America in order to study American history.' His place of settlement was as yet undetermined. He had no intention of becoming an American citizen (cf. reprint in *The Times*, 11 Feb. 1868). In the spring of 1868 Andrew Dickson White, who had been appointed president of the newly projected Cornell University in Ithaca, New York State, arrived in England with a view to securing the aid of English teachers in the new venture. Smith had met Ezra Cornell, the founder of the institution, in 1864, and he strongly approved Cornell's design of endowing a university for comparatively poor men which should be free of all religious restrictions. Dickson's offer to Smith of a chair on the new foundation was accepted. Smith agreed to become first professor of English and constitutional history at Cornell University. As he desired to be wholly untrammelled by conditions of service, he declined remuneration. His political friends who had urged him to enter the House of Commons at the imminent general election lamented his decision. Chelsea was vainly pressed on him as a safe seat. There was talk of his candidature for the city of Oxford, where he had lately helped to found an Oxford Reform League (17 July 1866). He promised to stay in England and help the party till the coming general election was over. At the Manchester Reform Club he made (10 April 1868) a long speech on current political questions, which drew the censure of a leader writer in 'The Times' (13 April). He declared he would remain a good Englishman wherever he was. To Samuel Morley [q. v.], an organiser of the party, who again pressed him to stay at home, he replied that 'a student's duty' called him elsewhere. Later in the year he actively promoted the candidature of A. J. Mundella at Sheffield.

Smith's resolve of exile, to which many motives contributed, was doubtless influenced to some extent by disappointment at the slow advance of the cause of reform in the university. Amid other political distractions he had always found time for an active share in the current agitation for the complete abolition of tests at both universities. At an influential meeting in support of legislation on the subject held in the Freemasons' Tavern in Great Queen Street, London, on 10 June 1864 he was a chief speaker, and he published a powerful pamphlet on the question in the same year. There he seems for the first time to have applied the term 'the Free churches' to the dissenting persuasions. No legislation for the abolition of tests was passed till 1871 (L. Campbell, *On the Nationalisation of the Old English Universities*, 1901).

Goldwin Smith's farewell to Oxford took the form of a pamphlet on the 'Reorganisation of the University' (1868). After regretting the limited character of the reforms of 1854, he pleaded for university extension, for the raising of the standard of pass examinations, for the separation of prize and teaching fellowships, for the marriage of fellows, and for various changes of administration. He dissociated himself from the cry for the endowment of research. But he privately urged on the University Press the preparation of a standard English Dictionary, and he recommended that new provincial universities, the creation of which he foresaw, should

undertake technical instruction in some kind of affiliation with Oxford and Cambridge, while the two old universities should still confine their efforts to the humanities. He sought to preserve Oxford from discordant features of industrial progress, and in 1865 had by speech and pen actively resisted the choice of the city as the site of the Great Western railway's factories and workshops. He had, too, encouraged the volunteering movement of 1859, and had joined the university corps, but he deprecated the increasing zeal for athletic sports, and he always regarded the college rowing races as largely misapplied energy.

Smith left England for Cornell University on 25 Oct. 1868, and although his life was prolonged for another forty-one years and he paid frequent visits to his native country, his place of permanent residence thenceforth lay across the Atlantic. He reached Ithaca in November 1868, a month after Cornell University opened and long before the university buildings were erected. He entered with energy on the duties of his chair. Residence was not compulsory, but he took lodgings at first in an hotel, and then at 'Cascadilla,' a new boarding-house for the professors. The two years and more during which he watched at close quarters and with fatherly devotion the growth of the new institution were, he always declared, save for the time spent at Magdalen, the 'happiest of his life.' He cheerfully faced the discomforts of the rough accommodation and always cherished pleasant memories of his intercourse with his nine colleagues, who included Alexander Agassiz the naturalist, George William Curtis, Bayard Taylor, and Lowell, whom he had already met at Cambridge. He sent for his library from Oxford and subsequently presented it to the university with a small endowment fund ($14,000). He wrote to his friend Auberon Herbert to send out English stonemasons and carvers to work on the new university structures. In the 'campus' he placed a stone seat inscribed with the words 'Above all nations is humanity.' To John Bright he wrote (from Ithaca, 6 Sept. 1869) of his kind reception, and that only a little more health and strength was needed to make him 'altogether prosperous and happy.'

While at Cornell, intercourse with friends in England was uninterrupted, and he exchanged free comment with them on the public affairs of the two countries. Amid his academic work, he was soon disquieted by the course of current politics in America. During 1869 a popular outbreak of bitter hostility to England sprang out of the negotiations concerning the Alabama's depredations and the old disputes over Canadian boundaries and fisheries. Smith's first publication on American soil was a pamphlet called 'Relations between England and America' (Ithaca, May 1869), in which, at the beginning of the storm, he defended England's political aims and morality from the severe strictures of the American statesman and orator, Charles Sumner. The effort proved of small avail, and 'hatred of England' grew. On 7 Dec. 1869 he wrote from Ithaca to his friend T. B. Potter, 'The feeling is still very bad, especially in New England, and everything we say and do, however friendly, turns sour, as it were, in the minds of these people.' Among the people at large he was, however, hopeful of a better tone, but 'the politicians one and all' he denounced as 'hopeless'—as 'a vile crew quite unworthy of the people.' His perturbation was the greater because the principle of protection was making rapid headway, and the doctrine of free trade which he sought to propagate in the United States was repudiated as a piece of British chicanery, devised for the ruin of American manufacturers. The political and economic situation in America continued to occasion him grave concern through the early months of 1870. Nor was it lessened by an unwelcome reminder from home of his recent political activity there. Disraeli on the platform had already sneered at him as an 'itinerant spouter of stale sedition' and as a 'wild man of the cloister going about the country maligning men and things.' In 1870 the statesman published his 'Lothair,' and there he rancorously introduced an unnamed Oxford professor 'of advanced opinions on all subjects, religious, social and political, of a restless vanity and overflowing conceit, gifted with a great command of words and talent for sarcasm, who was not satisfied with his home career but was about to settle in the New World. Like sedentary men of extreme opinions he was a social parasite.' The attack stung Smith, and he injudiciously replied in a letter to 'The Times' (9 June 1870) in which he branded Disraeli's malignity as 'the stingless insults of a coward.' Smith's retort bore witness to an extreme sensitiveness linked with his reckless aggressiveness. Thenceforth he lost almost all self-control in his references to Disraeli, and with an illogical defiance of liberal principle seized every

opportunity of assailing Disraeli's race. The 'tribal' character of the Jews and their unfitness for civic responsibilities in Christian states was a constant theme of his pen in middle life. On such grounds he went near justifying the persecution of the Jews in Russia and other countries of Eastern Europe.

In the autumn of 1870 Tom Hughes, Prof. A. V. Dicey, and Mr. James Bryce visited Smith at Cornell and saw him at his work. In the same year he made a tour in Canada, going as far as what was then the village of Winnipeg. This experience combined with a certain disillusionment in his views of American politics led him to alter his plans. Several cousins were settled at Toronto, and early in 1871 he left his comfortless quarters at Ithaca for the residence at Toronto of his relatives Mr. and Mrs. Colley Foster. It was thus that Toronto became his home for life, and his professorial labours at Cornell came gradually to an end. He paid frequent visits to the university till the end of 1872, when he formally resigned his resident professorship. He was thereupon appointed non-resident professor, and in 1875 he was also made lecturer in English history, but thenceforth he gave only occasional lectures. He ceased to be professor in 1881, but retained the lectureship till 1894, when he received the title of emeritus professor. He never ceased to speak with satisfaction of the part he played in the inauguration of Cornell University. Till his death he deeply interested himself in its welfare.

On 3 Sept. 1875 he married at St. Peter's, Toronto, a lady of wealth, Harriet, daughter of Thomas Dixon and widow of Henry Boulton of The Grange, Toronto. That old-fashioned house had been built by Boulton's father in 1817. There Smith lived in affluence from his marriage till his death. His wife, who was born at Boston in 1825, was his junior by two years. He spent many vacations in Europe, travelling in Italy on his latest visit in 1889; he also twice crossed Canada to the Pacific coast, and was always a frequent visitor to the United States. But he grew attached to The Grange, and disliked the notion of living elsewhere.

As soon as he settled in Toronto Smith zealously studied colonial life, and sought his main occupation in journalism. Although he wrote much on current literature, on religious speculation, and on the public affairs of the European continent, he applied his pen chiefly to the politics of Canada, England, and the United States. He adhered with tenacity and independence to the principles which he had upheld in England, and maintained warfare with undiminished vehemence on militarism, imperialism, and clericalism. In Canadian politics he always described himself as an onlooker or a disinterested critic. His favourite signature in the Canadian press was that of 'A Bystander,' a fit title he declared for 'a Canadian standing outside Canadian parties.' But his genuine ambition was to mould public opinion; he contemplated in 1874 finding a seat in the Ontario legislature and never shrank from close quarters with the political conflict.

On arriving in Toronto in 1871 he became a regular contributor to the 'Toronto Globe,' an advanced radical organ owned and edited by George Brown [q. v. Suppl. I]. A laudatory review by Smith of George Eliot's 'Middlemarch,' which offended the religious and moral susceptibilities of many readers, led to his withdrawal from the paper. The consequent quarrel with Brown moved Smith to aid others in the establishment of the 'Toronto Evening Telegram,' of which he was a staunch supporter, and to start a series of short-lived weekly or monthly journals of his own, in which he expounded his political and religious creed without restriction. His first venture, 'The Nation,' ran for two years (1874–6). 'The Bystander,' the whole of which came from his own pen, was a miscellany notable for its variety of topic and lucidity of expression; it was first a monthly and then a quarterly (1880–3). The 'Leader' and the 'Liberal' enjoyed briefer careers. The 'Week,' to which he contributed a weekly article signed 'A Bystander,' lasted from 1883 to 1886. At the same time his pen was active in a newly founded magazine, at first called 'The Canadian Monthly,' and afterwards 'The Canadian Magazine'; there he regularly wrote both literary and political essays from 1872 to 1897. He was subsequently the contributor of a weekly article on current events, again signed 'A Bystander,' to a weekly paper known at first as 'The Farmers' Sun' and afterwards as 'The Weekly Sun.' There was indeed scarcely any newspaper in Canada to which he failed to address plainly worded letters, and the lucid force of his style did much, despite the unpopularity of his opinions, to raise the standard of writing in Canadian journalism. At the same time in the United States he found in the New York 'Nation' and in the 'New York Sun' further outlets

for his journalistic activity. Nor did he neglect the periodical press of England. Throughout his Canadian career he supplied comments on urgent political issues to 'The Times,' the 'Daily News,' the 'Manchester Guardian,' the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' the 'St. James's Gazette' among daily papers; to the 'Spectator' among weekly papers; and to 'Macmillan's Magazine,' the 'Contemporary Review,' the 'Fortnightly Review,' and the 'Nineteenth Century' among monthly magazines.

Smith's political propaganda in Canada aimed consistently at the emancipation of the colony from the British connection. The Dominion during his early settlement was passing through a period of depression which contrasted greatly with the growing prosperity of the United States, and Smith prophesied disaster unless the existing constitution underwent a thorough change. At first he urged complete independence, and he engaged in a movement started in 1871 by a Toronto barrister, named William Alexander Foster, which was known as 'Canada First,' and sought to create a self-sufficing sentiment of Canadian nationality. He joined the Canadian National Association and became president of the National Club; both institutions were formed in 1874 to promote the new cause independently of the recognised political parties. In 1890 Smith wrote an appreciative introduction to 'Canada First,' a volume issued to commemorate the founder of the movement.

But the cry of 'Canada First' made little headway, and Smith next flung himself into the movement for a commercial union with the United States. He had come to the new conclusion that annexation with the United States was the destiny appointed to Canada by nature, and that the removal of the tariff barrier was the first step to that amalgamation of the two countries, which could alone be safely effected by peaceful means. In spite of his free trade principles, he condoned the tariff against the mother country and Europe, when it appeared to him to be of twofold use, as a unifying instrument within the continent, and as a valuable source of revenue. In 1888 he published an introduction to 'Commercial Union'—a collection of papers in favour of unrestricted reciprocity with the United States. Over the policy of commercial union he came into conflict with almost all the political chieftains, including Sir John Macdonald and Edward Blake, the liberal leader, much of whose policy he had approved. But he was undaunted by opposition, and denounced every measure which seemed to imperil the prospects of continental union. He bitterly attacked the formation of the Canadian Pacific railway as a 'politico-military' project. As the imperialist spirit spread in the dominion, his persistence in his separatist argument exposed him to storms of abuse from the Canadian press and public. He was denounced as a 'champion of annexation, republicanism and treason.' A motion for his expulsion from the St. George's Society, a social organisation of Englishmen in Toronto, in March 1893, was narrowly defeated, and a proposal on the part of the University of Toronto to grant him the hon. LL.D. in 1896 was so stoutly opposed that he announced that he would not accept it, if it were offered him. For a time he was subjected to a social boycott. His political following in Canada steadily declined in numbers and influence. But to the end his position knew no change. Of the colonial conferences in London which aimed in his later years at solidifying the British empire he wrote and spoke with bitter scorn. Meanwhile in America his plea for a complete union 'of the English-speaking race on this continent' could always reckon on sympathetic hearing. Writing at the end of his life to the editor of the 'New York Sun' (4 March 1909), Smith recapitulated his faith in the coming fulfilment of his hopes.

Smith kept alive his interest in English affairs not only by correspondence with his friends there and by his controversies in the English press but by active intervention in public movements on his visits to the country. In 1874 he aided his friend G. C. Brodrick when standing for Woodstock against Lord Randolph Churchill. A speech on England's material prosperity which he delivered when opening an institute to promote intellectual recreation at his native town of Reading (June 1877) brought on him the censure of Ruskin; in 'Fors Clavigera' Ruskin ridiculed him as 'a goose' who identified wealth with progress (*Ruskin's Works*, ed. Cook and Wedderburn, xvii. 479; xxix. passim). Smith retorted in kind, and Ruskin was provoked into condemning Smith's 'bad English' and 'blunder in thought' (*ibid.* xxv. 429). In Oct. 1881 Smith presided over the economic section of the Social Science Congress at Dublin and delivered an address on 'Economy and Trade' (published independently as 'Economical Questions and Events in America'); there he attacked protection. In 1884 he was the chief speaker at the dinner of the Palmerston Club at Oxford.

There was always a strong wish among his English friends and political allies that he should abandon his Canadian domicile. But he was deaf to all entreaty, owing partly to a wish to watch the development of Canada and partly to his wife's reluctance to leave the American continent. Matthew Arnold often argued in vain that the national welfare required his presence in the House of Commons. In 1873 he was vainly invited to become a liberal candidate for Manchester. In 1878 he was sounded without result, by some liberals of Leeds, whether he would stand for the party at the next general election. In 1881 he was invited to become Master of his old college (University) at Oxford. Next year he was gratified by the bestowal on him of the honorary degree of D.C.L. by his university, but neither academic nor political baits could alter his purpose of Canadian residence.

The course of politics in England in subsequent years caused Smith many misgivings. To Gladstone's support of home rule in 1886 he offered a strenuous opposition. His attitude was that of John Bright, to whom he always acknowledged discipleship. With the Irish race he had no sympathy, and although he admired Gladstone's exalted faith in liberal institutions he credited him with an excess of party spirit and ambition and a strain of casuistry and a vanity which ruined his moral fibre. During the summer of 1886 he took as a liberal unionist an active part in the general election in England, and he wrote a pamphlet, 'Dismemberment no Remedy,' which had a wide circulation, and was translated into Welsh. In Toronto he soon became president of the Canadian branch of the loyal and patriotic union, which was formed to fan the agitation against home rule. To his views on the Irish union he was faithful to the end. He repeated them in 'Irish History and the Irish Question' as late as 1906. He complacently ignored the apparent discrepancy between his Irish convictions and his hopes of Canadian 'emancipation.'

The subsequent predominance in Great Britain of the unionist party between 1886 and 1906 greatly encouraged the imperial sentiment, and Smith's disquietude consequently grew. On Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, who became colonial secretary in 1895 and whom he regarded as the chief promoter of the imperial spirit, he bestowed in his latest years all his gift of vituperation. The South African war he regarded as an inhuman crime, and he defended the cause of the Boers with vigour in the American as well as in the Canadian press. In a volume entitled 'In the Court of History, the South African War' (1902) he pushed to the utmost the pacificist argument against the war. He saw almost a satanic influence in Cecil Rhodes, and he viewed with suspicion Rhodes's benefaction to Oxford. Nor in the development of American politics did he find much consolation. The success of the policy of protection, the war with Spain and the annexation of the Philippine Islands (1900) profoundly dissatisfied him. In 'Commonwealth and Empire' (New York, 1902) he raised his voice once more against the moral perils of imperialism as exemplified in the recent history of the United States.

Smith welcomed the liberal triumph in England at the polls in 1906, and he was until the close indefatigable in English political controversy. On the reconstitution of the House of Lords, the last great question which engaged public attention in England in his lifetime, he urged in letters to the 'Spectator' the need of a strong upper chamber on wholly elective principles. To a single chamber he was strongly opposed. The socialistic trend of English political opinion found no favour with him. Although as a courtesy to J. S. Mill he signed in 1867 the first petition to the House of Commons for woman's suffrage, he came to regard the movement as a menace to the state.

But amid his political exertions, which had small effect beyond stirring ill-feeling, Smith was active in many causes which either excited no angry passion or invited general sympathy. He never forsook his historical or literary studies. In monographs on 'Cowper' ('English Men of Letters' series, 1880) and 'A Life of Jane Austen' ('Great Writers' series, 1892) he showed his gentler intellectual affinities, if to no great literary advantage. In 'Bay Leaves,' translations from the Latin poets (1892), and in 'Specimens of Greek Tragedy,' translations from Æschylus, Sophocles, and Euripides (2 vols. 1893), he proved the permanence of his classical predilections, although the clumsiness of his English renderings hardly fulfilled his early promise as a classical scholar. But in 'A Trip to England' (reprinted from the 'Week,' Toronto, 1888, reissued in 1895) he gave a pleasant description of the country for Transatlantic visitors, and in 'Oxford and her Colleges' (1894) he sketched attractively the history of the university for the same class of readers.

Many slight pamphlets of his later years embodied reminiscences of earlier days. 'My Memory of Gladstone' (1904; new edit. 1909) gives a brief appreciation from personal observation of Gladstone's character and career. More ambitious were his historical treatises: 'The United States: an Outline of Political History, 1492–1871' (published in 1893; 4th edit. 1899), and 'The United Kingdom: a Political History' (2 vols. 1899). Both works are mere sketches of history slenderly authenticated. But they present the main facts agreeably, and although Smith's prejudices are unconcealed they are not displayed obtrusively. In 'The United Kingdom' he claimed to have written 'in the light of recent research and discussion.' The record ends with the accession of Queen Victoria; a few concluding remarks on the Empire—the history of Canada, India, and the West Indies—are on the familiar anti-imperialist lines.

In a number of small speculative treatises he explained his reasons for rejecting faith in supernatural religion. Such were 'Guesses at the Riddle of Existence' (New York, 1897); 'The Founder of Christendom' (Toronto, 1903); 'Lines of Religious Inquiry' (1904); 'In Quest of Light' (1906); and 'No Refuge but in Truth' (Toronto, 1908). Smith declared the Old Testament to be 'Christianity's millstone,' and there was much in his agnostic argument to scandalise the orthodox. Yet his attitude was reverent, and it was his habit at Toronto to attend church.

While Smith's political theories continued to offend Canadian opinion, his labours in other than the political sphere, his obvious sincerity, his intellectual eminence, and his growing years ultimately won him almost universal respect in Toronto and indeed throughout Canada. In matters of education, social reform, and public benevolence the value of his work, despite occasional friction with colleagues, could not be seriously questioned. In 1874 he was elected by the teachers of Ontario their representative on the council of public instruction, and he was afterwards president of the Provincial Teachers' Association. He never lost an opportunity of pleading with effect for higher education. He was a senator of the University of Toronto at an early date, and powerfully urged the federation of local sectarian colleges with the university. In 1908 he was a useful member of a royal commission appointed for the reorganisation of Toronto University, and he was granted at length the degree of LL.D. In the controversies over the place of religion in state education, and the claims of the Roman Catholics to control the state system, Smith consistently opposed the sectarian claim without aggravating religious animosities. The purity of political and municipal administration was another cause which evoked his enthusiasm to the satisfaction of the general public, and he became chairman of a citizen's committee at Toronto which made war on municipal corruption. He was also in sympathy with youthful effort. He actively helped in 1892 to organise the Toronto Athletic Club, to which he contributed $12,000, and although the club failed financially and was closed in 1896, its formation under Smith's direct auspices bore witness to his faith in well-regulated physical exercise. In 1895 he intervened in the discussions over the Canada copyright bill, which was designed in the interests of foreign authors. Smith sought to eliminate 'the manufacturing clause' which restricted foreign writers' copyright to books actually printed in Canada. This protective condition was rejected by the legislature, but the bill did not become law. Smith was liberal in private charity. He urged on the city council of Toronto the appointment of a relief officer to receive applications from persons in distress, to make inquiries about them, and to supply information as to suitable philanthropic agencies. The city council rejected his proposal: whereupon he appointed a charity officer at his own expense, with such good results that after two years the council adopted his plan.

Many attentions which pleased him were paid him in his last years. In Nov. 1903, in recognition of his eightieth birthday, surviving friends in Oxford sent him a congratulatory address. The fifteen signatures were headed by that of the vice-chancellor, D. B. Monro. In America, too, he received many honours. The University of Princeton made him LL.D. in 1892, and he was chosen president of the American Historical Association in 1904. On 19 Oct. 1904 he accepted the invitation to lay at Cornell University the corner stone of a new hall, 'the home of the humanities,' which was named after him 'Goldwin Smith Hall.' A copy of his 'United States' was placed in the box deposited in the stone. The imposing building, which cost 71,000*l.*, was dedicated on 19 June 1906. At the ceremonies of both 1904 and 1906

he gave addresses, and he placed in 'Goldwin Smith Hall' a copy of Bacon's bust of Alfred the Great, which adorned the common room of University College, Oxford.

Goldwin Smith's wife died at The Grange on 9 Sept. 1909. He continued writing letters to the press on current politics, but a mellowing tolerance for opponents seemed to be at length accompanied by some diminution of vigour. In March 1910 he accidentally broke his thigh, and after some three months of enforced inactivity he died at The Grange on 7 June 1910. He was buried in St. James's cemetery, Toronto.

Smith held The Grange, his wife's residence, for life under her will; in accordance with her direction it passed on his death to the city of Toronto to form an art museum there. Smith inherited none of his wife's property, which mainly consisted of real estate in the United States, stocks, and valuable mortgages, and was all distributed among members of her own family. But by prudent investments in Canada and the United States Smith greatly increased his comparatively small inheritance of some 20,000*l.* from his father, and he left an estate valued at $832,859, of which he disposed by a will dated 5 May 1910. His pictures and statuary went to the art museum at Toronto; $5000 was left to a nursing mission in the city, and $1000 each to the labour temple and a baptist church, in both of which he had been interested in his lifetime. Although Toronto University only inherited under the will Smith's library, the succession duty, amounting to $83,285, passed to the university by the law of the state. Save for modest sums to members of his household and to a few relatives and friends, the residue of Smith's fortune, amounting to $689,074, passed to Cornell University. The money was to be applied at Cornell to the promotion of liberal studies, languages ancient and modern, literature, philosophy, history, and political science. The bequest marked (Smith wrote) his devotion to the university in the foundation of which he took part, his respect for Ezra Cornell's memory, and his 'attachment as an Englishman to the union of the two branches of our race on this continent with each other and with their common mother' (*Ann. Report of the President and Treasurer, Cornell Univ.*, 1909–10, pp. 43–5. For full text of wills of both Smith and his wife see the *Evening Telegram*, Toronto, 13 Sept. 1910).

Smith's tracts and pamphlets, some privately printed, are very numerous. The chief of his scattered writings are collected in the volumes 'Lectures and Essays' (New York, 1881), and in 'Essays on Questions of the Day: Political and Social' (New York, 1893). There he embodied his dominant convictions.

Smith was a masterly interpreter of the liberal principles of the Manchester school and of the philosophical radicalism which embodied what seemed to him to be the highest political enlightenment of his youth. His views never developed. He claimed with pride in his latest years to be 'the very last survivor of the Manchester school and circle.' The evils of slavery, of war, and of clerical domination were the main articles of his creed through life, and he looked to a free growth of democracy for their lasting cure. The spread, despite his warnings, of the imperialist sentiment in his later years, not only in Great Britain but in Canada and the United States, was a bitter disappointment. But he stood by his doctrine without flinching, and faced with indifference the unpopularity in which it involved him. A burning hatred of injustice and cruelty lay at the root of his faith, and he followed stoically wherever it led. With his keen intellect there went a puritanic fervour and exaltation of spirit which tended to fanaticism and to the fostering of some unreasoning and ungenerous prejudices. But his intellectual strength combined with his moral earnestness gave a telling force to all expression of his views. His incisive style, which Conington in undergraduate days likened to that of Burke, owed, according to his own account, much to David Hume. The depth of his convictions and his melancholy and sensitive temper made controversy habitual to him, and as a disputant he had in his day few rivals. He devoted most of his energies to polemics, and poured forth with amazing rapidity controversial pamphlets of rare distinction. That detachment of mind which is essential to great history or philosophy was denied him. His historical work is little more than first-rate pamphleteering. For original research he had no aptitude, and he failed to make any addition to historical knowledge. The abandonment of his English career in the full tide of its prosperity, which is the most striking feature of his biography, is very partially explained by the change in his private circumstances due to his father's illness and death. Although he shared his progressive views with many Englishmen of his generation, he was exasperated by the

strength of the reactionary forces in his native land, and believed that his aspirations had no genuine chance of being realised save in a new world. His hope was far from verified. His cry for Canada's annexation to America misinterpreted Canadian feeling. His prophecy that Canada's persistence in the British connection would stunt her growth was falsified. To all appearance the sentiment of empire, his main abhorrence, flourished at his death as vigorously in the new world as in the old. But Smith stubbornly declined to acknowledge defeat and never abated his enthusiasm for what his conscience taught him to be right.

A portrait by E. Wylie Grier, R.C.A., at the Bodleian Library, was presented by Oxford friends in 1894. Another portrait by the same artist is in the office of the 'Evening Telegram' at Toronto. At The Grange, Toronto, there is a bust executed at Oxford in 1866 by Alexander Munro, together with a portrait by another Canadian artist, J. W. G. Forster, who also painted portraits for the Toronto Art Museum and for Cornell University. A final portrait, painted in 1907 at Toronto by John Russell, R.C.A., remains in the artist's studio at Paris, but a replica was presented to the corporation of Reading on 1 Feb. 1912 by Dr. Jameson B. Hurry. A crayon sketch by Frederick Sandys was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1882.

[Valuable assistance has been rendered in the preparation of this article by Mr. Arnold Haultain, who was for eighteen years Goldwin Smith's private secretary. In the last fifteen years of his life Goldwin Smith wrote out his reminiscences, but did not live to revise the manuscript. They were prepared for the press by Mr. Arnold Haultain in 1911. In spite of disjointed repetitions and inequalities the book offers useful material for biography. Mr. Arnold Haultain has also in preparation 'Goldwin Smith as I knew him' (chiefly records of conversations), together with a collection of Goldwin Smith's letters, and an edition in 10 vols. of the chief pamphlets and publications which are now out of print. Mr. Charles Hersey has supplied genealogical particulars in which he has made exhaustive research. The sons of John Bright and Thomas Bayley Potter have kindly lent the letters of Goldwin Smith in their possession, and Dr. T. H. Warren, the president of Magdalen College, Oxford, has generously placed at the writer's disposal the letters which Goldwin Smith addressed to him. A bibliography of Goldwin Smith's writings, including more than 1500 titles, by Waterman Thomas Hewett, M.A., P.L.D., of Cornell University, is in preparation. See Goldwin Smith's Early Days of Cornell, 1904; J. J. Cooper, Goldwin Smith: a Brief Account of his Life and Writings, Reading, 1912; The Times, 8 June 1910; The Nation, 9 July 1910; Oxford Magazine, 16 June 1910; The News, Toronto, 7 June 1910 (memoir by Martin J. Griffin); Lord Selborne's Memorials, two series; Frederic Harrison's Autobiographic Memoirs; Lives of Jowett, Stanley, Lord Coleridge, and E. A. Freeman; Lewis Campbell's Nationalisation of the Older Universities.] S. L.

SMITH, HENRY SPENCER (1812–1901), surgeon, born in London on 12 Sept. 1812, was younger son of George Spencer Smith, an estate agent, by Martha his wife. After education at Enfield he entered St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1832, being apprenticed to Frederick Carpenter Skey [q. v.], with whom he lived, and whose house surgeon he afterwards became. He was admitted M.R.C.S. in 1837, and in 1843 he was chosen one of the 150 persons upon whom the newly established degree of F.R.C.S.England, was conferred without examination; of this band he was the last survivor.

He proceeded to Paris in 1837, studying medicine there for six months, and from 1839–41 he studied science in Berlin. On his return to England he was appointed surgeon to the Royal General Dispensary in Aldersgate Street, and he also lectured on surgery at Samuel Lane's school of medicine in Grosvenor Place. When St. Mary's Hospital was founded in 1851 Spencer Smith became senior assistant surgeon. Three years later, when the medical school of St. Mary's Hospital was instituted, he was chosen dean, and filled the office until 1860; for seventeen years he lectured on systematic surgery. He received from both colleagues and students valuable presentations on his resignation. He was member of the council of the Royal College of Surgeons of England (1867–75), and of the court of examiners (1872–7). He was secretary of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London (1855–88).

Caring little for private practice, Smith gave both time and thought to the welfare of the newly founded St. Mary's Hospital and its medical school. He died at his house, 92 Oxford Terrace, W., on 29 Nov. 1901. His library, rich in medical works of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries as well as in editions of Thomas à Kempis and of Walton's 'Angler,' was sold by Messrs. Sotheby, Wilkinson, and Hodge on 14, 15, and 16 Nov. 1878, and on 17 and 18 June 1897. He married (1) Elizabeth Mortlock, daughter of John Sturges, by whom he had a son and a daughter; and

(2) Louisa Theophila, daughter of the Rev. Gibson Lucas.

Smith translated from the German, for the Sydenham Society, Dr. H. Schwann's 'Microscopical Researches into the Accordance in the Structure and Growth of Animals and Plants' (1847) and Dr. M. J. Schleiden's 'Contributions to Phytogenesis' (in the same volume). These translations gave an impetus in this country to the microscopic study of the tissues.

[Lancet, 1901, ii. 1383; Brit. Med. Journal, 1901, ii. 1445; private information.]

D'A. P.

SMITH, JAMES HAMBLIN (1829–1901), mathematician, born on 2 Dec. 1829 at Rickinghall, Suffolk, was only surviving child of James Hamblin Smith by his wife Mary Finch. He was cousin of Barnard Smith, fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge (B.A. 1839, M.A. 1842), rector of Glaston, Rutland, and a writer of popular mathematical text-books. After school education at Botesdale, Suffolk, he entered as a 'pensioner' at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in July 1846. On Lady Day 1847 he was elected to a scholarship. At the quincentenary of the foundation of the college, in 1848, he was selected to write the 'Latin Commemoration Ode,' a copy of which is preserved in the 'University Registry' (lxxxvi. 27). In 1850 he graduated B.A. as thirty-second wrangler in the mathematical tripos and in the second class of the classical tripos. He proceeded M.A. in 1853. After graduating, Hamblin Smith became a private tutor at Cambridge in mathematics, classics and theology. He was lecturer in classics at Peterhouse from 1868 to 1872. The career of private 'coach' he pursued with success till near his death. He had the power of simplifying mathematical reasoning, and produced to that end the unitary method in arithmetic and a simple and ingenious plan for the conversion into *l.s.d.* of money expressed in decimals, a development of which simplifies the process of long division in a large class of cases (*Brit. Assoc. Report*, 1902, p. 529; *Caius College Magazine*, Michs. Term, 1902).

He published many handbooks for his pupils' use in preparing for examination in mathematics, classics and theology. He also published 'Rudiments of English Grammar' (1876; 2nd edit. 1882), as well as a Latin and a Greek grammar. His elementary mathematical treatises enjoyed a wide circulation.

Hamblin Smith found time for public work at Cambridge, in which his strong yet conciliatory personality gave him much influence. He was one of the Cambridge improvement commissioners from 1875 until the Local Government Act abolished that body in 1889. He was a member of the council of the senate from 1876 to 1880, and for many years chairman of the Board of Examinations (Cambridge). He was one of the earliest members of the London Mathematical Society.

He died at Cambridge on 10 July 1901, and was buried at Mill Road cemetery. He married on 16 April 1857 Ellen Hales (*d.* June 1912), daughter of Samuel Chilton Gross of Alderton, Suffolk, and sister of Edward John Gross, M.A., Cambridge secretary of the Oxford and Cambridge schools examinations board. Three sons and one daughter (wife of John Clay, M.A., of the Cambridge University Press) survived him. A process portrait hangs in the combination room of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge.

Hamblin Smith's mathematical handbooks are: 1. 'Elementary Statics,' 1868; 10th edit. 1890. 2. 'Elementary Hydrostatics,' 1868; new edit. 1887. 3. 'Elementary Trigonometry,' 1868; 8th edit. 1890. 4. 'Elementary Algebra,' part i. 1869; 13th edit. 1894 (pt. ii. by E. J. Gross). 5. 'Elements of Geometry,' 1872; 7th edit. 1890. 6. 'A Treatise on Arithmetic,' 1872; 15th edit. 1898; adapted to Canadian schools by William Scott and R. Fletcher, revised edit. 1907. 7. 'An Introduction to the Study of Heat,' 4th edit. 1877; 9th edit. 1890. 8. 'An Introduction to the Study of Geometrical Conic Sections,' 1887; 2nd edit. 1889.

[Private information.]

J. D. H. D.

SMITH, LUCY TOULMIN (1838–1911), scholar, born at Boston, Massachusetts, U.S.A., on 21 Nov. 1838, was eldest child of a family of two sons and three daughters of Joshua Toulmin Smith (1816–1869) [q. v.] by his wife Martha, daughter of William Jones Kendall. About 1842 her parents returned to England and settled at Highgate, London, where she resided for more than fifty years. Lucy was educated at home, and early became her father's amanuensis, actively aiding him in the compilation of his periodical, the 'Parliamentary Remembrancer' (1857–65). In 1870 she began original research, completing for the Early English Text Society the volume on 'English Gilds' begun by her father and left unfinished at his death. In 1872 she edited for the Camden Society 'The Maire of Bristoweis Kalendar,' by R. Ricart, and for the New Shakspere Society,

in 1879, C. M. Ingleby's 'Shakespeare's Centurie of Prayse,' to which she made many additions.

Miss Toulmin Smith's most important contributions to research and scholarship were her editions of the 'York Plays' (1885); of the 'Expeditions to Prussia and the Holy Land by Henry, Earl of Derby (afterwards Henry IV) in 1390–1 and 1392–3,' issued by the Camden Society in 1894, a mine of information upon continental travel in the fourteenth century; and of Leland's 'Itinerary,' the preparation of which occupied her leisure for many years. The 'Itinerary in Wales' was issued in 1906, and the 'Itinerary in England' in 4 vols. 1907–10.

In November 1894 Miss Toulmin Smith left Highgate on being elected librarian of Manchester College, Oxford; she was the first woman in England to be appointed head of a public library, and held the post until her death. Her house at Oxford became the meeting-place of British and foreign scholars, at whose disposal she always placed her aid and advice and even her labour. At the same time she was an accomplished gardener and housewife. She died at 1 Park Terrace, Oxford, on 18 Dec. 1911, and was buried in Wolvercote cemetery. A memorial is to be placed in the library of Manchester College.

Besides the works already mentioned Miss Toulmin Smith edited 'Gorboduc' for Vollmoeller's 'Englische Sprach- und Literaturdenkmale' (1883) and 'A Commonplace Book of the Fifteenth Century' (1886). She translated Jusserand's 'La Vie Nomade et les routes d'Angleterre' under the title of 'English Wayfaring Life' (1889). Her 'Manual of the English Grammar and Language for Self-help' (1886) is a clear and practical work on historical lines. She assisted Paul Meyer in editing 'Les Contes moralisés de Nicole Bozon' for the Société des anciens Textes français (1889), and took some part in the editing of the medieval chronicle 'Cursor Mundi' (1893) and of the Registers of the Knights Hospitaller of Malta, which she examined during a six months' visit to Malta (1880–1).

[The Times, 21 Dec. 1911; The Inquirer, 23 Dec. 1911 (notice by C. H. Herford); Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.]

E. L.

SMITH, REGINALD BOSWORTH (1839–1908), schoolmaster and author, born on 28 June 1839 at West Stafford Rectory, was second son in the family of four sons and six daughters of Reginald Southwell Smith (1809–1896), who graduated M.A. from Balliol College, Oxford, in 1834, was rector of West Stafford, Dorset, from 1836, and canon of Salisbury from 1875. His grandfather was Sir John Wyldbore Smith (1770–1852), second baronet, of Sydling and the Down House, Blandford, Dorset. His mother was Emily Geneviève, daughter of Henry Hanson Simpson of Bitterne Manor House, Hampshire, and 12 Camden Place, Bath. From Milton Abbas school, Blandford, Bosworth Smith passed in August 1855 to Marlborough College, where he was head boy under two headmasters—George Edward Lynch Cotton [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Calcutta, and George Granville Bradley [q. v. Suppl. II], subsequently dean of Westminster. At Michaelmas 1858 he matriculated at Oxford, with an open classical scholarship at Corpus Christi College, and he graduated B.A. in 1862 with first-class honours both in classical moderations and in the final classical school. In the same year he was president of the union. In 1863 he was elected to a classical fellowship at Trinity College, Oxford, and was appointed tutor of that college, and lecturer both there and at Corpus Christi. In the same year he published 'Birds of Marlborough,' a first testimony to his native love of birds, which he cherished from boyhood. He proceeded M.A. in 1865.

On 16 Sept. 1864 he began work as a classical master at Harrow School, on the nomination of the headmaster, Dr. H. Montagu Butler. He married next year, and in 1870 he opened a new 'Large House,' The Knoll, which he built at his own expense, and where he designed an attractive garden. For more than thirty years Bosworth Smith mainly devoted his life to his duties at Harrow. His house was always one of the most distinguished in the school. His firm, but tolerant, government, his enthusiasm and simplicity, his wide interests, and his ready sympathy bound his pupils to him in ties of affection, which lasted long after they had left school. In his form teaching, which never lost its early freshness, he qualified the classical tradition by diverting much of his energy to history, scripture, geography, and English literature, especially Milton.

Bosworth Smith, who travelled frequently in his vacations and was keenly alive to the historical associations of foreign scenes, cherished many interests outside his school work, and was soon widely known as an author. In 1874 he delivered before the Royal Institution in London four lectures

on Mohammed and Mohammedanism, originally prepared for an essay society at Harrow. They were published in the same year (3rd edit. 1889). While maintaining the infinite superiority of Christianity as a religion, Bosworth Smith ably defended the character and teaching of the Prophet. The book excited controversy, but its fairness was acknowledged by Asiatic scholars, and the volume ranks with the best accounts of Islam in English. It was translated into Arabic, and its author was for many years prayed for in the mosques of Western Africa.

'Carthage and the Carthaginians' (abridged edit. 1881, 'Rome and Carthage'), which followed in 1878, collected seven lectures also delivered before the Royal Institution. Here Bosworth Smith gave a graphic description of Carthage as 'Queen of the Mediterranean,' and defended the character of Hannibal. In 1879 he accepted the invitation of the family of the first Lord Lawrence [q. v.] to write his life. He had met Lord Lawrence, and in two letters in 'The Times' in 1878 had defended his Afghan policy. Three years were spent on the accumulated documents and in intercourse with Indian authorities, and the book was published in two volumes on 12 Feb. 1883. Its reception was enthusiastic. Within five days the first edition of 1000 copies (at a high price) was exhausted; a fourth edition was called for in April, and a sixth in 1885 (7th edit. 1901). The American government placed a copy in every great public library and on every ship in the U.S. navy. It was also translated into Urdu, and widely read among the natives of India. Although Bosworth Smith never visited India, critics were agreed as to both the accuracy of his portraiture and the charm of his style. The assertion of his own views on disputed questions like the Afghan frontier, and his condemnation of Hodson of Hodson's horse provoked remonstrance, but the book took a high place among English biographies. Owing to fear of the strain on his health, Bosworth Smith declined other work of similar kind, such as biographies of the first Earl Russell, of the seventh earl of Shaftesbury, of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, and the duke of Wellington. At the same time Bosworth Smith constantly and effectively intervened in current political, religious, and educational controversies, chiefly through letters to 'The Times' or articles in the reviews. During the Turco-Russian conflict (1876–8) he defended the Turkish character, and insisted on the danger to India of Russia's aggressive policy (*The Times*, 21 July 1877; *Contemp. Review*, December 1876, 'Turkey and Russia'). In 1885 he urged the permanent occupation of the Soudan by England (*The Times*, 13 Feb. 1885), and in 1892 he protested against the threat of evacuating Uganda which was not carried out (*ib.* 18, 25 Oct. 13 Dec. 1892; cf. also *Contemp. Rev.* January 1891, 'Englishmen in Africa'). On 20 Oct. 1892, speaking on the subject for a deputation of the British and Foreign Anti-Slavery Society to Lord Rosebery, then secretary of state for foreign affairs, he pleaded for 'the continuity of the moral policy of England.' His letters were reprinted as a pamphlet and had a wide circulation. In the autumn of 1885 he in like manner defended the Church of England against Gladstone's and Mr. Chamberlain's menaces of disestablishment (*The Times*, 13, 20, 31 Oct.). To an early evangelical training he added a wide tolerance, but his loyalty to the church was intense. Gladstone vaguely replied to his appeal for some reassuring message to liberal churchmen (*ibid.* 31 Oct. 1885). Smith's letters were published by the Church Defence Institution as a pamphlet entitled 'Reasons of a Layman and a Liberal for opposing Disestablishment' (cf. also arts. by Bosworth Smith, *Nineteenth Century*, 1889, 'The Crisis in the Church'; *National Review*, July 1907, 'Sunday').

In 1895 Bosworth Smith purchased an old manor house at Bingham's Melcombe, Dorset, and there he resided on his retirement from Harrow in 1901.

He was J.P. for Dorsetshire, a member of the education committee of the county council, vice-president of the Dorset Field Club, to which he lectured more than once, a member of the Salisbury Diocesan Synod, and a member of the house of laymen in the representative church council at Westminster. At Harrow he had steadily pursued his lifelong study of birds, making annual expeditions with chosen pupils to neighbouring woods, and occasionally to the Norfolk Broads and other places, to observe, but not to rob, birds' nests. In his holidays, too, he had been a keen but humane sportsman. At Bingham's Melcombe he enjoyed full scope for his predilections. To the 'Nineteenth Century' (November 1902–February 1904) he contributed six articles on birds, which were published with other chapters descriptive of Dorset life, as 'Bird Life and Bird Lore,' in 1905 (new edit. 1909). After many months'

illness he died at Bingham's Melcombe on 18 Oct. 1908, and was buried beside his parents and brothers in the churchyard of West Stafford, his birthplace.

On 9 Aug. 1865 he married Flora, fourth daughter of the Rev. Edward Dawe Wickham, rector of Holmwood, Surrey (1851–1893), whose fifth daughter, Alice Bertha, was wife of Bosworth's elder brother, Henry John (1838–1879). Bosworth Smith's own handwriting was all but illegible, and his wife, who fully shared all his interests, copied and recopied every line he wrote for publication and most of his important private letters. She survived him with five sons and four daughters; the second son, Alan Wyldbore Bosworth, lieutenant R.N., lost his life at sea when in command of H.M.S. Cobra (18 Sept. 1901).

A portrait of Bosworth Smith, painted by Hugh G. Riviere, presented by old pupils at Harrow and engraved by the Fine Arts Society, is now in the possession of his widow at Bingham's Melcombe. He is commemorated by tablets in Harrow school chapel and in the church at Bingham's Melcombe, and in his memory were erected a portion of the reredos in the church at West Stafford and (by friends and pupils) a stone balustrade in the terrace gardens at Harrow.

[Reginald Bosworth Smith, a Memoir, by his eldest daughter, Ellinor Flora, wife of Major Sir Edward Ian Grogan, 2nd bart., 1909; Harrovian, 27 July 1901 and 14 Nov. 1908; The Times, 20 Oct. 1908; Salisbury Gazette, Nov. 1908; Marlburian, Dec. 1908; Dorset County Chronicle, 22 Oct. 1908.]

E. G–M.

SMITH, SAMUEL (1836–1906), politician and philanthropist, born on 11 Jan. 1836 at Roberton, in the parish of Borgue, Kirkcudbrightshire, was eldest of the seven children of James Smith, a large farmer of Borgue, who also farmed land of his own in South Carleton and other places. His grandfather and an uncle, both named Samuel Smith, were each parish minister of Borgue. The former (*d.* 1816) wrote 'A General View of the Agriculture of Galloway' (1806); the latter seceded at the disruption of the Scottish church in 1843.

Smith, after being educated at the Borgue parish school and at Kirkcudbright, entered Edinburgh University before he was sixteen, and spent three sessions there. In spite of his literary tastes, he was apprenticed to a cotton-broker in Liverpool in 1853. There he spent his leisure in study, frequenting the Liverpool literary societies and speaking at the Philomathic Society, of which he became president, and forming close friendships with (Sir) Donald Currie [q. v. Suppl. II], W. B. Barbour, and William Sproston Caine [q. v. Suppl. II]. In 1857 Smith became manager of the cotton sale-room and began to write with authority on the cotton market in the 'Liverpool Daily Post,' under the signature 'Mercator' (cf. Thomas Ellison, *The Cotton Trade of Great Britain*). In 1860 he visited New Orleans and the cotton-growing districts of North America, of which he published a description. On his return, having made a tour of the leading Lancashire manufacturing centres, he started in business as a cotton-broker in Chapel Street, Liverpool, and he established the first monthly cotton circular, conducting it till his entrance into parliament. In the winter of 1862–3 he went to India on behalf of the Manchester Chamber of Commerce to test the cotton-growing possibilities of the country, in view of the depletion of the English market owing to the American civil war. In a communication to the 'Times of India' (embodied in a pamphlet published in England) Smith questioned India's fitness to grow cotton. The visit generated in him a lifelong interest in India and its people. He travelled back slowly by way of the Levant, Constantinople, and the Danube, and greatly improved his business prospects. Toward the close of his career he recommended the growing of cotton in British Africa, Egypt, the Soudan, and Scinde. On 1 Jan. 1864 the firm of Smith, Edwards & Co., cotton-brokers, was launched, and three months later Samuel Smith also became head of the Liverpool branch of James Finlay & Co. of Glasgow and Bombay. Cotton-spinning and manufacturing were subsequently added to his activities by the purchase of Millbrook mills, Stalybridge.

From an early period Smith was active as a philanthropist. At Liverpool he interested himself in efforts for prevention of cruelty to children, for establishing scholarships to connect primary and secondary schools (1874), and for improving public-houses; he entered the town council in 1879 as an ardent temperance reformer. A zealous presbyterian of liberal views, he joined in inviting Messrs. Moody and Sankey to Liverpool in 1875; presided at a meeting of 4000 held at Hengler's Circus in aid of 'General' Booth's 'Darkest England' scheme in 1890; and received 14,000 American delegates of the Christian Endeavour Society in 1897. In 1876 Smith

became president of the Liverpool chamber of commerce.

At a bye-election at Liverpool in Dec. 1882, caused by Lord Sandon's succession to his father's earldom of Harrowby, Smith was elected in the liberal interest by a majority of 309, winning a seat for his party in what was regarded as a conservative stronghold. In 1885 he was defeated in the Abercromby division of Liverpool, but in March 1886 was returned for Flintshire during his absence in India. That seat he retained till 1905. Gladstone's residence, Hawarden Castle, was in his constituency, and Smith was often there, exchanging views with the statesman. Smith, who seconded the address to the crown at the opening of the session of 1884, constantly spoke in the House of Commons on moral, social, religious, currency, and Indian questions. Critics likened him to Jeremiah, but he was sincere and well-informed. He pressed untiringly for compulsory evening continuation schools for children leaving school at thirteen, and for the abrogation of payment by results and of overstrain in elementary schools. He zealously promoted the Criminal Law Amendment Act of 1885, and by his efforts made legal the evidence of young children. The Prevention of Cruelty to Children Act of 1889 embodied reforms which he had advocated in Liverpool. He lamented that his attacks on the opium trade between India and China were not very effectual.

Gradually adopting bimetallic views, on which he gave addresses in many parts of the country, he several times raised the question in parliament. On 18 April 1890 he initiated a parliamentary debate in which Mr. Balfour, Sir Edward Clarke, and Sir Richard Webster supported, and Sir W. Harcourt and Mr. W. H. Smith opposed his resolution (which was lost by 183 to 87). Smith contributed 'Three Letters on the Silver Question' to H. Cernuschi's 'Nomisma' (1877), and published 'The Bimetallic Question' (1887).

Smith revisited India in 1886, and his subsequent articles in the 'Contemporary Review' (reprinted as 'India Revisited; the Social and Political Problem,' 1886) were answered by Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff [q. v. Suppl. II], governor of Madras. Thenceforth the grievances of India were a main theme of his in the House of Commons. On 30 April 1889 Smith carried by a majority of ten against the government a motion condemning the liquor policy of the Indian government. The result was a reduction of licences in India. In 1894 Smith's motion for a parliamentary inquiry into the condition of the Indian people was followed by a royal commission which recommended a reduction by 250,000*l.* of Indian liabilities. He encouraged the native claim to a larger share in the government. Other native races found in Smith a warm champion. In 1892–3 he called attention to the abuses of the Kanaka labour traffic from the New Hebrides to Queensland, and in March 1896 the motion of sympathy with the Armenians in consequence of the recent massacres was carried unanimously.

Religious questions chiefly occupied his closing years. He urged in parliament disestablishment both in Wales and England, and denounced ritualistic offences with sustained vehemence, publishing pamphlets on the subject which reached a circulation of a million. In the summer of 1901 his health failed, but he retained his seat in parliament till the end of 1905, when he was named a privy councillor on his retirement.

Smith, who was again in India in 1904–5, returned thither with Mr. William Jones, M.P., at the end of 1906 in apparently improved health, arriving on 25 Dec.; but after attending some sittings of the Indian National Congress he died rather suddenly on 28 Dec. at Calcutta. He was buried in the Scottish cemetery there. He bequeathed upwards of 50,000*l.* to various Liverpool institutions.

Smith married on 20 July 1864 Melville (*d.* 1893), daughter of the Rev. John Christison, D.D., of Biggar, Lanarkshire. In memory of a son, James Gordon Smith (1870–1900), who predeceased him, the Gordon Smith Institute for Seamen, in Paradise Street, Liverpool, was founded in 1900 and carried on by his father.

Smith was constantly engaged in controversy in the press. He met Henry George in debate at the National Liberal Club, each making four speeches (printed in the appendix to his 'My Life Work,' 1902).

His many publications include, besides those mentioned, 'The Credibility of the Christian Religion' (1872; last edit. 1889) and 'India and its Problems: Letters written from India in 1904–5' (1905). His 'Cotton Trade of India' (1863) was translated into French by F. Emion.

[Smith's My Life Work, 1902 (with portrait), contains, besides the narrative, copious extracts from his letters written in India and America and excerpts from speeches; The Times, and Daily News, 31 Dec. 1906; Liverpool Daily Post, 31 Dec. 1906 and 1 Jan.

1907 (with portrait); Hansard's Parl. Debates; Lucy's Diary of the Unionist Parlt. 1901, pp. 262–4; John Newton's W. S. Caine, 1907; Who's Who, 1906; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. Le G. N.

SMITH, SARAH, writing under the pseudonym of 'Hesba Stretton' (1832–1911), author, born on 27 July 1832, in New Street, Wellington, Shropshire, was third daughter and fourth child (in a family of eight) of Benjamin Smith, a bookseller and publisher, by his wife Ann Bakewell, a woman of strong evangelical views, who died when Sarah was eight years old. Sarah attended a large girls' day school at the Old Hall, Watling Street, Wellington, conducted by Mrs. Cranage. The school was continued by her son, Dr. Cranage, as a boys' school, and became well known. But Sarah's education was chiefly gained by reading the books in her father's shop. She early began to write little tales without thought of publication. In 1859, however, her sister Elizabeth (1830–1911), her life-long companion, sent, unknown to Sarah, one of these stories, 'The Lucky Leg,' to Charles Dickens, then editor of 'Household Words.' He accepted it, sending a cheque for 5*l.*, and published it on 19 March 1859, intimating he would be glad of further contributions. A friendship sprang up between Dickens and the young author, who contributed to nearly every Christmas number of 'All the Year Round' until 1866. Her most notable tale in that connection was 'The Travelling Post Office' in 'Mugby Junction,' Dec. 1866. Feeling that her name lacked distinction, she adopted in 1858 the pseudonym 'Hesba Stretton.' Hesba represented the initial letters of the names of her brothers and sisters then living in order of age, and 'Stretton' was taken from All Stretton (near Church Stretton, Shropshire), where by the bequest of an uncle her younger sister Ann (*b.* 1837) had property. Hesba, who adopted her new name in all relations of life, visited the place annually till near her death.

At the end of 1863 Hesba Stretton and her sister left Shropshire, and lived for some years in Manchester, and after a short sojourn abroad settled in 1870 in Bays water, London. Her work attracted little notice until the appearance in the 'Sunday at Home' in 1866 of 'Jessica's First Prayer,' a touching story, simply written, of a girl waif's awakening to the meaning of religion. Issued in book form in 1867, it won an immediate and lasting popularity. Over a million and a half copies have been sold, and it has been translated into every European language and into most Asiatic and African tongues. The tale shows accurate knowledge of the life of destitute children in large cities, and embodies personal investigations of slum conditions. The story was commended by the earl of Shaftesbury [q. v.]. The Tsar Alexander II ordered it to be placed in all Russian schools, but the decree was revoked by his successor, who had all the copies burnt. Similar stories followed, of which the most popular were 'Little Meg's Children' (1868) and 'Alone in London' (1869), which reached a combined circulation of three-quarters of a million copies. Between 1866 and 1906 Hesba Stretton published in all fifty volumes, mostly short religious and moral tales issued by the Religious Tract Society; a few, however, like 'The Clives of Burcot' (1866), 'David Lloyd's Last Will' (1869), and 'The Doctor's Dilemma' (1872) are long novels.

A woman of wide and varied sympathies, Hesba Stretton did not confine her energies to writing. She became acquainted with the Baroness Burdett-Coutts [q. v. Suppl. II] and assisted her in her works of charity. Hesba Stretton took a prominent part in the founding of the London Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. She had for some years been associated with Benjamin Waugh [q. v. Suppl. II] in the 'Sunday Magazine,' and in consultation with him she published a letter in 'The Times' in Jan. 1884, directing attention to the need for such a society. She attended a meeting of twenty persons, including the Baroness Burdett-Coutts and the earl of Shaftesbury, at the Mansion House on 11 July 1884, when the foundations of the society were laid. A report which she drew up for an organising sub-committee was printed and circulated. Hesba Stretton continued an active member of the executive committee until 15 Dec. 1894, when she resigned. The Baroness Burdett-Coutts had resigned just before because she disapproved on financial grounds of the development of the London society into a national society.

During the Russian famine of 1892 Hesba Stretton collected 1000*l.* for the relief of the peasants, and took much trouble to ensure its proper distribution.

About 1890 Miss Stretton settled at Ivy Croft, Ham, near Richmond, where she died on 8 Oct. 1911, after having been confined to her room for four years. She was buried in the churchyard, Ham Common, Surrey.

Hesba Stretton, who led a retired, simple,

and hardworking life, and avoided publicity, wholly depended for her livelihood on her pen. She never went to a theatre, cared nothing for dress, and owned no jewellery. She found recreation in foreign travel and in the society of children and of friends, who included foreigners of distinction like J. H. Merle D'Aubigné, the French protestant historian, and Franz Delitzsch, the German theologian. The latter translated many of her stories into German.

[The Times, 10 Oct. 1911; Seed Time and Harvest, Dec. 1911; Sunday at Home, Dec. 1911; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.]

E. L.

SMITH, THOMAS (1817–1906), missionary and mathematician, born at Symington manse on 8 July 1817, was eldest son in a family of ten children of John Smith, parish minister of Symington, Lanarkshire, by his wife Jean Stodart. After attending the parish school, he matriculated at thirteen at Edinburgh University, where he took the highest honours in mathematics and physics. Entering the divinity hall in 1834, he studied under Thomas Chalmers [q. v.], and in 1839 was licensed to preach. Coming under the influence of Dr. Alexander Duff [q. v.], he was ordained to the Scottish mission in Calcutta (7 March 1839). At the Church of Scotland's headquarters at Calcutta he quickly distinguished himself both as an intellectual preacher and as a teacher of mathematics and physical science. In 1843, on the disruption of the Church of Scotland, Smith and his colleagues in India joined the Free Church.

Thenceforth Smith was busily engaged in building up the Indian mission of the Free Church. Besides exercising much influence among the natives, he furthered the cause of education; was an active contributor to missionary literature and to Indian journalism, was a chief writer in the 'Calcutta Review' from its foundation, and was editor from 1851 to 1859.

When he went to India, it was impossible for male missionaries to reach the women, all of whom above the very lowest class were shut off from the society of men. Smith's proposal in the 'Christian Observer' in 1840 to send lady missionaries and governesses, both European and Indian, into the zenana bore fruit in the first Zenana mission, which was started in 1854 and was the crowning achievement of Smith's Indian career. On the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny in 1857 Smith acted as chaplain of the 42nd Highlanders (Black Watch) at Calcutta, and he accompanied the regiment on active service up country.

Smith finally returned to Scotland in 1859, and from that date until 1879 conducted a home mission charge in one of the poorest districts of Edinburgh. In 1880 he succeeded his friend, Alexander Duff [q. v.], in the chair of evangelistic theology in New College, Edinburgh, retiring in 1893 with the rank of emeritus professor and a seat in the senatus. In 1891 he was moderator of the general assembly of the Free Church of Scotland, and in March 1899 he celebrated his ministerial diamond jubilee.

In ecclesiastical politics Smith was a conservative, usually co-operating with Dr. James Begg [q. v.], whose biography he wrote (1885–8). He strongly opposed the first proposals for the union of the Free and United Presbyterian Churches (1863–73), but reluctantly accepted the change at the close of his life. From Edinburgh University Smith received three honorary degrees, M.A. in 1858, D.D. in 1867, and LL.D. in 1900.

Smith was also a brilliant mathematician, scholar, and linguist. Lord Kelvin said: 'Had [he] devoted himself to mathematical science . . . he would unquestionably have risen to the very highest eminence in that science. As it was, *teste* his logarithmic calculations (which were not completed), he was one of the foremost mathematical scholars of his day.' In 1857 Smith published 'An 'Elementary Treatise on Plane Geometry according to the Method of Rectilineal Co-ordinates,' and in 1902 'The Life of Euclid' in Oliphant Smeaton's series of 'World's Epoch-Makers.' Smith edited a noteworthy edition of the puritan divines (1860–6), and learned French in order to translate Vinet's 'Studies in Pascal,' and German to prepare English versions of Warneck's missionary writings. Besides publishing a short biography of Dr. Alexander Duff [q. v.] for the 'Men Worth Remembering' series (1883), and 'Mediæval Missions' ('Duff Missionary Lectures,' 1880), he edited the 'Letters of Samuel Rutherford' (1881).

Smith died at Edinburgh on 26 May 1906, and was buried in the Grange cemetery. A presentation portrait, painted by J. H. Lorimer, R.S.A., in 1903, is now in the custody of the senatus of New College, Edinburgh. In 1839 Smith married Grace, daughter of D. K. Whyte, paymaster, R.N.; she died in 1886. His third son, the Rev. William Whyte Smith, B.D., minister

of Newington Free Church, Edinburgh, predeceased him. His only surviving son, David Whyte Ewart Smith, is a justice of the peace and honorary sheriff substitute for Haddingtonshire.

[Scotsman, 27 May 1906; Scottish Review, 31 May 1906 (memorial notice by George Smith, LL.D., C.I.E.); private information.]

W. F. G.

SMITH, Sir THOMAS, first baronet (1833–1909), surgeon, born at Blackheath on 23 March 1833, was sixth son of Benjamin Smith, a London goldsmith, by his wife Susannah, daughter of Apsley Pellatt, whose ancestor Thomas Pellatt was president of the Royal College of Physicians of London (1735–9). Two brothers became canons of Canterbury, and a third, Stephen, was prime warden in the Goldsmiths' Company in 1885–6.

Tom Smith was educated at Tonbridge school, which he entered in Lent term, 1844. His father, having suffered reverses in business, apprenticed his son to Sir James Paget [q. v. Suppl. I] in 1847. Smith was thus the last of the 'hospital apprentices' at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He was admitted M.R.C.S. in 1854, and in August became house surgeon at the Children's Hospital in Great Ormond Street. This post he resigned from ill-health on 7 Dec., receiving a special minute of commendation from the committee of management. Taking rooms in Bedford Row, he coached pupils for examinations and at the same time assisted Paget in his private and hospital practice. From 1857 onwards for several years it was his custom to take a class of students to Paris in the Easter vacation, where, with the help of Brown-Séquard [q. v. Suppl. I], he taught them operative surgery. The outcome of this work was a 'Manual of Operative Surgery on the Dead Body,' published in 1859 (2nd edit. 1876). In 1858 he was admitted F.R.C.S.England, and in 1859 was appointed, jointly with George W. Callender, demonstrator of anatomy and operative surgery at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He was elected assistant surgeon on 24 Feb. 1864 on the resignation of Frederick Carpenter Skey [q. v.], and for a time had charge of the aural department. He was appointed surgeon in 1873. In the medical school attached to the hospital he lectured on anatomy jointly with Callender from 1871. On resigning his hospital appointments on 10 March 1898 at the retiring age of sixty-five he was appointed a consulting surgeon.

From 1858 to 1861 Smith was assistant surgeon at the Great Northern Hospital, then recently established in York Road, King's Cross. In September 1861 he was elected assistant surgeon at the Children's Hospital in Great Ormond Street, where he was surgeon from June 1868 to November 1883 and afterwards consulting surgeon. He was also surgeon to the Alexandra Hospital for hip disease in Queen Square.

Smith was surgical secretary of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society (1870–2), and he contributed to the 'Transactions' of this body (vol. 51, p. 79) his paper 'On the Cure of Cleft Palate by Operation in Children, with a Description of an Instrument for Facilitating the Operation.' The method recommended in this paper governed the technique of the operation for many years. He also took an important part in the commission appointed to report upon the administration of remedies by hypodermic injection.

At the Royal College of Surgeons of England Smith was elected a member of the council in 1880. He acted as a vice-president in 1887–8, and again in 1890–1, but he refused nomination for the office of president. He was chosen a trustee of the Hunterian collection in 1900. He was gazetted surgeon-extraordinary to Queen Victoria in 1895, in succession to Sir William Savory [q. v.], and was created a baronet in 1897. He actively aided the Misses Keyser in founding their home for officers wounded in the South African war, and was created K.C.V.O. in 1901. Becoming an honorary serjeant-surgeon to King Edward VII on his accession in 1901, he was in attendance when Sir Frederick Treves operated on the King on the day appointed for the Coronation (24 June 1902).

He lived at 7 Montagu Street, Russell Square, until 1868, when he removed to 5 Stratford Place, Oxford Street, where he died on 1 Oct. 1909. He was buried in the Finchley cemetery.

He married on 27 Aug. 1862 Ann Eliza, second daughter of Frederick Parbury, an Australian by birth. She died on 9 Feb. 1879, shortly after the birth of her ninth child, and in 1880 he instituted in her memory the Samaritan Maternity Fund at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. Through life Smith trusted more to his own observation and experience than to knowledge acquired from others. A dexterous operator, a sure guide in difficult questions of diagnosis, and a first-rate clinical teacher of surgery, he was popular with students, who appreciated his wit and humour.

A three-quarter length in oils—a good likeness—painted by the Hon. John Collier,

hangs in the great hall of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. It was presented by his colleagues and old pupils with a replica for himself on his retirement from the hospital in 1898.

[St. Bartholomew's Hosp. Reports, vol. xl. 1909; Lancet, 1909, ii. 1108; personal knowledge.] D'A. P.

SMITH, THOMAS ROGER (1830–1903), architect, born at Sheffield on 14 July 1830, was only son of the Rev. Thomas Smith of Sheffield by his wife Louisa Thomas of Chelsea. After private education he entered the office of Philip Hardwick [q. v.] and spent a year and a half in travel before beginning independent practice in 1855. Mr. A. S. Gale was in partnership with him until 1891, and from 1888 his son, Mr. Ravenscroft Elsey Smith, who co-operated in all his subsequent works.

Having been selected to prepare the design for the exhibition buildings in Bombay, Smith proceeded thither in 1864. The erection was abandoned after the contract was signed owing to the cotton famine, but several important buildings were erected in India from his designs, including the post office and British Hospital at Bombay, and the residency at Gunersh Kind. In England his work included the Technical Schools (and Baths) of the Carpenters' Company at Stratford; the Ben Jonson schools at Stepney (1872), as well as other schools for the London school board; Emmanuel church and vicarage, South Croydon; the Sanatorium at Reedham (1883); the North London Hospital for Consumption at Hampstead (built 1880, enlarged 1892, completed 1903); laboratories at University College (opened 1892), forming part of an uncompleted scheme for the Gower Street front of the large quadrangle; many City warehouses; and, besides other domestic work, Armathwaite Hall, Cumberland; Brambletye House, East Grinstead; a house at Taplow for Mr. G. Hanbury, and Beechy Lees at Otford, Kent.

Smith, who devoted much of his energies to lecturing on architecture and to official duties external to actual professional practice, became in 1851 a member of the Architectural Association, a body to which he delivered an extensive series of lectures; he was president in 1860–1 and again in 1863–4. At the Royal Institute of British Architects he was elected an associate in 1856 and in 1863 a fellow. He took a prominent part in its debates and committees, was for several sessions a member of its council, and became chairman in 1899 of the statutory board of examiners (under the London Building Acts) which the institute appoints. In 1874 he was made district surveyor under the Metropolitan Board of Works for Southwark and North Lambeth, and was transferred in 1882 to the more important district of West Wandsworth. Smith's other official appointments were numerous. At the Carpenters' Company, for which he acted as examiner in carpentry, &c., as a frequent lecturer, and as surveyor, he attained in 1901 the office of master. He was an examiner in architecture to the Science and Art Department, South Kensington, as well as to the City and Guilds Institute, and surveyor to the licensing justices of Wimbledon and Wandsworth; but the most important of his posts was the professorship of architecture at University College, London, which he held from 1880 to his death. His wide practical experience in questions of rights of light brought him frequent engagements as an expert and arbitrator, and in 1900 he served (as chairman) on a joint committee of the Royal Institute of British Architects and the Surveyors' Institution appointed to discuss the amendment of the law of ancient lights. Smith was often an architectural assessor in competitions.

Smith prepared many papers on professional and artistic subjects, but his only published books were the manual on 'Acoustics' in Weale's series (1861), and two handbooks, one on 'Architecture, Classic and Early Christian' (1882; new edit. 1898); the other on 'Gothic and Renaissance Architecture' (1888, 'Illustrated Handbooks of Art History'), of which Mr. John Slater was joint author. Though afflicted with serious lameness for many years, Smith continued his professional labours till within three months of his death on 11 March 1903 at his residence, Gordon Street, Gordon Square, London. His office was at Temple Chambers, Temple Avenue, E.C.

He married in 1858 Catherine, daughter of Joseph Elsey of Highgate, and was survived by his widow, one daughter, and three sons, one of whom, his partner, Mr. Ravenscroft Elsey Smith, became in 1899 professor of architecture at King's College, London.

[R.I.B.A. Journal, 3rd series, x. 276; The Builder, 1903, lxxxiv. 289; Building News, 1903, lxxxiv. 369; information from Professor R. Elsey Smith.] P. W.

SMITH, WALTER CHALMERS (1824–1908), poet and preacher, son of Walter Smith, builder, by his wife Barbara Milne, was born in Aberdeen on 5 Dec. 1824. He was educated at the grammar school, Aberdeen, and at Marischal College, which he entered at the age of thirteen, graduating M.A. in 1841. His original intention was to adopt law as his professsion, but under the influence of Dr. Chalmers he entered the New College, Edinburgh, to study for the ministry of the Free Church of Scotland. In 1850 he was ordained pastor of the Free (Scottish) Church in Chadwell Street, Pentonville, London. The small congregation did not become larger under his ministry. In 1853 he resigned and was appointed to Milnathort, in the parish of Orwell, Kinross-shire; and in 1857 he removed to Roxburgh Free Church, Edinburgh. In 1862 he was chosen to succeed the Free Church leader, Dr. Robert Buchanan (1802–1875) [q. v.], in the Free Tron Church, Glasgow. Smith was a thoughtful preacher, catholic in his sympathies, and of rather advanced opinions for the Free Church of his time, though in the end his influence was felt in broadening its outlook. Two 'Discourses' that he published in 1866, advocating more liberal views in regard to Sunday observance than those then prevailing in Scotland, came under the ban of his Presbytery, and he was 'affectionately admonished' by the General Assembly in June 1867. In 1876 he was translated to the Free High Church, Edinburgh. During the prosecution of Professor Robertson Smith [see SMITH, WILLIAM ROBERTSON] his strong sympathy with the professor gave some offence to the orthodox church leaders; but in 1893 he had so won the confidence of the church that he was chosen moderator of the general assembly. The following year he retired from his charge, when he was presented with his portrait painted by Sir George Reid. He received the degrees of D.D. from the University of Glasgow (1869), and LL.D. from the universities of Aberdeen (1876) and Edinburgh (1893). He died on 20 Sept. 1908. He married Agnes Monteith and left a son and three daughters.

Under the pseudonym of 'Orwell,' Smith published, in 1861, a book of poems with the title 'The Bishop's Walk'; and in 1872, under the pseudonym of 'Hermann Knott,' 'Olrig Grange,' which reached in 1888 a fourth edition. His other volumes of verse are: 1. 'Borland Hall,' 1874. 2. 'Hilda amongst the Broken Gods,' 1878. 3. 'Raban or Life Splinters,' 1880. 4. 'North Country Folk,' 1883. 5. 'Kildrostan, a dramatic Poem,' 1884. 6. 'Thoughts and Fancies for Sunday Evening,' 1887. 7. 'A Heretic,' 1890. A selection of his poems appeared in 1890, and a complete edition in 1902; a volume of sermons was published posthumously in 1909. Smith's verse is smooth and pleasant, touched with humour and full of sympathy, simple and unpretending in style. Several of his pieces are merely tales or character sketches in verse, shrewdly humorous, but rather too colloquial in manner to be termed poetry.

[Who's Who, 1908; Scotsman, and Glasgow Herald, 20 Sept. 1908; Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Nineteenth Century, xii. 109 seq.; information from his daughter, Mrs. Carlyle.] T. F. H.

SMITH, WILLIAM SAUMAREZ (1836–1909), archbishop of Sydney, born at St. Helier's, Jersey, on 14 Jan. 1836, was son of Richard Snowden Smith, prebendary of Chichester, by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Robin of Jersey. He entered Marlborough College in 1846, and obtained a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1855. In 1857 he won the Carus Greek Testament (undergraduate's) prize; in 1858 he graduated B.A. (first class, classical tripos); in 1859 was placed in the first class (middle bachelors) of the theological examination, won the Scholefield prize, the Carus Greek Testament (bachelor's) prize, and Crosse scholarship. In 1860 he won the Tyrwhitt Hebrew scholarship and was elected fellow of his college. He proceeded M.A. in 1862, and won the Seatonian prize for an English sacred poem in 1864 and 1866.

Ordained deacon in 1859, priest in 1860, he was curate of St. Paul's, Cambridge (1859–61). In 1861 he went out to India as chaplain to Frederick Gell, bishop of Madras, and remained there till 1865, learning Tamil, and associating himself with missionary work. Returning to Cambridge as curate of Trumpington (1866), he became vicar there in 1867, and was awarded the Maitland prize for an essay on 'Obstacles to Missionary Success.' In 1869 he accepted the principalship of St. Aidan's, Birkenhead, a theological college then at a low ebb. He raised it to prosperity, wiping out a heavy debt and creating an endowment fund. He also served from 1869 to 1890 as examining chaplain to the bishop of Norwich, and in 1880 was made hon. canon of Chester.

In 1889, on the retirement of Bishop Alfred Barry [q. v. Suppl. II] from the see of Sydney, Smith was elected his successor by the Australian bishops when nomination had been declined by Handley Carr Glyn Moule, afterwards bishop of Durham. He was consecrated at St. Paul's Cathedral on 24 June 1890. He was made D.D. at Cambridge in that year and at Oxford in 1897. As metropolitan of New South Wales and primate of Australia, Smith, with the approval of the Lambeth conference, assumed in 1897 the title of archbishop. His Australian rule was useful rather than eventful. An evangelical of wide sympathies, a hard worker, and a firm though kind administrator, he died at Sydney on 18 April 1909.

Smith married in 1870 Florence, daughter of Lewis Deedes, rector of Braintfield, Hertfordshire; she died in 1890, leaving one son and seven daughters.

Smith was a contributor of biblical articles to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th edit.) and published: 1. 'Obstacles to Missionary Success' (Maitland prize essay), 1868. 2. 'Christian Faith: Five Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge,' 1869. 3. 'Lessons on the Book of Genesis,' 1879. 4. 'The Blood of the Covenant,' 1889. A posthumous volume, 'Capernaum and other Poems,' appeared in 1911.

[Record, 23 and 30 April 1909; Guardian, 21 April 1909; Cambridge University Calendar; personal knowledge.] A. R. B.

SMYLY, Sir PHILIP CRAMPTON (1838–1904), surgeon and laryngologist, born at 8 Ely Place, Dublin, on 17 June 1838, was eldest son in a family of four sons and eight daughters of Josiah Smyly, M.D. (*d.* 1864), a Dublin surgeon of good position, by his wife Ellen (*d.* 1901), daughter of Matthew Franks, of Jerpoint Hill, Thomastown, co. Kilkenny. His mother devoted herself to philanthropic work in Dublin, founding and maintaining many schools for poor children. His grandfather, John Smyly, K.C., a member of the Irish bar, came of a family settled in the north of Ireland from the sixteenth century. Sir Philip Crampton [q. v.] was his grand-uncle. A younger brother, Sir William Josiah Smyly, is an obstetrician and gynæcologist of distinction in Dublin. A sister, Louisa Katharine, married Robert Stewart, a missionary to Hwa-Sang, China, where they were both murdered in 1892.

Philip after education at home was apprenticed at fifteen to his grand-uncle Sir Philip Crampton, and after the latter's death in 1858 to William Henry Porter [q. v.]. During his apprenticeship he attended lectures in the schools of Trinity College, Dublin, and of the Royal College of Surgeons, and at the Meath Hospital. In 1854 he entered Trinity College, and in 1859 he graduated B.A., winning a junior moderatorship and silver medal in experimental and natural science. Next year he proceeded M.B., and obtained the licence of the Irish College of Physicians. After some months' study in Berlin he returned home, and in 1863 he proceeded M.D., and was admitted fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland. In 1861 he succeeded Porter, his former master, as surgeon to the Meath Hospital, his father being one of his colleagues. This post he retained till his death. He was a member of the viceregal staff during successive viceroyalties from 1869 to 1892. He was president of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland in 1878–9, and from 1898 to 1900 he represented that college on the General Medical Council. In 1895 he was appointed surgeon-in-ordinary to Queen Victoria in Ireland, and in 1901, on her death, honorary surgeon to King Edward. He was president of the Laryngological Association of Great Britain in 1889, of the Irish Medical Association in 1900, and of the Irish Medical Schools and Graduates' Association in 1902. He was consulting surgeon to the Hospital for Diseases of the Throat and Ear, the Children's Hospital, Harcourt Street, and the Rotunda Hospital, all in Dublin.

Smyly, though he always practised general surgery, was specially interested in laryngology, a field almost untouched in his younger days. His example familiarised the profession in Ireland with the use of the laryngoscope, which he introduced to Ireland in 1860. He also took special interest in abdominal and urethral surgery. He published little except occasional lectures to his pupils, and notes read before surgical societies. His observations on the use of tobacco juice as an antidote in strychnin poisoning are of interest, and he was one of the first to make practical application of Professor Haughton's study of the chemistry of strychnin and nicotin (*Dublin Journal of Medical Science*, vol. 34).

Smyly enjoyed a large practice for many years and was knighted in 1892. Of courteous manners and striking appearance, he was generous in charitable gifts. He devoted his leisure to music, and was no mean violinist. At the time of his death

he was president of the Hibernian Catch Club. He obtained high rank in freemasonry. He died suddenly from cerebral hæmorrhage on 8 April 1904, at 4 Merrion Square, Dublin, and was buried in Mount Jerome Cemetery, Dublin. He married on 1 Feb. 1864 Selina Maria, sixth daughter of John Span Plunket, third Baron Plunket, sister of William Conyngham, fourth baron, archbishop of Dublin, and of David, first Baron Rathmore; by her he had three sons and six daughters. His eldest son, Sir Philip Crampton (knighted in 1905), became chief justice of Sierra Leone, and his second son, Gilbert Josiah, is professor of Latin in Trinity College, Dublin.

A portrait painted by Sir T. Jones, P.R.H.A., was presented to his wife by Smyly's brother freemasons in 1876; it is in her possession at 4 Merrion Square, Dublin.

[Brit. Med. Journal, 16 April 1904; Cameron's History of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland; Ormsby's Medical History of the Meath Hospital; Dublin Univ. Calendars; private information.] R. J. R.

SMYTH, Sir HENRY AUGUSTUS (1825–1906), general and colonel commandant royal artillery, born at St. James's Street, London, on 25 Nov. 1825, was third son in the family of three sons and six daughters of Admiral William Henry Smyth (1788–1865) [q. v.] by his wife Annarella, only daughter of Thomas Warington, British consul at Naples. His elder brothers were Sir Warington Wilkinson Smyth (1817–1890) [q. v.] and Charles Piazzi Smyth (1819–1900) [q. v. Suppl. I]. Of his six sisters, Henrietta married Prof. Baden-Powell [q. v.], and Rosetta married Sir William Henry Flower [q. v. Suppl. I].

Educated at Bedford grammar school from 1834 to 1840, Smyth entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 1 Feb. 1841. Receiving a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 20 Dec. 1843, and being promoted lieutenant on 5 April 1845, he was on foreign service in Bermuda from 1847 to 1851. Promoted second captain on 11 Aug. 1851, he was quartered at Halifax, Nova Scotia, till 1854, and at Corfu from February 1855. On becoming first captain on 1 April, he was sent in May to the Crimea to command a field battery of the second division of the army which supported the right attack on Sevastopol. Smyth and his battery did arduous work with the siege train in the trenches. He took part in the third bombardment, was present at the fall of Sevastopol, and remained in the Crimea until July 1856. For his services he received the British war medal with clasp for Sevastopol and the Turkish medal.

After he had spent over five years at home stations, principally at Shorncliffe, hostilities threatened with the United States over the Trent affair, and Smyth took his field battery of the Crimea out to New Brunswick in December 1861, landing his horses fit for service after an exceptionally tempestuous voyage. While still in Canada Smyth obtained a brevet majority on 12 Feb. 1863, and on promotion to a regimental lieutenant-colonelcy on 31 Aug. 1865 he returned home. While on ordinary leave of absence in Canada he visited the scenes of the American civil war, saw the capture of Richmond, and was the only foreigner present in the subsequent pursuit of the southern army. At a later period he attended, while on leave from India, some of the operations of the Franco-German war. His observations in both cases were commended by the authorities and partly published in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Artillery Institution.'

From 1867 to 1874 Smyth served in India. He became a brevet colonel on 31 Aug. 1870. In 1872 he presided over a committee at Calcutta which condemned the bronze rifled guns then proposed for adoption for field service and conducted valuable researches into the explosive force of Indian gunpowders. His services were eulogised by the governor-general in council in May 1874. On 16 Jan. 1875 Smyth succeeded to a regimental colonelcy and was deputed to attend the German army manœuvres in the autumn. He commanded the artillery at Sheerness in 1876, and from 1877 to 1880 the artillery in the southern district. He served on various professional inquiries, such as the revision of siege operations in view of the adoption of more powerful rifled guns and howitzers. In 1876 and 1887 he was awarded the gold medal of the Royal Artillery Institution for essays respectively on 'Field Artillery Tactics' and 'Training of Field Artillery.'

From 1881 to 1883 Smyth served on the ordnance committee at Woolwich. During that time steel was introduced into the service on the recommendation of the committee as the material for rifled guns. Promoted major-general on 1 Nov. 1882, Smyth was commandant of the Woolwich garrison and military district from 1882 to 1886. He became lieutenant-general on 1 Nov. 1886, and went out the next year to command the troops in South Africa.

Soon after his arrival at the Cape he rapidly crushed a rising in Zululand, which had been formally annexed in May 1887. The Zulus fled into the territories of the South African republic, where they dispersed. Dinizulu and his chiefs ultimately surrendered to the British, and were banished to St. Helena. For some eight months in 1889–90 Smyth acted as governor of Cape Colony between the departure of Sir Hercules Robinson, afterwards Lord Rosmead [q. v. Suppl. I], and the arrival of Sir Henry Brougham Loch, afterwards Lord Loch [q. v. Suppl. I]. Smyth was created C.M.G. in January 1889, and K.C.M.G. in 1890, when he was appointed governor of Malta. He was promoted general on 19 May 1891, and on 20 Dec. 1893 his jubilee in the Royal Artillery service was celebrated at Malta. He left the island at the end of the year on retirement, and settled at his father's house, which he had inherited, St. John's Lodge, Stone, Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire.

Smyth became a colonel commandant of the royal regiment on 17 Oct. 1894. He was honorary colonel of the royal Malta militia, a J.P. for Buckinghamshire, and fellow both of the Society of Antiquaries and of the Royal Geographical Society. He died on 18 Sept. 1906 at his own house, and was buried in Stone churchyard. He married at Lillington, near Leamington in Warwickshire, on 14 April 1874, Helen Constance, daughter of John Whitehead Greaves, of Berecote, near Leamington. His widow survives him without issue. A portrait painted by Lowes Dickinson is in Lady Smyth's possession. Memorial tablets have been erected in the garrison church at Woolwich and in the church at Stone.

[Royal Artillery Records; private information; The Times, 20 Sept. 1906; the Biographer.] R. H. V.

SNELUS, GEORGE JAMES (1837–1906), metallurgist, born on 25 June 1837 in Camden Town, London, N., was son of James and Susannah Snelus; his father, a master builder, died when George was about seven. He was trained at the St. John's College, Battersea, for the profession of a school teacher, but subsequently, whilst teaching in a school at Macclesfield, he attended lectures on science at the Owens College, Manchester (now the Victoria University, Manchester), where he came under the influence of Sir Henry Roscoe. In 1864, on winning a Royal Albert scholarship, he entered on a three years' course at the Royal School of Mines, gaining at its conclusion the associateship in metallurgy and mining together with the De la Beche medal for mining. On the recommendation of Dr. John Percy [q. v.] he was appointed chemist to the Dowlais Ironworks, and he held the post for four years. In 1871 he was commissioned by the Iron and Steel Institute to proceed to the United States to investigate the chemistry of the Danks's rotary puddling process, and the report which he subsequently presented on the subject proved of the utmost value (*Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute*, vol. i. 1872).

It was during this investigation that Snelus conceived the possibility of completely eliminating phosphorus from molten pig iron by oxidation in a basic lined enclosure. In 1872 he took out a British patent for such a process, afterwards proving by actual trial the soundness of the underlying idea. In a Bessemer converter, lined with overburnt lime, he succeeded in almost entirely eliminating phosphorus from 3 to 4 ton charges of molten phosphoric pig iron; in these trials he made the first specimens of 'basic' steel by the pneumatic process. But certain practical difficulties attendant upon the prescribed use of lime he never fully overcame, and it was not until the 'basic' process was finally developed in 1879 by Messrs. Thomas and Gilchrist [see THOMAS, SIDNEY GILCHRIST] that it became commercially practicable. For the conspicuous part which he had played in regard to this invention he was awarded a gold medal at the Paris Exhibition of 1878, and the Iron and Steel Institute awarded him, jointly with Thomas, the Bessemer gold medal. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1887. Another conspicuous contribution to metallurgical chemistry was his proof of the true practical value of the molybdate method for the determination of phosphorus in steel, a process which is now universally employed in steel-works laboratories.

In 1872 he was appointed works manager (and subsequently general manager) of the West Cumberland Iron and Steel Company, Workington, where he remained until 1900. He also became director of several mining concerns in Cumberland. In 1902 he took out a patent for the manufacture of iron and steel in a basic lined rotary furnace, experiments upon which were being carried out at the time of his death by the Distington Iron Company, but were afterwards discontinued.

Snelus was an original member of the Iron and Steel Institute in 1869, and from 1889 onwards until his death he was a vice-president. His most important contributions to the 'Journal' of the Institute were those on 'The Removal of Phosphorus and Sulphur in Steel Manufacture' (1879) and on 'The Chemical Composition of Steel Rails' (1882).

He was an enthusiastic member of the volunteer force from 1859 till 1891, when he retired with the rank of hon. major and with the officer's long service medal. He was one of the best rifle shots in the country, being for twelve successive years, from 1866, a member of the English Twenty, and during that period gained a greater aggregate than any other member of the team. He carried off the first all-comers' small-bore prize at Wimbledon in 1868. He was also a keen horticulturist.

Snelus died at his residence, Ennerdale Hall, Frizington, Cumberland, on 18 June 1906, and was buried at the parish church, Arlecdon, Cumberland.

In 1867 he married Lavinia Whitfield, daughter of David Woodward, a silk manufacturer of Macclesfield, and had three sons and three daughters. Two of his sons (George James and John Ernest) became mining engineers, whilst the third (Percy Woodward) is an electrical engineer.

[Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1907, 78 A., and Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute, 1906, i. 273.] W. A. B.

SNOW. [See KYNASTON (formerly SNOW), HERBERT (1835–1910), canon of Durham and classical scholar.]

SOLOMON, SIMEON (1840–1905), painter and draughtsman, born at 3 Sandys Street, Bishopsgate Without, on 9 Oct. 1840, was the youngest son of Michael Solomon, a Leghorn hat manufacturer, by his wife Kate Levy. His father was a prominent member of the Jewish community in the City of London. His elder brother, Abraham Solomon [q. v.], and his elder sister, Rebecca (*d.* 1886), both made art their profession. The sister, who subsequently developed like Simeon an errant nature and came to disaster, schooled him in Hebraic history and ritual. After steady education he, while still a boy, was admitted to the Gower Street studio of his elder brother, Abraham Solomon, and there his talents quickly asserted themselves.

Before he was fifteen he entered the Royal Academy schools, and in 1858 he exhibited at the Academy 'Isaac offered.' This was followed in 1860 by 'The Finding of Moses,' and by the 'Musician in the Temple' in 1861, 'The Child Jeremiah' in 1862, 'Juliett' and 'Isaac and Rebecca' in 1863, and 'A Deacon' in 1864. To the same period belong ten early drawings of Jewish festival ceremonies which prove the artist's devotion to his own faith and people. Eight designs for the 'Song of Solomon' and the same number for 'The Book of Ruth' (reproduced, like most of his work, by Mr. Hollyer) well attest his capacity and sentiment. Solomon also tried his hand at illustration for books and magazines. An etching in a 'Portfolio of Illustrations of Thomas Hood' (1858) and work in 'Once a Week' (1862) and for Dalziel's 'Bible Gallery' (1881) have importance.

Solomon's scriptural painting, which was marked by Pre-Raphaelite sincerity, poetic feeling, and beauty of colour and design, attracted attention. Thackeray credited the 'finely drawn and composed "Moses" with a great intention' (*Roundabout Papers*, 1860, 'Thorns in the Cushion'). The leaders of the Pre-Raphaelite school acknowledged his promise, and he early came to know D. G. Rossetti and Burne-Jones. The latter prophesied that his genius would soon prevail (cf. *Life of Burne-Jones*, i. 260). A charming humour, of which his art shows no sign, gave him abundant social fascination. Another early associate was Algernon Charles Swinburne, who became one of his warmest admirers and constant companions. Through Swinburne he made the acquaintance of Lord Houghton, and visited Fryston. Under such influences Solomon abandoned Hebraic themes for classical subjects, such as his 'Habet,' which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1865, and his 'Damon and Aglae,' in 1866. His delightful 'Bacchus' (exhibited in 1867, now in Lady Lewis's collection) brought enthusiastic laudations from Walter Pater. Other work of his evoked poetic elucidation. Swinburne's poems 'Erotion' and 'The End of the Month' were both inspired by Solomon's drawings, and three sonnets of John Payne owed their origin to the like source. His classical tastes were reinforced by visits to Italy. He was at Florence in 1866 and at Rome in 1869 with Mr. Oscar Browning. On the second occasion he wrote a mystical effusion, 'A Vision of Love revealed in Sleep' (privately printed, 1871; enlarged and published later in the same year). To the 'Dark Blue' in July 1871 Swinburne contributed 'Notes' of extreme praise

(never reprinted) on Solomon's 'Vision,' crediting the artist with exceptional spiritual insight. At the same time the artist was steadily adding to his fame, not only by his oil-pictures at the Academy—'Toilet of Roman Lady' (1869), 'Youth relating Tales to Ladies' (1870), and 'Love Bound and Wounded' (1870)—but by his pencil studies and water-colours, which were shown chiefly at the Dudley Gallery. In an article in the 'Portfolio' (March 1870) (Sir) Sidney Colvin, while praising Solomon's artistic gifts, protested against signs of sentimental weakness, which excess of eulogy was tending to aggravate. The warning had a tragic sequel. After sending 'Judith and her Attendant' to the Academy in 1872 Solomon ceased exhibiting, and his career collapsed. Through alcohol and other vicious indulgence he became 'famous for his falls.' Efforts of kinsmen and friends to help him proved of no avail. A waif of the streets, he refused commissions when they were offered him, though in an occasional drawing such as 'The Mystery of Faith,' akin to an earlier 'Rosa Mystica,' he showed that he still preserved some of his skill and cherished some of his earlier mystical predilections. To the 'Hobbyhorse' (1893) he contributed 'The Study of a Medusa Head stung by its own Snakes,' a favourite theme, with the legend—apt for his own case—'Corruptio optimi pessima.' He found some brief consolation in visits to the Carmelite church at Kensington, and painted a number of subjects connected with the Roman rite. His main source of income in the long years of his ruin were the occasional few shillings earned by hasty drawings of a futile but, in reproductions, popular sentimentality. He tried his hand without success as a pavement artist in Bayswater. At length he became an almost habitual inmate of St. Giles's workhouse. Found insensible in Great Turnstile in May 1905, he was carried to King's College Hospital and thence to the workhouse, where he died suddenly of heart failure in the dining hall on 14 Aug. following. He was buried in the Jewish cemetery at Willesden. He was unmarried.

Many of his more important paintings in oil and water-colour were exhibited at Burlington House in Jan.–Feb. 1906. The pictures included 'Love in Winter' (Florence, 1866); 'The Mother of Moses' (1860); 'Hosanna!' (1861); 'A Prelude by Bach' (1868); 'The Bride' and 'The Bridegroom' (1872). Solomon's work is chiefly in private collections, including those of Miss Colman at Norwich, Mrs. Coltart, Mr. Fairfax Murray, Lady Battersea, and Mr. W. G. Rawlinson. In public collections he is represented by 'A Greek Acolyte' (1867–8) in the Birmingham Art Gallery; by several paintings in the Dublin Gallery of Modern Art; by a water-colour drawing, 'In the Temple of Venus' (1865), at the Victoria and Albert Museum, South Kensington; by 'Love dreaming by the Sea' at Aberystwyth, and by a beautiful drawing of a girl (1868) in the British Museum.

A portrait drawing by Solomon of himself (1859) is in the More-Adey collection.

[Mr. Robert Ross's essay in Masques and Phases, 1909; Millais's Life of Millais, ii. 440; Mrs. Ernestine Mills's Frederic John Shields, 1912; Mrs. Julia Ellsworth Ford's Simeon Solomon, an Appreciation, New York, 1908; Mr. Oscar Browning's Memories of Sixty Years, 1910; Grave's Roy. Academy Exhibitors; private information.] E. M–L.

SORBY, HENRY CLIFTON (1826–1908), geologist, was born on 10 May 1826 at Woodbourne near Sheffield. With cutlery, the staple industry of that town, his family had been connected since the sixteenth century. One ancestor, who died in 1620, was the first master cutler, and Sorby's grandfather filled the same office. His father, Henry Sorby, was a partner in the firm of John and Henry Sorby, edge-tool makers, and his mother, Amelia Lambert, a woman of much force of character, was a Londoner. Sorby received his early education at a private school in Harrogate and at the collegiate school, Sheffield. After leaving school he read mathematics at home with a tutor, who fostered his love of natural science. He also practised drawing in water-colour, of which in later life he made much use. Sorby, of independent means, determined to devote himself to a career of original investigation. Sheffield was always his home, and he lived with his widowed mother until her death in 1872. After that he purchased a small yacht, the Glimpse, on board which, for many years, he spent the summer in dredging and in making biological and physical investigations in the estuaries and inland waters of the east of England. The winter was passed in Sheffield, where he did much to stimulate the intellectual life of the place, taking an active part in its societies, helping to found Firth College, of which he was one of the vice-presidents, aiding the development of the college into a

university, and bequeathing to the latter ultimately his valuable collections and money to found a chair in geology. His health failed in the autumn of 1903, but he continued to write and work up his great stock of accumulated observations till within a few days of his death on 9 March 1908. He was unmarried.

Sorby's scientific work is distinguished by versatility and originality. His greatest advances were in geology, but 'scarcely any branch of knowledge or question of scientific interest escaped his attention: the use of the spectroscope in connection with the microscope; the nature of the colouring matter in blood, hair, foliage, flowers, birds' eggs, and minerals; meteorological problems of all kinds; improvements in blowpipe analysis and in the methods of detecting poisons.' Later, he collected marine plants and animals, preparing catalogues to show their distribution, devising methods for preserving them with their natural colours and exhibiting them as transparent objects, in which he was remarkably successful. But in addition to these he took up archæological studies: the churches of East Anglia; the evolution of mythical forms of animals in ancient ecclesiastical architecture; Roman, Saxon, and Norman structures, and the characteristics of the materials employed in them; while as amusements he collected ancient books and maps, and studied Egyptian hieroglyphics.

To geology his contributions were as valuable as they were varied. He discussed the origins of slaty cleavage, demonstrating by experiment that Daniel Sharpe [q. v.] was right in attributing it to pressure, of cone-in-cone structure, of impressed pebbles, of the magnesian limestone, and of the Cleveland ironstone. He also dealt with the nature of coccoliths in the chalk, questions of rock denudation and deposition, the formation of river terraces; besides water supply, and the contamination of rivers by sewage. In working at the latter he spent about seven months in studying the lower Thames in connection with the royal commission on the drainage of London, and laid before that body a large amount of important evidence. But Sorby's most memorable work was in the field of petrology. William Crawford Williamson [q. v.] had already improved a process originated by William Nicol (the inventor of the Nicol polarising prism) of making thin slices of fossil wood for microscopic examination, and he applied it to some other organisms. Sorby visited Williamson in Manchester prior to 1849 and learnt the art. It occurred to him to try it on rocks, and in that year he made his first thin slice. The first result of this method of investigation was a paper, published by the Geological Society in 1851, on the 'Calcareous Grit of Scarborough.' It however excited little attention, and one on 'Slaty Cleavage' (1853) met with such a chilling reception that he published it elsewhere. Even his great paper 'On the Microscopic Structure of Crystals, &c.,' published in 1858, was ridiculed by many. In another decade he had gathered a small but enthusiastic band of disciples, both in England and on the Continent, and before he died was justly hailed as the father of microscopic petrology. He published several other important papers on the microscopic structure of rocks, notably his presidential addresses in 1879 and 1880 to the Geological Society on the structure of stratified rocks; only three months before his death he communicated to that society a paper dealing with the quantitative study of rocks; and last, but not least, he studied the microscopic structure of irons and steels, with results of great industrial value. This study was begun to illustrate meteorites, and it proved the latter to be a mixture when molten which became a compound on cooling. He had a Yorkshireman's shrewdness, but his willingness to help fellow workers and freedom from all self-seeking won him many friends. He was elected F.G.S. in 1850, received the Wollaston medal in 1869 and was president in 1878–80. He was president of the geological section of the British Association in 1880, and also filled that office in the Microscopical and the Mineralogical Societies. He was elected F.R.S. in 1857, and was awarded a royal medal in 1874. He was an honorary member of many foreign societies, receiving from Holland the Boerhaave medal. In 1879 the University of Cambridge made him an honorary LL.D. In 1898 his fellow-townsmen presented him with his portrait (now in Sheffield university, together with a marble bust), and the Geological Society at its centenary in 1907 sent an address to 'The Father of Microscopical Petrology.'

[Journal Geol. Soc. 1909 (Professor Sollas); Proc. Roy. Soc. 1908, vol. lxxx. (Sir A. Geikie); Geol. Mag. 1908 (with portrait) (Professor Judd); Nature, lxxvii. 465; Proc. Yorks. Geol. Soc. vol. xvi. 1909; Fifty Years of Scientific Research, Proc. Sheffield Lit. and Phil. Soc. 1897 (by Sorby himself); list of papers in Naturalist, 1906.] T. G. B.

SOTHEBY, Sir EDWARD SOUTHWELL (1813–1902), admiral, born at Clifton on 14 May 1813, was second son in a family of two sons and three daughters of Admiral Thomas Sotheby (1759–1831) by his second wife, Lady Mary Anne (*d.* 1830), fourth daughter of Joseph Deane Bourke, third earl of Mayo and archbishop of Tuam. William Sotheby [q. v.] was his uncle. After going through the course at the Royal Naval College, Portsmouth, Edward went to sea in 1828. He passed his examination in 1832, was promoted to lieutenant on 3 Oct. 1835, and in Dec. was appointed to the Caledonia, of 120 guns, flagship in the Mediterranean. In April 1837 he joined the Dido, corvette, as first lieutenant, and in her served during the war on the coast of Syria in 1840, for which he received the medal and, on 30 Oct. 1841, his promotion to commander. In June 1846 he was appointed to command the sloop Racehorse, in which he took part in the later operations of the first New Zealand war and served in China till 1848. He commissioned the Sealark for the west coast of Africa in June 1850, and was employed cruising for the suppression of the slave trade. On 6 Sept. 1852 Sotheby was promoted to captain, and in Dec. 1855 was appointed to the Pearl, corvette, which he commanded on the East Indies and China station until 1858. In July 1857 the Pearl, with the frigate Shannon, Capt. William Peel [q. v.], was sent from Hong Kong to Calcutta on the receipt of news of the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny. Sotheby himself took command of the Pearl's brigade, which was landed on 12 Sept., and for the following fifteen months formed part of the Goruckpore field force during the operations in Oudh. Sotheby and his brigade were thirteen times mentioned in despatches, and received the thanks of both houses of parliament, of the governor-general of India, of the admiralty, and of the naval and military commander in India (cf. Forrest's *Hist. of Indian Mutiny*, ii. 262). In addition to the medal Sotheby was made a C.B. and an extra aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria (1858–67). In 1863 he commanded the Portland coastguard division, after which he was not again actively employed. He reached flag rank on 1 Sept. 1867, and retired on 1 April 1870. He was advanced to vice-admiral on the retired list on 25 Aug. 1873, was awarded the K.C.B. in 1875, and became admiral on 15 June 1879. After leaving the sea Sotheby devoted himself to philanthropic work; in 1886 he was a commissioner for investigating and reporting on the condition of the blind, and was for many years chairman of the Blind Institute in Tottenham Court Road.

Sotheby died at 26 Green Street, London, W., on 6 Jan. 1902, and was buried at Ecton, Northamptonshire. He married in 1864 Lucy Elizabeth, daughter of Henry John Adeane, of Babraham, Cambridgeshire, and granddaughter of John Thomas, first Baron Stanley of Alderley, by whom he had issue three sons.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; The Times, 8 Jan. 1902; R.N. List; Burke's Landed Gentry; Sir J. W. Kaye, Sepoy War in India; G. B. Malleson, Hist. of Indian Mutiny.]

L. G. C. L.

SOUTAR, Mrs. ROBERT. [See Farren, Ellen (1848–1904), actress.]

SOUTHESK, ninth Earl of. [See Carnegie, James (1827–1905), author.]

SOUTHEY, Sir RICHARD (1808–1901), Cape of Good Hope official, born at Culmstock, Devonshire, on 25 April 1808, was second son of George Southey of that place by his wife Joan, only daughter of J. Baker of Culmstock. Richard's grandfather was a first cousin of Robert Southey, the poet.

After being educated at Uffculme grammar school till the age of twelve, he went in 1820 with his father to South Africa. The family settled at Round Hill, between Bathurst and Grahamstown, and Richard joined in pioneer farming. In 1824 he was sent to Grahamstown as a clerk in the mercantile house of Heugh and Fleming; but the life being distasteful to him he went in his twenty-first year on a trading and hunting expedition, which was not financially a success. On his return he married and settled down to farming and cattle dealing.

Already in 1828 he had responded to the call for volunteers to take charge of the military outposts of the frontier while the regular troops went on special service into Kafirland, and in the Kafir war of 1834–5, after acting as guide to the headquarters column, he was directed by Colonel (afterwards Sir) Harry Smith [q. v.] to form a corps of guides, of which he was appointed captain, and was frequently commended in general orders. At the close of the war he was appointed resident agent with certain of the Kafir tribes, and served until Sir Benjamin D'Urban's frontier policy was reversed by the home government at the close of 1836, when his office was abolished. He then removed with his brothers to

Graaffreinet, and from 1836 to 1846 was engaged in mercantile and farming pursuits.

On the return of Sir Harry Smith to South Africa in 1847 he made Southey, of whom he had formed a high opinion, secretary to the high commissioner. He accompanied his chief in the operations against the emigrant Boers, and was present at the hard-fought victory of Boomplaats. On the withdrawal of the troops Southey was left at Bloemfontein to collect the fines levied on the Boers who had been in arms against the government, which he did tactfully and with success. He remained in Bloemfontein until the country had quieted down and Major Warden was installed as British resident.

At the end of 1849 he was appointed civil commissioner and resident magistrate of Swellendam, one of the oldest and most important divisions of the colony, and although at times political feelings ran high he won the confidence of the inhabitants as well as the approbation of the government. During the Kafir war of this period he was active in enrolling and forwarding native levies, and on the termination of hostilities he received the thanks of the government for his services.

Southey was acting secretary to the Cape government from 1 May 1852 to 26 May 1854. A dispute with Lieutenant-Governor Darling led to his temporary suspension from office, to which however by order of the home authorities he was honourably restored. On 8 March 1858 he became secretary to the lieutenant-governor at Grahamstown (Lieut.-Gen. James Jackson). From January to April 1859 he was auditor-general of the colony, and on 22 Aug. 1860 he became acting colonial secretary. In the latter capacity he gave great satisfaction by his budget speech in the first session. The governor (Sir George Grey) in a despatch to the Duke of Newcastle, 14 Aug. 1861, warmly commended his tactful conduct of government business.

Southey was appointed treasurer and accountant-general on 6 Dec. 1861, and at the same time was made a member of the executive council, with a seat in both houses of the legislature. He was colonial secretary of the colony from 22 July 1864 until the advent of responsible government on 30 Nov. 1872, when he retired on a pension.

Southey was a consistent opponent of the grant of responsible government to the Cape, and on 26 April 1871 he, with three other members of the executive council, signed a minute adducing grave reasons against its introduction into the colony at that moment. In October 1872 he declined the proposal of the governor (Sir Henry Barkly) that he should obtain a seat in parliament and form a responsible ministry.

In 1871 the long-standing dispute with the Orange Free State respecting the ownership of the diamond fields was terminated by their annexation to the Cape, and Southey at Sir Henry Barkly's request undertook the difficult task of administration. On 7 Feb. 1873 the territory was erected by letters patent into a province under the name of Griqualand West, and Southey received the Queen's commission as lieutenant-governor (29 March 1873). The difficulty of carrying on the government was great, and the opposition of a section of the diggers grew so formidable that troops were summoned from the Cape to preserve order. The secretary of state (Lord Carnarvon) decided that Southey's continuance in office was impossible, and that the financial condition of the province required a less expensive form of administration. Southey resigned in August 1875.

On 4 Dec. 1876 he was returned to the house of assembly as one of the members for Grahamstown, and joined the opposition to the Molteno ministry. He did not seek re-election on the dissolution in Sept. 1878, and took no further part in public affairs. Southey died at his residence, Southfields, Plumstead, on 22 July 1901, and was buried in St. John's cemetery, Wynberg.

He was created C.M.G. on 30 Nov. 1872, and K.C.M.G. on 30 May 1891.

He married twice: (1) in 1830 Isabella, daughter of John Shaw of Rockwood Vale, Albany, by whom he had six sons; (2) Susan Maria Hendrika, daughter of Anthony Krynauw of Cape Town, a member of one of the oldest Dutch families of the Cape of Good Hope; she died in 1890, leaving one son and one daughter.

A half-length portrait in oils of Southey by F. Wolf, a German artist, is in the Civil Service Club at Cape Town.

[Theal's History of South Africa since 1795, 5 vols. 1908; Wilmot's Life and Times of Sir Richard Southey, 1904; Autobiography of Lieut.-Gen. Sir Harry Smith, vol. ii. 1902; Burke's Peerage, 1901; The Times, 23 July 1901; Cape Argus, 23 July 1901; Cape Times, 24 July 1901; Wilmot's History of Our Own Times in South Africa, vol. i. 1897; Pratt's People of the Period; Cunynghame's My Command in South Africa, 1874–1878, 1879; Colonial Office Records.] C. A.

SOUTHWARD, JOHN (1840–1902), writer on typography, born on 28 April 1840, was son of Jackson Southward, printer, of Liverpool, a native of Corney, Cumberland, by Margaret Proud of Enniscorthy, county Wexford. After education at the Liverpool Collegiate Institution (now Liverpool College), he gained a thorough practical knowledge of printing in his father's office, Pitt Street, Liverpool. At seventeen he became co-editor with the Rev. A. S. Hume of the 'Liverpool Philosophical Magazine,' and from November 1857 till its discontinuance in 1865 he conducted the 'Liverpool Observer,' the first penny weekly issued in the town, which was printed in Jackson Southward's office. On the failure of the paper John Southward came to London to increase his typographical knowledge, and was reader successively for Cox & Wyman (until 1868) and for Eyre & Spottiswoode.

In 1868 Southward travelled in Spain for a firm of English watchmakers, traversing all parts of the country, visiting every newspaper office, and securing copies of all serial publications. He embodied his experiences in four articles in the 'Printers' Register' in 1869. Many further contributions followed, and from February 1886 till June 1890 he edited the paper. He also contributed to other trade organs, and in 1891 took over from Mr. Andrew Tuer the 'Paper and Printing Trades Journal.' This he relinquished in 1893.

Southward soon became recognised as the leading authority on the history and processes of printing. His 'Dictionary of Typography and its Accessory Arts,' after being issued as monthly supplements to the 'Printers' Register,' was published in book form in 1872. It was printed simultaneously in the Philadelphia 'Printers' Circular,' and formed the basis of Ringwalt's American 'Encyclopædia of Printing.' A revised edition appeared in 1875.

'Practical Printing: a Handbook of the Art of Typography,' a much larger work, which also first appeared in the 'Printers' Register,' was first published independently in 1882, and became a standard text-book. Southward prepared revised editions in 1884 and 1887. The fourth and fifth editions (1892 and 1900) were edited by Mr. Arthur Powell. Southward's 'Progress in Printing and the Graphic Arts during the Victorian Era' (illustrated) appeared in 1897. 'Modern Printing,' which Southward edited in four profusely illustrated sections between 1898 and 1900, was designed to be at once a reference book for the printing-office and a manual of instruction for class and home reading. The work, in which leading experts co-operated, was adopted as a text-book in the chief technological institutions. Among Southward's minor publications were: 'Authorship and Publication,' a technical guide for authors (1881), and 'Artistic Printing' (1892). He contributed the article 'Modern Typography' to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and also wrote technical articles for 'Chambers's Encyclopædia.' The 'Bibliography of Printing,' issued under the names of Edward Clements Bigmore and C. W. H. Wyman (3 vols. 1880–6), was to a large extent his work.

Southward was much interested in philanthropic work, and in 1888 founded and edited for a short time a monthly paper called 'Charity.' During his later years he resided at Streatham, but died in St. Thomas's Hospital, Westminster, after an operation, on 9 July 1902. He was buried in Norwood cemetery. Southward was twice married. His first wife, Rachel Clayton of Huddersfield, by whom he had three sons and four daughters, died in 1892. His second wife, Alice, widow of J. King, whom he married in 1894, survived him. An engraved portrait is in 'Modern Printing,' section 1.

[Private information; Printers' Register, 6 Aug. 1902 (with portrait); The Times, 11, 12, 17 July 1902; Streatham News, 19 July 1902; Southward's Works.] G. Le G. N.

SOUTHWELL, THOMAS (1831–1909), naturalist, born at King's Lynn on 15 June 1831, was son of Charles Elmer Southwell, chief cashier at the Lynn branch of Gurney's bank (now Barclay's), by his wife Jane Castell. After private education at Lynn, Southwell entered the service of Gurney & Co. there (14 Sept. 1846). In 1852 he was transferred to Fakenham, and in November 1867 to the headquarters of the bank at Norwich, from which he retired in 1896 after fifty years' service.

Almost all his life was spent in Norfolk and all his leisure was devoted to the natural history of the county. He was also an authority on the topography and archæology of the fen district adjacent to his birthplace. When the Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Society was founded in 1869 Southwell became an active member; he was president both in 1879 and 1893, and his contributions to the 'Transactions,' over one hundred in all, covered a wide range, and are mostly of permanent

value. From his earliest years he showed a keen interest in birds. 'I have myself,' he wrote, 'talked with men who have taken the eggs of the avocet and black-tailed godwit, and who have seen the bustard at large in its last stronghold. The bittern was so common in Feltwell Fen that a keeper there has shot five in one day, and his father used to have one roasted for dinner every Sunday. I have found the eggs of Montagu's harrier, and know those who remember the time when the hen harrier and short-eared owl bred regularly in Roydon Fen, and who have taken the eggs of the water-rail in what was once Whittlesea Mere.' He devoted much attention to the preservation of birds. For the educational series of the Society for the Protection of Birds he wrote papers on the swallow (No. 4), and the terns (No. 12). His most useful achievement was the completion of the 'Birds of Norfolk,' by Henry Stevenson, F.L.S., of which the earlier volumes had been published (1866–1870). Stevenson died on 18 Aug. 1888, and in 1890 Southwell brought out the third volume, thus completing 'a model county ornithology,' from letters and manuscripts left by the author, but largely supplemented by information supplied by himself.

In 1881 Southwell published 'The Seals and Whales of the British Seas' (sm. 4to), papers reprinted from 'Science Gossip.' From 1884 onwards he contributed annually to the 'Zoologist' a lucid report with authentic statistics on the seal and whale fisheries. He had been elected a fellow of the Zoological Society on 22 Feb. 1872, his proposer being Professor Alfred Newton [q. v. Suppl. II]. He closely identified himself with the work of the Norwich museum, serving on the committee from 1893, when the old museum was transferred to Norwich castle. He compiled an admirable official guide in 1896, and contributed an article entitled 'An Eighteenth Century Museum' to the 'Museum Journal' in 1908.

Southwell died at 10 The Crescent, Norwich, on 5 Sept. 1909. He married, on 15 June 1868, Margaret Fyson of Great Yarmouth (*d.* 10 July 1903), and by her had two daughters, who survived him.

Besides the works mentioned and many other contributions to periodicals, Southwell published a revised edition of the Rev. Richard Lubbock's 'Fauna of Norfolk' (1879; first published in 1845), and 'Notes and Letters on the Natural History of Norfolk, more especially on the Birds and Fishes' (1902), from Sir Thomas Browne's MSS. in the British Museum and the Bodleian Library.

[Eastern Daily Press, 6 Sept. 1909; Field, 11 Sept. 1909; Trans. Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Soc., ix. 134 (with portrait); Annals of an East Anglian Bank, 1900, p. 347; Ibis, 1910, p. 191; private information.] J. H.

SPENCER, HERBERT (1820–1903), philosopher, was born in Derby on 27 April 1820. The Spencer family had been settled for several centuries in the parish of Kirk Ireton in Derbyshire. All Spencer's four grandparents were among the early followers of John Wesley. His paternal grandfather, Matthew Spencer, settled in Derby as a schoolmaster; he had six sons, and on his death left his property in Kirk Ireton, consisting of a few cottages and two fields, to his eldest son, William George Spencer [q. v.], the father of Herbert Spencer. George Spencer, as he was commonly called to distinguish him from his youngest brother, who was also William, was a man of extremely strong individuality and advanced social and religious views. In 1819 he married Harriet Holmes, the only daughter of a plumber and glazier in Derby. On her mother's side a dash of Huguenot and Hussite blood was traceable. Of this, however, she showed little trace in her character, which was patient, gentle, and conforming. Neither in intellect nor in force of character was she able to cope with her somewhat overbearing husband, and the marriage was not a happy one. Herbert was eldest and only surviving child. Four brothers and four sisters succeeded him (Duncan), but all died within a few days of their birth, with the exception of one sister, Louisa, who lived for nearly three years. His father's energies were taken up with teaching, and Herbert's early education was somewhat neglected. Until the age of thirteen he lived at Derby, with an interlude of three years in the neighbourhood of Nottingham; he attended a day school, but was particularly backward in Latin, Greek, and the other usual subjects of instruction. On the other hand, in natural history, in physics, and in miscellaneous information of all kinds he was advanced for his age. He acquired some knowledge of science from the literature circulated by the Derby Philosophical Society, of which his father was honorary secretary. His father did everything to encourage him in the cultivation of his natural tastes for science and observation of nature. At thirteen he

was sent to Hinton Charterhouse, near Bath, to live with his uncle, Thomas Spencer [q. v.], who was an advanced radical and a leader of various social movements, such as temperance reform. From his strict régime the lad quickly ran away, walking to Derby in three days (48 miles the first day, 47 the next, and about 20 the third day), with little food and no sleep. He was sent back to his uncle, however, and for three years his education was carried on at Hinton Charterhouse with greater success.

At sixteen he returned to Derby, with his education completed. A year later he commenced his career as assistant to a schoolmaster at Derby. After some three months, however, his uncle William obtained for him a post under (Sir) Charles Fox [q. v.], resident engineer of part of the London and Birmingham railway. He was thus definitely launched in 1837 on the career of civil engineer, a profession which was recognised as well suited to him. Fox soon perceived his capacities, and in less than a year he was promoted to a better post on the Birmingham and Gloucester railway (now absorbed by the Midland railway), with headquarters at Worcester. Capt. Moorsom, the engineer-in-chief, appointed him his private secretary for a few months. Spencer continued to work on the construction of the line till its completion in 1841, when his services were no longer required and he was discharged. 'Got the sack—very glad' was the entry in his diary; and he refused a permanent appointment in the locomotive service, without asking what it was. During this period of a little over three years' engineering his interest had centred largely on geometrical problems, which fill his letters to his father. He also published a few short articles in a technical newspaper, and made one or two inventions of considerable ingenuity, such as a velocimeter for determining velocities in the trials of engines. Good-looking in appearance, but with brusque and unpolished manners, he was on the whole liked by his companions; but was probably somewhat hampered in promotion by his excessive self-assertiveness and tendency to argue with his chiefs.

After his discharge Spencer returned to Derby, and a period of miscellaneous speculation and activity commenced: natural history, mechanical inventions, phrenology, modelling all occupied his attention. The following year his first serious literary attempt took the form of a series of letters to the 'Nonconformist,' an organ of the advanced dissenters. There he urged the limitations of the functions of the State and displayed the extreme individualism which characterised the whole of his social writings in after life. The same year he plunged into active politics, becoming associated with the 'complete suffrage movement,' which was closely connected with the chartist agitation, and was honorary secretary of the Derby branch. In 1843 he was sanguine enough to republish his letters to the 'Nonconformist' as a pamphlet entitled 'The Proper Sphere of Government'; but it attracted no attention, beyond a polite acknowledgment from Carlyle of a presentation copy. One or two articles sent to reviews were refused; but at last, in 1844, Spencer was selected as sub-editor to a newspaper called the 'Pilot,' which was at that time being established in Birmingham as organ of the complete suffrage movement. In the anti-corn-law agitation, the anti-slavery agitation, and that for the separation of church and state he took an active part, and was described by one of his friends as 'radical all over.'

The insecurity of the 'Pilot' and some of its promoters' dislike of his anti-religious views, which were becoming manifest, made him welcome an opportunity of returning to his old profession. For the next two years Spencer was engaged in one capacity or other in the work of railway construction. The railway mania was at its height. He continued to improve his position with his colleagues; but with the failure of some of his chief's schemes his appointment was again brought to an end—this time permanently—through no fault of his own. In 1846–7 he was occupied with various mechanical inventions and projects, including one for a sort of flying machine; but only on one of them did he succeed in making a little money—a binding-pin for binding together loose sheets of music or printed periodicals. At last the nomadic period of his life came to an end, when in 1848 he was appointed sub-editor of the 'Economist' at a salary of 100 guineas a year, with free lodgings and attendance. The 'Economist' was the property of James Wilson, M.P. (1805–60) [q. v.], who had under his own editorship brought it to a high degree of prosperity.

The years during which Spencer was at the 'Economist' were fruitful in laying the foundations of many of the friendships which profoundly affected his later life. John Chapman [q. v. Suppl. I] carried on a publishing business just opposite the

'Economist' office in the Strand, and through Chapman's soirées Spencer made many acquaintances. Among these was George Henry Lewes [q. v.], first met in the spring of 1850, who afterwards became one of his most intimate friends. Among them also was Miss Mary Ann or Marian Evans, then chiefly known as the translator of Strauss, and afterwards famous as 'George Eliot.' By Lewes, Spencer was introduced to Carlyle; but their temperaments were too much opposed to permit the acquaintanceship to endure. With 'George Eliot' Spencer's relations were so intimate as to excite gossip about the likelihood of their marriage. Though in the abstract he was very desirous of marrying, and regarded 'George Eliot' 'as the most admirable woman, mentally, I ever met,' yet he did not embark upon a suit which, in all probability, would have been successful. Apparently the absence of personal beauty restrained the growth of his affection (*Autobiog.* ii. 445). Another acquaintance, made in 1852, was that of Huxley, still quite unknown. By Huxley he was introduced the following year to Tyndall, the physicist; and with both Huxley and Tyndall there commenced friendships which ripened into close intimacy.

The comparative liberty which Spencer's duties at the 'Economist' office afforded gave him an opportunity of writing his first book, 'Social Statics: or the Conditions Essential to Human Happiness specified, and the first of them developed.' The main object of this work, which appeared at the beginning of 1851, was to set forth the doctrine that 'every man has freedom to do all that he wills, provided he infringes not the equal freedom of any other man.' From this general principle he deduced the public claims to freedom of speech, to property, &c. He went so far as to assert the right of the citizen to refuse to pay taxes, if he surrendered the advantages of protection by the state. The functions of the state were limited solely to the performance of police duties at home, and to protection against foreign aggression by the maintenance of an army and navy. National education, poor laws, sanitary supervision are all explicitly condemned, as well as every other branch of state activity that is not included in the above formula.

'Social Statics' was unexpectedly successful. The extreme individualism which characterised it fitted in well with the views of the philosophical radicals and the Manchester school, then reaching the height of their influence. He was asked by Lewes, who was literary editor of a radical paper called the 'Leader,' to contribute articles; and wrote several anonymously which have since been republished in his essays. Most important of these was that on the 'Development Hypothesis' in March 1852, in which the theory of organic evolution was defended (seven years prior to the publication of the 'Origin of Species'). For the 'Westminster Review,' now in the hands of Chapman, he elaborated a 'Theory of Population' which adumbrated one of the doctrines subsequently embodied in 'The Principles of Biology.' Relations were also established with the 'British Quarterly Review' and the 'North British Review.' In 1853 his uncle Thomas Spencer died, leaving Herbert Spencer a little over 500*l.* With this sum in hand, and the literary connections he had formed, he felt he could safely sever his connection with the 'Economist,' and in July of that year he brought his engagement to an end.

Increased freedom enabled Spencer to cultivate friends, already made, who lived in the country. Mr. and Mrs. Richard Potter, of Standish House, on the Cotswold Hills, and Mr. Octavius Smith, of Ardtornish in Argyllshire, where Spencer paid a long series of visits, thenceforth furnished him with his chief pleasures and holidays. A visit to Switzerland at this time, involving physical over-exertion, produced cardiac disturbances of disastrous effect hereafter. Further articles were written for reviews on diverse subjects before Spencer again gathered his energies for another book—'The Principles of Psychology,' published in 1855. To this work Spencer gave astonishingly little preparation. He was never a large reader, and rarely read through a serious book. He had read one or two books, like Lewes's 'Biographical History of Philosophy,' which chanced to come his way; but neither then nor afterwards did he ever read the philosophical classics; and he was fond of relating how he had always thrown down Kant with disgust on finding he disagreed with the first two or three pages. 'The Principles of Psychology' exhibits the results of this habit; for it had little connection with previous psychological results, but was an independent excursion into an almost new line of inquiry. Later editions of this book formed an integral portion of Spencer's 'Philosophy,' which is described below. Naturally the sale was small. Richard Holt Hutton [q. v. Suppl. I] attacked it in an article entitled

'Modern Atheism' in the 'National Review,' a quarterly organ of the unitarians, and the anti-religious tone of the book caused much adverse criticism.

During the writing of 'The Principles of Psychology' Spencer's health finally gave way. While engaged upon it, he stayed at various country places, and the continuous hard work, unrelieved by society, caused a nervous breakdown from which he never afterwards recovered. The disorder took the form of a peculiar sensation in the head, which came on when he tried to think, as a result of cerebral congestion, and led to inveterate insomnia. For eighteen months he travelled in various country places, avoiding all kinds of work and excitement, spending some of his time in fishing. At length it became necessary for him to earn money; and, though little improved, he returned to London at the end of 1856, and wrote the article on 'Progress: its Law and Cause' for the 'Westminster Review,' foreshadowing one of the doctrines of 'First Principles.' Other articles followed: and although his health remained disorganised, he was able with frequent breaks to carry on a certain amount of work.

It was in 1857 that the idea of writing a system of philosophy first occurred to Spencer. In that year he was engaged in revising his essays to be re-published in a single volume; and the successive reading of the scattered ideas embodied in them revealed to him a marked unity of principle. They all adopted a naturalistic interpretation of phenomena, they were nearly all founded upon the doctrine of evolution. In the early days of 1858 he drew up a plan for a system of philosophy in which these fundamental principles were to be set forth, and their applications traced. To obtain the necessary leisure, he endeavoured to obtain various official posts, with the help of strong testimonials from John Stuart Mill and others; but finding his efforts fruitless, he at length hit upon the plan of issuing the work by subscription. In 1860 the programme of the 'Philosophy' was published, and subscriptions invited at the rate of 10*s.* a year for four quarterly instalments. With the help of friends a strong backing of weighty names was secured, and over 400 subscribers were registered in England; while in America Professor E. L. Youmans helped to obtain about 200 more. With this arrangement Spencer commenced to write 'First Principles'; but he soon found difficulties in his way. A nervous break-down involved a delay of a month or two in the issue of the first instalment. Repetition of these attacks before long caused him to abandon all attempt to keep regular intervals between the issues. Subscribers moreover did not pay up as well as was hoped; but the death of his uncle William Spencer, bringing a legacy, saved the situation. The book was at last completed in 1862. It was received with little attention; the few notices were mainly devoted to adverse criticism of the metaphysical portion. During the writing of 'First Principles' Spencer collected together four essays written for reviews, to form the four chapters of his book on 'Education,' of which the first edition appeared in 1861. This famous work, now translated into all the chief languages of the world and into many of the minor languages such as Arabic and Mohawk, strongly urged the claims of science, both as intrinsically the most useful knowledge, and as the best mental discipline. The method of education advocated resembles that of Pestalozzi in aiming at a natural development of the intelligence, and creating pleasurable interest. The child is to be trained, not by the commands and prohibitions of its parents, enforced by punishments, but by giving it the greatest possible amount of freedom, and allowing the natural consequences of wrong actions to be felt by it, without parental interference. The 'Education' has had an enormous influence, and is still recognised as a leading text-book.

The two years following the publication of 'First Principles' were devoted to the first volume of 'The Principles of Biology,' published in 1864. Since Spencer had not a specialist's knowledge of biology, he arranged with his friends Huxley and Sir Joseph Hooker [q. v. Suppl. II] to read the proofs. The publication evoked little notice: a fate which likewise befell a second series of 'Essays,' which he re-published the previous year. Other occupations of 1864 were the essay on the 'Classification of the Sciences,' published as a separate *brochure*, to which was appended 'Reasons for dissenting from the Philosophy of M. Comte.' Spencer's branched classification undoubtedly represents a great advance on the linear classification of the older philosopher. The second volume of the 'Biology' was commenced immediately on the conclusion of the first, and published in 1867. But before it was completed, Spencer's financial position obliged him to give subscribers notice of cessation. The diminution in the number of subscribers, and the difficulty of collecting their sub-

scriptions, together with the fact that he had now to give support to his aged father, rendered the continuance of the issues impossible. In vain did John Stuart Mill offer to indemnify his publishers against possible future losses. A movement was set on foot by Mill, Huxley, Tyndall, Busk, and Lubbock (now Lord Avebury) for obtaining subscribers for a large number of extra copies; but the death of his father in 1866 greatly improved his position, and enabled him to continue the issues without the help of friends. Already, however, his vehement adherent Youmans had been active in America, with the result that Spencer's admirers in that continent presented him with a valuable gold watch, and invested 7000 dollars in his name in public securities, so as to deprive him of the option of refusal. The second volume of 'The Principles of Biology' was not sent round to the critical journals, and was therefore ignored by the press. But Spencer's name was by this time widely known. He was a member of the celebrated *x* club, to which Huxley, Tyndall and other of his friends belonged. In 1866 he was, in common with most of the other leading evolutionists, an active member of the Jamaica committee for the prosecution of Governor Eyre [q. v. Suppl. II]. The death of his father revived his inventive faculties; and he invented a new kind of invalid bed which obtained the approval of medical men. In 1866, for the first time, he fixed upon a settled abode at a boarding-house in Queen's Gardens, Lancaster Gate, with a room in the vicinity to serve as a study.

Henceforward Spencer's life becomes a mere record of the publication of his books. He was elected a member of the Athenæum Club by the committee in 1868, and went there regularly in the afternoons to play billiards and see his friends. Ill-health negatived any extended social relationships, as well as every other mode of activity beyond that of completing the 'Synthetic Philosophy.' Every autumn there was a visit to Scotland. Once he made a tour in Italy, once in Switzerland, once in the Riviera, once in Egypt. Signs of public appreciation were soon manifest; the first in 1871 when he was offered the lord rectorship of St. Andrews University. But neither this nor any other honour could he be induced to accept. His works, which had hitherto been a dead loss, began to pay; and since he had adopted the principle of publishing on commission, he obtained the full benefit of their sale.

Spencer's first business on concluding the 'Biology' was to re-cast 'First Principles,' in the first edition of which he now recognised sundry imperfections. He then turned his attention to 'The Principles of Psychology,' the next portion of the 'Philosophy.' By adding various divisions he brought his previously published work on 'Psychology' into line with the plan of the rest of the 'philosophy.' The first volume was published in 1870, and the second in 1872. The next step was to deal with 'The Principles of Sociology.' As early as 1867 Spencer had recognised that it would be necessary for him to collect large masses of facts on which to found his sociological generalisations. Accordingly, he secured the services of Mr. David Duncan (afterwards his biographer) to read books of travel and accounts of primitive peoples, selecting all statements of sociological significance, and classifying them according to a plan drawn up by Spencer. Two other gentlemen, Mr. James Collier and Dr. Richard Scheppig, were subsequently engaged for the same purpose; and Spencer, thinking the collections of facts might be useful to other social inquirers besides himself, decided to publish them. Financially the scheme was a complete failure; but he persisted, in spite of heavy losses, and by 1881 the 'Descriptive Sociology' had reached eight volumes, when its issue was suspended, not to be revived till after Spencer's death. One other work published in 1873 was the 'Study of Sociology.' Spencer had assisted his friend Youmans to found the 'International Scientific Series,' and found himself now compelled to yield to Youmans' pressure to contribute a volume to it himself. The 'Study of Sociology' was devoted to setting forth the difficulties, objective and subjective, that confront the student of the social science. The many varieties of bias which are likely to perturb his judgment were discussed in full. The book, being of a comparatively popular character, was immensely successful; and the preliminary publication of its chapters in the 'Contemporary Review' in England and the 'Popular Science Monthly' in America did much to assist the sale of Spencer's works. Spencer's next task was the preparation of the first volume of 'The Principles of Sociology,' published in 1877. Hitherto the serial method of publication had been adhered to, but with the conclusion of this volume Spencer sent to subscribers a notice of discontinuance, determining in future to publish the volumes as they were completed. He began the second

volume of 'The Principles of Sociology,' but finding his health still very precarious abandoned it to write 'The Data of Ethics.' Any form of continuous application brought on symptoms due to cerebral congestion, and many expedients were tried to prevent them. He would dictate to his secretary while rowing on the Serpentine or playing games of racquets. Dictating for twenty minutes or so at a time, he then broke off to row or play vigorously and relieve the brain. When able to do nothing else he would dictate his autobiography; and the bulkiness of that work is a concrete result of Spencer's efforts to kill time. 'The Data of Ethics,' which subsequently formed part I of 'The Principles of Ethics,' was published in 1879; and 'Ceremonial Institutions,' the first instalment of the second volume of 'The Principles of Sociology,' was published shortly afterwards. Having set forth the foundations of his views on ethics, Spencer felt at liberty to revert to the original order of his philosophy, and conclude the second volume of the 'Sociology'; and 'Political Institutions' was published in 1882. The foundation in the same year, in conjunction with Mr. Frederic Harrison, Mr. John Morley, and others less known, of an Anti-aggression League, in opposition to aggressive war, greatly over-taxed Spencer's energies. In 1882 he paid a visit to America, resisting the numerous attempts to fête him, save in one instance where a dinner in his honour was given in New York. Thenceforward the decline in health proceeded steadily. In 1884 appeared four articles from the 'Contemporary Review,' now bound together to form 'The Man versus The State.' Spencer had been watching with alarm the gradual encroachment of the state upon the liberty of the individual, and its ever-widening sphere of activity. The purpose of these essays was to propose a new creed for liberals—the limitation of state-functions to protection against foreign aggression and the maintenance of justice at home. He refused an invitation to become parliamentary candidate for Leicester in 1884. 'Ecclesiastical Institutions,' with which the third volume of 'The Principles of Sociology' opens, was published in 1885. Thereafter Spencer once again turned to 'The Principles of Ethics,' in order to elaborate his final beliefs on the functions of government in 'Justice.' From 'Justice' he passed on to the other divisions of 'The Principles of Ethics,' and published the whole of that work before reverting to the final volume of the 'Sociology.'

In 1889 he took a house in Avenue Road, St. John's Wood, in conjunction with three maiden ladies. For a few years the arrangement worked well; but, after a time, disputes arose; and in 1898 he moved to 5 Percival Terrace, Brighton, where he remained till his death. In 1896 the last volume of 'The Principles of Sociology' was published, and with it the 'Synthetic Philosophy' was completed. Congratulations poured in from all quarters; among others an influentially signed document, asking permission to employ an artist to take his portrait for presentation to one of the national collections. The portrait was ultimately painted by Sir Hubert von Herkomer. But Spencer could not rest, now that his work was completed. Two further books, entitled 'Various Fragments' and 'Facts and Comments' were issued before his death, each consisting of short essays on a great variety of subjects. The latter work attracted special attention on account of the vehement language with which Spencer denounced the policy of the Boer war. The increasing militarism which he believed he saw everywhere around him largely embittered his later years. Both this and the tendency to increase the functions of government were in close conflict with the social doctrines of his philosophy, which constituted Spencer's strongest sentiments. The chronicle of the last years of his life shows that his nervous system was shattered beyond repair. Everywhere he was trying to correct misrepresentations of his views, or to maintain his priority in some theory or idea. Death at Brighton at the age of eighty-three on 8 Dec. 1903 was a welcome relief from his sufferings. He was cremated at Golder's Green, an address by Mr. Leonard (afterwards Lord) Courtney taking the place of a religious ceremony. The ashes were subsequently buried in Highgate cemetery. In his will he left the bulk of his property in trust for carrying on the publication of the 'Descriptive Sociology.'

Several portraits of Spencer are in existence. That by Sir Hubert von Herkomer, painted when Spencer was seventy-seven and had just completed the 'Synthetic Philosophy,' is at Edinburgh in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. The portrait by J. B. Burgess, painted in 1872, hangs in the National Portrait Gallery in London, while the copy of it made by J. Hanson Walker is in the Public Library of Derby. In the Derby Museum there is a plaster cast of his hands, and several relics. The marble bust made by Sir Edgar Boehm

in 1884 is in the National Portrait Gallery. A bronze bust by E. Onslow Ford was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1897. Mrs. Meinertzhagen owns a portrait painted by Miss Alice Grant in the last year of Spencer's life, mainly from photographs taken in 1898. A cartoon portrait by 'C. G.' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1879.

In appearance Spencer betokened nothing of his years of invalidism. He was 5 ft. 10 in. in height, of almost ruddy complexion, but thin and spare. His face with unwrinkled forehead showed no effects of his long life of thought, and his walk and general bearing were vigorous. Naturally of a robust constitution, he never lost a tooth, and his eyes were so strong throughout life that he never had to wear spectacles for reading. The damage to his nervous system was displayed by his irritability in later life, his morbid fear of misrepresentation, and various eccentricities which gave rise to many false and exaggerated stories. Among the peculiarities which nervous invalidism wrought in him was the use of ear-stoppers, with which he closed his ears when an exciting conversation to which he was listening threatened him with a sleepless night. The extreme originality of mind and contempt of authority, the habit of driving principles to their minutest applications, naturally gave rise to eccentricities, but these toned down in later life.

Although predominantly intellectual, he showed an emotional side, especially in his strong affection for his father. Throughout the greater part of his life he was obsessed by the execution of the 'Synthetic Philosophy,' which absorbed the main intellectual and emotional powers of his mind. One of his least pleasant traits was the tendency to assert his own priority in scientific and philosophic ideas. The claim was never made unjustly, but the animosity with which he defended it showed, as in the case of Newton, that the mere advancement of knowledge was not his sole end. He persistently declined all honours, academic or otherwise. The list of those offered is detailed in Duncan's 'Life' (App. D), but it would undoubtedly have been much longer had not his rule of refusing them become generally known.

Spencer's place in the history of thought must be ranked high. His influence in the latter half of the nineteenth century was immense: indeed it has so woven itself into our modern methods of thinking that its driving and revolutionary energy is nearly spent, and there is little likelihood of its being hereafter renewed. It was the best synthesis of the knowledge of his times; and by that very fact was from the beginning destined to be replaced and to lose much of its utility when new branches of knowledge were opened up. The central doctrines of the philosophy were, in its social side, individualism and opposition to war; on its scientific side, evolution and the explanation of phenomena from the materialistic standpoint. It has been said that the advancement of knowledge depends mainly on interrogating nature in the right way. Spencer may be said to have nearly always *asked nature the right questions*; but not infrequently his answers to the questions were wrong. He concentrated the attention of mankind on the problems of fundamental importance. The main deficiency of his reasoning was a too free use of the deductive method, more especially in his biological and sociological writings, where this method is always attended by grave dangers. Huxley correctly singled out Spencer's weakness when he laughingly said that Spencer's definition of a tragedy was the spectacle of a deduction killed by a fact.

Spencer's fame extended far throughout the world. In France, Russia, and other European nations he was widely studied. In America his books had a very large circulation, and his fame was certainly not less than in England. During the awakening of Japan, he was one of the authors most studied by the young Japanese; and probably his opinion was held in higher esteem than that of any other foreign writer whatever. His works were also held in high esteem by the Indian nationalists; and, shortly after his death, one of them, Mr. Shyamaji Krishnavarma, founded a 'Herbert Spencer Lectureship' at Oxford University, by which a sum of not less than 20*l.* a year was to be paid to the annually appointed lecturer.

The following is a summary of his philosophical works:—

'First Principles' is divided into two parts, of which the first, or metaphysical part, is an attempt at a reconciliation between science and religion by postulating a belief in the 'Unknowable,' as the cause and origin of all phenomenal existence. The doctrine has found scarcely more favour on the side of science than it has on the side of religion, and may be regarded as the least important part of the philosophy. Part ii. sets forth the fundamental principles of the 'Synthetic Philosophy,' as Spencer has named his system. Defining the business of philosophy as the formulation

of truths which hold good for *all* orders of phenomena, as distinct from those of the special sciences, which hold good only for limited departments, he founds his system upon the physical principles of the indestructibility of matter, and the continuity of motion, unified under the general heading of the Persistence of Force. From this is deduced the Uniformity of Law. Spencer then proceeds, in his attempt at the unification of knowledge, to seek for a law of the continuous redistribution of matter and motion, as comprising every department of the 'Knowable.' He finally reaches his famous law:—*Evolution is an integration of matter and concomitant dissipation of motion; during which the matter passes from a relatively indefinite, incoherent homogeneity to a relatively definite, coherent heterogeneity; and during which the contained motion undergoes a parallel transformation.* Evolution is supplemented by the reverse process of Dissolution; and these formulas express the law of the entire cycle of changes passed through by every existence and at every instant, with no limitations of time or space. Evolution, however, tends ultimately to equilibrium, in which the incessant changes come to an end.

In 'The Principles of Biology' Spencer applied the law of evolution to animate existence. He defined life in the same manner as in his 'Principles of Psychology.' As factors of evolution he not only named natural selection, or (to use Spencer's own term) *survival of the fittest*, but he argued strongly in favour of the direct modification of organisms by the environmental action, and also in favour of the inheritance of functionally-produced modifications. In this latter belief he is at variance with the best, though not the unanimous, opinion of modern biologists. In the second volume he promulgated the interesting theory that the shapes of animals and plants are an expression of the environmental forces which act upon them. He sets forth also his well-known law of the antagonism between individuation and reproduction. His attempt to facilitate the comprehension of heredity by supposing the existence of 'constitutional units' (first named physiological units) has attracted wide attention, and is probably not very remote from the truth.

'The Principles of Psychology' was materialistic in its general point of view; for, although Spencer emphatically affirmed the existence of mind and its total distinction from matter, yet his efforts were devoted to interpreting mental manifestations by reference to physical and chemical laws. He defined life as 'the continuous adjustment of internal relations to external relations' and argued that the degree of life was proportional to the degree of correspondence between these two sets of relations. The development of memory, instinct, &c., was explained on the very questionable hypothesis that the results upon an organism of the direct action of the environment could be transmitted to its descendants. But although this attempted explanation cannot stand, it is remarkable that an evolutionary basis is given to the whole work, of which the first edition had appeared four years before Darwin published his great book. In the analytical portions he attributes all acts of intelligence to the variously compounded consciousnesses of relations of likeness and unlikeness. Finally he sets forth his famous 'Universal Postulate' to the effect that the criterion of the truth of a proposition is the inconceivability of its negation. Opinion still differs as to the merits of many parts of this work. Doubtless much of the detail and some of the principles are erroneous; but much has become generally accepted; and in view of the state of knowledge at the time when it was written, it must be considered a masterpiece.

'The Principles of Sociology' begins by an exposition of the so-called 'Ghost Theory,' in which Spencer regards all primitive mythological beliefs as modified forms of ancestor-worship. In the part dealing with 'The Inductions of Sociology' he minutely draws the analogy between the social and physical organism. The remaining volumes of the work deal with ceremonial institutions, political institutions, ecclesiastical institutions, professional institutions, industrial institutions. The general result is to distinguish between two main types of society, the militant resting on a basis of *status*, and the industrial resting on a basis of *contract*.

'The Principles of Ethics' was considered by Spencer as the flower of the whole philosophy. His system is hedonistic, in so far as it regards happiness as the object to be attained; it is evolutionary, in so far as it represents that evolution is carrying us to a state in which happiness will far exceed what we now experience. The utilitarians are attacked on the ground that, in their enthusiasm for altruism, they attach insufficient importance to a rational egoism. In the second volume, part iv., 'Justice,' is Spencer's final and

most philosophic statement of the duties of the state. As in his earliest book, he limits state-functions to the maintenance of justice at home, and the repelling of aggression abroad. His formula of justice is stated by him in the words: 'Every man is free to do that which he wills, provided he infringes not the equal freedom of any other man.' Two further divisions indicate the duties of men towards one another, which are not, however, to be enforced by law.

The following is a list of the volumes published by Spencer: 1. 'Social Statics,' 1850; abridged and revised edition (together with 'The Man versus The State'), 1892. 2. 'The Principles of Psychology,' 1 vol. 1855; 2nd edit. vol. i. 1870, vol. ii. 1872; 4th edit. 1899. 3. 'Essays,' 1st series, 1857; 2nd series, 1863; 3rd series, 1874; American reprints of the first two series; final edit. (in three volumes) 1891. 4. 'Education,' 1861; cheap reprint, 1878. 5. 'First Principles,' 1862; 6th edit. 1900; 3rd impression, 1910. 'The Principles of Biology,' vol. i. 1864, vol. ii. 1867; revised and enlarged edit. vol. i. 1898, vol. ii. 1899. 7. 'The Study of Sociology ('International Scientific Series'), 1873; library edit. 1880. 8. 'The Principles of Sociology,' vol. i. 1876; 3rd edit. 1885; part iv. 'Ceremonial Institutions,' 1879; part v. 'Political Institutions,' 1882; parts iv. and v. were subsequently bound together to form vol. ii. of 'The Principles of Sociology,' 1882; part vi. 'Ecclesiastical Institutions,' 1885; part vi. was subsequently bound up with two further divisions and issued as vol iii. of 'The Principles of Sociology' in 1896. 9. 'The Principles of Ethics': part i. 'The Data of Ethics,' 1879; new edit. 1906; part i. was afterwards bound up with two more divisions to form vol. i. of 'The Principles of Ethics,' 1892; part iv. 'Justice,' 1891; part iv. was similarly bound up subsequently with two more divisions and issued as vol. ii. of 'The Principles of Ethics' in 1893. 10. 'The Man versus The State,' 1884; 2nd edit. (bound together with 'Social Statics') 1892. 11. 'The Nature and Reality of Religion,' 1885. This work, published in America, embodied a controversy on the Positivist religion that had taken place between Spencer and Mr. Frederic Harrison. Owing to copyright difficulties raised by Mr. Harrison, Spencer suppressed the book soon after its publication. It was however reissued the same year without his knowledge under the title 'The Insuppressible Book.' 12. 'Various Fragments,' 1897; enlarged edit. 1900. One of these 'fragments,' entitled 'Against the Metric System' (1896), was reissued separately in 1904 with additions, under a provision in Spencer's will. 13. 'Facts and Comments,' 1902. 14. 'Autobiography,' 1904. Portions of various of these works are on sale separately. 'Education,' 'Man versus the State,' 'Social Statics,' and 'Selected Essays' have been issued in sixpenny editions by the Rationalist Press Association, while the trustees contemplate the issue of a complete popular edition of Spencer's 'Philosophy,' and have already published shilling editions of 'First Principles,' 2 vols., 'Education,' and 'The Data of Ethics.' In addition to the above list of works, Spencer issued during his lifetime eight instalments of the 'Descriptive Sociology,' viz.: No. 1, 'English,' 1873; No. 2, 'Ancient Mexicans, Central Americans, Chibchas, and Ancient Peruvians,' 1874; No. 3, 'Types of Lowest Races, Negritto Races, and Malayo-Polynesian Races,' 1874; No. 4, 'African Races,' 1875; No. 5, 'Asiatic Races,' 1876; No. 6, 'American Races,' 1878; No. 7, 'Hebrews and Phœnicians,' 1880; No. 8, 'French,' 1881. Since Spencer's death further instalments have been issued, and No. 9, 'Chinese,' and No. 10, 'Greeks: Hellenic Era,' appeared in 1910. The series is now in regular progress, the intention being to bring the number to some 24 parts.

Spencer reissued his father's 'Inventional Geometry' with a preface in 1892; and he also published his father's 'System of Lucid Shorthand' in 1893.

[Autobiography, 1904; Life and Letters, by D. Duncan, 1908 (with full bibliography); Personal Reminiscences, by Grant Allen, published in the Forum for April–June 1904; A Character Study, by W. H. Hudson (at one time Spencer's private secretary), in Fortnightly Review, January 1904; Herbert Spencer, in Edinburgh Review, July 1908; Josiah Royce, Herbert Spencer (with an interesting chapter of personal reminiscences by James Collier), New York, 1904; Home Life with Herbert Spencer, by Two, 1906, 1910; Hector Macpherson, Herbert Spencer, the Man and his Work, 1900; W. H. Hudson, Herbert Spencer, 1908; W. H. Hudson, An Introduction to the Philosophy of Herbert Spencer (containing a biographical sketch), 1895, 1897, 1904; J. Arthur Thomson, Herbert Spencer, 1906; Life and Letters of Charles Darwin, ii. 188, iii. 55, 120, 141, 165, 193; Life and Letters of T. H. Huxley, passim. There are innumerable less important works on Spencer or his philosophy. Among the latter, the most read (besides those already

enumerated) are J. Fiske, Outlines of Cosmic Philosophy, 1874; H. Sidgwick, Lectures on the Ethics of T. H. Green, Mr. Herbert Spencer, and J. Martineau, 1902; H. Sidgwick, The Philosophy of Kant and other Lectures, 1905; W. R. Sorley, The Ethics of Naturalism, 1904. The annual Herbert Spencer lectures are for the most part concerned very indirectly with Spencer's life: the 1910 lecture by Professor Raphael Meldola should be mentioned, however. A volume of Aphorisms from the Writings of Herbert Spencer was published by Miss J. R. Gingell in 1894. An Epitome of the Synthetic Philosophy, by F. Howard Collins (5th edit. 1901), is an excellent summary in one volume. Its formality and necessary brevity, however, render it unsuitable for reading, and its chief use is as an elaborate index to the Philosophy.]

H. S. R. E.

SPENCER, JOHN POYNTZ, fifth EARL SPENCER (1835–1910), statesman and viceroy of Ireland, was only son, in a family of three children by his first wife, of Frederick, the fourth earl (1798–1857). His mother was Elizabeth Georgiana (*d.* 1851), second daughter of William Stephen Poyntz of Cowdray, Sussex. His father, who as a naval officer had commanded the Talbot at the battle of Navarino, was the third son of George John Spencer [q. v.], second earl, at one time first lord of the admiralty. John Charles [q. v.], third earl, best known in political history as Viscount Althorp, was the latter's eldest son and uncle of the fifth earl.

The fifth earl, born on 27 Oct. 1835, at Spencer House, St. James's, the town mansion of the family, was known in youth as Viscount Althorp. In June 1848 he entered Harrow school, and stayed there six years. He was in later life an active and influential governor of the school. In Michaelmas term 1854 he matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated M.A. (as a nobleman's son) in 1857. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1864. He achieved no academical distinction. On 6 April 1857 he was elected to the House of Commons, in the liberal interest, as one of the two members for South Northamptonshire—a family seat. But the death of his father on 27 December following called him to the House of Lords.

A wealthy nobleman of manly character, commanding presence, and engaging manners, Spencer was soon a prominent and popular figure in society. At Spencer House in London and at Althorp Park, his Northamptonshire seat, he soon exercised magnificent hospitality. Devoted to sport, he was an admirable horseman. Through life he rode about London on business or social errands, and he was thrice master of the Pytchley hounds. In shooting, too, he always took a lively interest, largely with an eye to national needs. In 1860 he was chairman of the committee which met at Spencer House to form the National Rifle Association, and with that body he was closely connected till death. For nearly fifty years he was a member of the council, of which he was chairman in 1867–8. He gave the Spencer cup to be competed for at the annual meetings by boys at the public schools, and frequently shot in the Lords' team in the Lords and Commons match. A large canvas by H. T. Wells, R.A., depicting Spencer and others at the camp at Wimbledon in 1868, belongs to the present Earl Spencer, and Spencer presented in 1909 a portrait of himself by the same artist to the council of the Rifle Association.

Spencer's first public employment was at court. He was appointed groom of the stole to the Prince Consort in 1859, and held that office until the prince's death on 14 Dec. 1861. In the following year he was appointed to the same position in the newly constituted household of the Prince of Wales, afterwards King Edward VII. He retained the office until 1867. But Spencer was ambitious of political service. On 14 Jan. 1865 Lord Palmerston had nominated him K.G., and the liberal party welcomed his co-operation. On 11 Dec. 1868, when Gladstone formed his first administration, Spencer became lord-lieutenant of Ireland, but without a seat in the cabinet. Chichester Fortescue, afterwards Lord Carlingford [q. v. Suppl. I], was made chief secretary for Ireland with a seat in the cabinet.

With the measures of conciliation for Ireland—the disestablishment of the Church of Ireland and the reform of the land laws—to which the government was pledged, Spencer was in full sympathy, but he had no direct responsibility for them. In regard to the third remedial measure of the government—the Irish University education bill of 1873, which the House of Commons ultimately rejected—Spencer sought in vain to win the support of Cardinal Cullen (25 Feb. 1873). His duties were executive and administrative rather than legislative. While he preferred keeping order by ordinary methods of peaceful suasion, he had no compunction in meeting persistent defiance of the law by 'coercion.' On his entry into office 'Fenianism' proper had been crushed, and he found himself justified

in releasing forty political prisoners. But within a year organised crime, chiefly in agrarian districts, developed anew. An increase of the military forces proved of little avail. Consequently early in 1870 Spencer obtained a Peace Preservation Act, with special clauses directed against sedition in the press. The Act received the royal assent on 4 April. The Land Act followed, and the consequent improvement in the country's tranquillity enabled Spencer at the end of the year to release the remaining Fenian prisoners subject to their banishment from the United Kingdom for life. A recrudescence of terrorism among the riband societies of Westmeath and neighbouring counties in 1871 called in Spencer's judgment for another coercive measure—the 'Westmeath Act' (16 June). He believed his task was greatly facilitated by that Act. In August 1871, when he entertained the Prince of Wales in Dublin, a riot in Phœnix Park showed continued need of vigilance. On the overthrow of Gladstone's government in 1874 Spencer left Ireland with a reputation for combining a firm with a conciliatory temper.

During the next six years, while his party was in opposition, he for the most part occupied himself privately. He had become lord-lieutenant of Northamptonshire (11 Aug. 1872), and was always attentive to county business. When Gladstone formed his second administration in 1880 Spencer joined the liberal cabinet as lord president of the council. The office constituted its occupant the chief of the education department. Spencer discharged his varied duties with discretion until the spring of 1882. Then he was suddenly reappointed to his former position in Dublin (3 May 1882). A grave crisis had arisen in Ireland, where at the instigation of the Land League disorder had raged for more than two years and coercive measures failed in their purpose. Gladstone and his government were now seeking some accommodation with the revolutionary leaders. But the Irish viceroy, Lord Cowper [q. v. Suppl. II], and the Irish secretary, W. E. Forster [q. v.], deprecated any reversal of policy, and both resigned. Spencer became viceroy, retaining his seat in the cabinet, and Lord Frederick Cavendish [q. v.] joined him as chief secretary. Their appointment was designed as a step towards conciliation. 'Suspects' imprisoned without trial were to be released. A new land bill was to be prepared. At the same time the cabinet felt that some exceptional powers were still needed by the Irish executive, and a measure for conferring them was ready for drafting before Spencer and Cavendish left for Dublin on 5 May (Lady Frederick Cavendish in *The Times*, 18 Aug. 1910).

On the morning of 6 May Spencer was sworn in as lord-lieutenant at Dublin Castle and Cavendish as a member of the Irish privy council. At a council in the afternoon the provisions of the proposed 'coercion' measure were discussed. At the close of the meeting Spencer rode to the Viceregal Lodge in the Phœnix Park. Cavendish soon followed on foot, and was joined by the under-secretary, Thomas Henry Burke [q. v.]. A terrible outrage followed. Cavendish and Burke were murdered by a gang of ruffians known as the 'Invincibles' in the Phœnix Park in full view of Spencer's windows. The outrage completely changed for the time the character of Spencer's mission. Sir George Trevelyan succeeded Lord Frederick as chief secretary, and together they sought to bring the conspirators to justice. The crimes bill, which was already sanctioned in principle by the cabinet, received the royal assent (12 July) and was rigorously enforced. The murderers were discovered and punished, and disorder was gradually suppressed.

The resolution with which Spencer and Sir George Trevelyan faced the situation exposed them to 'daily even hourly danger of their lives' (*ibid.*) and to floods of obloquy and calumny from the mass of the Irish people. Spencer was credited with a 'cruel, narrow, and dogged nature,' and was popularly christened the 'Red Earl.' The colour of his long and bushy beard had long before suggested that sobriquet as a friendly nickname, but the words were now freely employed to imply his delight in blood. By the law-abiding population he was hailed as a saviour of society. Trinity College conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1883 amid immense applause.

In the spring of 1885, when the Crimes Act was about to expire, acute differences arose in the cabinet both as to its renewal and as to the general Irish policy of the party. Spencer with the support of the whig element in the cabinet desired that certain provisions in the old Coercion Act should be renewed, and he suggested that a new land purchase bill should accompany the new Coercion Act. The radical leaders, Mr. Chamberlain and Sir Charles Dilke [q. v. Suppl. II], dissented, unless Spencer accepted in place of the land bill a large measure of local government. Before the dispute went further, the government were

defeated in the Commons on a different issue in regard to the budget, and Spencer with his colleagues resigned (8 June).

The new conservative administration, which enjoyed nationalist favour, not only declared against an immediate renewal of the Crimes Act but disclaimed 'responsibility for its practice in the past' (Morley, *Life of Gladstone*, iii. 213). When Parnell and his friends imputed to Spencer a wilful miscarriage of justice in the trial and conviction of persons charged with murder at Maamtrasna, the conservative leader of the house, Sir Michael Hicks-Beach (afterwards Lord St. Aldwyn), spoke with hesitating approval of Spencer's past action and promised inquiry (17 July). Spencer's friends held that the conservatives who had denounced him as being too lenient now threw him overboard as having been too severe. The debate brought home to many on both sides of the house the varied perils and temptations springing from a coercive policy. On 23 July 1885 Spencer was entertained at dinner at the Westminster Palace Hotel by 200 liberal members of parliament under the chairmanship of Lord Hartington, and he defended with spirit his administration of the Crimes Act.

When at the end of 1885 Gladstone adopted the policy of home rule, Spencer supported him. The change of view was partly due to Gladstone's commanding personal influence over him and to his sense of party loyalty. But another cause doubtless lay in his conviction that coercion was impracticable in view on the one hand of the impatience with it manifested by an important section of his own party, and on the other hand of the cynical readiness with which the tories had rejected the principle to gain a party advantage. In Spencer's belief the only alternative to effective repression was effective concession.

On 1 Feb. 1886 Gladstone resumed office, having committed himself to a measure of home rule as yet undefined. Spencer joined him as lord president of the council, and took an active part in the framing of the first home rule bill. The measure was rejected on the second reading by a majority of thirty owing to the opposition of the liberal unionists, who combined with the tories (7 June). Gladstone dissolved parliament at once, and was heavily defeated at the polls. During the six years of opposition which followed Spencer took from time to time a conspicuous share in the agitation for home rule. He met on the same platform many Irish members of parliament who had previously been prominent in scurrilous denunciation of him. At the general election of 1892 Gladstone secured a small majority, and in his fourth and last administration Spencer accepted the office of first lord of the admiralty. His grandfather had held the post from 1794 to 1800.

Spencer administered the navy with great energy and efficiency and with a single-minded regard to the national security on the seas. He was the first to set the precedent, which has since been consistently followed, of retaining in office the professional members of the board who had been appointed by his predecessor (Sir William White in *The Times*, 20 Aug. 1910). The large ship-building programme embodied in the Naval Defence Act of 1889 was in course of prosecution, and continuity of administration was therefore of primary importance. Spencer handled firmly and judiciously the critical questions, personal, administrative, and constructive, which were raised in 1893, when the Victoria was rammed and sunk by the Camperdown with great loss of life. The ship-building policy included the introduction of the 'torpedo-boat destroyer,' a new and valuable type of warship. Above all he made with his professional colleagues an historic stand against the indifference of some members of the cabinet to the requirements of national security. In this regard he came into conflict with both Sir William Harcourt [q. v. Suppl. II] and Gladstone. At the end of 1893, when Lord George Hamilton, Spencer's predecessor at the admiralty, moved a resolution declaring the necessity for an immediate and considerable increase in the navy and called on the government to make a statement of their intentions, Sir William Harcourt, then chancellor of the exchequer, professing to represent the opinion of the sea lords, asserted that in their opinion as well as his own the existing condition of things in respect to the navy was satisfactory. Spencer at once privately protested that Harcourt's statement was unjustified, and Spencer's colleagues at the admiralty threatened resignation if it were not corrected. The correction was made. Then followed the 'Spencer programme' of shipbuilding, extending over several years. Gladstone's final resignation in March 1894 was determined by the increased expenditure which Spencer's navy estimates involved (see Morley, *Life of Gladstone*, iii. 507–8). There is excellent authority for recording that when these estimates were presented to the cabinet, Gladstone exclaimed

in an aside 'Bedlam ought to be enlarged at once.'

But Gladstone's high opinion of Spencer was not affected by such differences. On 2 March 1894, after Gladstone had forwarded his resignation to Queen Victoria, he remarked that should the queen consult him as to the selection of his successor he should advise her to send for Spencer. But his advice was not asked, and the queen chose Lord Rosebery, under whom Spencer agreed to continue at the admiralty. He steadily pursued his previous policy until Lord Rosebery's government fell in 1895.

Spencer did not return to office. But until his health failed he took a leading part in the counsels of the liberal party. In the House of Lords he acted as the lieutenant of the liberal leader, Lord Kimberley [q. v. Suppl. II], when the latter fell ill in 1901, and he succeeded him in the leadership on his death in 1902. Amid the anxieties caused to the party by the successive withdrawals of Lord Rosebery and Sir William Harcourt from its leadership and by the accession of Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman to the leadership in the House of Commons, Spencer loyally did what was possible to preserve unity. Public opinion early in the twentieth century pointed to him as the probable prime minister when the liberals should return to power. But his withdrawal from public life was at hand. The death of his wife on 31 Oct. 1903, which greatly shook him, was followed in 1904 by a severe cardiac illness. Although he recovered and continued to lead his party in the House of Lords until the close of the session of 1905, a cerebral seizure in the autumn, while he was shooting on his estate in Norfolk, led to a gradual failure of his powers. In the new liberal government which was formed in December 1905 he could take no place. He resigned the lord-lieutenancy of Northamptonshire in 1908. He died at Althorp on 14 Aug. 1910, and was buried there beside his wife.

On 8 July 1858 Spencer married Charlotte Frances Frederica, fourth daughter of Frederick Charles William Seymour, a grandson of Francis, first marquis of Hertford. Lady Spencer was a woman of rare beauty and charm, and was known while she presided at Dublin Castle by the affectionate sobriquet of 'Spencer's Faery Queen.' She had no issue. Spencer was succeeded in the title by his half-brother, Charles Robert Spencer, who was created Viscount Althorp in 1905.

Spencer, whose family estates comprised some 26,000 acres in the Midlands, was a considerate landlord and was interested in the progress of agriculture. In 1860 he joined the Royal Agricultural Society, of which his uncle was a founder and first president, and was himself president in 1898, when the annual show was held at Four Oaks Park, Sutton Coldfield. Spencer's income suffered much from the agricultural depression of 1879 and the following years. In 1892 he sold for 250,000*l.*, to Mrs. John Rylands, the great library of Althorp, which now forms a main part of the John Rylands library at Manchester. He afterwards disposed of his Oriental MSS. to the earl of Crawford. Spencer was chancellor of the Victoria University, Manchester, from 1892 till his death. He was from 1889 chairman of the Northamptonshire county council. In 1901 he became keeper of the privy seal of the duchy of Cornwall.

Spencer's lofty character, grace and dignity of manner, transparent sincerity, wide experience of affairs, and imperturbable fortitude in the midst of perils, lent weight to his utterances and opinions, but he was a hesitating and awkward speaker, and it is doubtful if his capacities were quite equal to the post of prime minister, for which at one time he seemed destined.

Besides the portraits already mentioned there are at Althorp portraits of Earl Spencer by Henry Tanworth Wells, R.A. (1867), and by Frank Holl (1888); the latter is admirable in every way. A third painting by Weigall is at Spencer House in London. A small statuette was done by Melilli in 1905. There is a good sketch, executed by Wells for Grillion's Club in 1881. Two cartoons appeared in 'Vanity Fair,' respectively by 'Ape' in 1870 and by 'Spy' in 1892.

[Personal reminiscences and private information; The Times, 15 Aug. 1910; Lord Morley's Life of Gladstone; B. Holland's The Duke of Devonshire; Lord Fitzmaurice's Lord Granville.] J. R. T.

SPRENGEL, HERMANN JOHANN PHILIPP (1834–1906), chemist, born at Schillerslage, near Hanover, on 29 Aug. 1834, was the second son of Georg Sprengel, a landed proprietor, of Schillerslage.

After early education at home and at a school in Hanover, he attended the universities of Göttingen and of Heidelberg, where he graduated Ph.D. in 1858. Next year he came to England and acted as an assistant in the chemical laboratory of Oxford University. Three years later he removed to London to engage in research

at the Royal College of Chemistry, and at Guy's and St. Bartholomew's hospitals. From 1865 to 1870 Sprengel held a post at the chemical works of Messrs. Thomas Farmer, Kennington, becoming a naturalised Englishman.

Sprengel was the first who described and patented in England a number of substances called safety explosives. They were of two kinds, liquid and solid. The liquid ones were, in general, solutions of nitrated hydrocarbons—chiefly nitrobenzene or picric acid in nitric acid, mixtures that could be exploded with considerable effect by a detonator. Sprengel allowed his patents to lapse, deriving no pecuniary benefit. Patents subsequently taken out by Hellhoff for the explosive 'Hellhoffite' and by Turpin for 'Panclastite' were essentially the mixtures suggested by Sprengel (O. Guttmann). In a paper read before the Chemical Society, 'On a New Class of Explosives which are Non-explosive during their Manufacture, Storage, and Transport' (*Journal Chem. Soc.* 1873), Sprengel described these substances and gave a list of combustible agents. The mixtures were to be exploded by fulminate detonators wrapped in dry guncotton, a method called by Sprengel 'cumulative detonation' (see *Presidential Address*, Sir F. Abel, Soc. Chem. Industry, 1883).

Sprengel's most notable achievement was his invention of a mercurial air-pump for the production of vacua of high tenuity by the fall of water or mercury in narrow tubes. This he described in his paper on 'Researches on the Vacuum' before the Chemical Society in 1865. The invention proved of immense service. In the hands of Bunsen, Graham, and Crookes the apparatus opened up departments of physical research of supreme interest; in those of Swan and Edison an era in regard to the incandescent electric light. 'It would be difficult indeed to enumerate the investigations which have owed their success to the invention of the Sprengel mercury pump' (Lord Rayleigh, *Presidential Address*, Royal Society, 1906); for details of its practical applications, see *Chemical News*, 1870; *The Times*, 29 Dec. 1879 and 2 Jan. 1880; and S. P. Thompson's *The Development of the Mercurial Air-Pump*, 1888).

Sprengel described to the Chemical Society other researches of practical bearing in 'On the Detection of Nitric Acid' (*Journal*, 1863); 'A Method of Determining the Specific Gravity of Liquids with Ease and Great Exactness' (1873); 'An Air-bath of Constant Temperature between 100° and 200° C.' (1873). To the 'Chemical News' he contributed the papers on 'Use of the Atomiser or Spray-producer in the Manufacture of Sulphuric Acid' (1875); 'Use of Exhaust Steam in the Production of Sulphuric Acid' (1887); and 'An Improvement in the Production of Sulphuric Acid' (1887).

Sprengel was elected a fellow of the Chemical Society in 1864, and served on the council (1871–5). He became F.R.S. on 6 June 1878. In 1893 the German emperor conferred on Sprengel the honorary title of royal Prussian professor.

At the latter part of his life Sprengel alleged that his rights of priority with regard to certain inventions and discoveries had been infringed, and his caustic letters to the public press detailing his grievances were reprinted in book form, with notes, as: 'The Hell-Gate Explosion in New York and so-called "Rackarock," with a few words on so-called Panclastite' (1886); 'Origin of Melinite and Lyddite' (1890); and 'The Discovery of Picric Acid (Melinite, Lyddite) as a Powerful Explosive, and of Cumulative Detonation, with its Bearing on Wet Guncotton' (1902; 2nd edit. 1903).

Sprengel died unmarried at 54 Denbigh Street, London, S.W., on 14 Jan. 1906, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

[Chem. Soc. Trans., vol. xci.; Journal Soc. Chem. Industry, vol. xxv.; Engineering, vol. lxxxi.; VIIth International Congress of Applied Chemistry (explosives section: Rise and Progress of the British Explosives Industry—portrait); O. Guttmann's Manufacture of Explosives, 1895; Roy. Soc. Catal. Sci. Papers; Poggendorff's Handwörterbuch, Bd. III, 1898; Ency. Brit. vol. xxii. (11th edit.); Nature, 25 Jan. 1906; The Times, 17 Jan. 1906; Men of the Time, 1899.] T. E. J.

SPROTT, GEORGE WASHINGTON (1829–1909), Scottish divine and liturgical scholar, born at Musquodoboit, Nova Scotia, on 6 March 1829, was eldest of five children of John Sprott, presbyterian minister there, by his third wife, Jane Neilson. Both his parents came from Wigtownshire. After early education in the colony Sprott entered Glasgow College in 1845 (see his *John Macleod Memorial Lecture*, Edinburgh 1902). One of his fellow students was (Sir) Henry Campbell-Bannerman [q. v. Suppl. II], who consulted him about studying for the ministry. Sprott, besides taking a good place in his classes, and graduating B.A.

in 1849, was prominent in the students' societies. He had introductions to the families of Dr. Norman Macleod the younger [q. v.], Dr. A. K. H. Boyd [q.v. Suppl. I], and Dr. Laurence Lockhart, brother of Scott's biographer. Both in Glasgow and in Galloway, where he spent his vacations, he gathered large stores of historical and genealogical information. His father, who had been born in the Church of Scotland, approved of his son's resolve to join that church. Ordained in 1852 by the presbytery of Dunoon, Sprott returned to his native colony to act as assistant at St. Matthew's, Halifax, Nova Scotia. There he served also as chaplain to the 72nd Highlanders, whom he was prevented from accompanying to the Crimea. After visits to Newfoundland and the United States, he returned to Scotland in 1856, and having served short periods as assistant minister at Greenock and Dumfries, he was gazetted to a chaplaincy to the Scottish troops at Kandy. He went out to Ceylon in 1857, and laboured there for seven years among the troops and coffee-planters, and to some extent among the natives. He studied Buddhism; he wrote a pamphlet on the Dutch Church in the island; he vigorously asserted the rights and defended the orders of the Church of Scotland as against Anglican claims, and he sought to stem the current drift of Scottish church people to episcopacy, which he attributed partly to the strifes of the disruption period, and partly to the slovenliness of her services. He kept in close touch, accordingly, with the movements beginning in Scotland to mend such defects. In a pamphlet which he wrote in Ceylon on 'The Worship, Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of Scotland,' he propounded the idea which resulted in the formation of the Church Service Society (1865).

In 1865 he left Ceylon and acted for a time as chaplain to the Scots troops at Portsmouth. Next year he was presented to the parish of Chapel of Garioch, Aberdeenshire. There he pursued his liturgical and historical studies, and soon became the most influential member of the editorial committee of the Church Service Society. In 1868 he published a critical edition of the 'Book of Common Order,' commonly called 'John Knox's Liturgy.' In 1871 there appeared Sprott's most learned and original work, 'Scottish Liturgies of James VI.'

Meanwhile Sprott, who opposed the movement for the abolition of patronage in the established church, carried through the Synod of Aberdeen an overture to the general assembly in favour of that celebration of holy communion during the sitting of that body which has since been an established practice. Through a committee of assembly on aids to devotion he was able, with the help of Thomas Leishman [q. v. Suppl. II], to procure a recommendation to use the Apostles' Creed in baptism. As moderator of the Synod in 1873 he preached at its April meeting a sermon on 'The Necessity of a Valid Ordination,' which exercised a powerful influence on the Scottish clergy.

After an unsuccessful application for the chair of church history in Edinburgh University, Sprott, early in 1873, was presented to the parish of North Berwick. He was soon prominent in his new office in presbytery, synod, and assembly. In 1884 he was successful in procuring the erection of a new parish church after a nine years' struggle. In the summer of 1879 the assembly sent him to visit the presbyterian churches of Canada, and also appointed him to a lectureship in pastoral theology. In this capacity he delivered at the four Scottish universities a series of important prelections which appeared as 'Worship and Offices of the Church of Scotland' (1882). In recognition of the merit of those lectures the University of Glasgow conferred on him in 1880 the degree of D.D. But he was disappointed in two further applications for professorships of church history—at Glasgow in 1886 and at Aberdeen in 1889. At the assembly of 1882 Sprott successfully joined Dr. Leishman in the protest against the admission of congregational ministers without presbyterian ordination. He joined on its formation, in 1886, the Aberdeen (now the Scottish) Ecclesiological Society, and showed interest in its work till his death. In 1892 Sprott took a leading part in founding and conducting the Scottish Church Society for the assertion and defence of orthodox doctrine and sound church principles. Another useful society, the Church Law Society, owns him as its founder. Through life an advocate of Church reunion, he cordially welcomed the efforts both of Bishop Charles Wordsworth [q. v.] and Bishop George Howard Wilkinson [q. v. Suppl. II]; of the Scottish Christian Unity Association founded by the latter he became an active member. In 1902 he celebrated his ministerial jubilee, but owing to heart weakness he petitioned the presbytery next year for the appointment of an assistant and successor, and he retired to Edinburgh, where he was able to engage in literary and ecclesiastical work. To this

period of his life belong several notable literary productions—his John Macleod Memorial Lecture, 'The Doctrine of Schism in the Church of Scotland' (Edinburgh, 1902), a new edition of 'John Knox's Liturgy' (1901), an edition (1905) of 'The Liturgy of Compromise used in the English Congregation at Frankfort, 1557,' bound up with Mr. H.J. Wotherspoon's 'Second Prayer Book of Edward VI,' and a new edition (1905) of 'Euchologion, a Book of Common Order,' with historical introduction of great value to the student of Scottish worship—all issued by the Church Service Society. He also wrote a delightful account of his father and of Nova Scotian life 'Memorials of the Rev. John Sprott' (Edinburgh, 1906). Sprott died at Edinburgh of heart disease on 27 Oct. 1909, and was buried at North Berwick.

Sprott married in 1856 Mary (*d.* 1874), daughter of Charles Hill of Halifax, Nova Scotia. Four sons also predeceased their father; a son, Harold, a lawyer in Edinburgh, and four married daughters survived.

Stern in aspect, Sprott was full of warm and deeply religious feeling, and had much wit and humour. Memorials were erected to him in North Berwick church and in St. Oswald's parish church, Edinburgh, where he worshipped in his later years.

In addition to the works mentioned Sprott contributed many notices of Scottish divines to this Dictionary.

[Sprott's diaries and letters; private information from his son and daughters; personal knowledge; notices of his life in his own works; Scotsman, 28 Oct. 1909, and in The Gallovidian (Dumfries, Summer, 1911), written by his son (with portrait); a memoir by the present writer is in preparation.] J. C.

STABLES, WILLIAM [GORDON] (1840–1910), writer for boys, son of William Stables, vintner, of Marnock, and afterwards of Inverurie, was born at Aberchirder, Marnoch, Banffshire, on 21 May 1840. He was educated at a school at Marnock and at Aberdeen grammar school. In 1854 he entered Aberdeen University, and was a member of the arts class until 1857. Refusing a commission in the army, he studied medicine, and took the degrees of M.D. and C.M. on 26 April 1862 (*Aberdeen University Calendar*, 1863, pp. 30, 33). While still a student, at the age of nineteen, he made a first voyage to the Arctic on a small Greenland whaler of 300 tons, an experience he subsequently repeated in a larger vessel. On 19 Jan. 1863 he obtained a commission as assistant surgeon in the Royal Navy, and on 2 Feb. was appointed to H.M.S. Narcissus on the Cape of Good Hope station. Later his vessel, the Penguin, was sent in pursuit of slavers off the Mozambique coast (*Medical Life in the Navy*, 1868, by W. Stables, pp. 67–9). On his return home he was commissioned, on 18 Feb. 1864, to the Princess Royal, at Devonport, and in the following year to the Meeanee, on the Mediterranean station. Stables was appointed to the Pembroke at Sheerness on 18 March 1870, and in the following year, after serving in the Wizard on the Mediterranean station, he retired on half-pay owing to ill-health. Subsequently Stables was for two years in the merchant service, cruising all round America to Africa, India, and the South Seas.

About 1875 Stables settled at Twyford, and henceforth occupied himself in writing boys' books, assuming the name of Gordon Stables. Personal experience formed the basis of his tales of adventure and exploration. His best-known volumes are: 'Wild Adventures in Wild Places' (1881); 'Wild Adventures round the Pole' (1883); 'The Hermit Hunter of the Wilds' (1889); 'Westward with Columbus' (1894); 'Kidnapped by Cannibals' (1899); 'In Regions of Perpetual Snow' (1904). Stables also wrote many historical novels, dealing mainly with naval history; these included: ''Twixt Daydawn and Light,' a tale of the times of Alfred the Great (1898), and 'On War's Red Tide,' a tale of the Boer War (1900). His literary output averaged over four books a year for thirty years, and his writings occupy seven pages of the British Museum catalogue. His stories, which inculcated manliness and self-reliance, were popular with more than one generation of boys.

In 1886 Stables started caravanning as a pastime, being one of the earliest pioneers. He described his first tour in the 'Cruise of the Land Yacht Wanderer' (1886), and thenceforth he made annual caravan expeditions. On the formation of the Caravan Club in 1907 he was elected vice-president. A lover of animals and an active supporter of the Sea Birds Protection Society and the Humanitarian League, he illustrated his devotion to domestic pets in 'Friends in Fur' (1877) and 'Our Friend the Dog' (1884). He was known as an expert authority on dogs, cats, and rabbits, both in England and America, frequently acting as judge at shows, and compiling some popular treatises on the medical treatment of children and dogs. He died at his

house, the Jungle, Twyford, on 10 May 1910.

In 1874 Stables married Theresa Elizabeth Williams, elder daughter of Captain Alexander McCormack of Solva, Pembrokeshire, and left four sons and two daughters.

[Records of the arts class, 1854–8, Marischal College, p. 51 (photograph, p. 48); Navy List, 1864–5, 1870–72; The Times, 12 May 1910; the World, 3 Dec. 1907 (report of interview); private information.] G. S. W.

STACPOOLE, FREDERICK (1813–1907), engraver, born in 1813, was apparently son of Edmund Stackpoole, lieutenant R.N., whose death was reported in the 'Navy List' of January 1816, and whose widow subsequently married a naval captain named Jefferies. He received his general education in Ghent, and later became a student at the Academy schools, gaining two silver medals in 1839 for a drawing from the antique, and in 1841 for the best copy made in the painting school. Circumstances induced him to give up his original intention of becoming a portrait painter in favour of engraving, and he devoted the best part of his life to this art. Most of his plates are executed in a mixed mezzotint (i.e. mezzotint in conjunction with line and stipple). His work was exclusively reproductive, including a large number of prints after Briton Rivière (chiefly published by Messrs. Agnew), Thomas Faed (chiefly published by Messrs. H. Graves), and C. Burton Barber. He also engraved pictures by Lady Butler, G. D. Leslie, Reynolds, Holman Hunt, Richard Ansdell, Sir Francis Grant, Sir J. W. Gordon, Landseer, Thomas Brooks, Frederick Goodall, Robert Collinson, Jerry Barrett, Alice Havers, Frederick Tayler, A. Bouvier, Philip R. Morris, and J. Sant. One of his most successful engravings is the 'Shadow of Death,' after Holman Hunt (1877). It is stronger and less mechanical in its style than the majority of his plates. 'Pot Pourri: Rose Leaves and Lavender,' after G. D. Leslie (1881), may also be singled out for the simplicity and breadth of its treatment. Among his most popular subjects were the 'Palm Offering,' after Frederick Goodall (1868), and the 'Roll Call,' after Lady Butler (1874).

He was a regular exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1842 to 1899. He was elected an associate in 1880, retiring from active membership in 1892 (being the last engraver made associate until the election of Frank Short and William Strang in 1906). His first Royal Academy exhibit (1842) was an oil portrait, and he exhibited six other paintings (portrait, subject, and landscape) at the Academy between 1843 and 1869, but from 1858 to 1893 his regular contributions were engravings. He also exhibited paintings at the Society of British Artists between 1841 and 1845. Two of his earliest published engravings are after Sir Edwin Landseer, and both are done in collaboration with other engravers, i.e. 'Peace' with T. L. Atkinson (1848), and the 'Hunted Stag' (engraved under the title of the 'Mountain Torrent') with Thomas Landseer (1850) (both after pictures from the Vernon collection, now in the National Gallery of British Art). During the last ten years of his life he again took up painting, sending five small subject pictures to the Royal Academy between 1894 and 1899. He died in London on 19 Dec. 1907, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. In 1844 he married Susannah Atkinson, and had issue four daughters and one son.

[The Times, 21 Dec. 1907; Lists of the Printsellers' Association; A. Graves, Dict. of Artists, 1895, and Royal Acad. Exhibitors; Cat. of Soc. of Brit. Artists; information supplied by his daughter, Mrs. Arthur Bentley.] A. M. H.

STAFFORD, Sir EDWARD WILLIAM (1819–1901), prime minister of New Zealand, born on 23 April 1819 at Edinburgh, was eldest son of Berkeley Buckingham Stafford of Maine, co. Louth, and of Anne, third daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Duff Tytler. His mother's cousin was Patrick Fraser Tytler [q. v.], and on early visits to Edinburgh he joined a cultured circle which widened for life his intellectual interests. Educated at Trinity College, Dublin, he emigrated in January 1843 to Nelson, New Zealand, where he at once took part in public affairs. In 1853, when provincial councils were called into existence by Sir George Grey [q. v. Suppl. I], Stafford was chosen to be superintendent of Nelson. While he was on the council he carried through an education ordinance which was afterwards made the basis of an Education Act applying to the whole colony, and a road board ordinance. He retired from the council in 1856.

In the general election of 1855 he was elected to the House of Representatives, and on 2 June 1856 he formed, after the granting of representative institutions, the first government which was able to hold office for any length of time. On 4 Nov. he also assumed the office of colonial secretary. During his premiership, which

was distinguished by a resolve to respect the best parliamentary traditions of the mother country, he created three new provinces, Hawke's Bay in 1858, Marlborough in 1859, and Southland in 1861, though a few years later Southland, by its own wish, was reunited to its parent colony of Otago. He transferred the land revenue and part of the customs revenue to the provincial councils by Act of Parliament, and since the home government had refused to allow a bill to this effect, he made arrangements by which the councils were virtually placed in control of their own land. He also passed several bills permitting the provinces to raise loans. In 1858 he secured a bill allowing the governor to formulate bye-laws for native districts based on the expressed wishes of tribal assemblies, a second bill establishing itinerant courts of justice and native juries, and a third bill providing grants for Maori schools.

In 1859 he visited England in order to discuss plans for a Panama mail service and for establishing military settlements in the north island. He was unsuccessful in the latter project, but an agreement which he concluded for a Panama postal service was approved by the New Zealand government. When he returned in 1860, he found that his party had plunged the country into war with the Maoris. Although if he had been on the spot he might have prevented a conflict, he considered himself committed to the policy of his colleagues, and continued to support the continuance of the war until 1870, when peace was finally assured. In July 1861 Sir William Fox defeated the Stafford ministry by one vote on a general vote of confidence, and at the same time Governor Gore Browne was replaced by Sir George Grey. When Fox resigned in 1862 Stafford refused to form a ministry, and he remained out of office until 1865. On 16 Oct. of that year he defeated the Weld government, although Weld's followers had as a rule belonged to his old party. Himself a centralist, Stafford came into office at the head of the provincialists. In 1866 he reconstructed his cabinet, replacing the provincialists by those members of the Weld government with whom he was really in sympathy. Meanwhile he was holding the office of colonial secretary (16 Oct. 1865–28 June 1869), colonial treasurer (18 Oct. 1865–12 June 1866), and postmaster-general (31 Oct. 1865–8 May 1866, and 6 Feb.–28 June 1869). He remained in office for three years. In 1867 he took over the provincial loans at par, and in the same year special representation was given to the native race.

In 1869 McLean and Fox together carried a vote of want of confidence in native affairs against him. An impression prevailed that he was inclined to press the war in circumstances where forbearance and compromise were more to the interests of the colonists. On 10 Sept. 1872 he again became premier on a motion condemning the administration of the Fox-Vogel public works policy, but his tenure of office only lasted for a month, and he resigned on 11 Oct. upon a no-confidence motion carried by Vogel.

In 1874 he returned to England, where he lived for the rest of his life. At various times he was offered but refused the governorship of Queensland and that of Madras. In 1886 he was commissioner for the colonial and Indian exhibition. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1879 and G.C.M.G. in 1887. He died at 27 Chester Square, London, W., on 14 Feb. 1901. He married (1) on 24 Sept. 1846 Emily Charlotte (*d.* 18 April 1857), only child of Colonel William Wakefield and Emily Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Shelley Sidney, first baronet; (2) on 5 Dec. 1859 Mary, third daughter of Thomas Houghton Bartley, speaker of the legislative council, New Zealand. By her he had three sons and three daughters.

[The Times, 15 Feb. 1901; Mennell's Dict. of Australas. Biog.; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand; Reeves's The Long White Cloud; New Zealand Herald, 2 March 1901; Canterbury Press, 2 March 1901; Christchurch Press; Lyttelton Times; Auckland Star; private information from Mr. E. Howard Stafford.] A. B. W.

STAINER, Sir JOHN (1840–1901), organist and composer, born on 6 June 1840, at 2 Broadway, Southwark, was younger son (in a family of six children) of William Stainer, schoolmaster of the parish school at St. Thomas's, Southwark, by his wife Ann Collier, who was descended from an old Huguenot family settled in Spitalfields. The father was much devoted to music, and possessed amongst other musical instruments a chamber organ. The elder son, Dr. William Stainer, died in 1898, after a life devoted to the care of the deaf and dumb. The eldest daughter, Anne Stainer (*b.* 1825), who was unmarried and is still living (1912), held from 1849 to 1899 the post of organist of the Magdalen Hospital Chapel, Streatham, and during all

the fifty years she never missed a single service.

John was indebted to his father for his first music lessons, and for his bias towards the organ. Although he was deprived of the sight of the left eye by an accident when he was five years old, his progress was unimpeded. At the age of seven he could play Bach's Fugue in E major. Early in 1848 he became a probationer in the choir of St. Paul's Cathedral, and on 24 June 1849 he was formally admitted as a full chorister. Under William Bayley, the choirmaster, he studied harmony from the book written by the cathedral organist, (Sir) John Goss [q. v.]. He sang at the funeral of J. M. W. Turner (1851) and of the Duke of Wellington (1852). He possessed a beautiful voice and exceptional ability as a singer, while his manner and personality endeared him to his associates.

In 1854 he was appointed organist of St. Benedict and St. Peter, Paul's Wharf. He had a remarkable facility in extemporising on the organ, in the manner of Bach. About this time he had lessons in organ playing from George Cooper, at St. Sepulchre's church. In 1856 Sir Frederick Gore Ouseley [q. v.] came to an afternoon service at St. Paul's and found Stainer deputising at the organ. He was so struck with the youth's ability that he offered him the post of organist at St. Michael's, Tenbury, then, as now, a centre for the study of ecclesiastical music. In 1857 Stainer was settled at Tenbury. He used to ascribe much of his ultimate success as a church musician to his two years' experience here under Ouseley.

Matriculating at Christ Church, Oxford, on 26 May 1859, he proceeded B.Mus. there on 10 June following, whilst he was still at Tenbury. In July 1860 he was appointed organist of Magdalen College, Oxford, and next year became organist to the university. He then went into residence at St. Edmund Hall, in order to read for an arts degree, and he graduated B.A. in 1864. On 9 Nov. 1865 he passed his examination for the degree of doctor of music, the oratorio 'Gideon' being his degree exercise. In 1866 he proceeded M.A., and was appointed a university examiner in music. In this capacity he examined (Sir) Hubert Parry for his bachelor of music degree. He founded the Oxford Philharmonic Society, and conducted its first concert on 8 June 1866.

The supreme opportunity of his life occurred when in 1872 he became organist at St. Paul's Cathedral. At this period the service music at St. Paul's had drifted into an unsatisfactory condition. Stainer brought to its reform great tact in administration and exceptional musical ability, and the cathedral soon acquired a world-wide reputation for the beauty and reverence of its service music, and for Stainer's masterly organ playing. During his career at St. Paul's he found time for music composition and other exacting work. He was organist to the Royal Choral Society from 1873 until 1888. He was one of the chief founders of the Musical Association, which was established in 1874. In 1876 he became professor of the organ at the new National Training School for Music, and in 1881 he succeeded (Sir) Arthur Sullivan [q. v. Suppl. I] as principal. He was a juror at the Paris Exhibition of 1878, and for his services was created a chevalier of the Legion of Honour in France. In 1882 he was appointed government inspector of music in the training colleges for elementary school teachers in Great Britain. In spite of the blindness of one eye, his sight long bore the strain of music reading and writing without any sign of weakness. But in 1888 he was warned that it was in danger, and he resigned the organistship of St. Paul's and other professional appointments. On 10 July he was knighted by Queen Victoria. In 1889 he succeeded Sir Frederick Ouseley as professor of music in the University of Oxford, and he retained this post until 1899. The last important position he occupied in the musical world was the mastership of the Musicians' Company, which he accepted in 1900.

Among Stainer's other distinctions were honorary fellowships of Magdalen College, Oxford, and of St. Michael's College, Tenbury. At Durham he was made hon. Mus.D. (1858) and hon. D.C.L. (1895). He was also member or officer of the chief musical societies, being vice-president of the Royal College of Organists; president of the Plain Song and Mediæval Music Society; president of the London Gregorian Association; president of the Musical Association.

He died suddenly at Verona on 31 March 1901, and was buried at Holywell cemetery, Oxford.

On 27 Dec. 1865 he married Eliza Cecil, only daughter of Alderman Randall of Oxford. She survived him with four sons and two daughters. His elder daughter, Miss E. C. Stainer, published a 'Dictionary of Violin Makers' in 1896, and she greatly assisted her father in his historical inquiries.

His chief compositions were the following oratorios and sacred cantatas: 'Gideon' (his exercise for the degree of doctor of music), 1865; 'The Daughter of Jairus' (Worcester Festival, 1878); 'St. Mary Magdalen' (Gloucester Festival, 1887); 'Crucifixion' (first performed at St. Marylebone church, 24 Feb. 1887); 'The Story of the Cross' (1893), and about forty anthems, the best known of which are: 'I am Alpha and Omega'; 'Lead, kindly Light'; 'What are these arrayed in white robes'; 'Ye shall dwell in the land'; 'Sing a song of praise'; 'O clap your hands.' Stainer himself considered 'I saw the Lord' (eight parts) his most important effort in this form.

Other contributions to ecclesiastical music were services: No. 1 in E flat, No. 2 in A and D, and No. 3 in B flat. A sevenfold Amen has been in constant use throughout the world in the service of the Church. It was used at the coronation of King Edward VII and King George V.

He composed over 150 hymn tunes, many of which were contributed to 'Hymns, Ancient and Modern,' and to other hymnals. The whole collection was published in one volume in 1900 (Novello & Co.). Compositions for the organ are contained in 'Twelve Pieces' (two books), a 'Jubilant March,' 'The Village Organist' (of which he was for some time joint editor), and five numbers of organ arrangements.

His chief works in the category of secular music were a few madrigals and part songs, a book of seven songs, and another book of six Italian songs.

Of his twenty-nine Oxford professorial lectures only one, 'Music in relation to the Intellect and Emotions,' was published (1892). He edited with Rev. H. R. Bramley 'Christmas Carols, New and Old' (1884), and he wrote numerous articles for the 'Dictionary of Musical Terms,' which he compiled with W. A. Barrett (1876). Six essays read before the Musical Association are published in their 'Proceedings' (1874–1901), the first 'On the Principles of Musical Notation,' and the last 'On the Musical Introductions found in Certain Musical Psalters.'

'A Theory of Harmony' (1871) attracted much attention, from the boldness and unconventionality of its treatment. 'Music of the Bible,' a book displaying much knowledge and research, was published in 1879.

His most important contribution to musical history is the volume entitled 'Dufay and his Contemporaries' (1899), in which the evolution of harmony and counterpoint during a somewhat obscure period (the fifteenth century) is traced with great erudition. Another work devoted to early musical history was that on 'Early Bodleian Music' (2 vols. 1902). This was completed just before his death.

He was the first editor of Novello's 'Music Primers,' and for this series he wrote his primers on the 'Organ' and 'Harmony,' which have had an immense sale, and others on 'Counterpoint,' and 'Choral Society Vocalisation.' He also edited the 'Church Hymnary' for the united Scotch churches.

Stainer gathered a unique collection of old song books, especially of those published during the eighteenth century. In 1891 a catalogue enumerating about 750 volumes of this portion of his library was printed for private circulation. The whole collection of books is now (1912) in the possession of his eldest son.

A portrait of Stainer was painted by Sir Hubert von Herkomer, and is now in the possession of Lady Stainer, at her residence in Oxford. A replica is in the Music School, Oxford. A memorial window was placed in Holywell church in 1902 (reproduced in *Musical Times*, May 1902). A memorial marble panel was placed in St. Paul's Cathedral on the eastern wall of the north transept in December 1903. A mural tablet of brass is placed on the west wall of the ante-chapel of Magdalen College, Oxford, and another at St. Michael's, Tenbury.

Stainer's sacred music has enjoyed great vogue, greater probably than that of any other English church musician. It is distinguished by melodiousness, and the harmonic texture is rich, and it is often deeply expressive. Stainer began his career as a composer at a period when the influence of Mendelssohn was great, and that of Spohr only less so. The style of both composers can be traced in the idiom adopted by Stainer, but there was also much that was individual. His knowledge of Bach's music, and his intimate acquaintance with that of the early English school of cathedral composers and the madrigal writers, were also formative influences.

[Personal knowledge; Musical Times, May 1901; Grove's Dictionary; private information.] W. G. McN.

STAMER, Sir LOVELACE TOMLINSON, third baronet (1829–1908), bishop-suffragan of Shrewsbury, born at Ingram's Lodgings in the city of York on

18 Oct. 1829, was elder son of Sir Lovelace Stamer, second baronet, a captain in the 4th dragoon guards, by his wife Caroline, only daughter of John Tomlinson, solicitor, of Cliffville, Stoke-upon-Trent. His grandfather Sir William Stamer, sheriff, alderman, and twice lord mayor of Dublin, commanded a regiment of Dublin yeomanry during the rebellion of 1798, and was created a baronet, while lord mayor of the city, on 15 Dec. 1809, the year of King George III's jubilee.

After attending Mr. Fleming's school at Sea View, Bootle, and H. Lovell's English institution at Mannheim, Stamer was at Rugby, under Dr. Tait, from August 1843 to December 1848, his contemporaries including Lord Goschen, Sir Godfrey Lushington, and Edward Parry, suffragan-bishop of Dover. In 1849 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge. He rowed in the first Trinity boat. In 1853 he graduated B.A. with a second class in the classical tripos; he proceeded M.A. in 1856, and D.D. in 1888.

Ordained deacon by the bishop of Lichfield in 1853, he served the curacies of Clay Cross in Derbyshire (1853–4) and of Turvey in Bedfordshire (1854–5). After his ordination as priest by the bishop of Ely in 1855, he was curate-in-charge of Long Melford, Suffolk (1855–7). He succeeded his uncle, John Wickes Tomlinson, as rector of Stoke-upon-Trent in January 1858 on the nomination of his grandfather's trustees, who were patrons. The living was of great value, and Stamer held it for thirty-four years. He became third baronet on the death of his father on 5 March 1860.

Stamer's work at Stoke-upon-Trent showed untiring zeal and an extraordinary capacity for work, coupled with great administrative powers and common-sense views on social questions. He found at Stoke a population of 8000, with one church and one block of schools. When he left Stoke in 1892, there were four churches and five school or mission churches manned by a staff of nine clergy, and five schools with twelve separate departments. Stoke owed an immense debt to him in regard to education. Long before the conscience clause was incorporated in any education acts, he laid it down as a rule in his church schools that any parents might withdraw their children from religious instruction. In 1863 he started night schools, and used his utmost endeavours to induce lads and young men to continue their education after leaving school. He was chairman of the Stoke school board from its formation in 1871 until 1888, and took an active interest in schemes for building groups of new schools to meet the rapid increase of population. He also took keen interest in the training of young men and women for the teaching profession, and freely admitted nonconformists as pupil teachers in his schools. He heartily aided, too, in all philanthropic movements. By the joint exertions of himself and Sir Smith Child nearly 17,000*l.* was raised for the relief of the widows and orphans of the colliers killed in the terrible explosion which occurred on 13 Dec. 1866 at the Talk o' the Hill colliery in North Staffordshire. With a view to future contingencies of the kind, Stamer originated in 1870 the North Staffordshire Coal and Ironstone Workers' Permanent Relief Society, a contributory society of which Stamer was chairman of the committee for thirty-eight years. Its membership in 1897 exceeded 9500—nearly two-thirds of the miners in the district—and by its agency more than 103,000*l.* has been paid to disabled miners and their families. In 1872 he founded the Staffordshire Institution for Nurses, an organisation which employs 130 trained nurses, and through his instrumentality the nurses' home was erected at Stoke in 1876. He was a warm supporter of the North Staffordshire Discharged Prisoners' Aid Society, and on his initiative there was founded in 1879 an industrial home for discharged female prisoners and friendless women, of which he acted many years as chairman of the management committee. In 1867 he served the office of chief bailiff of Stoke.

Stamer was appointed rural dean of Stoke in 1858, prebendary of Longdon in Lichfield Cathedral in 1875, and archdeacon of Stoke-upon-Trent in 1877. As archdeacon he was an unfailing helper and adviser of the clergy. In 1877 he supported the government's burial bill, which enabled nonconformists to have their own funeral services in the churchyards of parishes where there was no nonconformist burial-ground. In 1888 he was appointed suffragan-bishop of Shrewsbury, and was consecrated at St. Paul's Cathedral on 24 Feb. 1888. At the same time he resigned his offices of rural dean and archdeacon, retaining his prebendal stall and his rectory.

In 1889, through Stamer's instrumentality and with a noble disregard of his private family interests, the Stoke Rectory Act was passed, which conveyed the patronage and endowment of the rectory of Stoke-upon-Trent from the trustees who represented

Stamer's mother's family to the bishops of Lichfield, and provided for the material increase of the incomes of six neighbouring parishes.

Stamer resigned the rectory of Stoke in 1892, and from that year to 1896 he was vicar of St. Chad's, Shrewsbury. At Shrewsbury he set the schools on a sound basis, starting a club-house for boys, and obtaining a new scheme for the parochial charities. He was for a time a member of the Shrewsbury school board. As chaplain to the corporation of Shrewsbury, he denounced the bribery and corruption which were prevalent in the town, and the insanitary condition of the slums. In 1896 Stamer became rector of Edgmond, the patron of which had conveyed it to trustees as an endowment for the assistant or suffragan bishop for the time being. Here he built new schools, obtained a water supply at his own expense, and provided a working men's club and reading-room. Owing to illness he resigned the rectory of Edgmond and his suffragan bishopric in September 1905, and removed to Halingdene, a house at Penkridge, Staffordshire, where he died on 29 Oct. 1908. He was buried at Hartshill cemetery, Stoke-upon-Trent. He was married at Hunsingore, Yorkshire, on 16 April 1857 to Ellen Isabel, only daughter of Joseph Dent of Ribston Hall, Yorkshire. His wife, five sons, and three daughters survived him. A portrait of the bishop in his robes, painted by the Hon. John Collier, was presented to him in April 1893 by North Staffordshire friends.

Besides several single sermons and articles in the 'Church Sunday School Institute Magazine,' Stamer published: 1. 'Charges to the Clergy of the Archdeaconry of Stoke-upon-Trent,' 1887–8. 2. 'The Holy Communion considered as generally necessary to Salvation,' 1858.

[F. D. How's Memoir of Bishop Sir Lovelace Tomlinson Stamer, Baronet, D.D., 1910; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Foster's Baronetage; Cambridge Book of Matriculations and Degrees, 1851–1900; Plarr's Men and Women of the Time, 1899, p. 1024; The Times, 31 Oct. 1908; The Guardian, 4 Nov. 1908; Shrewsbury Chronicle, 6 Nov. 1908; Staffordshire Advertiser, 31 Oct. and 7 Nov. 1908; Birmingham Daily Post, 31 Oct. 1908; Stoke-upon-Trent Parish Magazine, Dec. 1908; The Evangelist Monthly, March 1906, pp. 52–6; Rupert Simms' Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, p. 433; Lichfield Diocesan Magazine, Dec. 1908; two volumes of newspaper cuttings, belonging to Lady Stamer, 1866–1908; and private information.]

W. G. D. F.

STANLEY, SIR FREDERICK ARTHUR, sixteenth EARL OF DERBY (1841–1908), governor-general of Canada, born in London on 15 Jan. 1841, was second son in the family of three children of Edward Geoffrey Stanley, fourteenth earl of Derby [q. v.], three times prime minister, by his wife Emma Caroline, daughter of Edward Bootle Wilbraham, first Baron Skelmersdale (created 1828), and aunt of Edward Bootle Wilbraham, first earl of Lathom (created 1880). Stanley's elder brother was Edward Henry Stanley, fifteenth earl [q. v.].

Frederick Stanley, after education at Eton, joined the grenadier guards in 1858. In 1865 he retired from the army as lieutenant and captain. He was subsequently honorary colonel of the third and fourth battalions of the King's own royal Lancashire regiment, and of the first volunteer battalion of the Liverpool regiment. On leaving the army Stanley was returned to the House of Commons unopposed as one of the conservative members for Preston, near which the family estates lay (11 July 1865). When his father resigned in Feb. 1868 and Disraeli became prime minister, he received his first official appointment, as a civil lord of the admiralty. At the general election in November he successfully contested North Lancashire jointly with Colonel Wilson-Patten (afterwards Lord Winmarleigh), displacing Lord Hartington, who had sat for the constituency as a liberal since 1857. Stanley represented this constituency until 1885, being returned unopposed at the general election in 1874 and at two bye-elections (on taking office on 8 April 1878 and 1 July 1885), and after a contest at the general election in 1880. After the Redistribution Act of 1885 he sat for the Blackpool division until he was raised to the peerage in 1886, being unopposed at the general elections of Nov. 1885 and July 1886.

Stanley, following in the steps of his father and brother, held a long succession of political offices. In Feb. 1874 he was appointed financial secretary to the war office in Disraeli's second administration. Although he was ineffective as a speaker, his capacity for business was acknowledged by his chief the secretary of state for war, Gathorne-Hardy, who deplored his transfer in August 1877 to the financial secretaryship to the treasury (*Life of Gathorne-Hardy*, ii. 29). Some months later (April 1878) he returned to the war office as secretary of state, was admitted to the privy council, and joined the cabinet.

His brother and Lord Carnarvon had left the government owing to differences with their colleagues on their anti-Russian policy in Eastern Europe ; and Gathorne-Hardy (created Viscount Cranbrook) left the war office vacant on his transference to the India office. Stanley's appointment was popular in the army. The duke of Cambridge wrote to Gathorne-Hardy: 'No one that I could think of in political life would be equally acceptable to me' (*ibid.* ii. 60).

The crisis with Russia which had caused the schism in the cabinet soon ended, and Stanley's two years of office were not eventful. Like his predecessor, he was content to carry on the policy of Cardwell (1868–74) without introducing any novel schemes of reform. In the autumn of 1878 he and W. H. Smith, first lord of the admiralty, paid an official visit to Cyprus, which Turkey had recently ceded to Great Britain. After the defeat of the tory government at the general election of April 1880, Stanley resigned office with his colleagues and was created a G.C.B. During Lord Salisbury's short first administration of 1885–6 Stanley was again in high office, becoming secretary of state for the colonies. The recall of Sir Charles Warren from Bechuanaland was the chief fruit of his brief tenure of the post. In Feb. 1886 he retired on the change of ministry. In August he left the House of Commons on being created Baron Stanley of Preston, and joined Lord Salisbury's new (second) administration as president of the board of trade.

On 1 May 1888 Lord Stanley was nominated to succeed Lord Lansdowne as governor-general of Canada. He was well fitted for the post. Of retiring disposition, and without any pretensions to oratory, there lay behind his natural modesty a firm mind and strong common sense. His patrician lineage gave him an instinctive habit of command, and his manner had a peculiar charm. In Canada Stanley won much popularity; he encouraged the imperial sentiment in the dominion, and although the course of affairs was unexciting, he had full scope for the exercise of his judgment and tact. When he retired, the secretary of state (Lord Ripon) wrote in a despatch: 'In dealing with the many difficult and delicate questions which have arisen in connection with Canada during your term of office, it has been the greatest satisfaction to Her Majesty's government to have the services of a statesman of your lordship's experience and attainments' (22 June 1893).

On 21 April 1893 Stanley succeeded, on the death of his brother, to the earldom and the family estates. The heavy domestic responsibilities compelled him to resign his post in Canada. Thenceforward he held no official post, although he did not neglect politics. In Jan. 1895 he presided over a demonstration at St. Helens in honour of the duke of Devonshire, whom as Lord Hartington he had opposed in North Lancashire in 1868. He fully recognised the value of the alliance of liberal unionists with conservatives in Lord Salisbury's third administration of 1895. He consistently urged the strengthening of the ties between England and the colonies and in 1904 he succeeded the duke of Devonshire as president of the British Empire League. At the Mansion House on 15 March 1904 he spoke of the desirability of bringing representative colonial opinion into efficient touch with the mother country.

Derby performed with dignity and zeal the local civil and social duties attaching to his position. In Liverpool he was a prominent and active figure. In 1895–6 he was first lord mayor of greater Liverpool, and the freedom of the city was conferred on him in 1904. He was chancellor of Liverpool University from its foundation in 1903. In 1902 he was guild mayor of Preston. He entertained largely at his chief country seat at Knowsley, where King Edward VII was regularly among his later guests. He had on his father's death in 1869 inherited a property at Witherslack in Westmorland; he built a country residence there, and gave his neighbours a public hall in 1886. In 1897 he became lord-lieutenant of Lancashire. On succeeding to the title in 1893 he resumed the connection with racing for which his father had been famous. He joined the Jockey Club in the same year. His two greatest successes were in 1893 and 1906, when he won the Oaks with Canterbury Pilgrim and Keystone II respectively. In the latter year he won altogether forty-four races. He was a prominent figure at all Liverpool race meetings.

Derby, who was made K.G. in 1897 and G.C.V.O. in 1905, was active in London in both social and philanthropic affairs. He was a vice-president and benefactor of the Middlesex Hospital, and was president of the Franco-British Exhibition of 1907 at Shepherd's Bush. Early in 1908 Lord Derby's health gave cause for uneasiness, and he died on 14 June at his house, Holwood in Kent. He was buried at Knowsley.

He married, on 31 May 1864, Lady Constance, eldest daughter of George William Frederick Villiers, fourth earl of Clarendon [q. v.], the liberal statesman. His widow survived him with seven sons and one daughter. The eldest son, Edward George Villiers Stanley, seventeenth earl (*b.* 1865), who served in the South African war, was postmaster-general in Mr. Balfour's cabinet (1903–5).

A portrait by Sir Hubert von Herkomer is in the possession of the dowager countess of Derby. A marble statue by F. W. Pomeroy, A.R.A., was unveiled by Lord Halsbury in St. George's Hall, Liverpool, on 3 Nov. 1911. There is a bust by Sir William Goscombe John in Preston town hall.

[The Times, 15 June 1908; H. W. Lucy's Disraeli Parliament; private information.]

R. L.

STANLEY, HENRY EDWARD JOHN, third Baron Stanley of Alderley (1827–1903), diplomatist and orientalist, born at Alderley Park, Cheshire, on 11 July 1827, was eldest son of Edward John, second Baron Stanley of Alderley [q. v.], by Henrietta Maria [q. v.], daughter of the thirteenth Viscount Dillon. Of his three brothers, Edward Lyulph became fourth Baron Stanley of Alderley, and fourth Baron Sheffield of Roscommon, and Algernon Charles became Roman catholic bishop of Emmaus in 1903. Of his six sisters, Katharine Louisa married in 1864 John Russell, Viscount Amberley [q. v.]; and Rosalind Frances, in the same year, George James Howard, ninth earl of Carlisle [q. v. Suppl. II]. Henry Edward entered Eton in 1841, but owing to illness was removed in the following year, and placed under the care of Henry Alford [q. v.], afterwards dean of Canterbury, at that time vicar of Wymeswold, Leicestershire. He proceeded to Cambridge in 1846 as a fellow-commoner of Trinity College, and during his stay at the university showed his early predilection for Oriental subjects by devoting himself to the study of Arabic.

Stanley left Cambridge in December 1847 to enter the foreign office with the object of qualifying himself for the diplomatic service. He was appointed précis writer to Lord Palmerston, then foreign secretary. In 1851 he was sent as an attaché to Constantinople, where Lord Stratford de Redcliffe was ambassador. He had charge of the consulate of Varna from June to August 1853, and was appointed secretary of legation at Athens in 1854, holding that position during the critical period of the Crimean war. From July 1856 till May 1858 he was attached as secretary to Sir Henry Bulwer's special commission to the Danubian provinces, when the free navigation of the river was secured and the new Russo-Turkish frontier delimited by an international commission appointed at the Congress of Paris. He resigned his post at Athens on 27 Feb. 1859.

During his diplomatic career Stanley acquired most of the European, as well as the Arabic, Turkish, Persian, and Chinese tongues. Of the last-named language he published a manual in 1854. He now began extensive travels in the East, stimulated by the example of his intimate friend, Sir Richard Burton [q. v. Suppl. I]. He visited Tartary, Persia, Kurdistan, Ceylon, the Malay Peninsula, Siam, and Java, everywhere studying the languages, customs, and religions of the countries. The East appealed to his imagination and sympathies; and he came to appreciate the Eastern character, value Eastern customs, and accept the Moslem religion for his faith. He was awarded the collar and star of the Turkish order of Osmanieh. He became a prominent member of the Asiatic and Hakluyt Societies, for the latter of which he translated and edited several volumes.

Succeeding to the peerage on the death of his father on 16 June 1869, Stanley settled down to the life of a country gentleman, devoting much care to the improvement of his Cheshire and Anglesey estates, which were largely augmented on the death of his uncle, William Owen Stanley, in 1884. He gave close personal attention to his property, kept his farm buildings in excellent order, and made a hobby of improved dairy accommodation. On the Penrhôs estate he adorned a farm-dairy with scenes from an Indian epic. In spite of a somewhat imperious manner he was esteemed by his tenants.

Though he was a Mussulman, he was an ardent supporter of the Church of England especially in Wales. In the diocese of Bangor in general, and the island of Anglesey in particular, he rebuilt or restored many churches. He also worked energetically to increase the endowments of poor parishes, himself contributing largely to this object.

In the House of Lords, although a frequent questioner and speaker, he was handicapped by deafness, a weak voice, and hurried articulation. Despite conservative predilections he sat on the cross benches, declining to identify himself with either political party.

Stanley took an active interest in the welfare of the native races of India. His knowledge of Indian life and institutions was wide, and he maintained a constant correspondence with educated Indians and regularly studied Indian newspapers. He was always ready to bring Indian grievances before the party leaders, the press, or parliament. He was a warm supporter of the National Congress movement, and would often quote the Arabic proverb that 'a child that does not cry gets no milk.' To Indians resident in England he was a friend and frequent host. He was a keen sportsman and a strict total abstainer, closing three inns on his Alderley estate. Stanley died at Alderley from pneumonia on 10 Dec. 1903. He was buried, by his own desire, in Alderley Park with Moslem rites, the Imam of the Turkish embassy officiating. His death was announced to the Indian National Congress, which was meeting at the time, and the assembly, numbering 1800 persons, rose as a mark of respect.

He married in August 1862 Fabia, daughter of Don Santiago Federico San Roman of Seville, by whom he left no children. Lady Stanley survived her husband till 15 May 1905. His eldest surviving brother, Edward Lyulph, succeeded him in the peerage.

Besides the works mentioned Stanley edited: 1. 'Rouman Anthology,' 1856. 2. 'Essays on East and West,' 1865. He translated for the Hakluyt Society: 'Barbosa's Description of the Coasts of E. Africa and Malabar in the 16th Century,' from the Spanish (1865); 'The Philippine Islands, Moluccas, etc.,' from the Spanish (1868); 'Vasco da Gama's Three Voyages,' from the Portuguese (1869); 'Barbaro and Contarini's Travels to Tana and Persia,' from the Italian (1873); 'Magellan's First Voyage round the World' (1874); 'Alvarez' Narrative of the Portuguese Embassy to Abyssinia, 1520–1527,' from the Portuguese (1881). He also translated Lamennais's 'Essay on Religious Indifference' (1895), and wrote introductions to Hockley's 'Tales of the Zenana' (1874) and Plumer-Ward's 'Rights and Duties of Belligerents and Neutrals' (1875). He was a contributor to the 'Nineteenth Century' and a constant writer of letters to the 'Morning Post.'

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Reis and Rayyet, 9 Jan. 1904; family information; personal knowledge.] F. S.

STANLEY, Sir HENRY MORTON (1841–1904), explorer, administrator, author and journalist, was born at Denbigh on 29 June 1841. He was the son of John Rowlands of Llŷs, near Denbigh, and of Elizabeth Parry, the daughter of a small butcher and grazier of that town. The boy was baptised at Tremeirchion church in the name of John Rowlands. His father died in 1843; his paternal grandfather, a well-to-do farmer, declined to have anything to do with him, and he was left to the care of his mother's relatives.

His boyhood was hard and loveless. His mother, who had gone to service in London and afterwards married again, he seldom saw; and he was boarded out with an old couple who lived within the precincts of Denbigh Castle, his maternal uncles paying half-a-crown a week for his maintenance. In 1847 the weekly subsidy was withdrawn, and he was taken to St. Asaph workhouse. Here he spent nine years, exposed to the brutal tyranny of the workhouse schoolmaster, John Francis, a savage ruffian who ended his career in a lunatic asylum. He seems, however, to have taught his victims something. Young Rowlands read the Bible and the religious biographies and romances in the school library; and he also learnt a little geography, arithmetic, drawing, and singing, as well as gardening, tailoring, and joiner's work. His energy of character developed early. In May 1856 the boy wrested a rod from the hands of the brutal schoolmaster, and thrashed him soundly. Then he ran away from the workhouse, and took refuge with his Denbigh relatives. One of his cousins, the master of the National school at Brynford, employed him as a pupil teacher, and taught him some mathematics, Latin, and English grammar. Nine months later he was helping an aunt who kept a farm and inn near Tremeirchion, whence he passed to some other relatives, working-people in Liverpool. He got a place in a haberdasher's shop, and then at a butcher's till he shipped as a cabin-boy in the winter of 1859 on board an American packet bound for New Orleans.

He received no wages for the voyage, and stepped ashore, friendless and penniless. Walking along the streets of New Orleans in search of work, he attracted the notice of a kindly cotton-broker named Henry Stanley, who obtained a situation for him in a store. Mr. Stanley took to the boy from the first, made him free of his house, and eventually adopted him as his son, intending to prepare him for a mercantile career. John Rowlands, thenceforward and for the remainder of his life known by his benefactor's name, spent two happy

years travelling among the Mississippi towns with this kindly and cultivated man, and educating himself by sedulous reading. In September 1860 he was sent up to Cyprus Bend, Arkansas, where he was to serve a sort of apprenticeship in a country store, while his adopted father went on a trip to settle some business in Havana. They never saw one another again. The elder Stanley died suddenly in the spring of 1861, without having made any provision for his adopted son.

Meanwhile the state of Arkansas was seething with excitement over the approaching civil war. The young Welshman's friends and neighbours were ardent secessionists, and all the young men were eager to put on uniform for 'Dixie.' Stanley was carried away in the stream, and in July 1861 he entered the service of the Confederate States as a volunteer in the 6th Arkansas regiment. In later life he regarded this step as 'a grave blunder,' for his sympathies, if he had considered the matter, would have been with the north. He served with the Confederates nearly ten months, and had some rough experiences in camp and on the march in the winter of 1861–2. On 6 April in the latter year his regiment was in the thick of the fighting at the battle of Shiloh. Stanley seems to have borne himself bravely, and advancing beyond the firing line when his company retired he was taken prisoner. He was confined at Camp Douglas, Chicago, with some hundreds of other captured Confederates in a state of utter wretchedness and squalor. He endured the miseries of this situation, with disease and death all round him, for some two months. On 4 June he obtained his release by enlisting in the United States artillery. For this transaction he was often reproached afterwards, but in all the circumstances it was excusable enough. He had, however, no opportunity of taking part in the operations of the Federal armies. He was attacked by dysentery and low fever within a few days of his enrolment, taken to hospital, and a fortnight later discharged from the service at Harper's Ferry, without a penny in his pocket, and almost too weak to walk, in a condition 'as low as it would be possible to reduce a human being to, outside of an American prison.'

A kindly farmer took pity on him, and gave him shelter for several weeks until his health was restored by good food and fresh air. He left this harbourage in August 1862, and for the next two years was engaged in an arduous, and at first unpromising, struggle for a livelihood, taking such employment as he could obtain. In the late autumn of 1862 he shipped on board a vessel bound for Liverpool and made his way to his mother's house at Denbigh, very poor, in bad health, and shabbily dressed. He was told that he had disgraced his family and was 'desired to leave as speedily as possible.' He returned to America and the life of the sea. During 1863 and the earlier part of 1864 he made various voyages, sailing to the West Indies, Italy, and Spain. He was wrecked off Barcelona and swam ashore naked, the only survivor of the ship's company. In August 1864 he enlisted in the United States navy, and served as a ship's writer on vessels which took part in the two expeditions against Fort Fisher in North Carolina. A daring exploit commonly credited to him was that of swimming under the fire of the batteries in order to fix a rope to a captured Confederate steamer. Some accounts of these stirring events he sent to the newspapers, and so made his entry into journalism. When he left the navy at the close of the war in April 1865 he had already established a sufficient connection with the press to enable him to wander about the western states as a more or less accredited correspondent of the newspapers. With his budget of adventures, his keen observation, and the graphic descriptive style he was already beginning to acquire, his journalistic progress was rapid. He was well paid for his contributions, and by July 1866 his resources and his connections were sufficient to enable him with a companion to take a trip to Asia Minor. The two young men left Smyrna in search of adventures, and found them, as Stanley usually did. They were attacked by a body of Turkoman brigands, robbed of their money, insulted, beaten, and threatened with death. Escaping with some difficulty, they made their way to Constantinople, where the American minister took up their cause, and obtained compensation for them from the Turkish government. Later in this year, on his way back to America, Stanley revisited his Welsh birthplace, where some of his relatives were now by no means unwilling to recognise the clever and rising young man of the world.

The following year he was sent by the 'Missouri Democrat' as special correspondent with General Hancock on his expedition against the Comanche, Sioux, and Kiowa Indians. His picturesque letters were afterwards republished by himself in the first volume of the book called 'My Early

Travels and Adventures in America and Asia' (London, 1895). Through his contributions to the 'Democrat' and other newspapers, he was able to make ninety dollars a week in addition to his expenses; and 'by economy and hard work' he had saved at the beginning of 1868 six hundred pounds. Hearing of the British expedition to Abyssinia, he threw up his engagement with the Missouri journal, went to New York, and offered his services to the 'Herald,' which gave him a commission as its correspondent for the campaign. He accompanied Sir Robert (Lord) Napier's column in the long and difficult march to Magdala, and described the operations and the entry of the British troops into King Theodore's capital in animated despatches. The campaign established his reputation as a graphic writer and an exceptionally able and energetic journalist. By a smart piece of enterprise he outpaced all his competitors as well as the official despatch-writers, so that London first heard the news of the fall of Magdala through the telegrams of the 'New York Herald.' Stanley was now a man of mark, and was recognised as one of the foremost newspaper correspondents of the time.

His ambition rose to higher things. 'I was not sent into the world,' he wrote long afterwards in his autobiography, 'to be happy or to search for happiness. I was sent for a special work.' He had a premonition that the work was concerned with travel and exploration in Asia or Africa, and he was preparing himself for it by the study of history and geographical literature. His Abyssinian letters are those of the student as well as the adventurer. He had further opportunities of enlarging his knowledge and experience. After the Abyssinian war he wandered about the Mediterranean islands, sending interesting letters from Crete and elsewhere to the 'Herald.' Then he went to Spain, where he saw more fighting, and described the flight of Queen Isabella, and the republican rising of 1869.

It was in October of that year that his great opportunity came. Dr. David Livingstone [q. v.], the famous Scottish missionary and explorer, was lost somewhere in the Lake Tanganyika region, and England and America were interested in his fate. In November 1868 Stanley had been requested by Mr. Gordon Bennett, the proprietor of the 'New York Herald,' to interrupt his Spanish tour in order to go to Egypt and meet Livingstone, who was supposed to be returning down the Nile. He went to Aden and spent ten weeks there, corresponding with the consul at Zanzibar; but no tidings could be gathered of the missionary, and Stanley was sent back to Spain. He was at Madrid in the autumn of the following year when he received a hasty summons to Paris to meet Bennett, who gave him instructions to 'find Livingstone,' wherever he might be. Stanley was to make such arrangements as he thought fit and to be supplied with all the funds he would require. The commission was accepted without a moment's hesitation, and Stanley set to work to carry it out the next day, 17 Oct. 1869. But Mr. Bennett required him to undertake a number of other important missions before entering upon the search for Livingstone. The first was to describe the series of imposing fêtes and ceremonies with which the opening of the Suez Canal was celebrated. Afterwards he went up the Nile and wrote of the scenery and antiquities of Egypt with a growing breadth of knowledge and outlook. Then he was at Jerusalem looking on at Sir Charles Warren's explorations of the underground passages and conduits, and writing with enthusiasm and interest of Biblical topography. From Palestine he passed to Constantinople and began a long journey to the Caucasus, Batoum, Tiflis, Baku, and Resht, and over the Persian table-land through Teheran and Shiraz to Bushire, where he took ship for Bombay. Thus it was not till 6 Jan. 1871 that he reached Zanzibar and was able to begin organising his expedition into the interior of Africa.

He left Bagamoyo on 21 March with a 'compact little force' of three whites, thirty-one armed Zanzibaris, 153 porters, and twenty-nine pack-animals and riding horses. The objective of the journey was Lake Tanganyika, as it was understood that Livingstone was somewhere near the borders of that inland sea. The march was long and arduous. Passing through the Unyamwezi country, Stanley came to the Arab colony of Unyanyembe, where he imprudently took part in the war between the Arabs and the powerful chief Mirambo and suffered considerable losses both of men and stores. He was compelled to turn southward, and at one time was reduced to so much distress through the disorganisation of his caravan and the exactions of native chiefs that he had thoughts of returning to the coast. News of a white man on the lake shore encouraged him to go forward, and on 10 Nov. 1871 he arrived at Ujiji. Livingstone had reached this

place only ten days earlier on his return from his long journey west of the lake to trace the course of the Lualaba and ascertain whether it flowed into the Nile. The missionary was 'reduced to the lowest ebb in fortune,' in very bad health, 'a mere ruckle of bones,' almost without followers and provisions. He was, however, still determined to pursue his discoveries, and declined Stanley's offer to escort him back to Zanzibar. The two explorers spent some weeks together on the lake, examined its northern shore, and arrived at Unyanyembe on 18 Feb. 1872. On 14 March Stanley began his journey to the coast, reaching Zanzibar fifty-four days afterwards. A fortnight later he was able to despatch to Unyanyembe a well-equipped caravan with which Livingstone set out on what proved to be the last of his explorations.

Stanley returned to find himself famous. England and America rang with the story of his African adventures, which he proceeded to describe in detail in his book 'How I found Livingstone' (1872). But there was a good deal of jealousy of the young explorer, and a tendency among the high-priests of geographical orthodoxy to sneer at his enterprise as a piece of advertising journalism promoted by a newspaper which had become notorious for its sensationalism. Sir Henry Rawlinson [q.v.], president of the Royal Geographical Society, said that it was not Stanley who had discovered Livingstone, but Livingstone who had discovered Stanley; and some of the newspapers threw doubts upon the authenticity of the whole story of the expedition, and found 'something mysterious and inexplicable' in its leader's narrative. Stanley's own bearing did little to soften the prejudices of those who were determined to dislike him. He was quick of speech and temper, and he answered the aspersions cast upon him and his work with passionate directness. At the meeting of the geographical section of the British Association at Brighton he gave an account of his travels to a large and distinguished audience. In the discussion which followed Francis Galton [q. v. Suppl. II] and other eminent men of science showed little respect for either Stanley or Livingstone as geographical experts, and pointed out the weakness of the missionary's theory that the Lualaba was the source of the Nile. It was reserved for Stanley himself at a later period to demonstrate the erroneousness of this belief. But the attacks upon his friend as well as himself nettled him, and at this meeting and at other gatherings he hit back with a vigour that was sometimes indiscreet, and gave fresh opportunities for hostile criticism. These episodes created a prejudice against him in certain sections of the English press and London society which left traces for years. 'All the actions of my life,' he wrote long afterwards, 'and I may say all my thoughts since 1872, have been strongly coloured by the storm of abuse and the wholly unjustifiable reports circulated about me then. So numerous were my enemies that my friends became dumb.' But the authenticity of the journals he had brought home was certified by Livingstone's family; and in spite of the sneers of the geographers, Stanley received many gratifying proofs of recognition. He was entertained by the duke of Sutherland at Dunrobin Castle, and there presented to Queen Victoria, who sent him a gold snuff-box set with brilliants. His book was widely read and was a great pecuniary success, and so were the lectures which he delivered during the next few months to large audiences, first in England and then in America.

In 1873 the 'New York Herald' commissioned him to accompany the British expedition against the Ashantis under Sir Garnet Wolseley. Stanley won the approval of the English officers by his conduct during the march to Kumassi. Lord Wolseley was struck by his courage. 'I had been,' he wrote (in his *Story of a Soldier's Life*, ii. 342) 'previously somewhat prejudiced against him, but all such feelings were slain and buried at Amoaful. Ever since I have been proud to reckon him amongst the bravest of my brave comrades; and I hope he will not be offended if I add him amongst my best friends also.' Stanley embodied his account of this, and the other British campaign which he had witnessed, in the vivacious pages of his book, 'Coomassie and Magdala,' published in 1874.

On 25 Feb. of this year, on his way back from West Africa, he heard the news of Livingstone's death. 'May I be selected to succeed him,' he wrote in his diary, 'in opening up Africa to the shining light of Christianity!' He was anxious also to settle the great geographical problems left unsolved by Livingstone and by Speke, Burton, Grant, and Baker—that of the Lualaba and of the outlets and extent of the Great Lakes. It was to clear up some of these mysteries that Stanley undertook his next great expedition to equatorial Africa under a joint commission from the 'New York Herald' and the London 'Daily Telegraph.'

In the autumn of 1874, after elaborate and expensive preparations in London and Zanzibar, he was able to begin his march from the coast. He was in his thirty-fourth year, with a store of invaluable experience, and a fund of dauntless energy. The expedition he commanded was probably the best equipped which had ever accompanied a white traveller into the interior of Africa, and it did more to open up the heart of the continent and to elucidate its geography than any other before or since. Stanley with two white companions, Francis and Edward Pocock, a white servant, and 356 native followers, left Zanzibar on 11 Nov. It was nearly three years before he emerged upon the shores of the Atlantic, having in the interval crossed Africa from ocean to ocean, determined the limits, area, and northern river connections of Lakes Nyanza and Tanganyika, examined the interesting kingdom of Uganda, and laid the foundations for its conversion to Christianity by his conversations with King Mtesa, and his communications to the Church Missionary Society. From the lake region he struck west for the Lualaba, worked down it till he reached its confluence with the Congo, and then traced the course of that river along its immense curve to the sea. The difficulties of this amazing march through lands unknown even to the Arab traders and slave-hunters were prodigious. Stanley triumphed over them by the exercise of that indomitable resolution, invincible patience, and sagacious judgment which entitle him to a place in the very front rank of the world's greatest explorers. This journey of 1874–7 left an enduring impress upon history: for out of it grew the Congo State and the Anglo-Egyptian dominion on the Upper Nile; and its direct result was to embark the nations of the West upon that 'scramble for Africa' which created new dominions, protectorates, and spheres of influence in the dark continent, and new rivalries and alliances in Europe. Incidentally Stanley solved a geographical problem of the first importance, and revealed the estuary of the Congo as the entrance to one of the mightiest rivers of the earth.

It was on 9 Aug. 1877 that Stanley's wearied column staggered into Boma. His three white companions were dead; he himself had suffered severely from the strain and solitude of the prolonged marches. With that solicitude for his native followers which he always exhibited, in spite of stories to the contrary effect, his first care was to convey them to their homes on the shores of the Indian ocean. He took them round to Zanzibar by sea, and thence made his own way back to England. The full account of his expedition was published in 'Through the Dark Continent' (1878), and the book was read with avidity in every civilised country. Its author threw himself into the task of bringing commercial enterprise and civilised government into the vast regions he had disclosed to the world. He lectured to interested audiences in the great manufacturing and trading centres, corresponded with merchants and financiers, and approached the British government; but he met with no effective support in England for his project of bridging the rapids of the Lower Congo by a road and railway from the sea to the navigable portion of the river. He was reluctantly compelled to obtain assistance from another quarter. King Leopold II of Belgium, a monarch of many faults, but with some large and imaginative ideas, was alive to the possibilities of equatorial Africa. In August 1878 Stanley met King Leopold's commissioners in Paris, and in November he was the king's guest at Brussels, and assisted in the formation of the 'Comité d'Études du Haut Congo,' which was intended to prove the capabilities of the Congo territory, and to lay the basis for its systematic exploitation. And it was as the representative of this committee, which afterwards changed its name to that of 'Association Internationale du Congo,' and with funds supplied by its subscribers, that Stanley again set out for Central Africa.

As before he recruited his immediate followers in Zanzibar, taking some of his old faithful retainers who had served with him through the great trans-continental march. He brought them by sea to the mouth of the Congo, where he arrived on 15 Aug. 1879, just two years after he had reached it on his descent of the great river. He remained in the Congo region for nearly five years, and they were years of arduous and fruitful labour. Their story is told in 'The Congo and the Founding of its Free State,' which Stanley published in 1885. The explorer and adventurer had now to act as pioneer, town-builder, road-maker, administrator, and diplomatist. M. de Brazza, a French traveller who had heard of Stanley's projects, made a rapid dash for the Upper Congo, and just forestalled its discoverer in obtaining from the native chiefs the cession of a long strip of territory on the north bank of the river. Thus was Stanley indirectly responsible for endowing France with a great tropical

dominion. He secured for the Association Internationale the whole south bank of the river and the north and west shores as well beyond the confluence with the Mobangi. Then he began the work of establishing a chain of trading stations and administrative stations along the course of the Congo, making treaties with the native chiefs, buying land, building fortified block-houses and warehouses, choosing sites for quays, river-harbours, streets, European settlements, even gardens and promenades. The work was all done under his personal superintendence, and some of it with his own hand; for he often toiled in the midst of his assistants with axe and hammer under the blazing African sun, and his energy in road-making through the boulder-strewn valley of the Lower Congo caused the natives to call him Bula Matari, the Breaker of Rocks, a name which appealed to his imagination and was recalled by him with satisfaction to the end of his life. He was frequently prostrated by fever, and in 1882 he was compelled to make a trip to Europe. He returned after a few weeks' absence and went on steadily with his political and pioneering work along the thousand miles of the navigable Congo from Stanley Pool to Stanley Falls, laying the foundations of that vast administrative system, extending from the Atlantic to the great lakes, and from the Sudan to Barotseland, which became the Congo State. By the summer of 1884 he felt that the initial stage in the establishment of the State was finished, and it only remained for him to hand over his functions to a competent successor.

He returned to Europe, having given to the huge tract of the dark continent which he had opened to the light, definite boundaries, and the elements of what he hoped might develop into an organised system of government under European direction. He had shown high administrative talent, and on the whole a just and liberal conception of the principles by which European rule over Africans should be inspired. If his counsels had been followed, the abuses which overtook the Congo administration some years later would have been avoided. For these scandals of the Belgian régime Stanley was in no way responsible, and they caused him much chagrin and vexation, which he sometimes revealed in private, though his loyalty to his former employer, the king of the Belgians, restrained him from any public expression of opinion on the subject. The king frequently invited him to return to the Congo; but he declined, having no desire (so he wrote in 1896) 'to see mistakes consummated, to be tortured daily by seeing the effects of an ignorant and erring policy,' or to be tempted to 'disturb a moral malaria injurious to the re-organiser.'

But for some time after his return to Europe in 1884 he continued to be closely interested in Congo affairs. He attended the Berlin Conference, in which he gave his services to the American delegation as an expert adviser on geographical and technical questions. He lectured in Germany on the commercial possibilities of the newly discovered region, and did much to rouse German interest in Central African trade and exploitation. In England, by lectures and by personal communication with influential groups of financiers and merchants, he endeavoured to promote enterprise in the equatorial regions, and he tried hard to get his scheme for a Congo railway carried out by English capitalists. He regretted that England had allowed the first-fruits of the harvest he had sown to be reaped by others; but he was anxious that she should still obtain the advantage of being the pioneer in that portion of the African continent which was still unappropriated. It was in pursuance of these ideas that he undertook his next and final mission to the lands of the equator.

The expedition was indirectly due to the catastrophe of 26 Jan. 1885, when Khartoum fell into the hands of the Mahdists and Gordon was killed. The Sudan was submerged by the dervish hordes and the only organised Egyptian force left was that under Emin Pasha in Wadelai on the left bank of the Nile, about 25° north of Lake Nyanza. Emin, a German naturalist whose real name was Eduard Schnitzer, had been appointed by Gordon to the governorship of the equatorial province, and was understood to be in a very precarious situation. His difficulties aroused much sympathy in England; Sir William Mackinnon [q. v. Suppl. I], chairman of the British India Steam Navigation Company, raised a fund for his relief, and received a grant for the same purpose from the Egyptian government. To Stanley was entrusted the organisation and leadership of the rescue expedition. Sufficient funds were in the hands of Mackinnon's committee by the end of 1886; and in December of that year Stanley, who had gone to America on a lecturing tour, was recalled to England by cable to begin his preparations for the adventure.

It proved in some respects the least successful of his greater enterprises. From the outset it was hampered by divided aims and inconsistent purposes. It had other objects besides that of relieving Emin Pasha. Mackinnon and his Glasgow and Manchester friends desired to establish a British sphere of influence and trade in the region between Lake Victoria and the Indian Ocean, and they believed that this project might be carried out in connection with the advance to Wadelai. Stanley, fully concurring in this scheme, was also anxious to do what he could for the Congo State and its proprietors. The expedition had been intended to start from Zanzibar and to march westward through Uganda to Lake Albert. But the route was changed almost at the last moment, and it was decided to work from the east coast and march across the whole extent of the Congo state to the Nile. The north-eastern portion of the state would thus be explored, and it was hoped that Stanley would be able to make suitable arrangements with the local chiefs and Arab slave-traders who had not yet acknowledged the authority of the new government. The decision, as it turned out, led to difficulties and misfortunes of many kinds. There were other adverse circumstances. Stanley was not a man who worked easily with others; his personality was too strong and dominating to allow him to give his complete confidence to his lieutenants. On this occasion a good deal of pressure was brought to bear to induce him to accept the services of some of the young men of spirit and social standing who were eager to accompany him. Among those selected were Major E. M. Barttelot and three other officers of the British army, and Mr. Jameson, a wealthy sportsman and naturalist. These young gentlemen, though brave and adventurous, had no specific knowledge of African exploration, and they did not always carry out their leader's instructions with the unquestioning obedience he expected from those under his command.

He recruited his native followers as usual in Zanzibar, and early in 1887 took them by sea to the mouth of the Congo. The expedition arrived at Stanley Pool on 21 March 1887. Stanley had made an agreement with Tippu Tib, a great Arab trading chief, whereby that powerful personage was appointed governor of the Eastern Congo district, and in return undertook to supply the caravan with provisions, guides, and porters. The party worked its way up the Congo to its junction with the Aruwimi, and then at the end of May turned eastward to march direct to the Albert Nyanza. A fortnight later Yambuya was reached, and at this place Stanley divided his force. Major Barttelot and Jameson were left in command of a strong rear-guard which was to remain at Yambuya and advance when required with the reserve stores and baggage. Stanley himself, with five Europeans and three hundred and eighty-four natives, pushed on, believing Emin to be in such desperate straits that it was essential to lose no time in going to his assistance. The march lay through five hundred and forty miles of absolutely unknown country, much of it dense tropical forest, through which a path had to be cleared with axe, cutlass, and billhook. For five months the party were hidden under this 'solemn and foodless forest,' scarcely ever seeing the open sky, or a patch of clearing, 'with ooze frequently a cubit deep, the soil often as treacherous as ice to the barefooted carrier, creek-beds strewn with sharp-edged oyster shells, streams choked with snags, chilling mist and icy rain, thunder-clatter and sleepless nights, and a score of other horrors.' The Manyuema raiders had scared away such natives as might have supplied food, privation and fever worked havoc in the column, and half the coloured followers had perished before the Albert Nyanza was reached on 13 Dec. Here Stanley expected to find Emin and the steamers he was known to have at his disposal.

The Pasha, however, was not there nor were his vessels. The governor, as it turned out, was by no means anxious to be rescued in the sense intended by his English friends. Relief, in his view, did not include being relieved of his governorship or coming away as a fugitive. He exercised a show of authority in the province, his Egyptian officers, though insubordinate and unruly, yielded him a nominal obedience, and he had made terms with some of the powerful local chiefs. He remained at Wadelai, and for nearly three months the relief column awaited him in vain. At length Stanley sent up one of his assistants, Arthur Jermy Mounteney Jephson [q. v. Suppl. II], to get into touch with the German Pasha, who was with much difficulty induced to come down the lake in his steamer, with a Sudanese guard, an Italian, and several Egyptian officers, and a welcome and much-needed supply of provisions. Twenty-five days were spent by Stanley in camp with Emin, who continued to exhibit the greatest reluctance to be taken away without his 'people,' the soldiers and

civilians who had come with him from Egypt and their native dependants. He was still undecided when Stanley left him to retrace his steps through the forest and look for his rear-guard.

Of that force nothing had been heard, and Stanley's anxiety on its account was fully justified. The rear-column had met with terrible disaster. Tippu Tib had broken faith, and failed to supply food and proper transport; and Major Barttelot had been compelled to linger for ten months at Yambuya before setting out on Stanley's traces with a body of disorderly Manyuema savages, whom Tippu Tib had sent as carriers. With these Barttelot advanced ninety miles to a place called Banalya. A month before Stanley's arrival the Manyuema broke out into mutiny and Barttelot was shot through the heart. Jameson, who had been sent up the Congo to collect fresh carriers, soon afterwards died of fever, two other officers had gone down to the coast, and only one European was left; three-quarters of the native followers were dead or dying. The remnants Stanley re-organised with his own column, and once more made a march through the Aruwimi forest. Many perished during this toilsome and painful journey; but by the first month of 1889 the whole force (reduced, however, to a third of its original number) was collected on the shores of Lake Albert. Emin, whose troops had revolted during Stanley's absence, was at length induced to join the party, with several hundred of his people, Egyptian officers, clerks, native servants, women, and children. The march to the coast occupied the summer and autumn of 1889; and in the course of the journey Stanley discovered the great snow-capped range of Ruwenzori, the Mountains of the Moon, besides a new lake which he named the Albert Edward Nyanza, and a large south-western extension of Lake Victoria. On the morning of 4 Dec. 1889 the expedition reached the ocean at Bagamoyo. Friction again occurred with Emin, who ultimately transferred himself to the German service, leaving Stanley to come home without him. Thus the expedition had failed to achieve its primary object. It had, however, accomplished great things, it had made notable additions to African geography and ethnology, and it had come upon the pigmy tribes who had inhabited the great African forest since prehistoric times. On his way down to the coast Stanley had concluded treaties with various native chiefs which he transferred to Sir William Mackinnon's company and so laid the foundation of the British East African Protectorate. In the short space of fifteen years a single private individual, unsupported by a great armed force or the authority of a government, had been the means of incorporating over two million square miles of the earth's surface with the political system of the civilised world.

Before he returned to Europe Stanley stayed for some weeks in Egypt to rest after the fatigue and privations of a journey which shortened the lives of his younger companions and left his own health shattered. After his arrival in England he had to encounter much hostile comment upon the miscarriage of the Emin Pasha 'rescue' project; and an embittered controversy arose over the tragedy of the rear-guard. But the value of Stanley's work and the magnitude of his achievements were recognised by those best capable of understanding them and by the public at large. If he cannot be cleared of all responsibility for some of the misfortunes incurred in the expedition, his gifts of character were never more conspicuously displayed than in the courage and tenacity by which he redeemed the failures, saved his broken columns from utter ruin, and rendered the enterprise fruitful, and, in its ultimate consequences, epoch-making. Only a man of his iron resolution and invincible resource could have carried through the awful marches and counter-marches in the tropical forests and along the banks of the Aruwimi. The journey from the lakes to the coast, with his own weak and exhausted column escorting Emin's mob of a thousand men, women, and children, a worn, diseased multitude, ill-supplied with food, in itself called for the highest qualities of leadership. Sir George Grey, the veteran pro-consul, wrote from Auckland to congratulate Stanley on his exploit. 'I have thought over all history, but I cannot call to mind a greater task than you have performed. It is not an exploration alone you have accomplished; it is also a great military movement.' Honours and distinctions were conferred upon Stanley by universities and learned societies at home and abroad. Ten thousand people attended the reception given by the Royal Geographical Society at the Albert Hall to hear him lecture on his discoveries; and the vote of thanks to the lecturer was moved by the Prince of Wales. The press controversy only increased the demand for the book, 'In Darkest Africa' (1890), in which he wrote an account of his journey. It was published simultaneously

in English, French, German, Italian, Spanish, and Dutch, and in its English form alone it had a sale of a hundred and fifty thousand copies.

On 12 July 1890 Stanley was married in Westminster Abbey to Miss Dorothy Tennant, a lady with many accomplishments and many friends, a painter of distinguished talent, the second daughter of Charles Tennant of Cadoxton, Glamorgan, sometime M.P. for St. Albans. After a restful honeymoon in the south of France and the Engadine, Stanley went with his bride to the United States, where he gave lectures, and had a great reception everywhere. The following year he started with Mrs. Stanley on a prolonged lecturing tour in Australasia, and returned to settle down in England. The king of the Belgians offered him another mission to the Congo; but his health was no longer equal to the strain of any journey more arduous than a holiday trip. Other activities, however, still lay before him. He abandoned his American citizenship and was re-naturalised as a British subject; and in June 1892 he endeavoured, or was induced to endeavour, to enter parliament. Only a fortnight before the polling day he came forward as liberal unionist candidate for North Lambeth, declaring in his election address that his 'one mastering desire' was for 'the maintenance, the spread, the dignity, the usefulness of the British Empire.' He was defeated by a majority of a hundred and thirty votes; and though he heartily detested everything connected with electioneering he consented to stand again. In July 1895, more by his wife's exertions than his own, he was returned as member for North Lambeth with a majority of four hundred and five.

In the House of Commons his career was inconspicuous. He spoke occasionally on African affairs and strongly urged the construction of the Uganda railway. But he made no parliamentary reputation and soon tired of his legislative duties. He had no real interest in party politics, and he disliked the bad air, the late hours, and the dilatory methods of the House of Commons. At the general election of 1900 he did not seek re-election. In October 1897 he paid a visit to South Africa at the invitation of the British South Africa Company and the citizens of Bulawayo, to take part in the opening of the railway connecting that town with the Cape. After a trip through Rhodesia to the Victoria Falls he made a tour in the Transvaal, the Orange Free State, and Natal, conversed with Boers and Uitlanders at Johannesburg, and had an interview with President Kruger, whose conduct and character he felt convinced would eventually lead to a rupture with the imperial government. His estimate of the military as well as the political situation was singularly acute, and in a letter written just two years before the outbreak of the Boer war he pointed out the strategic weakness of the English position in Natal. With the account of his tour published under the title of 'Through South Africa' (1898) his literary activity came to an end.

His health made a country life essential. In the autumn of 1898 he bought the estate of Furze Hill, Pirbright, Surrey; and there he passed most of his time, residing in London occasionally at the house of his wife's mother, 2 Richmond Terrace, Whitehall. In 1899 his services to geographical science and the British empire were tardily recognised by the grand cross of the Bath. The king of the Belgians had already conferred upon him in 1885 the grand cordon of the order of Leopold. His life at Furze Hill was peaceful and happy. He drained, built, and planted, and devoted himself to the improvement of his Surrey estate with the same systematic method and forethought which he had bestowed on greater enterprises. Time and matured experience had toned down his former nervous, self-assertive vitality. He was a man essentially of a kindly and humane disposition, with strong religious convictions; and there was never any warrant for the allegation that he treated the African natives with brutality or callousness, though no doubt in his earlier expeditions he was sometimes hasty and violent in his methods. His views on the subject are expressed in a letter he sent to 'The Times' in December 1890, during the discussion over the Emin relief expedition.

'I have learnt' (he then wrote) 'by actual stress of imminent danger, in the first place, that self-control is more indispensable than gunpowder, and, in the second place, that persistent self-control under the provocation of African travel is impossible without real, heartfelt sympathy for the natives with whom one has to deal.' The natives should be regarded not as 'mere brutes' but 'as children, who require, indeed, different methods of rule from English or American citizens, but who must be ruled in precisely the same spirit, with the same absence of caprice and anger, the same essential respect to our fellow-men.'

His constitution had never completely

recovered from the effects of his equatorial expeditions, particularly the last. On 15 April 1903 he was stricken with paralysis; and after a year of suffering, borne with characteristic fortitude, he died at Richmond Terrace on 10 May 1904. It was his wish to be buried in Westminster Abbey, beside Livingstone. But the requisite permission was not granted; and the traveller who had done more than Livingstone, or any other explorer, to solve the mysteries of African geography, and open up the interior of the dark continent to European trade, settlement, and administration, was buried in the village churchyard of Pirbright. A granite monolith above his grave bears only the inscription 'Henry Morton Stanley, 1841–1904,' with his African name 'Bula Matari,' and by way of epitaph the one word 'Africa.' Lady Stanley was married in 1907 to Mr. Henry Curtis, F.R.C.S.

There is a good portrait of Stanley in Windsor Castle, painted for Queen Victoria by von Angeli in 1890. It is an excellent likeness and a favourable example of the painter's work. Another portrait, also of considerable artistic merit, was painted by Lady Stanley in 1895. A portrait by Sir Hubert von Herkomer was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1887; and a sculptured bust by Henry Stormont Leifchild in 1873.

[Personal knowledge and private information; The Autobiography of Sir Henry Morton Stanley, edited by his wife, Dorothy Stanley, London, 1909, which contains Stanley's absorbing account of his boyhood and experiences in America up to the time he quitted the Federal army, with many extracts from his later diaries and correspondence and a connecting narrative; Stanley's own My Early Travels and Adventures in America and Asia, 2 vols. 1895; Henry M. Stanley, the Story of his Life, London, n.d., written by a relative, Cadwalader Rowlands, about 1872, gives some information about Stanley's early years and his family, but is inaccurate and untrustworthy. The record of the great African adventures must be read in the vivid pages of the explorer's travel-books, the titles of which are given above; and they may be supplemented by two lighter works, My Kalulu, Prince, King, and Slave, 1873, and My Dark Companions and their Strange Stories, 1893. For the Emin relief expedition and the controversies that arose in connection with it, see H. Brode's Tippoo Tib, 1907; G. Schweitzer's Emin Pasha, his Life and Work, 2 vols. 1898; Major G. Casati's Ten Years in Equatoria and the Return with Emin Pasha, 1891; A. J. Mounteney-Jephson's Emin Pasha and the Rebellion at the Equator, 1890. The books compiled by those who had a close personal interest in the disasters of the rear column, J. R. Troup's With Stanley's Rear Column, 1890; Herbert Ward's With Stanley's Rear Guard, 1891; Mrs. J. S. Jameson's The Story of the Rear Column, 1890; and W. G. Barttelot's Life of Edmund Musgrave Barttelot, 1890, must be read with caution, especially the last, which is written in a spirit of virulent animosity against Stanley. See also for general summaries of Stanley's career and achievements, The Times, and The Standard, 11 May 1904; and an article by the present writer in the Cornhill Magazine for July 1904.] S. J. L.

STANLEY, WILLIAM FORD ROBINSON (1829–1909), scientific instrument maker and author, born at Buntingford, Hertfordshire, on 2 Feb. 1829, was son of John Stanley (1804–1865), a mechanical engineer, inventor, and builder, by his wife Selina Hickman (1809–1881). After scanty education at private schools at Buckland, Hertfordshire, Stanley as a boy successively worked in his father's unsuccessful building business (1843), obtained employment as a plumber and joiner in London through the good offices of his uncle and godfather, William Ford Hickman, who enabled him to attend classes in technical drawing and modelling at the Birkbeck Institution; he then joined his father in 1849 at an engineering works at Whitechapel, where he first substituted for the wooden wheel and spokes of the tricycle, the steel-wired spider wheel which has since become universal. For five subsequent years he was in partnership with a builder at Buntingford, where he commenced studies in architecture, astronomy, geology, and chemistry which he continued through life.

In 1854 Stanley left Buntingford, and with 100*l.* capital rented a shop and parlour at 3 Great Turnstile, Holborn (now rebuilt), and at his father's suggestion started business for himself as a metal and ivory worker and maker of mathematical and drawing instruments, at first in wood but afterwards in metal. A cousin, Henry Robinson, soon joined him with a capital of 150*l.*, but died in 1859. In 1855 his 'Panoptic Stereoscope,' a simplified and cheapened form of stereoscope, brought financial profit, and he started a metal drawing instrument branch, taking an additional shop at Holborn Bars and a skilled assistant. In December 1861 he patented the application of aluminium to the manufacture of mathematical instruments, and next year made a straight line dividing machine for which he was awarded

the only medal for mathematical instrument work at the International Exhibition of 1862. This success brought him much work at home and abroad and laid the foundation of his later fortunes. He greatly improved the elegance and stability of surveying instruments, especially the theodolite. In 1866 he published 'A Descriptive Treatise on Mathematical Drawing Instruments,' which became the standard authority (7th edit. 1900). The rapid growth of the business led to the opening of branches at Lincoln's Inn, at London Bridge, and at Norwood, and in 1900 the firm became a limited company, with a capital of 120,000*l.*, under the title of W. F. Stanley & Co.

Stanley's scientific inventions, besides improvements in cameras, lenses, and surveying instruments, included a meteorometer, for recording wind direction, pressure, temperature, moisture, and rainfall (patented in 1867), an integrating anemometer (1883; described in *Quarterly Journal Roy. Meteor. Soc.* ix. 208 seq.), a machine for measuring the height of human beings automatically—one of the first modern 'penny in the slot' machines (1886; cf. caricatures in *Moonshine*, 6 Oct. 1888, and *Scraps*, 8 Dec. 1888), and spirometers, a machine for testing lung capacity (1887; cf. caricature by H. Furniss in *Yorkshire Evening Post*, 6 Sept. 1890).

Stanley's versatile interests embraced geology, astronomy, anthropology, phrenology, painting, music, the drama, photography, and wood-carving. In the intervals of business he lectured and wrote on scientific subjects for learned societies. He became a member of the Physical Society of London in 1882, a fellow of the Geological Society in 1884, and of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1894. An accomplished musician, artist, and architect, he was the composer of part songs; exhibited three oil paintings at the Marlborough Gallery in 1891; and designed his own residence at Norwood. He was fond of foreign travel, and visited Palestine and Egypt in 1889, and Switzerland in 1893.

To Norwood, whither Stanley retired in later life, and where he took a prominent part in philanthropic and municipal affairs, Stanley was a generous benefactor. There he designed and on 2 Feb. 1903 opened to the public the Stanley Public Hall and Gallery at a cost of 13,000*l.* for the purpose of lectures, concerts, and entertainments. A clock tower and hall were added in 1904. A further benefaction was a technical school, which was opened in 1907, for the education of boys as skilled scientific mechanics. The school met with instant success, and Stanley subsequently presented the buildings to the public with an endowment valued at 50,000*l.* In 1907 Stanley was made an honorary freeman of Croydon, and a clock tower was unveiled in South Norwood to commemorate his golden wedding.

Stanley died at his residence, Cumberlow, South Norwood, on 14 Aug. 1909, and was buried at Crystal Palace cemetery. He married on 22 Feb. 1857 Eliza Ann Savoury, but had no issue. Many Croydon and Norwood hospitals, charities, and technical schools benefited under his will.

Besides the work already mentioned Stanley published: 1. 'Proposals for a New Reform Bill,' 1867. 2. 'Photography Made Easy,' 1872. 3. 'Stanley's Pretty Figure Book Arithmetic,' fol. 1875. 4. 'Experimental Researches into the Properties and Motions of Fluids,' 1881, (this work, which embodies the results of much study and research, was commended by Darwin and Tyndall; a supplementary work on sound motions in fluids was unfinished, and remains in manuscript). 5. 'Surveying and Levelling Instruments, theoretically and practically described,' 1890; 3rd edit. 1901. 6. 'Notes on the Nebular Theory,' 1895. 7. 'Joe Smith and his Waxworks,' 1896. 8. 'The Case of the Fox: a Political Utopia,' 1903.

[William Ford Stanley, his Life and Work, mainly autobiographical, by Richard Inwards, 1911; The Times, 16 Aug. 1909; Croydon Times, 18 Aug. 1909; Engineer, 20 Aug. 1909; Engineering, 28 Sept. 1909 (an account of his inventions); Norwood News, 28 Aug. 1909; Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc. 1910, vol. lxvi. p. lii.; Astron. Soc. Monthly Notices, 1910, lxx. 300.] W. B. O.

STANNARD, Mrs. HENRIETTA ELIZA VAUGHAN, writing under the pseudonym of 'John Strange Winter' (1856–1911), novelist, born on 13 Jan. 1856 in Trinity Lane, York, was only daughter of Henry Vaughan Palmer, rector of St. Margaret's, York, by his wife Emily Catherine Cowling. Her father had been an officer in the Royal Artillery before taking orders, and came of several generations of soldiers. Her great-great-great-grandmother was Hannah Pritchard [q. v.] the actress. Henrietta was educated at Bootham House School, York. In 1874 she began her career as a novelist by writing under the pseudonym of 'Violet Whyte' for the 'Family Herald.' Her

connection with that journal lasted for ten years, and she contributed to it 42 short stories issued as supplements, besides many long serials. In 1881 appeared 'Cavalry Life,' a collection of regimental sketches, and in 1883 'Regimental Legends.' Both bore the name of 'John Strange Winter,' a character in one of the tales in the former volume. The publisher refused to bring out the books under a feminine pseudonym. The public assumed the author to be a cavalry officer. She retained the name for literary and business purposes through life.

Miss Palmer married at Fulford, York, on 26 Feb. 1884, Arthur Stannard, A.M.I.C.E., and had issue one son and three daughters. She settled in London and continued her literary labours. In 1885 'Bootles' Baby: a story of the Scarlet Lancers,' the tale that assured her popularity, appeared in the 'Graphic.' Two million copies were sold within ten years of its first publication. Tales of a similar character, with military life for their setting, followed in rapid succession until her death. There are 112 entries to her name in the British Museum Catalogue. She found an admirer of her work in Ruskin, whom she visited at Sandgate in 1888. Ruskin wrote of 'John Strange Winter' as 'the author to whom we owe the most finished and faithful rendering ever yet given of the character of the British soldier' (*Daily Telegraph*, 17 Jan. 1888; cf. also Ruskin's *Letters*, 1909, ii. 592–3). For some time Ruskin and John Strange Winter constantly corresponded.

In 1891 she started a penny weekly magazine, 'Golden Gates'; in 1892 the title was altered to 'Winter's Weekly,' and so continued until 1895. In 1896 the health of her husband and of her youngest daughter made residence at the seaside imperative, and Dieppe became her home until 1901, when she returned to London, retaining a house at Dieppe for summer residence until 1909. She wrote enthusiastic articles about Dieppe which greatly increased its popularity. The municipality presented her with a diamond ring in recognition of her services to the town.

Mrs. Stannard wrote vivaciously, and sketched with lightness of touch the personality of the British officer as he was at the end of the purchase system. Well known in journalistic circles, she was first president of the Writers' Club (1892), and was president of the Society of Women Journalists (1901–3). She was intensely fond of animals. Interesting herself in matters concerning women's dress and personal appearance, she towards the end of her life compounded and sold a number of toilet preparations for the hair and complexion which found wide acceptance.

Mrs. Stannard died, from complications following an accident, on 13 Dec. 1911 at York House, Hurlingham, Putney. She was cremated and the ashes interred at Woking crematorium. Notwithstanding her many activities she left only 547*l.*

A crayon drawing by Lionel Smythe (1887) and an etched portrait by Batley (1889) are in possession of Mr. Arthur Stannard; a pastel portrait (1891) by Mrs. Jopling is owned by the artist.

[The Times, 15 Dec. 1911; Daily Chronicle, 15 Dec. 1911; Helen C. Black's Notable Women Authors of the Day, 1893; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Allibone, Suppl. II, 1891; private information.] E. L.

STANNUS, HUGH HUTTON (1840–1908), architect, author, and lecturer, born at Sheffield on 21 March 1840, was son of the Rev. Bartholomew Stannus, member of an old Irish family, by his wife Jane, daughter of the Rev. William Hutton of Belfast. His first artistic training was gained in Sheffield under H. D. Lomas at the local School of Art, after which he was articled to the firm of H. E. Hoole & Co. in that town, whose foundry was then engaged in producing work from the designs of Alfred Stevens [q. v.]. From this apprenticeship resulted a close acquaintance with the details of artistic metal casting. Some designs by Stannus for foundry work were selected for the Exhibition of 1862, and an 'Essay on the History of Founding in Brass, Copper, and Bronze' won him in 1881 the freedom and livery of the Founders' Company, of which he became in 1907 sub-warden. A more important consequence of the employment at Hoole's was the personal acquaintance with Stevens. Stannus became his pupil, his assistant, his devoted friend, and afterwards his biographer. With Stevens he worked at the production of the Wellington monument for St. Paul's Cathedral, and the long story of the delays which beset that production may be read in 'Alfred Stevens and his Work' (1891), an important folio in which Stannus commemorated his master.

Some years before the death of Stevens in 1875 Stannus appears to have decided to make his training more definitely architectural, and in 1872 he was studying architecture at the Royal Academy Schools. In 1873 he passed the voluntary examination of the Royal Institute of British

Architects with such distinction as to be awarded the Ashpitel Prize. In 1877 he won at the same institute the silver medal for essays with a paper on 'The Decorative Treatment of Constructive Ironwork' (printed Jan. 1882). He was elected an associate of the institute in 1880 and a fellow in 1887, taking till the year of his death an active part in its meetings and committee work. His independent practice dated from 1879, but was never extensive, and he never established an office. After bringing to a close Stevens's work on the Wellington monument, he was engaged simultaneously with (Lord) Leighton [q. v. Suppl. I] and (Sir) Edward J. Poynter in the preparation of a design for the decoration of the cupola of St. Paul's, which was not carried out. Stannus's executed work consisted chiefly of structural or decorative alterations to existing buildings such as the Cutlers' Hall, the gas offices, the unitarian church, and the Channing Hall at Sheffield, the residences of Sir Edwin Durning Lawrence at Ascot and at Carlton House Terrace, the Phœnix brewery at Bedford, a house for Mr. Faber, M.P., at Beckenham, and Norman Macleod's church in Edinburgh. He designed the Sunday School centenary memorial at Essex church (unitarian), Notting Hill, and his own house, The Cottage, Hindhead, Surrey. He also carried out some work in the picture gallery at Kew designed by James Fergusson [q. v.]. When in 1903 it was decided further to complete the Wellington monument by the addition of the equestrian statue of the duke, Stannus, whose forethought had preserved Stevens's plaster model for the figure, was able to lay before the authorities several important drawings and other evidences of the original designer's intentions.

Stannus had great powers of architectural composition. A scheme which he submitted in the competition for the University of California was considered exceptionally skilful. But his energies were mainly absorbed from the age of forty to sixty in the work of a teacher and lecturer, to which he brought exceptional powers of analysis and great lucidity of expression. From 1881 to 1900 he taught modelling at the Royal Academy, and he held appointments as lecturer at University College, London, and at the Royal College of Art, South Kensington. For two years (1900–1902) he was director of architectural studies at the Manchester School of Art, and subsequently (1905–1907) he lectured at the evening school of the Architectural Association. In 1890 and 1898 he was Cantor lecturer to the Society of Arts, and twice received the Society's silver medal. In 1891 he delivered for the same society a course of lectures on Romanesque Architecture in North Italy.

Stannus belonged to the Hellenic and Japan Societies, to the St. Paul's Ecclesiological Society, to the Society of Arts and Crafts, and to that for the Preservation of Ancient Buildings. He had great knowledge of all periods of art, being a continual student and a frequent traveller. His collection of examples, sketches, an photographic lantern-slides was exceptional He was a good linguist, a great reader, a musician, and in a measure a poet. His writing, always carefully studied, shows certain idiosyncrasies of punctuation and style. He died at Hindhead on 18 Aug. 1908.

In 1872 he married Ann, daughter of John Anderson, B.A. London, who with two daughters and a son (Dr. Hugh S. Stannus) survived him.

Apart from the work on Stevens, Stannus's publications, which were largely based on his lectures, were: 1. 'Decorative Treatment of Natural Foliage,' 1891. 2. 'Decorative Treatment of Artificial Foliage,' 1895. 3. 'Theory of Storiation in Applied Art,' 1898. 4. 'Some Principles of Form Design in Applied Art,' 1898. 2. 'Some Examples of Romanesque Architecture in North Italy,' 1901. He also revised for the 3rd (English) edition Meyer's 'Handbook of Ornament,' and assisted James Fergusson in some of the illustrations for his books. He left materials for a work on the classic orders, a subject upon which he had some original ideas.

[Athenæum, 29 Aug. 1908; R.I.B.A. Journal, 3rd Series, 1908, xv. 587, 588 (by R. Phené Spiers) and 621; personal knowledge and information from Mrs. Stannus.] P. W.

STARK, ARTHUR JAMES (1831–1902), painter, born in Beaufort Street, Chelsea, on 6 Oct. 1831, was the only son of James Stark [q. v.], the landscape painter, by his wife Elizabeth Young Dinmore. An artistic aptitude was early fostered by lessons from his father. Between 1839 and 1849, when the family was residing at Windsor, young Stark studied animal painting under Edmund Bristow [q. v.], an intimate friend of the family, and acquired a love of the Thames valley, where he found the subjects of many of his pictures. As early as 1848 he exhibited

at the Royal Academy and the British Institution, his first picture at the Academy being hung on the line between works by Landseer and Sir Francis Grant. In 1849 the elder Stark removed to London for the sake of the education of his son, who entered the Royal Academy schools in the same year. For some time young Stark used to paint in the stables of Messrs. Chaplin & Horne, the carriers, and at a later period he rented for three years at Tattersall's a studio where he perfected his painting of horses. His ability became known, and in 1874, from a fear of hampering his progress, he declined a private offer of the post vacated by the death of Frederick William Keyl [q. v.], of animal painter to Queen Victoria. For many years he taught art in London as well as painted. In 1886 he retired to Nutfield, Surrey, where he devoted the remainder of his life exclusively to painting.

Stark was one of the last artists of the Norwich school (of which his father was a chief disciple), and probably the only one to acquire a reputation for animal painting. The minute touch of his earlier work shows the strong influence of his father, but his later pictures display a more marked individuality and abandon many of the traditions of his father's school. He was fond of depicting homely English scenes, such as haymaking, harvesting, and the farmyard; his landscapes were largely derived from the Thames valley (especially the neighbourhood of Sonning), Surrey, and Norfolk. He painted both in oil and water-colour.

Between 1848 and 1887 he exhibited thirty-six pictures at the Royal Academy, thirty-three at the British Institution, fifty-one at the Society of British Artists, three at the Institute of Painters in Water Colours, and fifty-seven at other galleries. Among his works were 'A Water Mill' (1848), 'Forest Scene' (1850), 'Interior of a Stable' (1853), 'A Quiet Nook' (1857), 'A Shady Pool' (1861), 'In Moor Park, Rickmansworth' (1865), 'Timber Carting' (1874), 'A Farmyard' (1875), and 'Dartmoor Drift' (1877)—the last-named was one of his best paintings.

A water-colour drawing of 'Calves' is at the Victoria and Albert Museum; three water-colours, 'Interior of a Windmill (on Reigate Heath) fitted up as a Chapel,' 'Windmill and Cottage,' and 'Heath Scene,' are at the British Museum, and an oil painting of 'Dartmoor Ponies' is in the Norwich Castle Museum. Exhibitions of works by him were held at the Dudley Galleries, 169 Piccadilly, in Oct. 1907 and Oct. 1911.

Stark, who was a man of culture and high principle, and of simple and genial manner, was at work till within a few days of his death at Thornbank, South Nutfield, Surrey, on 29 Oct. 1902. He was cremated at Woking, and a tablet was placed to his memory in Nutfield old church. His portrait in miniature by H. B. Love (1837); in oil, as a child, by Charles Hancock, and in water-colour by his wife (1883) are in the possession of his widow.

He married on 20 Nov. 1878, at Ascot, Rose Isabella youngest daughter of Thomas Fassett Kent, counsel to the chairman of committees in the House of Lords, by whom he had a daughter (*b.* 1879) and a son (*b.* 1881), both of whom survived him.

[Information kindly supplied by Mrs. Stark; The Times, 30 Oct. 1902; Eastern Daily Press, 10 Oct. 1911; A. P. Nicholson in The Nineteenth Century and After, April 1907; Graves's Dict. of Artists, Roy. Acad. and British Institution.] B. S. L.

STEGGALL, CHARLES (1826–1905), organist and composer, son of Robert William Steggall, was born in London on 3 June 1826. He was educated at the Royal Academy of Music, principally under Sir William Sterndale Bennett. In 1848, while still a student, he was appointed organist of Christ Chapel, Maida Vale, and in 1849 was consulted by Bennett as to the inauguration of the Bach Society, of which he was honorary secretary till its dissolution in 1870. He was appointed a professor of the organ at the Royal Academy of Music in 1851; and next year graduated Mus.Bac. and Mus.Doc. at Cambridge. In 1855 he was chosen the first organist of Christ Church, Lancaster Gate, being at the same time organist of Clapham grammar school, and in 1864 he became organist of Lincoln's Inn Chapel, where he remained till his death, though for the later years his son, William Reginald Steggall, usually discharged the duties. Between 1850 and 1870 he frequently lectured on musical subjects in London and the provinces. He was one of the founders of the Royal College of Organists in 1864, gave the inaugural lecture, and, with John Hullah and Edward John Hopkins, conducted the first examination in July 1866. In 1884 he joined the board of directors of the Royal Academy of Music; and when Principal Macfarren died, in 1887, he took his place until the election of

a successor. He resigned his professorship at the Academy in 1903, after fifty-two years' service. He died in London on 7 June 1905. As a composer he is best known by his church music—hymn tunes, anthems, services, carols, chants, organ compositions and arrangements. He wrote an 'Instruction Book for the Organ' (1875) edited 'Church Psalmody' (1848) and six motets of Bach, and succeeded Dr. W. H. Monk as musical editor of 'Hymns Ancient and Modern' (1889).

[Musical Times, July 1905; Musical Herald, July 1905, with portrait; Grove's Dictionary of Music personal knowledge.] J. C. H.

STEPHEN, Sir ALEXANDER CONDIE (1850–1908), diplomatist, born at Dudley, Worcestershire, on 20 July 1850, was third and youngest son of Oscar Leslie Stephen (1819–1898) by his wife Isabella, daughter of William Birkmyre. Oscar Leslie Stephen was a director of the London and North Western and chairman of the North London railways, and by his descent from James Stephen of Ardenbraught was third cousin of Sir James Stephen, (1789–1859) [q. v.]. Stephen was at Rugby for rather more than a year (1865–6). Subsequently in 1876 he entered the diplomatic service, and in 1877 was sent as attaché to St. Petersburg. His aptitude in foreign languages, especially Russian, assisted his rapid promotion, and having been appointed third secretary at Constantinople in 1879, he was in 1880 put in charge of the consulate-general at Philippopolis, and thus became the official representative of Great Britain in Eastern Rumelia, the southern province of Bulgaria which had obtained 'autonomy' under that name by the provisions of the treaty of Berlin. At the end of 1881 Stephen, who had been made C.M.G. that year, was promoted second secretary and transferred to Teheran, being then in receipt of special allowances in respect of his knowledge of Russian, Turkish, and Persian. In 1882–3 he was employed on special service in Khorassan, the north-east province of Persia, at that time of critical importance as the neighbour both of Afghanistan and of that part of Central Asia over which the Russian power was extending. In 1884 Stephen was made C.B., and in 1885 was appointed assistant commissioner to Sir Peter Lumsden in the Anglo-Russian Commission for the demarcation of the north-west boundary of Afghanistan. In this capacity he was present at the affray between Russian and Afghan troops at Penjdeh, which involved the danger of war between England and Russia, and he was sent home with the official despatch describing that event. He rode in six days from the Afghan frontier to Astrabad on the Caspian Sea, and delivered his despatch sooner than had been thought possible, but peace had been practically secured by telegraphic communications before his arrival in England. Stephen's next appointment was at Sofia, and he held it when in 1886 Prince Alexander of Bulgaria was kidnapped. It is said that his presence of mind saved the Prince's private papers from falling into the hands of the conspirators. In the following year Stephen was second secretary, first at Vienna and then at Paris. It is probable that had he exerted himself to that end he might have filled the highest positions in his service, but in 1893 he accepted the office of chargé d'affaires at Coburg, and in 1897 was appointed minister resident both to Saxony and Coburg, his services being acknowledged by his creation in 1894 as K.C.M.G., and in 1900 as K.C.V.O. The discharge of his duties at Coburg involved close and constant personal relations with King Edward VII, when Prince of Wales, and various members of the English and the related royal families. In 1901, after the accession of King Edward VII, Stephen retired from the diplomatic service, and became a groom-in-waiting to the king, an appointment which he held until his death. In that situation he made good use of his exceptional acquirements and experience.

He died at 124 Knightsbridge, London, after an operation for appendicitis on 10 May 1908. He was unmarried. He wrote in French a short 'Comédie vaudeville' (1872), and published 'The Demon,' a translation of a Russian poem by Mikhail Yar'evich Lermontov (1875; 2nd edit. 1881), and a volume of stories adapted from Persian originals called 'Fairy Tales of a Parrot' (1892).

A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1902.

[The Times, 11 May 1908; private information; Lodge's Peerage.] H. S.

STEPHEN, Sir LESLIE (1832–1904), first editor of this Dictionary, man of letters and philosopher, was born at a house in Kensington Gore, now 42 Hyde Park Gate, on 28 Nov. 1832. His grandfather, James Stephen, his father, Sir James Stephen, and his elder brother, Sir James Fitzjames Stephen, are already noticed separately. His father's sister, Annie

Mary, married Thomas Edward Dicey and was mother of Edward James Stephen Dicey [q. v. Suppl. II] and of Prof. Albert Venn Dicey. His mother, whom Leslie credited with 'strength absolutely free from harshness,' was Jane Catherine, daughter of John Venn, the evangelical rector of Clapham. Her children numbered four sons, of whom Herbert Venn, the eldest, died in 1846 aged twenty-four, and Francis Wilberforce, the second son, died in infancy in 1824. An only daughter, Caroline Emelia, the youngest of the family, is noticed at the close of this article.

In the autumn of 1840 Leslie's parents removed to Brighton for the sake of his health, which suffered from a precociously active brain. There he attended a day school, but on 15 April 1842 he and his brother James Fitzjames entered Eton College as town boys. His parents took a house at Windsor so that their sons might live at home. Leslie made little progress, and was removed by his father at Christmas 1846. After a short experience of a small day school at Wimbledon during 1847, he was sent to King's College, London, on 15 March 1848. There he attended F. D. Maurice's lectures in English literature and history, but they failed to rouse in him any enthusiasm, although his literary sympathies were pronounced from childhood. His health was still uncertain. At Easter 1850 he left King's College. After some coaching at Cambridge from Llewelyn Davies he entered Trinity Hall at Michaelmas 1850. At the end of his first year he won a scholarship in mathematics.

To the university Stephen owed an immense debt. His health rapidly improved and became robust, while he quickly assimilated the prevalent atmosphere of dry common-sense. Although mathematics was his chief study, he developed his youthful taste for literature, tried his hand at sketching, and taught himself shorthand, which he practised in correspondence with his sister till the end of his life. He spoke occasionally at the Union Society on the liberal side, and joined the library committee. He was spontaneously drawn to athletics, to which he was previously almost a stranger, and soon distinguished himself as a long-distance runner, a walker of unusual endurance, and 'a fanatical oarsman.' His chief undergraduate friend was Henry Fawcett, who migrated to Trinity Hall in 1853. In Jan. 1854 Stephen was twentieth wrangler in the mathematical tripos. He continued to reside at Cambridge in the hope of gaining a fellowship. In the following long vacation he went to Heidelberg to improve his German.

On 23 Sept. 1854 Stephen was appointed to a Goodbehere fellowship at his college. It was a small post bringing only 100*l.* a year. Its holder was bound to give some assistance to the two college tutors and to take holy orders within a year. The clerical condition presented no difficulty to Stephen. He had been reared by his parents in orthodox beliefs and had taken them on trust. Accordingly on 21 Dec. 1855 he was ordained deacon by the archbishop of York, and became priest on Trinity Sunday 1859. He pleased his father by entering the church, and the step provided him with a modest livelihood. Meanwhile on 29 April 1856 he was admitted to the junior tutorship which then fell vacant at Trinity Hall, and was only tenable by a clergyman. He occasionally preached in the college chapel and at St. Edward's church in the town, and he taught mathematics to the more promising undergraduates. But his chief energies were absorbed by the social welfare of the college and its athletic prestige, by private study of current literature and philosophy, and by intercourse with the manliest and most enlightened of resident graduates.

Stephen's athletic prowess brought him his first fame. For the college boat, which he coached for many years, he cherished an especial affection (cf. Sir G. O. Trevelyan in *Macmillan's Magazine*, May 1860). His staying power grew as a runner and walker. He walked from Cambridge to dine in London—fifty miles—in twelve hours. In 1860 he won the mile race (5 mins. 4 sec.) at the university athletic games, which he helped to start, and he encouraged the inauguration of the inter-university sports which began in 1864. But it was as a mountaineer that his athletic zeal showed to best advantage. In 1855 he had tramped through the Bavarian highlands in Tyrol, and in 1857, during a holiday spent at Courmayeur, he made, with Francis Galton, his first Swiss ascent—the Col du Géant. Next year, after climbing Monte Rosa, he joined the Alpine Club, of which he remained a member till death. Thenceforth he was an ardent Alpinist and distinguished himself by many new ascents. In 1860 he described the 'Ascent of the Allalinhorn' in Francis Galton's 'Vacation Tourists' (1861). In 1861 he first vanquished the Schreckhorn in the Oberland and made the passage of the Eiger Joch, writing of these exploits in

'Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers' (vol. ii. 1862). In the same year (1861) he achieved the first complete ascent of Mont Blanc from St. Gervais. In 1862 he added to his conquests the Jungfrau Joch, the Viescher Joch, and the Monte della Disgrazia. In 1864 he scaled the Lyskamm, Zinal Rothhorn, and the Jungfrau. The summer of 1866 was spent in the eastern Carpathians with Mr. James Bryce.

After his first marriage in 1867 his mountaineering activity gradually diminished (cf. his *Regrets of a Mountaineer*, Nov. 1867). But he explored the Dolomites in 1869 and was in Switzerland again in 1871, in 1873, and 1875. In later life he only visited the Alpine country in the winter. The last visit was paid in 1894, when he stayed at Chamonix with his friend of early mountaineering days, M. Gabriel Loppé, the French Alpine artist.

Stephen became a master of mountain craft, fleet of foot, but circumspect and cautious. His merit was acknowledged by his election as president of the Alpine Club (1865–8). From 1868 to 1871 he served, too, as editor of the 'Alpine Journal.' But mountaineering appealed to Stephen not only as a sport but also as an incentive to good-fellowship. Many of his closest friendships were formed in the Alps. With his guide Melchior Anderegg, whom he regularly employed from his first season in 1858, he was always on the best of terms. Anderegg was Stephen's guest in London in 1861 and 1888. Stephen felt deeply the beauty of the mountains, and it was his Alpine experiences which led him to become an author. His first book was a modest translation from the German of H. Berlepsch's 'The Alps: or Sketches of Life and Nature in the Mountains.' But he was soon contributing accounts of his Alpine ascents to the 'Alpine Journal' and elsewhere. These papers he collected in 1871 as 'The Playground of Europe,' with a frontispiece by his fellow-mountaineer Edward Whymper [q. v. Suppl. II] (2nd edit. revised, 1894, reissued in Longmans' 'Silver Library,' 1899). In the literature of mountaineering, Stephen's papers inaugurated a new style. It was vivid, direct, and unpretendingly picturesque, at the same time as it was serious and reflective.

The years which Stephen spent at Cambridge as a college don were probably the happiest of his life. But his position underwent an important change in the summer of 1862. His reading in Mill, Comte, and Kant, and his independent thought had led him to reject the historical evidences of Christianity. He declined to take part in the chapel services. Thereupon at the Master's request he resigned his tutorship. Owing apparently to the influence of his friend Fawcett, he was allowed to retain his fellowship and some minor offices. He had never taken the clerical vocation very seriously. He had not examined closely the religious convictions in which he was bred, and he abandoned them with relief and without mental perturbation. He did not, he said, lose his faith, he merely discovered that he never had any. Stephen's scepticism steadily grew thenceforth, and on 25 March 1875 he took advantage of the Act of 1870, and relinquished his orders.

When he was freed from tutorial and clerical duties, Stephen's interests took a wider range. He naturally sympathised with the views of the philosophical radicals of whom Mill was high priest. In university politics he was on the side of reform and desired to see the efficiency of the university increased. In 1863 he published a tract, 'The Poll Degree from the Third Point of View,' in which he urged the need of making the pass examination more adaptable to students' needs and abilities. But he was not greatly excited by university controversies. He was more stirred by the political ambitions of his college friend Henry Fawcett, professor of political economy in the university, who had become blind in 1859. Resolved to enter the House of Commons in the radical interest, Fawcett early in 1863 vainly contested the town of Cambridge with Stephen's active help. Next year Fawcett stood, again unsuccessfully, for Brighton; Stephen was his ablest electioneering lieutenant, and, by way of advocating his friend's candidature, ran a daily paper which he wrote himself and called 'The Brighton Election Reporter.'

One political issue of the day moved Stephen's especial ardour. He was a staunch adherent of the cause of the North in the American civil war, and an enthusiastic champion of slavery emancipation. In the summer of 1863, armed with some introductions from his first cousin, Edward Dicey, he went to America to study the question at first hand. At Boston he met J. R. Lowell, who was soon an intimate friend, and he made the acquaintance of Garrison and Wendell Phillips. His itinerary took him from New York to Chicago, down the Mississippi to St. Louis, and thence by Cincinnati to Philadelphia and Washington. After seeing Abraham Lincoln at the White House he visited the seat of war in Virginia and

inspected General Mead's army. He came home more convinced than before of the righteousness of the northern plea. Subsequently he published 'The Times on the American War, by L. S.' (1865), in which he sought to refute the English arguments in favour of the South.

At the end of 1864 Stephen left Cambridge for London in order to embark on a literary career. He retained his fellowship till 1867, when it lapsed on his marriage. At times he thought of attempting other than literary occupation. He was for a brief period secretary of the newly formed Commons Preservation Society in 1865, and on 27 May 1867 he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple, in spite of some doubt as to his eligibility owing to his clerical orders; but he was not called to the bar, and removed his name from the books of the Inn in 1875. Sufficient literary work was quickly offered him to make it needless for him to seek employment elsewhere. His brother, James Fitzjames Stephen, was between 1860 and 1870 dividing his practice at the bar with a vigorous pursuit of journalism. He was acquainted with Carlyle, Froude, and other literary leaders, and to his recommendations Leslie owed a promising start in the literary world. Leslie was soon invited to write for the 'Saturday Review,' and for many years he contributed two articles a week—a review and a 'middle.' There he attacked every subject from popular metaphysics to the university boatrace, but avoided politics and religion, on which the paper pursued conservative lines. But more important to his future literary career was his brother's early introduction of him to George Smith, who during 1864 was laying the foundation of a new evening paper, the 'Pall Mall Gazette.' The editor, Frederick Greenwood, welcomed Stephen's co-operation, and from the second number on 8 Feb. 1865 he was a regular contributor of miscellaneous literary matter for six years, and was an occasional contributor at later dates, notably in 1880, when Mr. John Morley suddenly succeeded Greenwood as editor. To the 'Pall Mall' he contributed at the outset a series of frankly humorous and occasionally flippant 'Sketches from Cambridge, by a Don' (1865). From October 1866 to August 1873 he wrote, too, a fortnightly article on English affairs for the weekly 'Nation' of New York, of which the editor was Edwin Lawrence Godkin [q. v. Suppl. II]. Here Stephen dealt with the political situation at Westminster and occasionally attended for the purpose the sittings of the House of Commons, which wearied him.

At the same time he formed important connections with the chief monthly magazines. In 1866 he began writing for the 'Cornhill Magazine,' another of George Smith's literary ventures. At first he wrote there on social themes under the signature of 'A Cynic' (not reprinted), but he soon confined himself in the 'Cornhill' to literary criticism, which, according to the practice of the magazine, was anonymous. His literary essays from 1871 onwards bore the general heading 'Hours in a Library,' and were collected from time to time in separate volumes (1st ser. 1874; 2nd ser. 1876; 3rd ser. 1879). His position as an independent and sagacious literary critic was thereby established. His relations with the 'Cornhill' had meanwhile grown in importance. In February 1871 George Smith appointed him editor, and he held the post for more than eleven years. He was thus enabled to abandon much of his journalism, but he remained faithful to the 'Saturday.' In the 'Cornhill' magazine he sought to uphold a high standard of theme and style. He encouraged young writers, many of whom afterwards became famous, and with whom he formed cordial and enduring personal relations. Robert Louis Stevenson, Thomas Hardy, James Sully, W. E. Henley, Henry James, and Edmund Gosse were among the contributors in whose work Stephen took especial pride. When visiting Edinburgh to lecture on the Alps in February 1875 he sought out in the infirmary there W. E. Henley, who had offered the magazine his 'In Hospital' series of poems; a day or two later Stephen introduced R. L. Stevenson to the sick room, with the result that an interesting literary friendship was formed. Matthew Arnold's 'Literature and Dogma' ran through the 'Cornhill' under Stephen's auspices; but it was in purely literary work that the magazine won its reputation during Stephen's editorship.

Not that literature was by any means the editor's sole personal interest. Religious and philosophical speculation engaged much of his attention, and he presented his results elsewhere than in the 'Cornhill.' J. A. Froude, who was editor of 'Fraser's Magazine,' and Mr. John Morley, who was editor of the 'Fortnightly Review,' gave him every opportunity of defining his position in the pages of those periodicals. A collection of religious and philosophic essays, which he fittingly entitled 'Essays on Free Thinking and Plain Speaking,' came out in

1873. The book constituted him a leader of the agnostic school, and a chief challenger of the popular religion, which he charged with inability to satisfy genuine spiritual needs. But Stephen was not content to dissipate his energy in journalism or periodical writing. His leisure was devoted to an ambitious 'History of English Thought in the Eighteenth Century' (1876, 2 vols.), in which he explained the arguments of the old English deists and the scepticism of Hume. In June 1876 his article called 'An Agnostic's Apology,' in the 'Fortnightly Review,' further revealed his private convictions and went far to familiarise the public with the term 'agnostic,' which had been invented in 1870 by Huxley, but had not yet enjoyed much vogue.

In spite of his unpopular opinions, Stephen's critical powers were generally acknowledged, and although somewhat distant and shy in manner he was an honoured figure in the best intellectual society. He had married in 1867 the younger daughter of Thackeray, and settled with his wife and her sister (now Lady Richmond Ritchie) at 16 Onslow Gardens, South Kensington; thence he moved in 1872 to a newly built residence at 8 Southwell Gardens, and in 1876 to 11 (now 22) Hyde Park Gate, where he remained till death. A second visit to America in 1868 (with his wife) greatly extended his American acquaintance and confirmed his sympathies with the country and its people. He there met Emerson, 'a virtuous old saint,' who was never one of his heroes, but Charles Eliot Norton and Oliver Wendell Holmes the younger were, like Lowell, thenceforth reckoned for life among his dearest friends and most faithful correspondents. In England he came to be on affectionate terms with George Meredith, whom he first met by chance at Vienna in 1866 on a holiday tour, and with Mr. John Morley. Carlyle, whom he often visited, equally repelled and attracted him, and he usually felt dazed and speechless in his presence. In 1877 the committee elected Stephen to the Athenæum under Rule II. In 1879 he formed among his literary friends a society of Sunday walkers which he called 'The Tramps'; he remained its 'leader' till 1891, making his last tramp in 1894, when the society dissolved. 'The Tramps,' with Stephen at their head, were from time to time entertained on their Sunday expeditions by Darwin at Down, by Tyndall at Hindhead, and by George Meredith at Box Hill.

Stephen's literary fertility was exceptional, and seemed little affected by the domestic crises of his career, his first wife's sudden death in 1875 and his second marriage in 1878. During 1876–1877 he wrote fourteen articles for the 'Cornhill' and four for the 'Fortnightly.' On 7 Aug. 1877 Mr. John Morley invited him to inaugurate with a volume on Johnson the projected series of monographs called 'English Men of Letters.' The manuscript was delivered on 4 Feb. 1878 and was soon published. It was, Stephen wrote, 'the cause of more compliments than anything he had done before.' The book satisfied the highest requirements of brief literary biography. To the same series Stephen subsequently contributed with little less success memoirs of Pope (1880) and Swift (1882), and towards the close of his life for a new series of 'English Men of Letters' he wrote on 'George Eliot' (1902) and on Hobbes (1904). But again his deepest thought was absorbed by philosophical questions. He had joined in 1878 the Metaphysical Society on the eve of its dissolution, and read two papers at its meetings, but he spoke with impatience of the society's debates. In 1882 he produced his 'Science of Ethics,' in which he summed up, in the light of his study of Mill, Darwin, and Herbert Spencer, his final conclusions on the dominant problems of life.

In the summer of 1881 George Smith broached to Leslie Stephen a project, which he then first contemplated, of a great Dictionary of Biography. The discussion continued through great part of the next year (1882) and ended in the evolution of the plan of this 'Dictionary of National Biography.' Stephen urged that the scheme should be national rather than universal, the scope which was originally suggested. George Smith entrusted Stephen with the editorship, and he entered on its duties in November 1882. At the same time he resigned the editorship of the 'Cornhill,' which had failed pecuniarily of late years, and was succeeded there by his friend, James Payn [q. v. Suppl. I].

Stephen possessed obvious qualifications for the control of George Smith's great literary design. His wide reading, his catholic interests in literary effort, his tolerant spirit, his sanity of judgment, and his sense of fairness, admirably fitted him for the direction of an enterprise in which many conflicting points of view are entitled to find expression. On the other hand, though familiar with the general trend of history, he was not a trained historical student, and was prone to impatience with mere antiquarian research. But he recognised that archæological details within

reasonably liberal limits were of primary importance to the Dictionary, and he refused mercy to contributors who offered him vague conjecture or sentimental eulogy instead of unembroidered fact. To the selection of contributors, to the revision of manuscripts, to the heavy correspondence, to the clerical organisation, he gave at the outset anxious atention. But he never quite reconciled himself to office routine, and his steady application soon developed a nervous depression. The first volume of the Dictionary appeared under his editorship in January 1886, and the stipulated issue of the succeeding volumes at quarterly intervals was never interrupted. But Stephen's health soon rendered periodic rests necessary. At the end of 1886 he spent the Christmas vacation in Switzerland, and he revisited the Alps in the winters of 1888, 1889, and 1890. In 1889 a serious breakdown compelled a year's retirement from the editorship, in the course of which he paid a third visit to America and received the degree of LL.D. from Harvard. A recurrence of illness led to his resignation of his editorial office in April 1891, after more than eight years' tenure. He was succeeded by the present writer, who had become his assistant in March 1883, and was joint editor from the beginning of 1890. The twenty-sixth volume of the original issue of the Dictionary is the last bearing Stephen's name on the title-page. But Stephen had been from the outset a chief contributor to the work as well as editor, and re-established health enabled him to write important articles for the Dictionary until the close of the first supplement in 1901. To the substantive work he contributed 378 articles, covering 1000 pages, and dealing with such names as Addison, Burns, Byron, Carlyle, Coleridge, Defoe, Dickens, Dryden, Goldsmith, Hume, Landor, Macaulay, the Mills, Milton, Pope, Scott, Swift, Thackeray, and Wordsworth. Although in letters to friends Stephen repeatedly complained of the 'drudgery' of his editorial task, and frequently avowed regret at his enforced withdrawal from speculative inquiry, he expressed every satisfaction in living to see the work completed.

While Stephen was actively engaged in editorial labours he yet found time for other literary work. In 1883 he was chosen the first Clark lecturer at Trinity College, Cambridge, and delivered a course of lectures on eighteenth-century literature, but he resigned the post at the end of the year. In 1885 he wrote a sympathetic biography of Henry Fawcett, his intimate friend from Cambridge days, who had died on 6 Nov. 1884. On his retirement from the editorship of the Dictionary in 1891 he reverted to a plan which had long occupied his mind—of extending to the nineteenth century his 'History of English Thought in the Eighteenth Century.' But his scheme underwent many vicissitudes, and after long delay the work took the limited shape of an account of 'The English Utilitarians,' which was published in three volumes in 1900. Although somewhat discursive, the work abounds in happy characterisation of movements and men.

Stephen, although little of a propagandist, was never indifferent to the growth in the number of adherents to his ethical and religious views. The movement for forming ethical societies with Sunday services in various parts of London found in him an active supporter. He became president of the Ethical Societies of London, and in that capacity he delivered many lectures, which he collected in two volumes, entitled 'Social Rights and Duties' (1896). At the same time he continued to write on biography, criticism, and philosophy in the magazines with all his old zest and point, and as was his wont he collected these efforts from time to time. A volume named 'An Agnostic's Apology,' after the opening paper, which was reprinted from the 'Fortnightly' of June 1876, came out in 1893, and 'Studies of a Biographer,' in two series, each in two volumes, in 1899 and 1902.

Loss of friends and kinsfolk deeply tried Stephen's affectionate nature towards the end of his life. With James Russell Lowell, while he was United States ambassador in London, Stephen's relations grew very close (1880–7), and after Lowell's death on 12 Aug. 1891 Stephen organised with his wife's aid the presentation of a stained glass memorial window to the chapter-house at Westminster. The death of George Croom Robertson [q. v.] in 1892 and of James Dykes Campbell [q. v. Suppl. I] in 1895 removed two very congenial associates. Of his friends Henry Sidgwick and James Payn he wrote in the first supplement of this Dictionary. But a severer blow was the death on 11 March 1894 of his elder brother, Sir James Fitzjames Stephen [q. v.], of whom he prepared with great rapidity a full memoir between November 1894 and January 1895. The death, on 5 May 1895, of his second wife, to whose devotion he owed much, caused him poignant grief, from which he recovered slowly. Yet in spite of private sorrows and of the growing infirmity

of deafness which hampered his social intercourse in his last years he wrote, shortly before his death, that 'not only had he had times of exceeding happiness,' but that he had been 'continuously happy except for certain periods.'

Stephen received in later life many marks of distinction. He was chosen president of the London Library in 1892 in succession to Lord Tennyson, and keenly interested himself until his death in its welfare. He was made hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1885, and of Harvard in 1890; hon. Litt.D. of Cambridge in June 1892, and D.Litt. of Oxford in December 1901. He was elected hon. fellow of Trinity Hall on 13 June 1891, and a corresponding member of the Massachusetts Historical Society in December 1895. In June 1902, on the occasion of King Edward VII's coronation, he was made K.C.B. He was also appointed in 1902 an original fellow of the British Academy, and he was for a year a trustee of the National Portrait Gallery.

In 1901 Stephen edited 'The Letters of J. R. Green,' and in 1903 he contributed to the 'National Review' four autobiographical articles called 'Early Impressions,' which showed no decline of vivacity (not reprinted). His latest books were the monograph on Hobbes (posthumously published, 1904), and 'English Literature and Society in the Eighteenth Century' (published on the day of his death), a course of lectures prepared in his capacity of Ford lecturer in English History at Oxford for 1903; illness compelled him to entrust to another the delivery of these lectures.

Stephen's health broke down in the spring of 1902, when internal cancer manifested itself. The disease progressed slowly. An operation in December 1902 gave temporary relief, but he thenceforth lived the life of an invalid. He was able to pursue some literary work till near the end. He died at his residence, 22 Hyde Park Gate, on 22 Feb. 1904. He was cremated at Golder's Green, and his ashes were buried in Highgate cemetery.

Stephen's work, alike in literary criticism and philosophy, was characterised by a frank sincerity which is vivified by a humorous irony. His intellectual clarity bred an impatience of conventional religious beliefs and many strenuous endeavours to prove their hollowness. The champions of the broad church excited his particular disdain, because to his mind they were muddle-headed, and therefore futile. He put no trust in halfway houses. At the same time both in his philosophical and especially in his literary judgments there was an equability of temper which preserved him from excesses of condemnation or eulogy. Reserved and melancholy in manner, he enjoyed the affectionate admiration of his most enlightened contemporaries. His friend George Meredith sketched him in the 'Egoist' (1879) as Vernon Whitford, 'a Phœbus Apollo turned fasting friar'; Meredith admitted that the portrait did not do Stephen 'full justice, though the strokes within and without are correct' (MEREDITH'S *Letters*, ii. 331). There was something of the Spartan in Stephen's constitution. But there was no harshness about his manly tenderness, his unselfishness, and his modesty. To younger associates he was always generous in encouragement and sympathy. His native magnanimity abhorred all the pettiness of temper which often characterises the profession of letters. It is supererogatory to dwell here on the services which he rendered to this Dictionary, alike as first editor and as chief contributor.

Stephen married (1) on 19 June 1867, Harriet Marian, younger daughter of Thackeray the novelist (she died in London suddenly on 28 Nov. 1875); (2) on 26 March 1878, Julia Prinsep, widow of Herbert Duckworth and youngest daughter of Dr. John Jackson, long a physician at Calcutta, by his wife Maria Pattle; she was a woman of singular beauty and refinement of mind, and died after a short illness on 5 May 1895. She was a close friend of G. F. Watts, who painted her portrait, of James Russell Lowell, and of George Meredith. She published in 1883 'Notes from Sick Rooms,' and wrote for this Dictionary a memoir of her aunt, Julia Margaret Cameron. By his first wife Stephen left a daughter, Laura; and by his second wife two sons and two daughters. The elder son, Julius Thoby Stephen (1880–1906), was at one time scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge.

A portrait by G. F. Watts, painted in 1878, belongs to his surviving son, Adrian. His 'Collected Essays' (10 vols., with introd. by Mr. James Bryce and Mr. Herbert) came out in 1907.

Stephen's friends founded in 1905 the Leslie Stephen lectureship in Cambridge, for the biennial delivery of a public lecture 'on some literary subject, including therein criticism, biography, and ethics.' The subscribers also presented an engraving of Stephen's portrait by Watts to the Athenæum, the London Library, Trinity Hall, Cambridge, the Working Men's College, London, and Harvard University,

institutions with which he had been associated.

CAROLINE EMELIA STEPHEN (1834–1909), Sir Leslie Stephen's only sister, and youngest of the family, was born at Kensington on 8 Dec. 1834. Educated at home in a literary atmosphere, she became an occasional contributor at an early age to the 'Saturday Review' and the 'Spectator.' Always religiously inclined, she occupied herself with philanthropic work, and in 1871 published a sympathetic tractate on 'The Service of the Poor.' Acquaintance with Robert Fox and his family at Falmouth interested her in the Society of Friends. After attending several Friends' meetings she joined the society in 1879, being almost the only convert to Quakerism of her generation. She explained the grounds of her conversion in 'Quaker Strongholds' (1891). She remained till her death a loyal and zealous member of the society. Establishing herself in Chelsea after her mother's death in 1875, she continued in spite of feeble health her philanthropic activities. She was on friendly terms with Octavia Hill (1838–1912), and under her influence built in Chelsea a block of tenements which she called Hereford Buildings, and collected the rents herself. She subsequently moved to Westcott, near Dorking, and in 1882 to West Malvern. In 1885 she settled at Cambridge, where she remained till her death. Her niece, Miss Katharine Stephen, was principal of Newnham College, and Miss Stephen occasionally gave addresses there and at Girton. Some of these were published in the 'Hibbert Journal.' A collected volume of addresses and essays, chiefly on religious subjects, appeared in 1908 as 'Light Arising.' In 1908 she privately printed a selection of her father's correspondence under the title 'The First Sir James Stephen.' Until deafness disabled her she served on the committee of management of the convalescent home attached to Addenbrooke's hospital. She died at The Porch, Cambridge, on 7 April 1909, and was buried there. After her death was published 'The Vision of Faith and other Essays' (1911), with a memoir by her niece, Katharine Stephen, and notice of her relation with the Society of Friends by Dr. Thomas Hodgkin.

[F. W. Maitland, Life and Letters of Leslie Stephen, 1906; The Times, 23 Feb. 1904 (by the present writer); the present writer's Principles of Biography, the Leslie Stephen Lecture, Cambridge, 1911; Life and Letters of J. R. Lowell; George Meredith's Letters, 1912; Alpine Journal, vol. xxii., May 1904 (by James Bryce); Cornhill Mag., April 1904 (art. by Frederic Harrison); A. W. Benn, History of English Rationalism, in the Nineteenth Century, 1906, ii. 384 seq.] S. L.

STEPHENS, FREDERIC GEORGE (1828–1907), art critic, born on 10 Oct. 1828, was the son of Septimus Stephens and his wife, who were for a time during Frederic's youth master and mistress of the Strand Union Workhouse in Cleveland Street. He was lamed for life through an accident at the age of nine. He entered as a student in the Royal Academy on 13 Jan. 1844, on the nomination of Sir William Ross [q. v.], who lived in Fitzroy Square hard by. Here he made the acquaintance of Holman Hunt, of Millais, and subsequently of Rossetti and of Madox Brown. When in process of time the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood was founded in 1848 by Millais and Holman Hunt, Stephens was nominated a member by the latter. In 1849 he made some progress with a picture of King Arthur and Sir Bedivere, and in 1850 acted as an assistant to Holman Hunt in the restoration of Rigaud's ceiling decoration at Trinity House. He painted small whole-length portraits of his father and mother, both of which were exhibited at the Royal Academy, the latter in 1852 and the former in 1854. But it soon became evident that Stephens had mistaken his vocation, and he became an art-critic. He contributed some papers on Italian painting to 'The Germ,' the Pre-Raphaelite organ. He was soon writing notices for the 'Critic,' the 'London Review,' 'Dublin University Magazine,' 'Macmillan's Magazine,' 'Weldon's Register,' 'Ttian,' and some American and French periodicals. In 1861 he was introduced by David Masson [q. v. Suppl. II] to Hepworth Dixon, the editor of the 'Athenæum,' and from that time till January 1901 he was the art-critic of that periodical, contributing to every number but two for forty years. His series of articles on 'The Private Collections of England,' correcting and supplementing van Waagen, were invaluable at the time, and are even now often the sole sources of the information they supply. As a critic he was industrious, learned, and careful, accumulating and testing facts most laboriously and conscientiously; but he was out of sympathy with modern developments of his art. He was for many years teacher of art at University College School, where he taught with much seriousness drawing from the antique. He was also secretary of the Hogarth Club. Besides his contributions

to periodicals Stephens was a voluminous writer of books. His best-known works are the unfinished 'Catalogue of Prints and Drawings (Personal and Political Satire) in the British Museum' (4 vols. 1870–83), a massive collection of minute detail, and his 'Portfolio' sketch of the work and life of D. G. Rossetti (1894; new edit. 1908), which, though not free from inaccuracies, is of great value as written from personal knowledge. Stephens's anonymous pamphlet, 'William Holman Hunt and his Work' (1860) (on Holman Hunt's 'Christ in the Temple') gives a good idea of the inspiration and methods of the Pre-Raphaelites, and he remained for many years a personal friend of Holman Hunt. But he was more in sympathy with the aims and teaching of Rossetti, whose champion he constituted himself, than with those of the Pre-Raphaelite school. A rupture between him and Holman Hunt took place in their old age, and after the publication of Holman Hunt's 'Pre-Raphaelitism' in 1905 some controversy took place in the press between them over the respective parts that Holman Hunt and Rossetti played in the initiation of the Pre-Raphaelite movement. Stephens contended that Rossetti was the moving spirit and Holman Hunt the disciple (cf. *The Times*, 16 Feb. 1906).

Other of Stephens's more important publications were: 1. 'Masterpieces of Mulready,' 1867, much of which appeared in 'Memorials of William Mulready' in 'Great Artists' series, 1890. 2. 'The Early Works of Sir Edwin Landseer, R.A.,' anon. 1869; re-issued as 'Memoirs of Landseer,' 1874; revised in a volume in 'Great Artists' series, 1880. 3. 'A Memoir of George Cruikshank' (including an essay by W. M. Thackeray), 1891. He also wrote two works on Norman and Flemish art (1865). He contributed letterpress to illustrations of Reynolds (1866), J. C. Hook (1884), and Alma Tadema (1895), and notes to the catalogues of exhibitions at the Grosvenor Gallery of the works of Reynolds (1884), Gainsborough (1885), Millais (1886), and Van Dyck (1887). He also penned a prefatory essay to Ernest Rhys's 'Sir Frederic Leighton' (folio, 1895).

In the course of his career Stephens brought together a large collection of prints and drawings at his house in Hammersmith Terrace, where he died of heart disease on 9 March 1907. He married early in 1866. His widow survives with one son, Holman Stephens, a civil engineer, born on 31 Oct. 1868.

Stephens was in his youth remarkably handsome. He was the model for the head of Christ in Ford Madox Brown's 'Christ washing Peter's Feet,' the Ferdinand in Millais's 'Ferdinand and Ariel,' and the servant in the same artist's 'Lorenzo and Isabella.'

[Athenæum, 16 March 1907; Letters of Dante Gabriel Rossetti, passim; W. M. Rossetti, P.R.B. Journal; Esther Wood, Dante Rossetti and the Pre-Raphaelite Movement, 1894; Letters to William Allingham, 1911; Francis, Notes by the Way, xxxiii–iv; MS. note supplied by Mr. Denis Eden, a pupil at University College School; private information.] R. S.

STEPHENS, JAMES (1825–1901), organiser of the Fenian conspiracy, the son of an auctioneer's clerk, was born in the city of Kilkenny either in 1824 (*Pall Mall Mag.* xxiv. 331) or, more probably, in 1825. Displaying as a boy considerable talent for mathematics, he received a fairly good education with a view to becoming a civil engineer, and at the age of twenty he obtained an appointment on the Limerick and Waterford railway, then in course of construction. He was a protestant, and like many of his class and creed he fell under the influence of the Young Ireland propaganda, but unlike the majority his interests were rather of an active than of a literary sort, and he took a chief part in organising the military clubs which were intended to secure the success of the revolutionary movement. He joined William Smith O'Brien [q. v.] shortly before the Killenaule affair, and acted as a sort of aide-de-camp to him both before and during the affray at Ballingarry on 29 July 1848. He was slightly wounded on that occasion, but by shamming death he managed to elude detection and effect his escape. While wandering about the country from one hiding-place to another he fell in with Michael Doheny of the 'Felon's Track,' and with him planned a daring scheme for kidnapping the prime minister, Lord John Russell, who was at the time visiting Ireland. The plot miscarried, and after several hairbreadth escapes Stephens managed on 24 Sept. to slip out of the country in disguise and eventually to reach Paris.

Here he seems for some years to have earned a scanty livelihood by giving lessons in English; but he was a born plotter, and the atmosphere of conspiracy hung at the time thickly over Europe (cf. O'Leary, *Fenians and Fenianism*, i. 70, note). A

scheme of a plot for effecting the freedom of Ireland was broached to him by John O'Mahony [q. v.], and while O'Mahony and Doheny proceeded to America to see what could be done in that quarter, Stephens, accompanied by Thomas Clarke Luby [q. v. Suppl. II], made a tour of inspection through Ireland. After travelling up and down the country for nearly a year and mixing with all classes and conditions of the population, Stephens was convinced of the feasibility of a fresh movement in the form of a secret conspiracy, with himself as its chief organiser.

Thus the Irish Republican Brotherhood, as it was afterwards called, came into being. The society was based on military principles, the unit being the 'circle' or regiment. For the purposes of organisation the country was divided into provinces, and to each province (Dublin being reserved by Stephens for himself as a separate province) was assigned an organiser whose business it was, wherever he thought fit, to select some individual as a 'centre' or colonel, who in his turn was to choose nine captains, each captain nine sergeants, and each sergeant nine men to form the rank and file of the 'circle.' In this way a 'circle' would consist of 820 men. The scheme appealed to the military instincts of the Irish, and before long Leinster and Munster and even parts of Ulster were dotted with 'circles.' The main drawback was the lack of funds to provide arms. To remedy this defect Stephens visited America towards the close of 1858. During the five months he spent there his enthusiasm and ability as an organiser gave life to the Fenian Brotherhood, which was simultaneously planned on the same lines and with the same aims as the Irish Republican Brotherhood, established there by O'Mahony, and when he returned to Europe in March 1859 he was richer by some 700*l*. His success stimulated the movement in Ireland, and in 1861, by way of demonstrating the strength of his organisation, he exerted himself, after some hesitation, to give as imposing a character as possible to the public funeral in Glasnevin cemetery, Dublin, of Terence Bellew MacManus [q. v.], a rather insignificant member of the Young Ireland party. After that event there was no question as to the strength of Fenianism in Ireland. But neither the arms nor the opportunity of using them seemed to be forthcoming, and as time went on Fenian opinion in both Ireland and America grew restive. Stephens encouraged the belief that O'Mahony was to blame for the inaction. The result was that under the impression that O'Mahony was acting as a drag on the movement a party of action sprang into existence in America which in the end wrecked the conspiracy.

Meanwhile Stephens had been employing his leisure time in drawing up a scheme for the future government of Ireland in the event of the success of the conspiracy, which he published as a pamphlet entitled 'On the Future of Ireland, and on its Capacity to exist as an Independent State. By a Silent Politician' (Dublin, 1862). If his plan had been realised, it would have conferred almost unlimited power on him as the probable president of the proposed republic (cf. RUTHERFORD, *Secret Hist. of the Fenian Conspiracy*, i. 288–95). In the autumn of 1863 Stephens founded a newspaper for the propagation of his ideas. Under the editorship of Luby, Kickham, and O'Leary the 'Irish People' proved a great success both financially and as an organ of the party. In America, on the other hand, the agitation, owing to the quarrel between O'Mahony and the party of action, was stagnating, and in March 1864 Stephens recrossed the Atlantic. Though his intervention was at first resented by O'Mahony he was on the whole well received, and during his five months' visit he did much to restore order and to extend the organisation. He announced that in the case of England being drawn into war, as seemed probable at the time, over the Schleswig-Holstein business, he would at once raise Ireland, and that war or no war a rising should take place in 1865 or the association be dissolved. His pronouncement stimulated the flow of subscriptions.

On returning to Ireland in August, Stephens found things there in a very forward state. But England did not go to war, and when the summer of 1865 arrived the situation was unchanged except for the fact that the clamour for an immediate rising or dissolution, fed by American intrigues, had grown practically irresistible. Unable to go back on his promise, Stephens finally fixed as the day for the rising the anniversary of Robert Emmet's execution, 20 Sept. But before that day arrived government had obtained information of what was intended, and on 15 Sept. the offices of the 'Irish People' were raided and the principal conspirators arrested. Stephens represented that the loss of some papers by an American envoy put the police on the track. On the other hand

Rutherford hints that Stephens himself, seeing the game was up, betrayed the plot. The fact seems to be that while there was no direct treachery there was a good deal of culpable negligence. Stephens was not arrested at the time, a point which is considered to weigh heavily against him, but neither were Kickham, Brophy and others, and there is no reason to doubt that, had he liked, Stephens could easily have slipped out of the country. He remained at his post, hoping against hope that the expected money to purchase arms would arrive from America in time. The money miscarried, and on 11 Nov. Stephens, under the name of Herbert, was arrested at Fairfield House, Sandymount, and confined in Richmond prison. He had boasted that his organisation was so perfect that no gaol in Ireland was strong enough to hold him. His confidence proved well founded. With the connivance of his warder and the assistance of his friends outside he managed to escape on 24 Nov. A large reward was offered for his capture, but Stephens seemed to lead a charmed life. No assistance arrived from America, and he easily escaped to Paris on 11 March 1866. Some weeks later he sailed for New York. His efforts to close up the Fenian ranks there proved fruitless. As a last desperate throw he announced amid applause, at a monster meeting on 28 Oct., his intention of immediately returning to Ireland and unfurling the flag of rebellion. But when in the succeeding weeks Stephens showed no sign of action he was denounced as a traitor on 20 Dec. at a meeting at which he was present. Next day he was formally deposed as 'a rogue, an impostor, and a traitor.' After lingering for some time in New York in constant fear of his life, Stephens made his way back to Paris, where he eked out a scanty livelihood by journalism and by giving lessons in English. In 1885 he was wrongly suspected of being concerned in the American dynamite plots and his expulsion from France was demanded, but the mistake being admitted he was allowed to return to Ireland, where his friends organised a national subscription on his behalf. He was thereby enabled to live in comparative comfort at Blackrock, where he died on 29 April 1901.

Stephens was the creator of an organisation which, if it failed in its immediate object, exercised an enormous influence not only on Irish opinion the wide world over but on the relations between England and Ireland for many years. Believing that it was only by open force—by meeting England on the field of battle—that the freedom of Ireland could be won, he had no sympathy with the methods of the dynamite conspirators, and even less with the parliamentary methods of Butt and Parnell. He was a difficult man to deal with—vain, arrogant, and not scrupulously truthful. On the accessible evidence he may be pronounced not guilty of treachery to his fellow-conspirators. At any rate the charge is not proven.

Stephens is described as a broad-shouldered, stoutly built man of medium height, with small, furtive-looking eyes. A photographic likeness of him forms the frontispiece to vol. ii. of O'Leary's 'Fenians and Fenianism,' and there is another by Lafayette, Ltd., in the article in the 'Pall Mall Magazine.' Stephens married the sister of his friend George Hopper, whose father was a small tradesman in Dublin.

[O'Leary's Recollections of Fenians and Fenianism; James Stephens, by one who knew him, in Pall Mall Mag. xxiv. 331–7; Rutherford's Secret Hist. of the Fenian Conspiracy; Doheny's Felon's Track; Pigott's Personal Recollections of an Irish Journalist; Le Caron's Twenty-five Years of Secret Service; Eye-Witness's Arrest and Escape of James Stephens; J. Stephens, Chief Organiser of the Irish Republic, N.Y., 1866; and authorities mentioned in the text. An examination of Stephens's unpublished papers, lately in the possession of a personal friend of Michael Davitt (cf. Davitt's Fall of Feudalism in Ireland, ch. vii.), is needed to reveal the full truth.] R. D.

STEPHENS, JAMES BRUNTON (1835–1902), Queensland poet, born at George Place, Borrowstounness in Linlithgowshire, on the Firth of Forth, on 17 June 1835, was son of a schoolmaster there in poor circumstances. When he was still quite young, his family moved to Edinburgh, and he was educated at Edinburgh University (1852–4), paying his college fees, it is said, by teaching in the evening and in the vacations. He had a successful university career, although he took no degree, and on leaving college became a travelling tutor for three years, spending a year in Paris, six or seven months in Italy, and visiting Egypt, Palestine, Turkey, the Levant, and Sicily. Subsequently he was for six years a schoolmaster at Greenock, and did some writing in a small way. In 1866, on account of health, he emigrated to Queensland, and landed in the colony about the end of April. For a short time he lived with a cousin at Kangaroo Point on the outskirts of Brisbane. He engaged

in tutorial work there, and afterwards at a bush station, where he wrote the first and most important of his poems, 'Convict Once.' This was published in London in 1871. In 1873 he was appointed a teacher in the department of public instruction under the government of Queensland, and became headmaster successively of schools at Stanthorpe on the Darling Downs and at Ashgrove in the Brisbane suburbs. In 1883 he was appointed by Sir Thomas McIlwraith correspondence clerk in the colonial secretary's office. He proved a capable and hard-working official, and was chief clerk and acting under-secretary, when he died at Brisbane on 29 June 1902. He was buried in the South Brisbane cemetery. In 1876 he married Rosalie, eldest daughter of Thomas Willet Donaldson, of Danescourt, co. Meath, Ireland, and left one son and four daughters.

Stephens, who stands in the forefront of Australian poets, long contributed both verse and prose to Australian newspapers and reviews. A blank verse poem, 'Mute Discourse,' was first published in the 'Melbourne Review,' and 'A Hundred Pounds,' a novelette, appeared in the 'Queenslander,' being republished in 1876. His first separately issued poem, 'Convict Once' (London, 1871; Melbourne, 1885, 1888), written in English hexameters, alternately rhymed, showed a rare wealth of imagination and diction called forth by the Australian bush. Other volumes which prove his whimsical humour and metrical facility, as well as serious sentiment, were 'The Godolphin Arabian,' written in 1872 (Brisbane, 1873; new edit. 1894), and 'The Black Gin and other Poems' (Melbourne, 1873); 'Mute Discourse' (Brisbane, 1878); 'Marsupial Bill' (Brisbane, 1879); 'Miscellaneous Poems' (London and Brisbane, 1880); and 'Fayette or Bush Revels' (Brisbane, 1892). A collection of his poetical works was published at Sydney in 1902. Although he did not confine himself to Australian subjects, and some of his inspiration came from books and travel, yet his work bears the impress of Australia, especially of Queensland, where he spent his Australian life. He was a central figure in the literary circle at Brisbane which developed into the Johnsonian Club, of which he was at one time president, and which gave occasion to one of his lighter pieces, 'A Johnsonian Address.'

[Queenslander, 5 July 1902; Melbourne Review, Oct. 1884, by Alexander Sutherland; Mennell's Dict. of Australas. Biog. 1892; Johns's Notable Australians and Who's Who in Australia (Notable Dead of Australasia), 1908; Bertram Stevens's An Anthology of Australian Verse, 1907; A. H. Miles, Poets and Poetry of the Nineteenth Century, x. 469 seq.]

C. P. L.

STEPHENS, WILLIAM RICHARD WOOD (1839–1902), dean of Winchester, born on 5 Oct. 1839 at Haywards Field, Stonehouse, Gloucestershire, where his father carried on a wool or cloth business before he became partner in a Reading bank, was younger son of Charles Stephens and Catharine, daughter of Sir Matthew Wood [q.v.] and sister of William Page Wood, baron Hatherley [q. v.]. Being delicate in boyhood, Stephens was educated at home until he went to Balliol College, Oxford, where he obtained a second class in moderations and a first in the final classical school, and graduated B.A. in 1862, proceeding M.A. in 1865, B.D. in 1895, and D.D. in 1901. After leaving Oxford he lived at home or travelled on the continent in company with his college friend John Addington Symonds (1840–1893) [q. v.] until 1864, when he was ordained to the curacy of Staines, Middlesex. In 1866 he became curate of Purley, Berkshire, and in 1870, on the recommendation of Walter Farquhar Hook [q. v.], dean of Chichester, the duke of Richmond presented him to the vicarage of Mid Lavant, Sussex; he was lecturer at Chichester Theological College (1872–5), and examining chaplain to the bishop of Chichester 1875–94. In 1875 he was preferred to the prebend of Whitring or Wittering, then an office of emolument and carrying with it the post of theological lecturer in Chichester Cathedral. He was presented to the rectory of Woolbeding, Sussex, in 1876, and was proctor of the clergy in convocation 1880–6. In 1894 he was appointed by the crown to the deanery of Winchester, and was installed on 4 Feb. 1895. In the same year he was elected F.S.A. After an illness of about six weeks he died at the deanery of typhoid fever on 22 Dec. 1902, and was buried in the graveyard of the cathedral. He married, on 31 Aug. 1869, Charlotte Jane, youngest daughter of Dean Hook; she survived him with one son and three daughters.

Stephens was wealthier than most clergy, and spent his money liberally; he restored the church at Mid Lavant and practically rebuilt the chancel at Woolbeding. At Winchester he contributed largely to the repair of the roof of the cathedral, which was carried out while he was dean, mainly through his exertions in raising money, at a cost of 12,600*l*. Other improvements in

the fabric and the character and order of the services were due to his authority or influence; he spared no trouble and no expense in fulfilling his desire to make the cathedral services 'a pattern of devout worship.' The chapter benefited by his capacity for business. He devoted much time to conducting working people and colonial and foreign visitors over the cathedral and instructing them in its history and architecture; he took part in many local endeavours for religious and social reforms, and was active in the cause of temperance. He was a liberal in politics, and although a high churchman, cordially co-operated with nonconformists in social and philanthropic work.

Throughout life he read and wrote much ecclesiastical history and biography. His historical work is scholarly, careful, and attractively presented. He was a sympathetic biographer, and able to depict personality. He published: 1. 'St. Chrysostom: his Life and Times,' 1872, 1880. 2. 'Memorials of the South Saxon See and the Cathedral Church of Chichester,' 1876. 3. 'Christianity and Islam, the Bible and the Koran, Four Lectures,' 1877. 4. Two pamphlets on the 'Burials Question' and 'Cathedral Chapters considered as Diocesan Councils,' 1877. 5. 'The Life and Letters of Walter Farquhar Hook, D.D.,' 2 vols. 1878, a biography of high merit which met with much success (condensed edition, 1880). 6. 'The Relations between Culture and Religion, Three Lectures,' 1881. 7. 'The South Saxon Diocese, Selsey, Chichester,' in 'Diocesan Histories,' 1881. 'Memoir of the Right Hon. William Page Wood, Baron Hatherley,' 2 vols. 1883. 9. 'Hildebrand and his Times,' in Bp. Creighton's 'Epochs of Church History,' 1886. 10. A translation from St. Chrysostom, 'On the Christian Priesthood,' in Schaff's 'Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers,' xii. 1889. 11. 'Life and Letters of E. A. Freeman,' 2 vols. 1895, too long a record of the uneventful life of a scholar. 12. Completion of Dean Kitchin's pamphlet on 'The Great Screen in Winchester Cathedral,' 1899. 13. 'Memoir of Richard Durnford, D.D., Bishop of Chichester,' 1899. 14. 'Helps to the Study of the Book of Common Prayer,' 2nd edit. 1901. 15. 'A History of the English Church from the Norman Conquest to the Accession of Edward I,' 1901, the second volume of 'A History of the English Church,' edited by him and W. Hunt, complete in 9 vols., of which he only lived to see four published. 16. 'The Bishops of Winchester,' with the Rev. Canon W. W. Capes, reprinted from the 'Winchester Diocesan Chronicle,' 1907, 4to. He also in 1887, in conjunction with the Rev. Walter Hook, produced a revised edition of Dean Hook's 'Church Dictionary,' and he contributed several articles, including that on St. Anselm, to this Dictionary.

A portrait in oils by Mr. Frederic Calderon is in the possession of his widow.

[Private information; personal knowledge; the Guardian, 31 Dec. 1902; Memoir reprinted, with reproduction of a photograph, from the Hampshire Observer, 27 Dec. 1902 and 3 Jan. 1903.] W. H.

STEPHENSON, Sir FREDERICK CHARLES ARTHUR (1821–1911), general, born in London on 17 July 1821, was son of Sir Benjamin Charles Stephenson, K.C.H., surveyor-general of the board of works by his wife Maria, daughter of the Rev. Sir Peter Rivers, sixth baronet. He was present as a page of honour at the coronation of William IV on 8 Sept. 1831, and thereby became entitled to a commission in the army. He joined the Scots Guards as a lieutenant on 25 July 1837, and was promoted captain on 13 Jan. 1843. He was appointed brigade major in April 1854, and attained the rank of lieut.-colonel on 20 June following. He served throughout the Crimean war with his regiment. He was engaged at the battles of Alma and Inkerman, and during the siege of Sevastopol he acted as military secretary to General Sir James Simpson [q. v.], who succeeded to the command of the British troops in the Crimea on 28 June 1855. For his services Stephenson received the medal with four clasps, the legion of honour, and the fourth class of the order of the Mejidie. In 1857 he sailed for China, and was wrecked in the transport vessel Transit off the straits of Banca. Although some of the troops under his charge were diverted to India, where the Mutiny had just broken out, Stephenson himself proceeded to China, where he was nominated assistant adjutant-general to the force under Sir Charles Van Straubenzee [q. v.]. He took part in the capture of Canton (5 Jan. 1858), and after the conclusion of peace at Tientsin he remained with the army of occupation. He was gazetted C.B., and was twice mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 5 Mar., 15 Oct. 1858). On the renewal of hostilities in 1860 he shared in Sir Hope Grant's expedition and was present at the storming of the Taku forts (21 Aug.) and the capture of Pekin (15 Oct.). Stephenson was awarded the Chinese medal with three clasps, and on his return

home he was promoted colonel on 15 Feb. 1861. In 1868 he was given the command of the Scots fusiliers, and was advanced to major-general. From 1876 to 1879 he commanded the brigade of guards, and meanwhile he attained the rank of lieut.-general on 23 Feb. 1878.

In May 1883 Stephenson succeeded Sir Archibald Alison [q. v. Suppl. II] as commander of the army of occupation in Egypt. After the defeat of Valentine Baker [q. v. Suppl. I] at El Teb on 4 Feb. 1884 he organised the expedition under Sir Gerald Graham [q. v. Suppl. I] for the relief of Tokar and the defence of Suakin. In the following May, when the British government was contemplating the despatch of an expedition to the relief of Charles George Gordon [q. v.], Stephenson made urgent representations to Lord Hartington [q. v. Suppl. II] in favour of an advance on Khartoum by the Suakin-Berber route. His scheme, however, was rejected by the cabinet, and the Nile expedition proposed by Lord Wolseley was carried out in opposition to Stephenson's advice. He was nominated K.C.B. in 1884, and after the evacuation of the Sudan he took command of the frontier field force. On 30 Dec. 1885 he inflicted a severe defeat on the main body of the Mahdists at Giniss. For his services he received the thanks of parliament, the G.C.B., and the grand cross of the order of Mejidie. He resigned his command in 1887 and returned to England. In 1889 he became colonel of the Lancashire and Yorkshire regiment, and in 1892 he succeeded to the colonelcy of the Coldstream guards. He was made constable of the Tower of London in 1898. He died unmarried in London on 10 March 1911, and was buried at Brompton cemetery. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1887.

[The Times, 11 March 1911; Daily Telegraph, 13 March 1911; Official Army List; Lord Wolseley, Story of a Soldier's Life, 1903, i. 231; R. H. Vetch, Life, Letters, and Diaries of Lieut.-general Sir Gerald Graham, 1905; Sir Charles Watson, Life of Major-general Sir Charles Wilson, 1909; H. E. Colvile, History of the Sudan Campaign, 2 parts, 1889; Ross of Bladensburg, History of the Coldstream Guards, 1896.] G. S. W.

STEPHENSON, GEORGE ROBERT (1819–1905), civil engineer, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 20 Oct. 1819, was only son of Robert Stephenson, brother of George Stephenson of railway fame [q. v.]. He was thus a first cousin of Robert Stephenson [q. v.]. At the age of twelve he was sent to work with underground viewers and surveyors at the Pendleton collieries, near Manchester, where his father was chief engineer. He was then trained for two years in the colliery workshops and was given charge of one of the engines used for drawing wagons up an incline. Owing to his father's improved circumstances a better education was then designed for him, and he was sent to King William's College, Isle of Man. In 1837 his father died, and he was obliged to set to work again. Thereupon his uncle George employed him in the drawing-office of the Manchester and Leeds railway, where he remained until 1843, when he was appointed engineer to the Tapton collieries. Shortly afterwards his cousin Robert made him resident engineer on the new lines of the South Eastern railway, of which Robert was engineer-in-chief. He superintended the construction of the Maidstone and the Minster and Deal branches; the surveys and construction of the North Kent line; the conversion into a railway of the long canal tunnel between Strood and Higham, and the completion of the line to Gravesend; the laying out and partial construction of the Ashford, Rye and Hastings line, and the design of the iron swing-bridge at Rye, one of the earliest of its kind for railway purposes; the laying out of the line from Red Hill to Dorking, and other work. He remained with the South Eastern Railway Company until his cousin Robert's resignation. His activities were not confined to the South Eastern system. In 1845 he laid out an abortive line between Manchester and Southampton, and he constructed the Waterloo and Southport railway near Liverpool. He was engineer-in-chief of the Ambergate, Matlock and Rowsley, the Grantham, Sleaford and Boston, and the Northampton and Market Harborough railways (the last opened in 1855). He was a persistent advocate of a line from the north to London for the sole purpose of mineral traffic. With George Parker Bidder [q. v.] he constructed railways for the Danish government in Schleswig-Holstein and laid out lines in Jutland; and in 1860, as consulting engineer to the provincial government of Canterbury, New Zealand, he built the line from Lyttelton to Christchurch, and designed breakwaters for Lyttleton harbour, which were executed in accordance with his plans. In 1864 he was joint engineer-in-chief with (Sir) John Hawkshaw [q. v. Suppl. I] for the East London railway.

Stephenson was associated with his

cousin Robert in the design and construction of the Victoria tubular bridge across the St. Lawrence, completed in 1859, and he built the large railway bridge across the Nile at Kafr Zayat and many smaller fixed and swing bridges at home and abroad. With Robert Stephenson and Bidder he wrote a joint report (London, 1862) to the corporation of Wisbech on improvement of the River Nene; he reported with Sir John Rennie [q. v.] on the River Ouse from Lynn to the Middle Level sluice; and was responsible for the diversion of the river from Lynn to the sea, through Vinegar Middle Sand. For Said Pasha he built at Alexandria a huge bathing palace of iron and glass, the materials alone costing 70,000*l.*

In 1859, owing to the death of his cousin, he became proprietor of the locomotive-works at Newcastle-on-Tyne, with extensive collieries at Snibston and Tapton. He thereupon gradually relinquished his private practice and personally controlled these works until 1886, when the firm (Robert Stephenson & Co.) was registered as a private limited liability company. Later it was formed into a joint-stock company, of which Stephenson was a director until 1899.

He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 24 May 1853, became a member of the council in 1859, and was president in 1875–7. His presidential address (xliv. 2) was his only contribution to its 'Proceedings,' apart from his share in debates; but he actively fostered the welfare of the institution and helped the extension of its premises in Great George Street in 1868 by presenting his interest in premises at the rear of No. 24.

Stephenson was an enthusiastic yachtsman, and a member of the Royal Yacht Squadron. By giving prizes and in other ways he endeavoured to improve the design of the rowing and sailing vessels in use in the Kyles of Bute. His efforts for the general welfare of the district were acknowledged by the freedom of the royal burgh of Rothesay, which was conferred upon him in 1869. Keenly interested in the volunteer movement, he was a lieutenant-colonel of the engineer volunteer staff corps.

He wrote, in addition to the presidential address and the reports already mentioned, a pamphlet in the form of a letter to the president of the board of trade on 'High Speeds' (London, 1861), a protest against what he considered excessive speeds on railways. Jointly with J. F. Tone he issued a pamphlet, 'The Firth of Forth Bridge' (London, 1862), in which the bridging of the Forth about 4 miles above Queensferry was advocated.

He died on 26 Oct. 1905 at his home, Hetton Lawn, Charlton Kings, Cheltenham.

He married (1) in 1846 Jane (1822–1884), daughter of T. Brown of Whickham, co. Durham; and (2) in 1885 Sarah (*d.* 1893), younger daughter of Edward Harrison, of co. Durham. He had a family of six children. A life-size portrait in oils by J. Lucas, as well as a three-quarter length portrait, belongs to his son, Mr. F. St. L. Stephenson.

[Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. clxiii. 386; Engineer, and Engineering, 3 Nov. 1905; The Times, 31 Oct. 1905; private information.] W. F. S.

STERLING, ANTOINETTE, Mrs. John MacKinlay (1843–1904), contralto singer, was born at Sterlingville, New York State, U.S.A., on 23 Jan. 1843. Her father, James Sterling, owned large blasting furnaces, and she claimed descent from William Bradford [q. v.], a pilgrim father. In childhood she imbibed anti-British prejudices, and her patriotic sympathies were so stirred in childhood by the story of the destruction of tea cargoes in Boston harbour, that she resolved never to drink tea, and kept the resolution all her life. She already possessed a beautiful voice of great compass and volume, and took a few singing lessons at the age of eleven from Signor Abella in New York. When she was sixteen her father was ruined by the reduction in 1857 of the import duties in the protective tariff, and died; she went to the state of Mississippi as a teacher, and after a time gave singing lessons. When the civil war broke out her position became very unpleasant, and with another northern girl she fled by night during the summer of 1862, and was guided north by friendly negroes. Afterwards she became a church singer and was engaged in Henry Ward Beecher's church at Brooklyn, where a special throne-like seat was erected for her. In 1868 she came to Europe for further training; she sang at Darlington in Handel's 'Messiah' on 17 Dec., and elsewhere, taking some lessons under W. H. Cummings in London before proceeding to Germany. There she studied under Madame Marchesi and Pauline Viardot-Garcia, and finally under Manuel Garcia in London. In 1871 she returned to America and became a prominent concert singer. Her voice had settled into a true contralto of exceptional power and richness. She came back to England at the beginning of 1873, but almost immediately returned to America,

and toured with Theodore Thomas's orchestra; on 13 May she gave a farewell concert at Boston. Her first engagement in London was at the promenade concert of 5 Nov. 1873; the programmes were then distinctly popular, with a tendency towards vulgarity; she insisted, in spite of all expostulations, in singing the 'Slumber Song' from Bach's 'Christmas Oratorio' and some classical Lieder. She obtained great popular success, and enthusiastic receptions on her appearance at the Crystal Palace, the Albert Hall, Exeter Hall, and St. James's Hall quickly followed. In Feb. 1874 she sang in Mendelssohn's 'Elijah' on two consecutive nights at Exeter Hall and Royal Albert Hall. Her repertory was entirely oratorio music or German Lieder. Dissentient voices were not lacking; 'her style is wanting in sensibility and refinement. Excellence of voice is not all that is required in the art of vocalisation' (*Athenæum*, 14 March). Her popularity was undeniable, and she was engaged for the three choirs festival at Hereford. On Easter Sunday 1875 she was married at the Savoy Chapel to John MacKinlay, a Scotch American; they settled in Stanhope Place, London.

She did not improve in musicianship; her time was quite untrustworthy. Engagements for high-class concerts gradually ceased, but she still for some years sang in oratorio, and her taste remained faithful to the German school, including Wagner. In 1877 she found her vocation. Sullivan's 'Lost Chord' exactly suited her, and attained unprecedented popularity. She became more and more restricted to simple sentimental ballads, especially those with semi-religious or moralising words, which she declaimed with perfect distinctness and intense fervour. She invested 'Caller Herrin'' with singular significance. In her later years she favoured Tennyson's 'Crossing the Bar' in Behrend's setting.

She had always leant to eccentricity, refusing to wear a low-necked dress, and getting permission to dispense with one at a command performance before Queen Victoria. She never wore a corset. After belonging to various sects, she at last became an ardent believer in 'christian science.' In 1893 she made an Australian tour, during which her husband died at Adelaide. In 1895 she revisited America, but did not feel at home there, and soon returned to London.

In the winter of 1902–3 her farewell tour was announced. Her last appearance was at East Ham on 15 Oct. 1903, and the last song which she sang was 'Crossing the Bar.' She died at her residence in Hampstead on 10 Jan. 1904, and was cremated at Golder's Green. She was survived by a son and a daughter, both now popular vocalists.

A full-length portrait by James Doyle Penrose, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1891, now belongs to her son.

[Her son, M. Sterling MacKinlay's Antoinette Sterling and other Celebrities (with two portraits), 1906; the same writer's Garcia the Centenarian and his Times, 1908; Illustrated London News, 24 April 1875 (with portrait); Musical Herald, Feb., March, and Nov. 1904; Musical Times, Feb. 1904; Grove's Dict. (with inaccurate date of birth); personal reminiscences from March 1874.] H. D.

STEVENSON, DAVID WATSON (1842–1904), Scottish sculptor, born at Ratho, Midlothian, on 25 March 1842, was son of William Stevenson, builder. Educated at the village school, Ratho, he was for eight years (1860–8) in Edinburgh as pupil of the sculptor William Brodie [q. v.]. During that time he attended the School of Art and the Life School of the Royal Scottish Academy. In 1868 he took a studio at Edinburgh and commenced work as a sculptor on his own account. Subsequently, in 1876, he pursued his studies in Rome, and later interest in modern French sculpture took him frequently to Paris. Elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1877, he gradually added to his reputation, and in 1886 he was chosen academician. As early as 1868 he undertook the groups of 'Labour' and 'Learning' for the Prince Consort memorial, Edinburgh, and amongst later commissions of a monumental kind were the Platt memorial, Oldham, the colossal figure of Wallace for the national monument on the Abbey Craig, and statues of Tannahill at Paisley, 'Highland Mary' at Dunoon, and Burns at Leith. Of his ideal works, 'Nymph at the Stream,' 'Echo,' 'Galatea,' and 'The Pompeian Mother' may be named. He also executed many portrait busts. While his earlier work was pseudo-classic in manner, his later shows a certain sensitiveness to modern developments in which realism, individuality, and style are combined. After a few years of failing health, he died unmarried in Edinburgh on 18 March 1904. His younger brother, Mr. W. G. Stevenson, R.S.A., is a sculptor, and his sister, Mrs. Drew, is an accomplished embroiderer.

[Private information; R.S.A. catalogues

and report, 1904; Scotsman, 19 March 1904.] J. L. C.

STEVENSON, JOHN JAMES (1831–1908), architect, born in Glasgow on 24 Aug. 1831, was third son of James Stevenson by his wife Jane, daughter of Alexander Shannan. His education, begun in the High School of Glasgow, was continued in the university, where he graduated M.A. Being intended for the Scottish ministry, he took the theological course at Edinburgh, followed by a summer at Tübingen.

But a strong personal bent towards architecture, strengthened by a visit to Italy, induced him in 1856 to enter the office of David Bryce [q. v.] of Edinburgh, whence in 1858 he proceeded to London for further training under Sir George Gilbert Scott [q. v.]. With R. J. Johnson, a fellow student at Scott's, he made an architectural tour in France and began practice about 1860 as a partner with Campbell Douglas in Glasgow. Nine years later he spent a winter studying in Paris, and in 1870 joined E. R. Robson, a fellow pupil under Scott, who had just been appointed architect to the London school board. With him Stevenson evolved a simple type of brick design sufficiently in sympathy with early eighteenth-century architecture to be styled 'Queen Anne,' and at about the same date he built for himself 'The Red House,' Bayswater Hill, which became the meeting-place of friends prominent in literature and art, such as Alfred Ainger [q. v. Suppl. II], George MacDonald [q. v. Suppl. II], Sir W. Q. Orchardson [q. v. Suppl. II], J. H. Middleton [q. v. Suppl. I], William Morris [q. v. Suppl. I], and Prof. Robertson Smith [q.v.]. In association with Morris he became one of the original members of the committee of the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings. Besides the board schools, Stevenson's work comprised many designs of an ecclesiastical and domestic nature. Among the former were churches at Monzie (1868), Crieff (1881), Perth (1883), the first modern example of a crowned tower, Fairlie, an enlargement (1894), Stirling (1900), and Glasgow (1900). His country house designs include two at Westoe, South Shields (1868 and 1874); Ken Hill, Norfolk (1888); Oatlands Mere, Weybridge (1893); several in the neighbourhood of Camberley, and at Oxford and Cambridge.

His London houses were numerous, among them being groups in Palace Gate and Lowther Gardens (1878), a house, with studio, for Colin Hunter in Melbury Road (1878), others in South Street (1879), Kensington Court (1881), the south side of Cadogan Square (1881), and Buckingham Palace Road (1892). He designed a school at Fairlie (1880), the offices of the Tyne Commissioners at Newcastle (1882), and some shipping offices in Fenchurch Avenue.

At Oxford Stevenson carried out restorations or repairs at St. John's College (1889) and Oriel (1899), besides designing the University Morphological Laboratory (1899). At Cambridge he was responsible for the university chemical laboratory (1889), new buildings at Christ's College (1886 and 1906), and made designs for the Sedgwick Memorial Museum and additions to Sidney Sussex and Clare Colleges, none of which were however carried out.

For the Orient Company he designed the interior decoration of several vessels, being the first architect to undertake such work. In 1896 Stevenson took into partnership Mr. Harry Redfern, and all works carried out after that date may be assigned to their joint authorship.

Among papers read by Stevenson to societies, many were concerned with the preservation of ancient buildings; some had an archæological trend; he especially interested himself in the attempt to recover the design of the Mausoleum at Halicarnassus. In 1880 he published an illustrated work in two volumes, entitled 'House Architecture.'

Stevenson was elected F.S.A. in 1884 and fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1879.

Stevenson died at 4 Porchester Gardens on 5 May 1908. He married in 1861 Jane, daughter of Robert Omond, M.D. F.R.C.S.England, and was survived by her and two sons and four daughters.

[Journal of the Royal Institute of British Architects, 3rd series, vol. xv. 1908, p. 482; the Builder, vol. xciv. 1908, p. 551; information from Mr. Harry Redfern.] P. W.

STEVENSON, Sir THOMAS (1838–1908), scientific analyst and toxicologist, born on 14 April 1838 at Rainton in Yorkshire, was second son and fourth of the six children of Peter Stevenson, a pioneer in scientific farming. Thomas, a first cousin of the father, was an author and publisher, whose business at Cambridge was acquired in 1846, a year after his death, by Daniel and Alexander Macmillan, the founders of the publishing firm of Macmillan. His mother was Hannah, daughter of Robert Williamson, a banker and coachmaker of Ripon.

Stevenson, educated privately and at Nesbit's school of chemistry and agriculture, studied scientific farming for a year with his father and then in 1857 became a medical pupil under Mr. Steel of Bradford. In 1859 he entered the medical school of Guy's Hospital, graduating M.B. in 1863 and M.D. at London in 1864. In the earlier examinations he gained the scholarship and gold medal in organic chemistry (1861), in forensic medicine, and in obstetric medicine (1863). In 1864 he became M.R.C.P. and in 1871 F.R.C.P.London. In 1863 he started private practice in Bradford, but after a year returned to Guy's Hospital, where he became successively demonstrator of practical chemistry (1864–70), lecturer on chemistry (1870–98), and lecturer on forensic medicine (1878–1908), succeeding in both lectureships Alfred Swaine Taylor [q. v.]. He was analyst to the home office from 1872 to 1881, when he was appointed senior scientific analyst. That office he held till death. He was also analyst to the counties of Surrey and Bedfordshire and the boroughs of St. Pancras and Shoreditch, and medical officer of health to St. Pancras. He served as president of the Society of Medical Officers of Health, of the Society of Public Analysts, and of the Institute of Chemistry.

Pre-eminent as a scientific toxicologist, Stevenson was best known to the public as an expert witness in poisoning cases, especially in the well-known cases of Dr. G. H. Lamson (aconitine) in 1882; Mrs. Maybrick (arsenic) in 1889; Dr. Thomas Neill or Cream (strychnine) in 1892; George Chapman (antimony) in 1903; Miss Hickman (morphine) in 1903; Arthur Devereux (morphine) in 1905. He was an admirable witness, his evidence being so accurately and carefully prepared that cross-examination strengthened rather than weakened its effect. He was knighted in 1904.

Stevenson died on 27 July 1908, and was buried at Norwood cemetery. He married in 1867 Agnes, daughter of George Maberly, a solicitor of London, and had issue two sons and five daughters. His portrait was painted and is in possession of his family. A cartoon portrait appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1899.

Stevenson edited and greatly enlarged the 3rd edition of A. Swaine Taylor's 'Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence' (1883), and together with Sir Shirley Murphy edited a treatise on 'Hygiene and Public Health' (1894). He made eighteen contributions to the 'Guy's Hospital Reports.'

[Brit. Med. Journ. 1908, ii. 361; information from son, C. M. Stevenson, M.D., G. A. Macmillan, and F. Taylor, M.D., F.R.C.P.]

H. D. R.

STEWART, CHARLES (1840–1907), comparative anatomist, born in Princess Square, Plymouth, on 18 May 1840, was son of Thomas Anthony Stewart of Princess Square, Plymouth, M.D. of Leyden and surgeon to the Plymouth public dispensary, by his wife Harriet Howard. Charles was educated at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and was admitted M.R.C.S.England in 1862. After practising for four years at Plymouth, he was appointed in 1866 curator of the museum at St. Thomas's Hospital, then situated in the Surrey Gardens. In 1871, shortly after the removal of the hospital to the Albert Embankment, he was appointed lecturer on comparative anatomy in the medical school, and in 1881 he became lecturer on physiology jointly with Dr. John Harley. He was also professor of biology and physiology at the Bedford College for Women from 1882–4. He left St. Thomas's Hospital in 1884 on his appointment as conservator of the Hunterian museum at the Royal College of Surgeons in succession to Sir William Henry Flower [q. v. Suppl. I]. In 1886 he became Hunterian professor of comparative anatomy and physiology at the college, and gave an annual course of lectures until 1902. Stewart fully maintained at the college the Hunterian tradition. Abreast of the current knowledge of anatomy, physiology, and bacteriology, which together make up modern pathology, he was able to utilise to the best advantage the stores of specimens collected by John Hunter. His dissections enabled him to correlate many facts for the first time, and his results were set forth in his lectures. In 1885 he lectured on the structure and life history of the hydrozoa; in 1886 and 1887 on the organs of hearing; in 1889 and again in 1896 on the integumental system; in 1890 on phosphorescent organs and colour; in 1891 on secondary sexual characters; in 1895 on the endoskeleton; in 1897 on joints, and on the protection and nourishment of the young; in 1899 on the alternation of generations. He spoke without notes and drew admirably on the blackboard, illustrating his remarks from the stores of the museum. But unhappily the lectures were neither published nor reported, and only remain in the memories

of his auditors or in their scanty notes. His valuable work survives alone in the catalogues of the Hunterian museum.

In spite of ill-health Stewart was active outside the College of Surgeons. From 1894 to 1897 he was Fullerian professor of physiology at the Royal Institution, where on two occasions he delivered the 'Friday evening' discourse. In 1866 he was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society, and served as its president (1890–4). He also took an active part in founding the Anatomical Society of Great Britain and Ireland, of which he was the original treasurer (1887–1892). He also served as secretary of the Royal Microscopical Society from 1879 to 1883. He was deeply interested in the welfare of the Marine Biological Association which was established at Plymouth, his native place. He was admitted F.R.S. in 1896, and in 1899 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Aberdeen. He died in London on 27 Sept. 1907, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. He married in 1867 Emily Browne, and left three sons and two daughters.

[Lancet, 1907, ii. 1061; Brit. Med. Journal, 1907, ii. 1023; Proc. Royal Soc. 1908, vol. lxxx. p. lxxxii; Field, 5 Oct. 1907; personal knowledge.] D'A. P.

STEWART, ISLA (1855–1910), hospital matron, born at Slodahill, Dumfriesshire, on 25 Aug. 1855, was second daughter of John Hope Johnstone Stewart by Jessie Murray his wife. Her father, a journalist who had served as an officer of irregular cavalry in the earlier South African campaigns, was a fellow of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries and published 'The Stewarts of Appin' in conjunction with Lieut.-colonel Duncan Stewart (Edinburgh, 1880, 4to).

Miss Stewart received her early education at home, and entered St. Thomas's Hospital, London, as a special probationer on 29 Sept. 1879. Here she made rapid progress and was entrusted with the charge of a ward sixteen months later. She left St. Thomas's Hospital in 1885 on her appointment as matron of a smallpox hospital at Darenth, in Kent, and in 1886 she became matron of the Homerton Fever Hospital. She was elected matron and superintendent of nursing at St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1887 in succession to Miss Ethel Manson (Mrs. Bedford Fenwick). As matron she founded the League of St. Bartholomew's Hospital Nurses, the first organisation of its kind in England, though it had been foreshadowed by the American Nursing Alumnæ. She remained president of the league until 1908. In 1894 Miss Stewart was one of the founders of the Matrons' Council for Great Britain and Ireland, and she remained its president until her death. From this body came the National and the International Councils of Nurses and the Society for the State Registration of Trained Nurses, in all of which Miss Stewart was keenly interested. She was a member of the Nursing Board of Queen Alexandra's Imperial Military Nursing Service, and Principal Matron of No. 1 (City of London Hospital) of the territorial nursing service. She was also an honorary member of the Irish Nurses' Association, the German Nurses' Association, and the American Federation of Nurses. During 1907 she gave much good advice and active assistance in furthering the professional training of French nurses on the lines which had been found successful in England. For these services she was on 27 June 1908 publicly presented with a medal specially struck in her honour by the Assistance Publique, the official department which controls the hospitals at Paris.

Miss Stewart was one of the hospital matrons who by powers of organisation, foresight, and ability finally raised nursing of the sick by women from a business to a profession. In the large nursing school at St. Bartholomew's Hospital she introduced the methods of the English public schools and ruled by inculcating an *esprit de corps* which made her nurses proud to serve under her. She died at Chilworth, in Surrey, during a week-end holiday, on 6 March 1910, and was buried at Moffat, N.B. There is a bronze tablet to her memory in the church of St. Bartholomew-the-Less. A memorial to her took the form of an annual 'oration' on subjects connected with nursing; the first oration was delivered on 24 Nov. 1911.

Miss Stewart published 'Practical Nursing' in conjunction with Dr. Hubert Cuff (London and Edinburgh, vol. i. 1899; vol. ii. 1903; 11th edit. 1910).

[Brit. Journal of Nursing, vol. xliv. 1910, p. 202; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal, 1910, p. 104; The first Isla Stewart Oration, by Miss Rachel Cox-Davies, 1911; information from Miss Janet Stewart and Miss Hay-Borthwick; personal knowledge.] D'A. P.

STEWART, JAMES (1831–1905), African missionary and explorer, born at 5 South Charlotte Street, Edinburgh, on 14 Feb. 1831, was son of James Stewart, at one time a prosperous cab proprietor in Edinburgh, who lost his means as tenant (1842–7) of the farm of Pictstonhill, between Perth and Scone. His mother was

Jane Dudgeon, of Liberty Hall, near Gladsmuir, in Haddingtonshire. After attending successively a preparatory school, Edinburgh High School, and Perth Academy, James worked as a boy on his father's farm. When the farm was abandoned, he was put to business for a time in Edinburgh. From 1850 to 1852 and 1854 to 1856 he was at Edinburgh University, spending the intervening two years (1852–4) at St. Andrews. He took the arts course, but mainly interested himself in science. His study of botany yielded two short treatises: 'A Synopsis of Structural and Physiological Botany, presenting an Outline of the Forms and Functions of Vegetable Life' (n.d.), and 'Botanical Diagrams' (1857), both of which were long in use as school and college text-books.

From 1855 to 1859 Stewart studied theology at New College, Edinburgh. The summer session of 1858 was passed at the University of Erlangen, and at the close he made a tour through Europe, including Greece and Turkey. Later, he visited North America, crossing to the Pacific coast. In 1859 he began the study of medicine at Edinburgh University.

Meanwhile in 1857 Stewart came under the spell of David Livingstone [q. v.], who was then revisiting Scotland. In 1860 he announced to the foreign missions committee of the Free Church of Scotland his intention of establishing a mission in Central Africa. He was told that a separate fund, independently administered, was needful. Accordingly he formed an influential committee, at whose request he went to Central Africa to make inquiries. With Mrs. Livingstone, who was rejoining her husband, he sailed from Southampton on 6 July 1861, and reaching Cape Town on 13 Aug., he arrived on 9 March 1862 at Livingstone's headquarters at Shupanga. There for four busy months he often acted as both doctor and chaplain. Deciding to push into the interior, he, with only one white man, a member of the Universities' Mission, explored on foot the highland lake region on both sides of the Shiré and the district now covered by the Blantyre Mission. He returned, after many perilous adventures, to Shupanga on 25 Sept. 1862, and, a fortnight later, started to explore the Zambesi. Reaching Shupanga again on New Year's Day 1863, he was in Scotland in the autumn. The special mission committee in Edinburgh, on receiving his report in November, declined immediate action. The Royal Geographical Society, which elected him (1866) an honorary fellow, acknowledged that his travels had helped to extend British territory and to undermine the slave traffic.

Stewart's interrupted medical studies were resumed at Glasgow University in 1864 and completed in 1866, when he received the degrees of M.B. and C.M., with special distinction in surgery, materia medica, and forensic medicine. At the end of 1866 he returned to Africa, reaching, on 2 Jan. 1867, Lovedale, near the eastern boundary of Cape Colony, 700 miles north-east of Cape Town. In 1870 Stewart became principal of the Lovedale Missionary Institute, which was founded in 1841 by the Glasgow Missionary Society for the training of native evangelists. Under Stewart's supervision the institute greatly extended its operations. Though supported financially by the Free Church of Scotland (now the United Free Church), Lovedale, under Stewart's rule, became a non-sectarian centre of religious, educational, industrial, and medical activity. Lovedale, owing to Stewart's efforts, is now recognised as one of the foremost educational missions in the world, and its methods have been widely adopted.

In 1870 Stewart co-operated in the establishment of a mission at Umsinga in Natal as a memorial to the Hon. James Gordon, brother of the seventh earl of Aberdeen, and in 1875 he founded the Blythswood Mission Institute, Transkei, which was opened in July 1877 with accommodation for 120 native and thirty European boarders, and quickly proved a powerful civilising agency.

On 18 April 1874, while at home for the purpose of raising money for Lovedale and Blythswood, he attended Livingstone's burial in Westminster Abbey, and soon reopened the question of establishing a mission in that part of Africa associated with Livingstone's name. In May he brought his proposal before the general assembly of the Free Church of Scotland, urging the foundation of a mission town to be called Livingstonia. 10,000*l.* was soon raised, a small steamer, the Ilala, was built, and an advance party which made its way to Lake Nyasa in 1875 founded Livingstonia near Cape Maclear at the southern end of Lake Nyasa. Next year, on 21 Oct., Stewart arrived and chose a new site at Bandawe, 200 miles farther north, on the western side of the lake. He spent fifteen months in organising the settlement. Meanwhile he and Dr. Robert Laws explored Lake Nyasa, which they found to

be 350 miles long, with a breadth varying from sixteen to fifty miles. They were the first white men to set foot on its northern shores. The natives were the most uncivilised they had seen. Stewart soon arranged to start a store for the benefit of the natives. The African Lakes Corporation, Ltd., 'the first of all the trading companies in that region, was formed, and did excellent civilising service' (STEWART'S *Dawn in the Dark Continent*, p. 219). The corporation acquired a capital of 150,000*l.*, and proved of immense service in fighting the slave traffic. Stewart, who returned to Lovedale at the end of 1877, left Livingstonia, which he modelled on Lovedale, to the guidance of Dr. Laws. Its prosperity grew quickly. The mission now consists of a network of stations stretching for many miles along the western shore of Lake Nyasa as well as inland, while Livingstonia itself has become a city of modern type.

From 1878 to 1890 Stewart chiefly devoted his energies to the consolidation and expansion of Lovedale, alike on its missionary and its educational sides. Sir George Grey [q. v.] obtained for him a government grant of 3000*l.* for industrial training there. He erected technical workshops, initiated a mission farm of 2000 acres, and founded a mission hospital, the first in South Africa, where native nurses and hospital assistants might be trained, and a medical school begun.

Stewart became a leading authority on all native questions, and was frequently consulted by Sir Bartle Frere [q. v.], General Gordon [q. v.], Cecil Rhodes [q. v. Suppl. II], and Lord Milner. In 1888 he helped to draft a bill codifying the native criminal law, and did much to ensure the adoption by Cape Colony of the principle that legally the native has equal rights with the white man. In 1904 he gave evidence before the Native Affairs Commission, stoutly opposing the creed of Ethiopianism, which aimed at setting up in Africa a self-supporting and self-governing native church.

In September 1891 Stewart, amid many difficulties and dangers, established a new mission on the model of Lovedale, within the territories of the Imperial British East Africa Company, now the East African Protectorate, about 200 miles from Mombasa. This East African mission is now large and flourishing.

Returning to Scotland, Stewart in the winter of 1892–3 gave a course of lectures on evangelistic theology to the divinity students of the Free Church of Scotland in Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Aberdeen; in 1892 he received from Glasgow University the honorary degree of D.D., and in 1899 he was moderator of the general assembly of the Free Church of Scotland. Later in 1899, at the seventh general council of the Alliance of Reformed Churches at Washington, U.S.A., he pleaded for a union of all presbyterian churches in the mission field, in an address entitled 'Yesterday and To-day in Africa.'

Stewart defended British action in the Boer war (1899–1901) on the ground that the Transvaal government was incurably corrupt and injurious to the interests of the natives and the country. In 1902 he delivered the Duff missionary lectures in Edinburgh, which, published as 'Dawn in the Dark Continent' (1903), gave a popular account of what missionary societies have accomplished in Africa, and is used as a text-book in mission circles in Great Britain and America. He revisited America in 1903 to examine new methods in negro colleges. Returning to Lovedale in April 1904, he presided over the first General Missionary Conference at Johannesburg (June). In November 1904 and January 1905 he was at Cape Town with a view to furthering native education. He died at Lovedale on 21 Dec. 1905, and was buried on Christmas Day on Sandili's Kop, a rocky eminence about a mile and a half east of Lovedale. At the funeral all races and denominations in South Africa were represented.

A presentation portrait, painted by John Bowie, A.R.S.A., Edinburgh, now hangs in the United Free Church Assembly Hall of Edinburgh.

In November 1866 he married Mina, youngest daughter of Alexander Stephen, shipbuilder, of Glasgow. She survived him, having borne him one son and eight daughters.

As the founder of Livingstonia, Stewart played no mean part as an empire-builder. Lord Milner described him as 'the biggest human in South Africa.' Besides the works cited, Stewart was author of: 1. 'Lovedale, Past and Present,' 1884. 2. 'Lovedale Illustrated,' 1894. 3. 'Livingstonia, its Origin,' 1894. 4. 'Kafir Phrase Book and Vocabulary,' 1898. 5. 'Outlines of Kafir Grammar,' 1902. He was also a contributor to religious and geographical periodicals, and founded and edited the newspapers, 'Lovedale News' and the 'Christian Express,' both of which are published at Lovedale and have well served the mission cause.

[Life of James Stewart, D.D., M.D., by James Wells, D.D. (n.d.); Robert Young, F.R.G.S., African Wastes Reclaimed, illustrated in the Story of the Lovedale Mission, 1902; J. W. Jack, Daybreak in Livingstonia, 1901; W. A. Elmslie, Among the Wild Ngoni, Edinburgh, 1899; reprint, 1901.] W. F. G.

STEWART, Sir WILLIAM HOUSTON (1822–1901), admiral, third son of Admiral of the Fleet Sir Houston Stewart [q. v.] by his wife Martha, daughter of Sir William Miller, first baronet, was born at Kirkmichael House, Ayrshire, on 7 Sept. 1822. He entered the navy on 29 April 1835, and as a midshipman of the Tweed served on shore in the Carlist war of 1836–7, being present at the different actions in which the royal marine battalion under Col. Owen co-operated with the British legion under Sir George de Lacy Evans [q. v.] and with the Spanish army. He served as a midshipman of the Carysfort during the Syrian war of 1840, was mentioned in despatches for gallant conduct at Tortosa, and was present at the bombardment of St. Jean d'Acre. He received the Syrian medal, with clasp, and the Turkish medal. He passed his examination in April 1841, and as mate served in the Illustrious, flagship on the North America station. On 29 June 1842 he was promoted to lieutenant and moved into the Volage, from which ship he returned, in March following, to the flagship. In 1844 he was first lieutenant of the sloop Ringdove, on the coast of Africa, and next, after a short spell of service as flag lieutenant to Sir E. Durnford King, commander-in-chief at the Nore, was appointed in Nov. 1845 to the Grampus in the Pacific. On his return home in 1847 he passed in steam at Woolwich, a thing which few officers then did, and on 19 May 1848 he was promoted to commander. In August 1851 Stewart was appointed to the paddle sloop Virago, which he commanded in the Pacific till 1853. He retook the revolted Chilian colony of Punta Arenas in the Straits of Magellan, released an American barque and an English vessel with a freight of treasure which had been illegally captured, and received the thanks of the French, American, and Chilian governments for these services. He was promoted to captain on 9 July 1854.

Stewart commanded the steam sloop Firebrand in the Black Sea in 1854, and was specially mentioned for his services at the bombardment of Sevastopol on 17 Oct., when he was wounded. He received the Crimean and Turkish medals, with the clasp for Sevastopol, the fourth class of the Mejidie, and was nominated for the Legion of Honour. In the campaign of 1855 he commanded the Dragon, paddle frigate, in the Baltic and saw much active service. At the bombardment of Sveaborg he had command of a division of the gunboats and mortar vessels; he was again mentioned in despatches and received the medal. For three years from May 1857 he was flag captain to the commander-in-chief at Devonport, and in May 1860 joined the Marlborough, of 131 guns, as flag captain to Sir William Fanshawe Martin [q. v. Suppl. I], commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, where he remained for three years. The rest of his service was in administrative appointments. From Nov. 1863 to Nov. 1868 he was captain-superintendent of Chatham dockyard. On 1 April 1870 he was promoted to flag rank, and from July of that year was admiral-superintendent of Devonport dockyard until Nov. 1871, when he was appointed in the same capacity to Portsmouth dockyard. There he remained until he was chosen to be controller in April 1872. He held that post till 1881, but by the arrangement published in the Order in Council of 19 March 1872 was without a seat at the board. He was promoted to vice-admiral on 12 Nov. 1876, and was awarded the K.C.B. in June 1877. On 23 Nov. 1881 he reached the rank of admiral, and in Dec. was chosen as commander-in-chief at Devonport, where he remained for the full period of three years. On 31 March 1885 he accepted retirement; at Queen Victoria's Jubilee of 1887 he was made an additional G.C.B., and in 1894 he was awarded a flag officer's good service pension. He was a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, served on the council of the Royal United Service Institution, and took part in the work of several naval benevolent societies. He occasionally published his views, contributing to the newspaper controversies which led to the passing of the Naval Defence Act of 1889 and to subsequent programmes for the strengthening of the navy. He died at 51 Hans Road, Chelsea, on 13 Nov. 1901, and was buried at Brompton.

Stewart was twice married: (1) on 20 Feb. 1850 to Catherine Elizabeth (*d.* 23 Nov. 1867), only daughter of Eyre Coote of West Park, Hampshire; (2) on 11 Jan. 1872 to Blanche Caroline, third daughter of Admiral the Hon. Keith Stewart, C.B., and granddaughter of George, eighth earl of Galloway. He left issue two sons and three

daughters by his first marriage, and one daughter by the second.

[The Times, 14 and 18 Nov. 1901; O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; R.N. List; an engraved portrait was published by Messrs. Walton of Shaftesbury Avenue.] L. G. C. L.

STIRLING, JAMES HUTCHISON (1820–1909), Scottish philosopher, born in Glasgow on 22 June 1820, was youngest of the six children of William Stirling, a Glasgow manufacturer, who was a man of intellectual ability, a student more especially of mathematics. His mother, Elizabeth Christie, died while he was still a child. Three brothers died young. James Stirling was educated first at Young's Academy, Glasgow, and then for nine successive sessions (1833–42) at Glasgow University, where he attended the classes in the faculties of arts and medicine, and took a high place in mathematics and classics. He became M.R.C.S.Edinburgh in July 1842, and F.R.C.S. in 1860. In 1843 he was appointed assistant to a medical practitioner at Pontypool in Monmouthshire, and in 1846 he was made surgeon to the Hirwain iron-works. Meanwhile he interested himself in literature, and as early as 1845 contributed to 'Douglas Jerrold's Magazine.' After his father's death in 1851 Stirling gave up medical practice, and, inheriting a competency, took no other professional post. He travelled in France and Germany, devoting himself mainly to the study of German philosophy. Stirling's first and most important book was 'The Secret of Hegel, being the Hegelian System in Origin, Principle, Form and Matter' (2 vols. 1865; 2nd edit. 1898). The book may be said to have revealed for the first time to the English public the significance and import of Hegel's idealistic philosophy. Stirling's style of writing, trenchant and forceful as that of Carlyle, from whom he learned much, emphasised the lessons he set himself to teach. Few philosophical books have exerted an equal influence on the trend of thought in younger students, and to it and Stirling's succeeding works may be ascribed in great measure the rise of the school of idealism which has flourished of late years, more especially in the Scottish universities. The 'Secret' was succeeded in 1865 by an 'Analysis of Sir William Hamilton's Philosophy,' a forcible attack on Hamilton's philosophy of perception; but the point of view differs from that of Mill's famous onslaught. In 1867 was published Stirling's translation with annotations of Schwegler' 'History of Philosophy,' which has gone through fourteen editions and still holds its place as a standard text-book. The next of Stirling's works, 'As Regards Protoplasm' (1869; new edit. 1872), was a refutation, by means of reasoning based on physiological considerations, of Huxley's theory 'that there is one kind of matter' named Protoplasm 'common to all living beings.' Then came 'Lectures on the Philosophy of Law,' delivered in Edinburgh in 1871 and afterwards republished, which contain an exposition of Hegelianism in short form; and finally, in 1881, his 'Text-book to Kant,' a scholarly exposition and faithful reproduction of the 'Critique of Pure Reason' (which is translated), and of Kantian doctrines generally, with a biographical sketch of Kant. A masterpiece of criticism and interpretation, Stirling's 'Text-book' resolves many difficulties which seemed to former critics well-nigh insoluble, and shows how Hegel's philosophy originates in the Kantian system, from which it was a natural and necessary development, and how the English philosopher Hume, who had propounded the questions Kant set himself to answer, stands in relationship to German philosophy.

Stirling was appointed Gifford lecturer at Edinburgh (1889–90), and his lectures 'Philosophy and Theology' were published there in 1890. He was made hon. LL.D. of the University of Edinburgh in 1867 and of Glasgow in 1901; he was elected a foreign member of the Philosophical Society of Berlin in 1871. In 1889 he was granted a civil list pension of 50*l*. Meanwhile he wrote much in the 'Fortnightly Review,' 'Macmillan's Magazine,' and 'Mind,' as well as in American periodicals. His themes included materialism, philosophy in the poets, and nationalisation of the land; in 'Community of Property' (1885) he sought to refute the views of Henry George.

Stirling lived the ideal life of a philosopher, devoting all his time and talents to special studies. He died at Edinburgh on 19 March 1909, and was buried at Warriston cemetery there. He married in 1847 Jane Hunter Mair, and had two sons and five daughters. His daughter Amelia has written several historical books and was joint translator of 'Spinoza's Ethic' with Mr. Hale White; another, Florence, was for three successive years the Scottish lady chess champion.

Besides the books already cited, Stirling also published: 1. 'Jerrold, Tennyson and Macaulay, with other Critical Essays,' Edin-

burgh, 1868. 2. 'Burns in Drama, together with Saved Leaves,' Edinburgh, 1878, a collection of literary writings. 3. 'Darwinianism: Workmen and Work,' Edinburgh, 1894, an acute criticism of the Darwinian theory of evolution. 4. 'What *is* Thought?' Edinburgh, 1900. 5. 'The Categories,' Edinburgh, 1903; 2nd edit. 1907; an appendix to the former book, both further elucidating the Hegelian position.

A painted portrait by Stirling's daughter Florence is in the possession of the family. There is also a black-and-white drawing, of which a replica is in the philosophy classroom of St. Andrews University.

[A biography of Stirling, by his daughter Amelia, is in course of publication.]

E. S. H.

STOKES, Sir GEORGE GABRIEL, first baronet (1819–1903), mathematician and physicist, born at Skreen, co. Sligo, 13 Aug. 1819, was youngest son of Gabriel Stokes, rector of Skreen, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Haughton, rector of Kilrea, co. Derry. First educated at Dr. Wall's school in Dublin from 1831, he proceeded in 1835 to Bristol college under Dr. Jerrard, the mathematician, and entered Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1837, becoming senior wrangler, first Smith's prizeman, and fellow of his college in 1841.

In his early Cambridge years he established a close scientific friendship with William Thomson (afterwards Lord Kelvin) [q. v. Suppl. II], which gathered force throughout their long lives. Both were impelled by the keenest interest in the advance of scientific discovery, but their endowments were in some respects complementary. Stokes remained a student throughout his life, closely pondering over mathematical questions and the causes of natural phenomena, perhaps over-cautious in drawing conclusions and in publication of his work, remarkable for his silence and abstraction even in crowded assemblies, but an excellent man of affairs, inspiring universal confidence for directness and impartiality in such administration as came to him. Thomson, during all his career, took Stokes as his mentor in the problems of pure science which he could not find leisure to probe fully for himself; and, though their opinions sometimes clashed, yet in the main no authority was with him more decisive or more venerated than that of his friend. In 1845, at the end of his undergraduate course, Thomson took over the editorship of the 'Cambridge Mathematical Journal' from Robert Leslie Ellis [q. v.], and for the following ten years his own contributions and those which he obtained from Stokes made that journal a classic. In 1849 Stokes was appointed Lucasian professor of mathematics at Cambridge, and he held the post till his death.

In his early years of residence as a graduate Stokes promoted most conspicuously the development of advanced mathematical knowledge at Cambridge. His own earliest work was mainly on the science of the motion of fluids, which he found in the preliminary stage in which it had been left by Lagrange, notwithstanding some sporadic work done by George Green [q.v.], then resident at Cambridge; in a few years he developed it into an ordered mathematical and experimental theory. To this end, in addition to a very complete discussion of the phenomena of waves on water, he created, in two great memoirs of dates 1845 and 1850, the modern theory of the motion of viscous fluids, a subject in which some beginnings had been made by Navier. In the later of these memoirs the practical applications, especially to the important subject of the correction of standard pendulum observations for aerial friction, led him into refined extensions of mathematical procedure, necessary for the discussion of fluid motion around spheres and cylinders; these, though now included under wider developments in pure analysis, have remained models for physical discussion, and have been since extensively applied to acoustics and other branches of physical science.

In the science of optics he had already in 1849 published two memoirs on Newton's coloured rings, treated always with dynamical implications; one appeared in 1851 establishing on a firm physical basis the explanation of Newton's colours of thick plates; and he had elucidated the principles of interference and polarisation in many directions. In 1849 a new path was opened in the great memoir on 'The Dynamical Theory of Diffraction,' which deals with the general problem of propagation of disturbances spreading from vibrating centres through an elastic æther, and in which mathematical expressions were developed wide enough to include the Hertzian theory of electrical vibrations and other more recent extensions of the theory of radiation. A side problem was the experimental investigation of the displacement of the plane of polarisation of light by diffraction, in order, by comparison with the theory, to ascertain the relation

of the plane of its vibration to that of its polarisation. Such a determination, though fundamental for a purely dynamical view, is not essential to the construction of an adequate formal account of the phenomena of radiation, and the workers in the modern electric theory have been content in the main to stop short of it.

The calculations relating to corrections for pendulums had led him into pure analysis connected with Bessel functions and other harmonic expansions; in various subsequent memoirs he established and justified the semi-convergent series necessary to their arithmetical use over the whole range of the argument, thus making practical advances that were assimilated only in later years into general analysis. Likewise the discrepancies which he encountered in practical applications of Fourier's theory led him as early as 1847 to a reasoned exposition of doctrines, now fundamental, relating to complete and limited convergence in infinite series. Here and elsewhere, however, his work developed rather along the path of advance of physical science than on the lines of formal pure analysis; and the recognition of its mathematical completeness was in consequence delayed.

In 1859 great interest was excited by the announcement of the discovery and development of spectrum analysis by Kirchhoff and Bunsen, and its promised revelations regarding the sun and stars by means of the Fraunhofer lines, an advance which was introduced to English readers by Stokes's translation of their earlier papers. It was soon claimed by William Thomson (Lord Kelvin) that he had been familiar with the scientific possibilities in this direction since before 1852, having been taught by Stokes the dynamical connection between the opacity of a substance to special radiation and its own power of emitting radiation of the same type. The theoretical insight thus displayed, on the basis of the interpretation of isolated observations, was, of course, no detraction from the merit of the practical establishment of the great modern science of spectrum analysis by the former workers: yet the feeling in some circles, that such a claim for Stokes was not quite warranted, was only set at rest by the posthumous discovery, among his papers, of a detailed correspondence with Lord Kelvin on this subject, mainly of date 1854, which is now printed in vol. iv. of his 'Collected Papers' (cf. pp. 126–36 and 367–76).

But in fact it was hardly necessary to wait for this evidence: for the same general considerations had already entered essentially into Stokes's discussion of one of his most refined and significant experimental discoveries. Shortly after he entered on the study of optics as a subject for his activity in the Lucasian chair at Cambridge, his attention was attracted to the blue shimmer exhibited by quinine in strong illumination, which had been investigated by Sir John Herschel [q. v.] in 1845. He soon found (1852) that the phenomenon was at variance with the Newtonian principle of the definite prismatic analysis of light, as the blue colour appeared when it was not a constituent of the exciting radiation. He discovered that this emission of light, called by him fluorescence from its occurrence in fluor-spar, was provoked mainly by rays beyond the violet end of the visible spectrum; and as a bye-product he thus discovered and explored the great range of the invisible ultra-violet spectrum, having found that quartz prisms could be used for its examination, though glass was opaque. Discussion of the exceptional nature of this illumination, created by immersion of the substance in radiation of a different kind, necessarily led him into close scrutiny of the dynamics of ordinary absorption and radiation; and the idea of a medium absorbing specially the same vibrations which it could itself spontaneously emit was thus fully before him (cf. § 237 of the memoir).

Another mathematical memoir (1878), suggested by the feeble communication of sound from a bell to hydrogen gas, elucidated the circumstances which regulate the closeness of the grip that a vibrating body gets with the atmosphere; and its ideas have also wider application, to the facility for emission and absorption of radiations of all kinds from and into the vibrating bodies which are their sources.

In two memoirs of date 1849 (*Papers*, ii. 104–121), on the variation of gravity over the earth's surface, he became virtually the founder of the modern and more precise science of geodesy. The fundamental proposition was there established, as the foundation of the subject, that the form of the ocean level determines by itself the distribution of the earth's attraction everywhere outside it, without requiring any reference to the internal constitution of the earth, which in this regard must remain entirely unknown.

His earlier scientific work, with that of Helmholtz and Lord Kelvin, may be said to mark the breaking away of physical science

from the *à priori* method depending on laws of attraction, which was inherited from the astronomers; for this there was substituted a combination of the powerful analysis by partial differentials, already cultivated by Laplace and Fourier, with close attention to the improvement of physical ideas and modes of expression of natural phenomena. The way was thereby prepared for Clerk Maxwell's interpretation of Faraday, and for the modern wide expansion of ideas.

The copious early output of Stokes's own original investigation slackened towards middle life. In 1851 he had been elected F.R.S., and next year was awarded the Rumford medal for his discovery of the nature of fluorescence. In 1854 he became secretary of the Royal Society, and the thirty-one years of his tenure of this office (1854–85) were devoted largely to the advancement of science in England and the improvement of the publications of the Royal Society. There were few of the memoirs on physical science that passed to press through his hands that did not include valuable extensions and improvements arising from his suggestions. When the Indian geodetic survey was established, he was for many years its informal but laborious scientific adviser and guide. The observatory for solar physics, which was founded in 1878, was indebted to him in a similar manner. His scientific initiative as a member of the meteorological council, who managed from 1871 the British weather service, was a dominant feature of their activity. During these years the imperfect endowment of his chair at Cambridge made it necessary for him to supplement his income from other sources: thus he was for some time lecturer at the School of Mines, and a secretary of the Cambridge University Commission of 1877–81. He had vacated his fellowship at Pembroke on his marriage in 1857, but was re-elected under a new statute in 1869.

In 1883 Stokes was appointed, under a new scheme, Burnett lecturer at Aberdeen, and delivered three courses of lectures on 'Light' (1883–5), which were published in three small volumes (1884–7). In 1891 he became Gifford lecturer at Edinburgh, and delivered other three courses on the same general subject (1891–3). The theme in all these courses was treated from the point of view of natural theology, as the terms of the foundations required. His interests as a churchman and theologian were strong through life, and found occasional expression in print. He often took part in the proceedings of the Victoria Institute in London, which was founded for inquiry into Christian evidences.

Stokes received in his later years nearly all the honours that are open to men of science. He was president of the British Association at the Exeter meeting in 1869. In 1885 he succeeded Professor Huxley as president of the Royal Society, holding the office till 1890, when he was himself succeeded by his friend Lord Kelvin; he remained on the council as vice-president two years longer, and on his retirement he was immediately awarded in 1893 the society's Copley medal. On the death of Beresford-Hope in 1887, he was elected without opposition, in the conservative interest, one of the members of parliament for Cambridge University, and he sat in the House of Commons till 1891. He was a royal commissioner for the reform of the University of London (1888–9). In 1889 he was created a baronet (6 July). In 1899 the jubilee of his tenure of the Lucasian chair was celebrated at Cambridge by a notable international assembly. Through the friendship of Hofmann, Helmholtz, Cornu, Becquerel, and other distinguished men, he became in his later years widely known abroad; and the Prussian order *pour le mérite* and the foreign associateship of the Institute of France were conferred on him. At his jubilee celebration the Institute of France sent him the special Arago medal; and he was one of the early recipients of the Helmholtz medal from Berlin. He received honorary doctor's degrees from Edinburgh, Dublin, Glasgow, and Aberdeen, as well as from Oxford and Cambridge. In October 1902 his colleagues of Pembroke College, of which he had long been fellow and of late years president, elected him Master. He died at Cambridge on 1 Feb. 1903, and was buried there at the Mill Road cemetery.

Stokes married on 4 July 1857 Mary (*d.* 30 Dec. 1899), daughter of Thomas Romney Robinson, the astronomer [q. v.], and left issue two sons and one daughter. His elder son, Arthur Romney Stokes succeeded him as second baronet.

Stokes's writings have been collected into five volumes of 'Mathematical and Physical Papers' (Cambridge, 1880–1905) of which the first three were carefully edited by himself, and the other two were prepared posthumously by Sir Joseph Larmor, his successor in the Lucasian chair. Two volumes of his very important 'Scientific Correspondence' were published in 1907 under the same editorship, and

include a biographical memoir (pp. 1–90) prepared mainly by his daughter, Mrs. Laurence Humphry.

There is a portrait by G. Lowes Dickinson in Pembroke College, and one by Sir Hubert von Herkomer at the Royal Society; marble busts by Hamo Thornycroft were presented to the Fitzwilliam Museum and to Pembroke College on the celebration of his jubilee as Lucasian professor in 1899, and a memorial medallion bust by the same sculptor is in Westminster Abbey.

[Mrs. Humphry's memoir mentioned above; notice by Lord Rayleigh in Proc. Royal Soc. 1903, and reprinted in Papers, vol. v. pp. ix-xxv; cf. also Silvanus Thompson's Life of Lord Kelvin, 1910.] J. L.

STOKES, Sir JOHN (1825–1902), lieutenant-general, royal engineers, born at Cobham, Kent, on 17 June 1825, was second son in a family of three sons and three daughters of John Stokes (1773–1859), vicar of Cobham, Kent, by his wife Elizabeth Arabella Franks (1792–1868). Educated first at a private school at Ramsgate, then at the Rochester Proprietary School, Stokes passed into the Royal Military Academy at the head of the list in the summer of 1841. On leaving he was awarded the sword of honour and received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 20 Dec. 1843. After professional instruction at Chatham, he was posted in February 1845 to the 9th company of royal sappers and miners at Woolwich, with which he proceeded in June to Grahamstown, South Africa. He was promoted lieutenant on 1 April 1846.

In Cape Colony he spent five adventurous years, taking part in the Kaffir wars of 1846–7 and of 1850–1. In the first war he was deputy assistant quartermaster-general on the staff of Colonel Somerset commanding a column of the field force in Kaffraria. He was particularly thanked by the commander-in-chief, General Sir Peregrine Maitland [q. v.], for his conduct in the action of the Gwanga on 8 June 1846, and on 25 July following, when he opened communications through the heart of the enemy's country. In the war of 1850–1 he was again on the staff as a deputy assistant quartermaster-general to the 2nd division of the field force; he was in all the operations of the division from February to July 1851, and helped to organise and train some 3000 Hottentot levies. He was repeatedly mentioned in general orders, and was thanked by the commander-in-chief, Sir Harry Smith [q. v.].

Returning home from the Cape in October 1851, Stokes became instructor in surveying at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. He was promoted captain on 17 Feb. 1854, and in March 1855 was appointed to the Turkish contingent, a force of 20,000 men raised for service in the war with Russia and commanded by Sir Robert John Hussey Vivian [q. v.]. Stokes sailed at the end of July after raising and organising a nucleus for the contingent's corps of engineers, to be supplemented by Turks on the spot. He was given the command of the corps, and arriving in the Crimea in advance, witnessed the final assault on Sevastopol on 8 Sept. 1855. The Turkish contingent was sent to Kertch, where Stokes employed his corps in fortifying the place and in building huts for the troops during winter. When peace was concluded in March 1856 Stokes was made British commissioner for arranging the disbandment of the contingent. For this work he received the thanks of the government, and for his services in the Crimea a brevet-majority on 6 June 1856, the fourth class of the Mejidie, and the Turkish medal.

In July 1856 Stokes was nominated British commissioner on the European commission of the Danube, constituted under the treaty of Paris to improve the mouths and navigation of the Lower Danube. The commission, at first appointed for two years, became a permanent body, with headquarters at Galatz. Stokes's colleagues were often changed, but he held office for fifteen years, and thus came to exert a commanding influence on the commission's labours. By Stokes's advice (Sir) Charles Hartley was appointed engineer and the Sulina mouth of the Danube was selected for experimental treatment. The waterway was straightened and narrowed so as to confine and accelerate the current and thus concentrate its force to scour away the bar. In 1861 it was decided to replace the temporary constructions by permanent piers which should extend into the deeper water of the Black Sea. In order to obtain the necessary funds small loans were raised on the shipping dues, but these proved insufficient for the larger scheme. Stokes devoted himself to the finances and at the same time suppressed disorders on the river, and regulated the navigation and pilotage. The fixing of a new scale of dues involved a thorough investigation into the mode of measuring ships, as to which all nations then differed. In 1865 the 'Public Act' was promulgated, embodying the decision

of the commission and establishing the 'Danube Rule' of measurement, which was a modification of the English rule.

On 6 July 1867 Stokes was promoted to be a regimental lieutenant-colonel and paid one of his periodical visits home. He prevailed on Lord Stanley, then foreign secretary, to provide needful financial help for the moment and to arrange with the powers concerned to guarantee a loan, which was sanctioned next year by an international convention, Russia alone standing out. Great Britain gave effect to the convention in the 'Danube Loan Act.' When in the autumn of 1870 Russia repudiated the Black Sea articles of the treaty of Paris, Stokes urged the British government to secure in perpetuity European control over the mouths of the Danube by means of the commission. During the congress in London in 1871 he acted as the intermediary of Lord Granville, foreign secretary, with the foreign ambassadors and plenipotentiaries on questions affecting the Danube. He arranged the terms with them and drafted the articles on the Danube in the treaty of London of March 1871. For his services he was created a C.B., civil division.

The works at the Sulina branch of the Danube were now approaching completion; the channel had been increased from eight or nine to twenty feet at low water, and was available for large ships for a hundred miles above its mouth; the new tariff gave a yearly increasing income for the maintenance of the navigation, the river was well lighted, and the pilotage satisfactorily arranged (see Stokes's paper on the mouths of the Danube in *Roy. Eng. Establishment Papers*, 1865, and 'The Danube and its Trade' in *Soc. of Arts Journal*, 1890). Accordingly, when the war office summoned Stokes to return to corps duties, if he wished to remain on the effective list, he resigned the commissionership. In 1872 he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the South Wales military district, and on 4 June 1873 received a brevet colonelcy.

But international diplomacy continued to be his main occupation. Stokes served at Constantinople as British commissioner (Oct.–Dec. 1873) on the international commission to settle a difficulty that had arisen over the Suez Canal dues, which, hitherto calculated by the canal company on net tonnage, had recently been charged on gross tonnage. The view of the majority of the commissioners in favour of the charge on net tonnage was resisted on behalf of the canal company by the representatives of France and some other powers. The difference was settled by a compromise, which Stokes proposed, to the effect that in addition to the ten francs a ton on net tonnage, the company should be empowered to levy a surtax of three and a half francs a ton, to be reduced in certain defined proportions as the traffic through the canal increased. The sultan marked his satisfaction by promoting Stokes to the second class of the order of the Mejidie in 1874. After reporting for the foreign office on the condition of the canal, Stokes in the spring resumed his duties at Pembroke Dock. M. Ferdinand de Lesseps, however, objected to the arrangements made at Constantinople, and Stokes was in frequent attendance at the foreign office. Early in 1875 he was made commanding royal engineer of the Chatham district, to be more within reach.

On 1 Nov. 1875 he was appointed commandant of the School of Military Engineering at Chatham. Later in the month his opinion was invited as to the purchase, which he advised, of the Khedive's shares in the Suez Canal, and subsequently at the Khedive's request the British government sent Mr. Cave of the paymaster-general's department and Colonel Stokes to Egypt for four months to examine and report on the Khedive's financial embarrassments. In pursuit of separate instructions he concluded a convention settling outstanding difficulties with M. de Lesseps and the Suez Canal Company under the Constantinople agreement of 1873. The terms included representation of the British government on the board of directors, and Stokes was nominated to the board in June 1876. Next year he was created a K.C.B., civil division. During 1879–80 he served on an international commission, with headquarters at Paris, to examine the works at the port of Alexandria in Egypt, and decide what dues should be levied on the shipping. In Nov. 1880 he joined the royal commission on tonnage measurement, which reported in 1881. Appointed deputy adjutant-general for royal engineers at the war office on 1 April 1881, Stokes was a member of the Channel tunnel committee, and opposed its construction in 1882. The Egyptian expedition of that year exposed him to some friction with French colleagues on the Suez Canal board, who objected to the use made of the canal by the British authorities, but his tact overcame all objections, and he received the personal thanks of Gladstone, the prime minister, for his good service. In March 1885 Stokes

was given the temporary rank of major-general, succeeding to the establishment on 6 May following. His services as deputy adjutant-general were retained for three months over the usual five years, and he left the war office on 30 June 1886, retiring from the service with the honorary rank of lieutenant-general on 29 Jan. 1887.

On leaving the war office he resided first at Haywards Heath and afterwards at Ewell. The Suez Canal board, of which he became vice-president in 1887, frequently called him to Paris, and he undertook the administration of the 'Lady Strangford Hospital' at Port Said after her death in 1887. In the same year he was appointed a visitor of the Royal Military College at Sandhurst. In 1894 he attended de Lesseps's funeral in Paris, and delivered a set oration in French. He paid his last visit to Egypt in 1899 to be present at the unveiling of de Lesseps's statue at the entrance to the canal at Port Said. Stokes, who was also director in later life of several public companies, died suddenly of apoplexy at Ewell on 17 Nov. 1902. He was elected an associate member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 13 Jan. 1875.

He married at Grahamstown, Cape Colony, on 6 Feb. 1849, Henrietta Georgina de Villiers (*d.* 1893), second daughter of Charles Maynard, of Grahamstown. By her he had three sons and three daughters. The second son, Arthur Stokes, is a brevet colonel in the royal artillery and a D.S.O.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; private information; Porter's History of the Royal Engineers, 1889; Royal Engineers' Journal, 1903; Leading Men of London, 1894; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. 1902; The Times, 18 Nov. 1902.] R. H. V.

STOKES, WHITLEY (1830–1909), Celtic scholar, eldest son of William Stokes, M.D. [q. v.], by his wife Mary Black, was born in Dublin on 28 Feb. 1830. His family tree does not contain a single native Irish name. He entered St. Columba's College at Rathfarnham, co. Dublin, on 8 Oct. 1845, and left on 16 Dec. in the same year. Denis Coffey, a Munster man, was the Irish teacher there, and his 'Primer of the Irish Language,' which had just appeared, was probably the first Irish book placed in the hands of Stokes. The next was undoubtedly the 'Grammar of the Irish Language' of John O'Donovan, published in 1845 at the expense of St. Columba's College. His first guide to the vocabulary of Irish was the Irish dictionary of Edward O'Reilly, as is shown by Stokes's interleaved, annotated, and marked copy of the book. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1847, and graduated B.A. in 1851. In his father's house he became acquainted with George Petrie [q. v.], deep in Irish architecture and music, with John O'Donovan [q. v.], the best Irish scholar of the time and the greatest of all Irish topographers, and with Eugene O'Curry [q. v.], the most accomplished modern representative of the ancient Irish scribes. Stokes thus had the opportunity of laying a broad foundation for every part of Irish learning. He elected early to devote himself to the study of the words and forms of the Irish language, and regarded Irish literature as chiefly interesting in so far as it furnished material for comparative philology. Rudolf Thomas Siegfried, a philologist from Tübingen, first assistant librarian of Trinity College and afterwards professor there of Sanscrit and comparative philology, a man of much learning and great enthusiasm, became his friend and influenced his studies, and the vast field for philological research opened by the publication of the 'Grammatica Celtica' of John Caspar Zeuss in 1853 decided the direction of the studies which Stokes pursued with unremitting industry till death. He took some lessons in Irish from John O'Donovan, but never acquired its pronunciation, and used always to read Irish exactly as English schoolboys once read Latin, according to the English powers of the letters, and he never sounded the 'r,' nor had he any idea of quantity.

Stokes became a student of the Inner Temple on 9 Oct. 1851, and was called to the bar on 17 Nov. 1855. He was a pupil of Cayley, Cairns, and Chitty, and practised in London for six years till 1862, when he went to Madras and afterwards to Calcutta. In India he formed a friendship with Sir Henry Sumner Maine [q. v.], and partly through his influence, after being secretary to the governor-general's legislative council, was made secretary to the legislative department in 1865, and was from 1877 to 1882 law member of the council of the governor-general. In 1879 he was appointed president of the Indian law commission. He had published in London 'A Treatise on the Liens of Legal Practitioners' in 1860, and one on 'Powers of Attorney' in 1861. He drafted many Indian consolidation acts and the bulk of the codes of procedure, and published 'Hindu Law Books' at Madras in 1865, the Anglo-Indian codes (two volumes) in 1887–8, with supplements 1889–91, and three other books

on the statutes of India. He was made C.S.I. in 1877 and C.I.E. in 1879. In 1882 he left India, and for the rest of his life resided for a time in Oxford and at Camberley in Surrey, but chiefly in Kensington.

Meanwhile Stokes continued his Irish studies without intermission alike in England and in India. In 1859 he published as a paper in the 'Transactions of the Philological Society of London,' 'Irish Glosses from a MS. in Trinity College, Dublin.' His first book was 'A Mediæval Tract on Latin Declension, with Examples explained in Latin and the Lorica of Gildas, with the Gloss thereon and Glosses from the Book of Armagh'; it was printed in 1860 in Dublin by the Irish Archæological and Celtic Society, and he received for it the gold medal of the Royal Irish Academy. In 1862 he published in London three Irish glossaries. The first was that of Cormac MacCuillenain, the second that of Domnall O'Dubhdhaboirenn, written in 1569, and the third that occurring in the 'Calendar of Oengus Cele Dé.' These are accompanied by a long introduction and verbal indexes, but are not translated. In 1868 Stokes published at Calcutta an edition of John O'Donovan's manuscript translation of Cormac's glossary, with notes and sixteen separate verbal indexes, as well as three of matters, authors, and persons. Throughout his writings he retained the practice of having many indexes to each book. He published 'Goidelica,' a collection of Old and Early-middle Irish glosses, at Calcutta in 1866, (2nd edit. London, 1872), as well as many smaller collections of glosses, Irish, Welsh, and Breton, and in 1901 and 1903, with John Strachan [q.v. Suppl. II], a 'Thesaurus Palæohibernicus' of more than twelve hundred pages of old Irish glosses from manuscripts anterior to the eleventh century. The Italian government had spent large sums in the publication of the Milan glosses and thought part of the work an unjust invasion of their property, and a reflection upon it. An apologetic statement was in consequence inserted in the second volume by the editors. The book rendered the mass of Old Irish glosses on the Continent and in Ireland easily accessible for the first time. All this glossarial study rendered Stokes in the highest degree competent to write the 'Urkeltischer Sprachschatz' in 1894, with Professor Bezzenberger. He also prepared many papers on grammatical subjects, of which one of the chief is an elaborate investigation of 'Celtic Declension,' issued by the Philological Society in 1885–6. He published texts and translations with notes, and generally with glossaries, of a great many pieces of Irish literature, of which the earliest was the 'Fis Adamnain,' the account of the journey of Adamnan, grandson of Tinne, to Paradise and to Hell, from a manuscript of 1106. This was printed at Simla in 1870. At Calcutta in 1877 he published Irish lives of Patrick, Brigit, and Columba from a fifteenth-century manuscript, and at the same place in 1882 the 'Togail Troi,' a tale of the destruction of Troy in part based on Dares Phrygius. In 1890 he published at Oxford, in the 'Anecdota Oxoniensia,' 'Lives of Saints from the Book of Lismore,' a manuscript of about 1450. The 'Felire' of Angus, a sort of metrical calendar of saints, he first edited in 1871, in the publications of the Royal Irish Academy, and again from ten manu scripts in 1905, in a volume of the Henry Bradshaw Society. The same society published in 1895 his edition of the 'Felire' of O'Gorman, another metrical calendar. He edited in the Rolls series in 1887, 'The Tripartite Life of St. Patrick,' in two volumes. Besides all these and many more Irish works he edited and translated the Cornish mystery, 'Gwreansan Bys' (Creation of the World), in 1864, 'The Life of St. Meriasek' in 1872, and a volume of 'Middle Breton Hours' in 1876 (Calcutta). Another part of his writings consists of controversial attacks, generally on the interpretation of texts, on O'Beirne Crowe, O'Curry, Sullivan, Prof. Robert Atkinson [q. v. Suppl. II], S. H. O'Grady, and others. Nemesis is always on the watch in such controversies, and Stokes himself fell into many errors of the kind he censured in others. No man could have edited so many difficult texts for the first time without making some mistakes. Stokes often came to perceive his own, and altered them quietly in a fresh edition. The severity of his studies sometimes broke down his health, and produced conditions of extreme irritability or of depression, which explain the violence of his language. His last Irish work was an edition of the Irish prose version of Lucan's 'Pharsalia' known as 'Cath Catharda,' which Professor Ernst Windisch of Leipzig printed after his death. Windisch and Stokes together brought out a series of 'Irische Texte,' at Leipzig, 1884–1909, of which this was the last.

Stokes died at 15 Grenville Place,

Kensington, after a short illness, on 13 April 1909. He was an original fellow of the British Academy, a foreign associate of the Institute of France, and an honorary fellow of Jesus College, Oxford. He was a kindly and hospitable entertainer and was fond of laughter in his conversation and of relating anecdotes, but did not pour out in talk the extensive knowledge he possessed, nor often take part in fruitful discussion. He wished to pursue his subject with paper, ink, and books at hand, doggedly progressing from point to point, and was unwilling to commit himself by word of mouth. His whole life was one of unflagging industry in Celtic studies.

Stokes was twice married: (1) in 1865 to Mary, daughter of Colonel Bazely of the Bengal artillery, by whom he had two sons and two daughters; (2) on 18 Oct. 1884 to Elizabeth (*d.* 1901), third daughter of William Temple.

His daughters presented, in Dec. 1910, his library of Celtic printed books to University College, London. Its most important feature is a collection of all his own works, which is scarcely to be found anywhere else. It was his habit to paste letters into books to which they referred, as well as printed scraps of various kinds. Many of his books bear the marks of his study and criticism of their contents.

[Works; personal knowledge; Kuno Meyer in Proc. Brit. Acad., vol. iv.; Letters of William Allingham, 1911; information from Rev. W. Blackburn of St. Columba's College.] N. M.

STONEY, BINDON BLOOD (1828–1909), civil engineer, born at Oakley Park, King's Co., Ireland, on 13 June 1828, was younger brother of George Johnstone Stoney [see below]. Bindon was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. with distinction in 1850, proceeding M.A. and M.A.I. in 1870. In 1850–2 he served as assistant to the earl of Rosse [q. v.] in the Parsonstown observatory. There he made more accurate delineations of nebulæ than had been obtained previously, and ascertained, before the days of astronomical photography, the spiral character of the great nebula in Andromeda.

His first work as an engineer was on railway surveys in Spain in 1852–3. In 1854–5 he was resident engineer on the construction of the Boyne Viaduct under James Barton. This viaduct was probably the earliest instance of the use of metal girders of any considerable span in which latticed bars were substituted for a continuous plate web, and the cross sections of the web members as well as of the flanges were proportioned to the stresses imposed by the rolling load. In Barton's account of the viaduct (*Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* xiv. 452) Stoney's assistance on an important point in connection with the design of this type of structure is acknowledged. His work on this viaduct led him to that thorough study of stresses in girders which bore fruit in his elaborate treatise 'The Theory of Strains in Girders and Similar Structures' (2 vols. 1866; 2nd edit. 1873; 1 vol.; 3rd edit. 1886, entitled 'The Theory of Stresses in Girders, &c.').

Meanwhile Stoney in 1856 became assistant engineer to the port authority of Dublin; three years later, owing to the ill-health of the chief engineer, George Halpin, junior, he acted as executive engineer, and in 1862 he succeeded Halpin as chief engineer. He held that post until his retirement in 1898. As engineer to the port and docks board he improved the channel between Dublin Bay and the city, designing for the purpose powerful dredging plant. He also rebuilt about $1\frac{1}{4}$ mile of quay-walls, providing deep-water berths for oversea vessels, extended the northern quays to the east, and began the Alexandra basin. In the construction of the northern quays he employed concrete monoliths of the then unprecedented weight of 350 tons, and designed the appliances necessary for handling and setting the huge blocks. He also rebuilt the Grattan and O'Connell bridges, and built the Butt bridge across the Liffey.

Stoney was elected F.R.S. in 1881, and in the same year was made hon. LL.D. by Trinity College, Dublin. He was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 12 Jan. 1858, became a full member on 17 Nov. 1863, and was a member of the council from 1896 to 1898. Of the Institution of Civil Engineers of Ireland he was elected a member in 1857, served as joint honorary secretary (1862–70), and was president in 1871 and 1872. He was also a member of the Royal Irish Academy, of the Royal Dublin Society, and of the Institution of Naval Architects. The Institution of Civil Engineers awarded him in 1874 a Telford medal and premium for a paper on his work on the Dublin northern quays (*Proc.* xxxvii. 332; cf. other papers, *ibid.* xx. 300 and lviii. 285). To the Institution of Civil Engineers of Ireland he contributed eight papers between 1858 and 1903, including

his presidential address (1872) and a paper on 'Strength and Proportions of Riveted Joints' which was re-published in book form (1885). To the publications of the Royal Irish Academy he contributed four papers dealing with the theory of structures (*Proc.* vii. 165; viii. 191; *Trans.* xxiv. 189; xxv. 451).

He died in Dublin on 5 May 1909, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery. He married, in 1879, Susannah Frances, daughter of John Francis Walker, Q.C., by whom he had one son and three daughters.

[Proc. Roy. Soc. vol. 85; Minutes of Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. clxxvii. 287; Who's Who, 1907.] W. F. S.

STONEY, GEORGE JOHNSTONE (1826–1911), mathematical physicist, born at Oakley Park, King's Co., Ireland, on 15 Feb. 1826, was elder son of George Stoney of Oakley Park by his wife Anne, second daughter of Bindon Blood of Cranagher and Rockforest, co. Clare. Bindon Blood Stoney [q. v. Suppl. II] was his only brother. His sister, who married her cousin, William FitzGerald, afterwards bishop of Cork and subsequently of Killaloe, was mother of George Francis FitzGerald [q. v. Suppl. II]. Sir Bindon Blood, general R.E., G.C.B., and Sir Frederic Burton [q. v. Suppl. I] were also his cousins. Three members of the family besides himself—his brother Bindon, his eldest son, George, and his nephew, George Francis FitzGerald—were fellows of the Royal Society.

Stoney, whose father's Irish property had greatly depreciated in value after the Napoleonic wars, and had to be sold at the time of the Irish famine (1846–8), was sent with his brother to Trinity College, Dublin, where he paid his expenses by 'coaching.' There he had a distinguished career, and obtained in 1847 the second senior moderatorship in mathematics and physics. He graduated B.A. in 1848, proceeding M.A. in 1852. On leaving Trinity College, he was in 1848 appointed by Lord Rosse the first astronomical assistant at the Parsonstown Observatory, a post which he held till 1852. His interest in astronomy continued through life, and he contributed occasional papers on astronomical subjects to the scientific societies' journals, several of them being instigated by the expected appearance of a profuse shower of Leonid meteors in 1899 (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* lxiv. 403; *Monthly Notices*, vols. lvi.–lix). The present use of the cælostat in astronomical observation is largely due to his efforts in reviving a forgotten principle, and papers by him on improvements in the Foucault-Sidenstat as well as on the phenomena of shadow bands in eclipses will be found in the 'Monthly Notices.' While he was with Lord Rosse he unsuccessfully competed in 1852 for the fellowship at Trinity, winning the second place and the Madden prize. The same year he became through Lord Rosse's influence professor of natural philosophy at Queen's College, Galway, one of his unsuccessful rivals being Professor Tyndall. After five years' work in Galway he returned to Dublin in 1857 as secretary of the Queen's University, with an office in Dublin Castle, and till the dissolution of the university in 1882 he devoted himself wholeheartedly to his duties, which involved the organisation of the scattered colleges constituting the university. The excellence of Stoney's report and minutes on educational matters led the Irish under-secretary, Sir Thomas Aiskew Larcom [q. v.], to recommend Stoney as his successor on his own retirement in 1868. But Stoney approved of Gladstone's disestablishment policy, and declined the post, although the conservative Irish secretary, Lord Mayo, urged its acceptance. At the request of the civil service commissioners, Stoney soon after became superintendent of civil service examinations in Ireland, a post which he held till he left Dublin in 1893. He did much for Irish education. He was a member of the royal commission on the Queen's Colleges, 1885. He was an able advocate of higher education for women, and mainly through his exertions women obtained legal medical qualifications in Ireland before they were available in England or Scotland. His many essays in reviews on educational subjects include 'On the Demand for a Catholic University' (*Nineteenth Century*, Feb. 1902). At the same time he was frequently consulted by the Irish government, not only on education, but (in virtue of his connection with the Royal Dublin Society) on questions of agriculture, fisheries, light railways, and the like. The death of his wife in 1872, and other family trouble, followed by two severe illnesses—small-pox in 1875 and typhoid in 1877—enfeebled his health. These misfortunes, combined with his manifold official duties, greatly hampered his scientific research, which was the main interest of his life.

Physical optics was a subject to which Stoney gave much attention, and he

treated it on somewhat original lines. One of his first papers explained by geometrical reasoning the conditions of the propagation of undulations of plane waves in media (*Trans. Roy. Irish Acad.* vol. 24, 1861). Late in life he pursued the subject in his 'Monograph on Microscopic Vision' (*Phil. Mag.* Oct.–Dec. 1896), in which he analysed and proved the fundamental proposition—first enunciated by Sir George Stokes in 1845—that 'the light which emanates from the objective field may be resolved into undulations, each of which consists of uniform plane waves,' suffering no change as they advance. This theme was pursued after the close of his official life in several papers and memoirs in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' the last being a monograph on 'Telescopic Vision' (Aug.–Dec. 1908), in which he discussed among other matters the possibility of seeing very small markings on the planet Mars.

Valuable as these optical researches are, Stoney's work in molecular physics and the kinetic theory of gases proved more important. An early paper on Boyle's law (*Proc. Roy. Irish Acad.* vol. vii. 1858) was followed ten years later (in *Phil. Mag.* Aug. 1868) by his paper 'On the Internal Motions of Gases compared with the Motions of Waves of Light,' in which he estimated the number of molecules in a gas at standard pressure and temperature.

There followed inquiries into the conditions limiting planetary atmospheres. As early as 1868 he published a long paper 'On the Physical Constitution of the Sun and Stars' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1868), in which he first suggested limits of atmospheres. Stoney considered this paper one of his chief achievements. In a very valuable contribution, 'On Atmospheres of Planets and Satellites' (*Trans. Roy. Soc.* Dublin, 1897, vi. 305), Stoney afterwards explained from inductive reasoning the absence of hydrogen and helium from the atmosphere of the earth, and the absence of an atmosphere from the moon and from the satellites and minor planets of the solar system. This paper was reprinted in the 'Astrophysical Journal' (vii. 25), and gave rise to controversy, but Stoney's position was unshaken. His investigations as to helium are of great importance in view of recent inquiries into the length of geological epochs, and into the past history of the radio-activity of the materials of the earth's crust.

To Stoney was due the introduction of the word 'electron' into the scientific vocabulary. In a paper 'On the physical units of nature,' which he read before the British Association at Belfast in 1874 (printed in *Phil. Mag.* May 1881), he pointed out that 'an absolute unit of quantity of electricity exists in that amount of it which attends each chemical bond or valency.' He proposed that this quantity should be made the unit of electricity, and for it subsequently suggested the name 'electron' in place of the old name 'corpuscle' proposed by Prof. J. J. Thomson (cf. *Phil. Mag.* Oct. 1894). Stoney worked with admirable results on the periodic motion of the atom and its connection with the spectrum (*Proc. Roy. Irish Acad.* Jan. 1876; *Trans. Roy. Soc. Dublin*, May 1891). To the units of physical science and their nomenclature Stoney devoted much of his attention. He served on the committee of the British Association for the selection and nomenclature of dynamical and electrical units in 1873, which adopted the C[entimetre] G[ramme] S[econd] system of units in England. He did much work in physical mensuration, and strove to facilitate the introduction of the metric system into England.

In 1888 Stoney entered upon a study of the numerical relations of the atomic weights (see *Proc. Roy. Soc.* April 1888). His versatility was also illustrated by papers on 'The Magnetic Effect of the Sun or Moon on Instruments at the Earth's Surface' (*Phil. Mag.* Oct. 1861); 'On the Energy expended in driving a Bicycle' (*Trans. Roy. Dublin Soc.* 1883, with his son); 'On the Relation between Natural Science and Ontology' (*Proc. Roy. Dublin Soc.* 1890), and many papers on abstract physics. In bacteriology he suggested that the source of the life energy in bacteria was to be found in their bombardment by the faster moving molecules surrounding them, whose velocity is great enough to drive them well into the organism, and carry in energy, of which they can avail themselves (*Phil. Mag.* April 1890).

Music also claimed his attention, and he wrote papers on musical shorthand and on echoes (*Proc. Roy. Dublin Soc.* 1882), and did much for the advance of musical culture in Dublin by inducing the council of the Royal Dublin Society to inaugurate chamber music concerts by leading European musicians.

During the twenty years that he was hon. secretary of the Royal Dublin Society he zealously fulfilled the duties of the office at a period when the affairs of the society demanded much attention. He was afterwards vice-president till 1893, and to its

'Transactions' he communicated most of the earlier results of his researches. He received the society's first Boyle medal in 1899. He also became hon. D.Sc. of Queen's University in Ireland in 1879, and hon. Sc.D. of the University of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1902. Stoney's work received recognition from learned societies at home and abroad. He was a foreign member of the Academy of Science at Washington, and of the Philosophical Society of America and a corresponding member of the Accademia di scienze, lettere ed arti di Benevento. He regularly attended the meetings of the British Association, served on several committees, and acted as president of section A at the meeting at Sheffield in 1879. Elected F.R.S. in 1861, he was vice-president of the society in 1898–9, and he was a member of the council (1898–1900). He was a visitor of the Royal Observatory at Greenwich and of the Royal Institution. He was also a member of the joint permanent eclipse committee of the Royal Society and the Royal Astronomical Society, and of several international committees for scientific objects.

In 1893 Stoney left Dublin for London, in order to give his daughters the opportunity, denied them at that time in Dublin, of university education. He settled first at Hornsey and afterwards at Notting Hill, engaging in physical experiments, principally optical, and in writing scientific papers. Stoney, who was always ready to help younger scientific men, died on 5 July 1911 at his residence, 30 Chepstow Crescent, Notting Hill Gate, W. After cremation his ashes were buried in Dundrum, co. Dublin. Stoney married in Jan. 1863 his cousin, Margaret Sophia (*d.* 1872), second daughter of Robert Johnstone Stoney of Parsonstown, sister of Canon Stoney, and left issue two sons and three daughters. His elder son, George Gerald, F.R.S., holds a Watt medal of the Institute of Electrical Engineers, and was till 1912 manager of the turbine works of the Hon. Sir Charles Parsons, F.R.S. Of the daughters Edith Anne (equal to seventeenth wrangler in the mathematical tripos at Cambridge in 1893, and M.A. Trinity College, Dublin) is lecturer in physics at the London School of Medicine for Women; the second, Florence Ada, M.D., B.S. London, is in practice in London, and is head of the electrical department, New Hospital for Women, London.

A collection of Stoney's scientific writings is being prepared for publication by his eldest daughter.

Of four portraits in oils, one painted in 1883 by Sir Thomas Jones, P.R.H.A., for the old students of the Queen's University on its dissolution, was presented by them to the Royal Dublin Society, in whose council room in Leinster House, Kildare Street, Dublin, it now hangs; a second portrait by the same artist (1883), presented to Stoney, as well as two other portraits (1896)—one in oils and one in chalk—by his third daughter, Gertrude, are in the possession of his elder daughters at 20 Reynolds' Close, Hampstead.

[Proc. Roy. Soc., 86A, 1912 (with portrait; art. by Prof. J. Joly); Abstract of Mins. Roy. Irish Acad. 1911–12; The Observatory, Aug. 1911 (notice by Sir Robert Ball, F.R.S.); Nature, 12 July 1911 (art. by Prof. F. T. Tronton, F.R.S.); The Times, and Daily Express (Dublin), 6 July 1911; E. E. Fournier d'Albé, The Electron Theory, with preface by and frontispiece portrait of Stoney, 1907; and Contemporary Chemistry, 1911; notes from Mr. H. P. Hollis; information from son and from daughter, Edith A. Stoney.] W. B. O.

STORY, ROBERT HERBERT, D.D. (1835–1907), principal of Glasgow University, born at Rosneath manse, Dumbartonshire, on 28 Jan. 1835, was only surviving son of Robert Story (1790–1859) [q.v.], parish minister of Rosneath, by his wife Helen Boyle Dunlop. After home teaching from his father and learning mathematics and other subjects at the parish school, he studied arts at Edinburgh University (1849–54), gaining distinction in literature and philosophy. He spent a semester in 1853 at Heidelberg. He won prizes for poetry, and Professor Aytoun urged him to discipline his gift for verse; he wrote later much occasional poetry, including some excellent hymns. He studied divinity at Edinburgh and St. Andrews Universities (1854–7), and after the first of many continental trips was licensed a preacher by the presbytery of Dumbarton on 2 Nov. 1858.

Story was assistant in St. Andrew's church, Montreal, from 12 March to 20 Nov. 1859, when he left to become assistant to his father at Rosneath. Before he reached home his father died and the patron, the Duke of Argyll, presented him to the parish into which he was inducted on 23 Feb. 1860. In general accord with Dr. Robert Lee [q. v.] he sought to systematise the form of service and to modify the old observances at the celebration of the communion. With two others he founded, on 31 Jan. 1865, the Church Service Society, which in the course of years efficiently transformed ancient usages.

Both Lee, who died in 1868, and himself persevered in spite of opposition, and Story had the satisfaction of seeing their views prevail. In 1884 a lectureship was founded in memory of Lee, and Story delivered the first lecture in St. Giles's Cathedral, Edinburgh, in April 1886, his subject being 'The Reformed Ritual in Scotland.'

Story, who meanwhile proved himself an ideal country parson, gradually became a leader in the church courts. From 1863 to 1875 he attended the general assembly of the church in accordance with ordinary regulations, but through special provisions he was a regular member from 1877 onwards. He became one of the ablest debaters in the house, advocating useful measures and sensible reforms. His name is conspicuously associated with discussions on Sabbath observance, on the abolition of patronage, on the Free Education Act, on the adaptability of the Confession of Faith to modern conditions, and, notably, on the movement for disestablishment before and after 1885. In May 1886 he was appointed junior clerk to the general assembly and in 1894 he was moderator, closing the meetings with a lucid and stirring address on 'The Church of Scotland, its Present and its Future.' Next year he became senior clerk of the assembly, holding the position for the rest of his life. From 1885 to 1889 he edited a magazine—first called 'The Scottish Church' and then 'The Scots Magazine'—primarily designed for support of the principles he upheld. He had grave doubts as to the wisdom of the Free Education Act, but resolved to make the best of it when it had passed, and he was chairman of Rosneath school board from its first meeting in March 1873 till he left the parish. In 1886 he succeeded John Caird [q. v. Suppl. I] as chaplain-in-ordinary to Queen Victoria, and the appointment was renewed in 1901 by King Edward VII.

On 9 Nov. 1886 Story became professor of church history in Glasgow University. While zealously performing his special work he readily responded to the numerous calls which the city made upon him. In 1895 he was one of several Scottish ministers who discussed presbyterian reunion at a conference held at Grindelwald. In 1897 he was the Baird lecturer and took for his theme 'The Apostolic Ministry in the Scottish Church.' He was one of the representative divines who convened at Iona, on 9 June 1897—the anniversary of the death of Columba, 597—to offer 'thanksgiving for the introduction of the Gospel into our land.' Meanwhile he actively interested himself in the position of the church in the Highlands and in India, and in the Layman's League and home missions.

In 1898 Story was appointed principal of Glasgow University in succession to Dr. John Caird [q. v. Suppl. I]. In 1901 the ninth jubilee of the university was celebrated under his presidency. To his exertions was largely due the provision of new university buildings, mainly for medical and scientific purposes. At the same time he was a convinced champion of 'the humanities,' and his tenure of office was not free from friction with students. With the Carnegie Trust for the benefit of the Scottish Universities he was not in full sympathy, partly because of the exclusion of literary studies from its scope, but chiefly owing to its haphazard scheme for the payment of fees; but he fully recognised its value as a means of encouraging post-graduate research. After a period of gradually declining strength he died on 13 Jan. 1907, and was interred in the family burying-ground at Rosneath.

Story was made hon. D.D. of Edinburgh in 1874; hon. LL.D. of Michigan University, U.S.A. in 1887; hon. LL.D. of St. Andrews in 1900. He was also a fellow of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries, and he reached high degree as a freemason.

Story's chief publications were: 1. 'Memoir of [his father] the Rev. Robert Story,' Cambridge, 1862, an admirable contribution to ecclesiastical biography. 2. 'The Life and Remains of Robert Lee, D.D.,' 1870. 3. 'William Carstares: a Character and Career of the Revolutionary Epoch (1649–1715),' 1874, a survey of church and state in a time of transition. 4. 'The Apostolic Ministry of the Scottish Church' (Baird lecture), Glasgow, 1897. Other works were 'Christ the Consoler, or Scripture Hymns and Prayers for Times of Trouble and Sorrow' (Edinburgh, 1865); 'Creed and Conduct,' a collection of sermons (Glasgow, 1878; new edit. 1883); 'Saint Modan of Rosneath: a Fragment of Scottish Hagiology' (1878); and 'Health Haunts of the Riviera and South-West of France' (1881), the fruit of a continental holiday. Story edited a 'History of the Church of Scotland' (4 vols. 1890–91).

A portrait, presented by friends and painted in 1890 by Sir Philip Burne-Jones, and a study by John Bowie, A.R.S.A., for a group of Queen's chaplains, belong to the family. Two portraits in oil, by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., were prepared respectively for the Church of Scotland (now at 22 Queen

Street, Edinburgh, the offices of the church) and for Glasgow University (in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow University). Of the latter there is a good photogravure. There is a fine drawing by William Strang, A.R.A. A memorial window was unveiled in Rosneath Church on 24 Sept. 1908, and another, by Douglas Strachan, was placed in the Bute Hall, Glasgow University, on 21 Oct. 1909.

On 31 Oct. 1863 Story married Janet Leith, daughter of Captain Philip Maughan, H.E.I.C. Mrs. Story was author of three well-constructed novels, 'Charley Nugent,' 'The Co-heiress,' and 'The St. Aubyns of St. Aubyn,' and of 'Kitty Fisher,' a children's story. In 1911 she published deeply interesting 'Early Reminiscences,' Two surviving children, Elma and Helen Constance Herbert, jointly wrote a memoir of their father.

[Memoir of Robert Herbert Story, D.D., LL.D., by his daughters; Mrs. Oliphant, Memoir of Principal Tulloch, 1888, and Autobiography 1899; Twenty-five Years of St. Andrews, by Dr. A. K. H. Boyd, 1896; Life of Dr. Robert Wallace, by Sheriff Campbell Smith; Scotsman, and Glasgow Herald, 14 Jan. 1907; information from Miss Story; personal knowledge.] T. B.

STORY-MASKELYNE, MERVYN HERBERT NEVIL (1823–1911), mineralogist, born at Basset Down House, near Wroughton, Wiltshire, on 3 Sept. 1823, was eldest son in the family of two sons and four daughters of Anthony Mervyn Reeve Story, F.R.S. (1791–1879), by his wife Margaret, only child and ultimate heiress of Nevil Maskelyne [q. v.], astronomer royal. The father acquired through his wife the Maskelyne estates in Wiltshire, and in 1845 adopted the surname of Story-Maskelyne. One of the mineralogist's sisters, Antonia, married Sir Warington Wilkinson Smyth [q. v.].

After spending ten years at Bruton grammar school in Somerset, Story-Maskelyne was admitted to Wadham College, Oxford, as a commoner on 19 Nov. 1840, and graduated B.A. with a second class in mathematics in Easter term 1845. He proceeded M.A. on 7 June 1849. On leaving Oxford he studied for the bar, but he had, almost from boyhood, taken a keen interest in natural science, and his early studies in photography led to a friendship with William Henry Fox Talbot [q. v.] He was persuaded to abandon the law for science in 1847 by Benjamin Brodie the younger [q. v.], and in 1850 was invited to deliver lectures on mineralogy at Oxford. He accepted this invitation on condition that a laboratory should be assigned to him, where he could teach mineralogical analysis and chemistry in general. Chemical manipulation had not been taught previously in the University of Oxford, and great interest was excited by the opportunity of learning what sort of thing chemistry might be. A suite of rooms under the Ashmolean Museum was allotted Story-Maskelyne, and there he lived and worked from 1851 to 1857. His first student was William Thomson [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of York.

Story-Maskelyne was an early advocate of the due recognition of natural science in the Oxford curriculum, and was examiner in the new school of natural science in 1855 and 1856. He was active in the struggle which lasted from 1847 to 1857 over the proposal to erect a museum in Oxford. The foundation stone of the museum was laid in 1855 and it was opened in 1861 (cf. Atlay's *Henry Acland: a Memoir*, 1903, pp. 197 seq.). Story-Maskelyne became professor of mineralogy in 1856 in succession to Dean William Buckland [q. v.], and was duly allotted as professor a laboratory in the new museum. The chair had been founded by George IV in 1813, but it was very inadequately remunerated till 1877, when it was reconstituted as the Waynflete professorship of mineralogy.

In 1857 Story-Maskelyne was appointed to the newly created post of keeper of the minerals at the British Museum and, although he retained his Oxford professorship, he settled in London. It became his practice to invite the most promising of his Oxford pupils, who included Professor W. J. Lewis, Dr. L. Fletcher, and Sir Henry A. Miers, to work with him at the British Museum. He thus extended the usefulness of both his London and Oxford offices, and trained many distinguished members of the next generation of British mineralogists.

Since 1851 no one at the British Museum had taken any special interest in mineralogy. Story-Maskelyne undertook the re-arrangement of all the minerals under his charge according to the crystallochemical system of Rose. He also maintained and developed the collections so that they became the largest and best arranged series of minerals and meteorites in existence. During his tenure of the keepership no fewer than 43,000 specimens were added to the collection. He published a catalogue of

minerals at the museum in 1863 (new edit. 1881) and a 'Guide to the Collection' in 1868.

Story-Maskelyne was always much interested in meteorites, which he was one of the first to study by means of thin sections for the microscope. He published the results of his numerous researches, of which the most important are those on the nature and constitution of the Parnallee, Nellore, Breitenbach, Manegaum, Busti, Shalka, and Rowton meteorites. Chief among his mineral researches were those upon Langite, Melaconite, Tenorite, Andrewsite, Connellite, Chalkosiderite, and Ludlamite. New minerals described by him were Andrewsite, Langite, Liskeardite, and Waringtonite. Asmanite, Oldhamite, and Osbornite, constituents of meteoric stones, were first isolated and determined by him, though the first named, described by him in 1871, is now generally regarded as identical with the mineral tridymite. He was also the first to recognise the presence of enstatite in meteorites.

Deeply interested in the history of the diamond, he wrote on the Koh-i-noor stone (*Chemical News*, 1860, i. 229; *Nature*, 1891, xliv. 555; xlv. 5). In 1880 he proved that the supposed diamonds manufactured by Mactear were in reality a crystallised silicate. The mode of occurrence of the diamond in South Africa also occupied his attention, and he described the enstatite rock which is associated with it in that part of the world (*Philosophical Magazine*, 1879, vii. 135).

Story-Maskelyne gave some notable courses of lectures on crystallography both in London and Oxford. In a course delivered in 1869 he announced an important proof of the number and mutual inclinations of the symmetry planes possible in a crystalloid system. His general views were stated in a series of lectures before the Chemical Society in 1874. On his lectures he largely based his well-known text book, 'The Morphology of Crystals,' which was published in 1895. In his mathematical as well as in his purely scientific treatment of his theme his writing was characterised by distinction and charm of style.

Story-Maskelyne's scientific attainments were widely recognised. Elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1870, he was vice-president from 1897 to 1899. He received in 1893 the Wollaston medal of the Geological Society, of which he became a fellow in 1854, was chosen an honorary fellow of Wadham College in 1873, and was made hon. D.Sc. in 1903. He was corresponding or honorary member of the Imperial Mineralogical Society of St. Petersburg, of the Society of Natural History of Boston, of the Royal Academy of Bavaria, and of the Academy of Natural Sciences in Philadelphia.

On the death of his father in 1879 Story-Maskelyne succeeded to the Basset Down estates, and thenceforward became an active country gentleman. He resigned his post at the British Museum next year, but he continued to hold the professorship of mineralogy at Oxford till 1895. By that time funds were obtained for securing the whole time of a resident professor, and he was succeeded by (Sir) Henry A. Miers.

Story-Maskelyne entered the House of Commons in 1880, when he was elected in the liberal interest as member for the borough of Cricklade. He was re-elected for the Cricklade division of North Wiltshire in 1885 and 1886, but he refused to follow Gladstone in his home rule policy in 1886, and thenceforth sat in parliament as a liberal-unionist until his defeat in July 1892. He took no prominent part in the debates, but introduced in 1885 the Thames preservation bill, and was chairman of the committee to which the bill's consideration was referred. The bill was passed on 14 Aug. 1885. He was a member of the Wiltshire county council from its foundation in 1889 till 1904, when he was over eighty years of age, and was for many years chairman of the agricultural committee. He was an active member of the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society, and it was at his suggestion that the first itinerant dairy school was established. He was a good scholar and was one of the few scientific men who read Homer till late in life. He formed a valuable private collection of antique engraved gems, and he privately printed a catalogue of the intaglios and cameos known as the Marlborough Gems.

Story-Maskelyne died at Basset Down on 20 May 1911, after a prolonged illness, and was buried at Purton, Wiltshire.

He married on 29 June 1858, after settling in London, Thereza Mary, eldest daughter of John Dillwyn Llewellyn, F.R.S., and granddaughter of Lewis Weston Dillwyn [q. v.], the botanist. He was survived by his wife and three daughters, of whom the second, Mary Lucy, married Hugh Oakeley Arnold-Forster [q. v. Suppl. II], some time secretary of state for war, and the third, Thereza Charlotte, became wife of Sir Arthur Rücker, F.R.S., in 1892.

His portrait by the Hon. John Collier,

subscribed for by friends in 1895, is now a Basset Down House, Swindon.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Gardiner's Reg. Wadham College, p 401; The Times, 21 May 1911; Proc. Roy. Soc.] H. A. M. A. W. R.

STRACHAN, JOHN (1862–1907), classical and Celtic scholar, born at the farm of Brae near Keith, Banffshire, on 31 Jan. 1862, was only son of James Strachan, farmer of Brae, by his wife Ann Kerr. He was educated at the grammar school of Keith under Dr. James Grant till he entered the University of Aberdeen in 1877 at the age of fifteen. Strachan proved an excellent all-round scholar, but especially distinguished himself in classics and philosophy. In 1880 he spent the summer at Göttingen working with Professor Benfey. In 1881, having completed the course at Aberdeen with first-class honours in classics, he entered Pembroke College, Cambridge, where another Aberdonian, Robert Alexander Neil [q. v. Suppl. II], was the principal classical lecturer. In 1882 he won the Ferguson scholarship, which is open to the four Scottish universities. In 1883 he won at Cambridge the Porson university scholarship, and having taken the first part of the classical tripos with the highest distinction, proceeded to Jena, where he worked at Sanskrit with Professor Delbrück and at Celtic with Professor Thurneysen. The following year he spent the whole summer at Jena in the same pursuits, and in 1885 graduated at Cambridge with special distinction in classics and comparative philology. He was also second chancellor's medallist. In the summer of the same year he was elected professor of Greek at Owens College, Manchester, and in 1889, by a re-arrangement of work with Augustus Samuel Wilkins [q.v. Suppl. II], the professor of Latin, he added to Greek the teaching of comparative philology.

In his first years at Manchester, Strachan busied himself especially with work upon Herodotus, the fruit of which was an excellent school edition of book vi. (1891), containing an account of the Ionic dialect superior to anything preceding it. At his death he left in manuscript a large Greek grammar treated on philological principles, which is not yet published. He gradually devoted himself, however, more and more to Celtic studies, and during the last few years of his life his distinction in this department was recognised by the university, which appointed him to a newly founded and unpaid lectureship in Celtic; in order to give him time for this work he was granted an additional assistant in Greek. His publications on Celtic were numerous and important; the greatest of them was the 'Thesaurus Palæo-Hibernicus,' which he undertook in conjunction with Dr. Whitley Stokes [q. v. Suppl. II]; it appeared in two large volumes in 1901 and 1903. At the time of his death he was making arrangements for compiling the Dictionary to the texts thus published.

The increasing interest in Irish studies was fostered by the School of Irish Learning established in 1903 by Professor Kuno Meyer in Dublin, in which during several long vacations Strachan taught Old Irish with much enthusiasm. For his pupils he produced several little books containing the grammar and selections from the Old Irish texts. In the 'Transactions of the Philological Society' he published a long series of valuable memoirs upon the 'History of Irish,' the most important perhaps being 'The Compensatory Lengthening of Vowels in Irish' (1893), 'The Deponent Verb in Irish' (1894), 'The Particle "ro" in Irish' (1896), 'The Subjunctive Mood in Irish' (1897), 'The Sigmatic Future and Subjunctive in Irish' and 'Action and Time in the Irish Verb' (both in 1900). Shorter papers appeared in the 'Zeitschrift für celtische Philologie,' and other journals at home and abroad. In 1906 and 1907 he took up the study of early Welsh, and began preparing for the press 'An Introduction to Early Welsh.' This was published posthumously in 1909 by the Manchester University Press after a satisfactory settlement of a lawsuit brought against the publishers by the Welsh scholar Dr. John Gwenogvryn Evans, who thought that inadequate acknowledgment of Strachan's debt to his own published Welsh texts had been made by the editor. In September 1907 Strachan went for a few days to Wales in order to collate at Peniarth the texts of some of the early manuscripts which he wished to publish. While at Peniarth he caught a chill which on his return to Manchester developed into pneumonia. On 25 Sept. he died at Hilton Park, Prestwich, where he had lived for some years.

Besides his work on Greek, comparative philology, and Celtic, Strachan also taught Sanskrit at Manchester. In 1900 Aberdeen University conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. No good portrait of Strachan exists, and the bronze bust in the possession of Manchester University only faintly resembles him. His Celtic books were

purchased by Manchester University. In 1886 he married Mina, eldest daughter of Dr. James Grant, his old schoolmaster, and by her had issue two sons and six daughters. A pension of 80*l.* from the civil list was granted to his widow in 1909.

[Information from Mrs. Strachan; personal knowledge from 1880.] P. G.

STRACHEY, Sir EDWARD, third baronet (1812–1901), author, born at Sutton Court, Chew Magna, Somerset, on 12 Aug. 1812, was eldest of the six sons of Edward Strachey by his wife Julia Woodburn, third daughter of Major-general William Kirkpatrick [q. v.], 'a singular pearl of a woman' (Carlyle, *Reminiscences*, i. 128). His five brothers, all long-lived, were Sir Henry Strachey (1816–1912), lieutenant-colonel of the Bengal army; Sir Richard Strachey [q. v. Suppl. II]; William Strachey (1819–1904), of the colonial office; Sir John Strachey [q. v. Suppl. II], and George (*b.* 1828), minister at the court of Saxony.

His father, Edward (1774–1832), second son of Sir Henry Strachey [q. v. Suppl. I], first baronet, was educated at Westminster and St. Andrews, went to Bengal as a writer in 1793, became a judge, was employed in diplomacy, and was one of the dearest friends of Mountstuart Elphinstone [q. v.], who said that in his early years he owed much to Strachey's advice and example, and depended on his friendship (*Life*, ii. 309). He married in 1808, returned to England in 1811, and retired from the Bengal service in 1815. He resided at Sutton Court until 1820, when, having been appointed an examiner at the India House, he moved to London, and there became a friend of Thomas Carlyle, who was often at Strachey's house in Fitzroy Square, and visited him at his summer residence at Shooters Hill. He was a student of English literature, and a good Persian scholar: he published 'Bija Ganita' (1813, 4to), a translation from the Persian of a Hindu treatise on algebra, originally written in Sanskrit.

Edward Strachey was destined for the East India Company's service, and was educated at Haileybury, but when about to sail for India he was attacked by inflammation of the knee-joint, which destroyed his hope of an Indian career, and forced him to use crutches for more than twenty years. He was eventually cured when past forty by the waters of Ischia when on a visit to Naples, but his knee always remained stiff. In 1836, having been attracted by 'Subscription no Bondage,' by F. D. Maurice [q. v.], he obtained an introduction to him through John Sterling [q. v.], a friend of his mother, and asked to be allowed to read with him with a view to entering a university. This intention an increase of his malady forced him to abandon. However, he spent the second half of that year with Maurice at Guy's Hospital, and from that time an intimate friendship existed between them; Maurice became his spiritual adviser and exercised a lasting influence on his mind.

In 1858 he succeeded to the title and the Somersetshire estates of his uncle, Sir Henry Strachey, the second baronet, who died unmarried. He took a warm interest in the welfare of his tenants, specially those of the labouring class, was an active magistrate and a deputy-lieutenant, and in 1864 was high sheriff of Somerset; he was a poor-law guardian and was a member of the first Somerset county council. A keen politician, and a liberal of a somewhat idealistic type, he was an admirer of Gladstone and in 1870 wrote a series of articles in the 'Daily News' on the proposed Irish Land bill, for which materials were supplied him by his friend and neighbour, Chichester Fortescue, afterwards Lord Carlingford [q. v. Suppl. I]. His life was largely that of a man of letters; he followed up his early studies in Oriental languages, especially in Persian, occasionally making translations from Persian poems, and was well versed in English literature. Besides his books he wrote articles in the 'Spectator,' 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and other periodicals. His interests were wide and his mind alert. As a disciple of Maurice he was firmly attached to the Church of England, but was strongly opposed to high church doctrines and practices, and respected the opinions of his nonconformist neighbours. He was deeply religious, although his religious opinions in his early days were in advance of contemporary standards of orthodoxy. Biblical criticism, especially on its historical side, was one of his favourite studies, and he learnt Hebrew in order to pursue it. He died at Sutton Court on 24 Sept. 1901, and was buried in Chew Magna churchyard.

He married (1) on 27 Aug. 1844, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the Rev. W. Wilkieson, of Woodbury Hall, Bedfordshire; she died without issue on 11 April 1855; and (2) on 3 Nov. 1857, Mary Isabella, second daughter of John Addington Symonds (1807–1871) [q. v.]; she died on 5 Oct. 1883, leaving three sons: Edward, who was created Baron Strachie of Sutton Court on 3 Nov. 1911; John St. Loe, editor of the

'Spectator'; Henry, an artist, and one daughter, all now (1912) living.

There are three painted portraits of Strachey at Sutton Court, one by Samuel Laurence [q. v.] and two by his son, Mr. Henry Strachey.

Strachey published: 1. 'A Commentary on the Marriage Service,' 1843, 24mo. 2. 'Shakespeare's Hamlet: an Attempt to find a Key to a great Moral Problem,' 1848. 3. 'Hebrew Politics in the Time of Sargon and Sennacherib: an Inquiry into the Meaning of the Prophecies of Isaiah,' 1853, revised and enlarged as 'Jewish History and Politics,' 1874, bringing the prophecies into connection with what is known from other sources as to the Jewish kingdom, and discussing the questions of their unity, arrangement, authorship, &c. 4. 'Miracles and Science,' 1854. 5. 'Politics Ancient and Modern,' with F. D. Maurice, in 'Tracts for Priests,' 1861. 6. 'Talk at a Country House,' 1895, originally published in the 'Atlantic Monthly,' largely autobiographical in thought though not in circumstance, the 'Squire' being the author and his interlocutor 'Forster,' Sir Edward used to say, representing his ideas in his younger days. He also edited Malory's 'Morte d'Arthur' (1868, 1891) for the Globe edition; contributed to Richard Garnett's edition of Peacock's works, vol. x., 'Recollections' of the author, Peacock having been a colleague of Strachey's father at the India House, and wrote an introduction to Edward Lear's 'Nonsense Songs' (1895, 4to).

[Private information; Sir F. Maurice's Life of F. D. Maurice, 1884. For Sir Edward's father see Carlyle's Reminiscences, ed. Froude, 1881; Sir E. Colebrooke's Life of Mountstuart Elphinstone, 1884.] W. H.

STRACHEY, Sir JOHN (1823-1907), Anglo-Indian administrator, born in London on 5 June 1823, was fifth son of Edward Strachey by his wife Julia, youngest daughter of Major-General William Kirkpatrick [q. v.]. Sir Edward Strachey [q. v. Suppl. II] and Sir Richard Strachey [q. v. Suppl. II] were elder brothers.

After being educated at a private school at Totteridge, John entered Haileybury in 1840, among his contemporaries being Sir E. Clive Bayley, Sir George Campbell [q. v. Suppl. I], Sir Alexander Arbuthnot [q. v. Suppl. II], W. S. Seton-Karr, and Robert Needham Cust [q. v. Suppl. II]. He was one of the editors of the 'Haileybury Observer,' to which he contributed a vindication of Shakespeare, described as 'displaying a considerable mastery of Coleridge's writings.' He passed out second on the list for Bengal in 1842, having won prizes for classics and English and also the medal for history and political economy. Literature and art were always among his interests.

Appointed to the North West Provinces, he divided his first years of service between the plains of Rohilkhand and the neighbouring hills of Kumaon. At the outbreak of the Mutiny he was absent on furlough in England. Hitherto he had served as an ordinary district officer, without any of the chances that are open to those at headquarters. But after his return to India he was selected for a series of special appointments. Lord Canning nominated him in 1861 president of a commission to inquire into a great epidemic of cholera; and Lord Lawrence made him in 1864 president of the permanent sanitary commission then formed as a result of the report of a royal commission on the health of the army in India. Meanwhile, in 1862, he had been judicial commissioner, or chief judge, in the newly constituted Central Provinces. Lord Lawrence formed so high an opinion of him as to appoint him in 1866 to be chief commissioner of Oudh, at a time when the question of tenant-right there was rousing heated controversy. Strachey succeeded in persuading the taluqdars or landlords to accept a compromise, afterwards enacted by the legislative council, though his private views would have granted much larger privileges to the tenant class. In 1868 he became a member of the governor-general's council, and held office throughout Lord Mayo's viceroyalty. When the news of Lord Mayo's assassination first reached Calcutta in Feb. 1872, he acted for a fortnight as governor-general. With the legal member of the council, Sir James Fitzjames Stephen, he formed an enduring friendship (cf. Leslie Stephen, *Life of Sir J. F. Stephen*, pp. 245 seq.). In 1874 Strachey was appointed lieutenant-governor of the North West Provinces; but he vacated the post in 1876, when Lord Lytton persuaded him to enter the governor-general's council for a second time as finance member.

His lieutenant-governorship of the North West Provinces was too brief to leave a permanent mark, but the measures associated with his name include the creation of a department of agriculture and commerce; a new system of village accounts, by which the record is written up annually

instead of only on the occasion of a thirty years' settlement; the extension of the survey to permanently settled districts; the attempt to construct railways from provincial resources. It was also his pride that he took the first active steps to secure the conservation of the historic Mogul buildings at Agra.

As finance minister Strachey shares with his brother Sir Richard, whose work in India was closely connected with his own, the credit of extending the decentralisation of provincial finance, started under Lord Mayo in 1871, and of abolishing the customs line across the peninsula, which permitted the equalisation and ultimate reduction of the salt duty. To Strachey and his brother were due too the recognition of a light income tax as a permanent part of the system of taxation; the creation of a famine insurance fund of incalculable benefit, amounting to a million and a half sterling annually; and the application of free trade principles to the customs tariff so far as circumstances permitted. Another of Strachey's reforms, which has not been carried out, was the passing of a statute authorising the introduction of the metric standard of weights and measures. Unhappily, Strachey's term of office as finance minister closed prematurely under a cloud. The cost of the war in Afghanistan, owing mainly to a defective system of military accounts, was found to have been under-estimated by no less than twelve millions sterling [see LYTTON, EDWARD ROBERT BULWER, first EARL OF LYTTON]. Strachey, upon whom the responsibility was fixed by the home government, thought it his duty to retire twelve months before his full time. He finally left India at the close of 1880, after thirty-eight years' service. He had been knighted in 1872 and made G.C.S.I. in 1878.

After India, Italy appealed to his sympathies. An ardent supporter of the movement for national unity and liberation, he used to regret that he could not have enlisted under Garibaldi. On his retirement from India he occupied for some time a villa at Florence, where he studied art and architecture. Subsequently he spent the winter there or on the Italian lakes. He was familiar with the language and literature, and Italians were among his intimate friends. Part of this period of rest he devoted to literary work. As early as 1881 he collaborated with his brother, Sir Richard, in a record of what the two had helped to accomplish in India, under the title of 'The Finances and Public Works of India' (1882), which is a mine of historical information. Again, after settling in England, he in 1884 gave before the University of Cambridge a course of lectures on India, which were published under the title 'India' in 1888, and reached a fourth edition in 1911, being revised by Sir T. W. Holderness after the author's death. In 1885 Strachey was nominated by Lord Randolph Churchill to be a member of the secretary of state's council of India, an office which then lasted for ten years. While actively engaged on the council he found time to follow the example of his friend, Sir James Fitzjames Stephen, and to attempt in 'Hastings and the Rohilla War' (1892), to clear the memory of Warren Hastings from the charges arising from the Rohilla war of 1774.

Strachey, who on the occasion of Lord Curzon's inauguration as chancellor at Oxford, in June 1907, received the honorary degree of D.C.L., died at his house in Cornwall Gardens, South Kensington, on 19 Dec. 1907, and was buried at Send, near Woking. On 8 Oct. 1856 Strachey married Katherine Jane, daughter of George H. M. Batten, of the Bengal civil service; she received the imperial order of the Crown of India on its institution in 1878. Of their sons, the eldest, Colonel John Strachey, M.V.O., was controller of the household to Lord Curzon when viceroy of India; Sir Arthur is mentioned below; and Charles is principal clerk in the colonial office. A bronze tablet in Send church commemorates him and his wife, who predeceased him by a few months. There is also a tablet in the church of Chew Magna, Somerset, the burial-place of the family. In India the Strachey Hall of the Muhammadan Anglo-Oriental College at Aligarh is named after him as a memorial; and a tablet in the fort at Agra records that he cleared and restored the Diwan-i-Am, or hall of public audience of the Mogul emperors, in 1876.

Strachey holds an almost unique position in Anglo-Indian administration as minister to no fewer than three viceroys, and as the literary expositor of their domestic and financial policy. With his brother, Sir Richard [q. v. Suppl. II], he exerted the dominant influence in consolidating the new system of government gradually adopted after the catastrophe of the Mutiny. By inheritance and education they belonged to the school of philosophical radicalism represented in John Stuart Mill; and their best work, much of which came to fruition after the

brothers had left India, was accomplished under two viceroys (Mayo and Lytton) who rank as conservatives at home but as active reformers in India. Strachey's valuable literary work in connection with India shows throughout the mind of a strong man and the pen of a ready writer.

Sir Arthur Strachey (1858–1901), second son of Sir John, was born on 5 Dec. 1858. Educated first at Uppingham and afterwards at Charterhouse, he proceeded to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1880 with a second class in the law tripos, taking later the degree of LL.B. Among his chief friends at the university were James Kenneth Stephen and Theodore Beck. Called to the bar from the Inner Temple in 1883, he went out almost at once to India, to practise before the high court at Allahabad. In 1892 he became public prosecutor and standing counsel to the provincial government. In 1895 he was appointed judge of the high court at Bombay, in which capacity it fell to him to preside at the first trial for sedition of Bal Gangadhar Tilak in 1897. An unfortunate phrase in his charge to the jury, that 'disaffection means simply the absence of affection,' attracted much censure, but the general purport of his language on this point was approved on appeal to a full bench. In 1899 he was promoted to be chief justice of the high court at Allahabad, and knighted. He died at Simla on 14 May 1901. His remains were cremated in Hindu fashion, and the ashes brought home and deposited in the churchyard of Send, near Woking. A bronze tablet to his memory has been placed in the church of Trent, near Yeovil, where much of his boyhood was passed. On 22 Oct. 1885 he married Ellen, daughter of John Conolly, who survived him. There was no issue of the marriage.

[The Times, 20 Dec. 1907; R. Bosworth Smith, Life of Lord Lawrence (1883); Sir William Hunter, Life of Lord Mayo, 1875; Sir Richard Temple, Men and Events of my Time in India (1882); Herbert Paul, Hist. of Modern England, iv. passim; Lady Betty Balfour, Memoir of Lord Lytton.] J. S. C.

STRACHEY, Sir RICHARD (1817–1908), lieutenant-general, royal (Bengal) engineers, younger brother of Sir Edward Strachey [q. v. Suppl. II for parentage], and elder brother of Sir John Strachey [q. v. Suppl. II], was born on 24 July 1817 at Sutton Court, Somerset, the seat of his uncle, Sir Henry Strachey (1772–1858), second baronet.

Educated at a private school at Totteridge, Richard entered the East India Company's military seminary at Addiscombe in 1834, and left it as the head of his term with a commission as second lieutenant in the Bombay engineers on 10 June 1836. After professional instruction at Chatham, Strachey went to India, and did duty first at Poona and then at Kandeish. On the augmentation of the Bengal engineers in 1839 he was transferred to that corps, and posted to the irrigation works of the public works department on the Jumna Canal, under (Sir) William Erskine Baker [q. v.]. Promoted lieutenant on 24 Feb. 1841, he was appointed in 1843 executive engineer on the Ganges Canal under (Sir) Proby Thomas Cautley [q. v.], and began the construction of the head works at Hurdwar.

In December 1845 Strachey was hurried off with all the other engineer officers within reach of the Sikh frontier to serve in the Sutlej campaign. He was appointed to Major-general Sir Harry Smith's staff, was present at the affair of Badiwal, at the battle of Aliwal on 28 Jan. 1846, where he had a horse shot under him, and at the victory of Sobraon on 10 Feb. After the battle he assisted in the construction of the bridge over the Sutlej, by which the army crossed into the Punjab. Sir Harry Smith, in his despatch after the battle of Aliwal, dated 30 Jan. 1846, highly commended the ready help of Strachey and of Richard Baird Smith [q. v.], also describing them as 'two most promising and gallant officers.' Strachey drew the plan of the battle to illustrate the despatch, and he was also employed on the survey of the Sobraon field of battle. For his services he received the medal with clasp, and, the day after his promotion to the rank of captain on 15 Feb. 1854, a brevet majority.

At the end of the campaign Strachey returned to the Ganges Canal, but frequent attacks of fever compelled him in 1847 to go to Nani Tal in the Kumaon Himalayas for his health. There he made the acquaintance of Major E. Madden, under whose guidance he studied botany and geology, making explorations into the Himalaya ranges west of Nepal for scientific purposes. In 1848 he accompanied Mr. J. E. Winterbottom, F.L.S., botanist, into Tibet, penetrating as far as lakes Rakas-tal and Manasarowar, previously visited by his elder brother, Captain Henry Strachey, in 1846. Starting from the plain of Rohilkhand at an elevation of about 1000 feet

above sea level, a north-easterly route was taken across the snowy ranges terminating on the Tibetan plateau at an altitude of between fourteen and fifteen thousand feet, on the upper course of the river Sutlej. Strachey's detailed account of this journey, entitled 'Narrative of a Journey to Lakes Rakas-tal and Manasarowar in Western Tibet,' appeared in the 'Geographical Journal' (1900), vol. xv. (see also Mr. W. B. Hemsley's paper on the 'Flora of Tibet or High Asia' published in the *Journal of the Linnean Society*, vol. xxv. 1902). Over 2000 botanical species (including cryptogams) were collected, and of these thirty-two new species and varieties bear Strachey's name. The result of his geological observations was to establish the fact, which had been doubted by Humboldt, that in Kumaon there were glaciers in all respects similar to those of the European Alps, as shown, among other things, by the direct measurements of their rates of motion; he also settled another disputed point—the true position of the snow line. Travelling over the mountains, he observed the existence of a great series of paleozoic beds along the line of passes into Tibet with jurassic and tertiary deposits overlying them. These fruits of his journey were given in a paper on 'The Physical Geography of the Provinces of Kumaon and Garhwal,' published in the 'Geographical Journal' in 1851.

Strachey returned to England in 1850, and remained at home for nearly five years, occupied, among other things, in arranging and classifying his Kumaon collection. A provisionally named catalogue was prepared by him and printed; it was afterwards revised, and appeared in 1882 in Atkinson's 'Gazetteer of the Himalayan Districts of the North-West Provinces and Oude.' Another revised edition was prepared at Strachey's request by Mr. J. F. Duthie, and published in 1906. In 1854 Strachey was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He returned to India in the following year, and for a short time had charge of irrigation works in Bundelkhand.

His first connection with the secretariat of the public works department was in 1856, when he was acting under-secretary in the absence of (Sir) Henry Yule [q. v.]. At Calcutta he was brought into contact with (Sir) John Peter Grant [q. v. Suppl. I], a member of the supreme council. When the Mutiny broke out, John Russell Colvin [q. v.], lieutenant-governor of the North West Provinces in Agra, was cut off by the mutineers from all communications with a portion of his territory; that portion was temporarily constituted a separate government, called the Central Provinces, under Grant as lieutenant-governor, and he appointed Strachey secretary in all departments under him.

Grant and Strachey went to Benares in July 1857, accompanied so far by Sir James Outram [q. v.] and Colonel Robert Napier, afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala [q. v.], who were on their way to Lucknow. After the fall of that place, Grant and Strachey moved to Allahabad, and when Grant was nominated president in council, Strachey remained behind to lay out the new railway station of Allahabad, the mutineers having almost destroyed the old one. He returned to Calcutta in 1858 on his appointment as consulting engineer to government in the railway department. He obtained acceptance of the principle so abundantly justified by its results—that for the construction of irrigation works and for railway development it was right to supply by loan the funds which could not otherwise be provided. His great constructive ability was shown in his reorganisation of the public works department, and in the initiation of an adequate forest service; he was appointed secretary and head of the public works department in 1862.

From this time until he left India for good Richard Strachey was a power in the country, and was, perhaps, the most remarkable man of a family which, for four generations, extending over more than a century, served the Indian government. A strong man with a determined will and a somewhat peppery temperament, he generally carried his way with beneficial results, though he sometimes took the wrong side in a controversy, as in the battle of the railway gauges. Strachey remained secretary to government for the public works department until 1865. Meanwhile he had been promoted lieut.-colonel on 2 July 1860, and colonel on 31 Dec. 1862. He was created a C.S.I. in 1866 for his services and appointed inspector-general of irrigation, and in 1869 acting secretary of the public works department, with a seat in the legislative council. On leaving India on promotion to major-general on 24 March 1871 (antedated to 16 March 1868), he received the thanks of government for his valuable services during a period of thirty-three years.

Soon after reaching England, Strachey was appointed by Lord Salisbury inspector of railway stores at the India office, and after

retirement from the army on 23 Feb. 1875, with the honorary rank of lieutenant-general, a member of the council of India.

In 1877 Strachey was sent to India to arrange with the Indian government the terms for the purchase of the East Indian railway, the first of the guaranteed railways to be taken over by the government on the termination of the original thirty years' lease, and he initiated the policy of and drew up the contract for the continued working of the railway by the company under government control. While in India he presided with great ability over a commission to inquire into the causes of the terrible famine and to suggest possible remedies. He also filled the post of financial member of council during the absence of his brother John, and was thus associated with the Indian government in the negotiations which led to the rupture with Shere Ali and war with Afghanistan.

On his return home in 1879 Strachey was re-appointed to a seat in the council of India; he was one of the British commissioners at the Prime Meridian Conference held at Washington, U.S.A., in 1884, and was elected one of the secretaries; in 1887 he was chosen president of the Royal Geographical Society and held the post for two years; he was also an honorary member of the geographical societies of Berlin and of Italy. He resigned his seat on the India council in 1889 to become chairman of the East India Railway Company, and his beneficial rule is commemorated by the 'Strachey' bridge over the river Jumna, opened shortly before his death. He was also chairman of the Assam Bengal Railway Company and only resigned these positions when nearly ninety years of age, in consequence of increasing deafness. Under his management the East India railway became the most prosperous trunk line in the world.

In 1892 Strachey was one of the delegates to represent India at the international monetary conference at Brussels, and the same year he was a member of the committee on silver currency presided over by Lord Herschell, when there was adopted a far-reaching reform which he had proposed when finance minister in India in 1878, viz. to close the Indian mint to the free coinage of silver. In June 1892 he received from the University of Cambridge the honorary degree of LL.D.

Strachey did much good work for the Royal Society, served on its council four times, from 1872 to 1874, 1880 to 1881, 1884 to 1886, and 1890 to 1891, and was twice a vice-president; he was a member of its meteorological committee (which controlled the meteorological office) in 1867, and he was a member of the council which replaced the committee in 1876, and from 1883 to 1895 was its chairman. From 1873 he was on the committee of the Royal Society for managing the Kew observatory. The royal medal of the society was bestowed upon him in 1897 for his researches in physical and botanical geography and in meteorology, and the Royal Meteorological Society awarded him the Symons medal in 1906. His most important scientific contributions to knowledge were made in meteorology. He laid the foundations of the scientific study of Indian meteorology, organising a department whose labours have been of use in assisting to forecast droughts and consequent scarcity and of no little advantage to meteorologists generally. For years he served on the committee of solar physics. A sound mathematician, Strachey delighted in mechanical inventions and especially in designing instruments to give graphic expression to formulas he had devised for working out meteorological problems. In 1884 he designed an instrument called the 'sine curve developer' to show in a graphic form the results obtained by applying to hourly readings of barograms and thermograms his formula for the calculation of harmonic coefficients. In 1888 and 1890 he designed two 'slide rules,' one to facilitate the computation of the amplitude and time of maximum of harmonic constants from values obtained by applying his formula to hourly readings of barograms and thermograms; the other to obtain the height of clouds from measurements of two photographs taken simultaneously with cameras placed at the ends of a base line half a mile in length. A further invention was a portable and very simple instrument, called a 'nephoscope,' for observing the direction of motion of high cirrus clouds, whose movement is generally too slow to allow of its direction being determined by the unaided eye.

Strachey had been granted a distinguished service pension and created C.S.I. in 1866, after thirty years' service. Subsequently he declined the offer of K.C.S.I. But on the diamond jubilee of Queen Victoria in 1897 he was gazetted G.C.S.I. After leaving India he lived at Stowey House on Clapham Common; later he moved to Lancaster Gate, and only a few months before his death to Hampstead. He died at 67 Belsize Park Gardens

on 12 Feb. 1908, and was cremated at Golder's Green.

On his return from India in 1879 Richard Strachey collaborated with his brother John in writing 'The Finances and Public Works of India' (1882), a record of their joint achievements from 1869 to 1881. In the preface to the fourth edition (1911) of Sir John Strachey's 'India: its Administration and Progress,' a development of the original work by the two brothers, Sir Thomas W. Holderness says: 'It describes a system of government which they, more than any other public servants of their day, had helped to fashion. It narrates the concrete results of this system, with intimate first-hand knowledge of its working and of the country and the populations which it affected, with an honourable pride in its pacific triumphs and in the benefits which it had conferred on their fellow Indian subjects.' Strachey wrote the articles on 'Asia' and 'Himalaya' in the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' and contributed many more papers than those already cited to scientific journals.

Sir Richard was twice married: (1) on 19 Jan. 1854 to Caroline Anne (*d.* 1855), daughter of the Rev. George Downing Bowles; (2) on 4 Jan. 1859 to Jane Maria, daughter of Sir John Peter Grant [q. v. Suppl. I.] of Rothiemurchus, N.B., his chief in the Mutiny days. She survived him with five sons and five daughters.

A portrait in oils (1889), by Lowes Dickinson [q. v. Suppl. II]; another in water-colours by Miss Jessie MacGregor; a third in pastel (1902), by Simon Bussy; and a medallion in bronze (1898), by Mr. Alfred Gilbert, R.A., are in possession of the family.

[Vibart's Addiscombe: its Heroes and Men of Note, 1898; Royal Engineers' Journal, 1908; Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lxxxi. 1908; Geographical Journal, March 1908; The Times, 13 Feb. 1908; Nature, 27 Feb. 1908; Spectator, 22 Feb. 1908; Engineering, 21 Feb. 1908; private information.]

R. H. V.

STRETTON, HESBA, pseudonym. [See SMITH, SARAH (1832–1911), authoress.]

STRONG, SIR SAMUEL HENRY (1825–1909), chief justice of Canada, born at Poole, Dorsetshire, on 13 Aug. 1825, was son of Samuel S. Strong, D.D., LL.D., by his wife Jane Elizabeth Gosse of that town, sister of Philip Henry Gosse [q. v.]. In his eleventh year he accompanied to Canada his father, who became chaplain of the forces in Quebec and rector of Bytown (now Ottawa) and rural dean. Educated in the Quebec High School and privately, the son began to study law in Bytown, and was called to the bar in Toronto in 1849. He entered into partnership with H. Eccles (afterwards librarian of Osgoode Hall) and later with Sir Thomas W. Taylor (subsequently chief justice of Manitoba) and (Sir) James David Edgar (who became speaker of the Canadian House of Commons). Strong rapidly secured a reputation in the courts of equity, and was appointed in 1856 a member of the commission for the consolidation of the statutes of Canada and of Upper Canada. He was elected a bencher of the Law Society of Upper Canada in 1860 and took silk in 1863. Six years later he was raised to the bench as one of the vice-chancellors of Ontario. He served on the commission of inquiry into a union of the law and equity courts in 1871. In 1874 he was transferred to the Court of Error and Appeal of Ontario, then the highest of the provincial tribunals.

In 1875 Strong was advanced to the newly constituted Supreme Court of Canada as a puisne judge, and on the death in Dec. 1892 of Sir William Johnstone Ritchie [q. v.], he became chief justice. He was knighted next year. His appointment as a member of the judicial committee of the privy council followed in Jan. 1897. He resigned the chief-justiceship in 1902 in order to become chief of a commission for the consolidation of the statutes of Canada. He died at Ottawa on 21 Aug. 1909.

One of the ablest jurists of Canada, Strong was distinguished by his powerful memory for cases, by a scientific knowledge of the principles of both law and equity, and by a power of incisive comment that added much to the force of his *obiter dicta*. He married in 1850 Elizabeth Charlotte Cane, by whom he had two children.

A portrait in oils hangs in the Supreme Court at Ottawa.

[Rose, Cyclopedia of Canadian Biography, 1886; Morgan's Canadian Men and Women of the Time, 1898; Canadian Law Times, xxix. 1044.]

D. R. K.

STRONG, SANDFORD ARTHUR (1863–1904), orientalist and historian of art, born in London on 10 April 1863, was second son of Thomas Strong of the war office. His eldest brother, Thomas Banks Strong, is dean of Christ Church, Oxford. In 1877 he entered St. Paul's School as a

foundation scholar, but remained there for little more than a year. His next two years were passed as a clerk at Lloyd's, though during this time he also attended classes at King's College. In 1881 he matriculated at Cambridge, with a Hutchinson studentship at St. John's College. He graduated in 1884, with a third class in Part I of the classical tripos, being placed in the second class in Part II the following year. He proceeded M.A. in 1890. Even in his undergraduate days the bent of his mind had been towards oriental studies, and on the recommendation of Professor Edward Byles Cowell [q. v. Suppl. II] he worked at Sanskrit with Cecil Bendall [q. v. Suppl. II]. But receiving little encouragement at Cambridge, he migrated to Oxford towards the end of 1885. There he found occupation as subkeeper and librarian of the Indian Institute, and also friends in Max Müller, Professor Sayce, and Adolf Neubauer [q. v. Suppl. II]. Neubauer advised him to visit the continent, and gave him letters of introduction to Renan and James Darmesteter at Paris. Both were deeply impressed with his attainments, and he also studied with Schrader at Berlin. Renan wrote of him : 'L'étendue et la sagacité de son intelligence me frappèrent. Ses connaissances littéraires et scientifiques sont vastes et sûres. C'est certainement un des esprits les plus distingués que j'ai recontrés.' Darmesteter spoke no less confidently of his 'exactitude and precision' as a specialist, and his width of views and interest. Despite the qualifications thus attested, Strong on his return to England found recognition or remunerative employment slow in coming. To Sanskrit he added Pali, to Arabic he added Persian and Assyrian, and he made some progress in hieroglyphics and Chinese. On all these he wrote in learned publications, and he also contributed reviews to the 'Athenæum' and the 'Academy.' But he failed in his candidature for the chair of Arabic at Cambridge vacant by the death of Robertson Smith in 1894, nor was it a consolation to be appointed in 1895 professor of Arabic at University College, London, though he held that almost nominal office until his death.

But at the darkest hour a new career suddenly opened before him. (Sir) Sidney Colvin introduced him to the duke of Devonshire, who was then in need of a librarian to succeed Sir James Lacaita. Installed at Chatsworth in 1895, he was as much interested in the historic collection of pictures and other works of art there as in the books in the library. He now showed what the scientific training of a scholar could accomplish in a novel field, which was indeed the return to an old love. As a boy he had been taught drawing by Albert Varley, who gave him a copy of Pilkington's 'Dictionary of Painters,' and he had made himself acquainted with the style of the different masters in the National Gallery. The discoveries he made at Chatsworth, and no doubt also his personal charm, opened to him other collections—the Duke of Portland's at Welbeck, where he also acted for a time as librarian, the Earl of Pembroke's at Wilton, and Lord Wantage's at Lockinge. Between 1900 and 1904 he published descriptions of these treasures, artistic and literary. In 1897 he was appointed librarian at the House of Lords, where he compiled two catalogues, one of the general library and one of the law books. This appointment, while it did not interrupt his studies, nor his tenure of office at Chatsworth, introduced him to another sphere of interest, where he made himself equally at home. He became absorbed in politics and even dreamed that his ideal occupation would be to govern orientals. But his health was never robust, and he had strained the measure of physical vigour that he possessed. After a lingering illness, he died in London on 18 Jan 1904, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. In 1897 Strong married Eugénie Sellers, the well-known classical archæologist. His wife survived him, but there were no children of the marriage. Two portraits by Legros and one by Sir Charles Holroyd are in the possession of his widow. A bust by the Countess Feodora Gleichen (1894) was presented by a group of his friends to the 'Arthur Strong Oriental Library' at University College, London, the nucleus of which is formed by his books given in his memory by his widow.

Of special importance among Strong's oriental publications are his editions of the 'Maha-Bodhi-Vamsa' for the Pali Text Society (1891), and of the 'Futah al-Habashah' or 'Conquest of Abyssinia' (1894) for the Royal Asiatic Society's monographs. At his death he was engaged on the Arabic text of Ibn Arabshah's 'History of Yakmak, Sultan of Egypt,' the first part of which appeared in the 'Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society' for 1904.

Among his art publications the principal are: 1 'Reproductions of Drawings by the Old Masters in the Collection of the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery at Wilton House,' 1900. 2. Preface to Messrs.

Hanfstaengl's 'Plates of National Gallery Pictures,' 1901. 3. 'Masterpieces of the Duke of Devonshire's Collection of Pictures,' 1901. 4. 'Reproductions of Drawings by the Old Masters at Chatsworth,' 1902. 5. 'Catalogue of Letters and other Historical Documents in the Library of Welbeck,' 1903.

[Memoir by Lord Balcarres, prefixed to 'Critical Studies and Fragments' by S. Arthur Strong, with reproductions of portraits and full bibliography, 1905; The Times, 19 Jan. 1904; éloge by Lord Reay, Journal Royal Asiatic Society, 1904; and A Distinguished Librarian, by M. E. Lowndes, June 1905.] J. S. C.

STUBBS, WILLIAM (1825–1901), historian and bishop successively of Chester and Oxford, was the eldest son of William Morley Stubbs, solicitor, of Knaresborough, and Mary Ann, daughter of William Henlock. He came of such solid yeoman stock that he could amuse himself in later life by working out his line of ancestors among the crown tenants of the forest of Knaresborough as far back as the fourteenth century. He was born on 21 June 1825 in High Street, Knaresborough. In 1832 he went to a school at Knaresborough kept by an old man named Cartwright, and thence in 1839 to Ripon grammar school, where he attracted the attention of Charles Thomas Longley [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, then bishop of Ripon. In 1842 his father died, leaving the widow (who survived till 1884) to face a severe struggle against poverty with her six young children. Shortly afterwards Longley's influence obtained from Dean Gaisford his nomination to a servitorship at Christ Church, Oxford, where he went into residence in April 1844, and took his degree in 1848 with a first in classics and a third in mathematics. At Christ Church he was 'kept at arms length as a servitor,' and is described as 'timid, grateful, feeling his isolation, and possessed of an amazing memory.' His father had taught him to read old charters and deeds, and he now laid the foundations of his historical learning in the college library, where he attracted 'the amused and approving surprise' of the dean by his devotion to such strange studies. Though official good-will refused to break through the tradition which forbade the election of a servitor as a student, he ever remained a 'loyal son of the House.' However, within a few weeks of his degree he was elected to a fellowship at Trinity College, where he resided till 1850. Stubbs had come to Oxford a tory and an evangelical, but tractarian influence soon made him a lifelong high churchman (*Visitation Charges*, pp. 347–8). In 1848 he was ordained deacon and in 1850 priest by Bishop Wilberforce, and on 27 May 1850 he was presented to the college living of Navestock, near Ongar, in Essex, thereby vacating his fellowship. He remained vicar of Navestock until 1866, performing diligently the work of a country parson, and winning the affection of his flock by his kindliness and geniality. 'I suppose,' he said in later years, 'I knew every toe on every baby in the parish' (Hutton, p. 259). In June 1859 he married Catherine, daughter of John Dellar of Navestock, who survived him. She had been mistress of the village school. He had a family of five sons and one daughter.

Stubbs utilised his leisure while a village parson in acquiring such a knowledge of the sources for mediæval English history as made him the foremost scholar of his generation. He published nothing before 1858, when he issued his 'Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum,' which exhibited in a series of tables the course of episcopal succession in England. Its genesis is described in the autobiographical postscript (ix–xi) to the preface of the second edition (1897). Modest as was its scope, it had kept him busy for ten years. He now began to write more freely. In 1861 came his first edition of a mediæval document, 'De inventione Sanctæ Crucis,' and in the same year began his contributions to the 'Archæological Journal' and other occasional papers. Increasing practical duties as a guardian of the poor and a diocesan inspector of schools did not drive him from study. He sometimes had private pupils, among them Henry Parry Liddon [q. v.] and Algernon Charles Swinburne [q. v. Suppl. II]. His appointment by Archbishop Longley in Oct. 1862 as Lambeth librarian gave him access to a great library, hampered by but few routine duties. His learning was known to a few discerning friends, such as Edward Augustus Freeman [q. v. Suppl. I] and later John Richard Green [q. v.]. Public recognition, however, came very slowly. He was anxious to be employed as an editor for the Rolls Series, which had been projected in 1857, but it was not until 1863 that official 'polite obstructiveness' was overcome and the new series

obtained its most distinguished editor. In 1862 he was a candidate for the Chichele professorship of modern history at Oxford, but the electors preferred Montagu Burrows [q. v. Suppl. II]. In 1863 he was a candidate for the professorship of ecclesiastical history, when Walter Waddington Shirley [q. v.] was chosen. In 1866 he sought to become principal librarian of the British Museum, but the trustees appointed John Winter Jones [q. v.]. Though sometimes rather restive, he continued steadily at his work. In 1864–5 the two volumes of the 'Chronicles and Memorials of Richard I,' edited for the Master of the Rolls, showed that he was a consummate editor and a true historian. Yet when Goldwin Smith [q. v. Suppl. II] resigned the regius professorship of history at Oxford, he was too discouraged to avow himself a candidate. 'I am not,' he wrote to Freeman, 'going to stand for any more things. If I am not worth looking up, I am not ambitious enough to like to be beaten!' (Hutton, p. 102). However, Lord Derby ascertained from Longley that Stubbs would accept the post, and made him an offer on 2 Aug. 1866, which was joyfully accepted. Before the end of the year Stubbs left Navestock for Oxford, which remained his home until 1884. After 1870 he lived at Kettel Hall, a roomy and interesting old house in Broad Street, which belonged to Trinity College, and is now part of the college buildings. He was the first regius professor to be an ex-officio fellow of Oriel College.

On 7 Feb. 1867 Stubbs introduced himself in his inaugural lecture, 'not as a philosopher, nor as a politician, but as a worker at history,' and anticipated 'the prospect of being instrumental, and able to assist in the founding of an historical school in England.' He soon, however, found that there were great difficulties in his path in Oxford itself. He took immense pains in preparing his lectures. He not only set before his pupils a great deal of the best that he afterwards published in his books, but put together elaborate courses on mediæval German history and foreign history from the Reformation to the Treaty of Westphalia. In later years he sometimes took his 'Select Charters' as a text-book, and made them the starting-point of illuminative, informal talks on mediæval constitutional history. He was compelled by statute to produce, as he said, 'something twice a year which might attract an idle audience without seeming to trifle with a deeply loved study.' This was the only side of his professorial work that he actively disliked, yet the only lectures which he himself thought fit to publish were some of these popular discourses contained in the 'Seventeen lectures on the study of mediæval and modern history and kindred subjects' which he issued in 1886 (3rd edit., with additions, 1900), soon after he resigned the professorship. After his death four volumes of his more formal lectures were published. These were 'Lectures on European History' (1904), 'Lectures on Early English History' (1906), 'Germany in the Early Middle Ages, 476–1250' (1908), 'Germany in the Later Middle Ages, 1250–1500' (1908). The editing of these volumes is perfunctory, and the attempt made in the English volume to weave together lectures delivered at various times and to various audiences is not successful.

Stubbs's lectures never attracted a large audience. During his professorship the number of undergraduates who read for honours in the school of modern history enormously increased, but his hearers, if anything, diminished in numbers. Between 1869 and 1874 arose an organised system of 'combined lectures,' largely the work of his friend Mandell Creighton [q. v. Suppl. I], which satisfied the wants of those who read history for examinations, and there were few who required what he had to give. Even Creighton 'convinced himself that the only real function which remains for professors to accomplish is that of research' (*Life of Mandell Creighton*, i. 62). This doctrine Stubbs could not accept. In after years he described rather bitterly how he 'revolted against the treatment which he had to undergo,' and that after 1874 he had 'scarcely a good class or any of the better men,' and that 'the historical teaching of history has been practically left out in favour of the class-getting system of training' (Hutton, pp. 264, 270). In the end he renounced the idea, if he had ever entertained it, of organising a school of history such as had been set up by his colleagues in Germany. He refused to impose on others the fetters of an organisation which he himself resented. Closely associated with the strongest school of conservatism in all other matters, he had no fellow-workers in carrying out ideals that would have involved a radical recasting of the prevailing methods of historical teaching. He disliked controversy, and always remained friendly with the tutors.

Despite the limitations imposed upon him, there were few earnest students of history at Oxford who were not indebted to him for advice, encouragement, sympathy, and direction.

The restrictions under which he chafed allowed Stubbs to concentrate himself upon his personal work. Society and academic business did not appeal to him. He disliked dinner-parties, smoking, late hours, and committees. He conscientiously discharged every duty that lay straight before him, but he did not spend too much time in doing so. His real life, however, was in his study, and in the libraries where he sought material. His literary output was prodigious. The history of scholarship would have to be ransacked to afford parallels of a work so distinguished both in quantity and quality within the seventeen years of his professorship. He worked with extraordinary rapidity, accuracy, and sureness. Of many large literary schemes, perhaps the only one which he did not complete was his projected reproduction 'in accordance with the present state of our knowledge and materials' of all that part of Wilkins's 'Concilia' antecedent to the Reformation. Leaving the Welsh, Scottish, and Irish sections to his colleague, Arthur West Haddan [q. v.], Stubbs undertook the Anglo-Saxon period, and published in 1878 vol. iii. of 'Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents covering the History of the Anglo-Saxon Church,' but the plan never went any further. A by-product of this was the long series of lives of Anglo-Saxon bishops, saints, kings, and writers, from Stubbs's pen, which were published in the four volumes of the 'Dictionary of Christian Biography' between 1877 and 1887. He also contributed to the two volumes of the 'Dictionary of Christian Antiquities' (1875–80), and had a share in the editing of that work (*Preface* to vol. i. p. xi).

The most characteristic work done by Stubbs in these fruitful years is to be found in the editions of chronicles which he contributed to the Rolls Series. The two volumes of the 'Chronicles and Memorials of Richard I,' issued in 1864–5, were followed by the two volumes of the 'Gesta regis Henrici II' attributed to Benedict of Peterborough (1867), the four volumes of Roger Howden or Hoveden's 'Chronica' (1868–71), the two volumes of the 'Memoriale or historical collections of Walter of Coventry' (1872–3), the one volume of the 'Memorials of Saint Dunstan' (1874), the two volumes of The Historical Works of Ralph Diceto' (1878), the two volumes of 'The Historical Works of Gervase of Canterbury' (1879–80), and the two volumes of the 'Chronicles of the Reigns of Edward I and Edward II' (1882–3). While professor Stubbs published for the Rolls Series fifteen large volumes. There were also the two published before, and the two volumes of William of Malmesbury issued later. This monumental series won a very high reputation for a collection which, apart from Stubbs's contributions to it, contains some bad and more indifferent work. They are in every respect models of what the 'editio princeps' of an original authority should be. The text is impeccable, and based upon the careful collation of the available manuscripts. Every help is given in the way of introductions, notes, and elaborate indexes to lighten the labours of those using the texts. They are much more than ideal examples of editorial workmanship. A liberal construction of the directions given to the Rolls editors allowed Stubbs to write 'excellent history on a large scale' in every one of his introductions which revealed him as an historical narrator of the first order, equally at home in painting a large gallery of historical portraits, and in working out the subtlest of problems. The shy student, who had been thought a mere antiquary, proved to be a constructive historian of real power and eloquence. The range of his historical vision was enormous. Here he vindicated the claims of Dunstan to be a pioneer of English political unity and of mediæval intellectual life. There he threw new light on the reign of Edward I, and for the first time analysed fully the causes of the fall of Edward II. Yet while all periods were treated with wonderful grasp, a special mastery was shown of the age of Henry II. It was unfortunate for Stubbs's wider fame that the form in which the historical part of these introductions appeared made them inaccessible to general readers. An attempt to collect them in a detached form, made after his death (*Historical Introductions to the Rolls Series*, 1902), was too carelessly performed to be entirely successful.

Side by side with his other tasks, Stubbs devoted himself to writing on a large scale the constitutional history of mediæval England. As a forerunner to this great work, he issued in 1870 the most widely used of all his publications. This was 'Select Charters, and other Illustrations of English Constitutional History from the Earliest Times to the Reign of Edward I,'

with a luminous tightly packed 'introductory sketch.' No single book has done so much to put the higher study of English mediæval history on the sound basis of the study of original texts. 'Select Charters' was followed in 1873 by the first volume of the 'Constitutional History of England,' which covers the ground from the origins to the Great Charter. Next came in 1875 vol. ii., which went to 1399, and in 1878 vol. iii., which took the story down to 1485, and completed the work. It is by this massive work of historic synthesis that Stubbs's position among historians has generally been estimated, and not unjustly, if we recognise that the immense ground covered made pioneer work such as illuminated his contributions to the Rolls Series impossible, and that his limitation to the history of institutions gave few opportunities for the remarkable narrative and pictorial gifts there displayed. Rapidly as the book was executed, it shows extraordinary mastery of the mass of material which had to be dealt with. Stubbs evenly distributes his attention over the whole corpus of printed chronicles, printed charters, laws, rolls, and documents; he has at his fingers' ends the monumental compilations of the great seventeenth-century scholars, and he uses to the full (perhaps too fully) the modern investigations of his German masters such as Maurer and Waitz. He moves easily under all this mass of learning and uses it with accuracy, precision, and insight. By the happy device of dividing his book into analytic and descriptive chapters alternating with annalistic narratives, he furnished the best skeleton of our mediæval political history that has been written, and gave width and human interest to his pages. Though necessarily dealing with great masses of detail, general principles are wisely and impressively emphasised; though constantly concerned with abstractions and tendencies, it has rightly been pronounced to be 'marvellously concrete.' Self-suppression, impartiality, accuracy, sympathy, sobriety of judgment, and sense of proportion stand out in every part of the great book.

No work of erudition can altogether stand the test of time, but 'Stubbs's Constitutional History' still remains unsuperseded nearly forty years after its publication. It gave a new direction to the study of mediæval English history, and its influence for good is as lively now as when it first issued from the press. The austerity which sometimes repels the beginner has been mitigated by a whole literature of easy introductions to its doctrines, some good, more indifferent, none original, nearly all useful. By-ways which Stubbs was not able to explore have been pursued by critical disciples, among whom we may place Frederic William Maitland [q. v. Suppl. II], Mary Bateson [q. v. Suppl. II], Prof. Vinogradoff, and Dr. J. Horace Round. It is inevitable, under such circumstances, that many of Stubbs's conclusions have to be reviewed. This is especially the case since absorbing occupations and, perhaps, an increasingly conservative temper of mind prevented Stubbs from adequately revising what he had written. The 'Germanist' school of which he was the soberest and most reasonable exponent in England is no longer in universal favour, and it is plain that large portions of the 'Constitutional History,' notably the Anglo-Saxon and Norman parts, will have, to some extent, to be re-written. Problems of 'origins' did not appeal to him, and he only moved easily when texts were abundant. As regards Anglo-Saxon history Stubbs confessed himself an 'agnostic' as compared with his friends Freeman and Green. Yet the passages in which his conclusions least meet the views of modern scholars are those in which he looked into the facts with the eyes of his German guides. In later parts of the book there is little to alter, though there is much to supplement. After the Norman reigns he seldom goes astray save when unconsciously influenced by general theories of tendency, or when dealing with subjects like the royal revenue in the fourteenth century, which could not be blocked out even in outline in the light of the printed materials then available. In 1907 the first volume of a French translation, 'Histoire constitutionnelle de l'Angleterre par W. Stubbs. Traduction de G. Lefebvre,' was published with notes and elucidations by Professor C. Petit-Dutaillis, wherein an effort was made to summarise the more generally accepted criticisms and amplifications of the early part of Stubbs's history. These criticisms have been translated by Mr. W. E. Rhodes in 1908 as 'Studies and Notes supplementary to Stubbs's "Constitutional History," down to the Great Charter.'

Stubbs never forgot that he was a clergyman. Pusey was his 'master,' and he was intimate with Liddon and the other high church leaders in Oxford, and strenuously supported their ecclesiastical and academic programme. In 1868 he

would gladly have changed his professorship for that of ecclesiastical history. In 1869 he spent much labour in preparing for the press Cardinal J. de Torquemada's treatise on the 'Immaculate Conception,' a fifteenth-century treatise reissued at Pusey's instigation to influence the Vatican council. Between 1875 and 1879 he was rector of the Oriel living of Cholderton on Salisbury Plain, and spent his summers there until his resignation in 1879. After 1876 he acted as chaplain to Balliol College, and in 1878 he was sorely tempted by the offer of the living of the university church of St. Mary's. In April 1879 he accepted a canonry at St. Paul's Cathedral, London, vacated by the promotion of Joseph Barber Lightfoot [q. v.] to the bishopric of Durham. He appreciated this preferment very much; it was the first tangible recognition in his own country of his great work; it gave him an ecclesiastical position in which he could urge his opinions with authority, a residence in London which was helpful to his historical work, and emoluments which put him in easy circumstances. His friendship with the dean, Richard William Church [q. v. Suppl. I], and other members of the chapter made his personal relations pleasant. During his periods of residence he worked on the muniments and chronicles of St. Paul's, and took immense pains with his Sunday afternoon sermons, though he humorously quoted the newspapers which said 'the sermons in the morning and evening were preached by Mr. A. and Mr. B., in the afternoon *the pulpit was occupied by* the canon in residence' (Hutton, p. 131). In fact his sermons became exceedingly weighty, valuable, and strong, though he made too great demands on the attention of his hearers ever to attract the immense congregations which flocked to hear Liddon.

In 1881 Stubbs was appointed a member of the royal commission on ecclesiastical courts, and was present at every one of the seventy-five sessions which that body held between May 1881 and July 1883. Church called him 'the hero of the commission' (Church's *Life*, p. 312). He took a leading part in its debates, waged fierce war against 'lawyers' and the 'Erastians' among his colleagues, and presented suggestions for a final court of appeal which left to ecclesiastical tribunals the sole determination of points of ritual and doctrine. He drew up five historical appendices to the report in which he discussed the nature of the courts which exercised ecclesiastical jurisdiction in England at various times, the trials for heresy up to 1533, the acts by which the clergy recognised the royal supremacy, and some aspects of the power and functions of convocation. There can be no doubt of the permanent value of the great bulk of the very careful and detailed research contained in these appendices. Nevertheless some of the main positions maintained by Stubbs were subjected to damaging criticism from Professor Frederic William Maitland [q. v. Suppl. II], in articles published in the 'English Historical Review' of 1896 and 1897, and soon afterwards in book form as 'Roman Canon Law in the Church of England' (1898). It may be recognised that Stubbs minimised unduly the authority of the Pope as 'universal ordinary' and suggested the unhistorical view that the English church might, and did, accept or reject canonical legislation emanating from the Papacy, and that without such acceptance Roman canon law was not held to be binding in the English ecclesiastical courts. Stubbs himself never dealt with Maitland's arguments, but contented himself with affirming that his appendices contained 'true history and the result of hard work' (preface to third edit. of *Seventeen Lectures*).

In Feb. 1884 Stubbs was offered by Gladstone the bishopric of Chester. Accepting the post he was consecrated on 25 April in York Minster by Archbishop Thomson. Bidding adieu to the university on 8 May in the characteristic last statutory public lecture (published in his 'Seventeen Lectures,' 1886), he was enthroned in Chester Cathedral on 24 June. For a time he cherished the hope of carrying on his historical work, but his edition for the Rolls Series of the 'Gesta regum Anglorum' and the 'Historia novella' of William of Malmesbury, published in two volumes in 1887 and 1889, mark the practical conclusion of his historical labours. He maintained to the last his interest in his subject, and was never weary in aiding his friends and disciples with advice and substantial assistance. He kept up with the best work done in his subject in England and Germany, though somewhat blind to the new school of mediæval historians growing up in France. He had, however, little sympathy now for historical novelties. The conservative note sounded in the new preface to the last edition of the 'Select Charters' published in his lifetime is characteristic of his later attitude (preface to eighth edit. 1895).

As bishop, Stubbs was at his best when

dealing with big issues, and somewhat less successful when tackling the petty details of administration and correspondence. His friend Liddon warned him to be on his guard against 'looking at persons and events from the critical and humorous side,' and of the danger of killing zeal. Though no man approached the episcopal office in a more earnest spirit, it cannot be said that he was always mindful of his friend's advice. As he became known his clergy better understood the seriousness that underlay his humorous modes of expression, and appreciated his simplicity of life, his unostentatious friendliness, his liberality, shrewd insight into men, and wise counsels. He made an energetic and successful attempt to build new churches, and increase the number of the clergy in the densely peopled district that ranges from Stockport to Stalybridge. He was unwearied in visiting the parishes of his diocese, and in preaching in them. 'I am engaged,' he wrote, 'in a regularly organised attempt to prove to the clergy of the diocese that I am not a good preacher. I think I shall succeed' (Hutton, p. 262). He urged on his clergy the necessity of 'constructive not controversial' teaching in church history. He interested himself in educational and historical work in his neighbourhood; he welcomed the Archæological Institute to Chester in 1886; he became vice-president, and ultimately president, of the Chetham Society; he was a member of the court of the newly founded Victoria University, and championed, unsuccessfully for the moment, the establishment of a theological faculty in it. He was much consulted on matters of general ecclesiastical policy. His brother prelates heard his opinions with extreme respect. In 1886 he drew up at the request of E. W. Benson, archbishop of Canterbury, an historical paper on the possibility of establishing a national synod in England; he took a prominent part in the Lambeth conference of 1888, and a large part of the encyclical letter drawn up by it was written out in his own clear hand. It was composed by Stubbs and two other bishops, who sat up all night in the Lollards' tower at Lambeth Palace.

In July 1888 Stubbs accepted from Lord Salisbury an offer of translation from Chester to the bishopric of Oxford. But the resignation of his predecessor, John Fielder Mackarness [q. v.], did not take legal effect till November, and it was not until 24 Dec. 1888 that he was elected bishop. He began his work in the spring of 1889. A strong reason which weighed with Stubbs in accepting translation was the prospect of returning to his old surroundings. However, he disliked a large and remote country house like Cuddesdon. He strongly urged the ecclesiastical commissioners to sell Cuddesdon, and buy for the see a house in Oxford. Though the prime minister supported him, the ecclesiastical commissioners refused his request, perhaps through the influence of Archbishop Benson, who believed that bishops should maintain high state. Stubbs never reconciled himself to Cuddesdon, and vented his spleen in humorous verses, wherein lurks just a trace of bitterness. He found it very difficult to work a diocese of three counties from a village remote from railway stations. Age soon began to tell upon him, and he found his routine work increasingly irksome and laborious, and his clergy did not appreciate his attempts to distinguish between his strictly episcopal functions, which he rigidly discharged, and the conventional duties which modern bishops are expected to fulfil, and for which he did not conceal his distaste. He was greatly helped by his chaplain, Canon E. E. Holmes, and before the end of 1889 the consecration of J. L. Randall as a suffragan bishop of Reading lessened the travelling and administrative work. In all essential matters, however, he remained to the end the model of the careful, judicious, and sympathetic diocesan, and the wise and courageous advocate of the older high church tradition. Perhaps the most permanent records of his episcopate are to be found in his public utterances, the most important of which were published by Canon Holmes after his death. These were: (1) 'Ordination Addresses by William Stubbs, late bishop of Oxford' (1901), and (2) 'Visitation Charges delivered to the Clergy and Churchwardens of the Dioceses of Chester and Oxford' (1904). In all these addresses can be seen his ardent faith, his strong sense of personal religion, his kindly tolerance, his strenuous maintenance of the ancient ways in all matters of dogma and church usage, and his increasing dislike of all ecclesiastical innovations. Very noteworthy are the luminous surveys of the history and actual position of the English church, which give permanent value to his visitation charges.

Stubbs's intellectual interests remained unabated, though he constantly complained that he had no time for study. He managed, however, to bring out a new edition of the 'Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum'

in 1897, and revised editions of 'Select Charters,' 'Constitutional History,' and the 'Seventeen Lectures.' To the last he amused himself with pedigrees, writing prefaces, reading proof sheets, and helping his historical friends. He renewed his interest in the University of Oxford, and again became a curator of the Bodleian, a delegate of the university press, and a member of the board of modern history. Even more than at Chester he was constantly consulted on general matters of ecclesiastical politics. In 1889 he unwillingly yielded to the strong pressure of Archbishop Benson to act as one of his assessors in the trial of Edward King [q. v. Suppl. II], bishop of Lincoln, for ritualistic practices. His personal affection for the archbishop was his main reason for undertaking this unwelcome task. He was convinced that the archbishop was no 'Canterbury pope,' with a right to sit alone in judgment on his suffragans. Stubbs, too, was little interested in questions of vestments and ceremonies, though he strongly shared Bishop King's theological convictions, and regarded him as the victim of persecution. Between 12 Feb. 1889 and 21 Nov. 1890 Stubbs regularly attended the archbishop's court in the Lambeth library. He felt compromised by being there, and was bored by the lengthy arguments. He vented his displeasure in jest and verse. 'It is a sheer waste of time,' he cried, 'and the court has not a shadow of real authority.' 'We are discussing forms and ceremonies. Oh! the wearing weariness of it all!' (Hutton, pp. 326–8). He expressed, however, his hearty approval 'of all and every part' of the primate's judgment. (*Visitation Charges*, pp. 154–166, expounds in full his point of view. Benson's is seen in A. C. Benson's *Life of E. W. Benson*, ii. 348–81.) For the rest of his life he scrupulously adhered to it, and forbade his clergy to practise any of the ceremonies which Benson had declared illegal.

Early in 1898 Stubbs's health began to fail. Though he rallied somewhat he was again ill in 1900. Early in 1901 he wrote 'I can do all my hand and head work, but am weak in moving about.' He felt deeply the deaths of Bishop Creighton and Queen Victoria. Ordered by King Edward VII to preach the sermon in St. George's chapel the day after Queen Victoria's funeral, he disobeyed his physicians, and went. For the next two months he struggled against increasing weakness, but at the end of March he was told that he must resign his bishopric. He began his preparations to move from Cuddesdon, when he had a serious relapse, and died on 22 April 1901. He was buried in Cuddesdon churchyard. A portrait in oils by Sir Hubert von Herkomer (1885) is in the picture gallery of the Bodleian Library; another, by Charles Wellington Furse (1892), is at Cuddesdon.

Among the public honours Stubbs received may be mentioned membership of the Berlin, Munich, and Copenhagen academies, corresponding membership of the Académie des sciences morales et politiques of the French Institut, honorary doctorates of Heidelberg, Edinburgh, Cambridge, Dublin, and Oxford, and the rarely conferred Prussian order *pour le mérite* (1897). Perhaps no recognition pleased Stubbs better than that of his old Oxford contemporaries and brother historians, the friendship of such German scholars as Pauli, Maurer, Waitz, and Liebermann, and his honorary studentship of Christ Church.

Stubbs's more important writings have already been enumerated. He seldom contributed to periodical writings after the early years of his literary activity, and he boasted that he wrote only one review, which apparently has not been identified. Yet besides those mentioned above there were many books which he edited and prefaces which he wrote. The list of these occasional and minor writings can be found in the bibliography of his historical works, edited for the Royal Historical Society by Dr. W. A. Shaw (pp. 17–23, 1903), and in the bibliography in Archdeacon Hutton's 'Letters of William Stubbs' (pp. 409–15, 1904).

[The most copious materials for Stubbs's biography are to be found in The Letters of William Stubbs, Bishop of Oxford, edited by W. H. Hutton, 1904. Of special value are the autobiographical fragments that Stubbs was fond of inserting in some of his later utterances, as for instance Seventeen Lectures, 3rd edit., pp. vi–xii, 432–3, 474–8; Visitation Charges, pp. 347–8; postscript to preface to Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum, 1897. Some further details can be gleamed from Mrs. Creighton's Life and Letters of Mandell Creighton (1904), W. R. W. Stephens's Life and Letters of E. A. Freeman (1895), and Leslie Stephen's Letters of J. R. Green (1901). To these may be added particulars derived from the various obituary notices, and from personal knowledge and private information. Among the most noteworthy appreciation of Stubbs's historical work may be mentioned that by F. W. Maitland in the English Historical Review, xvi. 417–26 (1901), reprinted in The Collected Papers of F. W. Maitland, iii. 495–511 (1911). Others appear in Quarterly

Review, ccii. 1–34 (1905); Revue Historique, lxxvi. 463–6 (1901, by Charles Bémont); Church Quart. Rev. lii. 280–99.] T. F. T.

STURGIS, JULIAN RUSSELL (1848–1904), novelist, born at Boston, Massachusetts, U.S.A., on 21 Oct. 1848, was fourth son of Russell Sturgis of Boston, U.S.A., by his wife Juliet Overing Boit, also of Boston. When seven months old, the boy was brought to England, and he resided there for the rest of his life. Educated at Eton (in Dame Evans's house) from 1862 to 1867, he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 27 Jan. 1868, and graduated B.A. in 1872, taking a second class in the final classical school; he proceeded M.A. in 1875. His intellectual interest at the university lay chiefly in history and political economy. He was also a notable athlete in school and college days, being captain of the school football eleven and rowing in his college boat. In 1876 he was called to the bar of the Inner Temple. He became a naturalised British subject in Jan. 1877. In 1878 he travelled in the Levant, visiting the Turkish and Russian armies before Constantinople, and in 1880 he made a tour in the west of America. He was more attracted by life and character than by art and archæology, and he wove descriptions of his travels into his novels (cf. *John Maidment*, 1885, and *Stephen Calinari*, 1901).

His first work, a novel entitled 'John-a-Dreams,' appeared in 1878. It was followed by 'An Accomplished Gentleman' in 1879, and by 'Little Comedies,' dialogues in dramatic form, containing some of his most delicate and characteristic writing, in 1880. 'Comedies New and Old' and 'Dick's Wandering' appeared in 1882.

Sturgis married on 8 Nov. 1883, at St. Patrick's Cathedral, Armagh, Ireland, Mary Maud, daughter of Colonel Marcus de La Poer Beresford. There were three sons of the marriage. Possessed of ample means, Sturgis after his marriage divided his time between London and the country, first at Elvington near Dover, and then at Compton near Guildford, where he built a house. He continued writing, issuing the novels 'My Friends and I' in 1884, 'John Maidment' in 1885, 'Thraldom' in 1887, 'The Comedy of a Country House' in 1889, 'After Twenty Years' in 1892, 'A Master of Fortune' in 1896, 'The Folly of Pen Harrington' in 1897, and 'Stephen Calinari,' his last and best novel, in 1901. He also attempted verse in 'Count Julian: a Spanish Tragedy' (1893) and 'A Book of Song' (1894), and wrote the librettos for Goring Thomas's 'Nadeshda' (1885), for Sir Arthur Sullivan's 'Ivanhoe' (1891), and for Sir Charles Villiers Stanford's 'Much Ado about Nothing' (1901).

Sturgis died on 13 April 1904 at 16 Hans Road, London, S.W., and after cremation at Woking was buried in the Compton burial ground.

Sturgis was a man of singular charm of character, the reticence which distinguishes his writings being laid aside in his intercourse with his friends. His novels show a peculiar and sympathetic insight into the immature mind of masculine youth. His style, clear, delicate, and expressive of the writer's refinement and culture, is at times allusive and elliptical, and bears witness to the influence of Pater and Meredith; of the latter Sturgis was a great admirer and a personal friend.

[The Times, 14 and 18 April 1904; Who's Who, 1903; Monthly Review, No. 46, July 1904 (article by P. Lubbock and A. C. Benson); private information.] E. L.

STURT, HENRY GERARD, first Baron Alington (1825–1904), sportsman, born on 16 May 1825, was eldest son of Henry Charles Sturt (1795–1866) of Crichel, Dorset, sometime M.P., by his wife Charlotte Penelope, third daughter of Robert Brudenell, sixth earl of Cardigan. From Eton he went to Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1845, proceeding M.A. in 1848. From 1847 to 1856 he was conservative M.P. for Dorchester, and from 1856 to 1876 for the county of Dorset. He was raised to the peerage on 15 Jan. 1876, as Baron Alington, a title borne by maternal ancestors in both the English and Irish peerages which had become extinct.

Sturt's name first appeared in 1849 in the list of winning owners on the turf, and he was elected to the Jockey Club next year. The colours he registered were 'light blue, white cap,' which were those formerly belonging to Lord George Bentinck. Almost throughout his career on the turf Lord Alington had a racing partner. His first confederate was Mr. H. Curzon, with whom he owned a filly called Kate. Thinking she was of no account, they sold her as a two-year-old, and the following year, 1852, had the mortification of seeing her win the One Thousand Guineas. For some years Sturt's horses were trained by John Day at Danebury, but when in 1868 he entered into a racing partnership with Sir Frederic Johnstone—a partnership which

was dissolved only by the death of Lord Alington—the horses were next transferred to William Day at Woodyates. The colours adopted by the 'confederates' were those of Sir Frederic Johnstone, 'chocolate, yellow sleeves.' The new partnership, which in after years came to be known as 'the old firm,' speedily scored a notable success, for in 1869 Brigantine, bought as a yearling for a small sum, won the Oaks and the Ascot Cup. In 1871 a reverse was experienced. As the result of bad jockeyship, Allbrook was beaten by a head by Sabinus for the Cambridgeshire Stakes. Sturt stood to win a sum variously stated as 30,000*l.* to 50,000*l.* on Allbrook.

In 1881 the partners transferred their horses to John Porter at Kingsclere, and a series of important successes followed. In 1883 the partners won the Derby with St. Blaise; in 1891 Common won the Two Thousand Guineas, the Derby, and the St. Leger; in 1894 Matchbox ran second to Ladas in the Derby, and Throstle won the St. Leger, beating Ladas and Matchbox. Matchbox had been sold for 16,000*l.* to Baron Hirsch, who after the St. Leger parted with it to the Austrian government. St. Blaise was sold to Mr. Belmont, an American sportsman, after whose death the horse was sold at auction in New York for 20,000*l.* Sir Blundell Maple bought Common for 15,000*l.* the day after he won the St. Leger. Among the partners' many other victories was that of Friar's Balsam in all his races as a two-year-old in 1887. Meeting with an accident to his jaw, the horse failed next year to win 'classic' honours.

At his home, Crichel, Lord Alington dispensed a liberal hospitality. He was a delightful host, a considerate landlord, and magnificently generous. He died of heart failure at Crichel on 17 Feb. 1904, after a lingering illness, and was buried there. A full-length portrait by Graves is in the staircase hall at Crichel.

Alington married (1) on 10 Sept. 1853 Augusta (*d.* 1888), eldest daughter of George Charles Bingham, third earl of Lucan; by her he had one son and five daughters; (2) on 10 Feb. 1892 Evelyn Henrietta, daughter of Henry Blundell Leigh; she survived him without issue. He was succeeded by his son, Humphrey Napier Sturt, M.P. for East Dorset (1891–1904).

[Sportsman, and The Times, 19 Feb. 1904; The Field, 20 Feb.; Truth, 24 Feb.; William Day's The Race Horse in Training, 1880, and Reminiscences of 'Woodyates,' 1886; Burke's Peerage; Ruff's Guide to the Turf.]

E. M.

SUTHERLAND, ALEXANDER (1852–1902), Australian journalist, born at Wellcroft Place, Glasgow, on 26 March 1852, was eldest son of George Sutherland, artist, by his wife Jane, daughter of William Smith, of Galston, Ayrshire. Two brothers, George and William, distinguished themselves, the former as a journalist and inventor and the latter as a mathematician and an original scientific inquirer. Alexander was educated in Glasgow until 1864, when the state of his father's health led to the whole family emigrating to Sydney, Australia. At the age of fourteen he became a pupil teacher in the education department of New South Wales and studied for the arts course at Sydney University. In 1870 the family removed to Melbourne, where he taught at the Hawthorn grammar school during the day and worked at night for the arts course at Melbourne University. He entered that university in the first term of 1871 and graduated B.A. with distinction in 1874, proceeding M.A. in 1876.

On leaving the university he was mathematical master in the Scotch College, Melbourne (1875–7) and principal of Carlton College, Melbourne (1877–92). In 1892 he retired, chiefly with a view to devoting himself to a work on the 'Origin and Growth of the Moral Instinct' (published in London in 1898). The financial crisis of 1893, however, compelled him to take up journalism, and he contributed largely to the 'Melbourne Review,' 'Argus,' 'Australasian,' and other papers and periodicals. He made two vain attempts to enter politics. In 1897 he contested Williamstown in the Victorian legislature, and in 1901 stood for South Melbourne in the federal parliament. At the close of 1898 he came to London as representative of the 'South Australian Register,' and reported the sittings of the Peace Conference at the Hague. On his return to Australia he was appointed in 1901 registrar of Melbourne University, and after the death of Professor Morris continued his lectures on English literature. The double duty overtaxed him, and he died suddenly on 9 Aug. 1902, and was buried in Kew cemetery, Melbourne. A tablet was placed to his memory in Carlton College by his old pupils.

Sutherland married Elizabeth Jane, the second daughter of Robert Dundas Ballantyne (who was controller-general of the convict settlement at Port Arthur, Van Diemen's Land), and had two sons (the elder of whom predeceased him) and three daughters.

Sutherland was in the front rank of Australian men of letters. A stimulating teacher, he was equally successful in the preparation of school books. His 'History of Australia from 1606 to 1876' (Melbourne, 1897) (in which his brother George collaborated) had a very large circulation. He was a poet of taste and a scientific investigator, acting for some years as secretary of the Royal Society of Victoria. His published books include, besides the works noticed: 1. 'A New Geography,' Melbourne, 1885. 2. 'Victoria and its Metropolis,' 2 vols. Melbourne, 1888. 3. 'Thirty Short Poems,' Melbourne, 1890, 4. 'Geography of British Colonies,' London, 1892. 5. 'A Class Book of Geography,' London, 1894. 6. 'History of Australia and New Zealand, 1606–1890,' London, 1894. 7. Lives of Kendall and Gordon in the 'Development of Australian Literature,' Melbourne, 1898. 8. 'Origin and Growth of the Moral Instinct,' London, 1898. 9. 'The Praise of Poetry in English Literature,' Melbourne, 1901.

An India-ink sketch of Sutherland at the age of twenty-two, drawn by his father, is in the possession of his sister, Miss Sutherland, of 4 Highfield Grove, Kew, Melbourne. A photographic copy is in the library of the colonial office, London.

[Alexander Sutherland, M.A.: his Life and Work, by Henry Gyles Turner, 1908; Johns's Notable Australians, 1908; Melbourne Argus, 11 Aug. 1902; The Times, 16 Sept. 1902; Athenæum, 11 Oct. 1902; Nature, 23 Nov. 1911; Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography, 1892; information from Mr. Henry Gyles Turner.] C. A.

SUTTON, HENRY SEPTIMUS (1825–1901), author, born at Nottingham on 10 Feb. 1825, was seventh child in a family of seven sons and three daughters of Richard Sutton (1789–1856) of Nottingham, bookseller, printer and proprietor of the 'Nottingham Review,' by his wife Sarah, daughter of Thomas Salt, farmer, of Stanton by Dale, Derbyshire. A sister, Mrs. Eliza S. Oldham, was author of 'The Haunted House' (1863) and 'By the Trent' (1864). From childhood he spent his time among the books in his father's shop, and early acquired literary tastes. He was educated at a private school in Nottingham and at Leicester grammar school. A study of medicine was soon abandoned for literature and journalism. Among early literary friends were his fellow townsman, Philip James Bailey [q. v. Suppl. II], and Coventry Patmore, with whom an intimacy was formed soon after the publication of Patmore's first volume of poems in 1844, and continued till Patmore's death in 1896. The two friends long corresponded on literary and religious subjects (see Basil Champneys, *Coventry Patmore*, vol. ii. ch. lx. pp. 142–65).

Sutton, who was through life a vegetarian and total abstainer, developed a strong vein of mysticism with an active interest in social and religious problems. Emerson's writings greatly influenced his early thought and style. His first book in prose, 'The Evangel of Love' (1847), which closely echoed Emerson, was welcomed by Patmore with friendly encouragement, while his master Emerson, to whom the book had been shown by J. Neuberg, Carlyle's friend and admirer, declared it to be 'worthy of George Herbert.' When Emerson visited Manchester in 1847 he invited Sutton from Nottingham to meet him, and a lifelong friendship was begun. Emerson visited Sutton at Nottingham next year; they met again in Manchester in 1872. In 1849, on Emerson's recommendation, Alexander Ireland [q. v.] found for Sutton, who became an expert shorthand writer, journalistic employment in Manchester, and in 1853 he became chief of the 'Manchester Examiner and Times' reporting staff. Soon after he met George MacDonald [q. v. Suppl. II] in Manchester; they became lifelong friends, and mutually influenced each other's spiritual development (*Letters to William Allingham*, 1911, pp. 44–8).

In 1848 his first poetical work, a tiny volume of mystical tone entitled 'Clifton Grove Garland,' came out at Nottingham. In 1854 there appeared his 'Quinquenergia: Proposals for a New Practical Theology,' including a series of simply phrased but subtly argued poems, 'Rose's Diary,' on which his poetic fame rests. The volume was enthusiastically received. Emerson's friend, Bronson Alcott, writing on 15 Oct. 1854, detected in Sutton's 'profound religious genius' a union of 'the remarkable sense of William Law with the subtlety of Behmen and the piety of Pascal' (F. G. Sanborn and William T. Harris, *A. Bronson Alcott*, 1893, ii. 484–5). The book became Frances Power Cobbe's constant companion. James Martineau rated it very highly. Francis Turner Palgrave included 'How beautiful it is to be alive' from 'Rose's Diary' and two other of Sutton's poems in his 'Golden Treasury of Sacred Poetry.' Carlyle, however, scornfully wondered that 'a lad in a provincial

town' should have presumed to handle such themes (F. ESPINASSE, *Literary Recollections*, p. 160). To a collected edition of his poems (1886) Sutton added, among other new poems, 'A Preacher's Soliloquy and Sermon,' which reveals a genuine affinity with Herbert. 'Rose's Diary' with other poems was reprinted in the 'Broadbent' booklets as 'A Sutton Treasury' (Manchester, 1899; seventeenth thousand, 1909).

Meanwhile Sutton was pursuing his journalistic work on very congenial lines. He had joined the United Kingdom Alliance on its foundation at Manchester in 1853, and was editor of its weekly journal, the 'Alliance News,' from its inception in 1854 until 1898, contributing leading articles till his death. He was also editor from 1859 to 1869 of 'Meliora,' a quarterly journal devoted to social and temperance reform. His religious mysticism at the same time deepened. In 1857 he joined the Peter Street Society of Swedenborgians. He took an active part in Swedenborgian church and Sunday school work, was popular as a lay preacher, and zealously expounded Swedenborg's writings on somewhat original lines in 'Outlines of the Doctrine of the Mind according to Emanuel Swedenborg' (1889), in 'Five Essays for Students of the Divine Philosophy of Swedenborg' (1895), with a sixth essay, 'Our Saviour's Triple Crown' (1898), and a seventh and a last essay, 'The Golden Age: pt. i. Man's Creation and Fall; pt. ii. Swedenborgian Phrenology' (Manchester, 1900).

Sutton, who was of retiring but most genial and affectionate disposition, died at 18 Yarburgh St., Moss Side, Manchester, on 2 May 1901, and was buried at Worsley. He was twice married: (1) in January 1850 to Sarah Prickard (*d.* June 1868), by whom he had a son, Arthur James, a promising scholar of Balliol College, Oxford, who predeceased him in 1880, and a daughter who survived him; (2) in May 1870 to Mary Sophia Ewen, who survived him without issue till April 1910. A painted portrait by his sister Eliza belongs to the family.

[The Times, 6 May 1901; New Church Mag., June 1901, 271–86; Alliance News, 9 May 1901 (with portrait); Manchester Guardian, 3 May 1901; Manchester City News, 20 and 27 May 1899 (Sutton's Reminiscences of Emerson's Visit to Manchester); Francis Espinasse, Literary Recollections and Sketches, 1893; A. H. Miles, Poets of the Nineteenth Century, xii. 151 seq.; works cited; private information from brother, Mr. R. C. Sutton.] W. B. O.

SWAIN, JOSEPH (1820–1909), wood-engraver, born at Oxford on 29 Feb. 1820, was second son of Ebenezer Swain by his wife Harriet James. Joseph Swain, pastor of East Street baptist church, Walworth, was his grandfather. He was educated at private schools, first at Oxford, and afterwards in London, whither the family removed in 1829.

In 1834 he was apprenticed by his father (who was a printer of the firm of Wertheimer & Co.) to the wood-engraver Nathaniel Whittock, and was transferred in 1837 to Thomas Williams. In 1843 he was appointed manager of the engraving department of 'Punch,' but in the following year set up in business for himself, retaining the whole of the engraving for 'Punch' from 1844 until 1900. His name is best known from his wood-engravings of 'Punch' cartoons by Sir John Tenniel. Nearly all the illustrations in the 'Cornhill Magazine' were engraved by him, and he also worked largely for other periodicals such as 'Once a Week,' 'Good Words,' the 'Argosy,' and for the publications of the Religious Tract Society and the Baptist Missionary Society. He was one of the most prolific wood-engravers of the nineteenth century, engraving very largely after Fred Walker, J. E. Millais, Frederick Sandys, Richard Doyle, R. Ansdell, F. Barnard, and practically all famous illustrators from 1860 onwards. His own work is not always signed, and the signature 'Swain sc.' must be taken to include the engraving of assistants working for the firm. In the latter part of the nineteenth century his wood-engravings were more generally printed from electrotypes, but those done for 'Punch' were invariably printed from the original wood-blocks. He died at Ealing on 25 Feb. 1909.

In 1843 he married Martha Cooper, and had issue three daughters and a son, Joseph Blomeley Swain, who carries on his printing and engraving establishment.

A series of articles on Fred Walker, C. H. Bennett, G. J. Pinwell, and F. Eltze, which he wrote for 'Good Words' (1888–9), were incorporated in 'Toilers in Art,' edited by H. C. Ewart (1891).

[The Times, 4 March 1909; M. H. Spielmann, Hist. of Punch, 1895; Gleeson White, English Illustration: The Sixties, 1897; Thackeray, Harry Furniss Centenary edition, artist's preface to the Virginians, 1911; information supplied by Mr. J. B. Swain.] A. M. H.

SWAN, JOHN MACALLAN (1847–1910), painter and sculptor, was the son of Robert Wemyss Swan, a civil engineer, by his wife Elisabeth MacAllan. He was born at Old Brentford on 9 Dec. 1847, both parents being Scots. Swan began his study of art in the schools at Worcester and Lambeth and in those of the Royal Academy. He afterwards worked in Paris, under Gérôme and Frémiet. His chief school after his return to London was the Zoological Gardens, where his friends were almost as likely to find him as in his own house.

In 1878 he began to exhibit, sending pictures to both the Royal Academy and the Grosvenor Gallery. At first he confined himself to animals, but he soon began to introduce the human figure, choosing subjects of a more or less idyllic character, which lent themselves to the use of the nude. Commencing chiefly as a painter, he gradually devoted himself more and more to modelling, until at last he divided his time pretty equally between the two forms of art. Among his best, and best-known, pictures are 'The Prodigal Son' (bought for the Chantrey bequest in 1888) in the Tate Gallery; 'Maternity' (a lioness suckling her cubs) in the Rijksmuseum, Amsterdam; 'A Lioness defending her Cubs' in Mr. J. C. Williams's collection; and 'Leopards' in the Bradford gallery.

Among his works in sculpture the following may be named: 'The Walking Leopard' at Manchester; 'Orpheus,' in silver, in Mrs. Joseph's collection; a larger and slightly different group of the same in bronze in Mrs. Coutts Michie's collection; 'Indian Leopard and Tortoise,' silver, in Mr. Ernest Sichel's collection, and the same in bronze in Mrs. Swan's possession; 'Leopard running' in Lady Shand's collection; a bronze bust of Cecil Rhodes [q. v. Suppl. II] and the eight colossal lions for Rhodes's monument at Groote Schuur, Capetown; and a 'Lioness drinking' in the Luxembourg.

Swan was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1894, and a full member in 1905. He was elected a member of the Royal Water Colour Society in 1899. He was also an hon. LL.D. of Aberdeen. He was one of the few English artists who won a wide acceptance abroad at the outset of their career. In 1885 he became a member of the Dutch Water Colour society. He won a silver medal at Paris in 1889, a gold medal at Munich in 1893, the grand medal at Munich in 1897, two gold medals at the Chicago World's Fair, and three gold medals at the Paris exhibition of 1900. He was a member of the 'Secessions' of Vienna and Munich, and in 1911, after his death, his work was awarded a memorial gold medal at Barcelona.

Swan early gained a reputation among the more discriminating collectors in this country, and from about 1880 until the time of his death the only things which debarred him from a wide popularity were his own fastidiousness and consequent slowness of production. Few artists have lavished so much care on their work before allowing it to leave their studios. Consequently he left a vast number of unfinished pictures and works of sculpture, as well as preparatory drawings. His studies, of which a special exhibition was held by the Fine Art Society in 1897, are among the finest ever made; a special fund was raised after his death, chiefly through the exertions of Mr. J. C. Drucker, to acquire as many as possible for the nation, so that the British Museum, the National Galleries of England, Scotland, and Ireland, the Guildhall Gallery, and many provincial museums are rich in his drawings. These are characterised by an almost unrivalled combination of artistic with scientific qualities. Even in his most fragmentary studies the structure and movement of his favourite models, the great cats, are at once given with extraordinary truth and vivacity and organised into æsthetic unity. As a painter his chief qualities were a touch of poetry in his imagination; good, sometimes fine, colour, which was in a key of his own; tone; and great power of modelling.

Swan died in London on 14 Feb. 1910, He married in 1884 Mary, eldest daughter of Hamilton Rankin of Carndonagh, co. Donegal, by whom he had two children, a son and a daughter. The latter follows her father's profession. Swan's appearance was remarkable. He was tall, dark, and burly, with a large head, like a Roman emperor's. His best portraits are a bust by Sir William Goscombe John, R.A., a bronze relief by H. Pegram, A.R.A., and paintings by Mr. McClure Hamilton and Mrs. Swan. He figures in Herkomer's 'Council of the Royal Academy' (1907) at the Tate Gallery.

Swan was the author of a 'Treatise on Metal Work,' read before the R.I.B.A. in 1906, and of papers on technical artistic questions, some of which were printed in the 'Proceedings of the Japanese Society.'

A memorial exhibition of his works, nearly a hundred items, was held at the Royal Academy in the winter of 1911.

[Personal knowledge and private information; Drawings of J. M. Swan, by A. L.

Baldry, 1905; Introduction to Fine Art Society's Catalogue of Exhibition of Wild Beasts, by Cosmo Monkhouse.] W. A.

SWAYNE, JOSEPH GRIFFITHS (1819–1903), obstetric physician, born on 18 Oct. 1819 at Bristol, was second son of John Champeny Swayne, lecturer on midwifery in the Bristol medical school, whose father was for nearly sixty years vicar of Pucklechurch, Gloucestershire. His mother was eldest daughter of Dr. Thomas Griffiths, a medical practitioner in Bristol. After education at the now extinct proprietary Bristol college, where one of his teachers was Francis William Newman [q. v. Suppl. I], Swayne was apprenticed to his father and at the same time studied at the Bristol medical school and the royal infirmary. Later he went to Guy's Hospital and became M.R.C.S. and a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in 1841. He also studied in Paris, and in 1842 graduated M.B. of the University of London, obtaining the gold medal in obstetric medicine and being bracketed with Sir Alfred Baring Garrod [q. v. Suppl. II] for the gold medal in medicine. In 1845 he proceeded M.D. at London and joined his father as lecturer on midwifery in the Bristol medical school; he was sole lecturer from 1850 until 1895, when he was appointed emeritus professor. In 1853 he was elected physician accoucheur to the Bristol general hospital, one of the first appointments of the kind out of London; he held this post until 1875, when he became consulting obstetric physician. Greatly esteemed as a consultant, he had a large practice in the west of England. He attached an importance in advance of his time to asepsis, and deprecated long hair or beards for those who practise surgery or midwifery. As early as 1843 he investigated cholera, and described a micro-organism which some have suggested was the comma bacillus which Koch proved to be the cause of the disease in 1884. Swayne died suddenly on 1 Aug. 1903, and was buried at Arno's Vale cemetery, Bristol. He married Georgina (*d.* 1865), daughter of the Rev. G. Gunning, and had issue one son and one daughter.

Swayne possessed much artistic and literary ability. He published, in addition to many papers in medical journals, 'Obstetric Aphorisms for the Use of Students' (1856; 10th edit. 1893), which was translated into eight languages, including Japanese and Hindustani.

[Bristol Med. Chir. Journal, 1903, xxi. 193–202 (with photograph and bibliography); Brit. Med. Journal, 1903, ii. 338.] H. D. R.

SWAYTHLING, first Baron. [See Montagu, Sir Samuel (1832–1911).]

SWINBURNE, ALGERNON CHARLES (1837–1909), poet, born in Chester Street, Grosvenor Place, London, on 5 April 1837, was eldest child of Admiral Charles Henry Swinburne (1797–1877), by his wife Lady Jane Henrietta (1809–1896), daughter of George Ashburnham, third earl of Ashburnham. His father was second son of Sir John Edward Swinburne (1762–1860), sixth baronet of Capheaton, in Northumberland. This baronet, who exercised a strong influence over his grandson, the poet, had been born and brought up in France, and cultivated the memory of Mirabeau. In habits, dress, and modes of thought he was like a French nobleman of the *ancien régime*. From his father, a cut and dried unimaginative old 'salt,' the poet inherited little but a certain identity of colour and expression; his features and something of his mental character were his mother's. Lady Jane was a woman of exquisite accomplishment, and widely read in foreign literature. From his earliest years Algernon was trained, by his grandfather and by his mother, in the French and Italian languages. He was brought up, with the exception of long visits to Northumberland, in the Isle of Wight, his grandparents residing at The Orchard, Niton, Ventnor, and his parents at East Dene, Bonchurch.

He had been born all but dead and was not expected to live an hour; but though he was always nervous and slight, his childhood, spent mainly in the open air, was active and healthy. His parents were high-church and he was brought up as 'a quasi-catholic.' He recollected in after years the enthusiasm with which he welcomed the process of confirmation, and his 'ecstasies of adoration when receiving the Sacrament.' He early developed a love for climbing, riding, and swimming, and never cared, through life, for any other sports. His father, the admiral, taught him to plunge in the sea when he was still almost an infant, and he was always a fearless and, in relation to his physique, a powerful swimmer. 'He could swim and walk for ever' (Lord Redesdale). He was prepared for Eton by Collingwood Forster Fenwick, rector of Brook, near Newport, Isle of Wight, who expressed his surprise at finding the child so deeply

read in certain directions; Algernon having, from a very early age, been 'privileged to have a book at meals' (Mrs. Disney Leith).

He came to Eton at Easter 1849, arriving, 'a queer little elf, who carried about with him a Bowdlerised Shakespeare, adorned with a blue silk book-marker, with a Tunbridge-ware button at the end of it' (Lord Redesdale). This volume had been given to him by his mother when he was six years of age. Up to the time of his going to Eton he had never been allowed to read a novel, but he immediately plunged into the study of Dickens, as well as of Shakespeare (released from Bowdler), of the old dramatists, of every species of lyrical poetry. The embargo being now raised, he soon began to read everything. It is difficult to say what, by the time he left Eton, 'Swinburne did not know, and, what is more, appreciate, of English literature' (Sir George Young). He devoured even that dull *gradus* the 'Poetæ Græci,' a book which he long afterwards said 'had played a large part in fostering the love of poetry in his mind' (A. G. C. Liddell). In 1850 his mother gave him Dyce's Marlowe, and he soon knew Ford and Webster. He began, before he was fourteen, to collect rare editions of the dramatists. Any day he could be found in a bay-window of the college library, the sunlight in his hair, and his legs always crossed tailor-wise, with a folio as big as himself spread open upon his knees. The librarian, 'Grub' Brown, used to point him out, thus, to strangers as one of the curiosities of Eton. He boarded at Joynes's, who was his tutor; Hawtrey was headmaster.

It has been falsely said that Swinburne was bullied at Eton. On the contrary, there was 'something a little formidable about him' (Sir George Young), considerable tact (Lord Redesdale), and a great, even audacious, courage, which kept other boys at a distance. He did not dislike Eton, but he cultivated few friendships; he did not desire school-honours, he never attempted any game or athletics, and he was looked upon as odd and unaccountable, and so left alone to his omnivorous reading. He was a kind of fairy, a privileged creature. Lord Redesdale recalls his taking 'long walks in Windsor Forest, always with a single friend, Swinburne dancing as he went, and reciting from his inexhaustible memory the works which he had been studying in his favourite sunlighted window.' Sir George Young has described him vividly: 'his hands and feet all going' while he talked; 'his little white face, and great aureole of hair, and green eyes,' the hair standing out in a bush of 'three different colours and textures, orange-red, dark red, and bright pure gold.' Charles Dickens, at Bonchurch in 1849, was struck with 'the golden-haired lad of the Swinburnes' whom his own boys used to play with, and when he went to congratulate the poet on 'Atalanta' in 1865, he reminded him of this earlier meeting. In 1851 Algernon 'passed' in swimming, and at this time, in the holidays, caused some anxiety by his recklessness in riding and climbing; he swarmed up the Culver Cliff, hitherto held to be impregnable: a feat of which he was proud to the end of his life. Immediately on his arrival at Eton he had attacked the poetry of Wordsworth. In September 1849 he was taken by his parents to visit that poet in the Lakes; Wordsworth, who was very gracious, said in parting that he did not think that Algernon 'would forget' him, whereupon the little boy burst into tears (Miss Sewell's *Autobiography*). Earlier in the same year Lady Jane had taken her son to visit Rogers in London; and on this old man also the child made a strong impression. Rogers laid his hand on Algernon's head in parting, and said 'I think that you will be a poet, too!' He was, in fact, now writing verses, some of which his mother sent to 'Fraser's Magazine,' where they appeared, with his initials, in 1849 and again in 1851; but of this 'false start' he was afterwards not pleased to be reminded. It is interesting that at the age of fourteen many of his lifelong partialities and prejudices were formed; in the course of 1851 we find him immersed in Landor, Shelley and Keats, in the 'Orlando Furioso,' and in the tragedies of Corneille, and valuing them as he did throughout his life; while, on the other hand, already hating Euripides, insensible to Horace, and injurious to Racine. In the catholicity of his poetic taste there was one odd exception: he had promised his mother, whom he adored, not to read Byron, and in fact did not open that poet till he went to Oxford. In 1852, reading much French with Tarver, 'Notre Dame de Paris' introduced him to Victor Hugo. He now won the second Prince Consort's prize for French and Italian, and in 1853 the first prizes for French and Italian. His Greek elegiacs were greatly admired. He was, however, making no real progress at school, and was chafing against the discipline; in the summer of 1853 he had trouble with Joynes, of a rebellious kind, and did not return to Eton, 'although nothing had

been said during the half about his leaving' (Sir G. Young). When he left he was within a few places of the headmaster's division.

In 1854 there was some talk of his being trained for the army, which he greatly desired; but this was abandoned on account of the slightness and shortness of his figure. All his life he continued to regret the military profession. He was prepared for Oxford, in a desultory way, by John Wilkinson, perpetual curate of Cambo in Northumberland, who said that he 'was too clever and would never study.' He now spent a few weeks in Germany with his uncle, General the Hon. Thomas Ashburnham. On 24 Jan. 1856 Swinburne matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, and he kept terms regularly through the years 1856, 1857, and 1858. After the first year his high-church proclivities fell from him and he became a nihilist in religion and a republican. He had portraits of Mazzini in his rooms, and declaimed verses to them (Lord Sheffield); in the spring of 1857 he wrote an 'Ode to Mazzini,' not yet published, which is his earliest work of any maturity. In this year, while at Capheaton, he formed the friendship of Lady Trevelyan and Miss Capel Lofft, and was for the next four years a member of their cultivated circle at Wallington. Here Ruskin met him, and formed a very high opinion of his imaginative capacities. In the autumn Edwin Hatch [q.v.] introduced him to D. G. Rossetti, who was painting in the Union, and in December the earliest of Swinburne's contributions to 'Undergraduate Papers' appeared. To this time belong his friendships with John Nichol, Edward Burne-Jones, William Morris, and Spencer Stanhope. Early in 1858 he was writing his tragedy of 'Rosamond,' a poem on 'Tristram,' and planning a drama on 'The Albigenses.' In March 1858 Swinburne dined at Farringford with Tennyson, who thought him 'a very modest and intelligent young fellow' and read 'Maud' to him, urging upon him a special devotion to Virgil. In April the last of the 'Undergraduate Papers' appeared. In the Easter term Swinburne took a second in moderations, and won the Taylorian scholarship for French and Italian. He now accompanied his parents to France for a long visit. The attempt of Orsini, in January 1858, to murder Napoleon III had found an enthusiastic admirer in Algernon, who decorated his rooms at Oxford with Orsini's portrait, and proved an embarrassing fellow-traveller in Paris to his parents. He kept the Lent and Easter terms of 1859 at Balliol, and when the Austrian war broke out in May, he spoke at the Union, 'reading excitedly but ineffectively a long tirade against Napoleon and in favour of Orsini and Mazzini' (Lord Sheffield). He began to be looked upon as 'dangerous,' and Jowett, who was much interested in him, expressed an extreme dread that the college might send him down and so 'make Balliol as ridiculous as University had made itself about Shelley.' At this time Swinburne had become what he continued to be for the rest of his life, a high tory republican. He cultivated few friends except those who immediately interested him poetically and politically. But he was a member of the club called the Old Mortality, in which he was associated with Nichol, Dicey, Luke (who was drowned in 1861), T. H. Green, Caird, and Pater, besides Mr. Bryce and Mr. Bywater.

Jowett thought it well that Swinburne should leave Oxford for a while at the end of Easter term, 1859, and sent him to read modern history with William Stubbs [q.v. Suppl. II] at Navestock. Here Swinburne recited to his host and hostess a tragedy he had just completed (probably 'The Queen Mother'). In consequence of some strictures made by Stubbs, Swinburne destroyed the only draft of the play, but was able to write it all out again from memory. He was back at the university from 14 Oct. to 21 Nov., when he was principally occupied in writing a three-act comedy in verse in the manner of Fletcher, now lost; it was called 'Laugh and Lie Down.' He had lodgings in Broad Street, where the landlady made complaints of his late hours and general irregularities. Jowett was convinced that he was doing no good at Oxford, and he left without taking a degree. His father was greatly displeased with him, but Algernon withdrew to Capheaton, until, in the spring of 1860, he came to London, and took rooms near Russell Place to be close to the Burne-Joneses. He had now a very small allowance from his father, and gave up the idea of preparing for any profession. Capheaton was still his summer home, but when Sir John Swinburne died (26 Sept. 1860) Algernon went to the William Bell Scotts' in Newcastle for some time. His first book, 'The Queen Mother and Rosamond,' was published before Christmas; it fell dead from the press.

When Algernon returned to London early in 1861 his friendship with D. G. Rossetti became intimate; for the next ten

years they 'lived on terms of affectionate intimacy; shaped and coloured, on his side, by cordial kindness and exuberant generosity, on mine by gratitude as loyal and admiration as fervent as ever strove and ever failed to express all the sweet and sudden passion of youth towards greatness in its elder' (from an unpublished statement, written by Swinburne in 1882). This was by far the most notable experience in Swinburne's career. Rossetti developed, restrained, and guided, with marvellous skill, the genius of 'my little Northumbrian friend,' as he used to call him. Under his persuasion Swinburne was now writing some of his finest early lyrics, and was starting a cycle of prose tales, to be called 'The Triameron'; this was to consist of some twenty stories. Of these 'Dead Love' alone was printed in his lifetime; but several others exist unpublished, the most interesting being 'The Marriage of Mona Lisa,' 'A Portrait,' and 'Queen Fredegonde.' In the summer of 1861 he was introduced to Monckton Milnes, who actively interested himself in Swinburne's career. Early in 1862 Henry Adams, the American writer, then acting as Monckton Milnes's secretary, met Swinburne at Fryston on an occasion which he has described in his privately printed diary. The company also included Stirling of Keir (afterwards Sir W. Stirling-Maxwell) and Laurence Oliphant, and all Milnes's guests made Swinburne's acquaintance for the first time. He reminded Adams of 'a tropical bird,' 'a crimson macaw among owls'; and it was on this occasion that Stirling, in a phrase often misquoted, likened him to 'the Devil entered into the Duke of Argyll.' All the party, though prepared by Milnes's report, were astounded at the flow, the volume and the character of the young man's conversation; 'Voltaire's seemed to approach nearest to the pattern'; 'in a long experience, before or after, no one ever approached it.' The men present were brilliant and accomplished, but they 'could not believe in Swinburne's incredible memory and knowledge of literature, classic, mediæval and modern, nor know what to make of his rhetorical recitation of his own unpublished lyrics, "Faustine," "The Four Boards of the Coffin Lid" [a poem published as "After Death"], "The Ballad of Burdens," which he declaimed as though they were books of the "Iliad."' These parties at Fryston were probably the beginning of the social 'legend' of Swinburne, which preceded and encouraged the reception of his works a few years later. It was at Milnes's house that he met and formed an instant friendship with Richard Burton. The relationship which ensued was not altogether fortunate. Burton was a giant and an athlete, one of the few men who could fire an old-fashioned elephant-gun from his shoulder, and drink a bottle of brandy without feeling any effect from it. Swinburne, on the contrary, was a weakling. He tried to compete with the 'hero' in Dr. Johnson's sense, and he failed.

He was being painted by Rossetti in February 1862 when the wife of the latter died so tragically; Swinburne gave evidence at the inquest (12 Feb.). In the spring of that year he joined his family in the Pyrenees, and saw the Lac de Gaube, in which he insisted on swimming, to the horror of the natives. He was now intimate with George Meredith, who printed, shortly before his death, an account of the overwhelming effect of FitzGerald's 'Rubáiyát' upon Swinburne, and the consequent composition of 'Laus Veneris,' probably in the spring of 1862. In this year Swinburne began to write, in prose as well as in verse, for the 'Spectator,' which printed 'Faustine' and six other important poems, and (6 Sept.) a very long essay on Baudelaire's 'Fleurs du Mal,' written 'in a Turkish bath in Paris.' A review of one of Victor Hugo's books, forwarded to the French poet, opened his personal relations with that chief of Swinburne's literary heroes. He now finished 'Chastelard,' on which he had long been engaged, and in October his prose story, 'Dead Love,' was printed in 'Once a Week' (this appeared in book form in 1864). Swinburne joined Meredith and the Rossettis (24 Oct. 1862) in the occupation of Tudor House, 16 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea. Rossetti believed that it would be good for Swinburne to be living in the household of friends who would look after him without seeming to control him, since life in London lodgings was proving rather disastrous. Swinburne's extremely nervous organisation laid him open to great dangers, and he was peculiarly unfitted for dissipation. Moreover, about this time he began to be afflicted with what is considered to have been a form of epilepsy, which made it highly undesirable that he should be alone.

In Paris, during a visit in March 1863, he had made the acquaintance of Whistler, whom he now introduced to Rossetti. Swinburne became intimate with Whistler's family, and after a fit in the summer of 1863 in the American painter's studio,

he was nursed through the subsequent illness by the mother of Whistler. On his convalescence he was persuaded, in October, to go down to his father's house at East Dene, near Bonchurch, where he remained for five months and entirely recovered his health and spirits. He brought with him the opening of 'Atalanta in Calydon,' which he completed at East Dene. For a story called 'The Children of the Chapel,' which was being written by his cousin, Mrs. Disney Leith, he wrote at the same time a morality, 'The Pilgrimage of Pleasure,' which appeared, without his name, in March 1864. From the Isle of Wight, at the close of February 1864, Swinburne went abroad for what was to remain the longest foreign tour in his life. He passed through Paris, where he saw Fantin-Latour, and proceeded to Hyères, where Milnes had a villa, and so to Italy. From Rossetti he had received an introduction to Seymour Kirkup [q. v.], then the centre of a literary circle in Florence, and Milnes added letters to Landor and to Mrs. Gaskell. Swinburne found Landor in his house in Via della Chiesa, close to the church of the Carmine, on 31 March, and he visited the art-galleries of Florence in the company of Mrs. Gaskell. In a garden at Fiesole he wrote 'Itylus' and 'Dolores.' Before returning he made a tour through other parts of Italy. Two autumn months of this year (1864) were spent in Cornwall, at Tintagel (in company with Jowett), at Kynance Cove, and at St. Michael's Mount. On his return to London he went into lodgings at 22A Dorset Street, where he remained for several years.

'Atalanta in Calydon,' in a cream-coloured binding with mystical ornaments by D. G. Rossetti, was published by Edward Moxon [q. v.] in April 1865. At this time Swinburne, although now entering his twenty-ninth year, was entirely unknown outside a small and dazzled circle of friends, but the success of 'Atalanta' was instant and overwhelming. Ruskin welcomed it as 'the grandest thing ever done by a youth—though he is a Demoniac youth' (E. T. Cook's *Life of Ruskin*). In consequence of its popularity, the earlier tragedy of 'Chastelard' was now brought forward and published in December of the same year. This also was warmly received by the critics, but there were murmurs heard as to its supposed sensuality. This was the beginning of the outcry against Swinburne's literary morals, and even 'Atalanta' was now searched for evidences of atheism and indelicacy.

He met, on the other hand, with many assurances of eager support, and in particular, in November 1865, he received a letter from a young Welsh squire, George E. J. Powell of Nant-Eôs (1842–82), who soon became, and for several years remained, the most intimate of Swinburne's friends. The collection of lyrical poems, written during the last eight years, which was now almost ready, was felt by Swinburne's circle to be still more dangerous than anything which he had yet published; early in 1866 (probably in January) the long ode called 'Laus Veneris' was printed in pamphlet form, as the author afterwards stated, 'more as an experiment to ascertain the public taste—and forbearance!—than anything else. Moxon, I well remember, was terribly nervous in those days, and it was only the wishes of mutual good friends, coupled with his own liking for the ballads, that finally induced him to publish the book at all.' The text of this herald edition of 'Laus Veneris' differs in many points from that included in the volume of 'Poems and Ballads' which eventually appeared at the end of April 1866. The critics in the press denounced many of the pieces with a heat which did little credit to their judgment. Moxon shrank before the storm, and in July withdrew the volume from circulation. Another publisher was found in John Camden Hotten [q. v.], to whom Swinburne now transferred all his other books. There had been no such literary scandal since the days of 'Don Juan,' but an attempt at prosecution fell through, and Ruskin, who had been requested to expostulate with the young poet, indignantly replied 'He is infinitely above me in all knowledge and power, and I should no more think of advising or criticising him than of venturing to do it to Turner if he were alive again.'

Swinburne now found himself the most talked-of man in England, but all this violent notoriety was unfortunate for him, morally and physically. He had a success of curiosity at the annual dinner of the Royal Literary Fund (2 May 1866), where, Lord Houghton being in the chair, Swinburne delivered the only public speech of his life; it was a short critical essay on 'The Imaginative Literature of England' committed to memory. In the autumn he spent some time with Powell at Aberystwyth. His name was constantly before the public in the latter part of 1866, when his portraits filled the London shop-windows and the newspapers outdid one another in legendary tales of his eccentricity. He

had published in the summer a selection from Byron, with an introduction of extreme eulogy, and in October he answered his critics in 'Notes on Poems and Reviews'; William Michael Rossetti also published a volume in defence.

The winter was spent at Holmwood, near Henley-on-Thames, which his father bought in 1865, and where his family was now settled; here in November he finished a large book on Blake, which had occupied him for some time, and in February 1867 completed 'A Song of Italy,' which was published in September. His friends now included Simeon Solomon [q. v. Suppl. II], whose genius he extolled in the 'Dark Blue' magazine (July 1871) and elsewhere. In April 1867, on a false report of the death of Charles Baudelaire (who survived until September of that year), Swinburne wrote 'Ave atque Vale.' This was a period of wild extravagance and of the least agreeable episodes of his life; his excesses told upon his health, which had already suffered, and there were several recurrences of his malady. In June, while staying with Lord Houghton at Fryston, he had a fit which left him seriously ill. In August, to recuperate, he spent some time with Lord Lytton at Knebworth, where he made the acquaintance of John Forster. In November he published the pamphlet of political verse called 'An Appeal to England.' The Reform League invited him to stand for parliament; Swinburne appealed to Mazzini, to whom he had been introduced, in March 1867, by Karl Blind [q.v. Suppl. II]. Mazzini strongly discouraged the idea, advising him to confine himself to the cause of Italian freedom, and he declined. Swinburne now became intimate with Adah Isaacs Menken [q. v.], who had left her fourth and last husband, James Barclay. It has often been repeated that the poems of this actress, published as 'Infelicia' early in 1868, were partly written by Swinburne, but this is not the case; and the verses, printed in 1883, as addressed by him to Adah Menken, were not composed by him. She went to Paris in the summer of 1868 and died there on 10 Aug.; the shock to Swinburne of the news caused an illness which lasted several days, for he was sincerely attached to her. He was very busily engaged on political poetry during this year. In February 1868 he wrote 'The Hymn of Man,' and in April 'Tiresias'; in June he published, in pamphlet form, 'Siena.' Two prose works belong to this year: 'William Blake' and 'Notes on the Royal Academy,' but most of his energy was concentrated on the transcendental celebration of the Republic in verse. At the height of the scandal about 'Poems and Ballads' there had been a meeting between Jowett and Mazzini at the house of George Howard (afterwards ninth earl of Carlisle) [q. v. Suppl. II], to discuss 'what can be done *with* and *for* Algernon.' Mazzini had instructed Karl Blind to bring the poet to visit him, and had said 'There must be no more of this love-frenzy; you must dedicate your glorious powers to the service of the Republic.' Swinburne's reply had been to sit at Mazzini's feet and to pour forth from memory the whole of 'A Song of Italy.' For the next three years he carried out Mazzini's mission, in the composition of 'Songs before Sunrise.'

His health was still unsatisfactory; he had a fit in the reading-room of the British Museum (10 July), and was ill for a month after it. He was taken down to Holmwood, and when sufficiently recovered started (September) for Étretat, where he and Powell hired a small villa which they named the Chaumière de Dolmancé. Here Offenbach visited them. The sea-bathing was beneficial, but on his return to London Swinburne's illnesses, fostered by his own obstinate imprudence, visibly increased in severity; in April 1869 he complained of 'ill-health hardly intermittent through weeks and months.' From the end of July to September he spent some weeks at Vichy with Richard Burton, Leighton, and Mrs. Sartoris. He went to Holmwood for the winter and composed 'Diræ' in December. In the summer of 1870 he and Powell settled again at Étretat; during this visit Swinburne, who was bathing alone, was carried out to sea on the tide and nearly drowned, but was picked up by a smack, which carried him in to Yport. At this time, too, the youthful Guy de Maupassant paid the friends a visit, of which he has given an entertaining account. When the Germans invaded France, Swinburne and Powell returned to England. In September Swinburne published the 'Ode on the Proclamation of the French Republic.' He now reappeared, more or less, in London artistic society, and was much seen at the houses of Westland Marston and Madox Brown. 'Songs before Sunrise,' with its prolonged glorification of the republican ideal, appeared early in 1871. In July and August of this year Swinburne stayed with Jowett in the little hotel at the foot of Loch Tummel. Here he made the acquaintance of Browning, who was

writing 'Hohenstiel-Schwangau.' Browning was staying near by, and often joined the party. Swinburne, much recovered in health, was in delightful spirits; like Jowett, he was ardently on the side of France. In September he went off for a prolonged walking-tour through the highlands of Scotland, and returned in splendid condition. The life of London, however, was always bad for him, and in October he was seriously ill again; in November he visited George Meredith at Kingston. He was now mixed up in much violent polemic with Robert Buchanan and others; early in 1872 he published the most effective of all his satirical writings, the pungent 'Under the Microscope' [see under BUCHANAN, ROBERT WILLIAMS, Suppl. II]. He had written the first act of 'Bothwell,' which F. Locker-Lampson set up in type for him; this play, however, was not finished for several years. His intercourse with D. G. Rossetti had now ceased; his acquaintance with Mr. Theodore Watts (afterwards Watts-Dunton) began. In July and August of this year he was again staying at Tummel Bridge with Jowett, and once more he was the life and soul of the party, enlivening the evenings with paradoxes and hyperboles and recitations of Mrs. Gamp. Jowett here persuaded Swinburne to join him in revising the 'Children's Bible' of J. D. Rogers, which was published the following summer. In May 1873 the violence of Swinburne's attacks on Napoleon III (who was now dead) led to a remarkable controversy in the 'Examiner' and the 'Spectator.' Swinburne had given up his rooms in Dorset Street, and lodged for a short time at 12 North Crescent, Alfred Place, whence he moved, in September 1873, to rooms at 3 Great James Street, where he continued to reside until he left London for good. Meanwhile he spent some autumn weeks with Jowett at Grantown, Elginshire. During this year he was busily engaged in writing 'Bothwell,' to which he put the finishing touches in February 1874, and published some months later.

The greater part of January 1874 he spent with Jowett at the Land's End. Between March and September he was in the country, first at Holmwood, afterwards at Niton in the Isle of Wight. In April 1874 he was put, without his consent, and to his great indignation, on the Byron Memorial Committee. He was at this time chiefly devoting himself to the Elizabethan dramatists; an edition, with critical introduction, of Cyril Tourneur had been projected at the end of 1872, but had been abandoned; but the volume on 'George Chapman' was issued, in two forms, in December 1874. This winter was spent at Holmwood, whence in February 1875 Swinburne issued his introduction to the reprint of Wells's 'Joseph and his Brethren.' From early in June until late in October he was out of London—at Holmwood; visiting Jowett at West Malvern, where he sketched the first outline of 'Erechtheus'; and in apartments, Middle Cliff, Wangford, near Southwold, in Suffolk. His monograph on 'Auguste Vacquerie,' in French, was published in Paris in November 1875; the English version appeared in the 'Miscellanies' of 1886. Two volumes of reprinted matter belong to this year, 1875: in prose 'Essays and Studies,' in verse 'Songs of Two Nations'; and a pseudonymous pamphlet, attacking Buchanan, entitled 'The Devil's Due.' Most of 1876 was spent at Holmwood, with brief and often untoward visits to London. In July he was poisoned by lilies with which a too-enthusiastic hostess had filled his bedroom, and he did not completely recover until November. In the winter of this year appeared 'Erechtheus' and 'A Note on the Muscovite Crusade,' and in December was written 'The Ballad of Bulgarie,' first printed as a pamphlet in 1893. Admiral Swinburne, his father, died on 4 March 1877. The poet sent his 'Charlotte Brontë' to press in June, and then left town for the rest of the year, which he spent at Holmwood and again at Wangford, where he occupied himself in translating the poems of François Villon. He also issued, in a weekly periodical, his unique novel entitled 'A Year's Letters,' which he did not republish until 1905, when it appeared as 'Love's Cross-Currents.' In April 1878 Victor Hugo talked of addressing a poem of invitation to Swinburne, and a committee invited the latter to Paris in May to be present as the representative of English poetry at the centenary of the death of Voltaire; but the condition of his health, which was deplorable during this year and the next, forbade his acceptance. In 1878 his chief publication was 'Poems and Ballads (Second Series).'

Swinburne's state became so alarming that in September 1879 Mr. Theodore Watts, with the consent of Lady Jane Swinburne, removed him from 3 Great James Street to his own house, The Pines, Putney, where the remaining thirty years of his life were spent, in great retirement but with health slowly and completely restored. Under the guardianship of his

devoted companion, he pursued with extreme regularity a monotonous course of life, which was rarely diversified by even a visit to London, although it lay so near. Swinburne had, since about 1875, been afflicted with increasing deafness, which now (from 1879 onwards) made general society impossible for him. In 1880 he published three important volumes of poetry, 'Studies in Song,' 'Heptalogia' (an anonymous collection of seven parodies), and 'Songs of the Springtides'; and a volume of prose criticism, 'A Study of Shakespeare.' In April 1881 he finished the long ode entitled 'Athens,' and began 'Tristram of Lyonesse'; 'Mary Stuart' was published in this year. In February 1882 he made the acquaintance of J. R. Lowell, who had bitterly attacked his early poems. Lowell was now 'very pleasant' and the old feud was healed. In April, as he was writing the last canto of 'Tristram,' he was surprised by the news of D. G. Rossetti's death, and he wrote his (still unpublished) 'Record of Friendship.' In August Mr. Watts took him for some weeks to Guernsey and Sark. In September, as he 'wanted something big to do,' Swinburne started a 'Life and Death of Cæsar Borgia,' of which the only fragment that remains was published in 1908 as 'The Duke of Gandia.' The friends proceeded to Paris for the dinner to Victor Hugo (22 Nov.) and the resuscitation of 'Le Roi s'amuse' at the Théâtre Français. Swinburne was introduced for the first time to Hugo and to Leconte de Lisle, but he could not hear a line of the play, and on his return to Putney he refused to go to Cambridge to listen to the 'Ajax,' his infirmity now excluding him finally from public appearances. To 1883 belongs 'A Century of Roundels,' which made Tennyson say 'Swinburne is a reed through which all things blow into music.' In June of that year Swinburne visited Jowett at Emerald Bank, Newlands, Keswick. His history now dwindles to a mere enumeration of his publications. 'A Midsummer Holiday' appeared in 1884, 'Marino Faliero' in 1885, 'A Study of Victor Hugo' and 'Miscellanies' in 1886, 'Locrine' and a group of pamphlets of verse ('A Word for the Navy,' 'The Question,' 'The Jubilee,' and 'Gathered Songs') in 1887.

In June 1888 his public rupture with an old friend, Whistler, attracted notice; it was the latest ebullition of his fierce temper, which was now becoming wonderfully placid. His daily walk over Putney Heath, in the course of which he would waylay perambulators for the purpose of baby-worship, made him a figure familiar to the suburban public. Swinburne's summer holidays, usually spent at the sea-side with his inseparable friend, were the sources of much lyrical verse. In 1888 he wrote two of the most remarkable of his later poems: 'The Armada' and 'Pan and Thalassius.' In 1889 he published 'A Study of Ben Jonson' and 'Poems and Ballads (Third Series).' His marvellous fecundity was now at length beginning to slacken; for some years he made but slight appearances. His latest publications were: 'The Sisters' (1892); 'Studies in Prose and Poetry' (1894); 'Astrophel' (1894); 'The Tale of Balen' (1896); 'Rosamund, Queen of the Lombards' (1899); 'A Channel Passage' (1904); and 'Love's Cross-Currents'—a reprint of the novel 'A Year's Letters' of 1877—in 1905. In that year he wrote a little book about 'Shakespeare,' which was published posthumously in 1909. In November 1896 Lady Jane Swinburne died, in her eighty-eighth year, and was mourned by her son in the beautiful double elegy called 'The High Oaks: Barking Hall.'

Swinburne's last years were spent in great placidity, always under the care of his faithful companion. In November 1903 he caught a chill, which developed into double pneumonia, of which he very nearly died. Although, under great care, he wholly recovered, his lungs remained delicate. In April 1909, just before the poet's seventy-second birthday, the entire household of Mr. Watts-Dunton was prostrated by influenza. In the case of Swinburne, who suffered most severely, it developed into pneumonia, and in spite of the resistance of his constitution the poet died on the morning of 10 April 1909. He was buried on 15 April at Bonchurch, among the graves of his family. He left only one near relation behind him, his youngest sister, Miss Isabel Swinburne.

The physical characteristics of Algernon Swinburne were so remarkable as to make him almost unique. His large head was out of all proportion with his narrow and sloping shoulders; his slight body, and small, slim extremities, were agitated by a restlessness that was often, but not correctly, taken for an indication of disease. Alternately he danced as if on wires or sat in an absolute immobility. The quick vibrating motion of his hands began in very early youth, and was a sign of excitement; it was accompanied, even when he was a child, by 'a radiant expression of his face, very striking indeed' (Miss Isabel Swinburne). His puny frame required

little sleep, seemed impervious to fatigue, was heedless of the ordinary incentives of physical life; he inherited a marvellous constitution, which he impaired in early years, but which served his old age well. His character was no less strange than his physique. He was profoundly original, and yet he took the colour of his surroundings like a chameleon. He was violent, arrogant, even vindictive, and yet no one could be more affectionate, more courteous, more loyal. He was fierce in the defence of his prejudices, and yet dowered with an exquisite modesty. He loved everything that was pure and of good report, and yet the extravagance of his language was often beyond the reach of apology. His passionate love for very little children was entirely genuine and instinctive, and yet the forms of it seemed modelled on the expressions of Victor Hugo. It is a very remarkable circumstance, which must be omitted in no outline of his intellectual life, that his opinions, on politics, on literature, on art, on life itself, were formed in boyhood, and that though he expanded he scarcely advanced in any single direction after he was twenty. If growth had continued as it began, he must have been the prodigy of the world, but his development was arrested, and he elaborated during fifty years the ideas, the convictions, the enthusiasms which he possessed when he left college. Even his art was at its height when he was five and twenty, and it was the volume and not the vigour that increased. As a magician of verbal melody he impressed his early contemporaries to the neglect of his merit as a thinker, but posterity will regard him as a philosopher who gave melodious utterance to ideas of high originality and value. This side of his genius, exemplified by such poems as 'Hertha' and 'Tiresias,' was that which showed most evidence of development, yet his masterpieces in this kind also were mainly written before he was thirty-five.

No complete collection of Swinburne's works has appeared, but his poems were published in six volumes in 1904, and his tragedies in five in 1905–6.

The authentic portraits of Swinburne are not very numerous. D. G. Rossetti made a pencil drawing in 1860, and in 1862 a water-colour painting, an excellent portrait, now in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge; the bust in oils, by G. F. Watts, May 1867, is now in the National Portrait Gallery; as a likeness this is very unsatisfactory. A water-colour drawing (*circa* 1863) by Simeon Solomon has disappeared. Miss E. M. Sewell made a small drawing in 1868, lately in the possession of Mrs. F. G. Waugh; a water-colour, by W. B. Scott (*circa* 1860), is now in the possession of Mr. T. W. Jackson; a large pastel, taken in old age (Jan. 1900), by R. Ponsonby Staples, is in the possession of Mr. Edmund Gosse. A full-length portrait in water-colour was painted by A. Pellegrini ('Ape') for reproduction in 'Vanity Fair' in the summer of 1874; this drawing, which belonged to Lord Redesdale, was given by him to Mr. Gosse. Although avowedly a caricature, this is in many ways the best surviving record of Swinburne's general aspect and attitude.

[Personal recollections, extending in the case of the present writer over more than forty years; information about childhood kindly supplied by Miss Isabel Swinburne; the memories of contemporaries at school and college, particularly those kindly contributed by Sir George Young, by the poet's cousin Lord Redesdale, and by Lord Sheffield; the bibliographical investigations of Mr. Thomas J. Wise, principally embodied in A Contribution to the Bibliography of Swinburne (published in Robertson Nicoll & Wise's Lit. Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century, 1896, ii. 291–364, and more fully in his privately printed Bibliography of Swinburne, 1897); and the examination of a very large unpublished correspondence are the chief sources of information. To these must be added the valuable notes on The Boyhood of Algernon Swinburne, published in the Contemporary Review for April 1910 by another cousin, Mrs. Disney Leith. The Life of Jowett has some notes, unfortunately very slight, of the Master of Balliol's lifelong salutary influence over the poet, who had been and never ceased to be his pupil, and something is guardedly reported in the Life of Lord Houghton. Mr. Lionel Tollemache contributed to the Spectator and to the Guardian in 1909 some pleasant recollections. The Life of Edmund Clarence Stedman, by his granddaughter (New York, 1911), contains some very important autobiographical letters, and there are mentions in the Autobiography of William Bell Scott, and the privately printed Diary of Henry Adams (quoted above). The name of Swinburne, with an occasional anecdote, occurs in many recent biographies, such as The Autobiography of Elizabeth M. Sewell, the Recollections of Mr. A. G. C. Liddell, the lives of D. G. Rossetti, Edward Burne-Jones, Richard Burton, Whistler, John Churton Collins, and Ruskin. R. H. Shepherd's Bibliography of Swinburne (1887) possesses little value. Swinburne left behind him a considerable number of short MSS., principally in verse. The prose tales have been recorded above, and

certain of the verse; his posthumous poems, none of which have yet been published, also include a series of fine Northumbrian ballads.]

E. G.

SYME, DAVID (1827–1908), Australian newspaper proprietor and economist, born on 2 Oct. 1827 at North Berwick, Haddingtonshire, Scotland, was youngest of five sons and two daughters of George Syme, parish schoolmaster of North Berwick, by his wife Jean Mitchell of Forfarshire. Of his brothers two died in early manhood and two, George and Ebenezer, reached middle age. The elder of these, George (M.A., Aberdeen), was successively a free-church minister in Dumfriesshire and a baptist pastor in Nottingham, while the younger, Ebenezer, who was educated at St. Andrews, also joined the baptist ministry, which he abandoned in 1850 to become sub-editor of the 'Westminster Review.' Both the brothers, George and Ebenezer, joined David in Melbourne, and died within a few years of their settlement there.

After education by his father, who died when David was sixteen, he visited his eldest brother, James, who was practising as a surgeon at Bathgate, Linlithgowshire. Accepting the doctrine of universal salvation promulgated by James Morison [q. v.] of Kilmarnock, he next studied theology with him, but in 1849 he went to Germany and to Vienna, and a year's study of philosophy in Heidelberg destroyed his faith in Christianity. On his return to Scotland he procured a situation as reader on a Glasgow newspaper, but hopeless of advancement he sailed at the end of 1851 for San Francisco, and went from Sacramento to the goldfields, where he had no luck and disliked his companions. The report of the discovery of gold in Australia brought him to Melbourne in 1852, after a perilous voyage in an unseaworthy ship. In the Australian goldfields he was no more prosperous than in California, although on one occasion his claim included what was afterwards the famous Mt. Egerton mine, but it was jumped, and Syme could obtain no redress from the government. Meanwhile David's brother Ebenezer, whose literary abilities were high, followed in his footsteps and settled in Melbourne. On 17 Oct. 1854 a newspaper, 'The Age,' was founded there by two local merchants, John and Henry Cooke, and Ebenezer was appointed one of the editors. The editors supported the cause of the miners at the time of the Ballarat riots, to the disgust of the proprietors, who gave the paper up; the editors thereupon ran it for themselves, and in eighteen months the concern was nearly bankrupt. In 1856, on his brother's advice, David bought 'The Age' for 2000*l.*, which he had earned on the goldfields. In 1857, after eighteen months' trial, the paper proved unable to support both brothers, and David left it to Ebenezer's sole care, and turned with some success to road-contracting. Ebenezer, who was elected member for Mandurang in the first legislative assembly of the colony, but retired at the end of his term owing to inability to reconcile journalistic independence with party obligation, died of consumption in March 1860. David then took control of 'The Age,' mainly in the interest of his brother's wife and family, and for ten years worked it single-handed on independent lines which championed protection in the working-class interests, and vigorously challenged capitalist predominance. He attacked the distribution of 60,000,000 acres of land in Victoria among a thousand squatters, who paid a rent of 20*l.* apiece, and he denounced the monopoly of the importers, which made local industries impossible and denied work to skilled artisan immigrants. The diminution in the output of gold threatened in these circumstances to drive from the colony the poorer population. Syme in his paper boldly urged a programme which included the opening of the land to small farmers and a system of protective duties on imports, a policy which none in Australia suggested before him. Syme, through 'The Age,' soon became the admitted leader of the liberal party, but it was necessary to secure manhood suffrage and a diminution of the powers of the upper house before legal effect could be given to his proposals. A land act embodying Syme's policy was passed in 1869, and until his death he never ceased to urge drastic measures for the prevention of large estates. At the same time 'The Age' also demanded, and finally obtained, in addition to land and protective legislation, disestablishment, payment of members, and free compulsory secular education. Syme's enemies, the landowners and importers, ceased to advertise in 'The Age,' and in 1862 they persuaded the premier, (Sir) John O'Shanassy [q. v.], to withdraw the advertisements of the government. The price of the paper had been reduced in 1861 from 6*d.* to 3*d.* Now in 1862 Syme reduced it further to 2*d.*, and his attacks on the government redoubled. Meanwhile

the circulation increased. Popular anger prevented the premier, O'Shanassy, from carrying a libel bill designed in April 1863 to gag Syme, and in August 1864 a protectionist house was returned, with the result that a first tariff bill was passed in March 1866 by the ministry of (Sir) James M'Culloch. In 1868 the importers, despite Syme's resolute adherence to his policy, renewed their advertisements in 'The Age'; he thereupon brought out the paper at 1*d.*, and its circulation more than doubled in a week. In 1869 Syme went to England on his only holiday since 1860, and a fresh endeavour by the importers to boycott his paper in his absence failed.

Syme subsequently continued his campaign both on land and tariff questions with unabated vigour. His insistence on still higher duties led to a long conflict between the two houses in which supply was more than once refused. In critical situations Syme's advice was solicited and adopted by the governor and premier, and after 1881, when Syme forced (Sir) Graham Berry [q. v. Suppl. II], the premier, to withdraw the tariff measure which he had announced to the house the day before, but of which Syme disapproved, Syme claimed with justice to exercise until his death the deciding voice in the appointment of every Victorian premier and cabinet minister. In 1887, during a period of great prosperity, parliament, mainly yielding to the appeals of landjobbers and speculators, accepted a scheme for covering the whole colony with a network of non-paying railways under the direction of official railway commissioners. Syme attacked the movement in a series of articles which ultimately in 1892 forced the government to abandon its railway scheme and dismiss the commissioners. The chief commissioner, Mr. Richard Speight, claimed 25,000*l.* damages from Syme for libel. The litigation lasted from March 1890 to September 1894, and although Syme won, Speight's bankruptcy made him liable for his own costs, which amounted to 50,000*l.* The paper's prosperity was confirmed, and it became the fountain-head of all progressive legislation. To its suggestion the colony owed anti-sweating and factory acts, and it initiated the movement which issued in the levy of an income-tax. Syme sent Mr. J. L. Dow to America and Mr. Alfred Deakin to India at his own cost in order to study systems of irrigation. He supported Australian federation and first adopted the policy of conscription and the formation of an Australian navy. Towards the end of his life he realised that protection, while it had destroyed the monopoly of the importers, was enriching the manufacturers at the expense of the workers. He thereupon advocated a 'new protection' system and persuaded parliament to pass measures to protect industry against rings and trusts.

Syme, who declined the offer of a knighthood, died of heart disease at Blythewoode, Kew, near Melbourne, on 14 Feb. 1908, and was buried at Melbourne. On his deathbed he dictated an account of his career which was edited by Mr. Ambrose Pratt and published in 1908. By his will he left the sum of 50,000*l.* to various Victorian charities. In 1904 he had endowed an annual prize of 100*l.* for original Australian research in biology at Melbourne University.

On 17 August 1858 he married Annabella, daughter of John William Johnson of Yorkshire and Melbourne. He left five sons and two daughters.

Syme prepared interesting expositions of his economic, political, and philosophical principles. In 1877 he published 'Outlines of an Industrial Science,' an exposition of protection which has since become a text-book, and in 1882 'Representative Government in England,' a discussion of cabinet government and the party system, in which he advocates elective ministries and a system under which constituents should be able to dismiss their members without waiting for an election. At the end of his life he published two books on philosophy. The first, 'On the Modification of Organisms' (1890; 2nd edit. 1892), was an attack on Darwin's theory of natural selection. The second, 'The Soul: a Study and an Argument' (1903), continuing the earlier theme, attacked both materialism and the current argument for design, and described Syme's own belief as a kind of pantheistic teleology. Syme was also a contributor to the 'Westminster,' the 'Edinburgh,' and the 'Fortnightly' Reviews.

[Meynell's Dict. of Australas. Biog.; David Syme, by Ambrose Pratt (with several photographic reproductions); West Australian, Argus, Age, Herald, Adelaide Advertiser, and Adelaide Register, 15 Feb. 1908.] A. B. W.

SYMES-THOMPSON, EDMUND (1837–1906), physician, born in London on 16 Nov. 1837, was son of Theophilus Thompson [q. v.] by his wife Anna Maria, daughter of Nathaniel Walker of Stroud. The name Symes was adopted by his father on inheriting property from the Rev. Richard

Symes, the last surviving member of the Somerset branch of the Sydenhams, who were descended from Dr. Thomas Sydenham [q. v.]. Edmund received his early education at St. Paul's School, and in 1857 entered King's College. There he gained a gold medal and the Leathes and Warneford prizes for divinity, and prizes for general proficiency. His medical education was pursued at King's College Hospital, and whilst a student he took an active part in physiological investigations with Lionel Smith Beale [q. v. Suppl. II]. He graduated M.B. in 1859, gaining the scholarship in medicine, a gold medal and honours in surgery, botany, and midwifery; in 1860 he proceeded M.D.

In 1860 he was elected honorary assistant physician to King's College Hospital, and in 1863 to a similar post at the Hospital for Consumption, Brompton, to which his father had also been attached for many years. Having made up his mind to devote himself specially to consumption, he resigned his post at King's College Hospital in 1865. In 1869 he became honorary physician, and in 1889 honorary consulting physician to the Brompton Hospital. He was also honorary physician to the Royal Hospital for Consumption, Ventnor, and to the Artists' Benevolent and Artists' Annual funds. In 1867 he was elected professor of physic at Gresham College, and lectured regularly and with increasing efficiency to the end of his life. With his brother professors at the college, especially Benjamin Morgan Cowie, dean of Exeter [q. v. Suppl. I], and John William Burgon, dean of Chichester [q. v. Suppl. I], professor of geometry, he helped to develop the scheme of this old foundation and to popularise the lectures.

He became a member of the Royal College of Physicians in 1862, and a fellow in 1868. He was a fellow of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical and Medical societies, and a member of the Clinical and Harveian societies of London, acting as president in 1883 of the last society.

Symes-Thompson was specially interested in the value of climate and spa treatment for the relief of diseases, especially of the lungs, and travelled widely on the Continent, besides visiting Egypt, Algeria, and South Africa. He was one of the founders of the British Balneological and Climatological Society, and was president in 1903. It was largely through his influence and his pamphlet on 'Winter Health Resorts in the Alps' (1888) that Davos and St. Moritz became popular health resorts, and he was an active mover in the establishment of the invalids' home at Davos (1895), and of the Queen Alexandra Sanatorium, which was opened there (1909) after his death. His most important contributions to medical literature were 'Lectures on Pulmonary Tuberculosis' (1863) and 'On Influenza: an Historical Survey' (1890), both being in part revision of books by his father. He was also closely concerned in the publication by the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of the book entitled 'The Climates and Baths of Great Britain and Ireland' (1895), besides contributing himself to its pages.

Life insurance also interested him greatly, and besides holding a prominent position amongst assurance medical officers in London as physician to the Equity and Law Life Assurance Society, he contributed an article on the subject to the two editions of Sir Clifford Allbutt's 'System of Medicine' (1896 and 1905).

Symes-Thompson, who had a large consulting practice amongst members of the church of England, cherished deep religious convictions, and he took active interest in many church institutions. He was a prominent worker in the guild of St. Luke, of which he was provost from 1893 to 1902, and he also assisted in establishing (1896) the annual medical service at St. Paul's Cathedral and the Medical Missionary College (1905). Both service and college were under the ægis of the guild of St. Luke. He was interested in the oral training for the deaf and dumb, writing a pamphlet on the subject, and being chairman for many years of the training college for teachers of the deaf and dumb at Ealing.

He lived first at 3 Upper George Street, and from 1878 to his death at 33 Cavendish Square. In 1899 he bought Finmere House, Oxfordshire, where he spent much of his leisure and gratified an early love for botany and a country life.

He died on 24 Nov. 1906 at his house in Cavendish Square, London, and was buried in the parish churchyard at Finmere. There is an oil portrait in possession of the family by Mr. A. Tennyson Cole, and crayon portraits in Gresham College and the Royal Society of Medicine. His coat of arms is on one of the windows of St. Paul's School. He married on 25 July 1872 Elizabeth, daughter of Henry George Watkins, vicar of Potter's Bar, who survived him with four sons and two daughters.

[Memories of Edward Symes-Thompson, M.D., F.R.C.P., 1908; information from Dr.

Henry Symes-Thompson (son); Journal of Balneology and Climatology, Jan. 1907 (with portrait from photograph); Brit. Med. Journal and Lancet, 1 Dec. 1906.] E. M. B.

SYMONS, WILLIAM CHRISTIAN (1845–1911), decorative designer, painter in oil and water-colours, was the elder son of William Martyn Symons by his wife Elizabeth White. The father, who came originally from Trevice, St. Columb, Cornwall, carried on a printing business in Bridge Street, Vauxhall, where Christian, his second child, was born on 28 Nov. 1845. There was one other son and two daughters, of whom the elder, Annie, survives. Symons was educated at a private school in Penzance until he was sent at an early age to the Lambeth Art School, then under the direction of a teacher of repute named Sparkes. In 1866 he entered the Royal Academy as a student for a short while, gaining that year a silver medal in the antique school. In 1869 for the first time one of his works (a portrait of his sister) was hung at the Academy Exhibition, to which he was an intermittent contributor until the year of his death, when he was represented by an 'Interior of Downside Abbey.' His easel pictures were also shown at the New English Art Club, the Institute of Painters in Oil, and various other galleries. In 1870 he was received into the Roman catholic church, and began his long connection with the firm of Lavers, Barraud and Westlake, for whom he designed a number of stained windows. He became a member of the Royal Society of British Artists in 1881, but seceded with James McNeill Whistler [q.v. Suppl. II] in 1888. He only came personally before the public in 1899, when he acted as secretary to the celebrated dinner organised in honour of Whistler on 1 May (cf. PENNELL, *Life of Whistler*, 2nd edit. p. 277). In 1899 he began the execution of his commission for certain mosaic decorations at Westminster Cathedral, the work by which he was chiefly known until the posthumous exhibition of his paintings and water-colours at the Goupil Gallery in 1912. He worked at Newlyn in Cornwall for some time, and though never a member of the school associated with that locality he contributed an account of it to the 'Art Journal' in April 1890. In later life he lived almost entirely in Sussex. He died at Udimore, near Rye, where he is buried, on 4 Sept. 1911.

He married at Hampstead in 1885 Cecilia, daughter of J. L. Davenport of Wildemlow, Derby. He left nine children, two daughters and seven sons, all of whom survive him. The eldest, Mark Lancelot, a painter of portraits and subject pieces, exhibits occasionally at the New English Art Club.

Symons was better known to a limited circle as a decorator and designer than as a painter. His varied talents, though recognised by fellow artists, with all of whom he was personally very popular, were insufficiently appreciated by the public during his lifetime. A retiring, over-modest nature accounted in some measure for his ill-success. His mosaic work at Westminster Cathedral consists of the chapel of the Holy Souls, the altar-piece of 'St. Edmund blessing London' in the crypt, and the panel of the 'Veronica' in the chapel of the Sacred Heart, and that of 'The Blessed Joan of Arc' in the north transept. The unpleasant technique (*opus sectile*) employed for some of these, in accordance with Bentley's instructions, has hardly done justice to their fine design and courageous colour. They have been criticised for an over-emphasis of pictorial illusion, to which the medium of mosaic is unsuited. The defect was probably due to misapprehension, common among all modern ecclesiastical authorities, with regard to the functions of mosaic decoration. Another characteristic example of the artist's powers may be seen in the spandrels at St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate. One of his best oil pictures, 'The Convalescent Connoisseur,' is in the Dublin Municipal Gallery of Modern Art. In the Mappin Art Gallery at Sheffield are 'In Hora Mortis' and 'Home from the War.' 'The Squaw' belongs to the Contemporary Art Society. The British Museum, the Manchester City Art Gallery, and the Brighton Art Gallery possess characteristic examples of his water colours. His flower pieces are of particular excellence. Mr. Le Brasseur of Hampstead possesses the largest collection of his paintings. Symons was obviously influenced by Sargent and Brabazon, but preserved his own individuality and did not allow his art to be affected by his friendship for Whistler.

[Private information from the family; Mr. William Marchant: Catalogue of Posthumous Exhibition at the Goupil Gallery in 1912; Pennell's Life of James McNeill Whistler, 2nd edit.; Tablet, 16 Sept. 1911.] R. R.

SYNGE, JOHN MILLINGTON (1871–1909), Irish dramatist, born at Newtown Little, near Rathfarnham (a suburban village adjoining Dublin), on 16 April 1871 was youngest child (in a family of one

daughter and four sons) of John Hatch Synge, barrister-at-law, by his wife Kathleen, daughter of the Rev. Robert Traill, D.D. (*d.* 1847), of Schull, county Cork, translator of Josephus.

His father dying when he was a year old, his mother moved nearer Dublin to Orwell Park, Rathgar, which was his home until 1890, when he removed with his mother and brother to 31 Crosthwaite Park, Kingstown, which was his family home until shortly before his death.

After attending private schools, first in Dublin and then at Bray, he studied with a tutor between the ages of fourteen and seventeen. The main interest of his boyhood was an intimate study of nature. 'He knew the note and plumage of every bird, and when and where they were to be found.' In youth he joined the Dublin Naturalists Field Club, and later took up music, becoming a proficient player of the piano, the flute, and the violin. His summer vacations were spent at Annamoe, co. Wicklow, among the strange people of the glens.

On 18 June 1888 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner, his college tutor being Dr. Traill (now provost). He passed his little go in Michaelmas term, 1890 (3rd class), obtained prizes in Hebrew and in Irish in Trinity term, 1892, and graduated B.A. with a second class in the pass-examination in December 1892. His name went off the college books six months later (3 June 1893).

While at Trinity he studied music at the Royal Irish Academy of Music, where he obtained a scholarship in harmony and counterpoint in 1891. On leaving college he thought of music as a profession, and went to Germany to study that art and to learn the German language. He first visited Coblentz, and (in the spring of 1894) Würzburg. Before the end of 1894 he altered his plans, and, deciding to devote himself to literary work, settled by way of preparation as a student in Paris in January 1895. For the next few years his time was generally divided between France and Ireland, but in 1896 he stayed in Italy long enough to learn Italian. He had a natural gift for languages, and during these years he read much. From 1897 he wrote much tentative work, both prose and verse, in French and English, and contemplated writing a critical study of Racine and a translation from the Italian (either the 'Little Flowers,' or the 'Companions of St. Francis of Assisi'). In May 1898 he first visited the Aran Islands.

In 1899, when he was living at the Hôtel Corneille (Rue Corneille), near the Odéon theatre, in Paris, Synge was introduced to Mr. W. B. Yeats, one of the founders and the chief inspiration of the Irish Literary Movement. Mr. Yeats suggested that Synge should give up writing criticism either in French or English and go again to the Aran Islands off Galway, or some other primitive place, to study and write about a way of life not yet expressed in literature. But for this meeting it is likely that Synge would never have discovered a form in which he could express himself; his mind would have continued to brood without vitality upon questions of literary criticism. As a result of this meeting, Synge went again to the Aran Islands (September 1899); the visit was repeated in the autumns of 1900, 1901, and 1902. He lived among the islanders as one of themselves, and was much loved by them; his natural genius for companionship made him always a welcome guest. He took with him his fiddle, his conjuring tricks, his camera and penny whistle, and feared that 'they would get tired of him, if he brought them nothing new.'

During his second stay he began a book on the Aran Islands, which was slowly completed in France, Ireland, and London, and published in April 1907, with illustrations by Mr. Jack B. Yeats.

Meanwhile he wrote two plays, 'The Shadow of the Glen' and the 'Riders to the Sea,' both founded on stories heard in Aran, and both finished, but for slight changes, by the winter of 1902–3. 'The Shadow of the Glen' was performed at the Molesworth Hall, Dublin, on 8 Oct. 1903. 'Riders to the Sea' was performed at the same place on 25 Feb. 1904. They were published in a single volume in May 1905. 'Riders to the Sea' is the deepest and the tenderest of his plays. 'The Shadow of the Glen' is the first example of the kind of tragically hearted farce which is Synge's main contribution to the theatre. Of two other tragic farces of the same period, 'The Tinker's Wedding' (the first drama conceived by him), was begun in 1902, but not finished till 1906, and only published late in 1907; the more beautiful and moving 'The Well of the Saints' was written in 1903–4. 'The Tinker's Wedding,' the only play by Synge not publicly acted in Ireland, was produced after his death at His Majesty's Theatre, by the Afternoon Theatre, on 11 Nov. 1909.

In the winter of 1902–3 Synge lived for a few months in London (4 Handel Street,

W.C.). Afterwards he gave up his lodging in Paris (90 Rue d'Assas), and thenceforth passed much time either in or near Dublin, or in the wilds of Wicklow and Kerry, the Blasket Islands, and the lonely places by Dingle Bay. There he found the material for the occasional papers 'In Wicklow' and 'In West Kerry,' published partly, from time to time, in the 'Manchester Guardian' and the 'Shanachie,' and reprinted in the fourth volume of the 'Works.' From 3 June till 2 July 1905 he made a tour with Mr. Jack B. Yeats through the congested districts of Connemara. Some descriptions of the journey, with illustrations by Mr. Jack B. Yeats, were contributed to the 'Manchester Guardian.' Twelve of the papers are reprinted in the fourth volume of the 'Works.'

The Abbey Theatre was opened in Dublin 27 Dec. 1904, and Synge became one of its three literary advisers, helping to direct its destinies until his death. There on 4 Feb. 1905 was first performed 'The Well of the Saints' (published in December following). There, too, was first acted (26 Jan. 1907) 'The Playboy of the Western World,' written in 1905–6. This piece excited the uproar and confusion with which the new thing is usually received, but was subsequently greeted with tumultuous applause both in Dublin and by the most cultured audience in England.

During his last years Synge lived almost wholly in Ireland, mostly in Dublin. His health, never very robust, was beginning to trouble him. His last months of life, 1908–9, were spent in writing and rewriting the unfinished three-act play 'Deirdre of the Sorrows,' which was posthumously published at Miss Yeats's Cuala Press, on 5 July 1910, and was acted at the Abbey Theatre on 13 Jan. 1910. He also worked at translations from Villon and Petrarch, wrote some of the strange ironical poems, so like the man speaking, which were published by the Cuala Press just after his death, and finished the study 'Under Ether,' published in the fourth volume of the 'Works.' He died unmarried at a private nursing home in Dublin on 24 March 1909. He was buried in a family tomb at the protestant Mount Jerome general graveyard at Harold's Cross, Dublin. His 'Poems and Translations'—the poems written at odd times between 1891 and 1908, but most of them towards the end of his life—was published on 5 June 1909 by the Cuala Press.

Synge stood about five feet eight or nine inches high. He was neither weakly nor robustly made. He was dark (not black-haired), with heavy moustache, and small goatee on lower lip, otherwise clean-shaven. His hair was worn rather long; his face was pale, drawn, seamed, and old-looking. The eyes were at once smoky and kindling; the mouth had a great play of humour on it. His voice was very guttural and quick, and lively with a strange vitality. His manner was generally reserved, grave, courteous; he talked little; but had a bright malice of fun always ready. He gave little in conversation; for much of his talk, though often wise with the criticism seen in his prefaces, was only a reflection of things he had seen, and of phrases, striking and full of colour, overheard by him at sea or on shore; but there was a charm about him which all felt.

He brought into Irish literature the gifts of detachment from topic and a wild vitality of tragedy. The ironical laughter of his comedy is always most mocking when it covers a tragic intention. He died when his powers were only beginning to show themselves. As revelations of himself, his poems and one or two of the sketches are his best works; as ironic visions of himself, 'The Playboy,' 'The Shadow of the Glen,' and 'The Tinker's Wedding' are his best; but in 'The Well of the Saints,' in 'Riders to the Sea,' in the book on Aran, in the heart-breaking lyric about the birds, and in the play of Deirdre, he touches with a rare sensitiveness on something elemental. Like all men of genius he awakened animosity in those anxious to preserve old standards or fearful of setting up new ones.

Among the most important portraits (other than photographs) are: 1. An oil painting by Mr. J. B. Yeats, R.H.A., now in the Municipal Gallery in Dublin. 2. A drawing by Mr. J. B. Yeats, R.H.A. (the best likeness), reproduced in the 'Samhain' for December 1904. 3. A drawing by Mr. J. B. Yeats, R.H.A., 'Synge at Rehearsal,' reproduced as a frontispiece to 'The Playboy of the Western World,' and to the 'Works,' vol. ii. 4. A drawing by Mr. James Paterson (the frontispiece to the 'Works,' vol. iv.).

'The Works of John M. Synge' (4 vols. 1910), with four portraits (two from photographs), contain all the published books and plays, and all the miscellaneous papers which his literary executors thought worthy of inclusion. Much unpublished material remains in their hands, and a few papers contributed to the 'Speaker' during 1904–5 and to the 'Manchester Guardian' during 1905–6–7–8, and an early article in

'L'Européen' (Paris, 15 March 1902) on 'La Vieille Littérature Irlandaise,' have not been reprinted.

[Personal memories; private sources; Mr. W. B. Yeats's Collected Works, viii. 173; Contemp. Rev., April 1911, p. 470; art. by Mr. Jack B. Yeats in New York Sun, July 1909; Manchester Guardian, 25 March 1909; J. M. Synge: a Critical Study, by P. P. Howe, 1912; notes kindly supplied from M. Maurice Bourgeois's forthcoming study of the man and his writings; information from Mr. J. L. Hammond.] J. M.

T

TAIT, PETER GUTHRIE (1831–1901), mathematician and physicist, born on 28 April 1831 at Dalkeith, was only son in a family of three children of John Tait, secretary to Walter Francis Scott, fifth duke of Buccleuch [q. v.], by his wife Mary Ronaldson. John Ronaldson, an uncle, who was a banker at Edinburgh and an amateur student of astronomy, geology, and the recently invented photography, first interested Peter in science. At six his father died, and he removed with his mother to Edinburgh. From the grammar school of Dalkeith he passed to a private school (now defunct) in Circus Place, and thence at ten (in 1841) to Edinburgh Academy. Lewis Campbell [q. v. Suppl. II] and James Clerk Maxwell [q. v.] were his seniors there by a year. Fleeming Jenkin [q. v.] was one of his own contemporaries. During his first four years he showed promise in classics, of which he retained a good knowledge through life. But his mathematical bent soon declared itself. He was 'dux' of his class in each of his six years at the academy (1841–7). At sixteen, in 1847, he entered Edinburgh University, and joined the senior classes in mathematics and natural philosophy. Next year he left Edinburgh for Peterhouse, Cambridge, where William Hopkins [q. v.] coached him for the mathematical tripos. In January 1852 he graduated B.A. as senior wrangler—the youngest on record. He was also first Smith's prizeman. A friend and fellow countryman of his, William John Steele, also of Peterhouse, was second wrangler. The only previous Scottish senior wrangler was Archibald Smith [q. v.] of Jordanhill in 1836. In Edinburgh Tait's success evoked boundless enthusiasm. Obtaining a fellowship at Peterhouse immediately afterwards, he began 'coaching,' and at the same time with his friend Steele commenced a treatise on 'Dynamics of a Particle.' Steele died before the book had progressed far, and it was completed by Tait, who chivalrously published it in 1856 as the joint work of 'Tait and Steele' (MS. presented by Mrs. Tait, in Peterhouse library). A second and improved edition appeared in 1865, and a seventh edition, with further revision, in 1900. The book, which still holds its own, helped to re-establish Newton's proper position in the science of dynamics, from which the brilliant work of the French mathematicians half a century earlier had apparently displaced him.

Meanwhile Tait had removed to Belfast (September 1854) to become professor of mathematics in Queen's College. Here he remained six years, and made lasting and important friendships. These friends included his fellow professor, Thomas Andrews [q. v. Suppl. I], (Sir) Wyville Thomson, James Thomson (Lord Kelvin's brother), James McCosh (afterwards president of Princeton, U.S.A.) and above all Sir William Rowan Hamilton [q. v.], the inventor of quaternions. Tait had been fascinated by Hamilton's work on 'Quaternions' while he was an undergraduate, and he soon, to the delight of Hamilton, made great and fundamental additions to the theory, subsequently producing an 'Elementary Treatise on Quaternions' (1867; 2nd edit. 1873; 3rd edit. 1890). Still later he joined with Philip Kelland [q. v.] in a more formal 'Introduction' (1873; 2nd edit. 1881; 3rd edit. 1904). To the end of his life Tait returned, when he could find the leisure, to this early study. With his colleague Andrews, Tait meanwhile made researches on the density of ozone and the action of the electric discharge on oxygen and other gases, and published the results in several papers. At Belfast he married on 13 Oct. 1857 Margaret Archer, daughter of the Rev. James Porter. Two of her brothers were among Tait's friends at Peterhouse, and one of these, James, was master from 1876 to 1901.

In 1860 Tait was elected professor of natural philosophy at Edinburgh in suc-

cession to James David Forbes [q. v.]. The candidates included Clerk Maxwell and Edward John Routh [q. v. Suppl. II]. Tait's proclivity lay towards physical rather than purely mathematical work. On his arrival in Edinburgh he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and four years later became one of its secretaries. Henceforth his spare time was divided between literary work and criticism, and experimental research of exceptional note in the university laboratory, the results of which were presented to the Royal Society of Edinburgh or published in Journals of other societies. Unusual thoroughness characterised all his scientific work, whether expository or experimental. He was a good linguist, French, German, and Italian being equally at command, and he was quickly conversant with the scientific work of the continent. He contributed to British scientific journals translations of valuable foreign papers, including Helmholtz's famous papers on 'Vortex Motion' (*Phil. Mag.* 1867) and F. Mohr's 'Views on the Nature of Heat' (*ibid.* 1876).

Tait early came into contact with (Sir) William Thomson (afterwards Lord Kelvin) [q. v. Suppl. II], who had become fellow of Peterhouse in 1845, but had left Cambridge next year to become professor of natural philosophy at Glasgow. In that capacity Thomson first made Tait's acquaintance. In 1861 Tait was engaged on a book on mathematical physics, and had nearly completed arrangements for publication with the Cambridge firm of Macmillan, 'when Thomson to my great delight offered to join.' The result was Thomson and Tait's 'Natural Philosophy.' Two books were at first intended: a handbook for students and another, 'Principia Mathematica,' which Tait referred to as 'quite unique in mathematical physics,' and 'our great work'; but Thomson's other engagements threw the bulk of the writing on Tait, and only a single 'first' volume came to birth late in 1867. The earlier portion was written by Tait. Thomson's hand is more apparent in the later portion. The work was epoch-marking, and created a revolution in scientific development. For the first time 'T & T,' as the authors called themselves, traced to Newton (*Principia*, Lex iii., Scholium) the concept of the 'conservation of energy' which was just then obtaining recognition among physicists, and they showed once for all that 'energy' was the fundamental physical entity and that its 'conservation' was its predominating and all-controlling property. In Tait's words, 'Thomson and he had rediscovered Newton for the world.' Their treatise takes rank with the 'Principia,' Laplace's 'Mécanique Céleste,' and Clerk Maxwell's 'Electricity and Magnetism.'

A second edition of 'Thomson and Tait' appeared in two parts, issued respectively in 1879 and 1883. No further opportunity of collaboration offered. The material which Tait had collected for the second section of the joint original design he worked up independently into volumes for students on 'Heat' (1884; new edit. 1892), 'Light' (1884; last edit. 1900), and 'Properties of Matter' (1885; 5th edit. 1907). In these educational handbooks Tait presented each subject as a connected whole, avoiding all examination methods of presentation, carrying on the student logically by experiment and general reasoning to the main truths, and only introducing mathematics when really necessary or useful to shorten some process of reasoning. 'Heat' and 'Properties of Matter' were soon translated into German.

Tait was a strenuous controversialist, especially where his friends were concerned. He actively defended his predecessor, James David Forbes, in his struggle with Tyndall, who asserted his priority to Forbes in his theory of the motion of glaciers. In Tait's second important work, 'Thermodynamics' (1868; 2nd edit. 1877), which still enjoys authority, he established against Julius Robert Mayer, the German physicist, the claim of James Prescott Joule [q. v.] to have first determined strictly the relationship between heat and work. Tait similarly defended Thomson (Lord Kelvin) against Clausius's claim in 1854 to prior discovery, both theoretically and experimentally, of the fact that Carnot's function was inversely proportional to the temperature as measured on the absolute dynamic scale (Knott's *Life of Tait*, p. 223).

In the spring of 1874 Tait lectured before the Edinburgh Evening Club, a gathering of congenial friends, on 'Recent Advances in Physical Science.' Tait spoke from notes, but a shorthand transcript was published in 1876 (3rd edit. 1885). The book, which holds a high place in scientific literature, was translated into French, German, and Italian. Subsequently Tait, whose religious sentiment was always strong, joined his colleague Balfour Stewart [q. v.] in an endeavour 'to overthrow materialism by a purely scientific argument.' The result, 'The Unseen Universe, or Physical Speculation on a Future State,' appeared anonymously

in 1875 and greatly stirred public opinion. The fourth edition, which appeared within twelve months of the first, acknowledged the authorship. The tenth edition was translated into French (1883). In order to make clearer points which readers missed, the two authors produced in 1878 a sequel entitled 'Paradoxical Philosophy.' For the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit. 1883) Tait wrote many articles, including one, 'Mechanics,' which he afterwards developed into an advanced treatise on 'Dynamics' (1895). Here, as he wrote to Cayley, he evolved a system, which he believed to be new, 'from general principles such as conservation and transformation of energy, least action, &c., without introducing either force, momentum, or impulse.' A small book on 'Newton's Laws of Motion' followed in 1899.

Tait's laboratory work was at the same time of a rarely equalled magnitude and importance. To his students his manner was always that of an elder brother. Although his laboratory was not a formal institution definitely housed in College buildings till 1868, nevertheless, following the example of his predecessors, he until then used for laboratory purposes his class-room and private room in college. At first he leaned to the chemical side. He continued his investigations on the properties of ozone, which he had begun with Andrews at Belfast, and in 1862 worked with James Alfred Wanklyn [q. v. Suppl. II] on the production of electricity by evaporation and during effervescence. In 1865 he dealt with the curious motion of iron filings on a vibrating plate in a magnetic field. In 1866 he began with Balfour Stewart [q. v.] the experimental investigation of the heating of a rapidly rotating disc in vacuo, a work extending continuously through two years, being resumed after three years and again six years later. Between 1870 and 1874 he worked out and verified with his students Thomson's (Lord Kelvin's) discovery of the 'latent heat of electricity,' and his theory of thermo-electricity, and he produced the first, and still the practical, working thermo-electric diagram on Thomson's lines. When he delivered the Rede lecture before the University of Cambridge in 1873 he chose thermo-electricity for his subject. His next great work was on knots, a theme which presented itself to him as the outcome of the simple proposition that two closed plane curves which intersect each other must do so an even number of times. Begun in 1876, this research occupied him, when time allowed, till 1885, and resulted in a remarkable series of masterly papers. In 1881 he dealt with the physical side of the 'Challenger' reports, especially with the effect of pressure on the readings of thermometers used in deep-sea soundings, and on the compressibility of water and alcohol. In 1886, on the suggestion of Lord Kelvin, he undertook a searching investigation into the foundations of the kinetic theory of gases, on which he was continuously engaged for five years (it still occupied his attention in 1896). His results were published in more than twenty papers, which form collectively a 'classic' contribution to the literature of the subject.

During the same period, Tait, who was an ardent votary of golf, closely studied the flight of a golf ball ('the path of a rotating spherical projectile'), which he saw was not that of a smooth heavy sphere through a resisting medium. After an endless series of experiments with the laws of impact and cognate points, he discovered the principle of the 'underspin' which gave a new development to the art of the game (cf. his paper in *Badminton Magazine*, 1896). Sir J. J. Thomson, in a Friday-evening discourse at the Royal Institution (18 March 1910), showed to his audience an ingenious experimental verification of Tait's general conclusions.

Tait's alertness of mind and versatile interests led to careful and abstract inquiry in every possible direction, often apparently playful, and constantly alien to his special studies. As director of the Scottish Provident Institution, he was drawn to investigate problems of life assurance. Although he had no sympathy with easy efforts to popularise science, he sought to bring true science home to the unlearned, either in articles in popular magazines like 'Good Words,' to which he contributed with Thomson a paper on 'Energy' and a series of articles on 'Cosmical Astronomy,' or in lectures to a general audience on 'Force,' 'Sensation and Science,' 'Thunderstorms,' 'Religion and Science,' 'Does Humanity require a New Revelation?' Tait's scientific papers were collected in 2 vols. (Cambridge, 1898–1900).

Tait's eminence was widely recognised. Although he was never a fellow of the Royal Society of England, he received a Royal medal from the society in 1886. He was made hon. LL.D. of Glasgow in 1901, and hon. Sc.D. of the University of Ireland in 1875. He twice received the Keith prize from the Royal Society of

Edinburgh as well as the Gunning Victoria Jubilee prize. He was fellow or member of the Danish, Dutch, Swedish, and Irish scientific academies. He was made hon. fellow of Peterhouse in 1885. Resigning his professorship early in 1901, Tait died at Edinburgh on 4 July 1901, and was buried th ere.

Sir George Reid painted three portraits of Tait: one is the property of the family; another, which has been engraved, hangs in the rooms of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and the third is in the hall of his college, Peterhouse, Cambridge.

Two scholarships in scientific research were founded in Tait's memory at Edinburgh university, and a sum of money contributed to improve the apparatus in the natural philosophy department. A second ('Tait') chair in that department is also in process of foundation.

Of Tait's four sons the eldest, John Guthrie, is principal of the Government Central College at Mysore. The third son, Frederick Guthrie (1870–1900), born at Edinburgh on 11 Jan. 1870, after being educated at Edinburgh Academy and Sedbergh, entered Sandhurst as an Edinburgh University candidate. In 1890 he was gazetted to the Leinster regiment, and in 1894 was transferred to the Black Watch. In 1899 he volunteered for active service in South Africa. At Magersfontein (19 Dec. 1899) young Tait, 'in front of the front company,' was shot in the leg. After a few weeks in hospital he rejoined his company, and on the same day, 7 Feb. 1900, at Koodoosberg, leading a rush on the Boers' position, he was shot through the heart, and died instantly. Lieutenant Tait, known everywhere as 'Freddie Tait,' was from 1893 until he sailed for South Africa probably the most brilliant amateur golfer. He was champion golfer both in 1896 and in 1898 (Low's *F. G. Tait, a Record*, 1902, with characteristic portrait).

[Dr. Knott's Life and Scientific Work of P. G. Tait, Cambridge, 1911, with four portraits and bibliography enumerating some 365 papers, besides 22 vols.; family records and personal recollections.] J. D. H. D.

TALLACK, WILLIAM (1831–1908), prison reformer, born at St. Austell, Cornwall, on 15 June 1831, was son of Thomas Tallack (1801–65) by his wife Hannah (1800–76), daughter of Samuel Bowden, members of the Society of Friends. He was educated at the Friends' school, Sidcot (1842–5), and the Founders' College, Yorkshire (1852–4). He was engaged in teaching (1845–52 and 1855–8). An early friendship with the Quaker philanthropist Peter Bedford (1780–1864) determined his career. In 1863 he became secretary to the Society for the Abolition of Capital Punishment, exchanging this in 1866 for the secretariate of the Howard Association, which he held till 31 Dec. 1901. In pursuit of his duties as an agent in the cause of penal reform he visited not only the Continent, but Egypt, Australia, Tasmania, Canada, and the United States. His advocacy of the same cause found expression in numerous tracts, addresses, flyleaves, and articles in periodicals. He wrote much in the 'Friends' Quarterly Examiner'; 'The Times' in an obituary notice speaks of him as 'at one time a frequent contributor,' and justly characterises his writing as 'discursive and somewhat confused,' but emphasising 'wholesome principles,' keeping 'a grip on facts,' and exhibiting 'courtesy and tact.' His 'Penological and Preventive Principles' (1888, 2nd edit. 1896) may be considered a standard work on the subject. His religious writings and correspondence present a liberal type of evangelical religion in conjunction with broad sympathies.

He died at 61 Clapton Common on 25 Sept. 1908, and was buried in the Friends' cemetery, Winchmore Hill, Middlesex. He married on 18 July 1867, at Stoke Newington, Augusta Mary (*b.* 28 Dec. 1844; *d.* 21 Jan. 1904), daughter of John Hallam Catlin, and had by her several children.

A nearly complete bibliography of his writings to 1882 (including magazine articles) will be found in 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis' (1874–82). The following may be specially noted: 1. 'Malta under the Phenicians, Knights and English,' 1861. 2. 'Friendly Sketches in America,' 1861 (noticed in John Paget's 'Paradoxes and Puzzles,' 1874, 405–7). 3. 'Peter Bedford, the Spitalfields Philanthropist,' 1865; 2nd edit. 1892. 4. 'A Common Sense Course for Diminishing the Evils of War,' 1867. 5. 'Thomas Shillitoe, the Quaker Missionary and Temperance Pioneer,' 1867. 6. 'George Fox, the Friends and the Early Baptists,' 1868. 7. 'Humanity and Humanitarianism. . . . Prison Systems,' 1871. 8. 'Defects of the Criminal System and Penal Legislation,' 1872 (circulated by the Howard Association). 9. 'Christ's Deity and Beneficent Reserve,' 1873. 10. 'India, its Peace and Progress,' 1877. 11. 'Howard Letters and Memories,' 1905 (autobiographical).

[The Times, 28 Sept. and 1 Oct. 1908; Annual Register, 1908; Howard Letters and Memories, 1905 (two portraits); Stuart J. Reid, Sir

Richard Tangye, 1908; Joseph Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, 1867, ii. 690 seq.; 1893, p. 18; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, 1878, ii. 700 seq.; 1882, p. 1342.] A. G.

TANGYE, Sir RICHARD (1833–1906), engineer, born at Broad Lane, Illogan, Cornwall, on 24 Nov. 1833, was fifth son in a family of six sons and three daughters of Joseph Tangye, a quaker Cornish miner of Redruth, who afterwards became a small shopkeeper and farmer there, by Anne (*d.* 1851), daughter of Edward Bullock, a small farmer and engine driver. After attending the British school at Illogan, and helping his father on his farm, he was at the age of eight disabled for manual labour through fracturing his right arm, and spent three years (1844–7) at a school at Redruth kept by William Lamb Bellows, father of John Bellows [q. v. Suppl. II]; thence he went in February 1847 to the Friends' School, Sidcot, Somerset, where he formed a lifelong friendship with William Tallack [q. v. Suppl. II]. He remained there as pupil teacher and assistant until 1851; in that year he visited with his brother James the Great Exhibition in London.

Finding the teaching profession uncongenial, Tangye at the end of 1852, in reply to an advertisement, went to Birmingham and entered the office of Thomas Worsdell, a quaker engineer, as clerk at 50*l.* a year. His younger brother George soon joined him as junior clerk; they were followed by two other brothers, James and Joseph, mechanical experts who had worked under Brunel for Mr. Brunton, engineer to the West Cornwall railway, and had made a hydraulic press which favourably impressed Brunel.

At Birmingham Tangye soon obtained a complete grasp of the commercial details of the engineering business, and he proved his interest in the welfare of the workmen by obtaining the firm's assent to a half-holiday on Saturdays, a concession to labour which was subsequently adopted in England universally. In 1855, owing to a difference with his employer, Richard left the firm. Soon he and three brothers, including Joseph, who had made himself an expert lathemaker, began to manufacture tools and machinery on their own account, renting a room at 40 Mount Street, Birmingham, for 4*s.* a week. The brothers prospered, and took a large workshop for 10*s.* a week, bought an engine and boiler to supply their own motive power, and took one workman into their employ. In 1856 Brunel, mindful of James and Joseph's earlier efforts, commissioned the brothers at Birmingham to supply him with hydraulic lifting jacks to launch the 'Great Eastern' steamship. The successful performance of this commission proved the first step in the firm's prosperity. In 1858 the brothers bought the sole right to manufacture differential pulley blocks, recently invented by Mr. J. A. Weston; but rival claims to the patent rights involved them in 1858 in a long and costly though successful lawsuit.

A fifth brother, Edward, joined them that year. The firm now devoted itself solely to the manufacture of machinery and every kind of power machine. The growth of the industry led to their removal in 1859 to new premises in Clement Street, Birmingham; three years later the firm acquired three acres of land at Soho, three miles from Birmingham, and built there the 'Cornwall Works.' Ultimately this factory through Richard's skill, energy, and business acumen absorbed thirty acres of surrounding land and gave employment to 3000 hands. Works in Belgium were established under Edward's management in 1863; a London warehouse was added in 1868, and branches were subsequently formed at Newcastle, Manchester, Glasgow, Sydney, Melbourne, and Johannesburg. One of the engineering successes of the firm was the use of their hydraulic jacks in placing Cleopatra's Needle (weighing over 186 tons) on its present site on the Thames Embankment on 12 Sept. 1878. The firm became a limited liability company, 'Tangyes Limited,' on 1 Jan. 1882.

The brothers were considerate employers. In 1872, in which year the three elder brothers, James, Joseph, and Edward, retired from the business, Richard permanently instituted the Saturday half-holiday which he had pressed on his first employer twenty years earlier, and he averted a strike by granting unasked a nine hours day. In 1876 Tangye instituted at the works a large dining-hall, educational classes, concerts, and lectures, with which his friend, Dr. J. A. Langford [q. v. Suppl. II], was closely associated.

In the religious, municipal, and political life of Birmingham Tangye took an active share. In his early days there he helped Joseph Sturge [q. v.] at the Friends' Sunday schools. A staunch liberal in politics, he supported John Bright in every election at Birmingham, but refused many invitations to stand for parliament himself. He was a firm free trader, and remained loyal to Gladstone after the home rule split of 1886,

keeping alive the principles of liberalism in the 'Daily Argus,' which he founded in association with Sir Hugh Gilzean Reid in 1891. He was knighted in 1894 on Lord Rosebery's recommendation. A member of the Birmingham town council from 1878 to 1882 and of the Smethwick school board, Tangye and his brothers were generous benefactors to the town. To the municipal art gallery (founded in 1867) the firm in 1880 gave 10,000*l.* for new buildings (opened by King Edward VII, then Prince of Wales, in 1885), as well as for the acquisition of objects of art; later they presented Albert Moore's 'The Dreamers'; Tangye also loaned his fine collection of Wedgwood ware, of which a handbook was published in 1885. The School of Art (founded in 1843), to which the Tangyes in 1881 contributed 12,000*l.*, was rebuilt in 1884.

Tangye cherished literary interests. His admiration for Oliver Cromwell led him from 1875 to collect literature and relics relating to the Protector, and in 1889 he bought the fine Cromwellian collection of J. de Kewer Williams, congregational minister, to which he made many additions. He embodied the results of his study of the period of the protectorate in 'The Two Protectors, Oliver and Richard Cromwell' (1899). A catalogue of his Cromwellian collection of MSS., miniatures, and medals, by W. Downing, was published in 1905.

Between 1876 (when Langford was his companion) and 1904 Tangye made eight extended voyages, visiting Australia, America, South Africa (where his firm had business branches), and Egypt. Tangye recounted his experiences in 'Reminiscences of Travel in Australia, America, and Egypt' (1883), and 'Notes on my Fourth Voyage to the Australian Colonies, 1886' (Birmingham, 1886).

On a short record of his early career contributed in 1889 to a series of biographies of self-made men in the 'British Workman' Tangye based his full autobiography 'One and All' (1890), which, reaching its twentieth thousand in 1905, was reissued in a revised form under the title of 'The Rise of a Great Industry.' Tangye also published 'Tales of a Grandfather' (Birmingham, 1897).

Tangye resided at Birmingham till 1894, spending his summers from 1882 at Glendorgal, a house which he had purchased near Newquay. In 1894 he removed to Kingston-on-Thames. He died at Coombe Bank, Kingston Hill, on 14 Oct. 1906, and was buried in Putney Vale cemetery. He married on 24 Jan. 1859 Caroline, daughter of Thomas Jesper, corn merchant, of Birmingham. She survived him with three sons, of whom two, Harold Lincoln and Wilfrid, joined the business, and two married daughters. The son Harold, who was created a baronet in June 1912, is author of 'In New South Africa' (1896) and 'In the Torrid Sudan' (1910).

A portrait in oils, by E. R. Taylor, hangs in the Birmingham School of Art. A bronze memorial plate erected by public subscription, with relief portraits of Richard and George Tangye, is in the Birmingham Art Gallery.

[Stuart J. Reid, Sir Richard Tangye, 1908; Tangye, The Rise of a Great Industry, 1905; The Times, 15 Oct. 1906; Biograph, 1879, ii. 266.] W. B. O.

TARTE, JOSEPH ISRAEL (1848–1907), Canadian statesman and journalist, born on 11 Jan. 1848 at Lanoraie, Berthier county, Quebec, was son of Joseph Tarte, habitant farmer, by his wife Louise Robillard. Educated at L'Assomption College, he qualified himself as a notary in 1871, and settled in Quebec, but after two years drifted into journalism. He quickly made his mark as a journalist. He early edited 'Les Laurentides' (St. Lin), and subsequently accepted the editorship of 'Le Canadien' and 'L'Événement' of Quebec. He conducted 'L'Événement' for over twenty years, and represented 'Le Canadien' in the press galleries of Quebec and Ottawa. In 1891 he moved to Montreal, where he published for a time 'Le Cultivateur,' the weekly edition of 'Le Canadien.' In 1896 he transferred this paper to his sons, L. J. and E. Tarte, who in 1897 acquired 'La Patrie,' which presented Tarte's political views.

Tarte sat in the Quebec assembly for Bonaventure from 1877 until its dissolution in 1881. He belonged to the party of the 'bleus' or tories. In 1891 he was elected to the federal parliament at Ottawa in the conservative interest, and was closely associated with Sir Hector Langevin [q. v. Suppl. II]. But his part in politics, which was that of a 'stormy petrel,' contributed not a little to the wreck of the conservative party. Becoming cognisant of gross irregularities in the public administration in Quebec, he formulated his charges upon the floor of the house in 1891, and the conservative premier, Sir John Abbott, granted a committee of investigation. The charges were fully proved. The member for Quebec centre, Thomas

McGreevy, was expelled from parliament, and Sir Hector Langevin resigned his portfolio as minister of public works. The conservative party, which warmly resented these damaging exposures, grew thoroughly demoralised, and Tarte went over to Laurier and the liberal opposition. Unseated on petition in 1892, he remained out of parliament until 5 Jan. 1893, when he was returned for L'Islet at a bye-election. In the critical Manitoba education question, on which Sir Charles Tupper committed the conservatives to a policy of coercing the Manitoba legislature into granting special privileges to Roman catholic schools, Laurier was said to be wavering until Tarte persuaded him to declare for conciliation between the rival interests in Manitoba rather than for coercion in favour of the catholics. Tarte's organising ability proved to the liberal party a most valuable asset, especially in Quebec; the party came into power in 1896 and remained in office till 1911. Tarte was rewarded with the office of minister of public works in the Laurier administration (13 July 1896). Although he was defeated in the general election in Beauharnois, he was soon returned for St. John and Iberville. His administration of his department was most effective. Through his efforts the port of Montreal was equipped, and the St. Lawrence widened and deepened for twenty-five miles between Quebec and Montreal.

Unlike his liberal colleagues, Tarte was a strong protectionist. While he was the first leading French-Canadian openly to espouse the imperial federation cause, his policy of 'Canada for the Canadians' was hardly imperialistic, and he is said to have opposed the sending of Canadian contingents to take part in the South African war. In 1902 his public advocacy of higher tariffs for Canada compelled his retirement from the government. Thereupon he at once assumed the editorship of 'La Patrie.' He died in Montreal on 18 Dec. 1907, and was buried in the Côte des Neiges cemetery.

Tarte was twice married: (1) to Georgiana Sylvestre, by whom he had three sons and three daughters, who survive; and (2) to Emma Laurencelle, by whom he had one daughter.

[The Times, 19 and 23 Dec. 1907; Morgan, Canadian Men of the Time.] P. E.

TASCHEREAU, Sir HENRI ELZEAR (1836–1911), chief justice of Canada, born at St. Mary's in Beauce county, province of Quebec, on 7 Oct. 1836, was eldest son of Pierre Elzéar Taschereau, a member of the Canadian Legislative Assembly, and Catherine Hénédine, daughter of the Hon. Amable Dionne, a member of the legislative council. The Taschereau family came from Touraine to Canada in the seventeenth century, and Taschereau was a co-proprietor of the Quebec seigniory of Ste. Marie de la Beauce, which had been ceded to his great-grandfather in 1746. The Taschereaus had been for two generations distinguished in the judicial and ecclesiastical life of Canada. Cardinal Elzéar Alexander Taschereau [q.v.] was Sir Henri's uncle.

Henri Elzéar was educated at the Quebec Seminary, was called to the Quebec bar in 1857, and practised in the city of Quebec. He became a Q.C. in 1867, and in 1868 was appointed clerk of the peace for the district of Quebec, but soon resigned. From 1861 to 1867 he represented Beauce county as a conservative in the Canadian Legislative Assembly, and supported Sir John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.] and Sir George Cartier [q. v.] on the question of federation. On 12 Jan. 1871 he became a puisne judge of the superior court of the province of Quebec, on 7 Oct. 1878 a judge of the supreme court of Canada, and in 1902 chief justice of Canada in succession to Sir Samuel Henry Strong [q.v. Suppl. II]. Knighted in 1902, he became in 1904 a member of the judicial committee of the privy council. In 1906 he resigned the chief justiceship, and was succeeded by Sir Charles Fitzpatrick. Twice in that capacity he administered the government as deputy to the governor-general.

Taschereau was a LL.D. both of Ottawa and of Laval universities. When a law faculty was established at Ottawa University he was appointed to a chair, and in 1895 became dean of the faculty in succession to Sir John Sparrow Thompson [q. v.].

Taschereau's extensive knowledge of Roman and French civil law, as well as of the English statute and common law, enabled him to render important service to Canadian jurisprudence. As a legal writer he made a reputation by publishing the 'Criminal Law Consolidation and Amendment Acts of 1869 for the Dominion of Canada with Notes, Commentaries, etc.' (vol. i. Montreal, 1874; vol. ii. Toronto, 1875, with later editions), and 'Le Code de Procédure Civile du Bas-Canada' (Quebec, 1876). He further published in 1896 a 'Notice Généalogique sur la Famille

Taschereau.' Tall in stature, he was a refined scholar and a cultured gentleman. He died at Ottawa on 14 April 1911. He married twice: (1) on 1 May 1857 Marie Antoinette (*d.* June 1896), daughter of R. U. Harwood, member of the legislative council of Quebec; by her he had five sons and three daughters; (2) in March 1897 Marie Louise, daughter of Charles Panet of Ottawa; she survived him.

Sir Henri Thomas Taschereau (1841–1909), Canadian judge, first cousin of the chief justice, born in Quebec on 6 Oct. 1841, was son of Jean Thomas Taschereau, judge of the supreme court of Canada, by his first wife, Louise Adèle, daughter of the hon. Amable Dionne, a member of the legislative council. After education at the Quebec Seminary and at Laval University, where he graduated B.L. in 1861 and B.C.L. in 1862, and received the hon. degree of LL.D. in 1890, he was called to the Quebec bar in 1863 and practised there. While an undergraduate he edited in 1862 a journal, 'Les Débats,' in which he first reported verbatim in French the parliamentary debates. He was also one of the editors in 1863 of the liberal journal 'La Tribune.' In 1870 Taschereau was elected to the city council of Quebec, serving for some time as alderman, and he represented Quebec on the north shore railway board for four years. As a liberal he sat in the dominion parliament for Montmagny from 1872 to 1878, and actively supported Sir Antoine Aimé Dorion [q. v. Suppl. I] and Alexander Mackenzie [q. v.]. On 7 Oct. 1878 he was appointed a puisne judge of the superior court of the province of Quebec. On 29 Jan. 1907, on the resignation of Sir Alexander Lacoste, he was made chief justice of the king's bench for Quebec, and next year (on 26 June) he was knighted. Taschereau left Canada in May 1909 for a tour in England and France; he died suddenly at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. J. N. Lyon, at Montmorency, near Paris, on 11 Oct. 1909. Taschereau was twice married, and had four sons and five daughters (*Canadian Law Times*, 1909, xxix. 1045–6; *Quebec Daily Telegraph*, 12 Oct. 1909).

[The Times and Montreal Daily Star, 15 April 1911; G. M. Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography, 1888; Morgan's Canadian Men and Women of the Time, 1898; Canadian Mag. xx. 291 (with portrait); Canadian Law Journ. xlvii. 284–5; Canadian Law Rev. v. 273–4; Canadian Who's Who, 1910; notes from Prof. D. R. Keys.] C. P. L.

TATA, JAMSETJI NASARWANJI (1839–1904), pioneer of Indian industries, born on 3 March 1839 at Naosari, in Gujerat, was only son of five children of Nasarwanji Ratanji Tata, a Parsi of priestly family, by his wife (and cousin) Jiverbai Cowasjee Tata. When he was thirteen his father started business in Bombay, and after sending him to the Elphinstone College from 1855 to 1858, put him in his office. In 1859 the youth visited China and laid the foundations of the large export business in which, after some vicissitudes, the firm of Tata & Co. (later Tata & Sons) successfully engaged on an immense scale, forming branches in Japan, China, Paris, and New York, and agencies in London and elsewhere. Returning from China in 1863, Tata paid the first of many visits to England, mainly with a view to the establishment of an Indian bank in London. That scheme was frustrated by the financial crisis following the 'share mania' in Bombay. Tata's firm, which was brought to bankruptcy, was rehabilitated by contracts for army supplies in the Abyssinian war.

Turning his attention to the nascent cotton manufacturing industry in Bombay, Tata returned to England in 1872 to study the work and conditions of the Lancashire mills. Subsequently he fixed upon Nagpur as a site for a model mill, and his Empress mills were opened there on 1 Jan. 1877, the day of Queen Victoria's proclamation as Empress. He afterwards founded at Coorla, near Bombay, the Swadeshi ('own country') mills. These concerns were soon recognised to be the best managed of Indian-owned factories. Improvements were adopted to protect and advance the interests of operatives and to reduce the cost of production. At first Indian mills confined themselves almost entirely to coarse goods which the deteriorated country staple was alone capable of producing. Tata, resolved to spin finer 'counts,' not only initiated the importation of longer-stapled cotton, but perseveringly sought to acclimatise Egyptian cotton in spite of the discouragement of agricultural advisers of government. In 1896 Tata published a convincing pamphlet on 'Growth of Egyptian Cotton in India,' which was republished in 1903. Another pamphlet (1893) discussed methods of increasing the supply of skilled labour. In order to reduce the heavy freight charges between Bombay and the Far East, Tata helped to promote in 1893 the Nippon Yusen Kaisha (Japanese Steam Navigation Company) so as to break down

the monopoly of three allied steamship companies—the P. and O., the Austrian-Lloyd, and the Rubattino. The three companies met the new service with a war of freights. In a widely circulated pamphlet Tata protested against the employment by the P. and O. Company of its mail subsidy from Indian revenues in maintaining a monopoly injurious to Indian trade. After spending more than two lakhs of rupees in the fight, he in June 1896 aided in reaching an agreement for a permanent reduction of freights on a reasonable competitive basis. He vigorously opposed the imposition of excise duty on the products of Indian mills to countervail the cotton import duties in 1894 and 1896, and directed an elaborate statistical inquiry into the hampering effects of the duty on the industry (V. Chirol's *Indian Unrest*, p. 277).

Tata's greatest service to the cause of Indian economic development was the inauguration of a scheme whereby Indian iron ore, after numerous unsuccessful efforts from 1825 onwards, might be manufactured on a large capitalistic basis. Apart from the comparatively small works of the Bengal Iron and Steel Company at Barrakur [see Martin, Sir Thomas Acquin, Suppl. II], iron had been manufactured only on a very small scale by peasant families of smelters. In 1901 Tata thoroughly investigated the problem; his expert English and American advisers prospected large tracts of country and made exhaustive experiments, a preliminary outlay of some 36,000*l.* being incurred. Good progress was made at the time of his death, and under the control of his two sons the Tata Iron and Steel Company was registered in Bombay on 26 Aug. 1907 with a rupee capital equivalent to 1,545,000*l.*, by far the largest amount raised by Indians for a commercial undertaking. The works since constructed have created a large industrial centre at Sakchi, in the Singhbum district, 153 miles west of Calcutta, 45 miles from the principal ore supplies in the Mhorbunj State, Orissa, and 130 miles from the collieries on the Jherria field. Connecting railways have been built, and there are two blast furnaces for an annual production of about 120,000 tons of pig-iron, and steel furnaces for an output of 70,000 tons. This great enterprise, which marks a new era in Indian economic development, will support 60,000 workers and dependants (see *Quinquennial Review of Mineral Production in India*, 1904–8 in *Recds. of Geol. Surv.*, vol. 39, 1910). The manufacture was commenced at the end of 1911.

Another of Tata's great schemes was the utilisation of the heavy monsoon rainfall of the Western Ghauts for electric power in Bombay factories. On 8 Feb. 1911 the Governor of Bombay laid the foundation stone of the works at Lanouli in the hills, 43 miles from Bombay, and the completion of the project is expected in 1913. Whole valleys are being dammed up to hold the water, creating lakes 2521 acres in extent. The capital of about 1¼ millions sterling was subscribed by Indians.

Tata rendered many other services to Bombay. He built the fine Taj Mahal hotel, the best appointed hotel in Asia, at a cost of a quarter of a million. He did much to improve the architectural amenities of Bombay, and to provide healthy suburban homes. In these and other enterprises, such as the introduction of Japanese silk culture into Mysore, he showed 'first, broad imagination and keen insight, next a scientific and calculating study of the project and all that it involved, and finally a high capacity for organisation.' His personal tastes were of the simplest kind, and he scorned publicity or self-advertisement (L. Fraser's *India under Curzon and After*, p. 322).

He endowed scholarships, originally confined to Parsis, but thrown open in 1894, to enable promising young Indians to study in Europe. He was a fellow of the Bombay University. His offer to government on 28 Sept. 1898 of real property worth 200,000*l.* (since increased in value) to found a post-graduate institute for scientific research, resulted in the establishment by Tata's sons, in accordance with his plans, of the Indian Institute of Science at Bangalore, which teaches, examines, and confers diplomas. Its aims include the fuller application of science to Indian arts and industries.

Taken seriously ill while in Germany in the spring of 1904, he died at Nauheim on 19 May 1904, and was buried in the Parsi cemetery, Brookwood, Woking. He married in 1855 a girl of ten—early marriages then being general among the Parsis—named Berabai (*d.* March 1904), daughter of Kharsetji Daboo, and they had issue a daughter who died at the age of twelve and two sons, Sir Dorabji Jamsetji (knighted 1910) and Ratan Jamsetji, of York House, Twickenham, and Bombay, upon whom the business of the firm has devolved. A three-quarter length painting by M. F. Pithawalla, a Bombay artist (1902), is in the Parsi

Gymkhana, Bombay ; three copies are in the Elphinstone club there, in the Empress mills and the Parsi fire-temple, Nagpur, and a fourth belongs to R. J. Tata. An earlier portrait by E. Ward belongs to Sir Dorabji. A bronze statue by W. R. Colton, A.R.A., publicly subscribed, was unveiled on 11 April 1912 near the municipal office, Bombay.

[The character sketch in India under Curzon and After (1911), by Lovat Fraser, who is preparing a biography ; Ind. Textile Journ., 15 Aug. 1901 ; Tata's pamphlets ; personal knowledge ; personal correspondence with Tata ; Sir T. Raleigh's Lord Curzon in India, 1906 ; lect. by Sir Thos. Holland, F.R.S., Soc. of Arts, 27 April 1911 ; Quin. Rept. Edcn. in India, 1902–7 ; Times of India, 21 May 1904, 1 Oct. 1907, 2 and 10 Feb. and 11 Oct. 1911 ; ditto Illus. Weekly, 28 April 1909 ; Bombay Gaz., weekly summary, 21 and 28 May 1904 ; Pioneer Mail, 22 Aug. 1902 ; The Times, 24 May 1904 and 28 Oct. 1907.]

F. H. B.

TAUNTON, ETHELRED LUKE (1857–1907), ecclesiastical historian, born at Rugeley, Staffordshire, on 17 Oct. 1857, was youngest son of Thomas Taunton of Rugeley, by his wife Mary, daughter of Colonel Clarke. His parents were Roman catholics, and from the age of eleven to fourteen he was at St. Gregory's school, Downside, near Bath. Ill-health, which pursued him through life, precluded his admission to the Benedictine order. After a musical training at Lichfield, he joined the community of St. Andrew's, founded by Father Bampfield at Barnet, and remained there six years as professor of music. In 1880 he joined the oblates of St. Charles, Bayswater ; and was ordained priest there on 17 Feb. 1883. In 1886 he was placed by Cardinal Manning in charge of the newly formed Stoke Newington mission. A church was opened in January 1888, and a congregation formed ; but a few weeks later, Taunton's frail physique was permanently injured by the accidental fall upon him of a ladder in the church. During a two years' convalescence at Bruges he engaged in literary work, contributing articles to the 'Irish Ecclesiastical Record' and to other Roman catholic publications, and conducting a periodical called 'St. Luke's.' On returning to England he devoted himself, in spite of physical weakness and scanty means, to historical research, ecclesiastical study, musical composition, and devotional writing. On liturgiology, church music, and ecclesiastical history he became a recognised authority. He died suddenly from heart failure in London while on his way to a hospital in a police ambulance on 9 May 1907, and was buried at Kensal Green.

Taunton's chief works are: 1. 'The English Black Monks of St. Benedict,' 2 vols. 1898, which embodied much original research for the last three centuries, depending for the early periods on the MS. collections of Mr. Edmund Bishop and those of Dom Allanson at Ampleforth. 2. 'The History of the Jesuits,' 1901, presenting an independent outlook, which provoked some controversy. 3. 'Thomas Wolsey, Legate and Reformer,' 1902, a favourable estimate of Wolsey. 4. 'The Little Office of Our Lady: a treatise, theoretical, practical, and exegetical,' 1903, a compilation of much learning. 5. 'Law of the Church, a Cyclopædia of Canon Law for English-speaking Countries,' 1906. Taunton left unfinished a 'Life of Cardinal Pole' and a 'History of the English Catholic Clergy since the Reformation.' A popular 'History of the Growth of Church Music' (1887), which originally appeared in a catholic paper, the 'Weekly Register,' shows scholarly discrimination. Taunton himself composed motets and other pieces, besides musical settings to church hymns, some of which were printed. He was a finished organist.

[Tablet, 18 May 1907 ; Downside Review, July 1907 ; The Times, 20 May 1907 (gives Christian name wrongly); Taunton's works; Brit. Mus. Cat. ; private information.]

G. Le G. N.

TAYLOR, CHARLES (1840–1908), Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, born in London on 27 May 1840, was son of William Taylor, tea-dealer, by Catherine his wife. The family had formerly been settled near Woburn in Bedfordshire. His grandfather, a man of energy and foresight, had come to London, where he acquired considerable property in Regent Street, then in course of construction. He is said to have been the first job-master in London. Charles Taylor lost his father at the age of five, when his mother, with her three young sons, went to live near Hampstead. He attended the grammar school of St. Marylebone and All Souls (in union with King's College), and, afterwards, King's College School itself, winning prizes at both schools. It was at King's College School that he began his lifelong friendship with Ingram Bywater, afterwards regius professor of Greek in the University of Oxford.

In October 1858 Taylor entered St. John's College, Cambridge, where at first he devoted himself mainly to mathematics,

In 1860 he was elected to one of the new foundation scholarships, and in 1862, a year in which St. John's had six wranglers out of the first ten, he was ninth wrangler. In the same year he was placed in the second class of the classical tripos; in 1863 he obtained a first class in the theological examination; and in 1864 the Crosse scholarship and the first Tyrwhitt scholarship, while in his college he vacated the Naden divinity studentship for a fellowship. On the river he was fond of sculling, and he also rowed in the college boat-races from 1863 to 1866. He was always a great walker.

In 1863 he published 'Geometrical Conics, including Anharmonic Ratio and Projection.' This was followed, in 1872, by a text-book entitled 'The Elementary Geometry of Conics,' which passed through several editions, and, in 1881, by a larger treatise, 'An Introduction to the Ancient and Modern Geometry of Conics,' including a brief but masterly sketch of the early history of geometry. He here lays special stress on the principle of geometrical continuity, usually associated with the name of Poncelet, and traces this principle back to Kepler. He returned to the subject in the memoir on 'The Geometry of Kepler and Newton,' which he contributed to the volume of the 'Transactions of the Cambridge Philosophical Society' published in honour of Sir George Gabriel Stokes's jubilee, and in the article on 'Geometrical Continuity' printed in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' in 1902, and reprinted in 1910. He was one of the founders of the 'Oxford, Cambridge, and Dublin Messenger of Mathematics,' and continued to be an editor from 1862 to 1884. He joined the London Mathematical Society in 1872, and was president of the Mathematical Association in 1892. His mathematical writings include some thirty or forty papers, mostly on geometry, published in the 'Messenger,' the 'Quarterly Journal of Pure and Applied Mathematics,' and the 'Proceedings of the Cambridge Philosophical Society.' All of them are 'marked by elegance, conciseness, a rare knowledge of the history of the subject, and a veneration for the great geometers of the past' (Prof. A. E. H. Love in *Proceedings of the London Mathematical Society*, 1909).

He was ordained deacon in 1866 and priest in 1867, the year in which he obtained the Kaye University prize for an essay published in an expanded form under the title of 'The Gospel in the Law.' He had given a course of sermons on the subject as one of the curates at St. Andrew's the Great. In 1873 he was appointed college lecturer in theology. He soon made his mark as a Hebrew scholar. In 1874 he issued 'The Dirge of Coheleth in Ecclesiastes xii. Discussed and Literally Interpreted.' This was followed in 1877 by his edition of the 'Sayings of the Jewish Fathers, in Hebrew and English, with Critical and Illustrative Notes' (2nd edit. 1897; appendix, 1900). This work was authoritatively pronounced to be 'the most important contribution to these studies made by any Christian scholar since the time of Buxtorf' (J. H. A. Hart, in the *Eagle*, xxx. 71).

From 1870 to 1878 he was an energetic and indefatigable mountaineer, in spite of his bulky physique. He wrote for the 'Alpine Journal' (vi. 232–43) a record of a notable ascent of Monte Rosa from Macugnaga in 1872 (see also T. G. Bonney, in the *Eagle*, xxx. 73–77). He was a member of the Alpine Club from 1873 till death.

In 1877–8, during the Cambridge University commission, Taylor took an active part in the discussions on the revision of the statutes of the college. In 1879 he was chosen, with the Master (Dr. Bateson) and Mr. Bonney, one of three commissioners to represent the college in conferring with the university commission. Before the new statutes came into force the Master (Bateson) died, on 27 March 1881, and on 12 April Taylor was chosen as his successor. On 14 June he was presented by the public orator for the complete degree of D.D. *jure dignitatis* (J. E. Sandys' *Orationes et Epistolæ Academicæ*, p. 31). As Master, Taylor left details of administration to others, but he was not inactive. His college sermons, delivered in a quiet, level tone, with no rhetorical display, were marked by a solid grasp of fact and a patient elaboration of detail. His commemoration sermons of 1903 and 1907 mainly dealt with three college worthies, William Gilbert, Thomas Clarkson, and William Wilberforce (the *Eagle*, xxiv. 352 f.; xxviii. 279 f.).

While Master, Taylor published: 'The Teaching of the Twelve Apostles' (1886); 'An Essay on the Theology of the Didache' (1889); 'The Witness of Hermas to the Four Gospels' (1892); and 'The Oxyrhynchus Logia, and the Apocryphal Gospels' (1899).

Since November 1880 he had been a member of the council of the university. In the four years from 1885 to 1888 he presented the university with 200*l.* in each

year, to be applied to the increase of the stipend of the reader in Talmudic. In 1886, as vice-chancellor elect, he represented the university at the commemoration of the 250th anniversary of the founding of Harvard, Cambridge, U.S.A., where he received an honorary degree on 8 Nov. From New Year's Day, 1887, to the corresponding date in 1889 he filled with dignity the office of vice-chancellor. On 18 July 1888 (*Orationes et Epistolæ Academicæ*, pp. 72–75) the vice-chancellor invited more than eighty bishops attending the Lambeth Conference, and nearly seventy other guests, to a memorable banquet in the hall of St. John's. At the end of the year he presented to the university his official stipend of 400*l.* as vice-chancellor for the year, and the money was spent in providing the nine statues which adorn the new buildings of the university library. Taylor was one of the two university aldermen first chosen in 1889 as members of the borough council; he held the office till 1895.

Among further proofs of his generous temper was his gift to the university library of the Taylor-Schechter collection of Hebrew MSS., which, by the energy of Dr. Schechter, the university reader in Talmudic, and by the generosity of Dr. Taylor, had been obtained from the Genizah of Old Cairo, with the consent of the heads of the local Jewish community (letters of thanks in *Orationes et Epistolæ Academicæ*, pp. 250 f.). Taylor and Dr. Schechter published in 1899, under the title of 'The Wisdom of Ben Sira,' portions of Ecclesiasticus from Hebrew MSS. in this collection. In 1907 Taylor presented to the library a fine copy of the 'Kandjur,' which 'at once secured for Cambridge a first place among the repositories of Buddhist texts.' In his own college, the Lady Margaret mission in Walworth, the first of the Cambridge College missions in south London, found in him a generous supporter; he provided the Lady Margaret Club with the site for its boat-house, and sent the boat to Henley; while his gifts to the general funds of the college were constant and lavish.

'He had an intense church feeling, without the slightest appearance of ecclesiasticism, . . . and his moderation, which was no part of a policy, but was natural to the man, was an invaluable quality in the head of a large college containing many varieties of religious opinion.' Though reserved and stiff in manner, he was endeared to his friends by 'his practical wisdom, sense of humour, detachment of view, and absolute freedom from petty enmities' (the *Eagle*, xxx. 78).

He died suddenly on 12 Aug. 1908, at the Goldner Adler, Nuremberg, while on a foreign tour. After a funeral service in the chapel of St. John's College his body was buried in St. Giles's cemetery on the Huntingdon Road, near Cambridge. He married on 19 Oct. 1907, at St. Luke's church, Chelsea, Margaret, daughter of the Hon. Conrad Dillon.

He is commemorated by a stained-glass window placed in the college chapel by his widow. A portrait by Charles Brock of Cambridge belongs to his widow. A bronze medallion by Miss Florence Newman was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1909.

[Obit. notices in the Guardian, 20 Aug. 1908; and Cambridge Review, Oct. 1908; the Eagle, xxx. (1909), 34–85, 196–204 (with photographic portraits); Alpine Journal, Nov. 1908.] J. E. S.

TAYLOR, CHARLES BELL (1829–1909), ophthalmic surgeon, born at Nottingham on 2 Sept. 1829, was son of Charles Taylor by his wife Elizabeth Ann Galloway. His father and brother were veterinary surgeons in the town. After brief employment in the lace warehouse of his uncle, William Galloway, he apprenticed himself to Thomas Godfrey, a surgeon at Mansfield. He was admitted M.R.C.S.England in 1852, and a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in 1855. He graduated M.D. at the University of Edinburgh in 1854, and in 1867 he obtained the diploma of F.R.C.S.Edinburgh. In 1854 Taylor was pursuing his medical studies in Paris. He acted for some time as medical superintendent at the Walton Lodge Asylum, Liverpool, but in 1859 he returned to Nottingham, where he lived during the remainder of his life. In that year he joined the staff of the newly established Nottingham and Midland Eye Infirmary, and his attention was thus directed to a branch of the profession in which he gained renown.

A consummate and imperturbable operator, especially in cases of cataract, he soon enjoyed a practice that extended beyond Great Britain. He always operated by artificial light, held chloroform in abhorrence, never employed a qualified assistant, and had no high opinion of trained nurses.

Taylor died, unmarried, at Beechwood Hall, near Nottingham, on 14 April 1909, and was buried at the Nottingham general cemetery.

An uncompromising individualist, Taylor took a prominent, and professionally unpopular, part in securing the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Act; he was a determined opponent of vivisection and of compulsory vaccination. He held strong views on diet, was an abstainer not merely from alcohol and tobacco but even from tea and coffee, and took only two meals a day. Most of his estate of 160,000*l.* was distributed by will among the British Union for the Abolition of Vivisection; the London Anti-Vivisection Society; the British committee of the International Federation for the Abolition of the State Regulation of Vice; the National Anti-Vaccination League; and the Royal Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals.

[Brit. Med. Journal, 1909, i. 1033; Ophthalmoscope, vol. ix. 1909, p. 376 (with portrait); Ophthalmic Review, xxviii. 133; The Times, 1 July 1909 some of his eccentricities are well described by Col. Anstruther Thomas, Master of the Pytchley, in his Eighty Years' Reminiscences; additional information kindly obtained by Mr. Charles Taylor, M.R.C.V.S., of Nottingham, his nephew.] D'A. P.

TAYLOR, HELEN (1831–1907), advocate of women's rights, born at Kent Terrace, London, on 27 July 1831, was only daughter and youngest of three children of John Taylor, wholesale druggist of Mark Lane, and his wife Harriet, daughter of Thomas Hardy of Birksgate, near Kirkburton, Yorkshire, where the family had been lords of the manor for centuries. Taylor, a man of education, early inspired his daughter with a lifelong love for history and strong filial affection. Helen's education was pursued desultorily and privately. She was the constant companion of her mother, who, owing to poor health, was continually travelling. Mrs. Taylor's letters to her daughter, shortly to be published, testify to deep sympathy between the two.

The father died in July 1849, and in April 1851 Helen's mother married John Stuart Mill [q. v.]. Mrs. Mill died on 3 Nov. 1858 at the Hôtel de l'Europe, Avignon, when on the way with her husband to the south of France. In order to be near his wife's grave Mill bought a house at Avignon, which subsequently passed to Miss Taylor. Miss Taylor now devoted herself entirely to Mill, and became his 'chief comfort.' She not only took entire charge of practical matters and of his heavy correspondence, answering many of his letters herself, but also co-operated in his literary work, especially in 'The Subjection of Women' (1869), much of which had already been suggested by her mother. Mill used to say of all his later work that it was the result not of one intelligence, but of three, of himself, his wife, and his step-daughter. Mill died in 1873. Miss Taylor, who had edited in 1872, with a biographical notice, the miscellaneous and posthumous works of H. T. Buckle, a devoted adherent of Mill's school of thought, edited in 1873 Mill's 'Autobiography'; and in 1874 she issued, with an introduction, his essays, 'Nature, The Utility of Religion, Theism.'

Mill's death left Miss Taylor free to enter public life and so further the social and political reforms in which her stepfather had stirred her interest. Possessed of ample means, which she generously employed in public causes, she made her home in London, while spending her holidays at the house at Avignon which Mill left her. On all subjects her opinions were advancedly radical. Her principles were at once democratic and strongly individualist, but she favoured what she deemed practicable in the socialist programme. A fine speaker in public, she fought hard for the redress of poverty and injustice. Mill had refused, in 1870, through lack of time, the invitation of the Southwark Radical Association to become its candidate for the newly established London School Board. In 1876 Miss Taylor accepted a like request, and was returned at the head of the poll after a fierce conflict. Although a section of liberals opposed her on account of her advanced opinions, her eloquence and magnetic personality won the support of all shades of religious and political faith. She was again returned at the head of the poll both in 1879 and 1882. She retired in 1884 owing to ill-health. During her nine years' service she scarcely missed a meeting. Her educational programme included the abolition of school fees, the provision of food and shoes and stockings to necessitous children, the abolition of corporal punishment, smaller classes, and a larger expenditure on all things essential to the development of the child and the health of the teacher. While she was a member of the board, she provided at her own expense, through the teachers and small local committees, a midday meal and a pair of serviceable boots to necessitous children in Southwark. She was a prominent member of the endowment committee of the board, and was

successful in inducing the charity commissioners to restore some educational endowments to their original purposes. A zealous advocate of the reform of the industrial schools, she brought to public notice in 1882 certain scandals imputed to St. Paul's Industrial School. The home secretary instituted an inquiry, and the school was ordered to be closed. In June 1882 Thomas Scrutton, a member of the school board and chairman of its industrial schools sub-committee, brought an action for libel against Miss Taylor. Sir Henry Hawkins was the judge, (Sir) Edward Clarke was Miss Taylor's counsel, (Sir) Charles Russell, afterwards Lord Russell of Killowen, was for the plaintiff. On the fourth day, 30 June, Miss Taylor's case broke down on the plea of justification, and Miss Taylor paid the plaintiff 1000*l.* by consent. The judge acknowledged Miss Taylor's public spirit and exonerated her from any personal malice (cf. *The Times*, 28, 29, 30 June, 1, 4 July 1882). Her action brought about a drastic reform of the London industrial schools.

At the same time Miss Taylor threw herself with equal energy into political agitation. She was active in opposition to the Irish coercion policy of the liberal government of 1880–5, and was one of the most energetic supporters of the English branch of the Irish Ladies' Land League, frequently presiding at its meetings both in England and Ireland. Anna Parnell was often her guest. The causes of land nationalisation and the taxation of land values powerfully appealed to her. She was a leading member of the Land Reform Union, and of the League for Taxing Land Values, addressing in their behalf large audiences, chiefly of working men, both in England and Ireland. Her enthusiasm for land nationalisation brought her the acquaintance of Henry George, the American promoter of the policy. He stayed at her house in South Kensington in 1882. In his opinion she was 'one of the most intelligent women I ever met, if not the most intelligent' (cf. Henry George, Junior, *Life of Henry George*, 1900).

In 1881 Miss Helen Taylor's faith in the practicability of certain socialist proposals led her to take part in the preliminary meetings for the establishment of the Democratic Federation, the forerunner of the Social Democratic Federation. She joined the first executive committee. Already, in anticipation of the federation's aims, she had given practical support to labour candidates for parliament. She personally attended on George Odger [q. v.], the first labour candidate, during his last illness in 1877. Miss Taylor consistently advocated female suffrage, believing that it would improve the morals of the people. But on 15 Aug. 1878, writing from Avignon, she positively denied a rumour that she intended to seek nomination as a parliamentary candidate for Southwark. In 1885, however, special circumstances led her to essay a parliamentary candidature. Mr. W. A. Coote, the secretary of the Vigilance Association, with the objects of which Miss Taylor closely associated herself, sought nomination as liberal candidate for North Camberwell, but was finally set aside by the party organisers. By way of protest Miss Taylor took Mr. Coote's place. Her programme included just and better laws for women, the prevention of war, and 'less work and better pay' for the working classes. A letter of support from Henry George advocating her candidature was widely circulated during her campaign. George Jacob Holyoake [q. v. Suppl. II] was an active worker for her. She carried on her campaign amid much turbulence until the nomination day, when the returning officer refused to receive either the nomination papers or the cash deposit for his expenses. In her electoral contest Miss Taylor attempted what no woman had done before.

Soon afterwards she relinquished public work, owing to age and failing health, and retired for some nineteen years to her house at Avignon, where she had invariably spent her holidays and where she endeared herself to the people by her generous benefactions. Stress of work told on her appearance as well as on her health. Although she had been beautiful as a girl, she acquired in middle life an aspect of sternness. But in old age some of her youthful beauty reappeared. At the end of 1904 she returned to England, and under the care of her niece, Miss Mary Taylor, settled at Torquay. She died there on 29 Jan. 1907, and was buried in the Torquay cemetery.

The laconic words on her tombstone, 'She fought for the people,' well sum up her work. Outspoken in criticism, and an untiring fighter, she never spared her opponents, but her earnestness and sincerity gained her friends not only among liberals and radicals, but among tories and even clericals, though she was hostile to the church. The Irish Roman catholics who formed the larger part of her Southwark constituents regarded her with affec-

tion. She was an admirable popular speaker, was generous to all around her, and subscribed largely to the associations in which she was interested. At the instance of Lord Morley of Blackburn, Miss Taylor, in 1904, presented Mill's library to Somerville College, Oxford.

[The Times, 31 Jan. 1907; Justice, 2 Feb. 1907; Le Mistral, 6 Feb. 1907; J. S. Mill, Autobiography, 1873; Note on Mill's private life by Mary Taylor in Letters of J. S. Mill, ed. Hugh S. R. Elliot, 1910; private information.] E. L.

TAYLOR, ISAAC (1829–1901), archæologist and philologist, born on 2 May 1829 at Stanford Rivers, Essex, was eldest son and second child in the family of eight daughters and three sons of Isaac Taylor (1787–1865) [q. v.] by his wife Elizabeth (1804–1861), daughter of James Medland of Newington. His grandfather and great-grandfather were also named Isaac Taylor and were well known for literary or artistic talent [see TAYLOR, ISAAC (1730–1807), and TAYLOR, ISAAC (1759–1829)]. His aunts Ann and Jane Taylor and uncle Jefferys Taylor, writers for children, are likewise noticed in this Dictionary.

Isaac, brought up in an atmosphere of plain living and high thinking, was early accustomed to help his father in minor literary tasks. He was educated at private schools, and was from 1847 to 1849 at King's College, London. In 1849 he passed to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he carried off many college prizes, including the silver oration cup. He graduated B.A. in 1853 as nineteenth wrangler. On leaving Cambridge, he went as a master to Cheam school until 1857, when he proceeded M.A. and was ordained to the curacy of Trottersciffe, Kent. He was curate of St. Mary Abbots, Kensington, in 1860–1, and of St. Mark's, North Audley Street, from 1861 to 1865, when he became vicar of St. Matthias, Bethnal Green.

The difficulties of serving a parish of 7000 people of the poorest class without funds or helpers were intensified by the outbreak of cholera in 1866. In 1867, at Highgate, Taylor preached a sermon on behalf of East London charities. It was published at the expense of one who heard it, under the title of 'The Burden of the Poor,' and made a deep impression throughout the country. The vivid account which Taylor gave of the conditions of the Spitalfields silk-weavers and child workers in and about his parish brought him subscriptions to the amount of over 4000*l*. But the strain of administration was severe, and an attack of typhoid fever finally compelled his retirement. In 1869 Bishop Jackson nominated him vicar of Holy Trinity, Twickenham, and in 1875 he was presented by Earl Brownlow to the living of Settrington, Yorkshire, which he held until his death. In 1885 he was made canon of York and prebend of Kirk Fenton.

Taylor's family tradition, which combined puritan piety with philosophic thought, drew him to the broad church party. A lover of controversy and of paradoxical statement through life, he roused much opposition in 1860 by a pamphlet, 'The Liturgy and the Dissenters,' in which he advocated the revision of the Prayer Book 'as an act of justice to the Dissenters.' In 1887 a paper on Islam, at the Wolverhampton Church Congress, in which he pleaded for a more tolerant comprehension of 'the second greatest religion in history,' excited indignation. He developed his views on Islam in 'Leaves from an Egyptian Note-book' (1888), and he did not conciliate his opponents by his stringent criticisms in the 'Fortnightly Review' (Nov. and Dec. 1888) on the methods of missionary societies. He was a member of the Curates' Clerical Club, or 'C.C.C.,' and counted among his friends in London F. D. Maurice, Dean Stanley, Farrar, Stopford Brooke (a fellow curate at Kensington), Haweis, and J. R. Green.

Taylor's chief interest lay in philological research, his pursuit of which gave him a wide reputation. In 1854 he produced an edition of Becker's 'Charicles.' In 1864 there followed 'Words and Places,' which went through several editions, and was adopted as a text-book for the Cambridge higher examination for women. The book was practically the first attempt in English to apply the results of German scientific philology to the derivation of local names. It was followed in 1867 by 'The Family Pen, Memorials of the Taylor Family of Ongar,' 2 vols. Later, a winter in Italy led him to study the remains of ancient Etruria, and in 1874 he published 'Etruscan Researches,' in which he propounded the now accepted theory that the Etruscan language was not Aryan, but was probably akin to the Altaic or agglutinative family of speech.

The problem of the origin of letters had always attracted him, and he recalled how, when learning the alphabet, he used to wonder why certain shapes should represent certain sounds. About 1875 he took up the subject in earnest, and in 1883 he

published 'The Alphabet' (2 vols.; 2nd edit. 1899). He was one of the first to apply the principle of selection—in this case he called it the Law of Least Effort—to the evolution of written symbols, a discovery which led a critic to call him 'the Darwin of philology.' His scientific reputation rests mainly on this book, which, though now partially superseded by subsequent researches, remains a scholarly and exhaustive inquiry, set forth in admirably lucid English.

His studies of the alphabet led Taylor to the problem of the Runes, and his conclusion that they were derived from Greek sources he embodied in a separate volume, 'Greeks and Goths' (1879). In 1889 he wrote 'The Origin of the Aryans' for the 'Contemporary Science' series. It assailed the hitherto accepted theory of Max Müller as to a Central Asian cradle of the Aryans, and maintained that kinship of race cannot be postulated from kinship of speech. A French translation was published at Paris in 1895. Taylor took a prominent part in the Domesday celebration of 1886, and contributed three essays to the memorial volume (1888). Notes for a revised and enlarged version of 'Words and Places,' which his health disabled him from completing, appeared as an alphabetically arranged handbook of historical geography—'Names and their Histories' (1896; 2nd edit. 1897). He wrote many articles for the new edition of 'Chambers's Encyclopædia,' and was a frequent contributor to the 'Academy,' the 'Athenæum,' and 'Notes and Queries.' In 1879 the University of Edinburgh conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D., and in 1885 he was made doctor of letters by his own University of Cambridge.

Taylor's versatile interests embraced the practice of photography and the study of botany, entomology, geology, and archæology. He was an original member of the Alpine Club, joining in 1858; he retired in 1891. He died on 18 Oct. 1901 at Settrington, Yorkshire, and was buried there. He married, on 31 July 1865, Georgiana Anne, daughter of Henry Cockayne Cust, canon of Windsor. His only child, Elizabeth Eleanor, married in 1903 Mr. Ernest Davies.

[Personal knowledge; The Biograph and Review, April 1881; Athenæum and Literature, 26 Oct. 1901; York Diocesan Mag., Dec. 1901.]

TAYLOR, JOHN EDWARD (1830–1905), art collector and newspaper proprietor, second son of John Edward Taylor [q. v.], founder of the 'Manchester Guardian,' was born at Woodland Terrace, Higher Broughton, on 2 Feb. 1830. He received a desultory education under Dr. Beard, the unitarian minister, at Higher Broughton, Dr. Heldermayer at Worksop, and Daniel Davies at Whitby, and at the University College School, London. In 1848–9 he went through some journalistic routine at Manchester and was for some months a student at the university of Bonn. He entered the Inner Temple on 25 Jan. 1850, and was called to the bar on 6 June 1853 (Foster, *Men at the Bar*, p. 459). His father's death in 1844, and that of his elder brother, Russell Scott Taylor, B.A., a young man of great promise, on 16 Sept. 1848, left him sole proprietor of the 'Manchester Guardian,' which in 1855 he transformed from a bi-weekly to a daily, and which he reduced in price from twopence to one penny. In the interval he made an effort—at first unsuccessful—to obtain independent reports of parliamentary proceedings, the provincial press being then and for some years afterwards entirely dependent on the often inadequate and inaccurate reports supplied by news agencies. After an agitation which lasted some years, and in which Taylor took a very prominent part, the Press Association was started in 1868 and obtained a footing in the gallery of the House of Commons (W. Hunt, *Then and Now*, pp. 11–12, 129, 132).

In 1868 he acquired the 'Manchester Evening News,' which had been started by Mitchell Henry [q. v. Suppl. II]; in 1874 he was, with Peter Rylands, an unsuccessful candidate in the liberal interest for S.E. Lancashire. An early supporter of Owens College, he was appointed one of its trustees in 1864, and a life governor in 1874. From 1854 till death he was a trustee of Manchester College, a unitarian college, which had been transferred to London in 1853, and thence to Oxford in 1889. He became a member of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society on 22 Jan. 1856. An ardent educationalist, he helped to found in 1863 the Manchester Education Aid Society. He advocated temperance and free trade, and was deeply interested in the British and Foreign Bible Society. A liberal contributor to party funds, he refused a baronetcy offered him by Lord Rosebery in 1895. At the time of his death he was head of the firm of Taylor, Garnett & Co., newspaper proprietors, senior partner of W. Evans & Co., proprietors of the 'Manchester Evening News,' and a director

of the Buenos Ayres Great Southern Railway Co.

Taylor was best known to the public as a connoisseur. He was one of the guarantors of the Manchester Art Treasures Exhibition in 1857. For many years he collected pictures and objects of art, some few of which he lent to the Manchester Exhibition of 1887, to the old masters at Burlington House, and to the Burlington Fine Arts Club (of which he was a member). The sale of his collection in 1545 lots occupied twelve days at Christie's in July 1912, and realised 358,499*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* (works of art, 231,937*l.* 13*s.*; pictures, 103,891*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*; silver, 15,418*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.*; and engravings and books, 7251*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*), a total only exceeded in this country by the Hamilton Palace sale in 1882 (*The Times*, 17 July; *Nineteenth Century*, August 1912).

Taylor presented a large number of pictures and drawings by modern English artists, notably twenty-four drawings by Turner, to the Manchester Whitworth Institute (official catalogue, 1909); in 1893 he was largely instrumental in raising funds for the purchase of a magnificent carpet from the mosque at Ardebil in Persia, for the Victoria and Albert Museum; and he gave a complete set of Turner's 'Liber Studiorum' to the British Museum.

Taylor lived for some time at Platt Cottage, Rusholme, and built The Towers, Didsbury, but never lived there. A few years after his marriage in 1861 he removed to London, and resided at 20 Kensington Palace Gardens. He died at Eastbourne on 5 Oct. 1905, and was buried at Kensal Green. The net value of his estate was provisionally sworn at 354,130*l.* He married in 1861 Martha Elizabeth, youngest daughter of R. W. Warner of Thetford. She continued to occupy Taylor's London house till her death on 10 May 1912. Many of Taylor's legacies then became payable, including 20,000*l.* to Owens College.

[Manchester Guardian, 6 Oct. 1905 and 24 July 1912; Manchester Courier, Westminster Gazette, and The Times, 6 Oct. 1905; Sell's Dictionary of the World's Press, 1906, pp. 58–60.] W. R.

TAYLOR, LOUISA (*d.* 1903), novelist. [See PARR, MRS. LOUISA.]

TAYLOR, WALTER ROSS (1838–1907), Scottish ecclesiastic, born 11 April 1838 in the manse of Thurso, was only son in a family of five children of Walter Ross Taylor, D.D., minister of the parish, who at the disruption of the Church of Scotland in 1843 joined the Free Church and became moderator of its general assembly in 1884. Taylor's mother was Isabella, daughter of William Murray of Geannes, Ross-shire. Educated at the Free Church school at Thurso, he in 1853 entered Edinburgh University, where he won prizes in Greek and natural philosophy, the medal in moral philosophy, and the Stratton scholarship. Leaving without a degree, he entered the ministry of the Free Church, studying theology at New College, Edinburgh. In 1861 he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Caithness. In the following year he became minister of the Free Church at East Kilbride, and in 1868 was translated to Kelvinside Free Church, Glasgow, where he ministered until his death.

Taylo played a leading part in denominational affairs. As convener of the sustentation fund (1890–1900) and joint-convener of the sustentation and augmentation funds (1900–7), he sought to raise ministerial stipends within his church to a minimum of 200*l.* A powerful advocate and practical organiser of the union of the Free and United Presbyterian Churches of 1900, he was elected, May 1900, moderator of the last general assembly of the Free Church, and in October he constituted the first general assembly of the United Free Church.

Taylor steadily favoured a conciliatory attitude towards those who were opposed to the union, and with Robert Rainy [q. v. Suppl. II] he shared the burden of the work connected with the crisis of 1904, when a judgment of the House of Lords handed over the whole property of the undivided Free Church to a small minority who resisted the union. At meetings throughout the country he eloquently defended the amalgamation, and was largely responsible for the passing of the Act of Parliament of 1905, which aimed at an equitable division of the property of the Free Church between the majority and the dissentient minority.

Taylor was made hon. D.D. of Glasgow University in 1891. He died, after a protracted illness, at his residence in Glasgow, on 6 Dec. 1907, and was buried in Glasgow necropolis three days later. In 1876 he married Margaret, daughter of Dr. Joshua Paterson, Glasgow, who survived him with three sons and two daughters. A full-length portrait of Taylor hangs in the United Free Church assembly buildings in Edinburgh. He published a volume of addresses, 'Religious Thought

and Scottish Church Life in the Nineteenth Century' (Edinburgh, 1900).

[Glasgow Herald, 7 Dec. 1907; Scottish Review, 12 Dec. 1907; British Monthly, July 1904; Life of Principal Rainy, by P. C. Simpson, M.A., 1909, vol. ii.; private information.] W. F. G.

TEARLE, OSMOND (1852–1901), actor, whose full name was GEORGE OSMOND TEARLE, born at Plymouth on 8 March 1852, was son of George Tearle, colour-sergeant in the royal marines. After serving in the Crimean and China wars his father retired on pension to Liverpool. Educated there at St. Francis Xavier's College, Tearle took part in amateur theatricals, and in 1868 in 'penny readings' with Mr. T. Hall Caine. Inspired by Barry Sullivan's acting, he took to the stage, making his debut at the Adelphi Theatre, Liverpool, on 26 March 1869, as Guildenstern to Miss Adelaide Ross's Hamlet. In 1870, on Sullivan's recommendation, he became leading man at the Theatre Royal, Aberdeen. At Warrington in 1871 he appeared for the first time as Hamlet, a character which he played in all some 800 times. Early in 1874 he was a prominent and popular member of the Belfast stock company. After six years' stern provincial probation he made his first appearance in London at the Gaiety on 27 March 1875 as George de Buissy in Campbell Clarke's unsuccessful adaptation of 'Rose Michel,' subsequently playing there Charles Courtly in 'London Assurance.' Beginning on 17 May following, he acted 'Hamlet' at the Rotunda Theatre, Liverpool, for eighteen successive nights. Afterwards he toured with Mrs. John Wood's old comedy company as Charles Surface and Young Marlow.

At Darlington in 1877 Tearle started with his own travelling company. On 30 Sept. 1880 he made his American debut at Wallack's Theatre, New York, as Jaques in 'As You Like It,' and he remained there as leading actor of the stock company. After spending the summer of 1882 in England, he reappeared on 31 April 1883 at the Star Theatre, New York, as Hamlet, and subsequently toured in the United States as Wilfred Denver in 'The Silver King.' In 1888 he returned to England and organised his Shakespearean touring company. In 1889, and again in 1890, he conducted the festival performances at Stratford-on-Avon, producing in the first year 'Julius Cæsar' and 'King Henry VI,' pt. i. (in which he acted Talbot), and in the second year 'King John' and 'The Two Gentlemen of Verona.' His travelling company changed its bill nightly, and had a repertory of thirteen plays. It was deemed an excellent training ground for the stage novice. Tearle last appeared in London at Terry's Theatre on 4 July 1898 as Charles Surface to Kate Vaughan's Lady Teazle. His last appearance on the stage was at Carlisle on 30 Aug. 1901, as Richelieu. He died on 7 Sept. following at Byker, Newcastle-on-Tyne, and was buried beside his second wife at Whitley Bay, Northumberland.

As a Shakespearean actor Tearle combined the incisive elocution of the old school and the naturalness of the new. A man of commanding physique and dignified presence, he was well equipped for heroic parts. In later life he subdued his declamatory vigour, and played Othello and King Lear with power and restraint. He gained no foothold in London, but in America and the English provinces he won a high reputation.

Tearle was twice married: (1) to Mary Alice Rowe, an actress, who divorced him; and (2) in 1883 to Marianne Levy, widow and actress, daughter of F. B. Conway, the New York manager, and granddaughter of William Augustus Conway, the tragedian [q. v.]. His second wife died on 9 Oct. 1896. His three sons, one by his first wife and two by his second, took to the stage. An only daughter by his first wife did not join the profession.

[Pascoe's Dramatic List; R. M. Sillard's Barry Sullivan and his Contemporaries; R. J. Broadbent's Annals of the Liverpool Stage; Col. T. Allston Brown's History of the New York Theatres; J. A. Hammerton's The Actor's Art; The Stage, 12 Sept. 1901; The Era, 14 Sept. 1901; private information.] W. J. L.

TEMPLE, FREDERICK (1821–1902), archbishop of Canterbury, born 30 Nov. 1821, at Santa Maura, was son of Octavius Temple (*d.* 1834), major in 4th foot, subinspector of militia in the Ionian Islands, and resident at Santa Maura. William Johnstone Temple [q. v.] was his grandfather. Archbishop Temple claimed to belong to the Stowe branch of the Temple family, of which Richard Grenville, third duke of Buckingham and Chandos [q. v.], was the head. Temple's mother was Dorcas, daughter of Richard Carveth, of Probus, Cornwall, who traced his descent through the Le Despensers to Guy de Beauchamp, second earl of Warwick.

Temple was thirteenth and youngest survivor of fifteen children, seven of whom

died young. On the death of his father, on 13 Aug. 1834, at Sierra Leone, where he was made governor the year before, the mother resided with her eight children at Culmstock, Devonshire. In narrow circumstances, she herself educated her boys until the time of their going to school, and thus exercised an unusual influence over all her children, especially the youngest, who never forgot his debt to her for his early training, and as soon as he had a home to offer, he shared it with her until her death at Rugby, 8 May 1866. On 29 Jan. 1834 he entered Blundell's School, Tiverton, and remained there till 5 March 1839. From the first he gave proof of great ability and industry. In half a year he passed through the lower to the upper school, two years being the usual period required. In 1838 he won the Blundell scholarship, and entered Balliol College, Oxford, 9 April 1839, an anonymous gift of 50*l.* enabling him to avail himself of the scholarship. Throughout his undergraduate days he practised of necessity the strictest economy. He came up to Oxford a first-rate mathematician, but during the three years following he so much improved his smaller stock of classics that he was 'proxime accessit' for the Ireland university scholarship in March 1842. In May 1842 he obtained without the help of any private tuition (owing to the kindness of his tutors) a double first class in classics and mathematics. He had the great advantage of having as his tutors men of real distinction, such as Scott, joint author with Liddell of the Greek lexicon; Tait, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, to whose friendship and wisdom he owed much; Jowett, who was only four years his senior, and became one of his most intimate friends; and W. G. Ward, who was his mathematical tutor. Among his friends and contemporaries were A. H. Clough, A. P. Stanley, J. D. (afterwards Lord) Coleridge, Matthew Arnold, and Lingen (afterwards Lord Lingen). He was much attracted by the deep religious tone of Newman and Pusey, and though naturally much interested in the theological discussions arising out of the publication of the 'Tracts for the Times' and the 'Ideal of a Christian Church,' he was never carried away by them. He came up to Oxford a tory, and so remained while he was an undergraduate. But Oxford enlarged his outlook, and his views gradually settled into the liberalism which characterised him through life. When W. G. Ward's case came before convocation at Oxford, Temple voted in the minority against the censure and also against his degradation; and later, in 1847, he gave his name to the memorial against Bishop Hampden's condemnation. In November 1842 he was appointed lecturer, and was afterwards elected fellow of Balliol, and in 1845 junior dean of his college. He was ordained deacon in 1846, and in 1847 priest, by Bishop Wilberforce of Oxford.

When Tait left Balliol for Rugby in 1842, he had vainly offered Temple a mastership there. Temple then felt that his first duty was to his college, but in the spring of 1848 he left Oxford to undertake work under the committee of education, first as examiner in the education office at Whitehall to the end of 1849, then as principal of Kneller Hall, Twickenham, a training college for workhouse schoolmasters. In 1855, when Kneller Hall was closed, Temple was made inspector of training colleges for men. For some years previously he had been looked upon as an authority on educational matters. He was invited by the Oxford University Commission of 1850 to give evidence in writing, and he proposed several reforms, which were afterwards carried into effect. To 'Oxford Essays' of 1856 he contributed an essay on 'National Education,' and in 1857, in conjunction with (Sir) Thomas Dyke Acland [q. v. Suppl. I], he was mainly instrumental in persuading the University of Oxford to institute the associate-in-arts examination, which later developed into the Oxford and Cambridge local examinations.

On 12 Nov. 1857 he was appointed headmaster of Rugby School. His success there was undoubted. He exercised influence both on masters and boys, as a stimulating intellectual teacher, and as an earnest religious man. Some necessary reforms, which he introduced, were to increase the staff, to enlarge and systematise the teaching of history, to make the English language and literature a 'form' subject throughout the school, and to introduce natural science, music, and drawing into the regular curriculum. Before he left, he had obtained money for the building of a new quadrangle, containing a music school and drawing school, two science lecture-rooms, and six good classical class-rooms. The chapel was also enlarged to meet the increased numbers. While headmaster of Rugby, he gave evidence, in 1860, before the Popular Education Commission, of which the duke of Newcastle was chairman, and when a new commission was appointed in December 1864 to inquire into the schools which had not been the subject of inquiry under either the Popular

Education Commission, or the Public Schools Commission, Temple became a member of it, and was a leading spirit. Their report was issued in 1868; chapter ii. on the kinds of education desirable, and chapter vii., containing the recommendations of the commissioners, were written by him. These chapters, together with his Oxford essay, give Temple's mature views on secondary education.

In July 1869 Gladstone offered him the deanery of Durham. This was refused, but in September of the same year he was offered the see of Exeter, which he accepted. His appointment raised a storm of opposition on the ground that he had been a contributor to the notorious 'Essays and Reviews' (1860; 12th edit. 1865). His contribution, 'The Education of the World,' was little open to exception, but he had associated himself with writers two of whom were tried and condemned, the one, Rowland Williams [q. v.], for denying the inspiration of scripture, the other, Henry Bristow Wilson [q. v.], for denying the doctrine of the eternity of punishment; both sentences, however, were on appeal reversed by the privy council. The book had also been censured by the convocation of Canterbury. The earl of Shaftesbury and Dr. Pusey united to oppose his consecration, and it was doubtful beforehand whether the dean and chapter of Exeter would act on the *congé d'élire*. Ultimately, of the twenty-three members entitled to vote, thirteen were in favour, six against, and four were absent. When the confirmation took place in Bow church, two of the beneficed clergy of the diocese appeared in opposition. Urged on many sides by friends and opponents to make some declaration as to his orthodoxy, he refused, with characteristic firmness, to break silence till after his consecration, which took place on St. Thomas' Day in Westminster Abbey. The consecrating bishops were the bishops of London (Jackson), acting for Archbishop Tait, who was ill, St. David's (Thirlwall), and Ely (Browne). After his consecration he withdrew his essay from future editions of 'Essays and Reviews.' To quote the words of Lightfoot, 'he was courageous in refusing to withdraw his name when it was clamorously demanded, and not less courageous in withdrawing it when the withdrawal would expose him to the criticism of his advanced friends.'

In his change from youthful toryism to liberalism two main ideas possessed his mind: first, the need of raising the condition of the working classes, and secondly, the conviction that their amelioration could only be effected by enabling them to help themselves. A strong advocate of educational reform, he was also a social reformer, as evidenced, among other things, by his strong and persistent advocacy of temperance; but all his experience strengthened his conviction that neither education nor temperance could have its perfect work apart from religion. As bishop of Exeter he had an early opportunity of putting his views into practice.

Forster's Education Act was passed in 1870. It was necessary for church people to improve and add to their schools, and at a meeting at Exeter, by his words and his example in subscribing 500*l*., he induced the diocese to raise a large sum for the purpose. It was also necessary to deal with schools of higher rank in the diocese of Exeter. His letter to the mayor on the endowed schools commissioners' proposals carried such weight that the main points for which he contended were eventually adopted. They embodied a system of exhibitions, furnishing a ladder by which the poorest child might rise from the elementary to the highest class of school and so to the university, and the establishment of two good schools for the secondary education of girls. In short, as stated by a member of a subsequent royal commission thirty years later, 'there are more boys and girls per thousand of population receiving secondary education in Exeter than in any other city in this country, due in no small measure to the improvements carried out largely under Dr. Temple.' The same might be said in its degree of Plymouth, where he was instrumental in founding secondary schools.

At Rugby he had already taken part in the temperance movement, which had come into prominence partly owing to the report of the committee of convocation of Canterbury in 1869. When as bishop he took the chair in Exeter in 1872 at a meeting of the United Kingdom Alliance, the proceedings were so unruly as to require the intervention of the police, and a bag of flour aimed at the bishop struck him full in the chest. In a short time, however, he was always enthusiastically received, whenever he addressed public meetings (as he frequently did) on the subject. 'He was so much impressed,' he once said, 'with the importance of the movement, that he felt at times he could wish to divest himself of other duties and devote himself entirely to it.'

Notwithstanding the huge extent of a

diocese comprising Devon and Cornwall, he visited most of the parishes, in many of which a bishop had not been seen for long, but he early felt the need of the division of the diocese. The donation by Lady Rolle in 1875 of 40,000*l.* gave a great impetus to the scheme, and in 1876 a bill to create the diocese of Truro was passed [see BENSON, EDWARD WHITE, Suppl. I].

In 1874 he was petitioned by the chancellor of the diocese to inquire into the legality of the erection of a new reredos in the cathedral. As visitor and ordinary he gave sentence for its removal. The dean of arches reversed this judgment, but the privy council on appeal reversed the judgment of the court of arches, in so far as it limited the bishop's visitatorial jurisdiction over the cathedral, but maintained it on two points, viz. the non-requirement of a faculty and the legality of the figures. When a similar question was raised in regard to the reredos in St. Paul's, April 1888, by the Church Association, circumstances had changed. The privy council had ruled there was nothing illegal in the figures, and the legislature had granted to the bishops discretionary power to stop proceedings. Accordingly, as bishop of London he refused to allow the case to proceed. His speeches while bishop of Exeter, in the House of Lords on the university tests bill (1870) and the bill for opening churchyards to nonconformists (1880), showed him true to his liberal principles. While bishop of Exeter he became a member of the governing body of Rugby School, and for the last ten years of his life was its chairman. He was also governor of Sherborne School. In 1884 he delivered at Oxford the Bampton lectures, on 'the relation between religion and science.' Among his hearers on one occasion were Matthew Arnold and Robert Browning; many younger men who heard him never forgot the impression which he made, partly by his vigorous arguments and still more by his native strength, simplicity, and sincerity.

On 25 Feb. 1885 he was called to the see of London. A public meeting in the Guildhall at Exeter and the testimonials that emanated from it proved how entirely the bishop had won his way. The clergy of the diocese, who had protested against his election in 1869, almost unanimously signed a memorial of regret at his departure. He was enthroned in St. Paul's in April 1885. He threw himself with his accustomed vigour into the work of the diocese and into all the great social questions of the day. In accordance with his views on self-government he introduced the plan of allowing the clergy to elect their own rural deans. Besides delivering his episcopal charges, he gave addresses in turn at the several ruridecanal chapters. He took such subjects as 'relation of the church to the poor in London,' 'the growth of scepticism and indifference,' and in 1892 he dealt with the archbishop's judgment in the bishop of Lincoln's case. On this case, with four other bishops, he had been assessor to Archbishop Benson [q. v. Suppl. I]. In 1887 it was mainly due to his energy and advocacy that the church's memorial of Queen Victoria's jubilee took the permanent form of the Church House now in Dean's Yard, Westminster. The Pluralities Act amendment bill was carried through the House of Lords by the bishop, and became an Act of Parliament in 1885. The Clergy Discipline Act passed in 1892 owed much to his efforts. In 1888 he was a member of the royal commission on education presided over by Lord Cross, and never missed a sitting. In the summer of 1889 he tendered evidence of great value before a commission presided over by Lord Selborne with reference to a teaching university for London, and before the secondary education commission of 1894, of which Mr. James Bryce was chairman. While bishop of London, he gave land to enlarge Bishop's Park, Fulham, which was opened by the chairman of the London county council on 2 Dec. 1893. Later, when archbishop of Canterbury, he handed over a field adjoining Lambeth Palace for a recreation ground. This was put in order by the London county council and opened on 24 Oct. 1901.

At the time of the dockers' strike in the autumn of 1889 the bishop of London's return to town from his holiday led the lord mayor to intervene and form the conciliation committee by means of which an arrangement was ultimately reached.

At the request of senator G. F. Hall of Massachusetts, backed by the principal Antiquarian Societies of America, the bishop had agreed to hand over to U.S.A. the 'Bradford MS.,' incorrectly termed the 'Log of the Mayflower,' then in the library of Fulham Palace. Bishop Creighton carried out the wish of his predecessor by delivering the MS. to the American ambassador on 29 May 1897.

In October 1896 he was nominated by Lord Salisbury to the archbishopric of Canterbury. A meeting took place at the Guildhall on 18 Jan. 1897 to commemorate his London episcopate, when the lord

mayor and corporation of the City of London attended in state and at least 1500 persons were present, and many presentations were made to the archbishop. The 'Morning Post' stated that 'the history of church work in London since Dr. Temple entered upon the diocese has scarcely a parallel in the history of church work during the century.' He was enthroned in Canterbury Cathedral in 1897. With the consent of the ecclesiastical commissioners he sold Addington Park, the country residence of the archbishops since its purchase by Archbishop Manners Sutton, and with part of the proceeds of the sale he bought a house in the precincts at Canterbury known as the Old Palace, which he converted into a suitable residence. On 21 June 1897 the archbishop attended in state the great service in St. Paul's to commemorate the sixtieth year of Queen Victoria's reign, and on the following Tuesday he was the principal figure on the steps of St. Paul's, when Her Majesty made her progress through the city. Immediately after he presided at the fourth Lambeth Conference of bishops of the Anglican communion. On 3 July he received in Canterbury Cathedral the members of the conference at an inaugural service, and delivered an address from the chair of Augustine. The summary of the resolutions arrived at by the conference, called the encyclical letter, was drafted in the course of a night entirely by himself, and with but slight exceptions it was adopted by the conference and published. In 1898, at the invitation of Dr. James Paton, convener of the committee on temperance of the Church of Scotland, the archbishop paid a visit to the general assembly, and delivered an address chiefly on temperance. He visited Scotland a second time in 1902 at the request of Bishop Wilkinson for the dedication of the chapter house added to St. Ninian's Cathedral, Perth, in memory of Bishop Charles Wordsworth. During the six years of his archbishopric he made two visitations of his diocese. In his first charge in 1898 he dealt with the questions of 'the doctrine of the eucharist,' 'improper objects of worship,' and 'prayers for the dead.' The second charge was entirely devoted to the education bill of 1902.

In 1899 the lawfulness of the use of incense and of processional lights was referred to the archbishops of the two provinces for judgment. The 'hearing' took place at Lambeth on 8, 9, and 10 May, and their decision was delivered by Temple at Lambeth, 31 July 1899. They decided that the two practices were neither enjoined nor permitted by the law of the Church of England. A third question, viz. the reservation of the Blessed Sacrament, referring only to the southern province, was brought before the archbishop of Canterbury alone, and he decided that the Church of England does not at present allow reservation in any form.

Temple, who had been made hon. LL.D. of Cambridge on 20 Jan. 1897, received the honorary freedom of the city of Exeter on 22 Jan. 1897, and of the borough of Tiverton on 3 Oct. 1900. In January 1901 he officiated at the funeral of Queen Victoria in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. He crowned King Edward VII in Westminster Abbey on 9 Aug. 1902, and received the collar of the Victorian order.

He spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 4 Dec. 1902, when Mr. Balfour's education bill came up for the second reading. Earl Spencer, as the leader of the opposition, spoke against the bill, and the archbishop followed in its favour, but before he had completed his speech he was seized with illness and had to leave the house.

He died at Lambeth Palace on 22 Dec. 1902, and was buried in the cloister of Canterbury Cathedral.

Great as was the work which Archbishop Temple was able to accomplish owing to his unusual vigour of mind and body, the man was greater even than his work. He had a rugged force of character and a simplicity which distinguished him from his most able contemporaries. No one ever less 'beat about the bush': he went straight to his point with a directness which sometimes earned for him the reputation of brusqueness, or even of want of consideration for other people's feelings. This, however, was a superficial view of his character, as those who worked with him and knew him well soon came to acknowledge. With his strength he combined a tenderness of feeling and warmth of affection which not unfrequently were noticeable, in spite of himself, in his public utterances. His devotion to his mother, who lived with him till the day of her death, and to whose opinion he always reverently deferred, was a marked trait in his character. As a preacher, he was not eloquent in the usual sense of the word; any tricks of oratory were utterly alien to his nature, but his sermons in Rugby School chapel (of which three volumes were published) are eloquent from their force and terseness, their earnestness and genuine feeling. The effect of them on the boys was, by the testimony of many

men of mark, both masters and pupils, far-reaching and abiding. As a speaker he carried weight by his evident sincerity as well as by his vigorous language. In the latter part of his life he spoke most frequently on foreign missions, temperance, and the education controversy. On these subjects the fire of his younger days never died away,

He married, on 24 Aug. 1876, Beatrice Blanche, fifth daughter of William Saunders Sebright Lascelles and Lady Caroline Georgiana Howard, daughter of George sixth Earl of Carlisle. He had two sons, Frederick Charles, born in 1879, appointed in 1908 district engineer under Indian government; William, born in 1881, fellow and tutor of Queen's College, Oxford, 1908–1910, headmaster of Repton School, 1910.

A portrait by G. F. Watts is at Rugby, another by Prynne is in the Palace at Exeter, a third by Sir Hubert von Herkomer, R.A., is at Fulham Palace; of the last, replicas are at Lambeth Palace and in possession of Mrs. Temple, and the picture was engraved by the artist. A bust by Woolner is at Rugby in the Temple reading-room; a medallion by Brock in the chapel, Rugby; and a bust by Frampton at Sherborne School, with a replica in bronze in the Temple speech-room, Rugby. A monument by F. W. Pomeroy was erected in St. Paul's Cathedral in 1903. The new speech-room at Rugby, mainly a memorial to Archbishop Temple, was opened by King Edward VII in 1909. Cartoon portraits appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1869 and 1902 (by 'Spy').

Temple's chief published works were: 1. 'Sermons preached in Rugby School Chapel,' three series, the first 'in 1858–9–60' (1861; 3rd ed. 1870); the second 'in 1862–7' (1871; reprinted 1872, 1876); the third 'in 1867–9' (1871; reprinted 1873, 1886). 2. 'Quiet Growth, a Sermon preached in Clifton College Chapel, Sunday, 16 June 1867.' 3. 'The Three Spiritual Revelations, a Sermon preached in the Cathedral Church of Exeter on Wednesday, 29 Dec. 1869, by Frederick, Lord Bishop of the Diocese, on that Day enthroned,' 1870. 4. 'Episcopal Charges, Exeter,' 1883, 1884. 5. 'The Relations between Religion and Science,' eight Bampton lectures, 1884; reprinted 1885, 1903. 6. Charge delivered at his First Visitation, Canterbury, 1898. 7. 'On the Reservation of the Sacrament, Lambeth Palace, 1 May 1900.' 8. 'Five of the Latest Utterances of Frederick Temple, Archbishop of Canterbury,' 1903.

[Memoirs of Archbishop Temple by Seven Friends, edited by E. G. Sandford, Archbishop of Exeter, 2 vols. 1906; A. C. Benson, Life of Edward White Benson, 1899; Mrs. Creighton, Life of Mandell Creighton, 1904; L. Campbell and E. Abbott, Life of Benjamin Jowett, 1897.] H. M. S.

TEMPLE, Sir RICHARD, first baronet (1826–1902), Anglo-Indian administrator, born at Kempsey, near Worcester, on 8 March 1826, was elder son of the six children of Richard Temple (1800–1874) of the Nash, Worcestershire, a country squire, by his first wife Louisa (*d.* 1837), youngest daughter of James Rivett Carnac, governor of Bombay, and sister of Sir James Rivett Carnac [q. v.]. From a private school at Wick near his home Temple proceeded to Rugby under Thomas Arnold in August 1839. His contemporaries included the headmaster's son, William Delafield Arnold [q. v.] (1828–1859), Lord Stanley, afterw rds the fifteenth earl of Derby [q. v.], M. W. D. Waddington, subsequently prime minister of France, and John Conington [q. v.]. In 1844 his education at Rugby was cut short by the offer and acceptance of a writership in the East India Co.'s service. Passing out head of Haileybury College, he reached Calcutta in January 1847.

Transferred to the North West Provinces, he was sent to Muttra and thence to Allahabad, where he gained some experience of settlement work, and came under the favourable notice of the lieutenant-governor, James Thomason [q. v.]. On 27 Dec. 1849 he married the sister-in-law of his collector, Charlotte Frances, daughter of Benjamin Martindale. History was then in the making in the adjoining province of the Punjab, and he secured in 1851 a second transfer to that newly annexed province in which, under the immediate eye of Lord Dalhousie [q. v.], the board, including the brothers Henry and John Lawrence [q. v.], was reducing chaos to order and establishing a settled government. From 1851 Temple laboured as the disciple, the assistant, and the official reporter of the views and work of John Lawrence, who was appointed chief commissioner in February 1853, unfettered by any colleagues. At first Temple was entrusted with settlement work, and at the close of the period he had executive charge of a division as commissioner. But the appointments which enabled him to assimilate the unrivalled experiences of Lawrence, and win his patronage, were those of special assistant to the board

(1852–3), and then secretary to the chief commissioner from July 1854. The historic reports on Punjab administration were penned by him, and Lord Dalhousie so appreciated his strenuous activities that, when it was proposed in 1853 to take Temple into the government of India's secretariat from Lahore, he remarked that 'it would be setting an elephant to draw a wheelbarrow.' So Temple worked on, until the death of his first wife in 1855 and the strain of public duties compelled him to take furlough in the following year. Everything seemed quiet, and there was 'not the faintest sound of warning, not the slightest breath of suspicion regarding the storm about to burst' (TEMPLE'S *Story of My Life*, i. 78). When he returned at the end of 1857, it was the 'White mutiny,' and not the rebel Sepoys, with which he was confronted as commissioner.

Soon after his return to duty an unexpected opportunity of gaining a new experience presented itself. In November 1859, when James Wilson [q. v.], the finance minister, was sent out to inaugurate a new system of financial administration, Temple accepted Wilson's invitation to aid him, and remained with him until Wilson's untimely death, 11 Aug. 1860. The assistant not only profited by his master's experience, but by this appointment he became known to Lord Canning [q.v.], who deputed Temple to visit and confer with the authorities in Burma and Hyderabad. On 25 April 1862 he was promoted to act as chief commissioner of the central provinces, in which post with some brief interludes he remained until April 1867. This was Temple's first independent essay in the responsibilities of high administration. Everything was new to him in the province, but by persistent inquiry and verification he acquired local knowledge, and visited every part of his large charge. He poured out a stream of comprehensive reports, which attracted notice at Calcutta, and indulged to his heart's content his favourite relaxation of sketching and painting in water-colours. The district entrusted to him had only lately, 11 Dec. 1861, been constituted into a chief commissioner's province, and the foundation of its future administration had to be laid. The American civil war, fortunately for all parties, created a brisk demand for cotton and other agricultural produce, which benefited the rural population. An education department was organised, and more than a thousand schools brought under it. From 1863 the cadastral survey of village lands was pushed on, and long-term settlements of revenue for thirty years in thirteen of the districts were introduced. Lease-holding tenants were converted into freehold proprietors. A municipality was established in Nagpur in 1864, leading the way for smaller bodies elsewhere. District local boards were created, but in all cases under the fostering and necessary care of officials. Eighteen dispensaries broke the ground for the hospitals which his successors were to build. His Punjab experience had taught him the value of picked subordinates, and no chief commissioner was ever served by better assistants than Alfred Lyall, Charles Elliott, and Charles Bernard. The connection at length established with Bombay by the Great Indian Peninsula railway system in 1867 enabled Temple to leave Nagpur in full confidence to his successor, upon whom frowning times of famine were to fall. The belated honour of C.S.I. was conferred upon him in 1866, and he was made K.C.S.I. next year.

A brief interval was filled up by short appointments as resident at Hyderabad, 5 April 1867, where the relations between the Nizam and his able minister, Sir Salar Jung, were strained, and then as foreign secretary to the government of India. In April 1868, on the resignation of William Nathaniel Massey [q. v.], Temple became financial member of council and undertook the financial business of the supreme government. From 1868 to 1874 he thus served first as a colleague of his old chief, Sir John Lawrence, then throughout the administration of Lord Mayo, 1869–72, and for a time with Lord Northbrook. The shock given by the Mutiny to the credit of India had not been spent, and the needs of administrative progress were increasing. Naturally, therefore, the period was one of experiment, sometimes premature, and of recourse to unpopular measures to maintain solvency. In 1867 a tax on profits from professional trades and offices had been imposed, being followed in 1868 by the certificate tax, assessed at a lower rate but more productive. In 1869 came the income tax with a duty of one per cent. on companies and a sliding scale on private incomes. In November the rates were increased, and the zeal of collectors stimulated. Much indignation was expressed, and for the next two years

the rates were restored to a point below that of 1869, the limit of exemption being also raised. Temple showed firmness in a critical time, and preserved the direct tax, while in the management of provincial assignments and in discussions about a gold standard and state insurance he left valuable suggestions for his successors. During his tenure of the office of financial member he married on 28 Jan. 1871 his second wife, Mary Augusta, daughter of Charles R. Lindsay of the chief court in the Punjab, a lady of great personal attractions and intellectual gifts.

From charge of the finances of India, Temple was sent in January 1874 to conduct the campaign against famine in Behar which embarrassed and almost overtaxed the powers of the government of Bengal. He averted a catastrophe by his personal energy in providing transport and supplying food for the famished, but his expenditure was on too liberal a scale—a mistake which he avoided in later years. Having performed this task, he was lieutenant-governor of Bengal from 9 April 1874 to 8 Jan. 1877. His term of office was uneventful, but his literary and administrative activity was proved by the minutes which he penned and printed. He was made a baronet in 1876, and at the close of the year, owing to the grave anxiety felt by Lord Lytton [q. v.] in regard to the severe famine prevailing in southern India, he was appointed special commissioner to inspect and suggest measures of relief to the governments concerned. Although the scale of expenditure was less lavish than in Bengal, the operations entailed an expenditure and a remission of taxes aggregating eleven millions sterling. Having completed his task, Temple proceeded to Bombay and took over charge of the government from Sir Philip Wodehouse [q. v. Suppl. I] on 30 April 1877. He was promoted G.C.S.I., and was created C.I.E. when that order was instituted on 1 Jan. 1878.

At Bombay he was assisted in the government by a council of three members, and, as he admitted, he found a progressive administration in excellent order. But there was work to be done for which a single head was needed, and Temple provided the driving power. The despatch of Indian troops to Malta in 1878, and the Afghan war which followed, 1878–80, involving the employment of 65,000 British and 135,000 native troops, required strenuous exertions. Sailing ships had to be adapted for the work of transports, and stores despatched in the former case, while in the latter the Kandahar force was supplied from Bombay, and the railway aligned and constructed after careful inspection of various routes. Temple was equal to the occasion, and received the thanks of government. On the civil administration he left his mark not only by improving the port of Bombay but also by extensive, indeed almost excessive, additions to the forest area. His frequent tours and conferences with the local officials soon made him familiar with the special conditions of the presidency. But his thoughts had constantly of late been turned towards England, and calculating on the probable fall of Lord Beaconsfield's government he, without awaiting the arrival of his successor, Sir James Fergusson [q. v.], hurried home on 13 March 1880, to stand for parliament. Disappointment awaited him. Contesting East Worcestershire in the conservative interest, he was defeated. Thereupon he took to literature, producing 'India in 1880,' of which a third edition was published in 1881, 'a vivid picture of the condition of India as he left it' (*Quarterly Review*, No. 303). This was followed by 'Men and Events of My Time' (1882) and several contributions to reviews and magazines, some of which were republished in 'Oriental Experience' (1883) and others as 'Cosmopolitan Essays' (1886). He gratified his insatiable desire for travel and his taste for painting by the publication of 'Palestine Illustrated' (1888), and performed a pious duty to his three chief patrons by writing monographs on 'James Thomason' (1893) for the Clarendon press series of Rulers of India, and 'John, Lord Lawrence' (1889) for Macmillan's 'English Men of Action,' and by delivering a panegyric on 'Bartle Frere' at the Mansion House (1884). The universities conferred upon him the hon. degrees of D.C.L., 1880 (Oxford), LL.D., 1883 (Cambridge), and LL.D., 1884 (M'Gill University, Montreal), when he visited Canada as president of the section of economic science and statistics of the British Association. But he longed for a more active part in affairs, and in 1884 he joined the London school board, of which he remained a member till 1894, serving as vice-chairman for four years and for many years as

chairman of its finance committee. In 1885 he was returned as conservative member for Evesham, in which division of Worcestershire his own property lay. He sat for the constituency until 1892, when he was elected for the Kingston division of Surrey, which he represented until 1895. Although he knew more about India than any other member, he was heard with impatience by the House of Commons, and did not take there the place to which his abilities entitled him. On retiring from parliament he was sworn a member of the privy council on 8 Feb. 1896, an honour which led to his election in March following as a fellow of the Royal Society.

In 1896 he published 'The Story of My Life.' 'Character Sketches from the House of Commons 1886–7' appeared posthumously in 1912. He died at Heath Brow, Hampstead Heath, on 15 March 1902, and was buried at Kempsey on 19 March. His second wife, Lady Temple, C.I., survived him, with two sons by his first marriage, Colonel Richard Carnac Temple, C.I.E., formerly chief commissioner Andamans, who succeeded him in the baronetcy, and Colonel H. M. Temple, consul-general at Meshed, and one son by his second marriage. Temple's personal appearance was ungraceful and lent itself to caricature, which he accepted with characteristic good temper. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1881.

A statue of him, executed by Sir Thomas Brock, was erected in Bombay, shortly after he left that presidency.

[Temple, Story of My Life, 1896, and his other books mentioned above; Proceedings of Royal Society, 1902, p. 115; Times, 18 March 1902; Official Administration Reports of India, Bengal, and Bombay; Sir Henry Cotton, Indian and Home Memories, 1911; Bosworth Smith, Life of Lord Lawrence, 1883, 2 vols.; Lee-Warner, Life of Marquis of Dalhousie, 1904; H. W. Lucy, Salisbury Parliament, 1892, and Balfourian Parliament, 1906.]

W. L–W.

TENNANT, SIR CHARLES, first baronet (1823–1906), merchant and art patron, born in Glasgow on 4 Nov. 1823, was elder of the two sons of John Tennant of St. Rollox, Glasgow. The family settled as tenant-farmers near Ayr in the fifteenth century, and descends in unbroken line from John Tennant of Blairston Mill, Maybole, who was born in 1635 (see ROGERS'S *Book of Robert Burns*, ii. 265). A later John Tennant (1725–1810) was appointed factor of the Ochiltree estate, belonging to the Countess of Glencairn, in 1769, when he settled at Glenconner in the parish of Ochiltree. He was the intimate friend of the father of Robert Burns, and was one of the first to recognise the poet's genius. In his 'Epistle to James Tennant,' second son of this John, the poet refers in detail to all the members of that family. Charles (1768–1838), fourth son of John (referred to by Burns as 'Wabster Charlie'), was the grandfather of Sir Charles, and was the founder of the chemical works at St. Rollox. His elder son, John Tennant (1796–1878), Sir Charles's father, succeeded to these works and developed the business extensively.

Charles Tennant was educated at the High School, Glasgow, and was trained commercially at St. Rollox works, after a brief experience at Liverpool. In 1846 he was admitted as a partner in the concern, and was soon known as an exceptionally enterprising and farseeing man of business. In 1900 the St. Rollox chemical works were combined with many similar works throughout the kingdom to form the United Alkali Co., of which Sir Charles became chairman. At the same time he resigned his control of St. Rollox to his two sons. From the outset Tennant also interested himself in other of his father's ventures, which included the Tharsis Sulphur and Copper Co. and the Steel Company of Scotland. He succeeded in transforming the Tharsis Co. into the British Metal Extracting Co. Subsequently he became chairman of the Union Bank of Scotland, and engaged in many further mercantile ventures of great importance. He was concerned in several of the most extensive gold-mining companies in India; he was director of the Assam Oil Co. and of the Assam Railways and Trading Co.; and he acquired interests in the Chicago Great Western Railway Co., Nobel's Explosives Co., and the British South Africa Explosives Co. His keen business instinct, which enabled him to accumulate vast wealth, helped to rescue some of these companies from impending disaster and to set them on the road to prosperity.

In 1854 Tennant purchased the mansion and estate of The Glen, in Traquair parish, Peeblesshire. Here he found ample scope for his taste for landscape-gardening, and he lived to witness the fruition of his arboricultural plans. He also developed artistic tastes, and gradually acquired a collection of notable pictures. He bought Millais's portrait of Gladstone (presented to the

National Portrait Gallery in 1898); a group of portraits by Sir Joshua Reynolds, including 'Lady Crosbie,' 'Collina' (Lady Gertrude Fitzpatrick), 'Sylvia' (Lady Anne Fitzpatrick), and 'The Fortune-teller' (portraits of Lord Henry and Lady Charlotte Spencer-Churchill); and he owned masterpieces of portraiture by Gainsborough and Romney. In 1894 Sir Charles was made a trustee of the National Gallery. His private collection, which descended to his eldest son, now known as the Tennant gallery, is housed at 34 Queen Anne's Gate, London, S.W., and is open to the public on Wednesdays and Saturdays.

Tennant was till near the close of his life a liberal in politics. He was elected for Glasgow at a bye-election in 1879, and at the general election in 1880 won Peebles and Selkirk from the conservative member, Sir Graham Graham Montgomery, by 32 votes. He retained the seat till 1886, when he was defeated by the liberal-unionist, Mr. Walter Thorburn, by 50 votes. In 1890 he unsuccessfully contested the Partick division of Lanarkshire against Mr. Parker Smith, and made no further attempt to enter the House of Commons, in which he played no prominent part. In July 1885, on Gladstone's recommendation, he was created a baronet. By 1904 his economic views had undergone a change, and he became in that year a member of Mr. Chamberlain's tariff reform commission. He died at Broad Oaks, Byfleet, Surrey, on 4 June 1906, and was buried in Traquair churchyard.

Tennant married twice: firstly, on 1 Aug. 1849, Emma (*d.* 1895), daughter of Richard Winsloe of Mount Nebo, Taunton, Somerset, by whom he had six sons and six daughters; his eldest surviving son, Edward Priaulx Tennant (*b.* 31 May 1859), succeeded to the baronetcy in 1906, and was raised to the peerage in 1911 as Baron Glenconner; the youngest son, Harold John Tennant, was elected M.P. for Berwickshire in 1895, and served in minor posts in the liberal administrations of Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman and Mr. Asquith; Emma Alice Margaret, the youngest daughter, became in 1894 second wife of Mr. Asquith, prime minister from 1909. Sir Charles married secondly, in Nov. 1898, Marguerite, youngest daughter of Colonel Charles W. Miles of Burton Hill, Malmesbury, by whom he had four daughters.

A portrait in oils, painted by W. W. Ouless in 1900, and a bust by McAllum in 1870 are in the possession of Lord Glenconner at The Glen, Traquair.

[Scotsman, Glasgow Herald, and Dundee Advertiser, 5 June 1906; Blair's Sketches of Glasgow Necropolis, 1857; A Hundred Glasgow Men, 1886; Who's Who, 1905; Catalogue of Pictures in Tennant Gallery; private information.] A. H. M.

TENNANT, Sir DAVID (1829–1905), speaker of the House of Assembly of the Cape of Good Hope, born at Cape Town on 10 Jan. 1829, was the eldest son of Hercules Tennant, sometime civil commissioner and resident magistrate of Uitenhage and author of 'Tennant's Notary's Manual for the Cape of Good Hope,' by his first wife Aletta Jacoba, daughter of Johannes Hendricus Brand, member of the court of justice at the Cape, and sister of Sir Christoffel Brand, first speaker of the Cape House of Assembly. His grandfather, Alexander Tennant, who belonged to an Ayrshire family, landed on his way to India at the Cape, where he eventually decided to settle.

After being educated at a private school in Cape Town young Tennant was admitted on 12 April 1849 attorney at law of the supreme court, and practised also as a notary public and conveyancer and in the vice-admiralty court of the colony, with much success. For many years he was registrar of the diocese of Cape Town and legal adviser to the bishop; during his tenure of office there took place the prolonged litigation concerning Bishop Colenso.

In May 1866 he was returned to the House of Assembly of the Cape of Good Hope as member for the electoral division of Piquetberg, which he continued to represent until his retirement in 1896. On 18 June 1874 he was unanimously elected speaker of the House of Assembly in succession to his uncle, Sir Christoffel Brand, and was re-elected unopposed in 1879, 1884, 1889, and 1894, holding the position for nearly twenty-two years. During this long period his rulings were seldom questioned and his personal influence in the house was very great. At the close of the session of 1893, when he was accorded a special vote of thanks for his services in the chair, the prime minister, Cecil Rhodes bore witness to 'the firmness and impartiality with which he had maintained the dignity and rights of the house' (*Debates of the House of Assembly*, 1893, p. 368). He retired on a pension on 26 Feb. 1896, when he again received the thanks of the house for his services in the chair.

Tennant was closely identified with the educational life of the colony, and for some years was a member of the council of the

university of the Cape and chairman of the South African College Council. He was justice of the peace for Cape Town, Wynberg, and Simon's Town, and served on several government commissions. He was knighted by patent on 4 Oct. 1877, and was created K.C.M.G. on 25 May 1892. On his retirement from the speakership he acted for five years as agent-general for the colony in London. But his previous career had given him small opportunity of acquiring the requisite business aptitude for the position. He resigned on 31 Dec. 1901. He died on 29 March 1905 at 39 Hyde Park Gardens, London, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

In 1856 he published a second and revised edition of his father's 'Notary's Manual for the Cape of Good Hope.'

Tennant was twice married: (1) on 3 May 1849 to Josina Hendrina Arnoldina, daughter of Jacobus François du Toit of Stellenbosch, a descendant of one of the French refugee families who settled at the Cape after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685 (she died on 19 April 1877, leaving two sons and one daughter); (2) on 8 Oct. 1885, in London, to Amye Venour, elder daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir William Bellairs, K.C.M.G., C.B., of Strawberry Hill, Twickenham, by whom he had no issue.

A portrait of Tennant in oils, three-quarter length, by W. Gretor, a Danish artist, is in the possession of his widow.

[The Times, 31 March and 3 April 1905; Cape Argus, 30 March 1905; Cape Times, 31 March 1905; Burke's Peerage, 1905; Cape Argus Annual, 1896; Colonial Office Records; information supplied by relatives.] C. A.

THESIGER, FREDERIC AUGUSTUS, second Baron Chelmsford (1827–1905), general, born on 31 May 1827, was eldest son of Frederick Thesiger, first baron [q. v.], by Anna Maria, youngest daughter of William Tinling. Educated at Eton, he was commissioned as second-lieutenant in the rifle brigade on 31 Dec. 1844, and exchanged to the grenadier guards as ensign and lieutenant on 28 Nov. 1845. He was promoted lieutenant and captain on 27 Dec. 1850. He went to Ireland in February 1852 as A.D.C. to the lord-lieutenant (the earl of Eglinton), and from January 1853 to August 1854 he was A.D.C. to Sir Edward Blakeney, commanding the forces there. He joined his battalion in the Crimea on 31 May 1855, and served there till the end of the war, being A.D.C. to General Markham, commanding second division, from 18 July to 29 Sept. 1855, and deputy assistant quartermaster-general from 8 Nov. 1855 to 24 June 1856. He was made brevet-major (2 Nov. 1855) and received the medal with clasp, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, and the Mejidie (5th class).

He was promoted captain and lieutenant-colonel on 28 Aug. 1857, and exchanged into the 95th (Derbyshire) regiment on 30 April 1858, to take part in the suppression of the Indian Mutiny. He joined the regiment in November, and was present at the last action in which it was engaged, the capture of Man Singh's camp at Koondrye, where he commanded the infantry of Michael Smith's brigade of the Rajputana field force. He received the medal. From 13 July 1861 to 31 Dec. 1862 he was deputy adjutant-general of the British troops in the Bombay presidency. He became brevet-colonel on 30 April 1863. He was employed in the Abyssinian expedition of 1868 as deputy adjutant-general, and Lord Napier spoke of his 'great ability and untiring energy' in his despatch (*Lond. Gaz.* 30 June 1868). He received the medal, and was made C.B. and A.D.C. to the queen.

Thesiger was adjutant-general in the East Indies from 17 March 1869 to 15 March 1874. In a lecture at Calcutta in 1873 on the tactical formation of British infantry he maintained that much less change was needed than most people supposed, and that the two-deep line still met the case (*Journal of the United Service Institution*, xvii. 411–23). Having returned to England, he commanded the troops at Shorncliffe as colonel on the staff from 1 Oct. 1874 to 31 Dec. 1876, and then a brigade at Aldershot. He received a reward for distinguished service on 22 May 1876, and was promoted major-general on 15 March 1877. In February 1878 he went to South Africa, to command the troops, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. He took over the command from Sir Arthur Cunynghame [q. v.] at King William's Town on 4 March. A Kaffir war was in progress in that neighbourhood, the Gaikas having invaded Cape Colony and established themselves in the Perie bush. On 12 June Thesiger was able to report that this war had been brought to an end, thanks mainly to Colonel (Sir) Evelyn Wood and Major (Sir) Redvers Buller (*Lond. Gaz.* 15 July 1878). But there was a general ferment among the natives of South Africa, and he went to Natal in August

to make arrangements for an expedition against Sekukuni, who had been giving trouble in the north-east part of the newly annexed Transvaal. The expedition, under Colonel Rowlands, V.C., reached Fort Burgers, on Steelpoort river, at the end of September, but owing to want of water operations had to be suspended, to be resumed a year later.

A more serious business claimed attention. The Zulu king, Cetywayo, had an army of 40,000 men, well trained, well armed, and eager to 'wash their spears.' He was a standing menace to Natal and the Transvaal, as Sir Garnet (now Lord) Wolseley had pointed out three years before. It was difficult to guard a frontier of 200 miles against so mobile an enemy, and the high commissioner, Sir Bartle Frere [q. v.], thought it best to bring matters to a head by presenting an ultimatum, in which Cetywayo was called upon to break up his military system. On 11 Jan. 1879, the term allowed for acceptance having expired, the invasion of Zululand began. Lord Chelmsford, as Thesiger had become by his father's death on 5 Oct. 1878, had over 5000 European troops available and nearly 8000 armed natives. He decided to operate in three columns of nearly equal strength. The centre column (which he accompanied) crossed the Buffalo at Rorke's drift; the right, under Colonel Pearson, crossed the Tugela near its mouth, eighty miles to the south-east; the left, under Colonel (Sir) Evelyn Wood, had already crossed the Blood river, thirty-five miles to the north of Rorke's drift. All three were to converge on Ulundi, the king's kraal, fifty to sixty miles off.

On 22 Jan. came the disaster of Isandhlwana. The centre column had encamped under the hill so named, and Chelmsford, learning that his scouting troops, ten miles ahead, were in need of support, joined them on that morning with more than half his force, leaving six companies of the 24th with two guns and some native troops to guard the camp. The cavalry vedettes were to be far advanced, but the infantry outposts to be drawn in closer, and the force was to act on the defensive if attacked. At mid-day this camp-guard was suddenly attacked, enveloped and annihilated by a body of 10,000 Zulus. Of the six companies only three men escaped; the total number of Europeans killed was 860. Chelmsford had been warned by Kruger and others that laagers should be formed, but that precaution was not taken; and the troops, relying on the effect of their fire, fought in too open formation. 'We have certainly been seriously underrating the power of the Zulu army,' was Chelmsford's own confession (Verner, ii. 148).

In addition to the loss of men and the moral effect of such a blow, the transport and camp equipment of the column were lost and the natives deserted in large numbers. The invasion of Zululand was brought to a standstill; the right column entrenched itself at Etshowe, the left at Kambula, and the remains of the centre column recrossed the Buffalo at Rorke's drift. The successful defence of the post there, held by one company of the 24th against 3000 Zulus on the night of the 22nd, discouraged the Zulus from pushing on into Natal. Reinforcements, which had been refused in the autumn of 1878, were now sent out from England to the number of 10,000 men, but took some months to arrive. On 3 April Chelmsford relieved Colonel Pearson's force at Etshowe, having on the previous day beaten off 10,000 Zulus, who attacked his laager at Gingihlovo. Wood had won a similar victory at Kambula on 29 March.

In June Chelmsford resumed the convergent advance on Ulundi, which had failed in January. The first division, under General Crealock, marched near the coast to Port Durnford, and established a new base there. The second division, under General Newdigate, was joined by Wood's flying column, and by 1 July they reached the White Umvolosi near Ulundi, Chelmsford being with them. They met with little resistance on their march, but there was one deplorable incident: the death of the Prince Imperial on 1 June. He had been allowed to join headquarters as a spectator, and was put in charge of a small scouting party, which was surprised by a few Zulus. Five of the party rode off, but four, including the prince, were killed. On 4 July Chelmsford crossed the Umvolosi with 4166 white and 958 native troops, twelve guns and two gatlings. Formed in a hollow rectangle, they marched on Ulundi. The Zulu army, estimated at 20,000, attacked in its usual enveloping fashion, but was soon driven off and suffered severely from the cavalry in its flight. The Zulu power was broken, Cetywayo's kraal was burnt, and he became a fugitive (*Lond. Gaz.* 19 Aug. 1879).

Before this battle was fought Chelmsford had ceased to be the commander of the forces in South Africa. Isandhlwana had caused much murmuring in England, and the government had been blamed for

'replacing the able Thesiger by the incompetent Chelmsford.' There had been friction between him and Sir Henry Bulwer, the lieutenant-governor of Natal, as to the raising and employment of native levies; and the government decided to send out Sir Garnet Wolseley to supersede them both. Wolseley landed at Durban on 28 June, and joined the first division at Port Durnford on 7 July. He disapproved of the plan of operating with two widely separated forces. Chelmsford accordingly moved southward to St. Paul's mission station, and met Wolseley there on 15 July. On the 27th he left Durban for England. He was mentioned in Wolseley's despatch (*Lond. Gaz.* 10 Oct. 1879) as entitled to all the merit of the victory of Ulundi. He had been made K.C.B. on 11 Nov. 1878, and received the G.C.B. on 19 Aug. 1879, also the medal with clasp.

He became lieutenant-general on 1 April 1882, and general on 16 Dec. 1888. From 4 June 1884 to 29 March 1889 he was lieutenant of the Tower of London. On 7 June 1893 he was placed on the retired list. He had received the G.C.V.O. on 22 Aug. 1882, and been made colonel of the 4th (West London) volunteer battalion of the king's royal rifle corps on 27 Aug. 1887. He was given the colonelcy of his old regiment (the Derbyshire) on 30 Jan. 1889, and was transferred to the 2nd life guards on 27 Sept. 1900. He died on 9 April 1905, at the United Service Club, having had a sudden seizure while playing billiards there. He was buried with military honours at Brompton cemetery, his grave being next to his father's. He was well described by the duke of Cambridge in 1879 as 'a gallant, estimable and high-principled man, generous to others, unsparing of himself, and modest withal.' (Verner, ii. 165.)

A portrait of him by Harris Brown is in the mess of the 2nd life guards, and another by the same artist is in the possession of his widow. A cartoon portrait appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1881.

He married on 1 Jan. 1867 Adria Fanny, eldest daughter of Major-general John Heath of the Bombay army. She survived him, and he left four sons, of whom the eldest, Frederick John Napier, third Baron Chelmsford, was governor of Queensland (1905–9) and afterwards of New South Wales.

[The Times, 10 April 1905; Official Narrative of the Zulu War, 1881; Further Correspondence on the affairs of South Africa, presented to parliament, 1878 (5 parts), 1879 (12 parts); John Martineau, Life of Sir Bartle Frere, 1895; Willoughby C. Verner, Life of the Duke of Cambridge, 1905; Sir Evelyn Wood, From Midshipman to Field-Marshal, 1906.]

E. M. L.

THOMAS, WILLIAM MOY (1828–1910), novelist and journalist, born in Hackney, Middlesex, on 3 Jan. 1828, was younger son of Moy Thomas, a solicitor. William's uncle, J. H. Thomas, co-author with the boy's father, of 'Synopsis of the Law of Bills of Exchange and Promissory Notes' (1814), and also editor of 'Coke upon Littleton' (3 vols. 1818), took charge of the boy's education. But William soon left the study of the law to follow literature as a profession. He became private secretary to Charles Wentworth Dilke [q. v.], proprietor of the 'Athenæum.' In 1850 he was introduced by Sir Thomas Noon Talfourd [q. v.] to Charles Dickens, who engaged him next year as a writer on 'Household Words,' to which he contributed down to 1858. He commenced to write criticisms in political philosophy for the 'Athenæum' in 1855, and contributed on literary history and political economy to 'Chambers's Journal,' the 'North British Review,' the 'Economist,' and other journals. His first book was an edition of the 'Poetical Works of William Collins' (1858), with notes and a useful biography. In the same year a series of able papers by him in 'Notes and Queries' established the facts about the biography of Richard Savage [q. v.]. In 1861 appeared his valuable edition of 'The Letters and Works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, edited by Lord Wharncliffe; third edition, with additions and corrections derived from the original MSS., illustrative notes and a new memoir' (2 vols.; reprinted in Bohn's Series, 1887, 2 vols., and in 1893). In 1866–7 he was London correspondent of the New York 'Round Table' under the signature of 'Q,' and in 1868 he joined the staff of the 'Daily News,' writing the weekly article 'In the Recess' and the dramatic criticisms. He also wrote leading articles, reviews, and descriptive sketches for that newspaper down to 1901. He was the first editor of 'Cassell's Magazine,' in which appeared 'A Fight for Life' (3 vols. 1868), an excellent novel, which was dramatised. He was honorary secretary of the Authors' Protection Society (1873), and was instrumental in procuring the royal commission on copyright which reported in 1878 (John Hollingshead, *My Lifetime*, 1895, ii. 54–56). He was dramatic

critic for the 'Academy' from 1875 to 1879, and for the 'Graphic' from 1870 until his active journalistic career closed some nine years before his death. He died after a long illness at Eastbourne on 21 July 1910.

He married Sara Maria, daughter of Commander Francis Higginson, R.N., who survived him, and by whom he had eight children, of whom two married daughters and one son, Frederick Moy Thomas, are living.

He also wrote: 1. 'When the Snow falls,' 2 vols. 1859 (1861 and other editions; stories republished from 'Household Words'). 2. 'Pictures in a Mirror,' 1861 (tales). 3. 'Golden Precepts, or the Opinions and Maxims of Prince Albert,' 1862. 4. 'Toilers of the Sea,' by Victor Hugo, authorised English translation, 1866, 3 vols.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Men of the Time, 1899; Who's Who, 1909; Athenæum, 30 July 1910; Morning Post, 29 July 1910; Daily News, 22 July 1910; Bookseller, 29 July 1910; John Hollingshead, My Lifetime, 1895, 2 vols. passim; Thomas Cooper's Life, 1873, p. 320; Sir John Robinson's Fifty Years of Fleet Street, ed. by F. Moy Thomas, 1904.]

H. R. T.

THOMPSON, D'ARCY WENTWORTH (1829–1902), Greek scholar, elder son of John Skelton Thompson, shipmaster, by his wife Mary Mitchell, both of Maryport, Cumberland, was born at sea on board his father's barque Georgiana, off Van Diemen's Land, on 18 April 1829. Nearly all his male relatives for generations had followed the sea. D'Arcy Thompson, after twelve years (1835–47) at Christ's Hospital, London, matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, at Michaelmas 1848, afterwards migrating to Pembroke College. At Cambridge he read chiefly with Augustus Arthur Vansittart and with Joseph Barber (afterwards Bishop) Lightfoot, both of Trinity; his closest friends were James Lemprière Hammond of Trinity and Peter Guthrie Tait [q. v. Suppl. II] of Peterhouse. Thompson gained a medal for Latin verse in 1849 with an ode 'Maurorum in Hispania Imperium,' and was placed sixth in the first class in the classical tripos of 1852, being bracketed with William Jackson Brodribb [q. v. Suppl. II]. After graduating B.A. in 1852 he became classical master in the Edinburgh Academy, where R. L. Stevenson was, in 1861–2, one of his pupils, a fact recorded by Stevenson in his song called 'Their Laureate to an Academy Class Dinner Club' and beginning 'Dear Thompson Class.' In 1863, after twelve years' service, he left the school for the chair of Greek in Queen's College, Galway. In 1867 he delivered the Lowell lectures at Boston. He died at Galway on 25 Jan. 1902, a few hours after lecturing on Thucydides.

He married twice: (1) in Edinburgh, in 1859, Fanny (*d.* 1860), daughter of Joseph Gamgee and sister of Joseph Sampson Gamgee [q. v.], by whom he had one son, D'Arcy Wentworth; and (2) in Dublin, in 1866, Amy, daughter of William B. Drury, of Boden Park, co. Dublin, by whom he had two sons and four daughters.

D'Arcy Thompson's reputation mainly rests on his 'Day Dreams of a Schoolmaster' (Edinburgh, 1864, 1865), a pathetic and humorous record of his schooldays at 'St. Edward's,' and of his teaching years at the 'Schola Nova' of 'dear Dunedin.' Interwoven with a thread of autobiography, the book is a plea for the sympathetic teaching of the ancient languages, a protest against the then narrow education of women, and a passionate defence of the dignity of the schoolmaster's calling. Some skilful translations, chiefly of Tennyson, are included.

In 1865 followed three sets of little essays, 'Wayside Thoughts of an Asophophilosopher,' the first part containing 'Rainy Weather, or the Philosophy of Sorrow,' 'Goose-skin, or the Philosophy of Horror,' and 'Te Deum Laudamus, or the Philosophy of Joy.' In 1867 he published his Lowell lectures under his old title of 'Wayside Thoughts'; they dealt, after the manner of the 'Day Dreams,' with school and college memories and with the practice and philosophy of education.

D'Arcy Thompson, whose classical scholarship was literary and poetic, possessed a rare power of easy and eloquent translation. Many of his renderings from the Greek appeared in the 'Museum'; others in a volume called 'Ancient Leaves' (1862), which also comprises some 'paraphrases,' or original poems on classical models. 'Sales Attici' (1867) collects 'the maxims, witty and wise, of the Athenian Tragic Drama.'

For his eldest son in childhood D'Arcy Thompson wrote 'Nursery Nonsense, or Rhymes without Reason' (1863–4), and 'Fun and Earnest, or Rhymes with Reason' (1865). These books, admirably illustrated by Charles H. Bennett, and now scarce, were the delight of a past generation of children. Of a third volume, cancelled before publication, 'Rhymes Witty and Whymsical' (Edinburgh, 1865), a copy was sold in Sir T. D. Brodie's sale at Sotheby's in 1904.

Thompson also contributed, chiefly to the 'Scotsman' and to 'Macmillan's Magazine,' a few essays and fugitive poems.

[Autobiographical details in Thompson's works; family information; Galway Express, 1 Feb. 1902; T. P. O'Connor, M.P. (Thompson's pupil at Galway) in M.A.P., 8 Feb. 1902, and in T.P.'s Weekly, 17 June 1904.]

D. W. T.

THOMPSON, EDMUND SYMES- (1837–1906), physician. [See SYMES-THOMPSON.]

THOMPSON, FRANCIS (1859–1907), poet and prose-writer, was born on 18 Dec. 1859 at 7 Winckley Street, Preston. His father, Charles Thompson (1824–1896), a native of Oakham, Rutland, practised homœopathy at Preston and Ashton-under-Lyne, and married Mary Morton. Francis's uncles, Edward Healy Thompson (*b.* 1813) and John Costall Thompson, were both authors. Edward, who was professor of English literature at the catholic university in Dublin (1853–4) and sub-edited the 'Dublin Review' (1862–4), wrote devotional works, which were widely circulated; John published a volume of poems, 'The Vision of Liberty,' which won the approval of Sir Henry Taylor and of Gladstone. Like these uncles, Francis's father and mother were converts to the Roman catholic church. Francis was their second child, but the elder son died in infancy. Three sisters were born later.

Francis, who was brought up in the catholic faith, was sent in 1870 to Ushaw College, there to receive a fair classical education and to be prepared, if he and his mentors saw fit, for the priesthood. A frail and timid child of studious tastes, Thompson nurtured at Ushaw his life-long allegiance to the doctrines and liturgy of the church. At seventeen he left to study medicine by his father's wish at Owens College, Manchester. Medical study was repugnant to him, and after six years' trial, in the course of which he thrice failed in examination for a degree, he attempted in a helpless fashion humble means of livelihood. He made no plea in favour of a literary career, but he had read with ardent sympathy the works of Æschylus and Blake, while the gift from his mother of De Quincey's 'Confessions of an Opium Eater' gave his thought a perilous direction. His father's reproaches at his failure to earn a livelihood led him suddenly in Nov. 1885 to seek his fortune in London. There he filled for a time some small posts, among them that of a publisher's 'collector.' But, tormented by neuralgia and other ills, he fell a prey to opium, and soon passed through every phase of destitution, sleeping in the open, and seeking a few pence by selling matches or newspapers. During this period a Leicester Square bootmaker, accosting him in the street, gave him for a time light employment in his shop, and—what proved a more enduring gift—old account books for scribbling paper. Sustained through his sufferings by opium, he developed poetical powers, and at the end of two years of outcast life he copied out on ragged scraps of paper in the spring of 1888 two poems, 'The Passion of Mary' and 'Dream Tryst,' and a prose essay, 'Paganism Old and New.' These compositions he sent, giving Charing Cross Post Office as his address, to 'Merry England,' where the work of his uncle, Edward Healy Thompson, had already appeared. They were accepted by the editor, Mr. Wilfrid Meynell, and were duly published in the numbers for April, May, and June respectively. Browning read them shortly before his death, and pronounced their author to be a poet capable of achieving whatever his ambition might suggest. At the time opium eating and privation had ruined Thompson's health. Having been traced with difficulty, he was induced to enter a hospital, and afterwards to recruit at Storrington, Sussex. His recovery largely depended on the breaking of the opium habit. During this painful process his literary sense gathered fresh strength, and he wrote the 'Ode to the Setting Sun' and other verse and the 'Essay on Shelley.'

In 1893 he published his first volume of 'Poems,' chiefly written at Storrington. Coventry Patmore was among the earliest and most enthusiastic admirers of the book. The chief poem, 'The Hound of Heaven,' found wide popularity despite its somewhat recondite theme, which treated in the spirit of the strictest catholic dogma of conflict between human and divine love (cf. BURNE-JONES's *Life*, ii. 240). Of the first section of the poems called 'Love in Dian's Lap' Patmore wrote that these were 'poems of of which Laura might have been proud' (*Fortnightly Review*, lxi.). There followed in 1895 'Sister Songs' (new edit. 1908), dedicated to Monica and Madeline Meynell, children of his friend and protector. There he described with subtlety and ingenuous calmness the days of his outcast experience, but the profuse imagery and visionary obscurity of his style rendered a cool reception for the moment inevitable.

From 1893 till 1897 Thompson lived, with short intervals, near the Franciscan monastery in Pantasaph, North Wales. There he wrote nearly all the 'New Poems,' which he published in 1897, and dedicated to Coventry Patmore, whose death spoilt the pleasures of publication. The book shows the powerful influence of older mystical poets, but the 'Mistress of Vision,' of which he himself said that it contained as much science as mysticism, takes with the 'Anthem of Earth' a place in the forefront of English verse.

In prose Thompson also gave proof of notable power. To the 'Academy,' under Mr. C. L. Hind's editorship, and, during the last years of his life, to the 'Athenæum,' he contributed a large body of literary criticism. In 1905 he issued 'Health and Holiness: a Study of the Relations between Brother Ass the Body and his Rider the Soul' (with a preface by Father George Tyrrell). There were published posthumously the 'Life of St. Ignatius Loyola' (1909), 'The Life of John Baptist de la Galle' (1911), and the 'Essay on Shelley' (1909), with a preface by Mr. George Wyndham, who pronounced it 'the most important contribution to pure letters written in English during the last twenty years.'

Despite his ascetic temper and his mystical prepossessions, Thompson found recreation in watching cricket matches, and wrote odds and ends of verse in honour of the game. During his last months he lodged in London and also paid a visit to an admirer, Mr. Wilfrid Scawen Blunt, at Newbuildings Place near Horsham. There Mr. Neville Lytton painted his portrait. In the summer of 1907 he was prevailed upon to enter the Hospital of St. Elizabeth and St. John, St. John's Wood, where he died from consumption on 13 Nov. 1907, fortified by the rites of the catholic church. He was buried in the catholic cemetery, Kensal Green, where his tomb is inscribed with his own words 'Look for me in the nurseries of Heaven.'

[The Athenæum, obit. by Mr. Wilfrid Meynell, since reprinted in Thompson's Selected Poems, 1908; Wilfrid Blunt in the Academy, 23 Nov. 1907; the Dublin Review, cxlii., art. by Alice Meynell; A Rhapsodist at Lord's (Francis Thompson's cricketing poems) in E. V. Lucas's One Day and Another, 1909, p. 199; Le Poète Francis Thompson, by Floris Delattre, in Revue Germanique, July–Aug. 1909; La Phalange, 20 June 1909, translations by Valéry Larbaud; Francis Thompson, par K. Rooker, Bruges, 1912; Francis Thompson, by G. A. Beacock, Marburg, 1912; Thompson's papers in the hands of his literary executor, Mr. Wilfrid Meynell; private information.] E. M–L.

THOMPSON, Sir HENRY, first baronet (1820–1904), surgeon, born at Framlingham, Suffolk, 6 Aug. 1820, was only son of Henry Thompson, a general dealer, by his wife Susannah, daughter of Samuel Medley [q. v.], the artist. Thompson was educated under Mr. Fison, a nonconformist minister at Wrentham. He early engaged in mercantile pursuits, as his parents, who were uncompromising baptists, disliked the idea of a profession. Coming to London, he was, however, apprenticed to George Bottomley, a medical practitioner at Croydon, in January 1844, and in October he entered University College, London, as a medical student. He obtained the gold medal in anatomy at the intermediate examination at the London University in 1849, and the gold medal for surgery at the final M.B. examination in 1851. From June 1850 he acted as house surgeon at University College Hospital to (Sir) John Erichsen [q. v. Suppl. I], who was newly appointed surgeon. Joseph Lister, afterwards Lord Lister, was one of his first dressers, and on his advice Lister went to Edinburgh to work under James Syme [q. v.]. In January 1851 Thompson entered into partnership at Croydon with Bottomley, his former master, but after a few months he returned to London, and took the house 35 Wimpole Street where he lived during the rest of his life.

At the Royal College of Surgeons of England Thompson was admitted a member in 1850 and a fellow in 1853. He gained the Jacksonian prize in 1852 for his dissertation 'On the Pathology and Treatment of Stricture of the Urethra,' and he had the unusual distinction of obtaining the prize a second time in 1860 with his essay 'On the Healthy and Morbid Conditions of the Prostate Gland.' In 1883 he was appointed Hunterian professor of surgery and pathology.

Thompson acted for a short time as surgeon to the St. Marylebone Infirmary, but in 1853 he was appointed assistant surgeon to University College Hospital, becoming full surgeon in 1863, professor of clinical surgery in 1866, consulting surgeon and emeritus professor of clinical surgery in 1874.

Thompson early showed his predilection for the surgery of the urinary organs, and in July 1858 he visited Paris to study the subject still further under Jean Civiale

(1792–1867), who first removed a stone from the bladder by the operation of crushing. Beginning life as a pupil of Civiale, Thompson at first crushed stones in the bladder at repeated intervals, leaving it to nature to remove the fragments. When Henry Jacob Bigelow (1818-1890) recommended crushing at a single sitting and removal of the fragments by operative measures, Thompson improved the technique of the operation. Later, about 1886, when the discredited operation of suprapubic cystotomy was revived, Thompson became its advocate.

Thompson's successful crushing operations at University College soon attracted attention, and in 1863 he operated at Brussels upon Leopold I, King of the Belgians, completing the work which had been begun by Civiale eighteen months previously. In July and December 1872 Thompson treated Napoleon III, Emperor of the French, at Camden Place, Chislehurst. He performed the operation of lithotrity under chloroform on 2 Jan. 1873, and again on 7 Jan. A third sitting was arranged for noon on 9 Jan., but the emperor died of sudden collapse an hour before.

Thompson's attainments and interests were exceptionally versatile. He not merely came to be facile princeps in his own branch of surgery; his zeal for hygiene made him a pioneer of cremation; he was at the same time an authority on diet, a devoted student of astronomy, an excellent artist, a collector of china, and a man of letters.

To the subject of cremation Thompson first drew attention in England by an article in the 'Contemporary Review' in 1874. Experiments had been recently made in Italy, but a cremation society, the first of its kind in Europe, was founded in London, chiefly by Thompson's energy, in 1874. From that time onwards he acted as the president, and did all in his power to promote the practice both in England and on the Continent. A crematorium was built at Woking in 1879. Its use was forbidden by the home secretary, and it was not employed until March 1885, after the government had brought a test case against a man who had cremated his child in Wales, and Sir James Stephen had decided that the practice was not illegal if effected without causing a nuisance. Thompson also took a leading part in 1902 in the formation of the company which erected the crematorium at Golder's Green, near London, and the rules laid down for the guidance of that company have proved a model for cremation societies throughout the world. The introduction of cremation drew Thompson's attention incidentally to the unsatisfactory nature of the law in regard to death certification. The Cremation Act of 1902 (2 Ed. VII. c. 8) was an attempt to remedy some of the evils to which Thompson directed attention.

Astronomy occupied much of Thompson's leisure. He long worked at an observatory of his own, which he erected at his country house at Molesey. But his chief services to the science were his gifts to Greenwich observatory of some magnificent instruments, including a fine photo-heliograph of 9-inch aperture, a 30-inch reflecting telescope, and a large photographic telescope of 26-inch aperture and 2½ feet focal length; the last telescope, twice the size of any previously at Greenwich, was offered in March 1894, and being manufactured by Sir Howard Grubb of Dublin, was erected in April 1897.

Thompson doubtless inherited artistic power from his maternal grandfather, Samuel Medley. His original talent was improved by study under Edward Elmore, R.A., and Sir Lawrence Alma Tadema, R.A. Paintings by him were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1865, 1870, annually from 1872 to 1878, and again in 1881, 1883, and 1885. Two of these pictures were afterwards shown in the Paris salon, and to this exhibition he contributed a landscape in 1891. Thompson was also an eminent collector of china. He acquired many fine specimens of old white and blue Nankin. A catalogue illustrated by the owner and James McNeill Whistler [q. v. Suppl. II] was issued in 1878. The collection was sold at Christie's on 1 June 1880.

Besides numerous articles in magazines, Thompson wrote two novels under the name of 'Pen Oliver.' 'Charlie Kingston's Aunt,' published in 1885, presents the life of a medical student some fifty years before. 'All But: a Chronicle of Laxenford Life' (1886), is illustrated by twenty full-page drawings by the author, in one of which he portrayed himself as he was in 1885.

Cultured society had great attractions for Thompson. As a host he was famous for his 'octaves,' which were dinners of eight courses for eight people at eight o'clock. They were commenced in 1872, and the last, which was the 301st, was given shortly before his death. The company was always as carefully selected as the food, and for a quarter of a century the

most famous persons in the worlds of art, letters, science, politics, diplomacy, and fashion met at his table in Wimpole Street. King George V, when Prince of Wales, attended Thompson's 300th 'octave.'

Thompson, who was knighted in 1867, was created a baronet on 20 Feb. 1899. He died at 35 Wimpole Street on 18 April 1904, and was cremated at Golder's Green. He married, on 16 Dec. 1861, Kate Fanny, daughter of George Loder of Bath. His wife, a well-known pianist, long suffered from paralysis, but survived her husband, dying on 30 Aug. 1904, leaving issue a son, Henry Francis Herbert, who became second baronet, and two daughters.

A three-quarter length portrait, painted by Sir J. E. Millais, R.A., in 1881, hangs in the National Gallery. There is also a bust by F. W. Pomeroy, A.R.A., at Golder's Green. A cartoon portrait by 'Ape' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1874.

Thompson's chief works are: 1. 'The Pathology and Treatment of Stricture of the Urethra both in the Male and Female,' 1854; 4th edit., London and Philadelphia, 1885; translated into German, München, 1888. 2. 'The Enlarged Prostate, its Pathology and Treatment,' 1858; 6th edit. London and Philadelphia, 1886; translated into German, Erlangen, 1867. 3. 'Practical Lithotomy and Lithotrity,' 1863; 3rd edit. 1880; translated into German, Kassel und Berlin, 1882. 4. 'Clinical Lectures on Diseases of the Urinary Organs,' 1868; 8th edit. 1888; also American editions; translated into French, 1874 and again in 1889; translated into German, Berlin, 1877. 5. 'The Preventive Treatment of Calculous Disease,' 1873; 3rd edit. 1888. 6. 'Cremation,' 1874; 4th edit. 1901. 7. 'Food and Feeding,' 1880; 12th edit. enlarged, 1910. 8. 'On Tumours of the Bladder,' 1884. 9. 'Lectures on some Important Points connected with the Surgery of the Urinary Organs,' 1884. 10. 'Diet in Relation to Age and Activity,' 1886, 12mo; 4th edit. 1903; revised edit. 1910. 11. 'On the Suprapubic Operation of opening the Bladder for the Stone and for Tumours,' 1886. 12. 'Modern Cremation, its History and Practice,' 1889; 4th edit. 1901.

Thompson was also part author of the article on cremation in the 11th edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' 'Traité pratique des maladies des voies urinaires,' a collected edition of Thompson's surgical works, was published at Paris in 1880.

[Lancet, 1904, i. 1167 (with portrait); Brit. Med. Journal, 1904, i. 1191 (with portrait); private information.] D'A. P.

THOMPSON, LYDIA (1836–1908), actress, was born in London on 19 Feb. 1836. Her father died during her childhood, her mother remarried, and she was compelled early to earn her living. Having a taste for dancing, she took to the stage, and was joined there by her younger sister, Clara. In 1852 Lydia made her début in the ballet at Her Majesty's Theatre. In the Christmas of 1853 she was engaged to play Little Silverhair at the Haymarket in the pantomime of 'Little Silverhair, or Harlequin and the Three Bears.' Her performance won the praise of Professor Henry Morley in the 'Examiner.' In 1854 she danced delightfully for sixty nights at the same house in Planché's Easter extravaganza, 'Mr. Buckstone's Voyage round the Globe,' and appeared on 18 Oct. at the St. James's in the burlesque of 'The Spanish Dancers,' in which she mimicked Señora Perea Nana. At Christmas she returned to the Haymarket, in the leading character of 'Little Bopeep who lost her Sheep,' and was again highly praised by Morley. At the close of 1856 it was announced that she was dancing her way through the theatres of Germany with pleasant success. In the winter season of 1859–60 she made a hit at the St. James's by her dancing in a succession of light pieces. At the Lyceum on 9 April 1861 she acted in the Savage Club burlesque of 'The Forty Thieves,' and played, among other rôles, Norah in the first production of Falconer's comedy of 'Woman, or Love against the World' (19 Aug. 1861).

By this period she had begun to make excursions into the country, where she long maintained her popularity. On 31 Oct. 1864, at the opening of the new Theatre Royal, Birkenhead, by Alexander Henderson (whose second wife she subsequently became), she sustained the title character in Burnand's 'Ixion,' the first modern burlesque in more than one act. Afterwards she fulfilled several engagements under Henderson at the Prince of Wales's, Liverpool. Here, in Dec. 1864, she played Mary in 'Used up' to the Sir Charles Coldstream of Sothern and the Ironbrace of Mr. (now Sir) Squire Bancroft. Here, also, on Whit Monday 1866 she was seen as the title character in the burlesque of 'Paris,' to the Œnone of (Sir) Henry Irving. Meanwhile, early in 1865, she had fulfilled a successful engagement at Drury Lane.

On 15 Sept. 1866 Lydia Thompson made her first appearance at the new Prince of Wales's Theatre, Tottenham Court Road, in the afterpiece of the 'Pas de Fascination,' and on 10 Oct. played with acceptance the

chief character in Byron's poor burlesque of 'Der Freischütz.' In 1868, after performing at the Strand Theatre in William Brough's extravaganza 'The Field of the Cloth of Gold,' she sailed for America, where she was the pioneer of latter-day English burlesque and was the first 'star' to bring a fully organised company across the Atlantic. She was out of England six years. Her New York début at Wood's Museum (28 Sept.) in 'Ixion,' which ran 102 nights, was encouraging. A tour of the leading American cities in 1870 included a successful visit to the Californian Theatre, San Francisco. At New York, during the winter season of 1870–1, began Lydia's association with Willie Edouin [q. v. Suppl. II]. Her troupe subsequently voyaged to Australia and India.

Lydia Thompson reappeared in London on 19 Sept. 1874 at the Charing Cross Theatre under the management of W. R. Field. Farnie's famous burlesque of 'Blue Beard,' already performed 470 times in America, formed the opening bill. Thanks to the acting of Lydia Thompson, Willie Edouin, and Lionel Brough, this poor piece proved a remarkable success alike in London and the provinces.

In 1877 Lydia Thompson and her husband took another burlesque company to America, opening 20 Aug. at Wallack's Theatre, New York, in 'Blue Beard.' The engagement terminated on 12 Jan. 1878. Lydia Thompson reappeared at the Gaiety, London, on 13 Feb. as Morgiana in the famous amateur pantomime of 'The Forty Thieves.' On 25 Jan. 1879 she played Carmen at the Folly in Reece's new burlesque of 'Carmen, or Sold for a Song.' After some two years in retirement, she reappeared at the Royalty on 12 Nov. 1881 as Mrs. Kingfisher in the farcical comedy of 'Dust.'

On 1 Feb. 1886 Alexander Henderson, her husband, died at Caen. (For details of his managerial career see *Dramatic Notes*, 1887, p. 15.) On 17 May following she began a new engagement at the Fourteenth Street Theatre, New York, and was seen again in New York in the winter seasons of 1888–9 and 1891. Meanwhile, on 21 Sept. 1886, she opened the Strand Theatre, under her own management, with 'The Sultan of Mocha,' then first given in London, and on 26 Jan. 1888 was heartily welcomed on making her reappearance there as Antonio the page in the comic opera 'Barbette.' Thenceforth her vivacity showed signs of decay. In the autumn of 1896 she was touring in England as Rebecca Forrester in Appleton's farcical comedy 'The Co-respondent.' In May 1899 a testimonial performance of 'London Assurance' was given at the Lyceum on her behalf. Her last appearance on the stage was at the Imperial in December 1904 as the Duchess of Albuquerque in John Davidson's adaptation of 'A Queen's Romance.' She died on 17 Nov. 1908, at 48 Westminster Mansions, London, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, leaving a daughter, Mrs. L. D. Woodthrope, professionally known as Zeffie Tilbury. Portraits of her, in character, are reproduced in Laurence Hutton's 'Curiosities of the American Stage' and in the 'Theatre' (Jan. 1886).

[Pascoe's Dramatic List; Prof. Henry Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer; Broadbent's Annals of the Liverpool Stage; The Bancroft Memoirs; H. P. Phelps's Players of a Century; Col. T. Allston Brown's History of the New York Theatres; John Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles; New York Dramatic Mirror for 28 Feb. 1891; Daily Telegraph, 20 Nov. 1908; Green Room Book, 1909.] W. J. L.

THOMPSON, WILLIAM MARCUS (1857–1907), journalist, born at Londonderry, Ireland, on 24 April 1857, was second son in a family of four sons and four daughters of Moses Thompson, a customs official, by his wife Elizabeth Smith. His family was of intensely Orange and anti-nationalist sympathies. After education at a private school, Thompson was for a time clerk in the office of James Hayden, solicitor. At the age of sixteen he contributed verses to the 'Derry Journal' and developed an aptitude for journalism. He found employment on the 'Belfast Morning News,' and then in 1877, at the age of twenty, through the influence of Sir Charles Lewis, baronet, M.P. for Derry, he joined the staff of the conservative 'Standard' in London, writing chiefly on non-political themes. In 1884 he became parliamentary reporter to the paper, which he served till 1890. Meanwhile he had outgrown his inherited political principles, and developed a sturdy radicalism and an aggressive sympathy with the Irish nationalists.

Thompson had entered as a student at the Middle Temple on 6 April 1877, and was called to the bar on 26 Jan. 1880. He formed a practice as the leading professional advocate of trade societies and of persons of advanced opinions charged with political offences. As a member from 1886 of the democratic club in Chancery Lane he became intimate with leading democrats, including Mr. John Burns, Mr. Robert Bon-

tine Cunninghame Graham, and Mr. Bennet Burleigh. On 3 March 1886 he successfully defended Mr. Burns at the Old Bailey on the charge of inciting the mob to violence at Trafalgar Square in February of that year. In Jan. 1888 he again defended Mr. Burns, for similar conduct in November 1887; the latter was then sentenced to six weeks' imprisonment. Thompson also appeared for the defence in the Walsall conspiracy case (March–April 1892). He represented many trade unions in the arbitration over the prolonged Grimsby fishing dispute (November 1901). During the same period he contributed to the 'Radical' newspaper (started in 1880), and on its death to 'Reynolds's Newspaper,' the weekly Sunday paper, for which he wrote most of the leading articles as well as general contributions under the pseudonym of 'Dodo.' He succeeded Edward Reynolds as editor of the paper in February 1894, and held the post until his death. The uncompromising warfare on privilege and rank, which had always characterised 'Reynolds,' lost nothing of its force at Thompson's hand.

Thompson, who was a powerful platform speaker, was elected to the London county council as radical member for West Newington in 1895, but was defeated in his attempt to enter parliament for the Limehouse division of Tower Hamlets in July of that year. To his initiative was due the establishment in 1900 of the National Democratic League, of which he was first president. He was original member and promoter of the National Liberal Club (1882).

Thompson died of bronchitis and pneumonia on 28 Dec. 1907 at his residence, 14 Tavistock Square, London, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. He married on 3 April 1888, Mary, only daughter of Thomas Crosbie, editor and afterwards proprietor of the 'Cork Examiner.' She survived him with one daughter. A portrait of Thompson, painted by J. B. Yeats (father of W. B. Yeats), belongs to the widow.

[The Times, 29 Dec. 1907; Reynolds's Newspaper, 30 Dec. 1907; Derry Journal, 30 Dec. 1907; Foster's Men at the Bar; Joseph Burgess, Life of John Burns, 1911; H. M. Hyndman, Record of an Adventurous Life, 1911; information from Mrs. Thompson and Mr. William Roddy, editor of the Derry Journal.] W. B. O.

THOMSON, JOCELYN HOME (1859–1908), chief inspector of explosives, born at Oxford on 31 Aug. 1859, was the second of four sons of William Thomson, provost of Queen's College, Oxford, afterwards archbishop of York [q. v.]. Educated at Eton and the Royal Academy, Woolwich, Thomson entered the royal artillery in 1878, and engaged the following year in the Zulu war. Subsequently he was transferred to India, and thence he proceeded to Egypt, where he served in the royal horse artillery.

From an early age he was an earnest student of astronomy, and when twenty-three years of age he was nominated by the Royal Society an observer of the transit of Venus in the island of Barbados, receiving commendation for his accurate and painstaking work. From 1887 to 1892 he served on the staff of the Department of Artillery and Stores, and from 1892 to 1893 was second assistant to the director-general of ordnance factories. Meanwhile in 1888 he acted as secretary to the war office explosives committee, of which Sir Frederick Abel [q. v. Suppl. II] was president. The smokeless powder 'cordite,' recommended to the government in 1890 for adoption, received its name from Thomson. His comprehensive grasp of the characteristics of explosive substances enabled him to render conspicuous services to the committee. In 1891 he went to Canada to conduct tests on cordite when exposed to the influence of a cold climate.

Thomson was appointed an inspector of explosives under Sir Vivian Majendie in 1893, and in 1899 he succeeded Majendie as chief inspector.

In 1901 the Belgian government conferred upon him the Order of Leopold. He was made C.B. in 1907.

From 1900 to 1902 Thomson by official leave acted as consulting engineer in connection with the undertaking for transmitting electrical power from the Cauvery Falls to the Mysore gold fields. Afterwards he acted in a similar capacity to the Jhelum Valley electrical transmission scheme. In each his efforts met with signal success.

Thomson displayed versatile gifts in mechanical invention. Among useful apparatus which he devised were a mercury vacuum pump, a petroleum testing appliance, and a 'position-' or 'range-finder.' For the last named he received a grant of 500*l.* from the war department.

Suffering from nervous breakdown, Thomson shot himself on 13 Feb. 1908 at his residence in Draycott Place, Chelsea. He was buried in Brompton cemetery. He married in 1886 Mabel Sophia, fourth daughter of Thomas Bradley Paget, of Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, vicar of

Welton, East Yorkshire. He had no issue.

He was the author of a useful compendium, 'Guide to the Explosives Act, 1875,' and wrote many valuable official reports. He collaborated with Sir Boverton Redwood in 'Handbook on Petroleum; with Suggestions on the Construction and Use of Mineral Oil Lamps' (1901; 2nd edit. 1906); and 'The Petroleum Lamp, its Choice and Use' (1902).

[Private information; 32nd Annual Report, H.M. Inspectors of Explosives; Rise and Progress of the British Explosives Industry, 1909; Arms and Explosives, March 1908; Annual Register, 1908; The Times, 15 and 18 Feb. 1908.] T. E. J.

THOMSON, SIR WILLIAM, first BARON KELVIN OF LARGS (1824–1907), man of science and inventor, born on 26 June 1824 in College Square East, Belfast, was second son and fourth child of James Thomson (1786–1849) [q. v.], professor of mathematics in the Royal Academical Institution of Belfast, by his wife Margaret, eldest daughter of William Gardiner of Glasgow. The elder brother, James (1822–1892) [q. v.], was professor of engineering, first in Belfast, then in Glasgow. When William was six years old his mother died, and the father himself taught the boys, who never went to school. In 1832, when William was eight, his father moved to Glasgow as professor of mathematics in the university there. In 1834, in his eleventh year, William matriculated in the University of Glasgow. He loved in later life to talk of his student days and of his teachers, William Ramsay, Lushington, Thomas Thomson, Meikleham, and John Pringle Nichol. He early made his mark in mathematics and physical science; and in 1840 won the university medal for a remarkable essay, 'On the Figure of the Earth.' During his fifth year as a student at Glasgow (1839–40) he received a notable impulse toward physics from the lectures of Nichol and of David Thomson, who temporarily took the classes in natural philosophy during the illness of Meikleham. At the same time he systematically studied the 'Mécanique Analytique' of Lagrange, and the 'Mécanique Céleste' of Laplace, and made the acquaintance—a notable event in his career—of Fourier's 'Théorie Analytique de la Chaleur,' reading it through in a fortnight, and studying it during a three months' visit to Germany. The effect of reading Fourier dominated his whole career. During his last year at Glasgow (1840–1) he communicated to the 'Cambridge Mathematical Journal' (ii. May 1841), under the signature 'P.Q.R.,' an original paper 'On Fourier's Expansions of Functions in Trigonometrical Series,' which was a defence of Fourier's deductions against some strictures of Professor Kelland. The paper is headed 'Frankfort, July 1840, and Glasgow, April 1841.'

He left Glasgow after six years without taking his degree; and on 6 April 1841 entered as a student at Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he speedily made his mark. An undergraduate of seventeen, he handled methods of difficult integration readily and with mastery, and proved his power in a paper entitled 'The Uniform Motion of Heat in Homogeneous Solid Bodies, and its Connection with the Mathematical Theory of Electricity,' published in the 'Cambridge Mathematical Journal,' vol. iii. 1842. In other papers he announced various important theorems, in some of which he found, however, that he had been anticipated by Sturm, Gauss, and George Green [q. v.], all of them master minds in mathematics. At Cambridge he rowed in the college races of 1844, and won the Colquhoun silver sculls. He also helped to found the Cambridge University Musical Society, and in its first concert, and afterwards in others, played the French horn. His love of good music he retained to the end of his life. He read mathematics with William Hopkins [q. v.]. In January 1845 he came out second wrangler in the mathematical tripos, but he beat the senior wrangler, Stephen Parkinson [q. v.], in the severer test of the competition for Smith's prize.

On leaving Cambridge he visited Faraday's laboratory at the Royal Institution in London. Faraday and Fourier were the chief heroes of his youthful enthusiasm. Then he went to Paris University to work in the laboratory of Regnault with a view to acquiring experimental skill. There he spent four months, and there also he made the acquaintance of Biot, Liouville, Sturm, and Foucault. Returning to Cambridge, he was elected fellow of his college in the autumn of 1845, and became a junior mathematical lecturer and editor of the 'Cambridge Mathematical Journal.'

Thomson at twenty-one years had gained experience in three universities—Glasgow, Cambridge, and Paris—had published a dozen original papers, and had thus established for himself a reputation in mathematical physics. In 1846, at twenty-two, he became professor of natural philosophy in Glasgow on the death of Meikle-

ham. The subject of his inaugural dissertation (3 Nov. 1846) was 'De Motu Caloris per Terræ Corpus.' He held this professorship till 1899. Admittedly a bad expositor, he proved himself to be a most inspiring teacher and a leader in research. With the slenderest material resources and most inadequate room, he created a laboratory of physics, the first of its kind in Great Britain, where he worked incessantly, gathering around him a band of enthusiastic students to collaborate in pioneering researches in electric measurement and in the investigation of the electrodynamic and thermoelectric properties of matter. In the lecture theatre his enthusiasm won for him the love and respect of all students, even those who were unable to follow his frequent flights into the more abstruse realms of mathematical physics. Over the earnest students of natural philosophy he exercised an influence little short of inspiration, which extended gradually far beyond the bounds of his own university.

From his first days as professor Thomson worked strenuously with fruitful results. By the end of four years (1850), when he was twenty-six, he had published no fewer than fifty original papers, most of them highly mathematical in character, and several of them in French. Amongst these researches there is a remarkable group which originated in his attendance in 1847 at the meeting at Oxford of the British Association, where he read a paper on electric images. But a more important event of that meeting was the commencement of his friendship with James Prescott Joule [q. v.] of Manchester, who had for several years been pursuing his researches on the relations between heat, electricity, and mechanical work. Joule's epoch-making paper, which he presented on this occasion, on the mechanical equivalent of heat, would not have been discussed at all but for Thomson's observations. Thomson had at first some difficulty in grasping the significance of the matter, but soon threw himself heart and soul into the new doctrine that heat and work were mutually convertible. For the next six or eight years, partly in co-operation with Joule, partly independently, he set himself to unravel those mutual relations.

Thomson was never satisfied with any phenomenon until it should have been brought into the stage where numerical accuracy could be determined. He must measure, he must weigh, in order that he might go on to calculate. 'The first step,' he wrote, 'toward numerical reckoning of properties of matter . . . is the discovery of a continuously varying action of some kind, and the means of observing it definitely, and measuring it in terms of some arbitrary unit or scale division. But more is necessary to complete the science of measurement in any department, and that is the fixing on something *absolutely* definite as the unit of reckoning.' It was in this spirit that Thomson approached the subject of the transformation of heat.

Sadi Carnot in 1824 had anticipated Joule in his study of the problem in his 'Réflexions sur la Puissance Motrice du Feu,' where was discussed the proportion in which heat is convertible into work, and William John Macquorn Rankine [q. v.] had carried the inquiry a stage farther in 1849; while Helmholtz in 'Die Erhaltung der Kraft' (1847)—'On the Conservation of Force' (meaning what we now term Energy)—denied the possibility of perpetual motion, and sought to establish that in all the transformations of energy the sum total of the energies in the universe remains constant. Thomson in June 1848 communicated to the Cambridge Philosophical Society a paper 'On an Absolute Thermometric Scale founded on Carnot's Theory of the Motive Power of Heat, and calculated from Regnault's Observations.' There he set himself to answer the question: Is there any principle on which an absolute thermometric scale can be founded? He arrived at the answer that such a scale is obtained in terms of Carnot's theory, each degree being determined by the performance of equal quantities of work in causing one unit of heat to be transformed while being let down through that difference of temperature. This indicates as the absolute zero of temperature the point which would be marked as $-273°$ on the air thermometer scale. In 1849 he elaborated this matter in a further paper on 'Carnot's Theory,' and tabulated the values of 'Carnot's function' from 1° C. to 231° C. Joule, writing to Thomson in December 1848, suggested that probably the values of 'Carnot's function' would turn out to be the reciprocal of the absolute temperatures as measured on a perfect gas thermometer, a conclusion independently enunciated by Clausius in February 1850.

Thomson zealously continued his investigation. He experimented on the heat developed by compression of air. He verified the prediction of his brother, Professor James Thomson, of the lowering by pressure of the melting-point of ice. He gave a thermodynamic explanation of

the non-scalding property of steam issuing from a high-pressure boiler. He formulated between 1851 and 1854, with scientific precision, in a long communication to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, the two great laws of thermodynamics—(1) the law of equivalence discovered by Joule, and (2) the law of transformation, which he generously attributed to Carnot and Clausius. Clausius, indeed, had done little more than put into mathematical language the equation of the Carnot cycle, corrected by the arbitrary substitution of the reciprocal of the absolute temperature; but Thomson was never grudging of the fame of independent discoverers. 'Questions of personal priority,' he wrote, 'however interesting they may be to the persons concerned, sink into insignificance in the prospect of any gain of deeper insight into the secrets of nature.' He gave a demonstration of the second law, founding it upon the axiom that *it is impossible by means of inanimate material agency to derive mechanical effect from any portion of matter by cooling it below the temperature of the coldest of the surrounding objects.* Further, by a most ingenious use of the integrating factor to solve the differential equation for the quantity of heat needed to alter the volume and temperature of unit mass of the working substance, he gave precise mathematical proof of the theorem that the efficiency of the perfect engine working between given temperatures is inversely proportional to the absolute temperature. In collaboration with Joule, he worked at the 'Thermal Effects of Fluids in Motion,' the results appearing between 1852 and 1862 in a series of four papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and four others in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society.' Thus were the foundations of thermodynamics laid. In later years he rounded off his thermodynamic work by enunciating the doctrine of available energy.

This brilliant development and generalisation of the subject did not content Thomson. He inquired into its applications to human needs and to the cosmic consequences it involved. Thus he not only suggested the process of refrigeration by the sudden expansion of compressed cooled air, but propounded the doctrine of the dissipation of energy. If the availability of the energy in a hot body be proportional to its absolute temperature, it follows that as the earth and the sun—indeed, the whole solar system itself—cool down towards one uniform level of temperature, all life must perish and all energy become unavailable. This far-reaching conclusion once more suggested the question of a beginning of the Cosmos, a question which had arisen in the consideration of the Fourier doctrine of the flow of heat. His note-books of this time show that he had also been applying Fourier's equations to a number of outlying problems capable of similar mathematical treatment, such as the diffusion of fluids and the transmission of electric signals through long cables.

In 1852 Thomson married his second cousin Margaret, daughter of Walter Crum, F.R.S., and resigned his Cambridge fellowship. His wife's precarious health necessitated residence abroad at various times. In the summer of 1855, while they stayed at Kreuznach, Thomson sent to Helmholtz, whose acquaintance he desired to make, an invitation to come to England in September to attend the British Association meeting at Glasgow. On 29 July Helmholtz arrived at Kreuznach to make Thomson's acquaintance before his journey to England. On 6 August Helmholtz wrote to his wife of the deep impression that Thomson, 'one of the first mathematical physicists of Europe,' made on him. 'He far exceeds all the great men of science with whom I have made personal acquaintance, in intelligence, and lucidity, and mobility of thought, so that I felt quite wooden beside him sometimes.' A year later Helmholtz again met Thomson at Schwalbach and described him as 'certainly one of the first mathematical physicists of the day, with powers of rapid invention such as I have seen in no other man.' Subsequently Helmholtz visited Thomson in Scotland many times, and his admiration grew steadily.

The utilisation of science for practical ends was Thomson's ambition through life. 'There cannot,' he said in a lecture to the Institution of Civil Engineers in May 1883, 'be a greater mistake than that of looking superciliously upon practical applications of science. The life and soul of science is its practical application; and just as the great advances in mathematics have been made through the desire of discovering the solution of problems which were of a highly practical kind in mathematical science, so in physical science many of the greatest advances that have been made from the beginning of the world to the present time have been made in the earnest desire to turn the knowledge of the properties of matter to some purpose useful to mankind' (see *Popular Lectures and Addresses*, i. 79).

Hitherto Thomson's work had lain mainly in pure science; but while still engaged on his thermodynamic studies, he was drawn toward the first of those practical applications that made him famous. Early in 1853 he had communicated to the Glasgow Philosophical Society a paper 'On Transient Electric Currents,' in which he investigated mathematically the discharge of a Leyden jar through circuits possessing self-induction as well as resistance. He founded his solution on the equation of energy, ingeniously building up the differential equation and then finding the integral. The result was remarkable. He discovered that a critical relation occurred if the capacity in the circuit was equal to four times the coefficient of self-induction divided by the square of the resistance. If the capacity was less than this the discharge was oscillatory, passing through a series of alternate maxima and minima before dying out. If the capacity was greater than this the discharge was non-oscillatory, the charge dying out without reversing. This beautiful bit of mathematical analysis passed almost unnoticed at the time, but it laid the foundation of the theory of electric oscillations subsequently studied by Oberbeck, Schiller, Hertz, and Lodge, and forming the basis of wireless telegraphy. Fedderssen in 1859 succeeded in photographing these oscillatory sparks, and sent photographs to Thomson, who with great delight gave an account of them to the Glasgow Philosophical Society.

At the Edinburgh meeting of the British Association in 1854 Thomson read a paper 'On Mechanical Antecedents of Motion, Heat, and Light.' Here, after touching on the source of the sun's heat and the energy of the solar system, Thomson reverted to his favourite argument from Fourier according to which, if traced backwards, there must have been a beginning to which there was no antecedent.

In the same year, in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society,' appeared the result of Thomson's investigation of cables under the title 'On the Theory of the Electric Telegraph.' Faraday had predicted that there would be retardation of signals in cables owing to the coating of gutta-percha acting like the glass of a Leyden jar. Forming the required differential equation, and applying Fourier's integration of it, Thomson drew the conclusion that the time required for the current at the distant end to reach a stated fraction of its steady value would be proportional both to the resistance and to the capacity; and as both of these are proportional to the length of the cable, the retardation would be proportional to the square of the length. This famous law of squares provoked much controversy. It was followed by a further research, 'On Peristaltic Induction of Electric Currents,' communicated to the British Association in 1855, and afterward in more complete mathematical form to the Royal Society.

Submarine telegraphy was now becoming a practical problem of the day [see BRIGHT, SIR CHARLES TILSTON, Suppl. I]. Sea cables were laid in 1851 between England and France, in 1853 between Holyhead and Howth, and in 1856 across the Gulf of St. Lawrence. In the last year the Atlantic Telegraph Company was formed, with capital mostly subscribed in England, with a view to joining Ireland to Newfoundland. Bright was engineer; Whitehouse (a retired medical practitioner) was electrician; Thomson (of 2 The College, Glasgow) was included in the list of the directors. In a pamphlet issued by the company in July 1857 it was stated that 'the scientific world is particularly indebted to Professor W. Thomson, of Glasgow, for the attention he has given to the theoretical investigation of the conditions under which electrical currents move in long insulated wires, and Mr. Whitehouse has had the advantage of this gentleman's presence at his experiments, and counsel, upon several occasions.' As a matter of fact Whitehouse had previously questioned Thomson's 'law of squares' at the British Association meeting of 1856, declaring that if it was true Atlantic telegraphy was hopeless. He professed to refute it by experiments. Thomson effectively replied in two letters in the 'Athenæum.' He pointed out that success lay primarily in the adequate section of the conductor, and hinted at a remedy (deduced from Fourier's equations) which he later embodied in the curb signal transmitter. Thomson steadily tested his theories in practice. In December 1856 he described to the Royal Society his device for receiving messages, namely a sort of tangent galvanometer, with copper damper to the suspended needle, the deflections being observed by watching through a reading telescope the image of a scale reflected from the polished side of the magnet or from a small mirror carried by it. Subsequently he abandoned this subjective method for the objective plan in which a spot of light from a lamp is reflected by the mirror upon a scale. It is probably true that the idea of thus using the mirror arose from noticing the reflection of light

from the monocle which Thomson, being short-sighted, wore round his neck on a ribbon.

The first attempt to lay the Atlantic cable was made in 1857 and failed, and in subsequent endeavours Thomson played a more active part. His discovery that the conductivity of copper was greatly affected —to an extent of 30 or 40 per cent.—by its purity led him to organise a system of testing conductivity at the factory where the additional lengths were being made, and he was in charge of the test-room on board the Agamemnon, which in 1858 was employed in cable-laying in the Atlantic. Whitehouse was unable to join the expedition, and Thomson, at the request of the directors, also undertook the post of electrician without any recompense, though the tax on his time and energies was great.

After various mishaps, success crowned the promoters' efforts. Throughout the voyage Thomson's mirror galvanometer was used for the continuity tests and for signalling to shore, with a battery of seventy-five Daniell's cells. The continuity was reported perfect, and the insulation improved on submersion. On 5 Aug. the cable was handed over to Whitehouse and reported to be in perfect condition. Clear messages were interchanged, but the insulation was soon found to be giving way, and on 20 Oct., after 732 messages had been conveyed, the cable spoke no more. The cause of the collapse was the mistaken use in defiance of Thomson's tested conclusions, by Whitehouse, of induction coils working at high voltage. Thomson's self-abnegation and forbearance throughout this unfortunate affair are almost beyond belief. He would not suffer any personal slight to interfere with his devotion to a scientific enterprise.

During the next eight years Thomson sought to redeem the defeat. Throughout the preparations for the cables of 1865 and 1866, the preliminary trials, the interrupted voyage of 1865 when 1000 miles were lost, the successful voyage of 1866, when the new cable was laid and the lost one recovered and completed, Thomson was the ruling spirit, and his advice was sought and followed. On his return from the triumphant expedition he was knighted. He had in the meantime made further improvements in conjunction with Cromwell Fleetwood Varley [q. v.]. In 1867 he patented the siphon recorder, and, in conjunction with Fleeming Jenkin [q. v.], the curb-transmitter. He was consulted on practically every submarine cable project from that time forth. In 1874 Thomson was elected president of the Society of Telegraph Engineers, of which, in 1871, he had been a foundation member and vice-president. In 1876 he visited America, bringing back with him a pair of Graham Bell's earliest experimental telephones. He was president of the mathematical and physical section of the British Association of that year at Glasgow.

In the winter of 1860–1 Thomson had met with a severe accident. He fell on the ice when curling at Largs, and broke his thigh. The accident left him with a slight limp for the rest of his life.

Meanwhile much beside the submarine cable occupied Thomson's fertile mind, and his researches were incessant. In 1859–60 he was studying atmospheric electricity. For this end he invented the water-dropping collector, and vastly improved the electrometer, which he subsequently developed into the elaborate forms of the quadrant instrument and other types. He also measured electrostatically the electromotive force of a Daniell's cell, and investigated the potentials required to give sparks of different lengths in the air. At the same time he urged the application of improved systems of electric measurement and the adoption of rational units. In 1861 he cordially supported the proposal of Bright and Clark to give the names of ohm, volt, and farad to the practical units based on the centimetre-gramme-second absolute system, and on his initiative was formed the Committee of Electrical Standards of the British Association, which afterwards went far in perfecting the standards and the methods of electrical measurement. He was largely responsible for the international adoption of the system of units by his advocacy of them at the Paris Congress in 1881. He was an uncompromising advocate of the metric system, and lost no opportunity of denouncing the 'absurd, ridiculous, time-wasting, brain-destroying British system of weights and measures.'

A long research on the electrodynamic qualities of metals, thermoelectric, thermoelastic, and thermomagnetic, formed the subject of his Bakerian lecture of 1856, which occupies 118 pages of the reprinted 'Mathematical and Physical Papers.' He worked long also at the mathematical theory of magnetism in continuation of Faraday's labours in diamagnetism. Thomson set himself to investigate Faraday's conclusions mathematically. As early as 1849 and 1850, with all the elegance of a mathematical disciple of Poisson

and Laplace, he had discussed magnetic distributions by aid of the hydrodynamic equation of continuity. To Thomson are due the now familiar terms 'permeability' and 'susceptibility' in the consideration of the magnetic properties of iron and steel. In these years Thomson was also writing on the secular cooling of the earth, and investigating the changes of form during rotation of elastic spherical shells. At the same time he embarked with his friend Professor Peter Guthrie Tait [q. v. Suppl. II] on the preparation of a text-book of natural philosophy. Though the bulk of the writing was done by Tait, the framework of it thought and its most original parts are due to Thomson. The first part of the first volume of Thomson and Tait's 'Treatise on Natural Philosophy' was published in 1867, the second part only in 1874. No more was published, though the second edition of the first part was considerably enlarged. The book had the effect of revolutionising the teaching of natural philosophy.

Thomson's contributions to the theory of elasticity are no less important than those he made to other branches of physics. In 1867 he communicated to the Royal Society of Edinburgh a masterly paper 'On Vortex Atoms'; seizing on Helmholtz's proof that closed vortices could not be produced in a liquid perfectly devoid of internal friction, Thomson showed that if no such vortex could be artificially produced, then if such existed it could not be destroyed, but that being in motion and having the inertia of rotation, it would have elastic and other properties. He showed that vortex rings (like smoke-rings in air) in a perfect medium are stable, and that in many respects they possess qualities essential to the properties of material atoms—permanence, elasticity, and power to act on one another through the medium at a distance. The different kinds of atoms known to the chemist as elements were to be regarded as vortices of different degrees of complexity. The vortex-atom theory was linked to his other important researches on gyrostatic problems. Though he came to doubt whether the vortex-atom hypothesis was adequate to explain all the properties of matter, the conception bears witness to his great mental power.

In 1870 Lady Thomson, whose health had been failing for several years, died. In the same year the University of Glasgow was removed to the new buildings on Gilmore Hill, overlooking the Kelvin River. Thomson had a house here in the terrace assigned for the residences of the professors, adjoining his laboratory and lecture-room.

On 17 June 1874 he married Frances Anna, daughter of Charles F. Blandy of Madeira, whom he had met on cable-laying expeditions. In 1875 he built at Netherhall, near Largs, a mansion in the Scottish baronial style; and in his later life, though he had a London house in Eaton Place, Netherhall was his chief home. From his youth he had been fond of the sea, and had early owned boats on the Clyde. For many years his sailing yacht the Lalla Rookh was conspicuous, and he was an accomplished navigator. His experiences at sea in cable-laying had taught him much, and in return he was now to teach science in navigation. Between 1873 and 1878 he reformed the mariners' compass, on which he undertook to write a series of articles in 'Good Words' in 1873; he lightened the moving parts of the compass to avoid protracted oscillations, and to facilitate the correction of the quadrantal and other errors arising from the magnetism of the ship's hull. At first the Admiralty would have none of it. Even the astronomer royal condemned it. 'So much for the astronomer royal's opinion,' he ejaculated. But the compass won its way; and until recently was all but universally adopted both in the navy and in the mercantile marine (see, for Thomson's contributions to navigation, his *Popular Lectures*, vol. iii., and the Kelvin Lecture (1910) of Sir J. A. Ewing).

Dissatisfied with the clumsy appliances used in sounding, when the ship had to be stopped before the sounding line could be let down, Thomson devised in 1872 the well-known apparatus for taking flying soundings by using a line of steel piano wire. He had great faith in navigating by use of sounding line, and delighted to narrate how, in 1877, in a time of continuous fog, he navigated his yacht all the way across the Bay of Biscay into the Solent trusting to soundings only. He also published a set of Tables for facilitating the use of Sumner's method at sea. He was much occupied with the question of the tides, not merely as a sailor, but because of the interest attending their mathematical treatment in connection with the problems of the rotation of spheroids, the harmonic analysis of their complicated periods by Fourier's methods, and their relation to hydrodynamic problems generally. He invented a tide-predicting machine, which will predict for any given port the rise and

fall of the tides, which it gives in the form of a continuous curve recorded on paper; the entire curves for a whole year being inscribed by the machine automatically in about four hours. Further than this, adopting a mechanical integrator, the device of his ingenious brother, James Thomson, he invented a harmonic analyser —the first of its kind—capable not only of analysing any given periodic curve such as the tidal records and exhibiting the values of the coefficients of the various terms of the Fourier series, but also of solving differential equations of any order.

Wave problems always had a fascination for Thomson, and he was familiar with the work of the mathematicians Poisson and Cauchy on the propagation of wave-motion. In 1871 Helmholtz went with him on the yacht Lalla Rookh to the races at Inverary, and on some longer excursions to the Hebrides. Together they studied the theory of waves, 'which he loved,' says Helmholtz, 'to treat as a race between us.' On calm days he and Helmholtz experimented on the rate at which the smallest ripples on the surface of the water were propagated. Almost the last publications of Lord Kelvin were a series of papers on 'Deep Sea Ship Waves,' communicated between 1904 and 1907 to the Royal Society of Edinburgh. He also gave much attention to the problems of gyrostatics, and devised many forms of gyrostat to elucidate the problems of kinetic stability. He held that elasticity was explicable on the assumption that the molecules were the seat of gyrostatic motions. A special opportunity of practically applying such theories was offered him by his appointment as a member of the admiralty committee of 1871 on the designs of ships of war, and of that of 1904–5 which resulted in the design of the Dreadnought type of battleship.

In 1871 he was president of the British Association at its meeting in Edinburgh. His presidential address ranged luminously over many branches of science and propounded the suggestion that the germs of life might have been brought to the earth by some meteorite. With regard to the age of the earth he had already from three independent lines of argument inferred that it could not be infinite, and that the time demanded by the geologists and biologists for the development of life must be finite. He himself estimated it at about a hundred million of years at the most. The naturalists, headed by Huxley, protested against Thomson's conclusion, and a prolonged controversy ensued. He adhered to his propositions with unrelaxing tenacity but unwavering courtesy. 'Gentler knight there never broke a lance,' was Huxley's dictum of his opponent. His position was never really shaken, though the later researches of John Perry, and the discovery by R. J. Strutt of the degree to which the constituent rocks of the earth contain radioactive matter, the disgregation of which generates internal heat, may so far modify the estimate as somewhat to increase the figure which he assigned. In his presidential address to the mathematical and physical section of the British Association at York in 1881 he spoke of the possibility of utilising the powers of Niagara in generating electricity. He also read two papers, in one of which he showed mathematically that in a shunt dynamo best economy of working was attained when the resistance of the outer circuit was a geometric mean between the resistances of the armature and of the shunt. In the other he laid down the famous law of the economy of copper lines for the transmission of power.

Thomson's lively interest in the practical —indeed the commercial—application of science, led him to study closely the first experiments in electric lighting. Such details as fuses and the suspension pulleys with differential gearing by which incandescent lamps can be raised or lowered absorbed some of his attention. He gave evidence before the parliamentary committee on electric lighting of 1879, and discussed the theory of the electric transmission of power, pointing out the advantage of high voltages. The introduction into England in 1881 of the Faure battery accumulator by which electricity could be economically stored excited him greatly. Thomson's various inventions—electrometers, galvanometers, siphon-recorders, and his compasses were at first made by James White, an optician of Glasgow. In White's firm, which became Kelvin & White, Limited, he was soon a partner, taking the keenest commercial interest in its operations, and frequenting the factory daily to superintend the construction. To meet demands for new measuring instruments he devised from time to time potential galvanometers, ampere gauges, and a whole series of standard electric balances for electrical engineers. His patented inventions thus grew very numerous. Up to 1900 they numbered fifty-six. Of these eleven related to telegraphy, eleven to compasses and navigation apparatus, six to dynamo machines or electric lamps,

twenty-five to electric measuring instruments, one to the electrolytic production of alkali, and two to valves for fluids. Helmholtz, visiting Thomson in 1884, found him absorbed in regulators and measuring apparatus for electric lighting and electric railways. 'On the whole,' Helmholtz wrote, 'I have an impression that Sir William might do better than apply his eminent sagacity to industrial undertakings; his instruments appear to me too subtle to be put into the hands of uninstructed workmen and officials. . . . He is simultaneously revolving deep theoretical projects in his mind, but has no leisure to work them out quietly.' But he shortly added 'I did Thomson an injustice in supposing him to be wholly immersed in technical work; he was full of speculations as to the original properties of bodies, some of which were very difficult to follow; and, as you know, he will not stop for meals or any other consideration.'

Thomson's teaching was always characterised by a peculiar fondness for illustrating recondite notions by models. The habit was possibly derived from Faraday; but he developed it beyond precedent. 'I never satisfy myself,' he wrote, 'until I can make a mechanical model of a thing. If I can make a mechanical model, I can understand it. As long as I cannot make a mechanical model all the way through I cannot understand it.' He built up chains of spinning gyrostats to show how the rigidity derived from the inertia of rotation might illustrate the property of elasticity. The vortex-atom presented a dynamical picture of an ideal material system. He strung together little balls and beads with sticks and elastic bands to demonstrate crystalline dynamics. Throughout all his mathematical speculation his grip of the physical reality never left him, and he associated every mathematical process with a physical significance.

In 1893 Lord Kelvin astonished the audience at the Royal Institution by a discourse on 'Isoperimetrical Problems,' endeavouring to give a popular account of the mathematical process of determining a maximum or minimum, which he illustrated by Dido's task of cutting an ox-hide into strips so as to enclose the largest piece of ground; by Horatius Cocles' prize of the largest plot that a team of oxen could plough in a day; and by the problem of running the shortest railway line between two given points over uneven country. On another occasion he entertained the Royal Society with a discourse on the 'Homogeneous Partitioning of Space,' in which the fundamental packing of atoms was geometrically treated, and he incidentally propounded the theory of the designing of wall-paper patterns.

In 1884 Thomson delivered at Baltimore twenty lectures 'On Molecular Dynamics and the Wave Theory of Light.' His hearers, mostly accomplished teachers and professors, numbered twenty-six. The lectures, reported verbatim at the time, were issued with many revisions and additions in 1904. They show Thomson's speculative genius in full energy and brilliance. Ranging from the most recondite problems of optics to speculations on crystal rigidity, the tactics of molecules and the size of atoms, they almost embody a new conception of the ultimate dynamics of physical nature. Thomson accepted little external guidance. He never accepted Maxwell's classical generalisation that the waves of light were essentially electromagnetic displacements in the ether, although in 1888 he gave a nominal adhesion to the theory, and in his preface in 1893 to Hertz's 'Electric Waves,' he used the phrase 'the electromagnetic theory of light, or the undulatory theory of magnetic disturbance.' But later he withdrew his adhesion, preferring to think of things in his own way. Yet to the last he took an intense interest in the most recent discoveries. He discussed the new conception of electrons—or 'electrions,' as he called them—and read again and again Mr. Ernest Rutherford's book on 'Radioactivity' (1904). He objected, however, *in toto* to the notion that the atom was capable of division or disintegration. In 1903, in a paper called 'Æpinus Atomized,' he reconsidered the views of Æpinus and Father Boscovich from the newest standpoint, modifying the theory of Æpinus to suit the notion of 'electrions.'

Honours fell thickly on Thomson in his later life. He was thrice offered and thrice declined the Cavendish professorship of physics at Cambridge. He had been made a fellow of the Royal Society in 1851, and in 1883 had been awarded the Copley medal. He was president from 1890 to 1894. He was raised to the peerage in 1892 under the style and title of Baron Kelvin of Largs in the county of Ayr. On 15–17 June 1896 the jubilee of his Glasgow professorship was impressively celebrated by both the town and university in the presence of guests who included the chief men of science of the world. He resigned his professorship in 1899. He was one of the original members

of the Order of Merit founded in 1902, was a grand officer of the Legion of Honour, and held the Prussian Order Pour le Mérite. In 1902 he was named a privy councillor. In 1904 he was elected chancellor of the University of Glasgow and published his installation address. He was a member of every foreign academy, and held honorary degrees from almost every university.

After taking part in the British Association meeting of 1907 at Leicester, where he lectured on the electronic theory of matter and joined with keenness in discussions of radioactivity and kindred questions, he went to Aix-les-Bains for change. He had barely reached his home at Largs in September when Lady Kelvin was struck down with a paralytic seizure. Lord Kelvin's misery at her helpless condition was intense, and his vitality was greatly diminished. He had himself suffered for fifteen years from recurrent attacks of facial neuralgia, and a year before underwent a severe operation. A chill now seized him, and after a fortnight's prostration he died on 17 Dec. He was buried in Westminster Abbey on 23 Dec. 1907. Lady Kelvin survived him.

In politics he was, up to 1885, a broad liberal; but as an Ulsterman he became an ardent unionist on the introduction of the home rule bill in 1886, and spoke at many political meetings in the West of Scotland in the years which followed. In religion Kelvin was an Anglican—at least from his Cambridge days—but when at Largs attended the Presbyterian Free Church. A simple, unobtrusive, but essential piety was never clouded. He had a deep detestation of ritualism and sacerdotalism, and he denounced spiritualism as a loathsome and vile superstition. But his studies led him again and again to contemplate a beginning to the order of things, and he more than once publicly professed his belief in creative design. Kindly hearted and exceptionally modest, he carried through life intense love of truth and insatiable desire for the advancement of natural knowledge. His high ideals led him to underrate his achievements. 'I know,' he said at his jubilee, 'no more of electric and magnetic force, or of the relation between ether, electricity, and ponderable matter, or of chemical affinity, than I knew and tried to teach to my students in my first session.' He strove whole-heartedly through life to reach a great comprehensive theory of matter. If he failed to find in the equations of dynamics an adequate and necessary foundation for the theories of electricity and magnetism, or to assign a dynamical constitution to the luminiferous ether, it is because the physical nature of electricity and of ether is probably more fundamental than that of matter itself. But he never allowed his intellectual grasp of physical matters to be clouded by metaphysical cobwebs, and insistently strove for precision of language.

Lord Kelvin's portrait was painted by Lowes Dickinson in 1869 for Peterhouse. Another portrait by (Sir) Hubert von Herkomer, R.A., was presented to Glasgow University in 1892. A third portrait by Sir W. Q. Orchardson was presented to the Royal Society by the fellows in 1899. A fourth portrait, by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1902. A statue was erected in Belfast in 1910. A Kelvin lectureship in his memory was founded in 1908 at the Institution of Electrical Engineers, and lectures have been given by S. P. Thompson (1908), Sir J. A. Ewing (1910), and H. G. J. Du Bois (1912).

To scientific societies' proceedings or journals Kelvin contributed 661 papers between 1841 and 1908. In 1874 he collected his papers in 'Electrostatics and Magnetism.' In 1882 he began to collect and revise his scattered mathematical and physical papers. Three volumes were issued before his death, and the collection was completed in five volumes (1882–1911) under the editorship of Sir Joseph Larmor. Thomson also wrote for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' of 1879 the long and important articles on Elasticity and on Heat.

[Silvanus P. Thompson, Life of William Thomson, Baron Kelvin of Largs, 2 vols. 1910, with full bibliography; Lord Kelvin's Early Home, being the recollections of his sister, the late Mrs. Elizabeth King, edited by Elizabeth Thomson King; William Thomson, Lord Kelvin, his way of teaching Natural Philosophy, by David Wilson, 1910; Lord Kelvin, by (Sir) Joseph Larmor, in Proc. Roy. Soc. London, 1908; Record of the Royal Soc., 3rd edit. 1912, pp. 205, 247 (with portrait); Lord Kelvin, by John Munro (Bijou Biographies), 1902; Lord Kelvin, his Life and Work, by Alexander Russell, 1912 (The People's Books); Lord Kelvin: an Account of his Scientific Life and Work, by Andrew Gray, 1908; Lord Kelvin: an Oration, by Andrew Gray, 1908; Lord Kelvin's Patents, by Magnus Maclean, Philosophical Society of Glasgow, 1897–8; Lord Kelvin's Contributions to Geology, by J. W. Gregory, Geological Society of Glasgow, 1908; Lord Kelvin: a Biographical Sketch,

by J. D. Cormack; Cassier's Magazine, May and June, 1899; Charles Bright's Life Story of Sir Charles Tilston Bright, and his Story of the Atlantic Cable; L. Koenigsberger's H. von Helmholtz, transl. by F. A. Welby; On Certain Aspects of the Work of Lord Kelvin, by Sir Oliver Lodge, Faraday Society, 1908; Kelvin in the Sixties, by W. E. Ayrton, Popular Science Monthly, New York, March 1900; Lord Kelvin: a Recollection and an Impression, by John Ferguson, Glasgow University Magazine, 1909.] S. P. T.

THOMSON, Sir WILLIAM (1843-1909), surgeon, born at Downpatrick, Ireland, on 29 June 1843, was youngest son (in a family of three sons and two daughters) of William Thomson of Lanark, Scotland, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Patterson of Monklands, Lanarkshire. His father died in Thomson's infancy, and his mother married Mr. McDougal, proprietor of the 'Galway Express' newspaper. While a lad he worked in the editorial office of this paper, and in 1864, without giving up his journalistic work, he entered as a student of Queen's College, Galway, then a constituent college of the Queen's University. He graduated B.A. in 1867. Having obtained a post on the Dublin 'Daily Express,' Thomson began to attend lectures at the Carmichael School of Medicine, and in 1872 he graduated M.D. and M.Ch. of the Queen's University, receiving the hon. M.A. in 1881, and in 1874 he became F.R.C.S.Ireland.

On obtaining his medical degrees he became house surgeon to the Richmond Hospital, Dublin, and demonstrator of anatomy in the Carmichael School. Next year he was elected visiting surgeon to the Richmond Hospital, a post he held to his death. In 1873 he was also appointed lecturer in anatomy in the Carmichael School. In 1882 he became the first general secretary of the newly formed Royal Academy of Medicine in Ireland, his principal duty being to edit its 'Transactions.' From 1896 to 1906 he was direct representative of the Irish medical profession on the General Medical Council. From 1896 to 1898 he was president of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, and in 1897 was knighted. In December 1899 he was invited by Lord Iveagh to organise a field hospital for service in South Africa. In February 1900 he set out and accompanied Lord Roberts in his march to Pretoria. He proved his powers of rapid organisation by establishing, immediately on entering that capital, a hospital of 600 beds in the Palace of Justice, and it was in great part due to him and his colleagues that Pretoria escaped the outbreak of enteric fever which proved disastrous elsewhere. Lord Roberts mentioned his services in despatches. He returned home in November 1900, and he and his colleagues were entertained at a public banquet at the Royal College of Surgeons, Dublin (24 Nov.).

While in South Africa he was appointed surgeon in ordinary to Queen Victoria in Ireland, and in 1901 he became honorary surgeon to King Edward VII. For his services in the South African war he was mentioned in despatches and received the Queen's medal with three clasps. He was also made C.B. From 1895 to 1902 he was surgeon to the lord-lieutenant, Earl Cadogan. He was from 1906 to his death inspector of anatomy for Ireland.

Thomson was a surgeon of considerable ability. In 1882 he ligatured the innominate artery, and published an important paper on the subject. In later years he devoted attention to the surgery of the genito-urinary organs, and was the first among Dublin surgeons to remove an enlarged prostate. He wrote clearly and well, and edited several books, notably the third edition of Power's 'Surgical Anatomy of the Arteries' (1881), and Fleming's 'Diseases of the Genito-Urinary Organs' (1877), as well as the 'Transactions of the Royal Academy of Medicine in Ireland' from 1882 to 1896. For several years he acted as Dublin correspondent to the 'British Medical Journal.' In 1901 he delivered the address in surgery at the annual meeting of the British Medical Association held at Cheltenham, choosing as his subject 'Some Surgical Lessons from the South African Campaign' (*British Medical Journal*, 1901, vol. ii.). His most notable publication was an exhaustive and judicial report on the poor law medical service of Ireland, undertaken in 1891 at the request of Ernest Hart, editor of the 'British Medical Journal.' The report must form the basis of any inquiry into, or reform of, the poor law medical service. As an organiser, Thomson was at his best. He had a large share in the reorganisation of the school of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland during 1880–90, and in the organisation of the Royal Academy of Medicine in Ireland, formed in 1882 by the amalgamation of several old societies, whose interests and aims were not always concordant.

Thomson, who was a polished speaker and ready debater, died at his residence, 54 St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, on 13 Nov.

1909. He was buried at Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin. A mural tablet has been erected in the Richmond Hospital, to commemorate his thirty-six years' services as surgeon, and his share in the rebuilding of the hospital in 1899. He married on 27 June 1878 Margaret Dalrymple, younger daughter of Abraham Stoker, chief clerk in the office of the chief secretary, Dublin Castle, and sister of Sir William Thornley Stoker, first baronet (1845–1912), surgeon, and of Bram Stoker (1848–1912), novelist. He left a son and daughter.

[Daily Express (Dublin), 15 Nov. 1909; Lancet and Brit. Med. Journal, 20 Nov. 1909; Cameron's History of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland; private information.]

R. J. R.

THORNTON, Sir EDWARD (1817–1906), diplomatist, born in London on 13 July 1817, was only surviving son of Sir Edward Thornton, G.C.B. [q. v.]. Educated at King's College, London, and at Pembroke College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. among the senior optimes in 1840, proceeding M.A. in 1877. He was appointed attaché at Turin, April 1842, paid attaché at Mexico in February 1845, and secretary of legation there December 1853. He witnessed the occupation of Mexico by the United States forces in 1847, and rendered some secretarial assistance in the peace negotiations. He served as secretary to Sir Charles Hotham's special mission to the River Plate (1852–3), which resulted in the conclusion of a convention for the free navigation of the Parana and Uruguay rivers. He was appointed chargé d'affaires and consul-general at Monte Video in 1854, and minister plenipotentiary at Buenos Ayres in 1859. He was made C.B. in 1863 and was accredited to the republic of Paraguay in the same year. In July 1865 he was sent on a special mission to Brazil for the renewal of diplomatic relations (which had been broken off by the Brazilian government in 1863), and received shortly afterwards the definitive appointment of British envoy at Rio de Janeiro. In September 1867 he was nominated British envoy at Lisbon, but within a few days was selected for the difficult post of minister at Washington on the death of Sir Frederick W. A. Bruce [q. v.]. Thornton remained at Washington for over thirteen years. During the earlier period a state of tension existed between the two countries which at times almost threatened an open rupture. The American public resented the recognition by Great Britain of the southern states as belligerents. English sympathy for the South and the depredations of the Alabama and other confederate cruisers, which had escaped from or been received in British ports, increased the soreness of feeling. Other causes of dispute included questions of boundary between the United States and Canada, especially in the Straits of San Juan de Fuca to the south of Vancouver Island, and the exclusion of United States citizens from fishing privileges in the coastal waters of Canada which had been secured to them by the Reciprocity Treaty of 1814, but had been withdrawn in consequence of the denunciation of that treaty by the United States in 1865. Thornton brought to his work much patience and the spirit of calm, fair-minded moderation. But although some of the difficulties were settled, others persisted, and the irritation in the United States tended rather to augment than to diminish. Eventually a joint commission was instituted at Washington in February 1871 for the discussion and settlement of existing differences. Thornton's British colleagues were Earl de Grey (afterwards marquess of Ripon), Sir Stafford H. Northcote (subsequently earl of Iddesleigh), Sir John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.], prime minister of Canada, and Dr. Mountague Bernard [q. v.]. The result was the conclusion of the celebrated Treaty of Washington of 8 May 1871, by which the various outstanding questions and claims were referred to arbitration under specified conditions. Thornton, who was made K.C.B. in 1870, was created a privy councillor in August 1871. Further serious misunderstandings threatened during the progress of the arbitrations, but these were removed, and the eventual settlement did much to lead to more cordial feelings on the part of the United States towards this country. The United States government fully recognised that Thornton had effectively contributed to this result, and paid a tribute to his impartiality and judgment by selecting him in 1870 to act as arbitrator on the claim made on the Brazilian government for compensation on account of the loss of the American merchant vessel Canada on the coast of Brazil, and again from 1873 to 1876 on claims of United States and Mexican citizens. He was warmly thanked for these services, but declined offers of remuneration.

On 26 May 1881 Thornton succeeded Lord Dufferin [q.v. Suppl. II] as British ambassador at St. Petersburg. Here he again found

himself faced by a situation of increasing gravity. England had watched with growing anxiety the rapid advance of Russia on the east of the Caspian Sea towards the northern frontiers of Persia and Afghanistan. In February 1884 Merv was annexed, notwithstanding repeated assurances given in 1881 that Russia had no such intention and without any previous notice of a change of policy. Thereupon Thornton, in accordance with his instructions, arranged for the delimitation of the northern frontier of Afghanistan by a joint commission. Before the boundary commissioners got to work a Russian and an Afghan force found themselves face to face at Penjdeh, a debatable point on the frontier, and on 30 March 1885, notwithstanding the assurances of the Russian foreign minister, General Komaroff drove the Afghan troops off with considerable loss. A period of extreme tension followed. But in the end an agreement was arrived at by the two governments, a protocol as to the general line of the frontier being signed by Lord Salisbury (who had succeeded Lord Granville as foreign secretary) and by the Russian ambassador, M. de Staal, on 10 Sept. 1885. Thornton had been appointed on 1 Dec. 1884 to succeed Lord Dufferin at Constantinople, but he remained at St. Petersburg during the whole of this trying episode, his place at Constantinople being temporarily filled by Sir William White [q. v.].

Thornton's arrival at Constantinople was delayed until February 1886, in order to leave in White's hands the negotiations consequent on the revolution in Eastern Roumelia, which broke out in September 1885, and the subsequent war between Servia and Bulgaria. A settlement was arrived at, but a fresh serious crisis was created by the abduction and abdication of Prince Alexander in August and September 1886. The cabinet were desirous that White, who had a unique knowledge of Balkan questions, should resume charge of the embassy. Thornton, despite some feeling of mortification, procured the Sultan's acceptance of White's appointment, placed his own resignation in the hands of the government, receiving their thanks for his public spirit, and returned to England. As no embassy was vacant to which he could be appointed, he retired on pension in January 1887. He declined the government's offer of a baronetcy. He had been promoted in 1883 to be G.C.B. He received honorary degrees of D.C.L. and LL.D. respectively from the universities of Oxford and Harvard, U.S.A., and was made hon. fellow of Pembroke. He had inherited on the death of his father in 1852 the title of Count de Cassilhas, which had been conferred on his father by King John VI of Portugal for three lives.

On his return to England Thornton took a considerable part in various commercial undertakings, and was also a member of the council of foreign bondholders, where his experience of South America was of much service. He died at his residence in Chelsea on 26 Jan. 1906.

He married on 15 Aug. 1854 Mary, daughter of John Maitland, and widow of Andrew Melville, by whom he had a son and two daughters. His widow died on 6 Jan. 1907. The son, Edward Thornton (1856–1904), a young diplomatist of great promise, graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1878, and after serving in Eastern Europe rose to be British minister in Central America, where he succumbed to the climate.

A cartoon portrait of Thornton by 'Ape' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1886.

[The Times, 27 Jan., 6 Feb. 1906; Foreign Office List, 1907, p. 401; Papers laid before Parliament.] S.

THRING, GODFREY (1823–1903), hymnologist, born at Alford, Somerset, on 25 March 1823, was third son of John Gale Dalton Thring, rector and squire of Alford, by his wife Sarah, daughter of John Jenkyns, vicar of Evercreech, and sister of Richard Jenkyns [q. v.], Master of Balliol. Henry Thring, Lord Thring [q. v. Suppl. II], and Edward Thring [q. v.], headmaster of Uppingham, were elder brothers. Educated at Shrewsbury school, he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1841, graduating B.A. in 1845. After his ordination in 1846 he held successively the curacies of Stratfield-Turgis (1846–50), of Strathfieldsaye (1850–3), of Euston, Norfolk (1856), and of Arborfield, Berkshire (1857), and in 1858 succeeded his father as rector of Alford, becoming in 1876 prebendary of Wells. He resigned his living in 1893, and died at Shamley Green, Surrey, on 13 September 1903. Thring published 'Hymns and other Verses' (1866); 'Hymns, Congregational and Others' (1866); and 'Hymns and Sacred Lyrics' (1874). He also edited in 1880 'A Church of England Hymn Book, adapted to the Daily Services of the Church throughout the Year' (a revised edition appeared in 1882; 3rd edit. 1891).

The literary standard of this collection is very high, but its practical use has been limited. Thring wrote many hymns which have attained popularity. Among them are 'The radiant morn hath passed away'; 'Fierce raged the tempest'; 'Saviour, blessed Saviour'; and 'Thou, to whom the sick and dying.' He produced what is generally admitted to be the best translation for singing of Luther's 'Ein' feste Burg,' 'A Fortress sure is God our King'; this is No. 245 in 'Church of England Hymn Book' (1882).

[Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology; W. Garrett Horder's The Hymn Lover; Duncan Campbell's Hymns and Hymn Writers, with particulars supplied by the author.]

J. C. H.

THRING, Sir HENRY, first Baron Thring (1818–1907), parliamentary draftsman, born at Alford, Somerset, on 3 Nov. 1818, was second son of the Rev. John Gale Dalton Thring by Sarah, daughter of John Jenkyns, vicar of Evercreech, Somerset. His father was both squire and rector of Alford; his mother was a sister of Richard Jenkyns [q. v.], Master of Balliol College, Oxford. He came of a long-lived stock. His father died at the age of ninety, his mother lived to be 101. Of his younger brothers Edward Thring [q. v.] was headmaster of Uppingham school, and Godfrey Thring [q. v. Suppl. II] acquired reputation as a writer of hymns.

Henry Thring was educated at Shrewsbury school under Benjamin Hall Kennedy [q. v.], to whose teaching, and that of his brother George, Thring used in after years to attribute that nice sense of the exact meaning of words which he rightly considered essential to the work of a good draftsman. From Shrewsbury Thring went to Magdalene College, Cambridge, was in 1841 third classic in the classical tripos, and was subsequently elected to a fellowship at his college. He occasionally examined for the classical tripos, but does not seem to have taken any other part in university or college work. He went to London, studied law, and on 31 Jan. 1845 was called to the bar as a member of the Inner Temple. He worked at conveyancing, 'the driest of all earthly studies,' as he describes it in the autobiographical introduction to his little book on 'Practical Legislation.' Having much leisure, and finding that the task of a conveyancer was neither profitable nor attractive, he passed to the study of the statute law, and there found the work of his future life. He read the English statute book critically from its earliest pages downwards, extolled Stephen Langton as 'the prince of all draftsmen,' and contrasted the draftsman of Magna Charta favourably with his wordy successors. He convinced himself that a radical departure ought to be made from the conveyancing models then followed by the draftsmen of Acts of parliament. He sought for better principles and a better type of drafting in Coode's book on legal expression (1845) and in the American codes, especially those of David Dudley Field, which then enjoyed a high reputation. In 1850 he tried his hand as an amateur in framing for Sir William Molesworth [q. v.] a colonial bill in which he endeavoured to simplify and shorten the expression of legal enactments. In 1851 he published portions of this bill as an appendix to a pamphlet which he entitled 'The Supremacy of Great Britain not inconsistent with Self-Government of the Colonies.' In this pamphlet he carefully enumerated and analysed the powers exercisable by the home government and the colonial government respectively, and distributed them on lines which foreshadowed the lines of the Irish home rule bill drawn at the end of his official life. Sir William Molesworth's bill did not become law, but drew attention to its draftsman, who soon obtained employment from the government on the lines in which he had specialised. Thring drew the Succession Act of 1853 which formed part of Gladstone's great budget of that year. At the same time he was engaged on a more comprehensive piece of legislative work. Edward (afterwards Lord) Cardwell [q. v.] was then president of the board of trade, and desired to recast the body of merchant shipping law administered by his department. Accordingly, under Cardwell's instructions, and in co-operation with Thomas Henry (afterwards Lord) Farrer [q. v. Suppl. I], Thring drew the great Merchant Shipping Act of 1854 which for forty years was the code of British merchant shipping law. In the preparation of this measure he found an opportunity for putting into practice those principles of draftsmanship which he afterwards expounded in his 'Instructions to Draftsmen.' He divided the bill into parts, divided the parts under separate titles, arranged the clauses in a logical order, and constructed each clause in accordance with fixed rules based on an analysis of sentences. From merchant shipping law Thring passed to another branch of law with which the board of trade is intimately concerned, that relating to joint-stock companies, and

drew the series of bills which culminated in the Companies Act of 1862. His treatise on this Act went through three editions. Thring's work on these measures began when he was still in private practice at the bar, but in 1860 he was appointed to the important office of home office counsel. This office had been created in 1837, when, as a consequence of the Reform Act of 1832, the responsibility of the government for current legislation had been largely increased, and had devolved mainly on the home secretary. John Elliot Drinkwater Bethune [q. v.] was the first holder of the post, and, on his appointment in 1845 to the governor-general's council at Calcutta, his successor, Walter Coulson [q. v.], was entrusted with the wider duties of preparing under the direction of the home secretary bills originating from any department of the government, and of revising and reporting on any other bills referred to him by the home office. These were the duties taken over by Thring, and in his performance of them he appears to have drawn all the most important cabinet measures of the time. In his introduction to 'Practical Legislation' (1902) he described how he drew for Lord Derby's government the famous 'ten minutes' bill, the bill which, after radical alterations in parliament, became law as the Representation of the People Act, 1867. The story illustrates the conditions in which the work of drafting parliamentary bills is sometimes performed. On 3 March 1866 (November in Thring's account is an obvious slip) Spencer Walpole [q. v.], the home secretary, sent for Thring and asked him to read a bill which had been prepared by (Sir) Philip Rose, a parliamentary agent who acted for Disraeli in election matters. Thring expressed to Walpole, and on the following day to Lord Derby, an unfavourable opinion on the draft. He was asked to put himself in communication with the draftsman, and was engaged in doing so when he received from Disraeli, through his private secretary Montague Corry (afterwards Lord Rowton), a message saying that the bill was to be entirely redrafted on different lines, and must be ready on Saturday the 16th. On Friday 15 March Thring took the bill in hand, and, working with two shorthand writers from ten to six, completed it. It was printed during the night, laid before the cabinet on Saturday, considered by Disraeli on Monday, and circulated to the House of Commons on Tuesday. This *tour de force* in draftsmanship could not, as Thring explains, have been accomplished if he had not been saturated with his subject. He had drawn for the government the franchise bill of 1866, which did not become law, and had prepared in connection with it a series of memoranda and notes which bore fruit in the following year.

At the end of 1868 Disraeli was succeeded as prime minister by Gladstone, with Lowe as chancellor of the exchequer. One of Lowe's first steps was to improve the machinery for the preparation of government bills. The most important of them were, at that time, prepared by the home office counsel, but some departments continued to employ independent counsel to draw their bills, and other bills were drawn by departmental officers without legal aid. The result of this system, or absence of system, was unsatisfactory. The cost was great, for counsel charged fees on the parliamentary scale. There was no security for uniformity of language, style, or arrangement in laws which were intended to find their places in a common statute book. There was no security for uniformity of principle in measures for which the government was collectively responsible. And, lastly, there was no check on the financial consequences of legislation, nothing to prevent a minister from introducing a bill which would impose a heavy charge on the exchequer and upset the budget calculations for the year. The remedy which Lowe devised was the establishment of an office which should be responsible for the preparation of all government bills, and which should be subordinate to the treasury, and thus brought into immediate relation, not only with the chancellor of the exchequer, but with the first lord of the treasury, who was usually prime minister. The office was constituted by a treasury minute dated 8 Feb. 1869. The head of the office was to be styled parliamentary counsel to the treasury, and was given a permanent assistant, and a treasury allowance for office expenses and for such outside legal assistance as he might require. The whole of the time of the parliamentary counsel and his assistant was to be given to the public, and they were not to engage in private practice. The parliamentary counsel was to settle all such departmental bills and draw all such other government bills (except Scotch and Irish bills) as he might be required by the treasury to settle and draw. The instructions for the preparation of every bill were to be in writing or sent by the head of the department concerned to the

parliamentary counsel though the treasury, to which latter department he was to be considered responsible. On the requisition of the treasury he was to advise on all cases arising on bills or Acts drawn by him and to report in special cases referred to him by the treasury on bills brought by private members. Thring was appointed head of the office, and was given as his assistant (Sir) Henry Jenkyns, who succeeded to the office on Thring's retirement.

Thring held the office of parliamentary counsel during Gladstone's first ministry of 1868 to 1874, during Disraeli's ministry of 1874 to 1880, and until the close of Gladstone's third brief ministry of 1886.

This period was one of great legislative activity. The first important measure prepared by him as parliamentary counsel was the Irish Church Act of 1869; the last was Gladstone's Irish home rule bill of 1886. In the interval, among a host of other bills which did or did not find their way to the statute book, but which absorbed the time of the parliamentary counsel and his office, were the Irish Church Act of 1869, the Irish Land Act of 1871, and the Army Act of 1871, which was based on instructions given to Thring by Cardwell in 1867, and the labours on which, as its draftsman has remarked, lasted longer than the siege of Troy. The preparation of many bills relating to Ireland, which strictly lay outside the scope of his office, is accounted for by the circumstance that Irish bills always involve finance, and in practice the work of preparing them is apt to fall mainly on the office which works immediately under the treasury. It may be added that Thring's experience of Irish legislation made him a convinced home ruler.

Thring will be remembered as a great parliamentary draftsman. He broke away from the old conveyancing traditions, and introduced a new style, expounded and illustrated in the 'Instructions to Draftsmen,' which were used for many years by those working for and under him, and were eventually embodied in his little book on 'Practical Legislation' (1902, with an interesting autobiographical introduction). His drafting was criticised by the bench and elsewhere, often without regard for the difficulties inherent in parliamentary legislation, but the value of the improvements which he introduced into the style of drafting was emphatically recognised by the select committee on Acts of parliament which sat in 1875.

Thring was not merely a skilful draftsman. He was also 'a great legislator, so far as his duties and functions allowed, in the constructive sense. The quickness of his mind and the force of his imagination, controlled and restrained as they were by his rare technical skill, his vast knowledge of administrative law, and his instinctive insight into the nature, ways, and habits of both houses of parliament, enabled him at once to give effect to the views and wishes of the ministers who instructed him in a form best adapted to find the line of least parliamentary resistance' (*The Times*, 6 Feb. 1907). He thought in bills and clauses, and knew by instinct whether suggestions presented to him were capable of legislative expression, and if so how they should be expressed and arranged.

Improvement of the statute law was the object to which Thring persistently devoted the energies of his long and active life. He endeavoured to effect this object, not merely by introducing a better style of drafting new laws, but by throwing light upon the contents, diminishing the bulk, and reducing to more orderly arrangement the vast and chaotic mass of existing statute law. He was an original member of the statute law committee which was first appointed by Lord Cairns [q. v.] in 1868; he was for many years, and until his death, chairman of that committee and the last survivor of its original members. The work done by this committee fell under four heads:—(1) indexing; (2) expurgation; (3) republication; (4) consolidation. The chronological table of and index to the statutes, now annually published, were prepared in accordance with a plan and in pursuance of detailed instructions carefully framed by Thring. The contents of the statute book having been thus ascertained, the next step was to purge it of dead matter. This has been done by a long succession of statute law revision bills, most of which were framed under the directions of the statute law committee at a time when Thring was its most active member. Then came the republication of the living matter under the title of the statutes revised. The first edition of these statutes substituted eighteen volumes for 118 volumes of the statutes at large, the second comprised in five volumes the pre-Victorian statutes which had formerly occupied seventy-seven volumes. In the process of consolidation, although a great deal still remains to be done, much was done in Thring's time and under his guidance, and his name takes the first place in the history of this important task.

It was to Thring's initiative that was due the valuable publication of state trials from 1820, when Howell's series ended, to 1858. Its preparation arose out of a memorandum which he wrote in 1885, while he was parliamentary counsel, and he was an unfailing attendant at the meetings of the committee which supervised the publication.

Thring was made a K.C.B. in 1873, and was created a peer in 1886, on his retirement. In 1893 he seconded the address to the crown, but he was not a frequent speaker in the House of Lords, though, when he did speak, he could express himself clearly, cogently, and incisively. His quick mind and constructive intellect made him a valuable member of many public bodies, especially after his retirement from office in 1886. He had a country house at Englefield Green, in Surrey, and discharged his local duties by active membership of the Surrey county council and of the governing body of Holloway College. He also took a large part in the work of the council of the Imperial Institute and of the Athenæum club, where he was a well-known and popular figure.

Thring was a keen, vivacious little man, with a sharp tongue, which was often outspoken in its criticism of those whom he efficiently and loyally served. 'Now, Thring,' said Cardwell one day, at the outset of a cabinet committee, 'let us begin by assuming that we are all d—d fools, and then get to business.'

Thring's published writings arose out of his professional or official work. Besides those mentioned he contributed an article to the 'Quarterly Review' of January 1874 which was republished in 1875 as a pamphlet under the title 'Simplification of the Law.' He superintended the compilation of the first edition of the war office 'Manual of Military Law,' and contributed to it four chapters, one of which, on the laws and customs of war on land, was taken by Sir Henry Maine [q. v.] as the text of some of his lectures on international law.

Thring died in London on 4 Feb. 1907, and was buried at Virginia Water. He married on 14 Aug. 1856 Elizabeth (*d.* 1897), daughter of John Cardwell of Liverpool and sister of Lord Cardwell. He left one daughter, but no son, and the peerage became extinct on his death.

A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1893.

[Introduction to Practical Legislation; The Times, 6 Feb. 1907; personal knowledge.]

C. P. I.

THRUPP, GEORGE ATHELSTANE (1822–1905), author of 'History of the Art of Coachbuilding,' born in Somerset Street, Portman Square, on 16 July 1822, was second son of Charles Joseph Thrupp, coachbuilder, by his wife Harriet Styan [see THRUPP, FREDERICK, and THRUPP, JOHN]. A younger brother was Admiral Arthur Thomas Thrupp (1828–1889). Educated privately at Clapham, George entered at an early age the family coachmaking business in Oxford Street, which his great-grandfather had founded, and on the death of his father in 1866 he carried on the business with George Henry Maberly, who joined the firm in 1858 and died in December 1901. As a coachmaker Thrupp enjoyed a high reputation both in this country and on the continent, and did much to promote the general welfare of the trade. He was one of the founders in 1881 of the Institute of British Carriage Manufacturers, and of the Coach Makers' Benevolent Institution in 1856; he also took a leading part in establishing the technical schools for coach artisans in George Street (now Balderton Street), which were in 1884 taken over by the Regent Street Polytechnic. He became a liveryman of the Coachmakers' Company in 1865, a member of the court of assistants in 1879, and served as master in 1883.

In 1876 Thrupp delivered a series of lectures on coachbuilding before the Society of Arts. Published in 1877 as a 'History of the Art of Coachbuilding,' the volume became a standard work. He also published with William Farr a volume on 'Coach Trimming' (1888), and edited in the same year (2nd edit. 1894) William Simpson's 'Hand Book for Coach Painters.' Thrupp retired from business about 1889, and residing at Maida Vale divided his interests between local affairs and foreign travel. He died at his residence in Maida Vale on 1 Sept. 1905, and was buried in Paddington cemetery, Willesden Lane.

He married in August 1858 Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Massey, by whom he had an only child, George Herbert Thrupp, who is now sole member of the firm of Thrupp & Maberly.

[City Press, 9 Sept. 1905, p. 5; Journ. Soc. Arts, 1904-5, vol. 53, pp. 1038, 1144; private information.]

C. W.

THUILLIER, SIR HENRY EDWARD LANDOR (1813–1906), surveyor-general of India, born at Bath on 10 July 1813, was youngest of eleven children (five sons

and six daughters) of John Pierre Thuillier, merchant, of Cadiz and Bath, by his wife Julia, daughter of James Burrow of Exeter. An elder sister, Julia, married Walter Savage Landor [q. v.] in 1811. He descended from Huguenots who, on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, first settled in Geneva. Educated at the East India Company's military academy, Addiscombe, Thuillier was gazetted to the Bengal artillery on 14 Dec. 1832, and was stationed at the headquarters, Dum Dum. Transferred to the survey department in Dec. 1836, he first served with parties in Ganjam and Orissa, and later was in charge of the revenue surveys in the Bengal districts of Cachar, Sylhet, Cuttack, and Patna. In Jan. 1847, ten months before receiving his captaincy, he was appointed deputy surveyor-general and superintendent of revenue surveys. That post he held for seventeen years, in the course of which he much improved the survey system and rendered the results more readily accessible to the public. He 'followed in the track of the different trigonometrical series, and thus had the advantage of fixed stations on which to base his detailed surveys' (*Memoir on Ind. Surveys*, 1878). In 1854 he prepared in his office in Calcutta the postage stamps first used in India, receiving the special thanks of government. He was joint author with Captain R. Smythe of 'The Manual of Surveying in India' (Calcutta, 1851; 3rd edit. 1885). There he discussed the difficult question of Indian orthography, which was officially standardised while he had charge of the department.

Succeeding Sir Andrew Scott Waugh [q. v.] as surveyor-general on 13 March 1861, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel in the same year, colonel on 20 Sept. 1865, and major-general on 26 March 1870. The survey of the more settled parts of India had been completed, and many of the surveys under Thuillier were over mountainous and forest-clad regions or sandy deserts, and frequently in parts never before visited by Europeans. In every branch he showed organising and administrative talent. In 1868 he transferred the preparation of the Atlas of India from England to Calcutta, selecting a staff of engravers there for the purpose, and encouraging John Bobanau Nicklerlieu Hennessey [q. v. Suppl. II] to introduce the photo-zincographic process. Under Thuillier's superintendence 796,928 square miles, or more than half the dependency, were dealt with. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1869, made a C.S.I. in May 1870, and knighted in May 1879. In July 1876 he was awarded a good service pension. He retired on 1 Jan. 1878, and the secretary of state, in a despatch dated 18 July 1878, highly commended the energy and perseverance of his forty-one years' service, and congratulated him on the results. He was gazetted lieutenant-general on 10 July 1879, general on 1 July 1881, and (a rare distinction for an officer with little actual military service) colonel commandant of the royal artillery on 1 Jan. 1883. Settling at Richmond, he was long a useful member of the Royal Geographical Society's council, and came to be looked upon as the father of the East India Company's service. Of fine presence and genial temper, he retained his faculties till his death on 6 May 1906 at Richmond, where he was buried.

He married (1) in 1836 Susanne Elizabeth (*d.* 1844), daughter of the Rev. Haydon Cardew of Curry Malet, Somerset, by whom he had a son (Colonel Sir Henry Ravenshaw Thuillier, K.C.I.E., also Indian surveyor-general 1887–95), and a daughter; and (2) in 1847 Annie Charlotte, daughter of George Gordon Macpherson, Bengal medical service, by whom he had six sons (three of them became officers in the Indian army) and two daughters.

There are three portraits in oils: (1) by Mr. Beetham (1846), belonging to Sir Henry Thuillier; (2) by Mr. G. G. Palmer (1885), now in the surveyor-general's office, Calcutta; and (3) by Mrs. Rowley (1896), presented by her to his eldest daughter, Mrs. Westmoreland.

[Markham's Memoir on Indian Surveys, London, 1878; official papers and survey reports; India List, 1906; Times, 8 May 1906; Army and Navy Gaz., 12 May 1906; Geographical Journ., June 1906; information kindly supplied by Sir Henry Thuillier.]

F. H. B.

THURSTON, Mrs. KATHERINE CECIL (1875–1911), novelist, born at Wood's Gift, Cork, on 18 April 1875, was only child of Paul Madden, banker, of Wood's Gift by his wife Catherine Barry. The father was chairman and director of the Ulster and Leinster bank and an intimate friend of Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.]. He was elected mayor of Cork and took a leading part in local politics on the nationalist side. Katherine's early life was passed at her father's house, where she was privately educated. Of a vivacious temperament, she became devoted to riding and swimming. But it was not till after her marriage in 1901 to Ernest Charles Temple

Thurston, the novelist, that she evinced literary ability.

Her career as a writer began with 'The Circle' (1903), which, if less sensational than her subsequent novels, showed originality. In 1904 she acquired wide fame through the publication of 'John Chilcote, M.P.,' which appeared simultaneously in America under the title of 'The Masquerader.' Mrs. Thurston handled an improbable story of impersonation and mistaken identity with much skill and force. None of her subsequent works attained the same degree of popularity. 'The Gambler' (1906), a brightly written study of Irish life and scenery, was followed by 'The Mystics' (1907) and 'The Fly on the Wheel' (1908), novels of a more conventional type. In 'Max' (1910) Mrs. Thurston repeated with less success a story of impersonation. In all her work a genuine gift for story-telling is combined with a fluent style and signs of intellectual insight.

Meanwhile domestic disagreements arose with her husband, and on 7 April 1910 she obtained a decree nisi. Mrs. Thurston, who was of delicate health, suffered periodically from fainting fits. She died from asphyxia during a seizure at Moore's Hotel, Cork, on 5 Sept. 1911. She was buried in the family grave at Cork. The bulk of her property passed to her executor, A. T. Bulkeley Gavin, M.D.

[The Times, 8 April 1910 and 7 Sept. 1911; Athenæum, 9 Sept. 1911; private information.] G. S. W.

TINSLEY, WILLIAM (1831–1902), publisher, born in 1831, was the son of a Hertfordshire gamekeeper. He was educated at a dame's school, and as a child worked in the fields. He came to London in 1852 and obtained employment at Notting Hill. He joined his younger brother Edward in the publishing business of Tinsley Brothers in Holywell Street, Strand, in 1854. They afterwards moved to Catherine Street, Strand. After issuing some small volumes of essays by W. B. Jerrold and J. E. Ritchie, their first serious venture was G. A. Sala's novel 'The Seven Sons of Mammon' (1861). The next success of the firm was with Miss Braddon's (Mrs. Maxwell) 'Lady Audley's Secret' (1862) and 'Aurora Floyd' (1863). They published 'The New Quarterly Review' (1854–9), but lost money in supporting 'The Library Company,' founded to rival Messrs. Mudie's and Messrs. W. H. Smith & Son's circulating libraries. Edward Tinsley died at a little over the age of thirty in 1866 (*Athenæum*, 22 Sept. 1866). In 1868 Tinsley started 'Tinsley's Magazine,' which was for some time edited by Edmund Yates and afterwards by the publisher himself; it continued till 1881. For many years the firm was the chief producer of novels and light literature in London. Among the authors whose works were issued by the Tinsleys were Ouida (Louise de la Ramée), William Black, Thomas Hardy, Sir W. H. Russell, J. S. Le Fanu, Joseph Hatton, Tom Hood, Blanchard Jerrold, Justin McCarthy, Andrew Halliday, Mrs. Cashel Hoey, Sir Walter Besant, Viscount Morley, Benjamin Leopold Farjeon, George Meredith, G. A. Lawrence (Guy Livingstone), Mrs. Henry Wood, Edmund Yates, Henry Kingsley, Mrs. Lynn Linton, Mrs. Riddell, Rhoda Broughton, Jean Ingelow, Mrs. Oliphant, Florence Marryat, Anthony Trollope, Mortimer Collins, Wilkie Collins, James Payn, Sir Richard Burton, George MacDonald, Captain Mayne Reid, W. Harrison Ainsworth, Amelia B. Edwards, George A. Henty, G. Manville Fenn, and Alfred Austin.

In 1878 Tinsley failed, with liabilities amounting to about 33,000*l.* He published in 1900 his reminiscences of the authors and actors he had known, under the title of 'Random Recollections of an Old Publisher,' 2 vols., with a photogravure after a photograph. He died at Wood Green, Middlesex, on 1 May 1902.

[The Bookseller, 8 May 1902; The Times, 3 May 1902; The Publishers' Circular, 10 May 1902; H. Sutherland Edwards, Personal Recollections, 1900, pp. 134–42 (doubtful accuracy); G. A. Sala, Life, 1895, i. 425; E. Yates, Recollections, 1884, ii. 87–88; S. M. Ellis, W. H. Ainsworth and his Friends, 1911, passim.] H. R. T.

TODD, Sir CHARLES (1826–1910), government astronomer and postmaster-general of the colony of South Australia, born at Islington, London, on 7 July 1826, was elder son of George Todd, a grocer at Greenwich. Charles in 1841, at the age of fifteen, obtained employment in the Royal Observatory as a supernumerary computer under Sir George Airy, the astronomer royal. He held the post, except for a few months' interval, until the end of 1847. Early next year he became assistant astronomer at the Cambridge University observatory, where, being in charge of the large telescope, the Northumberland equatorial, he was one of the earliest observers of the planet Neptune discovered in 1846), and with the same

instrument took a daguerreotype picture of the moon, this being one of the first attempts in astronomical photography. The electric telegraph was then first being applied to astronomic observation, and Todd whilst at the University Observatory helped in the operations of determining telegraphically the difference of longitude between Cambridge and Greenwich. In 1854 he was recalled to the Royal Observatory to take charge of the electro-galvanic apparatus which had just been introduced for the transmission of time signals, and in the following year Airy recommended him to the colonial office for the post of superintendent of the telegraphs to be established in South Australia, and director of the Adelaide observatory, which it was just decided to create. Todd landed in Australia on 5 Nov. 1855. He remained in charge of the colonial observatory at Adelaide until 31 Dec. 1906. The varied calls of official work prevented him from personally undertaking any extensive research. But in 1868 he co-operated with the government astronomers of Victoria and New South Wales in the determination of a more accurate position of the 141st meridian, which was to be adopted as the common boundary of South Australia and New South Wales. In 1874, during the transit of Venus, a large number of micrometric measures of the planet were made at the observatory. On the occasion of the transit in 1882 Todd journeyed to Wentworth for its observations. Long series of observations of the phenomena of Jupiter's satellites, most of them made by Todd himself, with notes on the physical appearance of the planet, were published in the 'Royal Astronomical Society's Monthly Notices,' vols. xxxvii., xxxix. and xl. He observed the Great Southern Comet of 1880 and other comets, and under his direction his assistants effected a considerable amount of observation with the transit-circle which was provided by the government of South Australia at Todd's instigation about 1880. The routine meteorological work of the observatory he directed with characteristic thoroughness, and he organised an extensive meteorological service, extending over the whole state.

But his chief energies were absorbed as soon as he reached Australia in 1855 with designs for a great telegraphic system on the Australian continent. Private enterprise had made a first effort in telegraphy in South Australia with a short line from the city of Adelaide to the port. But immediately on his arrival Todd set up a government line over the same route, which was opened on 21 Feb. 1856. Its success was immediate and the private line was bought up and dismantled. In the same year Todd proposed to the South Australian government the establishment of an intercolonial telegraph line joining Adelaide and Melbourne, and after negotiation with the government of Victoria he brought the service between the two capitals into use in July 1858. The telegraph systems in the adjoining states, New South Wales and Queensland, had been developing contemporaneously with that in South Australia. In proposals for connecting Brisbane and Sydney with Melbourne and Adelaide Todd effectively co-operated. The line between Sydney and Melbourne was opened in 1858, and was extended to Brisbane in 1861.

Before he left England Todd had recognised the desirability of bringing Australia into closer connection with the mother country by means of the telegraph. As early as 1859 Todd submitted to Sir Richard MacDonnell [q. v.], governor of South Australia, a scheme for a line to cross the continent from Adelaide to Port Darwin, in the extreme north. This proposal, which he embodied in a despatch to the colonial secretary, was greatly helped by the exploration in the interior of John McDouall Stuart [q. v.]. Meanwhile an English company (afterwards the Eastern Extension Company) were planning a cable from Singapore via Java to Port Darwin, where a connection could be made with an Australian land line and the Australian continent could be thus united telegraphically with the rest of the world. Todd pressed his scheme with pertinacity in official quarters, and the internal line was authorised in 1870. In 1869 the telegraph and postal departments of South Australia had been amalgamated, and Todd became postmaster-general next year. The colony bore the whole charge of constructing the internal telegraph line, which was nearly two thousand miles long, mostly across unknown country. Todd supervised the difficult work, and in August 1872, being at Mount Stuart, in the centre of the Australian continent, he had the satisfaction of telegraphing by means of a portable instrument in both directions to Port Darwin and to Adelaide. The cable from Port Darwin to Singapore was in working order a little later, and complete communication was established between Adelaide and England on 21 Oct. Three weeks later banquets

were held in London, Adelaide, and Sydney to celebrate the event, and Todd was made C.M.G. The subsequent construction of the telegraph line under Todd's direction, joining West Australia to the Eastern colonies, practically completed the system for the continent, which finally extended over 5000 miles. The whole came into being in less than forty years after Todd had landed in Australia.

Todd, who was made K.C.M.G. in 1893, retained his offices till June 1905, although the Commonwealth Act of 1901 introduced slight changes into his duties and title. So long as he remained in the public service the state parliament declined to pass an Act for the compulsory retirement of septuagenarians. He joined the Royal Astronomical Society on 8 April 1864, and was elected F.R.S. in 1889. The University of Cambridge conferred on him the honorary degree of M.A. in 1886. He was a fellow of the Royal Meteorological Society and of the Society of Electrical Engineers. He died at Adelaide on 29 Jan. 1910, and was buried there.

He married on 5 April 1855 Alice Gillam (*d.* 1898), daughter of Edward Bell of Cambridge, and left one son, Dr. C. E. Todd, and four daughters.

[Adelaide journals: The Advertiser and The Register, 30 Jan. 1910; Monthly Notices R.A.S., Feb. 1911; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates; Burke's Colonial Gentry; private information.] H. P. H.

TOMSON, ARTHUR (1859–1905), landscape painter, born at Chelmsford, Essex, on 5 March 1859, was sixth child of Whitbread Tomson by his wife Elizabeth Maria. From a preparatory school at Ingatestone in Essex he went to Uppingham. As a lad he showed an artistic bent, and on leaving school he studied art at Düsseldorf. Returning to England in 1882, he settled down to landscape painting, working chiefly in Sussex and Dorset. His landscapes were poetic, and rather similar in sentiment to the art of George Mason and Edward Stott. Although he was at his best in landscape, cats were favourite subjects of study, and he occasionally painted other animals. At the New English Art Club, of which he was an early member and in whose affairs he took warm interest, he was a regular exhibitor, but he also showed at the Royal Academy from 1883 to 1892 and at the New Gallery. An excellent and characteristic example of his refined art is the canvas called 'The Chalk Pit,' which was presented by his widow to the Victoria and Albert Museum. He was also an interesting writer on art, and his book on 'Jean-François Millet and the Barbizon School' (1903; reissued in 1905) is sympathetic and discriminating. For some years he was art critic for the 'Morning Leader,' under the pseudonym of Verind, and he contributed to the 'Art Journal' descriptions of places in the southern counties, illustrated by his own drawings. He illustrated 'Concerning Cats,' poems selected by his first wife 'Graham R. Tomson' (1892).

He died on 14 June 1905 at Robertsbridge, and was buried in Steeple churchyard, near Wareham, in Dorset.

Tomson married in 1887 his first wife Rosamund (1863–1911), writer of poetry, youngest child of Benjamin Williams Ball, whom he divorced in 1896, and who afterwards married Mr. H. B. Marriott Watson. Tomson married secondly in 1898 Miss Hastings, a descendant of Warren Hastings, who survived him with a son.

[Art Journal, 1905; Grave's Roy. Acad. Exhibitors, 1906; private information.] F. W. G–n.

TOOLE, JOHN LAWRENCE (1830–1906), actor and theatrical manager, born at 50 St. Mary Axe, London, on 12 March 1830, and baptised in the church of St. Andrew Undershaft on 25 July, was younger son of James Toole by his wife Elizabeth (*Parish Reg.*). His father at the time was an India House messenger, but afterwards combined the offices of City toast master and usher in the Central Criminal Court at the Old Bailey. As toast master he enjoyed an extended fame. 'An Ode to Toast Master Toole' appeared in 'Punch' on 11 Nov. 1844. In 1846 Dickens wrote of him as 'the renowned Mr. Toole, the most emphatic, vigorous, attentive, and stentorian toast master in the Queen's dominions.' Thackeray, in his 'Roundabout Paper' on 'Thorns in the Cushion,' describes 'Mr. Toole' bawling behind the lord mayor's chair. Educated at the City of London School, young Toole began life as a wine merchant's clerk, and while so employed became a member of the City Histrionic Club, which gave performances in the Sussex Hall, Leadenhall Street, making his first appearance as Jacob Earwig in 'Boots at the Swan.' Encouraged by Dickens, who saw him in a monologue entertainment at the Walworth Literary Institute in 1852, Toole made one or two experimental appearances that year for benefits in town and country, notably

at the Haymarket on 22 July, when he played Simmons in 'The Spitalfields Weaver' at the end of a long programme, terminating at two o'clock A.M. Finally, on 8 Oct., he made his professional début in the same character at the Queen's Theatre, Dublin, where he was engaged by Charles Dillon as stock low comedian at a salary of 2*l.* per week, and, becoming an immediate favourite, remained six months. Here, for his benefit on 30 Nov., he played his popular rôle of Paul Pry for the first time. On 9 July 1853, tempted by a better offer, he transferred his services to the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh, making his first appearance as Hector Timid in 'A Dead Shot.' At Edinburgh, where he delighted his audiences by imitations of popular actors, he appeared for the first time on 7 March 1854 in his droll embodiment of the Artful Dodger in 'Oliver Twist,' singing 'The Dodger's Lament,' specially written for him by Hill, a member of the company. Returning to London for Passion Week, he gave his entertainment 'Toole at Home, or a Touch at the Times,' at the Southwark, Hackney, Walworth, and Beaumont Institutions. On 18 May 1854 he had a farewell benefit at Edinburgh, playing, *inter alia*, young Master Willikind in Hill's new burlesque 'The Loves of Willikind and his Dinah.'

On 2 Oct. Toole began his first professional engagement in London by originating at the St. James's Theatre the poorly drawn character of Samuel Pepys in Taylor and Reade's ineffective comedy, 'The King's Rival,' and the more congenial rôle of Weazle, the disguised sheriff's officer, in Selby's farce, 'My Friend the Major.' But the engagement proved disquieting, and on 26 March 1855 he returned with relief to the Edinburgh stock company. On 2 Oct. he was seen as Lord Sands in an elaborate revival of 'King Henry VIII,' and on 3 Dec. as Bottom in 'A Midsummer-Night's Dream.' For his benefit on 15 April 1856 he played Felix Rosemary in 'Toole's Appeal to the Public,' and on 29 August following concluded his Edinburgh engagement. Transferring his services for two seasons to the Lyceum in London under Charles Dillon, he first appeared there on 15 Sept. as Fanfaronade in Webb's adaptation of 'Belphegor the Mountebank,' to the Belphegor of Dillon and the Henri of Marie Wilton (Lady Bancroft), who then made her metropolitan début. The afterpiece was Brough's new burlesque 'Perdita, or the Royal Milkmaid,' in which Toole was the Autolycus. In the succeeding summer he started provincial starring with a small company of his own, a custom he followed annually, with great pecuniary advantage, till his retirement. During a three months' sojourn at Edinburgh in the summer of 1857 he made the acquaintance of Henry Irving, playing Adolphus Spanker to his Dazzle in 'London Assurance.' A warm and lifelong friendship between the two followed.

At the Lyceum in London he was seen for the first time on 10 March 1858 in his long popular characterisation of Tom Cranky in Hollingshead's sketch 'The Birthplace of Podgers.'

Engaged by Benjamin Webster [q. v.] of the New Adelphi on the strength of a warm recommendation from Charles Dickens, Toole made his first appearance at that house on 27 Dec. 1858, and remained there nine years. At the Adelphi he succeeded Edward Richard Wright [q. v.] in many of his parts, and inherited much of Wright's fame. On 9 May he was the original Spriggins in T. J. Williams's farce, 'Ici on parle Français,' an eccentric embodiment that maintained perpetual vogue. The revival of 'The Willow Copse' in September was notable for Toole's rendering of Augustus de Rosherville, a character formerly deemed the vehicle for the broadest kind of humour, but now rationalised by the genius of the actor. Toole created leading parts in many ephemeral farces, and was also the first Brutus Toupet in Watts Phillips's 'The Dead Heart' (10 Nov. 1859). At Christmas he made an effective Bob Cratchit in 'The Christmas Carol.' He did justice to Enoch Flicker, a powerfully drawn semi-serious character in Phillips's spectacular 'A Story of '45' (12 Nov. 1860), which Webster produced at Drury Lane; and was Wapshot in the first performance in England of Boucicault's 'The Life of an Actress' (Adelphi, 1 March 1862). On 14 April following Toole showed his full power in his delicate embodiment of old Caleb Plummer, the toymaker, in 'Dot' (Boucicault's version of 'The Cricket on the Hearth'), an impersonation in which he combined irresistibly humour and pathos. Toole's Caleb Plummer undoubtedly ranks among the histrionic masterpieces of his century. Among succeeding triumphs in drama or burlesque are to be noted his rendering of Azucena in Byron's burlesque 'Ill-treated Il Trovatore' (21 May), and of Mr. Tetterby in 'The Haunted Man' at the Adelphi (27 June 1863).

Toole had now attained a salary of 35*l.*

per week. On 7 March 1864 he was the original policeman in Brough and Halliday's farce 'The Area Belle' to the soldier of his ally Paul Bedford. In this he first sang E. L. Blanchard's ditty 'A Norrible Tale.' For his annual benefit on 14 Sept. he produced Oxenford's adaptation of 'Le Père Goriot' entitled 'Stephen Digges,' which had been written specially to suit his capacity for serio-comic acting of the Robsonian order. After seeing this masterly performance Dickens wrote to Forster that Toole had shown 'a power of passion very unusual indeed in a comic actor, as such things go, and of a quite remarkable kind.' But the play proved unattractive and was not revived. On 26 June 1865 he originated with acceptance another semi-serious plebeian character, Joe Bright, in Walter Gordon's comedy-drama 'Through Fire and Water,' and surprised his audience in the opening act by a grimly realistic exhibition of drunken savagery. In the summer of 1866 he went on tour with Henry Irving.

On 25 Nov. 1867, after Toole's association with the Adelphi ended, he produced at the Alexandra, Liverpool, Byron's comedy 'Dearer than Life,' in which the character of Michael Garner had been specially designed for his serio-comic capabilities. On its production in London at the Queen's Theatre, Long Acre, on 8 Jan. 1868, Toole was supported by a new cast, comprising Charles Wyndham, Henry Irving, Lionel Brough, and Henrietta Hodson, and the harmony of the acting concealed the defective construction of the play. Toole's mingled exhibition of grief, passion, and humour as the brave old man who could endure starvation with a pleasant face raised him higher in critical estimation. In association with Henry Irving, he subsequently fulfilled an engagement of seven weeks at the Standard Theatre. After his usual autumn tour he returned to the Queen's, Long Acre, on 26 Dec., and on 13 Feb. 1869 originated Jack Snipe in Watts Phillips's drama Not Guilty.'

On 13 Dec. 1869 Toole began his long and varied association with the Gaiety under John Hollingshead [q. v. Suppl. II], by producing there Byron's drama 'Uncle Dick's Darling,' in which his half-pathetic, half-comic acting as Dick Dolland, the Cheap Jack, delighted Dickens. Seven nights later Toole played the title-character in Sala's new burlesque 'Wat Tyler, M.P.,' and was well supported by Nellie Farren [q. v. Suppl. II] and Marie Litton. In his autumn tours of 1869 and 1870 Toole was accompanied by Henry Irving, the two playing, *inter alia*, Jacques Strop and Robert Macaire, characters in which they were afterwards seen at the Lyceum on 15 June 1883. For some time from 16 April 1870 Toole had the Grimaldian experience of acting nightly at two theatres. After appearing in 'Uncle Dick's Darling' at the Standard he finished the evening as Cabriolo in Offenbach's opera-bouffe 'The Princess of Trebizonde,' at the Gaiety. At the latter house in the following Christmas he contributed materially to the success of Alfred Thompson's opera-bouffe 'Aladdin II,' by his whimsicality as Ko-Kli-Ko. There also on 24 Jan. 1871 he appeared as Sergeant Buzfuz in Hollingshead's sketch 'Bardell *v.* Pickwick,' for the benefit of the Royal Dramatic College Fund. At Christmas he performed acceptably as Thespis in Gilbert and Sullivan's first extravaganza, 'Thespis, or the Gods Grown Old.' In September 1872 he revelled in the title-character of Reece's burlesque 'Ali Baba.' Burlesque chiefly occupied him at the Gaiety, but he was seen there in Liston's character of Billy Lackaday in 'Sweethearts and Wives' (3 April 1873), a Mawworm in 'The Hypocrite' to Phelps' Doctor Cantwell (15 Dec.), as Denni Brulgruddery in 'John Bull' to Charles Mathews's Hon. Tom Shuffleton (21 Dec.), and as Bob Acres in association with Phelps and Mathews (14 Feb. 1874). His salary at the Gaiety at this period was 100*l.* per week.

On 6 April 1874 Toole opened the Globe Theatre for ten weeks, first producing there Albery's new domestic drama 'Wig and Gown,' in which he originated the extravagant character of Hammond Coote the barrister. After being banqueted at Willis's Rooms by a distinguished gathering under the presidency of Lord Rosebery on 24 June, Toole sailed for a first and last visit to America, accompanied by his wife and family and four supporting players. On 17 August he made his first appearance at Wallack's Theatre, New York, acting in 'Wig and Gown' and 'The Spitalfields Weaver.' The American public gave him a lukewarm reception, and condemned his humour as Cockneyfied. Returning to London after a year's absence, he reappeared at the Gaiety on 8 Nov. 1875, and on 3 Dec. was seen there in Reece's absurdity 'Toole at Sea.' He subsequently originated the title-character in Byron's comic drama of 'Tottles,' and created Professor Muddle in Reece's 'A Spelling Bee, or the Battle of the Dictionaries,' in which he sang 'The Two Obadiahs.' The last new production

of importance in which he appeared at the Gaiety was Burnand's farcical comedy 'Artful Cards' (24 Feb. 1877), in which, as Mr. Spicer Rumford, his humour had full scope.

Taking the Globe for a season, Toole produced there on 17 Dec. 1877 his own farcical sketch 'Trying a Magistrate,' and exactly a month later he originated the congenial rôle of Charles Liquorpond, the retired footman, in Byron's successful comedy 'A Fool and his Money.' At the end of 1879 Toole leased for a term ultimately extending to sixteen years the Folly (formerly the Charing Cross) Theatre, a little house in King William Street, Strand. He inaugurated his management on 17 Nov. 1879 with 'A Fool and his Money' and 'Ici on parle Français.' At the Folly, where he maintained a small permanent stock company, some members of which, such as John Billington and Eliza Johnstone, remained with him for years, he mainly relied on farcical comedies or burlesques by Byron or Reece. His production of Byron's comedy 'The Upper Crust' on 31 March 1880, with himself as Barnaby Doublechick, the soap-boiler, proved remarkably successful. Early in 1882 he took the Folly on a long lease, and re-opened it as Toole's Theatre on 16 Feb., when he was seen as Paul Pry. After producing Law and Grossmith's musical farce 'Mr. Guffin's Elopement,' at the Alexandra, Liverpool, on 29 Sept., with himself as Benjamin Guffin, he transferred it to Toole's on 7 Oct., and was very successful in his singing of 'The Speaker's Eye.' At the close of the month he originated Solomon Protheroe, the village cobbler-pedagogue in Pinero's unconventional comedy 'Girls and Boys'; but the play was puzzling and proved a failure. Subsequently he brought out from time to time several travesties of popular plays by Burnand, himself amusingly caricaturing Charles Coghlan as Loris Ipanoff in 'Stage Dora' (26 May 1883), Wilson Barrett as Claudian in 'Paw Clawdian' (14 Feb. 1884), and Irving as Mephistopheles in 'Faust and Loose' (4 Feb. 1886).

On 24 Nov. 1886 Toole produced at the Theatre Royal, Manchester, Mr. and Mrs. Herman Merivale's domestic comedy 'The Butler,' in which he was admirably fitted as David Trot. On its transference to Toole's on 6 Dec. the new piece proved very successful. Of equal popularity was the same authors' comedy 'The Don,' as produced at the King William Street house on 7 March 1888, with Toole as Mr. Milliken, M.A.

Domestic distress caused his retirement during 1888 and 1889. In Feb. 1890, shortly after his return to the stage, he accepted an offer to visit Australia, where he was warmly welcomed and remained longer than he had intended. He reappeared at Toole's on 23 April 1891 in 'The Upper Crust.' On 30 May he appeared as Ibsen, wonderfully made up, in J. M. Barrie's sketch 'Ibsen's Ghost; or Toole up to Date.' The most noteworthy production of his declining years was Barrie's comedy 'Walker, London,' brought out at Toole's on 25 Feb. 1892 with himself as Jasper Phipps, the fugitive bridegroom and barber. Gout now began to make serious inroads on his health, and from this time onwards his acting became a painful spectacle. On 28 Sept. 1895 his lease of the theatre expired and his London career ended. The theatre was pulled down at the end of the year to afford extension to Charing Cross Hospital. For a few months Toole lagged superfluous on the provincial stage, making his last appearance at the Theatre Royal, Rochdale, on 19 Dec. 1896, when he was seen as Caleb Plummer and Tom Cranky. Degeneration of the spinal cord soon rendered Toole a helpless invalid. Retiring to Brighton, he died there on 30 July 1906. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery beside his wife and children, who all predeceased him. Toole's later life was marked by severe domestic distresses. He married in 1854 Susan Kaslake, a young widow unconnected with the stage, with whom he lived very happily, and who almost invariably accompanied him while on tour. By her he had a son and a daughter. On 4 Dec. 1879 the son, Frank Lawrence Toole, died, aged 23. The daughter, Florence, died on 5 Nov. 1888, and his wife a few months later.

He left a fortune of 79,964*l*. By his will he made numerous legacies to friends and to charities. In 1889 there was published his 'Reminiscences,' which were compiled by Joseph Hatton [q.v. Suppl. II].

Toole's eccentric drollery was the outward expression of a frolicsome, boyish, sunny nature, which otherwise manifested itself in ebullitions of practical joking, wholly void of offence. Simple in his tastes and domestic in his habits, he was entirely lovable, never making an enemy or losing a friend. Although he was fundamentally an artist, with high personative qualities and considerable gifts of pathos, the preponderance of his work was of the laughter-making order. But his Caleb Plummer and Michael Garner showed

a capacity for higher things. As a low comedian he was a disciple of the school of Liston and Wright, a school that believed in establishing so complete an understanding with the public that liberties might be taken with it. Where the author failed, the comedian made fun on his own account. Toole had all Wright's propensities for 'gagging,' and (especially in the provinces) gratified them to the full. If his humour was neither so rich nor so spontaneous as Wright's, it at least lacked his coarseness and lubricity. The last great low comedian of the old school, Toole was certainly the cleanest. A portrait of him by the Hon. John Collier, presented in 1895 by Sir Henry Irving, hangs in the Garrick Club (No. 340). Several other portraits of the comedian in character were sold at the auction of his effects at Sotheby's on 8 Nov. 1906. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1896.

[Joseph Hatton's Reminiscences of J. L. Toole; W. Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Forster's Life of Charles Dickens; J. C. Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage; Theatrical Journal for 1852–5; The Bancroft Memoirs; Recollections of Edmund Yates; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Era Almanack for 1877; W. Davenport Adams's Dict. of the Drama; T. Edgar Pemberton's Dickens and the Stage; Dramatic Notes. 1879–88; Col. T. Allston Brown's History of the New York Theatres; William Archer's The Theatrical World for 1894–5; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; Pemberton's The Birmingham Theatres; John Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles; The Lady of the House (Dublin) for 15 Aug. 1906; Idler Mag., April 1893; Daily Telegraph, Dublin Evening Herald, and Dublin Evening Mail, 31 July 1906; personal knowledge and research.]

W. J. L.

TORRANCE, GEORGE WILLIAM (1835–1907), musician and divine, born at Rathmines, Dublin, in 1835, was eldest son of George Torrance, merchant tailor, and was a chorister in Christ Church Cathedral from 1847 to 1851, under Sir Robert Prescott Stewart [q. v.]. He was organist for a short time at Blackrock, and then at St. Andrew's in 1852 and at St. Ann's in 1854. A 'Te Deum' and 'Jubilate' which he composed in early youth showed promise, and in 1854 he composed an oratorio, 'Abraham,' which was performed—with Sir Robert Stewart at the organ—at the Antient Concert Rooms, Dublin, next year. In order to complete his musical studies he went to Leipzig in 1856, returning to Dublin in 1858. A second oratorio, 'The Captivity' (words by Goldsmith), was given at the Antient Concert Rooms on 19 December 1864. Meanwhile drawn towards the ministry, he entered Trinity College in 1859, and graduated B.A. in 1864, proceeding M.A. in 1867. Ordained deacon in 1865 and priest in 1866, he was curate of St. Michael's, Shrewsbury (1865–7), and of St. Ann's, Dublin (1867–9).

In 1869 Torrance went in search of health to Australia, holding successively the curacies of Christ Church, Melbourne (1870–1); St. John's, Melbourne (1871–7); and the incumbencies of All Saints, Geelong (1877–8); Holy Trinity, Balaclava (1878–94); and St. John's, Melbourne (1894–9). In 1879 he received the degree of Mus.D. from Dublin University, and in 1880 Melbourne University conferred on him a similar honour. His third oratorio, 'The Revelation,' was produced at Melbourne in June 1882.

In 1897 Torrance returned to Ireland, and was appointed chaplain to the bishop of Ossory, being made in 1899 bishop's vicar choral and librarian of St. Canice's Cathedral library, and in 1900 prebendary of Killamery and canon of St. Canice's. He was also registrar for the united dioceses of Ossory, Ferns, and Leighlin. He continued to compose much sacred and secular music. In January 1902 he won the prize of ten guineas offered by the 'School Music Review' for the best coronation song for school singing, namely, 'Come, raise we now our voices,' published as No. 676 of Novello's 'School Songs.' In 1903 his madrigal 'Dry be that tear' obtained the Molyneux prize and the society's medal, offered by the Madrigal Society (London). Two of his anthems, 'Who shall roll us away' and 'I will pray the Father,' were published in Novello's 'Octavo Anthems,' and ten of his hymns are included in the 'Church Hymnal' (Ireland)—'Eurocly-don' being still a favourite. He died on 20 Aug. 1907. He was married, and his wife died two days before him.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, 1910; private information; personal knowledge.]

W. H. G. F.

TOWNSEND, MEREDITH WHITE (1831–1911), editor of the 'Friend of India' and the 'Spectator,' born in London on 1 April 1831, was the only son (in the family of three children) of William Townsend, one of the sixteen children of Charles Townsend of Ferriers, Bures St. Mary, on the borders of Essex and Suffolk. The family had been long settled in North Essex, both at Coggeshall and Bures, and

William Townsend inherited a few hundred acres, which he farmed himself. His wife Alicia was daughter of John Sparrowe of 'The Ancient House' or 'Sparrowe House,' Ipswich. On the death in early middle age of William Townsend, who was unsuccessful in business, his widow returned to Ipswich with her three children.

Meredith Townsend was educated at Queen Elizabeth's grammar school, Ipswich, where he had for schoolfellow Edward Byles Cowell [q. v. Suppl. II], the orientalist, and distinguished himself greatly in classics, but left at sixteen in 1847 to become assistant in a school in Scotland. From this work, on which he looked back with something like horror, he was speedily rescued by an invitation from a friend of the family, John Clark Marshman [q. v], to come out and assist him in the editing of the 'Friend of India' (founded in 1835) at Serampore, near Calcutta. Townsend left the Scotch school on the day on which he received the message, and sailed in 1848 for India. He lived with the Marshmans at Serampore, and sent home the whole of his first year's salary to his mother. From the first he threw himself into his work with such energy and ability that at twenty-one he was already editor of the 'Friend of India' and in 1853 he became proprietor. His knowledge of native affairs was largely derived from an old pundit who taught him Bengali. Amongst others who contributed to the 'Friend' was Dr. George Smith, but it was essentially a one-man paper in Townsend's time. In later years he used to say that he often wrote the whole paper 'except the advertisements.' The influence he exerted and the value of his support were attested by Lord Dalhousie and Lord Canning. The former, whose policy Townsend stoutly defended, writing on the eve of his departure, 3 March 1856, thanked Townsend for the fairness 'with which you have always set your judgment of my public acts before the community whose opinions are largely subject to your influence,' and again on 28 Dec. 1857 for standing by him 'at a time when, literally fettered and gagged, I am deprived of all power of defending myself.' Lord Canning, in a letter dated 2 April 1857, expressed his special satisfaction with the service Townsend had rendered to the army and the state by an article on the officers of native regiments. Besides his work on the 'Friend,' Townsend also undertook temporarily the editorship of 'The Calcutta Quarterly Review' and the 'Annals of Indian Administration.' He further edited a vernacular journal, 'Satya Pradip' formerly 'Sumachar Durpun' (or 'Mirror of News') and acted as correspondent of 'The Times.' Returning to England to recruit his health, he was summoned back to India by the outbreak of the Mutiny. Townsend remained at his post at Serampore throughout this trying period, in which the influence of the 'Friend of India' reached its zenith, but his health broke down under the strain, which was aggravated by domestic trouble. In 1859 he was peremptorily ordered home by the doctors. Dr. George Smith succeeded him as editor.

Rapidly regaining his health on his return to England, Townsend bought the 'Spectator' in 1860 from Mr. Scott, the successor of Robert Stephen Rintoul [q. v.], and a few months later took into partnership Richard Holt Hutton, to whom he had been introduced by Walter Bagehot. The terms of the agreement made them joint-editors and co-proprietors, but the ultimate control rested with Townsend. Their relations were defined by Townsend in the 'Spectator' (11 Sept. 1897) after Hutton's death as 'an unbroken friendship of thirty-six years and a literary alliance which at once in its duration and completeness is probably without a precedent.' During the first few years of their alliance the 'Spectator,' which had declined in prestige after Rintoul's death, was worked at a loss. The editors ran counter to the opinion of the well-to-do classes in England by their unflinching support of the unpopular side in the American civil war. They upheld and prophesied victory for the North all along; their excellent military critic, George Hooper, was quick to seize the immense significance of Sherman's famous 'March to the Sea'; and as the tide of war turned, so also did the fortunes of the paper.

Townsend, though he contributed freely to all departments of the paper, wrote chiefly on foreign politics and always on India. He brought to bear on his special subject an immense store of illustrative information, not invariably accurate, for he was an omnivorous reader, and had a picturesque and even romantic outlook on the future. He wrote with the utmost ease and unfailing zest in a clear, vigorous, natural style and never qualified his statements. He dogmatised freely, but was never pedantic. His habitual indulgence in prophecy occasionally led him astray. Thus his accurate prediction of the danger to Cavagnari's mission to Kabul in 1879 was neutralised by his unfounded pessimism—

which he frankly owned afterwards—in regard to the expedition of Lord Roberts.

The peculiar quality of the 'Spectator' under the Townsend and Hutton *régime* was due to the fact that it was written mainly by two men of remarkable ability, whose equipments were supplementary to each other, and who devoted their entire energies to the paper. They enlisted, however, the occasional assistance of many able men, among them Walter Bagehot, Charles Henry Pearson, afterwards minister of education in Victoria, Sir Robert Giffen, Mr. H. H. Asquith, and Mr. W. F. Monypenny, the biographer of Lord Beaconsfield. Townsend's journalistic activity extended over a period of exactly sixty years, during which time he must have written close on 10,000 articles. Besides his work on the 'Spectator,' for many years he contributed the political article in the 'Economist.' In 1898 Townsend resigned his editorial control of the paper on its sale to Mr. St. Loe Strachey, who had been assistant-editor since 1886, but he continued to contribute to its columns with little abatement of his powers though in diminished volume for another ten years. His last article appeared in the issue of 16 May 1908, and bore the characteristic title 'The Unrest of Asia.' In 1909 his health failed rapidly, and after a long illness he died on 21 Oct. 1911 at the Manor House, Little Bookham, in Surrey. He had removed thither in 1899 from the house in Harley Street which he had occupied since 1864. He was buried in Little Bookham churchyard.

Townsend was married thrice: (1) in 1853, to his cousin, Miss Colchester, who died in the same year; (2) in 1857, to Isabel Collingwood, who died shortly after the birth of a son in 1858; and (3) shortly after his final return to England, in January 1861, to Ellen Frances, daughter of John Francis Snell of Wentford House, Clare, Suffolk; she survived him with her three children, a son and two daughters.

Townsend wrote little except for the press. But he collaborated with his friend John Langton Sanford [q. v.] in 'The Great Governing Families of England' (2 vols. 1865), which gives in a condensed but animated form 'the leading ascertained facts in the history of our great families.' In August 1901 he republished a number of articles contributed to various reviews besides the 'Spectator' under the title 'Asia and Europe.' The volume, which contains an interesting study of Mahomet, is somewhat pessimistic in tone. Townsend expresses the view that the Indian peoples will almost certainly become Mohammedan, and the general drift of his conclusions is summed up in the sentence 'The fusion of the continents has never occurred, and in the author's best judgment will never occur.' His only non-political essay outside the 'Spectator' was an appreciative study in the 'Cornhill' of the novels of Mrs. Oliphant, whom he attached to the 'Spectator,' and who for some time wrote for it 'A Commentary from an Easy Chair.'

Townsend went little into society, and never belonged to a club, but received his friends regularly at Harley Street on Mondays. In private life he was remarkable for his genial old-fashioned courtesy and brilliant paradoxical talk. He was generous beyond ordinary experience; no master of his craft was kinder or more helpful to the raw apprentice.

[Obituary notices in The Times, Manchester Guardian, and Glasgow Herald, 24 Oct. 1911, and in British Weekly; personal knowledge; information supplied by the family.]

C. L. G.

TRACEY, Sir RICHARD EDWARD (1837–1907), admiral, son of Commander Tracey of the royal navy, was born on 24 Jan. 1837, and entered the navy in 1852. He served during the Baltic campaign of 1854 as a midshipman of the Boscawen, and received the medal; he passed his examination in Jan. 1858 while serving in the Harrier, sloop, on the south-east coast of America, and was promoted to lieutenant on 28 June 1859. After studying on board the Excellent he was appointed in July 1860 to the Conqueror in the Channel squadron, and two years later received a supernumerary appointment to the Euryalus, flagship of Sir Augustus Leopold Kuper [q. v.] on the East Indies and China station. While in her he took part in the active operations in Japan, especially the engagement with the forts at Kagosima in Aug. 1863, and the attack on the batteries in the Straits of Simonoseki in Sept. 1864. For these services he was mentioned in despatches, and on 21 Nov. 1864 was promoted to commander. The Japanese government under the Tokugawa Shōgurata having asked that English naval officers might be lent for training purposes to their newly formed modern navy, the request was granted and Tracey placed in charge of the mission. He and his companions set about organising and superintending the naval school at Tsukiji during 1867–8,

and while thus employed he was borne on the books of the flagship. But a new Japanese administration interrupted Tracey's work, which was not resumed till 1873, when Commander (Sir) Archibald Douglas took out to Japan a second naval mission. Tracey, however, for a short time rendered similar services to the Chinese navy, for which he was decorated by the emperor with the order of the Double Dragon, and in Nov. 1869 was appointed to command the gun-vessel Avon, in which he remained on the China station until his promotion to captain on 29 Nov. 1871. In July 1876 he was appointed to the Spartan, corvette, which he commanded for four years on the East Indies station, and particularly on the east coast of Africa, where he cruised for the suppression of the slave trade. In Jan. 1881 he became flag captain in the Iron Duke to Sir George Ommanney Willes [q. v. Suppl. II], commander-in-chief on the China station, and returning home early in 1884 was appointed to the Sultan, which he commanded for a year in the Channel squadron. In April 1885 Tracey became an aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria, and in July was appointed to Portsmouth dockyard. He reached flag rank on 1 Jan. 1888.

Tracey first hoisted his flag as second-in-command of the fleet under Sir George Tryon [q. v.] in the manœuvres of 1889, and in Sept. of that year was appointed in the same capacity to the Channel Squadron. In Jan. 1892 he was made admiral superintendent at Malta, and on 23 June 1893 was promoted to vice-admiral. In 1896 he was an umpire for the naval manœuvres, and for three years from Oct. 1897 was president of the Royal Naval College at Greenwich. He was awarded the K.C.B. in May 1898, was promoted to admiral on 29 Nov. following, and retired on 24 Jan. 1901. He died in London on 7 March 1907, and was buried at Kensal Green.

Tracey was twice married: (1) in 1865 to Janet (*d.* 1875), daughter of the Rev. W. Wingate; (2) on 30 Nov. 1887 to Adelaide Constance Rohesia, only daughter of John Constantine de Courcy, 29th Baron Kingsale in the Irish peerage.

[The Times, 9 and 12 March 1907; R.N. List; an engraved portrait was published by Messrs. Walton of Shaftesbury Avenue.]

L. G. C. L.

TRAFFORD, F. G. (pseudonym). [See Riddell, Mrs. Charlotte Eliza Lawson (1832–1906), novelist.]

TRAILL-BURROUGHS, Sir Frederick William (1831–1905), lieutenant-general. [See Burroughs.]

TREVOR, WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE (1831–1907), major-general, royal (Bengal) engineers, born in India on 9 Oct. 1831, was second son of Captain Robert Salusbury Trevor, 3rd Bengal cavalry, by his wife Mary, youngest daughter of William Spottiswoode, laird of Glenfernate, Perthshire, N.B. His father was one of the party of three murdered with Sir William Macnaghten [q. v.] at Kabul in 1841. The widow and children were detained in captivity by Akbar Khan for nine months in Afghanistan. After their release and return to England William was educated at the Edinburgh Academy and at the East India Company's military seminary at Addiscombe. He obtained a commission as second-lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 11 Dec. 1849. While under professional instruction at Chatham, he was for some months on special duty at the Great Exhibition of 1851. He arrived in India in 1852 in time to take part in the Burmese war; was severely wounded in the escalade and capture of the White House Picquet stockade in the operations before Rangoon on 12 April 1852, and was mentioned in despatches. In the autumn he had sufficiently recovered to join the force under Sir John Cheape [q. v.] in the Donabew district, and was present in several actions, ending with the attack on the entrenched position at Kym Kazim on 19 March 1853. For his conduct on this occasion, when he was again wounded, Trevor received the thanks of government in a 'notification' dated 22 April 1853 and the medal with clasp. He was promoted lieutenant on 1 August 1854.

After the conclusion of the Burmese war he was employed on the Pegu survey, and later on the Bassein river in Burma, with a view to constructing a sanatorium at the mouth of the river. The country was in an unsettled state and Trevor's position most insecure. Transferred in October 1857 to Bengal, he accompanied the Darjeeling field force, to intercept the mutineers of the 75th native infantry from Dacca, and engaged them at Cherabandar on the Bhutan frontier. Promoted captain on 27 Aug. 1858, Trevor was employed in the construction of the Ganges and Darjeeling road. In 1861 he was appointed garrison engineer at Fort William, Calcutta, and converted a tract of waste land on the bank of the Hooghly into the pleasure resort

known as the Eden Gardens. In Feb. 1862 he officiated as superintending engineer of the northern circle, and completed the Ganges and Darjeeling road to the foot of the mountains. In May 1863 he was appointed controller of accounts, and improved the method of keeping them.

In Feb. 1865 Trevor joined the Bhutan field force as field engineer under Major-general (Sir) Henry Tombs [q. v.]. At the attack on Dewan-Giri on 30 April following, Trevor and a brother officer, James Dundas [q. v.], greatly distinguished themselves in forcing their way alone ahead of their Sikh soldiers into a barely accessible blockhouse, the key of the enemy's position, in which some 180 to 200 of the enemy had barricaded themselves after the rest of the position had been carried. His gallantry was rewarded by the V.C. He was suffering from illness at the time, and was five times wounded in the desperate encounter. After being treated at Gauháti he went on long leave of absence, and on his return became superintending engineer at the Bengal Presidency. He was made brevet major on 15 May 1866, and received the medal and clasp for his services in the campaign.

Promoted lieut.-colonel on 19 Aug. 1874, Trevor was appointed special chief engineer for the famine relief works north of the Ganges. He received the thanks of the government for his work. After serving as inspector-general of military works he was transferred as chief engineer to Central India, and in Dec. 1875 was appointed chief engineer of British Burma. In this post, which he held for five years, he helped to draft a scheme for the reorganisation of the engineer establishment, for which he was again thanked by the government. He attained the rank of brevet colonel on 19 Aug. 1879. From Feb. 1882 to Feb. 1887 Trevor was secretary to the government of India in the public works department. He retired with the honorary rank of major-general on 20 Feb. 1887. He was a steady shot with a revolver, to which on several occasions he owed his life, an expert swordsman, and a daring rider. He died on 2 Nov. 1907 at 58 Victoria Street, London, and was buried at Kensal Green.

He married on 19 June 1858, at Darjeeling, India, Eliza Ann, daughter of the Rev. H. Fisher, Indian chaplain. She died in 1863, leaving two daughters, the elder of whom died in 1878. The younger daughter, Florence Mary, married in 1882 Colonel Maule Campbell Brackenbury, C.S.I., royal engineers.

A painting by Miss G. Brackenbury (1901) belongs to his daughter.

[Royal Engineers' Records; Royal Engineers' Journal, 1908; The Times, 4 and 7 Nov. 1907; Vibart's Addiscombe; India Office Records; private information.]

R. H. V.

TRISTRAM, HENRY BAKER (1822–1906), divine and naturalist, born at Eglingham, Northumberland, on 11 May 1822, was eldest son of Henry Baker Tristram, vicar of Eglingham, by Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Smith. A younger brother, Thomas Hutchinson (*b.* 25 Sept. 1825), an ecclesiastical lawyer, became chancellor of London and many other dioceses, and died on 8 March 1912.

Educated first at Durham school, Henry matriculated on 9 Nov. 1839 as a scholar of Lincoln College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. with a second class in classics in 1844, proceeding M.A. in 1846. He was ordained deacon in 1845 and priest in 1846, and was curate of Morchard Bishop (1845–6). Threatened with lung trouble, he went to Bermuda, where he was secretary to Sir William Henry Elliott [q. v.], the governor, acting also as naval and military chaplain, 1847–9. There he took up the study of birds and shells. In 1849 he became rector of Castle Eden, co. Durham, and held the living till 1860; but ill-health drove him to Algeria for the winters of 1855–6, 1856–7. He penetrated far into the desert, made an ornithological collection, and gathered material for his first book, 'The Great Sahara' (1860). The following winter he visited Palestine and Egypt, and, on returning, became master of Greatham Hospital and vicar of Greatham, co. Durham. Revisiting Palestine in 1863–4, he produced on his return the first of his books on the Holy Land. In 1868 he received from Edinburgh University the hon. degree of LL.D., and was elected F.R.S. In 1870 Tristram was made hon. canon of Durham and canon residentiary in 1874, when he left Greatham.

In 1879 Tristram declined Lord Beaconsfield's offer of the Anglican bishopric in Jerusalem, although he visited Palestine again in 1880–1, in 1894, and in 1897. During 1891 he travelled in Japan, China, and North-West America. In ritual controversy at home, while his convictions were strongly protestant, he associated himself with the moderate evangelicals. But his chief interest lay in the work for the Church Missionary Society, and he acted for forty years as its representative in the county of Durham. An enthusiastic

freemason, Tristram was in 1884 appointed grand chaplain of England, and in 1885 deputy provincial grand master for Durham. In 1891 he visited Japan, where a daughter was a missionary. In 1893 he presided over the biological section of the British Association at Nottingham. He retained his vigour of mind and body till his death at Durham on 8 March 1906. Tristram married in 1850 Eleanor Mary, daughter of Captain P. Bowlby, 4th King's Own (*d.* 1903), by whom he had one son and seven daughters.

As a traveller and a naturalist, Tristram was a close observer and diligent collector. His knowledge of the geology, topography, and natural history of Palestine was unrivalled. His study of the larks and chats of North Africa led him, before the issue of the 'Origin of Species' in Nov. 1859, to support (*The Ibis*, 1859, p. 429) 'the views set forth by Messrs. Darwin and Wallace in their communication to the Linnæan Society' (1 July 1858), though he afterwards modified his language. His collection of 20,000 birds, of which he published a catalogue (Durham, 1889), he sold to the public museum of Liverpool; his collection of birds' eggs ultimately passed to the Natural History Museum.

Tristram's scientific accuracy and picturesque style rendered his writings at once valuable and popular. In addition to contributions to periodical literature and much work in Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' he published: 1. 'The Land of Israel: a Journal of Travel with Reference to its Physical History,' 1865; 3rd ed. 1876. 2. 'The Natural History of the Bible,' 1867. 3. 'The Topography of the Holy Land,' 1872—later entitled 'Bible Places, or the Topography of the Holy Land,' 5th ed. 1897. 4. 'The Land of Moab: Travels and Discoveries on the East Side of the Dead Sea and the Jordan,' 1873. 5. 'Pathways of Palestine: a Descriptive Tour through the Holy Land,' 1881–2. 6. 'The Fauna and Flora of Palestine,' 1884. 7. 'Eastern Customs in Bible Lands,' 1894. 8. 'Rambles in Japan,' 1895.

[Proc. Roy. Soc., B. vol. lxxx.; Field, 17 March 1906; Record, 16 March 1906; Church Missionary Intelligencer, April 1906; private information.] A. R. B.

TRUMAN, EDWIN THOMAS (1818–1905), dentist and inventor, born on 20 Dec. 1818, was the son of Thomas Truman, a descendant of Sir Benjamin Truman, the founder of the firm of brewers, Truman, Hanbury and Buxton. He was educated at King's College School, London, and King's College Hospital. On 28 Feb. 1855 he was appointed dentist to the royal household, holding this appointment until his death, a period of fifty years. He became M.R.C.S.England in 1859. His dental work led him to study the varied properties and uses of gutta-percha. His chief claim to notice is his invention of an improved method of preparing gutta-percha as the protective covering for the Atlantic cable. The failure of the first cable of 1858 and those subsequently laid was due to imperfect insulation, which a committee of inquiry appointed by the privy council attributed to the improper preparation of the gutta-percha employed. Truman discovered that gutta-percha could be purified in any quantity by mechanical means without injury, and after his discovery had been satisfactorily tested by the committee, the invention was patented, on 25 Aug. 1860, the rights were sold to the Gutta-Percha Company, and all subsequent cables which were laid were covered with gutta-percha prepared by Truman's process. In 1860 he invented a machine for the preparation of crude gutta-percha, and established a factory at Vauxhall Cross, and between that year and 1889 took out many patents for perfecting processes connected with the use of gutta-percha. He pursued his investigations with a view to expediting the making of the insulating material and to reducing its porosity and cost; after thirty years of experiment he succeeded in producing a perfectly insulated conductor possessing, according to Lord Kelvin, ten times the insulation of the French Atlantic cable. The general post office adopted Truman's process, and he received until shortly before his death a minimum annual royalty of 500*l.* In his profession as a dentist he acquired a wide repute by his success in correcting cleft palate. He was the inventor of gutta-percha stoppings for dental work, receiving royalty from every dentist making use of his patent.

From the age of fifteen he was an enthusiastic collector of books and prints, and an habitué of Sotheby's sale rooms. The intimate friend of George Cruikshank, he made a special hobby of collecting Cruikshank's satirical prints and caricatures as well as books illustrated by him, eventually forming the largest collection known. This collection, with his general library and historical and other portraits, was dispersed by Messrs. Sotheby in 1906, the sale occupying twenty-one days and realising nearly 15,000*l.* Truman also busied himself with religious and social

questions, on which he wrote with sense and conviction. He died at Home Field, Putney, on 8 April 1905.

Truman married in 1845 Mary Ann, daughter of Robert Cooper of Eastbourne, and at his death was succeeded as dentist to the royal household by his only son, Charles Edwin Truman.

Truman was author of: 1. 'On the Construction of Artificial Teeth with Gutta-Percha,' 1848. 2. 'The Necessity of Plasticity in Mechanical Dentistry,' 1861. 3. 'The Strength and Beauty of Mineral Teeth,' 1862. He also contributed to the 'Archives of Dentistry,' of which he was editor, 'On the Importance of Dental Knowledge to the Medical Profession,' and 'Papers on Mechanical Dentistry.'

[Information supplied by Mr. Charles Edwin Truman; The Times, 18 April 1881 and 10 April 1905; Lancet, 22 April 1905; Sotheby's Sale Catalogues of the Truman Collections; personal knowledge.] H. W. B.

TUCKER, HENRY WILLIAM (1830–1902), secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, born at Exeter on 17 Aug. 1830, was only son of William Tucker of Exeter, barrister-at-law, by Sophia, daughter of Colonel Cole of Pedmore, Worcestershire. He entered Exeter grammar school on 1 Feb. 1841, and matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in Dec. 1850. He graduated B.A. in 1854 and M.A. in 1859. Ordained deacon in 1854 and priest in 1855, he was successively curate of Chantry, Somerset (1854–6), West Buckland, Devonshire (1856–60), and Devoran, Cornwall (1860–5). At Chantry he came under the notice of Richard William Church [q. v. Suppl. I], then rector of Whatley, Somerset, and afterwards dean of St. Paul's. In 1865 Tucker was appointed an assistant secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He brought to his work zeal, industry, a remarkable memory and a strong will. In 1875 he undertook additional work in the secretaryship to the associates of Dr. Bray, an organisation allied in origin to the S.P.G. In 1879 he succeeded W. T. Bullock as principal secretary of the S.P.G., becoming also hon. secretary of the colonial bishoprics fund. In 1881 the bishop of London (Jackson) made him a prebendary of St. Paul's.

Tucker well served the S.P.G. for thirty-six years, notably promoting the colonial and missionary work of the society. When he joined the society's staff there were only forty-seven colonial and missionary sees; when he resigned there were 103. He was consulted by successive primates as to the church's work abroad (cf. A. C. Benson's *Edward White Benson*, ii. 450–2). Archbishop Benson described Tucker as one of two persons 'for whom I have as much respect as I have for any people in this world' (*Report of the Missionary Conference of the Anglican Communion*, 1894, p. 15). Tucker's methods, often autocratic, created resentment, especially in his later years. He resigned in July 1901, when the society acknowledged his 'invaluable assistance and unexampled services.' He declined the deanery of Salisbury, and died at Florence on 3 Jan. 1902, being buried in the English cemetery there. He married in 1860 his second cousin, Jeannetta, daughter of William Tucker of Exeter, and left one daughter.

Tucker published: 1. 'Under His Banner,' 1872. 2. 'Memoirs of the Life and Episcopate of Edward Field, D.D., Bishop of Newfoundland, 1844–1876,' 1877. 3. 'Memoir of the Life and Episcopate of G. A. Selwyn, Bishop of New Zealand, 1867–1878,' 1879. 4. 'The English Church in Other Lands,' 1886. He also edited 'A Classified Digest of the Records of the S.P.G.,' 1893.

[The Times, 7 Jan. 1902; Guardian, 8 and 15 Jan. 1902; Mission Field, Nov. 1901; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; private information.] A. R. B.

TUPPER, Sir CHARLES LEWIS (1848–1910), Anglo-Indian official and author, born in London on 16 May 1848, was elder son of Capt. Charles William Tupper, 7th fusiliers, by his wife Frances Letitia, sister of Sir Charles F. D. Wheeler-Cuffe, 2nd bart. Rear-Admiral R. G. O. Tupper, C.V.O., is his younger brother. He went to Harrow in the midsummer term 1861, was in the football eleven of 1865, and passed out in the following year as Neeld scholar. He became a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1870. He took fourth place in the Indian civil service examination of 1869, and arrived in India on 1 Nov. 1871.

Posted to the Punjab, he, after serving as assistant commissioner and assistant settlement officer, was appointed under-secretary to the local government in April 1877. He was under-secretary in the revenue department of the government of India from September 1878; junior secretary to the Punjab government from March 1882; secretary from November 1888; and chief secretary from March 1890.

Tupper brought to his official work an

aptitude for minute literary research. In 1880 he compiled, with great care under official authority, 'The Customary Law of the Punjab' (3 vols.), while in 'Our Indian Protectorate' (1893) he laboriously classified and co-ordinated for the first time the rich store of materials concerning the relations between the British government and its Indian feudatories. Somewhat discursive and at times conjectural, the latter volume proved of administrative service and remains of value, though for practical purposes it has been superseded by Sir William Lee-Warner's more compact 'Protected Princes' (1894, revised as 'The Native States of India,' 1910). Owing to his historical knowledge, Tupper was placed on special duty in the foreign department of the government of India in 1893–4, and from April 1895 he was engaged in drawing up for confidential official use a body of leading cases, illustrating the political relationship of the paramount power to the native states. Therein he fully maintained his reputation as an historian.

Tupper reached the grade of commissioner and superintendent in September 1895, and in November 1899 he was appointed financial commissioner of the Punjab. In 1900 he served on both the provincial and the supreme legislatures, and from April to October 1905, and again from April to September 1906, acted as a member of the governor-general's executive council. He had been made a C.S.I. in January 1897, and was created K.C.I.E. in January 1903. His last service in India was to preside over the telegraph committee which devised the scheme whereby the department was reorganised so as to meet expanding needs. Tupper helped to create the Punjab university in Oct. 1882, and was vice-chancellor in 1900–1. His addresses to the students dealt elaborately with questions of constitutional law and jurisprudence. He also was one of the founders of the Punjab Law Society in 1903, and gave the inaugural address as first president. A warm love of justice distinguished his relations with the Indian people and with his subordinates.

After retirement from India in 1907, Tupper settled in East Molesey, and devoted himself to literature and to local and national affairs. He was a strong advocate of imperial federation from the first inception of the movement, and of the National Service League. He died at his residence, East Molesey, on 20 July 1910, and was buried in West Molesey cemetery. A bust of Tupper by Henry Bain Smith was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1892. Tupper married on 2 Oct. 1875 Jessie Catherine, daughter of Major-general Henry Campbell Johnstone, C.B., by whom he had two sons and a daughter.

[Tupper's writings; India List; Indian Financial Statement for 1908–9; Civil and Military Gazette, Lahore, 24 July 1910; Pioneer, Allahabad, 25 July 1910; The Times 22 July 1910; Surrey Advertiser, 23 July 1910; The Harrovian, Nov. 1910; information kindly supplied by Lady Tupper; personal knowledge.] F. H. B.

TURNER, CHARLES EDWARD (1831–1903), Russian scholar, second son of John Alderson Turner of the legacy office, was born at King's Lynn on 21 Sept. 1831. He entered St. Paul's School on 9 Feb. 1843, and remained till August 1850. On 29 March 1854 he was admitted commoner at Lincoln College, Oxford. Although shy and reserved until he was drawn out in congenial company, he took a prominent part in his College Debating Society, where he showed an exceptional knowledge of European politics. On leaving Oxford without graduating he worked for three years as a schoolmaster. In 1859 he went to Russia, and in 1862 was elected, after competitive examination, professor of English literature at the Imperial Alexander Lyceum in St. Petersburg. In 1864 he was, again by competitive examination, appointed lector of the English language in the Imperial University of St. Petersburg. That post he held for life. On occasional visits to England he frequently lectured on Russian literature. He was highly respected both by the British colony in St. Petersburg and by Russian friends and colleagues. He died at St. Petersburg on 14 Aug. 1903, and was buried in the Smolensk cemetery, St. Petersburg. A monument to his memory, raised by public subscription, was unveiled by his successor, Mr. William Sharpe Wilson, in 1905. He was married, but had no issue.

Turner became intimately acquainted with Russian life and literature, and in his writings on Russian literature showed sound critical judgment and a grasp of its history. In 1881 he lectured at the Royal Institution in London on 'Famous Russian Authors,' which he published in 1882 in amplified form as 'Studies in Russian Literature.' Other courses of lectures at the same place treated of 'Russian Life' (in 1883) and of 'Count Tolstoi as Novelist and Thinker' (in 1888). The latter course

was published in amplified form in the same year. In 1889 he lectured at the Taylorian Institute in Oxford on 'The Modern Novelists of Russia,' which he amplified for publication in 1890. In 1893 he issued a translation of C. A. Behrs' 'Recollections of Count Leo Tolstoy,' and in 1899, simultaneously in London and St. Petersburg, a volume of excellent 'Translations from Pushkin in Memory of the Hundredth Anniversary of the Poet's Birthday.' Besides these works he published in St. Petersburg: 1. 'Our Great Writers, a Course of Lectures on English Literature,' two volumes, 1865. 2. 'Lessons in English Literature,' two parts, 1870. 3. 'Principal Rules of English Grammar,' 1879. 4. 'English Reading Book,' 1891. 5. 'Robert Burns,' 1896. 6. 'English Writers of the Nineteenth Century: Wordsworth, Byron, Shelley, Coleridge, Keats, Moore, Crabbe,' 1897. 7. 'Robert Browning's "Sordello,"' 1897. The three last appeared only in Russian translations from Turner's English MSS. A translation of Turgénev's 'On the Eve' appeared in 1871.

[Athenæum, 29 Aug. 1903; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lincoln College Register; private information.] N. F.

TURNER, JAMES SMITH (1832–1904), dentist, born at Edinburgh on 27 May 1832, was son of Joseph Turner and Catherine Smith, his wife. His father, a hatter, was well known as a political speaker against the corn laws. At the age of fourteen Turner was apprenticed as a mechanic to a dentist named Mien of Edinburgh. He came to London in 1853, just after the failure of an appeal to the Royal College of Surgeons of England to give dentists a professional status. In 1857 Turner became a member of the college of dentists, and in August 1863 he was admitted M.R.C.S. of England and a licentiate in dental surgery of this body, the first examination for the L.D.S. having been held in May 1860.

He was appointed assistant dental surgeon to the Middlesex Hospital 19 July 1864; dental surgeon 16 April 1874; lecturer on dental surgery 2 Feb. 1881, and consulting dental surgeon 22 Feb. 1883. In succession to Robert Hepburn he was lecturer on dental surgery mechanics at the Royal Dental Hospital from 1871 until 1880, becoming consulting dental surgeon in 1896. He was an examiner on the dental board of the Royal College of Surgeons of England 1886–8.

In association with (Sir) John Tomes [q. v.] and a few other public-spirited men Turner succeeded in converting the trade of dentistry into an organised profession. In 1872 he visited the United States to study the conditions of dental practice there, and in 1875 he began work as secretary of the executive council of the dental reform committee. The object of the committee was to obtain an act of parliament to regulate dental practice and to provide for a dentists' register, admittance to and removal from which should be under the supervision of the general medical council. Much opposition was experienced, but was overcome largely by Turner's untiring energy. The Dentists Act was passed by the help of Sir John Lubbock (Lord Avebury), and received the royal assent on 22 July 1878. On 15 August the dental register was opened, (Sir) John Tomes's name being the first to be inscribed. The British Dental Association was founded early in 1879, and Smith Turner was for many years the president of its representative board. He also held office at the Odontological Society of Great Britain from 1873 until 1884, when he was chosen president.

He died at Ealing, 22 Feb. 1904, and was buried at St. George's cemetery, Ealing.

A scholarship in practical dental mechanics was established in his memory. It is awarded by the British Dental Association and is tenable at any school.

Turner married (1) in Nov. 1866 Annie, daughter of Richard Whitbourn of Godalming, by whom he left five sons and three daughters; (2) in Dec. 1900 Agnes, daughter of the Rev. Henry Ward, M.A.

A portrait—a good likeness—was painted by Sidney Hodges in 1890 for the British Dental Association, and a replica by the same artist was presented to Turner during the annual meeting of the British Dental Association at Exeter in 1891.

[British Dental Journal, vol. xxv. 1904, p. 153 (with two portraits); Lancet, 1904, i. 519; private information.] D'A. P.

TURPIN, EDMUND HART (1835–1907), organist and musical composer, eldest son of James Turpin, lace manufacturer, of Nottingham, was born there 4 May 1835. The Turpins were descended from an Huguenot family. Edmund's father, an amateur musician, gave him his first lessons, after which he took up organ study with Charles Noble, at St. Mary's church, Nottingham, studying later with John Hullah and Ernst Pauer. In 1847, before he was twelve, he was appointed organist of Friar Lane congregational church, Nottingham. In 1850, at the age

of fifteen, he became organist of St. Barnabas Roman catholic cathedral, Nottingham and retaining that post for fifteen years, brought the music to a degree of excellence hitherto unknown in the Midlands. He was also bandmaster of the Nottingham corps of volunteers known as the 'Robin Hood Rifles.' Meanwhile he was drawn to London, where he gave an organ recital at the Great Exhibition of 1851; though only sixteen, he created a notable impression. Six years later he settled in London, though still maintaining his professional connection with Nottingham. In 1860 he was appointed organist and choir director of the Catholic Apostolic church in Gordon Square, Bloomsbury, a post which he practically, by himself or by deputy, retained till his death. In 1869 he went to St. George's, Bloomsbury, where he remained until his last appointment at St. Bride's, Fleet Street, in 1888.

Turpin was honorary secretary of the Royal College of Organists from 1875 onwards, and rendered splendid service as an administrator and examiner. The college commemorates him by a prize fund instituted in 1911. He received the degree of Mus. Doc. from the archbishop of Canterbury in 1889, and in 1892 was appointed warden of Trinity College of Music, London. Turpin died in London on 25 October 1907. He married (1) in 1857 Sarah Anne, daughter of Robert Watson of Whitemoor, Nottinghamshire, by whom he had a daughter; (2) in 1905 Miss Sarah Hobbs.

Turpin was widely known as an organist, and inaugurated many new organs; he was also a good pianist, and could play most of the orchestral instruments. He was a successful lecturer on musical subjects, and was intimately associated with London musical journalism, editing the 'Musical Standard' from 1880 to 1886, and again from 1889 to 1890. For some years he was co-editor of 'Musical News,' and he had connections also with the 'Musical World' and the 'Academic Gazette.' He edited the 'Student's Edition' of classical pianoforte music (Weekes), with marginal analyses; completed Mr. W. T. Best's edition of Bach's organ works (Augener), and prepared numerous organ arrangements and voluntaries. His own compositions include a Stabat Mater, two oratorios, two cantatas, a symphony, various concert overtures, church music of different kinds, pianoforte music, and about twenty organ pieces.

[Biographical Sketch of Edmund Hart Turpin, by Charles W. Pearce, with bibliography, 1911; Musical Herald, Dec. 1907 (with portrait); Brit. Musical Biog.; Grove's Dict. of Music, 1906, v. 188.] J. C. H.

TWEEDMOUTH, second BARON. [See MARJORIBANKS, EDWARD (1849–1909), politician.]

TYABJI, BADRUDDIN (1844–1906), Indian judge and reformer, born at Bombay on 10 Oct. 1844, was fifth of the six sons of Tyabji Bhaimai, a Sulimani Bhora, by his wife Aminabibhi. (The Bhoras are Gujerati Musalmans converted from various Hindu castes, and the Sulimanis seceded from the general body in the sixteenth century.) Tyabji's father, a native of Cambay, was the first of his family to settle in Bombay, and, building up a large business there, he became both the secular and religious head of his community. At a time when the Indian Mahomedans held aloof from Western influence, he sent all his sons to be trained in Europe. The third son, Camruddin, the first Indian to come to England for a professional education, was the first Indian to be admitted a solicitor in England (25 Nov. 1858), and established a lucrative business in Bombay.

Badruddin received his early education at the Elphinstone Institution (now College), Bombay, and in April 1860 came to England and studied at the Newbury Park high school. He entered the Middle Temple as a student 27 April 1863, and matriculated at the London University in the same year. Returning to India in October 1864, owing to eye-trouble, he was not called to the English bar till 30 April 1867; he was the first Indian to attain that honour.

Settling in Bombay, he became the first native barrister of an Indian high court, and soon built up a prosperous practice. About 1879 he first engaged in public affairs outside his professional work. At a town meeting in May 1879 he urged a memorial to parliament against the abolition of the import duties on Manchester goods. In 1882 he was nominated by government to the Bombay legislative council, and served for the customary period of two years. In December 1885 he associated himself with the first Indian National Congress, which met at Bombay, and he was president of the third annual session held in Madras in December 1887. His presidential speech was moderate and sensible. Unlike Syed (afterwards Sir) Ahmed Khan, who largely influenced Mahomedan feeling, he deprecated the aloofness of Mahomedans from the

movement. A warm supporter of the Syed in establishing the Mahomedan and Anglo-Oriental College at Aligarh, Tyabji took a keen interest in the annual Mahomedan educational conferences, presiding over the session held in Bombay in 1903. He was an ardent advocate of higher education for Indian women, and gave three of his daughters advanced training—one in England and two in Bombay. A fellow of the Bombay University, he took a prominent part in debates of the senate. He was a founder of the most progressive Moslem institution of Western India, the Anjaman-i-Islam (Islamic Society), serving first as hon. secretary and from 1890 till death as president.

In June 1895 Tyabji was made a judge of the Bombay high court, being the first Indian Moslem and the third Indian of any race to reach this dignity. He sat chiefly on the 'original' (as distinct from the appellate) side. His courtesy was notable, but he proved a strong judge, who was more of a practical than a scientific lawyer (*Times of India Weekly*, 1 Sept. 1906). In 1903 he acted for some months as chief justice. Unlike many educated Indians, he did not Anglicise his attire. He reprobated the extreme nationalism in Indian politics of his closing years.

He died suddenly in London of heart failure on 19 Aug. 1906, and was buried in the Sulimani Bhora cemetery at Bombay on 10 Oct. 1906. Memorial meetings were held in London and Bombay. In January 1907 the governor of Bombay, Lord Lamington, presided at a large public meeting at the town hall to promote a permanent memorial, the form of which has not been decided. A painting of Tyabji, by Mr. Haite, subscribed for by the Bombay bar, hangs in the Bombay high court.

Tyabji married in 1865 Rahat Unnafs, daughter of Sharafali Shujatali of Cambay. She took a prominent part in the ladies' branch of the National Indian Association, Bombay, and similar movements for the advancement of Indian women and for the relaxation of the purdah restrictions. There were five sons, of whom one, the eldest, joined the Indian Civil Service, and two the legal profession, and seven daughters.

[Times, 21 August 1906; Foster's Men at the Bar, p. 476; Eminent Indians, Bombay, 1892; Indian Nat. Congress, Madras, 1909; booklet biog. published by Natesan, Madras; Indian Mag. and Review, September 1906; Bombay Law Reporter, September 1906; Times of India, weekly edit. 25 Aug. and 1 Sept. 1906; information kindly supplied by Mr. C. Abdul Latif; personal knowledge.]

F. H. B.

TYLER, THOMAS (1826–1902), Shakespearean scholar, was born in London in 1826. An evening student (1857–8) at King's College, London, he there distinguished himself in scripture and classics. Matriculating at London University in 1857, he graduated B.A. in classics in 1859 and M.A. in 1871, obtaining prizes for Hebrew and for New Testament Greek. He soon engaged in biblical research. An article contributed to the 'Journal of Sacred Literature' in January 1854 was expanded in 1861 into a volume called 'Jehovah the Redeemer God: the Scriptural Interpretation of the Divine name "Jehovah."' The New Testament interpretation of the name was discussed in a second volume, 'Christ the Lord, the Revealer of God, and the Fulfilment of the Prophetic Name "Jehovah."' In 1872 he joined the newly formed Society of Biblical Archæology, and in a small pamphlet, 'Some New Evidence as to the Date of Ecclesiastes' (1872), he first indicated exclusively from the literary point of view (as Zirkel had urged in 1792 on philological grounds) the influence of Greek, especially Stoic, philosophy on the teaching of the author, and assigned the composition of the work to the second century B.C. Tyler developed his view in his exhaustive 'Ecclesiastes, a Contribution to its Interpretation; with Introduction, Exegesis, and Translations with Notes' (1874; 2nd edit. 1879; new revised edit. 1899). Professor Ewald praised the work, but questioned Tyler's conclusions as to the date (*Göttingische gelehrte Anzeiger*, 23 Oct. 1872). Tyler was also a student of Hittite antiquities, on which he lectured at the British Museum, and his lectures and writings helped to stimulate in England the study of the Hittite language.

Tyler made many suggestive contributions to Shakespearean study. He published in 1874 'The Philosophy of "Hamlet,"' and took part in the proceedings of the New Shakspere Society from its foundation in 1874. In the introduction to the facsimile edition of 'Shakespeare's Sonnets, the first quarto, 1609,' which Tyler edited in 1886, he with the assistance of the Rev. W. A. Harrison, vicar of St. Anne's, Lambeth, first propounded the theory that Mary Fitton [q. v.] was the 'dark lady' of the sonnets. He elaborated his argument in his interesting edition of 'Shakespeare's Sonnets' (1890). By way of

confutation Lady Newdigate-Newdegate in 'Gossip from a Muniment Room' (1897; 2nd edit. 1898) showed from extant portraits at Arbury that Mary Fitton was of fair complexion, and (Sir) Sidney Lee contested Tyler's view in his 'Life of Shakespeare' (1898). Tyler answered his critics in 'The Herbert-Fitton Theory: a Reply' (1898), disputing the authenticity of the Arbury portraits. He also edited in 1891 the facsimile issue of 'The True Tragedy. The First Quarto, 1595.'

Tyler, who suffered from birth from a goitrous disfigurement, was for nearly half a century an habitual frequenter of the British Museum reading-room. He died in London, unmarried and in straitened circumstances, on 27 Feb. 1902.

[The Times, 6 March 1902; Athenæum, 26 July 1890 and 1 March 1902; Standard, 27 Oct. 1897; Lady Newdigate-Newdegate's Gossip from a Muniment Room, 2nd edit. 1898, Appendix A.] W. B. O.

TYLOR, JOSEPH JOHN (1851–1901), engineer and Egyptologist, born at Stoke Newington on 1 Feb. 1851, was eldest child (of two sons and four daughters) of Alfred Tylor [q. v.], brass founder and geologist, and Isabella Harris (both of the Society of Friends). Sir Edward Burnett Tylor, the anthropologist, was his uncle. Joseph, after being educated at the Friends' school, Grove House, Tottenham, matriculated at London University in June 1868, and then turning to engineering, studied at the Polytechnic School at Stuttgart, 1868–70. On returning home he entered the Bowling ironworks in Yorkshire. In February 1872 he became partner in the family firm of J. Tylor & Sons, brass founders, 2 Newgate Street, E.C., which had been founded by his grandfather, John Tylor; on his father's death in 1884 he became senior partner. He was elected A.M.I.C.E. on 1 May 1877, and patented many successful inventions, particularly in connection with hydraulic meters. A liberal in politics, he was associated with his brother-in-law, William Leatham Bright, and with Arthur Williams in founding the National Liberal Club in 1882.

In 1891 failing health prevented him from following his profession, and he turned to Egypt and Egyptology in search of health and occupation. Here he experimented with the pictorial reproduction of the ancient sculptures and paintings of tombs and temples. His method was to divide up a wall (often irregular in form and surface) into equal spaces with stretched threads, and having photographed these without distortion to enlarge the negatives and print them faintly. The essential outlines were then strengthened with pencil, the injuries, dirt-marks, &c., on the original eliminated, and the result re-photographed for publication. In conjunction with Mr. Somers Clarke, Tylor selected El Kab in Upper Egypt as a field for his labours, and began a series of monographs under the general title of 'Wall Drawings and Monuments of El Kab.' The separate monographs were: 'The Tomb of Pakeri' (1895); 'The Tomb of Sebeknekht' (1896); 'The Temple of Amenketep III' (1898); and 'The Tomb of Renni' (1900). He died at his winter residence, Villa la Guerite, La Turbée, Alpes-Maritimes, on 5 April 1901, and was buried at Beaulieu. He married on 15 Sept. 1887 Marion (*d.* 1889), third daughter of George, Lord Young [q. v. Suppl. II], and had two sons, Alfred and George Cunnyngham.

His portrait as a boy of thirteen by W. Hay, and an oil portrait by Charles Vigor, 1894, are in possession of his son, Alfred Tylor, 34 Palace Gardens Terrace, London, W.

[The Times, 12 April 1901; private information.] F. Ll. G.

TYRRELL, GEORGE (1861–1909), modernist, born at 91 Dorset Street, Dublin, on 6 Feb. 1861, was younger and posthumous son of William Henry Tyrrell, a Dublin journalist of some repute, by his second wife, Mary Chamney. Dr. Robert Yelverton Tyrrell of Trinity College, Dublin, was his first cousin. At Rathmines School, George, unlike his brother William, whose brilliant career as a scholar was cut short by death, gave no promise of future distinction. His religious training was of the evangelical type, but from his brother he early imbibed sceptical ideas. In 1875, however, he came under the influence of Dr. Maturin of Grangegorman, whose moderate and devout high churchmanship sowed in him a seed that was afterwards quickened by Father Robert Dolling [q. v. Suppl. II]. Dolling did not oppose Tyrrell's eventual predilection for the Roman communion. He was received into that church on 18 May 1879, and forthwith became a postulant for admission into the Society of Jesus. After a year's probation in their college at Malta, he entered the novitiate at Manresa House, Roehampton, in September 1880, and in 1882 took the first vows. After a course of scholastic philosophy at Stonyhurst

College, he emerged in 1885 an ardent Thomist, and returned to the college at Malta, where he was employed as a schoolmaster. Then followed, at St. Beuno's College, North Wales, the usual four years' theological course; which ended, he was ordained priest on 20 Sept. 1891, and served his tertianship at Manresa House in 1891–2. The next two years he spent in mission work at Oxford, Preston, and St. Helens; after which he lectured on philosophy at St. Mary's Hall, Stonyhurst, until his transference in 1896 to the literary staff at Farm Street, London. During his residence in London he produced three works of unimpeachable orthodoxy, viz. 'Nova et Vetera: Informal Meditations' (1897; 3rd edit. 1900); 'Hard Sayings: a Selection of Meditations and Studies' (1898); and 'External Religion: its Use and Abuse' (1899). His views, no doubt, had been gradually broadening, but an article on Hell, entitled 'A Perverted Devotion,' which he contributed to the 'Weekly Register,' 16 December 1899, was the first unmistakable indication of the change. It raised a storm which compelled his retirement to the Mission House of his order at Richmond, Yorkshire, where he continued to reside in great seclusion so long as he remained a Jesuit. There he completed 'Oil and Wine' (1902; new edit. 1907) and 'Lex Orandi' (1903), the latter, the last of his works that bears the *imprimatur*, being an expansion of a pamphlet written under the pseudonym Dr. Ernest Engels and entitled 'Religion as a Factor of Life.' A sequel, 'Lex Credendi,' also appeared in 1906. In these two volumes the influence of the pragmatic school of philosophy is apparent, though Tyrrell resented being classed with the Pragmatists. 'The Church and the Future,' a translation privately printed about this time of an essay of a strongly liberal character, which he had written in French under the pseudonym Hilaire Bourdon, retained its pseudonymity until after Tyrrell's death; but the wide circulation incautiously given to a privately printed 'Letter to a Professor of Anthropology,' in which he dealt with the relations between faith and culture, brought about the final crisis in Tyrrell's relations with his order. Some passages from the 'Letter,' not altogether accurate but substantially authentic, were printed in the 'Corriere della Sera' of Milan, 1 Jan. 1906. The authorship of the 'Letter' was imputed to Tyrrell, and as the passages in question amounted to an acknowledgment of the total untenability of the position of conservative catholicism, and Tyrrell was unable to disavow them, he was dismissed from the Society of Jesus (February 1906). The subsequent publication of the peccant opuscule under the title 'A much abused Letter' (1906), with copious annotations by Tyrrell, completed his estrangement from the church. Unable to obtain episcopal recognition, he thenceforth resided chiefly at Storrington, Sussex, immersed in literary work. In 1907 the Vatican fulminated against modernism in the decree 'Lamentabili' (2 July) and the encyclical 'Pascendi' (8 Sept.), to which Tyrrell replied in two powerful and pungent letters to 'The Times' (30 Sept., 1 Oct.). This temerity brought upon him the minor excommunication, with reservation of his case to Rome. Meanwhile he recorded the development of his religious opinions in 'Through Scylla and Charybdis; or the Old Theology and the New' (1907), a work which thus corresponds to Newman's 'Apologia.' In 1908 Cardinal Mercier, archbishop of Malines, made modernism and Tyrrell as its protagonist the subject of an attack in his Lenten pastoral, which Tyrrell repelled with great animation in a volume entitled 'Medievalism' (1908). This work was followed by 'Christianity at the Cross-Roads' (1909), in which he essayed to vindicate his essential fidelity to the 'idea' of catholicism. It was hardly finished, when he was disabled by a severe illness, which terminated in his death at Storrington on 15 July 1909. As his case was reserved to Rome, and he had made no sign of retractation, the bishop of Southwark prohibited his interment with catholic rites. The funeral therefore took place on 21 July at the parish cemetery, Storrington, where his friend, Abbé Brémond, officiated, paid an eloquent tribute to his great qualities of mind and character, and blessed his grave.

The cardinal principle of Tyrrell's modernism is the strict delimitation of the contiguous provinces of revelation and theology. By revelation he means the evolution of religious experience as such. In his view that evolution, initiated by the deeper self-reflection commonly called mysticism, by man's recognition of himself as a being transcending space and time, and by his consequent inability to 'rest but in a conscious relation to the Universal and Eternal,' reached its final consummation in the spiritual life which Christ communicated to His apostles, and

which in a lesser degree has been and still is shared by all the saints. The truth of revelation being thus 'not the truth of theological statement, but that of fact and experience,' it is, in Tyrrell's view, 'a patent fallacy to speak of a "development" of revelation as though it were a body of statements or theological propositions,' and the sole legitimate function of theology is 'the protection and preservation of revelation in its original form and purity.' Even to the dogmatic decisions of councils he therefore allows only a 'protective' value, as reassertive, by no means as ampliative, of revelation (*Through Scylla and Charybdis*, pp. 200 seq., 273–4, 291–3 seq.).

The actual doctrinal system of the church he regards as a 'pseudo-science' begotten of the 'dogmatic fallacy' by which the 'figurative,' 'artless,' 'symbolic' and rather 'pragmatical' than 'speculative' utterances of revelation are tortured into a spurious logical exactitude and then employed as premisses of deductive reasoning. This system, 'full blown in all its hybrid enormity,' he dubs theologism (*ib.* pp. 204, 210–12, 231, 234 et seq.). Nor does he shrink from affirming that in regard to the mysteries of the Trinity in unity, the Incarnation and the Real Presence, the refinements of scholastic metaphysics are even further from the truth than the simple faith of the peasant (*ib.* pp. 97–103).

But after all Tyrrell finds himself unable to dispense with development. Some measure of doctrinal development he admits, but it is determined not by the subtle speculations of the schools, but by 'the spirit of Holiness' (*Lex Orandi*, pp. 209–13; *Lex Credendi*, pp. 1–3, 9–10). He also recognises a development, not dialectical but morphological, of the Christian idea as distinguished from the Christian revelation; and thereby, in common with Newman and M. Loisy, he maintains the essential identity of the modern catholic church with the church of the apostles; while as against the liberal protestant view of Jesus as merely the ideally just man, and of the Kingdom of Heaven as merely the reign of righteousness in men's hearts, he insists on the predominance of the 'otherworldly' over the ethical elements in the gospel. Neither in his ethics nor in his 'otherworldliness' was Christ, indeed, original. The ethics were common to 'the prophets, psalmists, and saints of the Jewish people, not to speak of the pagan moralists and saints,' the 'otherworldliness' was but 'the religious idea in a certain stage of development along a particular line,' i.e. the line of Jewish apocalyptic eschatology, e.g. the Book of Enoch (*Christianity at the Cross-Roads*, pp. 30–51, 65 et seq., 91). It is the emphasis that Jesus laid on the otherworldly idea, and his sense of oneness with God that effectually distinguish Him from all other religious teachers (*ib.* pp. 66, 80, 81). Moreover, the Christian idea, as conceived by Tyrrell, has in it the potentiality not only of indefinite development but inexhaustible symbolism, for he contends that 'its meaning' is to be 'rendered by each age in its own terms' (*ib.* pp. 137, 214). And in such 'rendering' he makes some rather startling experiments. Thus the Messiahship of Christ is symbolic of certain spiritual experiences of Jesus and His followers, 'transcendent realities' that defy theological definition. Hence it follows that the atonement is a corollary of the communion of saints (*ib.* pp. 178–184 et seq., 199 et seq.). And again, though the belief in the physical resurrection and ascension of Christ was founded only on certain phenomena of the subjective order which the apostles in accordance with their apocalyptic prepossessions misconstrued and 'intercalated into those of the physical series,' yet the subjective phenomena thus fallaciously objectified were 'signs and symbols of Christ's spiritual transformation, of the fulness of His eternal and transcendent life,' and by consequence 'of the eternity and plenary expansion of that super-individual life that lies hid in the depths of our being' (*ib.* pp. 145–6, 150–3).

As to the character of the future life Tyrrell is in the main faithful to the idea in its traditional form. He prefers 'the conception of eternal life as a super-moral life, as a state of rest after labour, of ecstatic contemplation of the face of God' to the Tennysonian 'glory of going on,' and regards even 'the bric-à-brac, rococo Heaven of the Apocalypse of St. John' as 'a truer symbol of man's spiritual aspirations than the cold constructions of intellectualism' (*ib.* pp. 78, 150, 207).

'The compendium of all heresies' was the pope's sorrowful verdict on modernism; and the apophthegm is no less just than felicitous; for, as frankly avowed by Tyrrell himself, modernism is but the critical spirit of the age in the specific form in which it has tardily manifested itself within the Roman church (*ib.* p. 10).

By Tyrrell's untimely death, modernism suffered a serious if not irreparable loss. He was unquestionably the leader of the

movement, and a leader not readily to be replaced; for, much as he owed to Newman's inspiration, in learning, critical acumen, and mystical depth the disciple far surpassed the master.

Besides the works mentioned above Tyrrell was author of 'Versions and Perversions of Heine and others' (1909); and joint author with Miss Maude D. Petre of 'The Soul's Orbit' (1904). A reprint of 'The Church and the Future' appeared in 1910.

The more important of Tyrrell's contributions to periodical literature are collected in 'The Faith of the Millions' (1901–2, 2 vols.) and 'Through Scylla and Charybdis' (1907). Many others appeared in 'The Month' between Feb. 1886 and Dec. 1903; in the 'Weekly Register,' 1899; the Catholic Truth Soc. Publ. ser. 1 and 2, 1905–6; 'Quarterly Review,' 1909; 'The Mystical Element of Religion' (posthumous); 'Contemporary Review,' 1909; 'The Quest,' 1909; 'Grande Revue,' 1909; 'Hibbert Journal,' 1908–9; 'Il Rinnovamento' (Milan), 1907; 'Home and Foreign Review,' 1908–9; 'Nova et Vetera' (Rome), 1906–8; 'Harvard Theological Review,' 1908.

[Autobiography and Life of George Tyrrell, by Maude D. Petre, 1912; private information from Miss Petre; Memorials by Baron F. von Hügel and Reminiscences by the Rev. Charles E. Osborne in Hibbert Journal, January 1910, pp. 233–52 and 252–63; R. Gout, L'Affaire Tyrrell, 1910; The Times, 16, 17, 22 July, 5 Aug. 1909; Hakluyt Egerton (pseud.), 'Father Tyrrell's Modernism,' 1909; Tablet, 28 Sept. 1907, 24, 31 July, 7, 14 Aug. 1909.] J. M. R.

U

UNDERHILL, EDWARD BEAN (1813–1901), missionary advocate, born at St. Aldate's, Oxford, on 4 Oct. 1813, was one of seven children of Michael Underhill, a grocer of Oxford, by his wife Eleanor Scrivener. After education at the school in Oxford of John Howard Hinton [q. v.], baptist minister, Underhill engaged in business as a grocer in Beaumont Street, Oxford, from 1828 until 1843. Owing to the ill-health of his wife he then removed to Avening, near Stroud, Gloucestershire, where he devoted himself to the study of ecclesiastical history from the baptist point of view. In 1845 he founded the Hanserd Knollys Society for the publication of works by early baptist writers. Of the ten volumes which appeared Underhill edited seven, two with elaborate introductions on the Tudor history of the sect. In 1848 he became proprietor and editor of the 'Baptist Record,' to which he contributed historical papers. After the cessation of the magazine in June 1849 Underhill became joint secretary of the Baptist Missionary Society (July 1849). He was sole secretary from 1869 to 1876, and honorary secretary from 1876 until death. The society's work grew rapidly under his guidance. He visited the missionary centres of the society, and during a long stay in India and Ceylon from October 1854 to February 1857 acquired a full knowledge of Indian problems, which he placed at the disposal of the committee of the House of Commons on the affairs of India in 1859.

After visiting the West Indies, Trinidad, and Jamaica in 1859, Underhill published 'The West Indies: their Social and Religious Condition' (1862). Subsequently he took part in the violent controversy over the treatment of the native population in Jamaica. Under the title of 'The Exposition of Abuses in Jamaica' he published in 1865 a letter, exposing the cruelty of the planters, which he had addressed to Edward Cardwell, the colonial secretary (5 Jan. 1865). A rising of the natives followed in October. The governor, Edward John Eyre [q. v. Suppl. II], denounced Underhill's pamphlet as an incitement to sedition, and with his champions vehemently impugned Underhill's accuracy.

In 1869 Underhill went to the Cameroons, and settled differences among the baptist missionaries. On his return he devoted himself to missionary organisation and literary work, writing, besides magazine articles and accounts of baptist missions, biographies of J. M. Phillippo (1881), Alfred Saker (1884), and J. Wenger, D.D. (1886).

In 1873 he became president of the Baptist Union; in 1876 he was made treasurer of the Bible Translation Society, and in 1880 treasurer of the Regent's Park Baptist College, of the committee of which he had been a member since 1857; in 1886 he was president of the London Baptist Association. In 1870 the honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by the Rochester University, U.S.A. He died at Hampstead on 11 May 1901, and was buried

at Hampstead cemetery. He married thrice: (1) in 1836 Sophia Ann, daughter of Samuel Collingwood, printer to Oxford University, by whom he had three daughters; she died on 25 Oct. 1850; (2) on 17 Nov. 1852 Emily, eldest daughter of John Lee Benham of London; she died in the Cameroons on 22 Dec. 1869; (3) on 17 July 1872 Mary, daughter of Alfred Pigeon, distiller, of London. She survived Underhill till 2 Dec. 1908.

The works which Underhill edited for the Hanserd Knollys Society were: 1. 'Tracts on Liberty of Conscience and Persecution, 1614–1661,' 1846. 2. 'The Records of a Church of Christ meeting in Broadmead, Bristol, 1640–1687,' 1847. 3. 'The Bloudy Tenent of Persecution discussed: by Roger Williams [1644],' 1848. 4. 'A Martyrology of the Baptists during the Era of the Reformation: translated from the Dutch of T. J. Van Braght [1660], 2 vols. 1850. 5. 'Records of the Churches of Christ gathered at Fenstanton, Warboys, and Hexham, 1644–1720,' 1854. 6. 'Confessions of faith and other Public Documents illustrative of the History of the Baptist Churches of England in the Seventeenth Century,' 1854. Other works include 'Distinctive Features of the Baptist Denomination' (1851) and 'The Divine Legation of Paul the Apostle' (1889). He also contributed an article on Bible translation to the Baptist Missionary Society's centenary volume, 1892.

[The Times, 14 May 1901; In Memoriam volume with appreciation by Rev. D. J. East (with portrait); Baptist Magazine, November 1886 (with portrait); J. S. Dennis, Christian Missions and Social Progress, 3 vols. 1897–9; private information.] W. B. O.

URWICK, WILLIAM (1826–1905), nonconformist divine and chronicler, born at Sligo on 8 March 1826, was second son of William Urwick [q. v.], nonconformist divine, by his wife Sarah (1791–1852), daughter of Thomas Cooke of Shrewsbury. His early education was under his father. He graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, B.A. in 1848, M.A. in 1851. From Dublin he proceeded to the Lancashire Independent College, Manchester, where he studied (1848–51) under Robert Vaughan [q. v.] and Samuel Davidson [q. v. Suppl. I]. On 19 June 1851 he was ordained minister at Hatherlow, Cheshire, where he remained for twenty-three years, doing good work as pastor, as district secretary (later, president) of the Cheshire Congregational Union, and as a translator of German theological works. Here, too, he began the series of his contributions to nonconformist annals. Removing to London, he filled (1874–7) the chair of Hebrew and Old Testament exegesis at New College. Still living in London, he became in 1880 minister of Spicer Street chapel, St. Albans, where he rebuilt the Sunday schools, improved the church premises, and took an active part in temperance and other social works, resigning in 1895. On a visit to his sisters in the old home at Dublin, he died there on 20 Aug. 1905. He married on 1 June 1859 Sophia (1832–1897), daughter of Thomas Hunter of Manchester, by whom he had four sons and five daughters.

Urwick's account of Cheshire nonconformity in 1864, an unequal medley of papers by local ministers and laymen, is not his best work. His own workmanship in it is sharply criticised by H. D. Roberts in 'Matthew Henry and his Chapel' (1901). His book on Hertfordshire nonconformity (1884) is distinctly the best, so far, of the nonconformist county histories. Good in its way is his book on Worcester nonconformity (1897); still better is his very valuable little book on the early annals of Trinity College, Dublin (1892). He is, however, essentially an annalist, with no historical breadth of view.

He published, besides the works cited: 1. 'Historical Sketches of Nonconformity in the County Palatine of Chester,' 1864. 2. 'Life and Letters of William Urwick, D.D.' (his father), 1870. 3. 'Ecumenical Councils,' 6 pts. 1870. 4. 'Errors of Ritualism,' Manchester, 1872 (lectures). 5. 'The Nonconformists and the Education Act,' 1872. 6. 'The Papacy and the Bible,' Manchester, 1874 (in controversy with Kenelm Vaughan). 7. 'The Servant of Jehovah,' 1877 (commentary on Isaiah lii. 13–liii. 12). 8. 'Indian Pictures,' 1881. 9. 'Bible Truths and Church Errors,' 1888 (embodies argument to prove Bunyan not a baptist). He translated from the German: H. Martensen's 'Christian Dogmatics' (1886); J. Müller's 'Christian Doctrine of Sin' (1868, 2 vols.); F. Bleek's 'Introduction to the New Testament' (1869–70, 2 vols.); H. Cremer's 'Biblico-theological Lexicon of New Testament Greek (1872). He edited his father's 'Biographic Sketches of J. D. Latouche' (1868), and T. A. Urwick's 'Records of the Family of . . . Urwick' (1893).

[The Times, 28 Aug. 1905; Lancashire Independent College Report, 1905; Congregational Year Book, 1906 (portrait); Records of the Family of Urwick, 1893; Cat. of Graduates, Univ. Dublin, 1869.] A. G.

V

VALLANCE, WILLIAM FLEMING (1827–1904), marine painter, born at Paisley, on 13 Feb. 1827, was youngest son in the family of six sons and one daughter of David Vallance, tobacco manufacturer, by his wife Margaret Warden. William, whose father died in William's childhood, was sent at a very early age to work in a weaver's shop; but on the family's subsequent removal to Edinburgh he was apprenticed in 1841 as a carver and gilder to Messrs. Aitken Dott. During his apprenticeship he began to paint, and made a little money by drawing chalk-portraits; but he was twenty-three before he received any proper instruction. He then worked for a short time in the Trustees' Academy under E. Dallas, and later, from 1855, studied under R. S. Lauder [q. v.]. Vallance commenced to exhibit at the Royal Scottish Academy in 1849, but it was not until 1857 that he took up art as a profession. His earlier work had been chiefly portraiture and genre. After 1870 he painted, principally in Wicklow, Connemara, and Galway, a series of pictures of Irish life and character, humorous in figure and incident, and fresh in landscape setting. But a year or two spent in Leith in childhood had left its impress on his mind, and it was as a painter of the sea and shipping that he was eventually best known. His first pictures of this kind hovered between the Dutch convention and the freer and higher pitched art of his own contemporaries and countrymen. Gradually the influence of the latter prevailed, and in such pictures as 'Reading the War News' (1871), 'The Busy Clyde' (1880), and 'Knocking on the Harbour Walls' (1884) he attained a certain charm of silvery lighting, painting with considerable, if somewhat flimsy, dexterity. Probably, however, his feeling for nature found its most vital expression in the water-colours, often in body-colour, which he painted out-of-doors. Vallance was elected associate of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1875, and became academician in 1881. He died in Edinburgh on 30 Aug. 1904. On 2 Jan. 1856 he married in Edinburgh Elizabeth Mackie, daughter of James Bell, and by her had issue two sons and six daughters. His widow possesses a chalk portrait of him as a young man by John Pettie, R.A.

[Private information; Glasgow Evening News, 1888; catalogues and reports of R.S.A.; Scotsman, 1 Sept. 1904.] J. L. C.

VANDAM, ALBERT DRESDEN (1843–1903), publicist and journalist, born in London in March 1843, was son of Mark Vandam, of Jewish descent, district commissioner for the Netherlands state lottery. Before he was thirteen he was sent to Paris, where he was privately educated and remained fifteen years. According to his own story, he was looked after in boyhood by two maternal great-uncles, who had been surgeons in Napoleon's army, had set up after Waterloo in private practice at Paris, enjoyed the *entrée* to the court of the second empire, and entertained at their house the leaders of Parisian artistic society. Vandam claimed that his youth was passed among French people of importance, and that he, at the same time, made the acquaintance of the theatrical and Bohemian worlds of the French capital (VANDAM, *My Paris Note-Book*, pp. 1–3). He began his career as a journalist during the Prusso-Austrian war of 1866, writing for English papers, and he was correspondent for American papers during the Franco-Prussian war of 1870–71. Settling in London in 1871, he engaged in translation from the French and Dutch and other literary work, occasionally going abroad on special missions for newspapers. From 1882 to 1887 Vandam was again in Paris as correspondent for the 'Globe,' subsequently making his home anew in London.

Vandam's 'An Englishman in Paris,' which was published anonymously in 1892 (2 vols.), excited general curiosity. It collected gossip of the courts of Louis Philippe and the second empire of apparently a very intimate kind. Vandam wrote again on French life and history, often depreciatingly, in 'My Paris Note-Book' (1894), 'French Men and French Manners' (1895), 'Undercurrents of the Second Empire' (1897), and 'Men and Manners of the Second Empire' (1904), but he did not repeat the success of his first effort.

He translated for the first time into English, under the title of 'Social Germany in Luther's Time,' the interesting autobiography of the sixteenth-century Pomeranian notary, Bartholomew Sastrow, which he published in 1902 (with introduc-

tion by H. A. L. Fisher). He died in London on 25 Oct. 1903. He married Maria, daughter of Lewin Moseley, a London dentist.

Other of Vandam's works, apart from translations, included: 1. 'Amours of Great Men' (2 vols.), 1878. 2. 'We Two at Monte Carlo,' 1890, a novel. 3. 'Masterpieces of Crime,' 1892. 4. 'The Mystery of the Patrician Club,' 1894. 5. 'A Court Tragedy,' 1900.

[The Times, 27 Oct. 1903; Who's Who, 1903; Vandam's My Paris Note-Book and French Men and French Manners, 1894; private information.] L. M.

VANSITTART, EDWARD WESTBY (1818–1904), vice-admiral, born at Bisham Abbey, Berkshire, on 20 July 1818, was third son (in a family of five children) of Vice-admiral Henry Vansittart [q. v.] of Eastwood, Canada, by his wife Mary Charity, daughter of the Rev. John Pennefather. He entered the navy as a first-class volunteer in June 1831, and passed through the course at the Royal Naval College, Portsmouth. As a midshipman of the Jaseur he served on the east coast of Spain during the Carlist war of 1834–6, and having passed his examination on 2 Aug. 1837, served as mate in the Wellesley, flagship on the East Indies station, being present at the reduction of Karachi in Feb. 1839 and at other operations in the Persian Gulf. In Dec. 1841 he was appointed to the Cornwallis, flagship of Sir William Parker [q. v.] on the East Indies and China station, and in her took part in the operations in the Yangtsekiang, including the capture of the Woosung batteries on 16 June 1842. He received the medal, was mentioned in despatches, and was promoted to lieutenant on 16 Sept. 1842. In Feb. 1843 he was appointed to the sloop Serpent, and remained in her in the East Indies for three years, and, after a short period of service on board the Gladiator in the Channel, joined in Dec. 1846 the Hibernia, flagship of Sir William Parker in the Mediterranean. During the Portuguese rebellion of 1846–7 he acted as aide-de-camp to Sir William Parker, and was present at the surrender of the Portuguese rebel fleet off Oporto. On 1 Jan. 1849 he was appointed first lieutenant of the royal yacht, and on 23 Oct. of that year was promoted to commander.

In August 1852 Vansittart commissioned the Bittern, sloop, for the China station, where he was constantly employed in the suppression of piracy, for which he was mentioned in despatches. During the Russian war the Bittern was attached to the squadron blockading De Castries Bay in the Gulf of Tartary. In Sept. and Oct. 1855 Vansittart destroyed a large number of piratical junks and the pirate stronghold of Sheipoo, and rescued a party of English ladies from the hands of the pirates. For these services he was thanked by the Chinese authorities, and received a testimonial and presentation from the English and foreign merchants. On 9 Jan. 1856 he was promoted to captain. In Nov. 1859 he was appointed to the Ariadne, frigate, which in 1860 went out to Canada and back as escort to the line of battleship Hero, in which the Prince of Wales (afterwards King Edward VII) visited the North American colonies (see T. Bunbury Gough, *Boyish Reminiscences* of the visit, *passim*). The Ariadne then returned to the American station for a full commission. In Sept. 1864 Vansittart was appointed to the Achilles in the Channel squadron, and remained in command of her for four years. He was made a C.B. in March 1867, and awarded a good service pension in Nov. 1869. In September 1871 he commissioned the Sultan for the Channel squadron, in which he was senior captain, and continued in her until retired for age on 20 July 1873. In the Sultan he saluted at Havre in 1872 M. Thiers, president of the new French republic. He was promoted to rear-admiral, retired, on 19 Jan. 1874, and to vice-admiral on 1 Feb. 1879. He died at Worthing on 19 Oct. 1904.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; The Times, 20 Oct. 1904; R.N. List.] L. G. C. L.

VAUGHAN, DAVID JAMES (1825–1905), honorary canon of Peterborough, and social reformer, born at St. Martin's vicarage, Leicester, on 2 Aug. 1825, was sixth and youngest son of Edward Thomas vaughan, fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and vicar of St. Martin's, Leicester, by his second wife Agnes, daughter of John Pares of The Newarke, Leicester. Charles John Vaughan [q. v.], master of the Temple, and General Sir John Luther Vaughan, G.C.B., were elder brothers. James Vaughan, a physician of Leicester and one of the founders of the Leicester Infirmary, was his grandfather, and his uncles included Sir Henry (who took the name of Halford) [q. v.], physician; Sir John Vaughan [q. v.], baron of the exchequer and father of Henry Halford Vaughan [q. v.]; and Sir Charles Richard Vaughan [q. v.], diplomatist.

David James was educated first at the

Leicester Collegiate School, under W. H. Thompson, afterwards Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and in August 1840 he went to Rugby, first under Arnold and then under Tait. In 1844 he won a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, and next year the Bell university scholarship, along with John Llewelyn Davies. In 1847 he was Browne medallist for Latin ode and epigrams; and in 1847 and 1848 he obtained the members' prize for a Latin essay. In 1848 he was bracketed fifth classic with his friend Llewelyn Davies, and he was twenty-fourth senior optime. He graduated B.A. in 1848, proceeded M.A. in 1851, and was a fellow of Trinity College from 1850 to 1858.

Vaughan, Davies, and Brooke Foss Westcott [q. v. Suppl. II], all fellows of Trinity, formed at Cambridge a lifelong friendship. The three were amongst the earliest members of the Cambridge Philological Society. In 1852 Vaughan and Llewelyn Davies brought out together a translation of Plato's 'Republic,' with introduction, analysis, and notes. Davies undertook the first five books, and Vaughan the last five, each author submitting to the other his work for correction or amendment. The analysis was the work of Vaughan, whilst Davies was responsible for the introduction. In 1858 a second edition was issued, and in 1860 a new edition, without the introduction, in the 'Golden Treasury' series. This was stereotyped, and has since been frequently reprinted. An edition de luxe in two quarto volumes appeared in 1898. The translators sold their copyright for 60*l.* (information from J. L. Davies). The translation is exact and scholarly. Despité the superiority of Jowett's translation in respect alike of English style and of the presentation of Plato's general conceptions, Davies and Vaughan's rendering excels Jowett's in philological insight, and indicates with far greater fidelity the construction of difficult passages.

In 1853 Vaughan was ordained deacon, and began his pastoral work in Leicester, living on his fellowship, and serving as honorary curate, first to his eldest brother at St. Martin's, and then at St. John's church. In 1854 he was ordained priest, and in 1856 he succeeded his friend Llewelyn Davies as incumbent of St. Mark's, Whitechapel. In 1860 he was appointed vicar of St. Martin's, Leicester, and master of Wyggeston's Hospital. The living was then in the gift of the crown, and had been held by his father and two of his brothers continuously since 1802, save for a short interval of twelve years. In the case of each of the three sons the appointment was made at the urgent request of the parishioners. Vaughan refused all subsequent offers of preferment, including a residentiary canonry at Peterborough and the lucrative living of Battersea, which Earl Spencer offered him in 1872. He accepted an honorary canonry of Peterborough in 1872, and he was rural dean of Leicester from 1875 to 1884 and from 1888 to 1891. In June 1894 he was made hon. D.D. of Durham University.

In early life Vaughan was influenced by the liberal theology of John Macleod Campbell [q. v.], and while in London he, like his friend Llewelyn Davies, came under the influence of Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.]. Maurice's example as social and educational reformer largely moulded his career. His teaching on the atonement and inspiration was at the outset called in question, but Vaughan soon concentrated his interests in social questions, to which he brought a broad public spirit and sympathy. His efforts to elevate the working classes by means of education were no less earnest and successful than those of Maurice and his colleagues in London. In 1862 he started in Leicester, on the lines of the Working Men's College founded by Maurice in London in 1854, a working men's reading-room and institute in one of the parish schools. He arranged for classes and lectures, and the numbers attending them grew steadily, the teachers being all volunteers. In 1868 there were four hundred adults under instruction, and the name of the institute was changed to 'college' as being in Vaughan's words 'not only a school of sound learning, but also a home for Christian intercourse and brotherly love.' At one time the Leicester Working Men's College was educating 2300 students. In addition to Sunday morning and evening classes, night classes, and advanced classes, there were established a provident society, sick benefit society, and book club. Some of the students became leading manufacturers in Leicester, and several have filled the office of mayor. The college still holds an important place among the educational institutions of the town.

On Sunday afternoons, Vaughan gave in St. Martin's church addresses on social and industrial as well as religious themes to working men, including members of the great friendly societies in Leicester, and students of the college. The first was

delivered on 13 Feb. 1870, on 'The Christian Aspect and Use of Politics.' Some of his Sunday afternoon addresses were published in 1894 as 'Questions of the Day.'

Vaughan was chairman of the first Leicester school board in 1871, and exercised a moderating influence over stormy deliberations. During an epidemic of small-pox in 1871, he constantly visited the patients in the improvised hospital, and from that time to near the end of his life he regularly ministered to the staff and patients of the borough isolation hospital.

In 1893 failing health compelled him to resign his parish, and he retired to the Wyggeston Hospital on the outskirts of the town. He continued to act as chairman of the Institution of District Nurses, president of the Working Men's College, and honorary chaplain to the isolation hospital. He died at the master's house at Wyggeston's Hospital on 30 July 1905, and was buried at the Welford Road cemetery, Leicester. He married, on 11 Jan. 1859, Margaret, daughter of John Greg of Escowbeck, Lancaster; she died on 21 Feb. 1911 and was buried beside her husband.

To commemorate Vaughan's work at St. Martin's, as well as that of his father and two brothers, all former vicars, a new south porch was erected at St. Martin's church in 1896–7 at the cost of 3000*l*. After his death, a new Vaughan Working Men's College, situate in Great Central Street and Holy Bones, Leicester, was erected as a memorial to him at the cost of 8000*l*. The building was formally opened by Sir Oliver Lodge on 12 Oct. 1908.

Besides the works already mentioned, Vaughan published: 1. 'Sermons preached in St. John's Church, Leicester,' 1856. 2. 'Three Sermons on the Atonement,' 1859. 3. 'Christian Evidences and the Bible,' 1864; 2nd edit. 1865. 4. 'Thoughts on the Irish Church Question,' 1868. 5. 'Sermons on the Resurrection,' 1869. 6. 'The Present Trial of Faith,' 1878.

[Cambridge Matriculations and Degrees, 1851–1900; The Times, 31 July 1905; The Guardian, 9 Aug. 1905; Leicester Advertiser, 5 Aug. 1905; Leicester Chronicle and Mercury, 12 May 1877 and 17 Oct. 1908; Leicester Daily Post, 31 July and 3 Aug. 1905; Midland Free Press, 5 Aug. 1905; The Wyvern, 7 July 1893; Peterborough Diocesan Magazine, Sept. 1905: Macmillan's Bibliographical Catalogue, 1891; Arthur Westcott's Life of Brooke Foss Westcott, 2 vols. 1903; Fletcher's Leicestershire Pedigrees and Royal Descents, pp. 132–8; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Foster's Baronetage; private information and personal knowledge.] W. G. D. F.

VAUGHAN, HERBERT ALFRED (1832–1903), cardinal, born in Gloucester on 15 April 1832, was eldest son of Colonel John Francis Vaughan (1808–1880) of Courtfield, by his first wife, Louisa Elizabeth, third daughter of John Rolls of the Hendre. His mother's nephew was John Allan Rolls, first Lord Llangattock (1837–1912). Always royalists and catholics, the Vaughans of Courtfield suffered for generations in fines and imprisonment and double land tax. The cardinal's uncle, William Vaughan (1814–1902), was catholic bishop of Plymouth. His mother, a convert from Anglicanism, used to pray every day that all her children should become priests or nuns. Of her eight sons, six became priests—three of them bishops—and all her five daughters entered convents. The cardinal's next brother, Roger William Bede Vaughan, catholic archbishop of Sydney, is already noticed in the Dictionary. His third brother, Kenelm (1840–1909), was for a time private secretary to Cardinal Manning and was a missionary in South America.

Herbert was educated at Stonyhurst from 1841 to 1846. Thence he went for three years to a Jesuit school at Brugelette in Belgium. Later, after a year with the Benedictines at Downside, he passed to Rome in the autumn of 1851 to study for the priesthood. His school career was undistinguished. His natural tastes were those of an ordinary country gentleman, and he has left it on record that when, at the age of sixteen, he definitely made up his mind to give himself to the church he chiefly regretted dissociation from the gun and the saddle.

During his stay in Rome his work was constantly hindered by ill-health. It was thought that he could not live to be ordained. A special rescript was obtained from Pius IX to enable him to receive priest's orders eighteen months before he was of the canonical age. He was ordained at Lucca on 28 Oct. 1854. The following year he went to St. Edmund's, Ware, as vice-president of the seminary; in 1857 he joined the congregation of the Oblates, then introduced into England by Manning; and he left St. Edmund's when the Oblates were withdrawn as the result of litigation in Rome between Cardinal Wiseman and his chapter in 1861. During the two following years of doubt and indecision a desire to do something for the conversion of the heathen world became almost an obsession. Under the influence of an old Spanish Jesuit he finally resolved

to found in England a college for foreign missions and to find the means by begging in foreign countries. Having obtained at Rome the blessing of the pope, he sailed at the end of 1863 for the Caribbean Sea.

Landing at Colon, he crossed the isthmus to Panama, then part of the republic of New Granada. The town was suffering from small-pox, and the dead were counted in hundreds. At the same time, owing to the refusal of the clergy to accept a new constitution requiring what was regarded as an acknowledgment of the civil power in spiritual matters, all the churches had been closed, and priests were forbidden to say mass or administer the sacraments. Vaughan spent his days among the sufferers, saying mass, hearing confessions, and consoling the dying. He was summoned before the president of the republic and warned to desist. He had promised to say mass in the room of a woman sick of the small-pox, and he did so. Taken before the prefect of the city and committed for trial, he escaped by boarding a ship bound for San Francisco. After spending five months travelling up and down California with varying success he determined to try his fortune in South America. His plan was to beg his way through Peru and Chili, and then to ride across the Andes into Brazil, and to sail from Rio, either for Australia or home. This plan he carried out except that instead of riding across the Andes he sailed round the Horn in H.M.S. Charybdis. These wanderings, during which his begging exposed him to varied risks, lasted nearly two years.

The work was suddenly cut short by a letter of recall from Manning. Vaughan reached England in the last week of July 1865, bringing with him 11,000*l.* in cash and holding promises for a considerably larger sum. Friends now came to his help, and a house and land were purchased at Mill Hill without his having to touch the money collected in the Americas. That was to be assigned to the maintenance of the students. The college, called St. Joseph's College, was opened in a very humble way on 1 March 1866. The most rigid economy was practised in all household arrangements. The progress was rapid; additional accommodation became necessary, the foundations of the present college were laid, and in March 1871 the new buildings opened, free from debt, with a community of thirty-four. In the autumn Vaughan saw the first fruits of his labours when the Holy See assigned to St. Joseph's missionaries the task of working among the coloured population of the United States. In November he sailed with the first four missioners, and after settling them in Baltimore started on a journey of discovery and inquiry through the southern states, in the course of which he visited St. Louis, New Orleans, Mobile, Savannah, Memphis, Vicksburg, Natchez, and Charleston. All his life he continued to take the deepest interest in the development of the Mill Hill college, and he remained president of St. Joseph's Missionary Society till his death. The college which he had built has now three affiliated seminaries. His missionaries are at work in the Philippines, in Uganda, in Madras, in New Zealand, in Borneo, in Labuan, in the basin of the Congo, in Kashmir, and Kafiristan. In 1911 they gave baptism to nearly 15,391 pagans.

Vaughan's first visit to America convinced him of the power of the press. In November 1868 he bought 'The Tablet,' which was founded by Frederick Lucas [q. v.] in 1840, and for nearly three years he was its acting editor. It was the time of the controversy about the papal infallibility. A disciple of Manning and W. G. Ward, Vaughan advocated uncompromisingly in 'The Tablet' the Ultramontane cause.

After the death of Dr. Turner, bishop of Salford, in July 1872, Vaughan, largely through Manning's influence, was chosen as his successor. He was consecrated at St. John's Cathedral, Salford, on 26 Oct. 1872. The catholic diocese of Salford, although geographically small, was estimated to contain 196,000 souls and was rapidly increasing. The new bishop was soon in love with Lancashire and its people, and, wrote of Salford as 'the grandest place in England for popular energy and devotion.' After his first survey of the wants of his diocese the bishop saw the need of a pastoral seminary, where newly ordained priests might spend together their first year. A sum of 18,000*l.* was collected, and the Pastoral Seminary was opened within three years. The bishop's second project was St. Bede's College, a catholic school of his own in Manchester, mainly for commercial education. Two houses facing Alexandra Park were purchased close to the Manchester Aquarium, which had hitherto been associated with high scientific and philanthropic ideals. The news that the Aquarium Company was near to bankruptcy and might be converted into a music hall, led the bishop to secure it summarily for 6800*l.* With the support of the leading catholics of Manchester the

old Aquarium was in the summer of 1877 absorbed in the new buildings of St. Bede's college which were opened in 1880; a central block was completed in 1884. More than two thousand boys have since passed through the school, and in 1910 one hundred and eighty boys were taught within its walls.

The diocese was comparatively well equipped in regard to elementary schools, but in other respects the diocesan organisation was deficient. Vaughan soon placed the whole administration on a thoroughly business footing. The diocesan synods which had been held every seven years were made annual. The system of administering the affairs of the diocese through deaneries was developed. Each dean was made responsible for the proper management of all the missions within his deanery. A board of temporal administration was appointed annually at the synod to advise the bishop on matters of finance, and to control schemes for new expenditure. The bishop was insistent that earnest efforts should be made to reduce the indebtedness of the missions and diocese. When he left Salford after fourteen years, the general debt had been reduced by 64,478*l.*

As a result of a census of the catholics of Manchester and Salford and a thorough inquiry into the various dangers menacing catholic children the bishop issued in November 1886 a pamphlet, 'The Loss of our Children,' in which he announced and justified the formation of the 'Rescue and Protection Society.' Ten thousand catholic children were declared to be in peril of their faith. It was shown that eighty per cent. of the catholic children who left the workhouses of Manchester were lost to the catholic church. The bishop resolved on a crusade of rescue. Much money and many workers were needed. He gave at once 1000*l.*, together with the whole of the episcopal *mensa*, or official income, each year until he went to Westminster. 'Rescue Saturday' was established to make collections throughout the diocese every week on 'wages night.' Within three years litigation had removed all catholic children from protestant philanthropic homes, and a sufficiency of certified poor law schools for catholic children was soon established. The report of the Rescue Society for 1890 showed that seven homes, including two certified poor law schools, had been bought or built, and that in them 536 destitute children were maintained. In the same year 1515 cases were dealt with by a central committee, which met every Thursday at the bishop's house, and 8385 by district committees in various parts of the diocese. In the same period 234 children were adopted by catholic families in Canada. The cost was 159*l.* a week; 2000 people were taking an active part in the rescuing and protecting of the children.

Vaughan identified himself with the resistance of the English catholic bishops to certain claims put forward on behalf of the regular clergy in regard to the right to open schools without the authority of the diocesan, to the division of missions and the attendance at synods. In 1879 Vaughan joined in Rome the bishop of Clifton, the Hon. W. Clifford, who was the principal agent of the English bishops there, and a decision was substantially given in their favour in the bull 'Romanos Pontifices' on 14 May 1881.

In the general position of denominational schools in England, Vaughan took early a strong stand from which he never departed. In 1883 he had convinced himself that without the help of parliament the catholic, like all denominational schools, must perish. He therefore began a campaign in favour of financial equality between the voluntary and the board schools, starting the voluntary schools association. Branches sprang up over the country, while its programme received the sanction of Manning and the hierarchy. Its demands were formulated in February 1884. The agitation was thenceforth carried on with immense vigour, especially in Lancashire.

The bishop mixed freely with men of all denominations in Manchester. He was a frequent speaker at public meetings on temperance, sanitation, and the better housing of the poor. He advocated the establishment by the local authority of covered recreation grounds for public use, urging that amusements should tend to unite and not divide the family group. He was the founder of the Manchester Geographical Society, and he frequently attended the discussions before the Chamber of Commerce, where, on occasion, his missioners from Mill Hill were invited to give an account of the countries they were helping to open up.

On the death of his father in December 1880 Vaughan succeeded to a life interest in the entailed estate at Courtfield. He arranged to receive 1000*l.* a year; and, subject to that annuity, he renounced his interest in the property. Of his seven brothers, six, including the eldest four, were priests at their father's death.

Besides Herbert, the next brothers, Roger, Kenelm, and Joseph, were ready in their turn each to give up his contingent right. Courtfield consequently passed at once, in the lifetime of all of them, to the fifth son, Colonel Francis Baynham Vaughan.

Vaughan was appointed archbishop of Westminster in succession to Manning on 29 March 1892 on the unanimous recommendation of the English bishops. He himself protested that his lack of learning unfitted him for the high office. On leaving Lancashire a marble bust was placed by public subscription in Manchester town hall. He was enthroned very quietly in the Pro-Cathedral, Kensington, on 8 May, and received the pallium from the hands of the apostolic delegate, the Hon. and Rt. Rev. Mgr. Stonor, archbishop of Trebizond, on 16 August in the Church of the Oratory. On 19 Jan. 1893 he became cardinal, receiving the red hat from the hands of Leo XIII, with the title of SS. Andrea and Gregorio on the Cœlian. His long intimacy with Manning and frequent visits to Archbishop's House had made him quite familiar with the main problems which awaited him. But his efforts at solution often differed from those of his predecessor.

Vaughan embarked without delay on a large scheme of concentration in catholic ecclesiastical education throughout the country. He closed St. Thomas's Seminary at Hammersmith. On 15 July 1897 St. Mary's College, Oscott, was constituted *de jure* and *de facto* the common seminary for a group of dioceses, Westminster, Birmingham, Clifton, Newport, Portsmouth, Northampton, and what was then the vicariate of Wales. In the interest of concentration and efficiency the cardinal accepted a policy of complete self-effacement both for himself and his diocese. The supreme control of the central seminary was vested in a board of co-interested bishops. The cardinal provided as much money for the new endowment of the seminary as the other bishops together, and Westminster sent more students than any other diocese. But he claimed for himself and Westminster only one-seventh share in the government of the seminary, and no greater part in its management than was conceded to a bishop who had perhaps only a couple of students there. This policy was a mistake; and before his death he realised that in founding the Central Seminary on such lines he had largely parted with the power to control the training of his own students. The arrangement was brought to an end shortly after his death.

Although Vaughan had previously opposed, like Manning and Ward, the education of catholic youths at the national universities, he changed his mind on coming to London, and at a meeting of the bishops on 4 Jan. 1895 he induced a majority to join him in urging that the Holy See should be asked to withdraw on certain conditions its former admonition against catholic attendance at Oxford and Cambridge. A resident chaplain should be provided with courses of lectures on catholic philosophy and church history. The resolutions of the bishops were finally approved by Leo XIII on 2 April 1895, and before his death Vaughan reported the success of the new policy.

From the first Vaughan meant to build Westminster Cathedral. In July 1894 he issued a private circular on the subject, suggesting a church after the style of Constantine's Church of St. Peter. The scheme met at the outset with little encouragement, but appeal was made for funds, and 45,000*l.* was received when John Francis Bentley [q. v. Suppl. II] was selected as architect. In the final design the idea of a Roman basilica was combined with the constructive improvements introduced by the Byzantine architects. On 29 June 1895 the foundation stone was laid. The building fund then stood at 75,000*l.*, and it rose in May 1897 to 100,848*l.* Some 64,000*l.* was added before the cardinal's death, and his funeral service on 25 June 1903 was the cathedral's opening; there was no other.

Between 1894 and 1897 Vaughan played an official part in the controversy over the validity of Anglican orders which was raised by Anglican advocates of corporate reunion. Vaughan held that corporate reunion could come only by a process of corporate submission. Even as providing a point of contact and an opportunity for an exchange of views he thought the question of the validity of Anglican orders was unfortunately chosen. It was mainly a question of fact. But he urged the appointment in March 1896 of the international commission to report upon the question in all its bearings. The result was a declaration from Rome that Anglican orders were null and void (16 July 1896) and the issue of the bull *Apostolicæ Curæ* (13 September).

In the cause of denominational schools Vaughan laboured with even greater persistency in London than in Manchester. He was anxious to work in harmony with the leaders of the Church of England. In

1895 both anonymously in 'The Tablet' and over his own name in 'The Times' (30 Sept. 1895) he repudiated the term 'voluntary school' and declared for the cessation of voluntary subscriptions for the support of the public elementary schools. Dr. E. W. Benson, archbishop of Canterbury, inclined to more temporising courses (29 November). But Vaughan was resolute, and his steadfastness was rewarded by the education bill of 1902, which recognised his fundamental principle that all the schools are the common care of the state. In spite of illness he followed the debates of 1902 with unfailing interest. He discussed every clause and amendment with the special emergency committee of the catholic education council which had been appointed to watch the bill.

During his last five years the cardinal's health gradually failed. Periods of rest became necessary and frequent. In June 1902 he was ordered to Bad Nauheim. On 25 March 1903 he left Archbishop's House, Westminster, for St. Joseph's College, Mill Hill, where he died on 19 June 1903. He was buried in the garden there. There is a recumbent figure of him in a chantry chapel in Westminster Cathedral.

The leading notes of the cardinal's character were its directness, impulsiveness, and perfect candour. His mind was not subtle or speculative; he loved plain dealing and plain speech. His sympathies were wide and generous; there was an element of romance in his nature to which large and bold enterprises easily appealed. On the other hand he was apt to be impatient of details. His life was coloured and governed by an internal faith. It was his custom to spend an hour every night in prayer before the blessed sacrament. His manner in public was sometimes thought to be haughty and unsympathetic, and notes in his diary show a consciousness of hardness which he tried hard to dispel. An iron bracelet with sharp points made of piano wire was cut off his arm after death.

Tall in stature, he was strikingly handsome. He was never painted by any artist of repute. A caricature portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1893.

Vaughan published many popular manuals of devotion and religious instruction which owed their success to his simplicity of style and directness of thought.

[Snead-Cox's Life of Cardinal Vaughan, 1910; Ward's Life of Wiseman; Purcell's Life of Manning; private information.]

J. G. S.-C.

VAUGHAN, KATE (1852 ?–1903), actress and dancer, whose real name was CATHERINE CANDELON, born in London, was elder daughter of a musician who played in the orchestra of the Grecian Theatre, City Road. After receiving some preliminary training in the dancing academy conducted by old Mrs. Conquest of that theatre, she took finishing lessons from John D'Auban, and, in association with her sister Susie, made her debut of dancer as one of the Sisters Vaughan at the Metropolitan music-hall in 1870. Early in 1872 she sustained a small part at the Royal Court Theatre in 'In Re Becca,' a travesty of Andrew Halliday's recent Drury Lane drama. In Dec. 1874 she danced the bolero delightfully at Drury Lane in Matthison's opera bouffe, 'Ten of 'em.' At the same house, in the Christmas of 1875, she sustained the leading character of Zemira in Blanchard's pantomime of 'Beauty and the Beast,' displaying abilities as a burlesque actress of an arch and refined type.

A notable seven years' association with the Gaiety began on 26 Aug. 1876, when she appeared as Maritana in Byron's extravaganza 'Little Don Cæsar.' Thenceforth she formed, with Nellie Farren [q. v. Suppl. II], Edward Terry, and E. W. Royce, one of a quartette which delighted the town in a long succession of merry burlesques by Byron, Burnand and Reece. Her last performance at the Gaiety was as Lili in Burnand's burlesque drama, 'Blue Beard' (12 March 1883). In the summer of 1885 she danced at Her Majesty's in the spectacular ballet 'Excelsior,' and, although only appearing for two minutes nightly, proved a great attraction. Subsequently from reasons of health she abandoned dancing for old comedy, in which she showed unsuspected capacity. At the Gaiety on John Parry's farewell benefit (7 Feb. 1877) she had already appeared as First Niece in 'The Critic.' In 1886 she organised the Vaughan-Conway comedy company in conjunction with H. B. Conway, and made a successful tour of the provinces. Dissolving the partnership in 1887, she began a season of management at the Opera Comique on 5 Feb., appearing there as Lydia Languish in 'The Rivals,' and subsequently as Miss Hardcastle to the Young Marlow of Mr. Forbes Robertson, and as Peg Woffington in 'Masks and Faces' to the Triplet of James Fernandez. The chief success of the season (which terminated on 29 April) was the revival of 'The School for Scandal,' in which she made an

admirable Lady Teazle. In a later provincial tour she delighted country playgoers by her rendering of Peggy in 'The Country Girl,' and of the title-character in Hermann Vezin's 'The Little Viscount.' At Terry's Theatre on 30 April 1894 she returned to burlesque as Kitty Seabrook in Branscombe's extravaganza, 'King Kodak,' but her old magic had departed. In 1896, after a testimonial performance at the Gaiety, she went to Australia for her health. In the summer of 1898 she had a short season at Terry's Theatre in her old-comedy characterisations. In 1902 failing health necessitated a visit to South Africa, but a theatrical tour which she opened at Cape Town proved unsuccessful. She died at Johannesburg on 21 Feb. 1903.

Miss Vaughan married on 3 June 1884, as his second wife, Colonel the Hon. Frederick Arthur Wellesley, third son of the first Earl Cowley. Her husband divorced her in 1897. A water-colour drawing of her as Morgiana in 'The Forty Thieves,' by Jack, was shown at the Victorian Era Exhibition in 1897.

In point of grace, magnetism, and spirituality, Kate Vaughan was the greatest English dancer of her century. She owed little to early training and much to innate refinement and an exquisite sense of rhythm. Ignoring the conventions of stage traditions, she inaugurated the new school of skirt-dancing. A woman of varied accomplishments, she was a capable actress in old comedy.

[John Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles (portrait), 1898; The Theatre Mag., May 1881 (portrait); Dramatic Notes, 1887–8; Dramatic Peerage, 1891; Era, 21 April 1894; Gaston Vuillier and Joseph Grego's History of Dancing, 1908; Daily Telegraph, 24 Feb. 1903.]

W. J. L.

VEITCH, JAMES HERBERT (1868–1907), horticulturist, born at Chelsea on 1 May 1868, was elder son (by his wife Jane Hodge) of John Gould Veitch, the senior member of a family distinguished as nurserymen for a century. James Herbert's great-great-grandfather, John Veitch (1752–1839), came from Jedburgh to be land-steward to Sir Thomas Acland, and held nursery-ground at Killerton, near Exeter, in 1808. John Veitch's son James (1772–1863), James Herbert Veitch's great-grandfather, founded the Exeter nursery in 1832, employed the celebrated plant-collectors William and Thomas Lobb as gardeners there, and, in conjunction with his sons, purchased, in 1853, the business of Messrs. Knight and Perry at Chelsea. In 1864 the two gardens were separated, that at Chelsea being carried on by James Herbert's grandfather, James Veitch (1815–1869), and that at Exeter by the latter's younger brother Robert. In 1865 James Veitch took into partnership at Chelsea his sons, John Gould Veitch (1839–1870), James Herbert's father, and Harry James Veitch, James Herbert's uncle.

Veitch was educated at Crawford College, Maidenhead, and in technical subjects in Germany and France, beginning work at the Chelsea nursery in 1885. He was elected fellow of the Linnean Society in 1889 and was also fellow of the Horticultural Society. From 1891 to 1893 he made a tour round the world, going by way of Rome and Naples to Ceylon, thence overland from Cape Tuticorin to Lahore, thence to Calcutta, the Straits Settlements, Buitenzorg, Japan, Corea, Australia and New Zealand. Among the results of his journey was the introduction of the large winter-cherry, *Physalis Francheti*. A series of letters on the gardens visited during the journey was printed in the 'Gardener's Chronicle' (March 1892–Dec. 1894), and privately printed collectively as 'A Traveller's Notes' in 1896.

In 1898 the firm of James Veitch & Sons was formed into a limited company, of which Veitch became managing director. One of the first steps taken by the company, in accordance with the firm's earlier practice, was to send out Mr. E. H. Wilson to China and Tibet to collect plants. In 1906 Veitch prepared for private distribution, under the title of 'Hortus Veitchii,' a sumptuous history of the firm and its collectors, illustrated with portraits. The botanical nomenclature was revised by George Nicholson [q. v. Suppl. II]. Shortly afterwards Veitch retired from business, owing to failing health, his uncle, Mr. Harry James Veitch, resuming work in his place. He died of paralysis at Exeter on 13 Nov. 1907, and was buried there. Veitch married in 1898 Lucy Elizabeth Wood, who survived him without issue.

[Hortus Veitchii, pp. 89–91; Athenæum, 20 Nov. 1907; Proc. Linnean Soc. 1907–8, pp. 65–6; information supplied by the family.]

G. S. B.

VERNON-HARCOURT, LEVESON FRANCIS (1839–1907), civil engineer, born in London on 25 Jan. 1839, was second son of Admiral Frederick Edward Vernon-Harcourt and grandson of Edward Harcourt, archbishop of York [q. v.]. He was thus a first cousin of Sir William

Harcourt [q. v. Suppl. II]. His mother was Marcia, daughter of Admiral John Richard Delap Tollemache, and sister of John Tollemache, first Lord Tollemache. His elder brother, Augustus George, F.R.S., is one of the metropolitan gas referees. Educated at Harrow and at Balliol College, Oxford, he obtained a first-class in mathematical moderations in Michaelmas term, 1861, and graduated with a first class in the natural science school in Easter term 1862. From 1862 to 1865 he was a pupil of (Sir) John Hawkshaw [q. v. Suppl. I] and was employed on the Penarth and Hull docks. After serving in the office as an assistant, he was appointed in 1866 resident engineer on the new works at the East and West India Docks (cf. his paper, *Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* xxxiv. 157). On their completion early in 1870 he gained, in open competition, the county surveyorship of Westmeath, but within a few months he resigned and took up the duties of resident engineer at Alderney harbour (cf. *Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* xxxvii. 60). From 1872 to 1874 he was resident engineer on the Rosslare harbour works and the railway to Wexford. He then returned to London, and in 1877 made a survey of the Upper Thames Valley, on behalf of Hawkshaw.

In 1882 he commenced practice as a consulting engineer in Westminster, and in the same year became professor of civil engineering at University College, London. He filled the chair with great success till 1905, being appointed emeritus professor next year. He chiefly devoted himself to the engineering of harbours and docks, rivers and canals, and water-supply, and in this branch of engineering he became an acknowledged authority, pursuing the study of it with enthusiasm in all parts of the world. In text-books and papers as well as in evidence before parliamentary inquiries he showed to advantage a practical training combined with literary and scientific aptitudes. His chief text-books are 'Rivers and Canals' (2 vols. Oxford, 1882; 2nd edit. 1896); 'Harbours and Docks' (Oxford, 1885); 'Civil Engineering as applied in Construction' (1902); 'Sanitary Engineering' (1907). In 1891 he published a popular work, 'Achievements in Engineering during the last Half-century.'

Vernon-Harcourt's fluent command of French enabled him to take an active part in the proceedings and organisation of navigation congresses. He attended on behalf of the Institution of Civil Engineers the Navigation Congresses held at Brussels in 1898 (cf. *Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* cxxxvi. 282), at Paris in 1900 (*ib.* cxlv. 298), and at Düsseldorf in 1902 (*ib.* cli. 196). At the Milan congress in 1905 he was also delegate of the British government (*ib.* clxvi. 346). In 1906 he was a member of the International Consultative Commission for the Suez Canal works. He also served on an international jury in Vienna to consider schemes for large canal-lifts, and was created in 1904 a commander of the Imperial Franz-Josef Order of Austria-Hungary. In 1896 he reported to the Commissioners of the Port of Calcutta upon the navigation of the river Hooghly (cf. his paper in *Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* clx. 1905, p. 100). Other engineering reports relate to the rivers Usk, Ribble, Mersey (Crossens Channel), Orwell, and Dee, the Aire and Calder navigation, the Ouse navigation, and the harbours of Poole in Dorsetshire, Sligo and Newcastle in Ireland, and Newport, Monmouthshire. An essay written in 1881 'On the Means of Improving Harbours established on Low and Sandy Coasts, like those of Belgium' (MS. at the Institution Civ. Eng.) was placed second at the first quadrennial international competition instituted by the King of the Belgians. He was held in high repute among continental engineers as well as in his own country. At his death he was the oldest member of council of the Permanent International Association of Navigation Congresses.

Elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 5 Dec. 1865, and transferred to membership on 19 Dec. 1871, he contributed eighteen papers in all to its 'Proceedings,' for which he was awarded the Telford and George Stephenson medals, six Telford premiums, and a Manby premium. These papers include, besides those already mentioned, 'Fixed and Movable Weirs' (lx. 24); 'Harbours and Estuaries on Sandy Coasts' (lxx. 1); 'The River Seine' (lxxxiv. 210); 'The Training of Rivers' (cxviii. 1). He also contributed to the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society, the Society of Arts, and the Institution of Mining Engineers, and in 1905 he was president of the mechanical science section of the British Association at Cape Town. He wrote on 'River Engineering' and 'Water Supply' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.).

He died at Swanage on 14 Sept. 1907, and was buried at Brookwood cemetery. To the Institution of Civil Engineers he bequeathed 1000*l.* for the provision of biennial lectures on his special subjects. He married, on 2 Aug. 1870, Alice, younger daughter of Lieut.-colonel Henry Rowland

Brandreth, R.E., F.R.S., and left a son (*d.* 1891) and two daughters.

[Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. clxxi. 421; Catalogue of the Library Inst. Civ. Eng.; Engineering, 20 Sept. 1907; Burke's Peerage.] W. F. S.

VEZIN, HERMANN (1829–1910), actor, born at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, U.S.A., on 2 March 1829, was son of Charles Henri Vezin, merchant, of French origin, by his wife Emilie Kalisky. His great-great-grandfather, Pierre de Vezin, married in the seventeenth century Marie Charlotte de Châteauneuf, an actress at the French theatre at Hanover; Rouget de Lisle, composer of the 'Marseillaise,' was one of the great-grandsons of this union. Hermann Vezin was educated in Philadelphia, entering Pennsylvania University in 1845. Intended for the law, he graduated B.A. in 1847, proceeding M.A. in 1850. In 1848–9 he underwent in Berlin successful treatment for threatened eye-trouble.

In 1850 he came to England, and an introduction from Charles Kean secured him an engagement with John Langford Pritchard at the Theatre Royal, York. There he made his first appearance on the stage in the autumn of 1850, and played many minor Shakespearean parts in support of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Kean, William Creswick, and G. V. Brooke. In the following year he fulfilled engagements at Southampton, Ryde, Guildford, Reading, and at the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh, where his rôles included Young Norval in Home's 'Douglas,' Claude Melnotte in 'The Lady of Lyons,' and Richelieu.

In 1852 Charles Kean engaged him for the Princess's Theatre in London, and he made his first appearance on the London stage on 14 April 1852, as the Earl of Pembroke in 'King John.' Minor parts in Shakespearean and modern plays followed. In royal command performances at Windsor Castle, Vezin appeared as Snare in the second part of 'King Henry IV' (7 Jan. 1853) and as the wounded officer in 'Macbeth' (4 Feb. 1853).

On the termination of his engagement at the Princess's in 1853 he returned for some four years to the provinces to play leading parts like Fazio in Milman's tragedy of that name, Lesurques and Dubosc in 'The Courier of Lyons' (which he repeated at the Gaiety on 4 July 1870), and Sir Giles Overreach in 'A New Way to Pay Old Debts.' In 1857 he crossed to America, where he remained two years. Returning to England in 1859, he undertook the management of the Surrey theatre for six weeks, opening there on 13 June 1859, as Macbeth. He improved his reputation in important parts like Hamlet, Richard III, Louis XI, Shylock, Othello, and King John.

After a further tour in the provinces he was engaged by Samuel Phelps for Sadler's Wells Theatre, where he opened, on 8 Sept. 1860, as Orlando in 'As You Like It.' He soon made there a great impression as Aufidius in 'Coriolanus,' and in various Shakespearean rôles, including Bassanio, Mark Antony, and Romeo. At Windsor Castle, on 24 Jan. 1861, he played De Mauprat in Lytton's 'Richelieu,' in a command performance. He was Laertes (a favourite part) to the Hamlet of Charles Fechter [q. v.] at the Princess's Theatre on 1 April 1861, but he again supported Phelps at Sadler's Wells in June.

Vezin was now widely recognised as an actor of talent in both high tragedy and comedy. Engaged by Edmund Falconer for the Lyceum Theatre, he made a great success as Harry Kavanagh in Falconer's 'Peep o' Day' (9 Nov. 1861), playing the part for over 300 nights.

On 21 Feb. 1863, at St. Peter's church, Eaton Square, he was married to Mrs. Charles Young [see VEZIN, MRS. JANE ELIZABETH, Suppl. II], a member of Phelps's company. After a 'starring' tour with his wife in the provinces he played at the Princess's Theatre on 2 Jan. 1864, Don Cæsar in 'Donna Diana,' specially adapted for Vezin and his wife by Dr. Westland Marston from Moreto's Spanish play, 'Desden con el Desden.' He then rejoined Fechter, this time at the Lyceum. Undertaking a three months' management of the Princess's Theatre, which proved an artistic success, he opened on 20 July 1867 as James Harebell in W. G. Wills's 'The Man o' Airlie.' The fine impersonation, which he repeated at the Haymarket in May 1876, placed him in the first rank of English actors.

For the next twenty years Vezin played almost continuously leading parts at the chief London theatres in new or old pieces of literary aims. At the recently opened Gaiety Theatre he, with Phelps, Charles Mathews, and John L. Toole, played Peregrine in the revival of George Colman's 'John Bull' on 22 Dec. 1873; supported Phelps during 1874 in a series of revivals of old comedies; was Jaques in 'As You Like It,' on 6 Feb. 1875, and Benedick in 'Much Ado about Nothing' on 26 April. His Jaques proved a singularly fine performance, full of subtle irony, humour, and poetry. Subsequently it

largely contributed to the success of Marie Litton's revival of 'As You Like It' for a hundred nights at the Imperial Theatre (25 Feb. 1880), and Vezin repeated his triumph when the comedy was revived by Messrs. Hare and Kendal at the St. James's Theatre on 24 June 1885.

Meanwhile, under Chatterton's management of Drury Lane, he played Macbeth to the Lady Macbeth of Miss Geneviève Ward (4 Feb. 1876). At the Crystal Palace, on 13 Jan. 1876, he took the part of Œdipus in a translation of Sophocles' 'Œdipus at Colonos,' in which his declamatory powers showed to advantage. At the Haymarket Theatre on 11 Sept. 1876, he won further success by his creation of the title rôle of W. S. Gilbert's play, 'Dan'l Druce, Blacksmith' (revived at the Court in March 1884). At the opening of the Court Theatre, on 25 Jan. 1871, he had created Buckthorpe in Gilbert's comedy 'Randall's Thumb,' and returning to that theatre, under John Hare, on 30 March 1878, he gave a pathetic impersonation of Dr. Primrose in W. G. Wills's 'Olivia,' which he repeated at the Lyceum Theatre in Jan. 1897. At the Adelphi Theatre he supported Adelaide Neilson in 'The Crimson Cross' (27 Feb. 1879). At Sadler's Wells Theatre, late in 1880, he was seen as Iago in 'Othello' and as Sir Peter Teazle in 'The School for Scandal,' subsequently alternating the parts of Macduff and Macbeth with Charles Warner [q. v. Suppl. II].

At Drury Lane Theatre on 14 May 1881 he played Iago to the Othello of the American tragedian, John McCullough. At the Globe Theatre he created on 11 Nov. 1882 Edgar in Tennyson's 'The Promise of May.' At the Grand Theatre, Islington, on 7 May 1886 he played for the Shelley Society Count Francesco Cenci in a single private performance of Shelley's tragedy, 'The Cenci,' for which the Lord Chamberlain had refused his license (cf. *Frederick James Furnivall, a Record*, 1911, pp. lxxiii–v; *Pall Mall Gazette*, 1886). He joined Henry Irving at the Lyceum Theatre on 23 May 1888 as Coranto in the revival of A. C. Calmour's 'The Amber Heart.' At the same theatre, on 17 Jan. 1889, owing to Irving's illness, he filled that actor's place as Macbeth with marked success.

From this time onward Vezin's appearances in London were few. Much time was spent in touring the provinces, and he gave occasional dramatic recitals at the St. James's, St. George's, and Steinway Halls. He mainly devoted himself to teaching elocution. Among his latest appearances in London he played at the Opera Comique in 'Cousin Jack' and 'Mrs. M.P.,' two adaptations by himself of German farces (12 Nov. and 1 Dec. 1891); at Drury Lane Theatre, from September to December 1896, he was the Warden of Coolgardie in Eustace Leigh and Cyril Dare's 'The Duchess of Coolgardie,' and Robespierre in George Grant and James Lisle's 'The Kiss of Delilah'; and at the Strand Theatre on 2 May 1900, he was Fergus Crampton in Bernard Shaw's 'You Never Can Tell.' His final engagement was with Sir Herbert Tree at His Majesty's Theatre, 7 April 1909, when he appeared as Rowley in 'The School for Scandal.' His health was then rapidly failing, and he relinquished his part before the 'run' was over. After a career extending over nearly sixty years, he died at his residence, 10 Lancaster Place, Strand, on 12 June 1910; in accordance with his instructions his body was cremated at Golder's Green and his ashes scattered to the winds.

A distinguished elocutionist, Vezin was probably the most scholarly and intellectual actor of his generation, although he never reached the first place in the profession. He had a fine intellectual face, a firm mouth, and sharp, clear-cut features which he used expressively. His defect lay in a lack of emotional warmth and of personal magnetism and in the smallness of his stature (he was only five feet five and a half inches in height). He was an admirable instructor in elocution and acting, and many of his pupils attained prominence in their calling. A good engraved portrait appeared in the 'Theatre' for July 1883.

[Personal recollections; The Times, 14 June 1910; Athenæum, Jan. 1859, 18 June 1910; Henry Morley's The Journal of a London Playgoer, 1866; new edit. 1891; Dramatic List, 1879; Dramatic Year Book, 1892; Joseph Knight's Theatrical Notes, 1893; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles, 1898 (with portrait); Pratt's People of the Period, 1897; Green Room Book, 1909.] J. P.

VEZIN, Mrs. JANE ELIZABETH, formerly Mrs. Charles Young (1827–1902), actress, born while her mother was on tour in England in 1827, was daughter of George Thomson, merchant, by his wife Peggy Cook, an actress, whose aunt, Mrs. W. West [q. v.], enjoyed a high position on the stage. At an early age she accompanied her parents to Australia, and at eight, as a child singer and dancer, earned the reputation of a prodigy. In 1845 she was playing at the Victoria Theatre, Melbourne, and in June 1846, at

Trinity Church, Launceston, Tasmania, she was married to Charles Frederick Young, a comedian. She supported G. V. Brooke, the well-known actor, during his Australian tour of 1855, appearing with him as Beatrice in 'Much Ado About Nothing,' Emilia in 'Othello,' Pauline in 'The Lady of Lyons,' and Lady Macbeth.

As Mrs. Charles Young she made her first appearance on the London stage under the management of Samuel Phelps, at Sadler's Wells Theatre, on 15 Sept. 1857, playing Julia in 'The Hunchback.' She was welcomed with enthusiasm as an accomplished interpreter of the poetic and romantic drama. During the seasons of 1857 and 1858 she played most of the leading parts in Phelps's productions, making striking successes as the Princess of France in 'Love's Labour's Lost,' Rosalind in 'As You Like It,' Clara Douglas in 'Money,' Portia, Desdemona, Fanny Stirling in 'The Clandestine Marriage,' Imogen, Cordelia, Mrs. Haller in 'The Stranger,' Mistress Ford in 'The Merry Wives of Windsor,' Lydia Languish in 'The Rivals,' Lady Mabel Lynterne in Westland Marston's 'Patrician's Daughter,' Pauline in 'The Lady of Lyons,' Virginia in 'Virginius,' Mrs. Oakley in George Colman's 'The Jealous Wife,' Lady Townley in Vanbrugh and Cibber's 'The Provoked Husband,' Viola in 'Twelfth Night,' Constance in 'King John,' and Juliet.

During the summer vacation of 1858 she had appeared at the Haymarket and Lyceum theatres, playing at the former house the Widow Belmour in Murphy's 'The Way to Keep Him,' on 10 July, the last night of Buckstone's five years continuous 'season.'

In March 1859 she appeared at the Lyceum under Benjamin Webster and Edmund Falconer. At the opening of the Princess's Theatre under the management of Augustus Harris, senior (24 Sept.), she rendered Amoret in 'Ivy Hall,' adapted by John Oxenford from 'Le Roman d'un Jeune Homme Pauvre'; Henry Irving made his first appearance on the London stage on this occasion. When Phelps reopened Sadler's Wells Theatre, under his sole management, on 8 Sept. 1860, Mrs. Young appeared as Rosalind, acting for the first time with Hermann Vezin [q. v. Suppl. II], who appeared as Orlando. She remained with Phelps through the season of 1860–61, adding the parts of Miranda in 'The Tempest,' and Donna Violante in 'The Wonder' to her repertory. Her chief engagement during 1861 was at the Haymarket Theatre, where on 30 Sept. she played Portia to the Shylock of the American actor Edwin Booth, who then made his first appearance in London.

In May 1862 she obtained a divorce from her husband, Young, and on 21 Feb. 1863, at St. Peter's church, Eaton Square, she was married to Hermann Vezin [q. v. Suppl. II], whom she at once accompanied on a theatrical tour in the provinces. Afterwards she played with him in Westland Marston's 'Donna Diana,' at the Princess's theatre on 2 Jan. 1864. On the tercentenary celebration of Shakespeare's birthday at Stratford-on-Avon, in April 1864, she acted Rosalind. There followed a long engagement at Drury Lane Theatre, under F. B. Chatterton and Edmund Falconer. There she first appeared on 8 Oct. 1864 as Desdemona, in a powerful cast which included Phelps as Othello and William Creswick as Iago. She repeated many of the chief parts she had already played at Sadler's Wells, adding to them the Lady in Milton's 'Comus' (17 April 1865), Marguerite in Bayle Bernard's 'Faust' (20 Oct. 1866), in which she made a great hit; Helen in 'The Hunchback,' with Helen Faucit as Julia (November 1866); and Lady Teazle in 'The School for Scandal' (4 March 1867). At the Princess's Theatre, on 22 August 1867, she gave a very beautiful performance of the part of Peg Woffington in Charles Reade's 'Masks and Faces.' Again with Phelps at Drury Lane, during the season of 1867–8, she played Lady Macbeth (14 Oct. 1867); Angiolina in 'The Doge of Venice' (2 Nov.); and Charlotte in 'The Hypocrite' (1 Feb. 1868).

Less important London engagements followed. At the St. James's Theatre, on 15 Oct. 1870, she was highly successful as Clotilde in 'Fernande,' adapted from the French by H. Sutherland Edwards, and on 4 March 1871 as Mrs. Arthur Minton in James Albery's comedy, 'Two Thorns.'

During March 1874 she toured in the chief provincial cities with her own company, playing parts of no great interest. At Drury Lane Theatre she reappeared under F. B. Chatterton as Lady Elizabeth in 'Richard III' (Cibber's version) (23 Sept. 1876), as Lady Macbeth (22 Nov.), as Paulina in 'The Winter's Tale,' with Charles Dillon (28 Sept. 1878), and later in the season as Emilia in 'Othello,' and Mrs. Oakley in 'The Jealous Wife.' She subsequently joined the company at the Prince of Wales's Theatre in Tottenham Court Road, under the management of the

Bancrofts, appearing on 27 Sept. 1879 as Lady Deene in James Albery's 'Duty,' an adaptation from Sardou's 'Les Bourgeois de Pont Arcy.' She again supported Edwin Booth at the Princess's Theatre on 6 Nov. 1880, as the Queen in 'Hamlet'; on 27 Dec. as Francesca Bentivoglio in 'The Fool's Revenge'; and on 17 Jan. 1881 as Emilia in 'Othello.'

After playing at the Adelphi Theatre, Olga Strogoff in H. J. Byron's 'Michael Strogoff' (14 Mar. 1881), she fulfilled her last professional engagement at the St. James's Theatre, under the management of Messrs. Hare and Kendal on 20 Oct. 1883, when she effectively acted Mrs. Rogers in William Gillette and Mrs. Hodgson Burnett's 'Young Folks' Ways.'

Mrs. Vezin was a graceful and earnest actress, of agreeable presence, with a sweet and sympathetic voice, a great command of unaffected pathos, and an admirable elocution. Comedy as well as tragedy lay within her compass, and from about 1858 to 1875 she had few rivals on the English stage in Shakespearean and poetical drama.

The death of an only daughter (by her first marriage) in 1901 unhinged her mind. At Margate, on 17 April 1902, she eluded the vigilance of her nurses, and flung herself from her bedroom window, with fatal result. She was buried at Highgate cemetery.

[Era, May 1862 and 26 April 1902; Henry Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer, 1866; Pascoe's Dramatic List, 1879; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play, 1883; Pascoe's Dramatic Notes, 1883; May Phelps and Forbes Robertson's Life of Samuel Phelps, 1886; Scott and Howard's Blanchard, 1891; Joseph Knight's Theatrical Notes, 1893; Athenæum, 26 April 1902.] J. P.

VICTORIA ADELAIDE MARY LOUISE (1840–1901), Princess Royal of Great Britain and German Empress, born at Buckingham Palace at 1.50 P.M. on 21 Nov. 1840, was eldest child of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert. The princess was baptised at Buckingham Palace on 10 Feb. 1841. Lord Melbourne, the prime minister, remarked 'how she looked about her, conscious that the stir was all about herself' (Martin, *Life of Prince Consort*, i. 100). Her English sponsors were Adelaide, the queen dowager, the duchess of Gloucester, the duchess of Kent, and the duke of Sussex. Leopold I, king of the Belgians, who was also a godfather, attended the ceremony in person, while the duke of Wellington represented the duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha.

Queen Victoria and Prince Albert bestowed unremitting care on the education of the princess. From infancy she was placed in the charge of a French governess, Mme. Charlier, and she early showed signs of intellectual alertness. At the age of three she spoke both English and French with fluency (*Letters of Queen Victoria*, ii. 3), while she habitually talked German with her parents. By Baron Stockmar she was considered 'extraordinarily gifted, even to the point of genius' (Stockmar, *Denkwürdigkeiten*, p. 43), and both in music and painting she soon acquired a proficiency beyond her years. Yet she remained perfectly natural and justified her father's judgment: 'she has a man's head and a child's heart.' (Cf. Lady Lyttelton's Letters, 1912, *passim*.)

Childhood and girlhood were passed at Windsor and Buckingham Palace, with occasional sojourns at Osborne House, which was acquired in 1845, and at Balmoral, to which the royal family paid an annual visit from 1848. In August 1849 the princess accompanied her parents on their visit to Ireland, and on 30 Oct. following she was present with her father and eldest brother at the opening of the new Coal Exchange in London. Strong ties of affection bound her closely to her brothers and sisters, and to her eldest brother, the Prince of Wales, afterwards King Edward VII [q. v. Suppl. II], she was devotedly attached. She shared his taste for the drama, and in the theatricals which the royal children organised for their parents' entertainment (Jan. 1853) she played the title rôle in Racine's 'Athalie' to the Prince of Wales's Abner. She joined her brothers in many of their studies, and impressed their tutors with her superior quickness of wit.

At the age of eleven the princess royal first met her future husband, Prince Frederick William, who came to London with his father, Prince William of Prussia, for the Great Exhibition of 1851. On Prince Frederick William she made an impression which proved lasting. In 1853, when the prince's father again visited England, a matrimonial alliance with the princess was suggested. But the prince's uncle, Frederick William IV, king of Prussia, whose assent was needful and who was mainly influenced by Russophil advisers, was at first disinclined to entertain the proposal, and the outbreak of the Crimean war in 1854 quickened his Russian sympathies.

The Crimean war was responsible, too, for the princess's first trip abroad. In Aug. 1855 she accompanied her parents

and the Prince of Wales on a visit at the Tuileries to Napoleon III, England's ally in the Russian war. She was delighted with her reception and completely enchanted by the Empress Eugénie. Paris had throughout life the same fascination for her as for her brother King Edward VII. In later life, however, national animosities debarred her from visiting the French capital save under the strictest incognito.

At length in 1855 King Frederick William IV yielded to sentimental rather than to political argument and sanctioned his nephew's offer of marriage. On 14 Sept. of the same year the young prince arrived at Balmoral. A few days later Queen Victoria and Prince Albert accepted his proposal for the hand of the princess. She was fifteen and he was twenty-four, although young for his age. The parents at first desired that the child princess should know nothing of the plan until after her confirmation (*Letters of Queen Victoria*, iii. 186). But an excursion with the princess on 29 Sept. to Craig-na-Ben gave the prince his opportunity. 'He picked a white piece of heather (the emblem of good luck), which he gave to the princess, and this enabled him to make an allusion to his hopes and wishes' (*Journal of our Life in the Highlands*, p. 154). On 1 Oct. the prince left Balmoral; it was understood that the marriage should take place after the girl's seventeenth birthday. Henceforth her education was pursued with a special eye to her future position. The prince consort himself devoted an hour a day to her instruction. He discussed with her current social and political questions and fostered liberal and enlightened sympathies. At his suggestion she translated into English Johann Gustav Droysen's 'Karl August und die Deutsche Politik' (Weimar, 1857), a plea for a liberal national policy in Germany. The princess now first took part in social functions. On 8 May 1856 she made her début at a court ball at Buckingham Palace. On 20 March the same year she was confirmed by John Bird Sumner [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, in the private chapel of Windsor Castle.

The betrothal was not publicly announced until 29 April 1856, on the conclusion of the Crimean war by the treaty of Paris. But the secret had leaked out already, and the news was received coolly in both countries. 'The Times' (3 Oct. 1855) poured contempt on Prussia and its king. On 19 May 1857 Parliament voted a dowry of 40,000*l.*, with an annuity of 4000*l.* In June Prince Frederick, accompanied by Count Moltke, came to England, and made his first public appearance with the princess at the Manchester Art Exhibition (29 June). The marriage negotiations were not concluded with the Prussian court without a hitch. Queen Victoria refused the Prussian proposal that the marriage should take place at Berlin. 'Whatever may be the practice of Prussian princes,' she wrote to Lord Clarendon [q. v.], secretary for foreign affairs, 'it is not every day that one marries the daughter of the Queen of England' (*Letters of Queen Victoria*, iii. 321). Accordingly the marriage was fixed to take place in London early in 1858. The bridegroom arrived in London on 23 Jan. and the marriage was celebrated in the chapel royal, St. James's Palace, on the 25th. The honeymoon was spent at Windsor. The public was at length moved to enthusiasm. Richard Cobden hailed the bride as 'England's daughter' (*ib.* iii. 334). On 2 Feb. she and her husband embarked at Gravesend for Germany.

In Germany the princess was well received. Her childish beauty and charm of manner won the sympathy of all classes on her formal entry into Berlin (8 Feb. 1858). After her reception by King Frederick William IV her husband telegraphed to Prince Albert 'The whole royal family is enchanted with my wife.' Princess Hohenlohe gave Queen Victoria an equally glowing account of the favourable impression which the princess created at Berlin (Martin, *Life of the Prince Consort*, iv. 172). 'I feel very happy,' she told a guest at a court reception on 27 March, 'and am proud to belong to this country' (Bernhardi, *Aus meinem Leben*, iii. 17).

During the early years of her married life the princess made a tour of the smaller German courts, but she lived much in retirement in Berlin, at first in the gloomy old Schloss. Her first summer in Germany was spent at the castle of Babelsberg, where her father visited her in June 1858, and both he and her mother in August. On 20 Nov. following she and her husband moved into the Neue Palais on the Unter den Linden, which was henceforth her residence in Berlin. There on 27 Jan. 1859 she gave birth to her eldest son, William, afterwards German Emperor.

From the first, many of the conditions of the princess's new life proved irksome. The tone of the Prussian court in matters of religion and politics was narrower than that in England. The etiquette was more constrained and the standard of

comfort was lower. The princess chafed somewhat under her mother-in-law's strict surveillance, and few sympathised with her unshakeable faith in the beneficence of constitutional government as it was practised in England. She could not conceal her liberal convictions or hold aloof from political discussion. She steadily continued the historical and literary studies to which her father had accustomed her, and she wrote to him a weekly letter, asking his advice on political questions, and enclosing essays on historical subjects. His influence over her was unimpaired till his death. In Oct. 1858 her father-in-law, Prince William, assumed the regency, and his summons of a moderate liberal ministry evoked an expression of her satisfaction which irritated the conservative party at court. In December 1860 she delighted her father with an exhaustive memorandum, whereby she thought to allay the apprehensions of the Prussian court, on the advantages of ministerial responsibility (Martin, *Life of the Prince Consort*, v. 259). She was outspoken in all her criticism of her environment, and her active interests in art and philanthropy as well as in politics ran counter to Prussian ideas and traditions. She was constantly comparing her life in Germany with the amenities of her English home (Bernhardi, *Aus meinem Leben*, vi. 116), and she wounded Prussian susceptibilities by pointing out England's social advantages. Over her husband she rapidly acquired a strong influence which increased distrust of her in court circles. Her energy and independence undoubtedly conquered any defect of resolution in him, but his liberal sentiments were deeply rooted. Meanwhile the English press was constantly denouncing the illiberality of Prussian rule, and the unpopularity of the princess, who was freely identified with such attacks, increased. 'This attitude of the English newspapers,' wrote Lord Clarendon in 1861, 'preys upon the princess royal's spirits, and materially affects her position in Prussia' (*Memoirs and Letters of Sir Robert Morier*, i. 295).

In Jan. 1861, when King William I succeeded his brother Frederick William IV on the throne of Prussia, the princess and her husband became crown princess and crown prince. On 18 Oct. she attended the coronation of her father-in-law at Königsberg. Before the close of the year she suffered the shock of her father's premature death (14 Dec. 1861). Her husband represented her at the funeral, which her delicate health prevented her from attending. In her father the princess lost a valued friend and counsellor, while the Prussian king was deprived of an adviser, whose circumspect advice had helped him to reconcile opposing forces in Prussian politics.

In March 1862 a breach between the king of Prussia and both the moderate and advanced liberals led him to summon to his aid Bismarck and the conservative (Junker) party. To the new minister constitutional principles had no meaning, and the crown prince and princess made open declaration of hostility. The crown prince absented himself from cabinet meetings, which he had attended since the king's accession, and he and his wife withdrew from court (Bernhardi, *Aus meinem Leben*, v. 8). In October 1862 they left Berlin, and subsequently joined the Prince of Wales, a frequent visitor at his sister's German home, on a cruise in the Mediterranean. Early in 1863 the crown princess with her son and consort was in England, where she filled the place of her widowed mother, Queen Victoria, at a drawing-room at Buckingham Palace (28 Feb.). On 10 March she was present at the Prince of Wales's wedding at Windsor.

The steady growth under Bismarck's ascendancy of absolutist principles of government in Prussia intensified the resentment of the crown princess and her husband. In June 1863 the crown prince made an open protest in a speech at Dantzig. The princess, with characteristic want of discretion, frankly told President Eichmann that her opinions were those of the liberal press (Whitman, *Emperor Frederick*, p. 162). Bismarck imputed to her a resolve 'to bring her consort more into prominence and to acquaint public opinion with the crown prince's way of thinking' (Busch's *Bismarck*, iii. 238). The king demanded of the crown prince a recantation of the Dantzig speech. The request was refused, but the prince offered to retire with his family to some place where he could not meddle with politics. In the result Bismarck imposed vexatious restrictions on the heir-apparent's freedom of action. Spies in the guise of aides-de-camp and chamberlains were set over him and his wife at Berlin, and by 1864 the whole of their retinue consisted of Bismarck's followers (*Memoirs of Sir Robert Morier*, i. 343, 410). The vituperative conservative press assigned the heir-apparent's obduracy to his wife's influence.

The princess met Queen Victoria at Rosenau near Coburg in August 1863, and

in her mother she had a firm sympathiser. The queen contemplated active intervention at Berlin on her daughter's behalf, and was only dissuaded by (Sir) Robert Morier [q. v.]. From September to December following the crown prince and his wife made a prolonged visit to the English court, and on their return to Berlin held aloof for a season from political discussion (Bismarck, *Neue Tischgespräche und Interviews*, ii. 33).

The reopening of the Schleswig-Holstein question by the death of King Frederick VIII of Denmark (15 Nov. 1863) widened the breach with Bismarck. The crown princess and her husband warmly espoused the claims to the duchies of Duke Frederick of Augustenburg. The controversy divided the English royal family. The rival claim of Denmark had strong adherents there. While staying at Osborne the princess engaged in warm discussion with her sister-in-law, the Princess of Wales, the king of Denmark's daughter (Bernhardi, *Aus meinem Leben*, v. 282). Bismarck's cynical resolve to annex the duchies to Germany thoroughly roused the anger of the crown princess. Bismarck complained that she was involving herself, with her husband, her uncle (the duke of Coburg), and her mother, in a conspiracy against Prussian interests. When she and the minister met, bitter words passed, and she ironically asked Bismarck whether his ambition was to become king or president of a republic (Horst Kohl, *Bismarck: Anhang*, i. 150).

The Austro-Prussian conflict of 1866 was abhorrent to the princess, and it accentuated the strife between her and the minister. On the outbreak of war (18 June) the crown prince took command of the second division of the Silesian army operating in Bohemia. Dislike of the conflict and its causes did not affect the princess's anxiety to relieve its suffering, and she now showed conspicuously for the first time that philanthropic energy and organising capacity which chiefly rendered her career memorable. She organised hospitals and raised money for the care of the wounded. It was mainly due to her efforts that the national fund for disabled soldiers (Nationalinvalidenstiftung) was inaugurated at the close of the war. The Prussian victory involved, to the princess's sorrow, the deposition of Austria's allies among the princely families of Germany. With George V, the dispossessed king of Hanover, the princess avowed very lively sympathy.

The crown prince's exclusion from business of state continued, to his wife's unconcealed irritation. Bismarck declared that her devotion to English as opposed to Prussian interests rendered the situation inevitable. On occasion, however, the crown prince was suffered to represent his father on visits to foreign sovereigns. Delicate health and the cares of a growing family did not always allow the crown princess to accompany him. But in May 1867 she went with him to Paris for the opening of the International Exhibition, and there she made the acquaintance of Renan. Subsequently in April 1873 she was the guest of the Emperor Francis Joseph at Schönbrunn on the occasion of the International Exhibition at Vienna. In Jan. 1874 she attended at St. Petersburg the wedding of her brother Alfred, duke of Edinburgh, with the grand duchess Maria Alexandrovna. But foreign travel in less formal conditions was more congenial to her, and she lost no opportunity of journeying incognito through the chief countries of Europe.

The Franco-German war of 1870–1 plunged the crown princess in fresh controversy. The impression generally prevailed in Germany that England was on the side of France. She sought to convince Bismarck of the genuineness of England's professions of neutrality, but only provoked an incredulous smile. 'The English,' she wrote to Queen Victoria on 9 Aug. 1870, 'are more hated at this moment than the French. Of course *cela a rejailli* on my poor innocent head. I have fought many a battle about Lord Granville, indignant at hearing my old friend so attacked, but all parties make him out French' (Fitzmaurice, *Life of Lord Granville*, ii. 38). At the same time the crown princess bestirred herself in the interest of the German armies in the field. She appealed for funds on behalf of the soldiers' families (19 July 1870). In September she joined her sister, Princess Alice of Hesse-Darmstadt, at Homburg, and was indefatigable in organising hospitals for the wounded, in recruiting volunteer corps of lady nurses, and in distributing comforts to the troops on the way to the front. Yet compassionate kindness to French prisoners exposed her to suspicion. The threatened bombardment of Paris after the investment horrified her, and she appealed to her father-in-law to forbid it. The step was ineffectual, and excited the bitter sarcasm of Bismarck. Undeterred by failure, she started a scheme to collect supplies in

Belgium for the rapid provisioning of Paris after the capitulation. The British government and other neutral powers were approached, but Bismarck stepped in to foil the plan (*Memoirs and Letters of Sir Robert Morier*, ii. 211).

The crown princess welcomed the proclamation of the German Emperor at Versailles on 18 Jan. 1871, and took part in the festivities at Berlin on the return of the victorious German army. In Sept. 1871 she and her husband visited London, and were received with cordiality by Queen Victoria and the Prince of Wales. Their reception did much to dissipate the atmosphere of tension which had prejudiced the relations of England and Germany during the war.

The princess's public interests extended far beyond politics, and embraced philanthropy, education, art, and literature. Indeed enlightened progress in all branches of effort powerfully appealed to her. She cultivated the society of leaders of thought, art, and science. As a hostess she ignored the conventions of etiquette which restricted her guests to members of the aristocracy. Her receptions were invariably attended by the historians Mommsen and Dove, by Zeller the philosopher, by the scientist Virchow, and by Gustav Freytag the writer, who dedicated to her 'Die Ahnen' (six parts, 1872–80). With especial eagerness the princess encouraged intercourse with German painters and sculptors. Art was one of her main recreations. Elected a member of the Berlin Academy in 1860, she studied in her leisure hours sculpture under Begas and painting under Prof. Hagen. She drew correctly, but showed little power of imagination (for examples of her work cf. *Magazine of Art*, May and Sept. 1886). Her favourite artists were Werner and von Angeli, and with the latter she was long on intimate terms.

Prussia was almost the last state in Germany to assimilate the artistic development of the nineteenth century, and it was the crown princess who gave a first impulse towards the improvement of applied art. She carefully followed the progress of industrial art in England, and in 1865 she commissioned Dr. Schwabe to draw up a report, entitled 'Die Forderung der Kunst-Industrie in England and der Stand dieser Frage in Deutschland.' Her efforts to stimulate the interest of the Prussian government bore fruit. Schools of applied art were established in Prussia, and on 15 Sept. 1872 she had the satisfaction of witnessing the opening of an industrial art exhibition at Berlin. Subsequently she and her husband set to work to form a permanent public collection of 'objets d'art,' and the Berlin Industrial Art Museum (Kunst-Gewerbe Museum); which was opened on 20 Nov. 1881, was mainly due to her personal initiative. In the structural evolution of the modern city of Berlin the princess's interest was always keen and her active influence consistently supported the civic effort to give the new city artistic dignity.

Her early endeavours in philanthropy were mainly confined to hospitals. The experiences of the wars of 1866 and 1870 had shown the inadequacy of existing hospital organisations in Germany. A more scientific training for nurses was a first necessity. The crown princess was well acquainted with the reforms effected in England by Florence Nightingale [q. v. Suppl. II], and in 1872 she drafted an exhaustive report on hospital organisation. At her instigation the Victoria House and Nursing School (Viktoria-Haus für Krankenpflege), which was named after her, was established at Berlin in 1881, and soon the Victoria sisters, mainly women of education, undertook the nursing in the municipal hospital at Friedrichshain. Out of the public gift to her and her husband on their silver wedding in 1883 she applied 118,000 marks to the endowment of the Victoria House. The success of the school led to the establishment of similar institutions throughout Germany. The value of her work for hospitals was recognised beyond Germany. In 1876 she received a gold medal at the Brussels exhibition for her designs for a barrack hospital, and on 26 May 1883 she was awarded the Royal Red Cross by Queen Victoria on the institution of that order.

From hospitals the crown princess soon passed to schemes for ameliorating the social conditions of the working classes. On her initiative the society for the promotion of health in the home (Gesellschaft für häusliche Gesundheit) was started in 1875; it undertook regular house to house visits for the purposes of sanitary inspection. Both at Bornstedt, her husband's country seat, and later at Cronberg, whither she retired after his death, she founded hospitals, workhouses, schools, and libraries.

The cause of popular education, especially for women, was meanwhile one of her chief concerns. In the development in Germany of women's higher education, the crown princess was a pioneer whose labour

had far-reaching results. Her untiring work for her own sex brought about a general improvement in the social position of German women. In 1868 at her instance Miss Georgina Archer [see ARCHER, JAMES, Suppl. II] was invited to Berlin and started the Victoria Lyceum, the first institution in Germany for the higher education of women. Two educational institutions, the Lette Verein (1871), a school for the technical training of soldiers' orphans; and the Heimathaus für Töchter hoherer Stände; or home for girls of the higher middle classes; were mainly set on foot by her exertions, while her interest in modern educational methods was apparent in her patronage of the Pestalozzi-Fröbel Haus (1881). No less than forty-two educational and philanthropic institutions flourished under her auspices, and the impulse she gave to women's education throughout Germany swept away most of the old reactionary prejudices against opening to women the intellectual opportunities which men enjoyed.

Despite the public services of the princess, the value of which the German people acknowledged, the humiliating political position of her husband and herself underwent no change. Knowledge of political business was still denied them (GONTAUT-BIRON, *Dernières Années de l'ambassade*, p. 298). In June 1878 the Emperor William was wounded by an assassin (Nobiling), and the crown prince was appointed regent. But Bismarck contrived that his office should not carry with it any genuine authority. The prompt recovery of his father fully restored the old situation. At the end of 1879 the crown princess withdrew from Berlin on the ground of ill-health, and she spent several months with her husband and family at Pegli near Genoa. During the following years her appearances in public were few. In May 1883 she visited Paris incognito, and on 24 May 1884 she laid the foundation stone of St. George's (English) church at Berlin.

The health of the old emperor was now declining, and the crown prince's accession to the throne was clearly approaching. Bismarck showed some signs of readiness to cultivate better relations with the heir apparent and his family. On 21 Nov. 1884 he attended a soirée given by the crown princess in honour of her birthday (BISMARCK, *Neue Tischgespräche und Interviews*, ii. 127).

But the crown princess's long-deferred hopes of a happy change of estate were doomed to a cruel disappointment. In the autumn of 1886 the crown prince contracted on the Italian Riviera an affection of the throat, which gradually sapped his strength. For nearly two years her husband's illness was the princess's main preoccupation, and she undertook with great efficiency the chief responsibilities of nursing. In May 1887, when the Berlin physicians diagnosed cancerous symptoms, an English physician, (Sir) Morell Mackenzie [q. v.], was called into consultation with the princess's assent, and his optimism initiated an unedifying controversy with his German colleagues, which involved the princess's name. She treated the English specialist with a confidence which the German specialists thought that she withheld from them. Both prince and princess took part in the celebration of Queen Victoria's jubilee (21 June 1887). After a visit to Toblach in Tyrol they moved in November to the Villa Zirio, San Remo, where the fatal progress of the malady no longer admitted of doubt. On 9 March 1888 the old emperor William died at Berlin, and the crown prince, a dying man, succeeded to the throne as Frederick III.

The Emperor Frederick and his consort immediately left San Remo for Charlottenburg, and in a rescript addressed to the chancellor, Prince Bismarck, the new sovereign announced his intention of devoting the remainder of his life to the moral and economic elevation of the nation. He was no longer able to speak, and all communications had to be made to him in writing. The empress undertook to prepare her husband for necessary business (H. BLUM, *Lebenserinnerungen*, ii. 220), and Bismarck's jealousy of her influence was aroused. A family quarrel embittered the difficult situation. Already in 1885 the princess had encouraged a plan for the marriage of her second daughter, Princess Victoria, to Alexander of Battenberg, Prince of Bulgaria. But the scheme had then been rejected. It was now revived, and the old quarrel between the empress and Bismarck found in the proposed match new fuel. The chancellor threatened to resign. He declared the marriage to be not only a breach of caste etiquette owing to Prince Alexander's inferior social rank, but to be an insult to Russia, which had declared its hostility to the Bulgarian ruler. The empress, who regarded her daughter's happiness as the highest consideration, ignored Bismarck's arguments. The chancellor prompted an unscrupulous press campaign which brought public opinion to his side. The dying emperor

yielded to the combined pressure of Bismarck and public opinion, and on 4 April 1888 he agreed to a postponement of the announcement of the marriage. The empress remained obdurate. But Queen Victoria visited Berlin (24 April) and was convinced by Bismarck of the fatal consequences of further resistance. The empress out of deference to her mother's wishes acquiesced in the situation. Crown Prince William sided with Bismarck throughout the dispute, but Queen Victoria reconciled him to his mother.

On 1 June 1888 the court moved from Charlottenburg to the new palace (Friedrichskron) at Potsdam, and there on 15 June the emperor died in the presence of his wife and family.

One of the last acts of the dying monarch was to place Bismarck's hand in that of the empress as a symbol of reconciliation. But the chancellor did not spare her humiliation in the first days of her widowhood. After her husband's death a cordon of soldiers was drawn round the palace at Potsdam to prevent the removal of any compromising documents; when the empress requested Bismarck to visit her, he replied that he had no time and must go to her son the emperor, his master (Hohenlohe, ii. 419). Bismarck had taken timely precautions against the adoption by the new emperor of the liberal views of his parents; he had instilled into the young man his own political principles. Mother and son were as a consequence for a time estranged. Even the memory of the Emperor Frederick became involved in acute controversy. Extracts from the late emperor's diary were published by Dr. Friedrich Heinrich Geffcken in the 'Deutsche Rundschau' (Sept. 1888). They were intended as a reply to his traducers and as proof of the part that he had played while crown prince in the achievement of German unity. The suppression of the offending review by Bismarck's orders and the imprisonment of Dr. Geffcken (who was not convicted) on the charge of high treason excited the empress's deepest indignation. Bismarck's triumph, however, was short-lived. The new emperor dismissed him from office in March 1890. With curious inconsistency the fallen minister invited the empress's sympathy (Hohenlohe, ii. 419), and in the presence of a witness she reminded him that his own past treatment of her had deprived her of any power of helping him now.

In 1891 a political rôle was assigned to her by the emperor. He was anxious to test the attitude of the French people towards his family. Under strict incognito she accordingly made a week's stay (19–27 Feb.) at the German embassy in Paris. Queen Victoria was anxious that the English ambassador should arrange a meeting between her and the French president. The empress met in Paris French artists and visited the studios of Bonnat, Détaille, and Carolus Duran. But an indiscreet excursion to Versailles and St. Cloud, where memories of the German occupation of 1870 were still well alive, brought the experiment to an unhappy end. The French nationalist party protested against her presence, threatened a hostile demonstration, and cut short her sojourn (Gaston Routier, *Voyage de l'impératrice Frédéric à Paris en* 1891).

After the death of her husband the Empress Frederick settled at Cronberg, where she purchased an estate on the slopes of the Taunus hills. With a legacy left her by the duchess of Galliera she built there a palatial country seat, which she named Friedrichshof. There she still followed the current course of politics, literature, and art, and entertained her relatives. During the last few months of her life she initiated the Empress Frederick Institute for the higher scientific education of members of the medical profession; this was opened at Berlin on 1 March 1906 after her death. Her relations with her son improved on the removal of Bismarck, and she was touched by the many tributes he paid to his father's memory. During her last years she repeatedly visited England, and on 22 June 1897 she took part in Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee procession. In the autumn of 1898 a fall from her horse, while out riding at Cronberg, brought on the first symptoms of cancer. She bore her sufferings with the same heroic patience as her husband had borne his. She outlived her mother six months, and died at Friedrichshof on 5 Aug. 1901. She was buried beside her husband in the Friedenskirche at Potsdam.

The empress's interests and accomplishments were of exceptional versatility and variety, and if there was a touch of dilettanteism about her discursive intellectual aptitudes, her devotion to intellectual and artistic pursuits was genuine. She was a clever artist, and an experienced connoisseur in music, though her skill as a performer was inferior to that of Queen Victoria. To philosophy and science she cherished a lifelong devotion, and followed their notable developments in her own time with eagerness. Although she retained her attachment to the Church of England,

her religion was undogmatic, and she sympathised with the broad views of Strauss, Renan, Schopenhauer, and Huxley. An ardent champion of religious toleration, she severely condemned anti-semitism. In politics she was steadfast to the creed of civil liberty in which her father had trained her, and she declined to reconcile herself to the despotic traditions of the Prussian court. She made little effort to adapt herself to her German environment, which was uncongenial to her. She often acted unwisely on the impulse of the moment; she was no good judge of character and was outspoken in her dislikes of persons, which she frequently conceived at first sight. Her unflinching resistance to Bismarck proves her courage, and her persistent support of social, artistic, and philanthropic reform in Prussia bears permanent testimony to the practical quality of her enlightenment. Her wise benevolence earned the gratitude of the German people, but she failed to win their affection.

Of her eight children she was survived by her two eldest sons (the Emperor William II and Prince Henry) and four daughters. Her third son, Sigismund, died as an infant on 19 June 1866, and she lost her youngest son, Waldemar, on 27 March 1879, at the age of eleven. She lived to see the marriages of all her remaining children. The Emperor William married, on 27 Feb. 1881, Princess Augusta Victoria of Schleswig-Holstein, and Prince Henry married on 24 May 1888 Princess Irene of Hesse-Alt. Her four daughters, Princesses Charlotte, Victoria, Sophie, and Margarete, wedded respectively Prince Bernard of Saxe-Meiningen (on 18 Feb. 1878), Prince Adolph of Schaumburg-Lippe (on 19 Nov. 1890), Constantine, Duke of Sparta (on 27 Oct. 1889), and Prince Frederick Charles of Hesse (on 25 Jan. 1893). All her children, except Princess Victoria of Schaumburg-Lippe, had issue, and her grandchildren numbered seventeen at the time of her death. Her grandchild Féodora (*b.* 1879), daughter of Princess Charlotte of Saxe-Meiningen, married on 24 Sept. 1898 Prince Henry XXX of Reuss.

As princess royal of England from her infancy and then as crown princess of Germany the Empress Frederick was frequently drawn, painted, and sculptured. The earliest portrait, perhaps, is that in 'The Christening of the Princess Royal,' painted by Charles Robert Leslie, R.A., now at Buckingham Palace. As a child the princess was painted more than once by Sir William Ross, R.A., in miniature, and by Sir Edwin Landseer, R.A., with a pony, and again with Eos, her father's favourite greyhound. In the series of small statuettes in marble, by Mary Thornycroft [q. v.], now at Osborne House, the princess royal appears as 'Summer.' Another bust was made by Emil Wolff in 1851. The princess appears in the large family group of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert, by Winterhalter in 1846 and she was painted by the same artist at different stages of her life—as a girl, on her first début in society, at her marriage, and as princess of Prussia. 'The Marriage of the Princess Royal and Prince Frederick William of Prussia' (1858), painted by John Phillip, R.A., is now at Buckingham Palace. Among other English artists who drew portraits of the princess were Thomas Musgrave Joy and Edward Matthew Ward, R.A. After her marriage portraits were painted by A. Graefle, F. Hartmann, Ernst Hildebrand, and other leading German artists. Most of these remain in the private possession of her family in England and Germany. Many of them became well known in England in engravings. The picture by Hildebrand is in the Hohenzollern Museum at Berlin. In 1874 an important drawing was made by von Lenbach, as well as a portrait in oils in the costume of the Italian Renaissance by Heinrich von Angeli of Vienna, who then succeeded Winterhalter as favourite painter of Queen Victoria and her family. A half-length by the same artist (1882) is in the Wallace Collection in London, and another (1885) is in the Museum at Breslau. In 1894 Angeli painted a noble and pathetic portrait of the widowed empress, seated, at full-length, one version of which is at Buckingham Palace; it has been mezzotinted by Borner. The crown princess is conspicuous in the large painting by Anton von Werner of 'The Emperor William I receiving the Congratulations of his Family on his Birthday,' which was presented to Queen Victoria at the Jubilee of 1887 by the British colony at Berlin (information kindly supplied by Mr. Lionel Cust). Among other German artists who portrayed her, Begas executed a very life-like bust (1883) and also the sarcophagus over her tomb in the Friedenskirche, Potsdam. A cartoon by 'Nemo' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1884. Memorial tablets were placed in the English church at Homburg (1903) and in the St. Johanniskirche, Cronberg (1906). A bust by Uphues was erected in 1902 on the Kaiser Friedrich promenade at Homburg. A striking statue of the empress in coronation robes, executed by Fritz Gerth, was

unveiled by the Emperor William II on 18 Oct. 1903, opposite the statue of her husband in the open space outside the Brandenburg gate at Berlin.

[No complete biography has been published. A summary of her life appeared in The Times, and Daily Telegraph, 6 Aug. 1901, and in a memoir by Karl Schrader in the Biographisches Jahrbuch und Deutscher Nekrolog (Berlin, 1905, vii. 451). Her early years may be followed in Sir Theodore Martin's Life of the Prince Consort (1874–80); Letters of Sarah Lady Lyttelton, 1912; in Sir Sidney Lee's Queen Victoria (1904), and Edward VII, Suppl. II; Queen Victoria's Letters, 1837–61 (1907). For her career in Germany see especially Martin Philippson's Friedrich III als Kronprinz und Kaiser (Wiesbaden, 2nd edit. 1908) and Margarete von Poschinger's Life of the Emperor Frederick (trans. by Sidney Whitman, 1901). Other biographies of her husband by H. Hengst (Berlin, 1883), V. Böhmert (Leipzig, 1888), E. Simon (Paris, 1888), Sir Rennell Rod (London, 1888), and H. Müller-Bohn (Berlin, 2nd edit. 1904) are also useful. Hints as to the princess's relations with German politicians may be gleaned from the Memoirs of Duke Ernest of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha (trans. 4 vols. 1888–70); T. von Bernhardi's Aus meinem Leben, vols. ii., v., and vi. (Berlin, 1893–1901); R. Haym's Das Leben Max Dunckers (Berlin, 1891); Memoirs of Prince Chlodwig of Hohenlohe-Schillingsfürst (trans. 2 vols. 1906); Moritz Busch's Bismarck, some secret Pages of his History (trans. 3 vols. 1898); Bismarck, His Reflections and Reminiscences (trans. 2 vols. 1898); untranslated supplement ('Anhang') to latter work edited by H. Kohl in 2 vols. entitled respectively Kaiser Wilhelm und Bismarck and Aus Bismarck's Briefwechsel (Stuttgart, 1901); Gustav zu Putlitz, Ein Lebensbild (Berlin, 1894); H. Abeken's Ein Schlichtes Leben in bewegter Zeit, 1898, and H. Oncken's Rudolf von Bennigsen (2 vols. Stuttgart, 1910). The empress's artistic and philanthropic work are mainly described in L. Morgenstern's Viktoria, Kronprinzessin des Deutschen Reichs (Berlin, 1883); D. Roberts's The Crown Prince and Princess of Germany (1887); B. von der Lage's Kaiserin Friedrich (Berlin, 1888); and J. Jessen's Die Kaiserin Friedrich (1907). References of varying interest may be found in Lady Bloomfield's Reminiscences of Court and Diplomatic Life (2 vols. 1883); Princess Alice's Letters to Queen Victoria, 1885; Sir C. Kinloch-Cooke's Mary Adelaide, Duchess of Teck (1900); le Vicomte de Gontaut-Biron's Mon Ambassade en Allemagne, 1872–3 (Paris, 1906), and Dernières Années de l'ambassade en Allemagne (Paris, 1907); Memoirs and Letters of Sir Robert Morier, 1826–76 (2 vols. 1911); G. W. Smalley's Anglo-American Memoirs, 1911; W. Boyd Carpenter's Some Pages of my Life, 1911; T. Teignmouth Shore's Some Recollections, 1911; and Walburga Lady Paget's Scenes and Memories, 1912. Lady Blennerhassett has kindly supplied some unpublished notes. A character sketch by Max Harden in Köpfe (pt. ii. Berlin, 1910) represents the extreme German point of view. Some account of her latter years may be gathered from H. Delbrück's Kaiser Friedrich und sein Haus (Berlin, 1888); E. Lavisse's Trois Empereurs d'Allemagne (Paris, 1888; Sir Morell Mackenzie's Frederick the Noble, 1888; and G. A. Leinhaas, Erinnerungen an Kaiserin Friedrich (Mainz, 1902); see also Fortnightly Review and Deutsche Revue, September 1901; Quarterly Review and Deutsche Rundschau, October 1901 for general appreciations.]

G. S. W.

VINCENT, Sir CHARLES EDWARD HOWARD, generally known as Sir Howard Vincent (1849–1908), politician, born at Slinfold, Sussex, on 31 May 1849, was second and eldest surviving son of the five sons of Sir Frederick Vincent (1798–1883), eleventh baronet, sometime rector of Slinfold, Sussex, and prebendary of Chichester Cathedral, by his second wife, Maria Copley, daughter of Robert Young of Auchenskeoch. His father was succeeded in the baronetcy by William, his elder son by his first wife. Of Vincent's younger brothers, Claude (1853–1907) was under-secretary of the public works department in India, and Sir Edgar, K.C.M.G., was M.P. for Exeter from 1899 to 1906.

Howard Vincent, one of whose godfathers was Cardinal Manning, then archdeacon of Chichester, was an extremely delicate child, although in manhood his activity and vitality were exceptional. At Westminster school he made no progress, but being sent to travel in France and Germany he acquired an interest in foreign languages. At Dresden in 1866 he caught a glimpse of the Seven Weeks' war. In November of the same year he passed into Sandhurst, and in 1868 obtained a commission in the royal Welsh fusiliers. In 1870 he was refused permission to go out as a correspondent to the Franco-German war; but next year, as a special correspondent of the 'Daily Telegraph,' he succeeded in getting to Berlin. After carrying despatches for Lord Bloomfield [q. v.], the British ambassador, to Copenhagen and Vienna, he went on to Russia to study the language and the military organisation of the country. He published in 1872 a translation of Baron Stöffel's 'Reports upon the Military Forces of Prussia,' addressed to the French

minister of war (1868–70), and in the same year 'Elementary Military Geography, Reconnoitring and Sketching.' Although only a subaltern of two and twenty, he was also soon writing in service magazines and was delivering lectures at the Royal United Service Institution. He next visited Italy to learn the language. In 1872 he was sent to Ireland in command of a detachment of his regiment. There much of his time was devoted to hunting, to private theatricals, and to addressing political meetings in which he expressed broadly liberal views on the Irish question. Next year he resigned as lieutenant his commission in the army. On 3 May 1873 he entered himself a student at the Inner Temple. Excursions to Russia and to Turkey in the course of 1873 and 1874 extended his range of languages and knowledge of the politics of the Near East. He issued in 1873 'Russia's Advance Eastward,' a translation from the German of Lieutenant Hugo Sturman, as well as an Anglo-Russian-Turkish conversation manual for use in the event of war in the East.

Vincent, who was called to the bar on 20 Jan. 1876, and joined the south-eastern circuit, was sufficiently interested in his new profession to publish immediately 'The Law of Criticism and Libel' (1876); but he never devoted himself to practice. He illustrated his versatility by publishing for 1874 and 1875 'The Year Book of Facts in Science and the Arts' (2 vols. 1875–6). On the outbreak of the Russian-Turkish war in 1876 he joined, as a representative of the 'Daily Telegraph,' the Russian army, but suspicion of intimacy with the Turks prejudiced his position. During 1874–5 he was captain of the Berkshire militia, and from 1875 to 1878 lieut.-colonel of the Central London rangers. While filling the last office he studied volunteer organisation, and promoted a series of conferences for the purpose of securing more generous treatment from government. In 1878 he published a volume on 'Improvements in the Volunteer Force.' From 1884 to 1904 he was colonel commandant of Queen's Westminster volunteers, and he brought the regiment to a high state of efficiency.

Questions of law and police meanwhile absorbed Vincent's interest. In 1877 he entered himself at Paris as a student of the faculté de droit, and after completing a close examination of the Paris police system he extended his researches to Brussels, Berlin, and Vienna. The experience fitted him for appointment in 1878 to the newly created post of director of criminal investigation at Scotland Yard. With infinite energy he reorganised the detective department of the London police system, and for three years he never left London for a day. His current duties were soon rendered arduous by Fenian outrages and threats. At the same time he formed plans for the reform of criminals and the aid of discharged prisoners. From 1880 to 1883 he was chairman of the Metropolitan and City Police Orphanage. In 1880 he published a French 'Procedure d'Extradition,' and in 1882 'A Police Code and Manual of Criminal Law,' which became a standard text-book. From 1883 he edited the 'Police Gazette.' His interest in his detective work was abiding, and he bequeathed a hundred guineas for an annual prize, the 'Howard Vincent cup,' for the most meritorious piece of work in connection with the detection of crime.

In 1884 Vincent resigned his association with Scotland Yard, and turned his attention to politics. A tour round the world led him to repudiate the liberalism towards which he had hitherto inclined, and developed an ardent faith in imperialism and protection. He was soon adopted as conservative candidate for Central Sheffield; and at the general election in Nov. 1885 he defeated Samuel Plimsoll [q. v. Suppl. I] by 1149 votes. This constituency he represented until his death, being re-elected five times, thrice after a contest in July 1886, July 1892, and January 1906, and twice unopposed in 1895 and 1900. Soon after entering parliament he joined the first London county council, on which he served from 1889 to 1896. Into politics Vincent carried the industry and persistency which had characterised his earlier work. He was soon a prominent organiser of the party, becoming in 1895 chairman of the National Union of Conservative Associations, in 1896 chairman of the publication committee of the conservative party, and in 1901 vice-chairman of the grand council of the Primrose League. Inside the House of Commons he was indefatigable as a private member, and although he was never invited to join an administration he had remarkable success in converting into statutes private measures of his own or of his friends' devising. To his persistence were mainly due the Acts dealing with the probation of first offenders (1887), saving life at sea, merchandise marks (1887), alien immigration (1905), and the appointment of a public trustee (1906). To the last measure Vincent devoted many years'

labour and met with many rebuffs; he regarded its passage as his chief political achievement. He long urged the prohibition of the importation of prison-made goods from foreign countries. Vincent was best known in the House of Commons by his unwavering advocacy of protection, when tariff reform was no part of the official conservative policy. Between 1888 and 1891 he agitated for the denunciation of British commercial treaties and the adoption of the principle of colonial preference. In the same cause he founded in 1891 the United Empire Trade League, and acted thenceforth as its honorary secretary, visiting Canada and the West Indies to gather information and evoke colonial sympathy. Under the League's auspices 'the Howard Vincent Map of the British Empire' was published in 1887, and reached a 19th edition in 1912.

Vincent, who was made C.B. in 1880, was knighted in 1896. In 1898 he attended as British delegate the Conference at Rome on the treatment of anarchists, and was made K.C.M.G. for his services. When the South African war broke out in 1899 Vincent busily helped to form and equip volunteer contingents. His selection for the command of the infantry of the C[ity] I[mperial]V[olunteers] in South Africa was, to his disappointment, cancelled owing to a heart affection. But he went to South Africa as a private observer. In 1901 he served as chairman of a departmental inquiry on the Irish constabulary and Dublin police. He died suddenly at Mentone on 7 April 1908, and was buried at Cannes. He was aide-de-camp to King Edward VII, and received decorations from France, Germany, and Italy.

A bronze tablet was placed in 1908 in his memory in the chapel of St. Michael and St. George in St. Paul's Cathedral. A cartoon by 'Spy' was issued in 'Vanity Fair' in 1883. Vincent married on 20 May 1882 Ethel Gwendoline, daughter and coheiress of George Moffatt, M.P., of Goodrich Court, Herefordshire, and he left issue one daughter.

[Life by S. H. Jeyes and F. D. How, 1912; The Times, 8 and 11 April 1908; H. W. Lucy's Unionist Parliament, p. 42, and Balfourian Parliament, p. 330 (caricatures by E. T. Reed); private sources.] R. L.

VINCENT, JAMES EDMUND (1857–1909), journalist and author, born on 17 Nov. 1857 at St. Anne's, Bethesda, was eldest son of James Crawley Vincent, then incumbent there, by his wife Grace, daughter of William Johnson, rector of Llanfaethu, Anglesey. His grandfather, James Vincent Vincent, was dean of Bangor (1862–76). The father's devoted service as vicar of Carnarvon during the cholera epidemic of 1867 caused his death. James Edmund was elected to scholarships both at Eton and Winchester, 1870, but went to Winchester. In 1876 he won a junior studentship at Christchurch, Oxford, matriculating on 13 Oct. He gained a second class in classical moderations in 1878 and a third class in the final classical school in 1880, when he graduated B.A. Entering at the Inner Temple on 13 April 1881, he was called to the bar on 26 Jan. 1884. He went the North Wales circuit, and was also a reporter for the 'Law Times' in the bankruptcy department of the queen's bench division from 1884 to 1889. In 1890 he was appointed chancellor of the diocese of Bangor.

But Vincent had already begun to devote more attention to journalism than law. He joined the staff of 'The Times' in 1886, and for the greater part of his life was the principal descriptive reporter of the paper. In 1901, as special correspondent, he accompanied King George V, then duke of Cornwall and York, on his colonial tour; and later wrote on motoring. From 1894 to 1897 he edited the 'National Observer,' after W. E. Henley's retirement, and from 1897 to 1901 'Country Life.'

Vincent did much work outside newspapers. He contributed occasionally to the 'Quarterly Review' and the 'Cornhill.' In 1885 he collaborated with Mr. Montague Shearman in a volume on 'Football' in the 'Historical Sporting' series; in 1887 he published 'Tenancy in Wales'; and in 1896, in 'The Land Question in North Wales,' defined the landowners' point of view. But his best literary work was in biography and topography. His 'Life of the Duke of Clarence,' 1893, was written by authority. 'From Cradle to Crown' (1902) was a profusely illustrated popular account of the life of King Edward VII; it was reissued in 1910 as 'The Life of Edward the Seventh.' Other biographical studies were 'John Nixon, Pioneer of the Steam Coal Trade in South Wales' (1900); and 'The Memories of Sir Llewelyn Turner' (1903), his father's friend and co-worker in North Wales. Vincent bought Lime Close, Drayton, a house near Abingdon, and became interested in the district. In 1906 he wrote 'Highways and Byways in Berkshire,' as well as the historical surveys

in W. T. Pike's 'Berks, Bucks, and Bedfordshire in the Twentieth Century' (1907) and 'Hertfordshire in the Twentieth Century' (1908). He was at work upon his 'Story of the Thames' (1909) at his death. 'Through East Anglia in a Motor-Car' (1907) was a vivacious record of travel. Vincent died of pleurisy at a nursing home in London on 18 July 1909, and was buried in Brookwood cemetery. A brass memorial tablet, with Latin inscription, was placed in Bangor Cathedral on St. Thomas's Day, 1910.

Vincent married on 12 Aug. 1884 Mary Alexandra, second daughter of Silas Kemball Cook, governor of the Seamen's Hospital, Greenwich, who survived him with two daughters.

[The Times, 19, 22 July, 23 Aug. 1909; N. Wales Chron. 23 July 1909, 23 Dec. 1900; Wainewright's Winchester Reg.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information; Cornhill, Sept. 1909 (Winchester in the Seventies, by J. E. Vincent), and Wykehamist, 21 Dec. 1909.]

G. Le G. N.

W

WADE, SIR WILLOUGHBY FRANCIS (1827–1906), physician, born at Bray, co. Wicklow, on 31 Aug. 1827, was eldest son of Edward Michael Wade (*d.* 1867), vicar of Holy Trinity, Derby, by his wife, the daughter of Mr. Justice Fox of the Irish bench. Wade counted Field-Marshal George Wade [q. v.], the military engineer, as a member of his family, and Sir Thomas Francis Wade [q. v.], ambassador to Pekin, was his cousin. After early education at Brighton, Wade entered Rugby school on 13 Aug. 1842, and passed to Trinity College, Dublin, in 1845. There he graduated B.A. in 1849 and M.B. in 1851, after being apprenticed to Douglas Fox, F.R.C.S. England, of Derby (brother of Sir Charles Fox [q. v.], the engineer). He was admitted M.R.C.S., England, and a licentiate in midwifery of Dublin in 1851 and M.R.C.P., London, in 1859, becoming F.R.C.P. in 1871. Soon after graduating in medicine, Wade was appointed resident physician and medical tutor at the Birmingham general hospital, and he filled this post until 1855, when he settled in practice in the town. In 1857 he was appointed physician to the Birmingham general dispensary, and in 1860 to the Queen's Hospital, Birmingham, soon becoming senior physician to the hospital and professor of the practice of physic and clinical medicine at Queen's College. In 1865 he was elected physician to the general Birmingham hospital, and remained upon its staff until April 1892. He was elected consulting physician on his retirement. He long enjoyed a large consulting practice in and around Birmingham. He became J.P. for Warwickshire, and in 1896 was knighted and was made hon. M.D. of Dublin. He retired from practice in 1898 and went to Florence, where he lived at Villa Monforte, Maiano, until 1905. He then removed to Rome, where he died on 28 May 1906.

He married in 1880 his cousin Augusta Frances, daughter of Sir John Power, second baronet, of Kilfane, but had no children.

Wade was more interested in the problems of general pathology than in clinical medicine. But he was the first to draw attention to the presence of albuminuria in diphtheria, showing that the disease was more than a local affection of the throat and nose. His chief claim to remembrance lies in his active control of the British Medical Association when that body still had its central offices in the midlands. He was elected to the council by the Birmingham branch in 1865; he succeeded George Callender as chairman of the scientific grants committee in 1880; he served as treasurer from 1882 to 1885, and as president at the Birmingham meeting in 1890, when in an address on medical education, he pointed out the insufficiency of the scientific knowledge required of medical students. He saw the members grow from 2500 to 20,000, with central offices in London, and on his initiative the association endowed the research scholarships which have proved a valuable help to the progress of medicine.

Besides contributions to scientific journals Wade was author of: 1. 'Notes on Clinical Medicine': No. 1. On diphtheria; No. 2. On a case of aortic aneurism, Birmingham, 1863; No. 3. On rheumatic fever, Birmingham, 1864. 2. 'On Gout as a Peripheral Neurosis,' 12mo., London and Birmingham, 1893.

[Brit. Med. Journal, 1906, i. 1379 (with portrait).] D'A. P.

WAKLEY, THOMAS (1851–1909). [See under Wakley, Thomas Henry.]

WAKLEY, THOMAS HENRY (1821–1907), surgeon and journalist, eldest son of Thomas Wakley [q. v.], was born in London on 21 March 1821. With a view to taking holy orders, he was educated, preparatory to matriculation at Oxford, by a private tutor, the Rev. James Basnett Mills, a son of a partner in the printing firm Mills & Jowett, who printed the 'Lancet' in its early days. Wakley resided in Oxford for a short time without matriculating; as the son of a prominent radical, he probably found the atmosphere uncongenial. Then entering the University of London, he took up medicine at University College. Among his teachers were Samuel Cooper, Liston, Richard Quain, and Erasmus Wilson; the last named coached him privately. Continuing his medical studies in Paris, he there not only attended surgical lectures and clinics, but also devoted much time to music and singing under Garcia and Ronconi. In 1845 he became M.R.C.S., and in 1848 was elected assistant surgeon to the Royal Free Hospital. Taking a house in Guilford Street near the hospital, he filled the position of an informal casualty surgeon. As a young untried man, nearly all of whose studies had been pursued abroad, he incurred the hostility of his father's enemies, who held his appointment to be a breach of principles of hospital administration which his father's newspaper, the 'Lancet,' was vigorously upholding against abuses. Wakley was accused of malpraxis in treating a child for fracture complicated with scarlet fever, and an action was brought against him. In spite of the mental strain, he passed the examination for the fellowship of the College of Surgeons on 6 Dec. 1849, four days before the trial came on. The jury found a verdict for Wakley without leaving the box. Wakley soon moved to No. 7 Arlington Street, where for many years he practised as a consulting surgeon. As a surgeon his name is chiefly associated with the invention of a form of urethral dilator and with the use of glycerine in the treatment of affections of the external auditory canal (cf. *Clinical Reports on the Use of Glycerine*, ed. W. T. Robertson, 1851).

In 1857 his father made him and his youngest brother, James Goodchild Wakley, part proprietors of the 'Lancet,' with a share in the management. In 1862 the father died. The youngest son, James, became editor, while Thomas maintained an active interest in its conduct. Until 1882, when he retired from practice, he pursued the double occupation of consulting surgeon and journalist. Upon the death of James Wakley in 1886 he assumed the editorship in association with his son Thomas. Thenceforth, until near his death, he devoted himself to his journalistic duties. Although he lacked the training of a journalist, he was a practical and shrewd editor, and maintained the position of the paper. The active management devolved in course of time on his son, but Wakley always kept in his own hands the 'Lancet' relief fund to meet accidental distresses of medical practitioners and their families, which he and his son founded and financed from 1889. To the last he helped to direct the Hospital Sunday Fund, which had been virtually founded by his brother. He manifested his interest in Epsom College for the sons of medical men by a donation in 1902 of 1000*l.* in the name of the proprietors of the 'Lancet.'

Wakley's energy was unbounded. When young he was a fine runner; he hunted until late in life, was a good shot, and fond of fishing. He died on 5 April 1907 of cardiac failure and senile decay, his last illness being practically his first. Wakley married in 1850 Harriette Anne, third daughter of Francis Radford Blake of Rickmansworth. She survived him, with a son, Thomas [see *infra*], and a daughter, Amy Florence.

Wakley wrote little. An article on diseases of the joints in Samuel Cooper's 'Dictionary of Practical Surgery' (new ed. revised by S. A. Lane, 1872) is the most important of his publications.

Wakley's only son, THOMAS WAKLEY (1851–1909), born in London on 10 July 1851, was educated at Westminster School and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he studied medicine but took no degree. After he left Cambridge a serious bicycle accident interrupted his medical studies for some six years, but having entered St. Thomas's Hospital he became L.R.C.P. in 1883. Thenceforth he worked in the 'Lancet' office, first as assistant to his uncle, James Wakley, then as editor, later on his uncle's death in 1886 as joint-editor with his father, and finally as sole editor in succession to his father. A good amateur actor, a prominent freemason, and a numismatist, he died on 5 March 1909 of a gradually progressive hepatitis. He married in 1903 Gladys Muriel, daughter of Mr. Norman Barron, by whom he left one son, Thomas.

[Lancet, 13 April 1907 and 13 March 1909; personal knowledge.] H. P. C.

WALKER, Sir FREDERICK WILLIAM EDWARD FORESTIER- (1844–1910), general. [See FORESTIER-WALKER.]

WALKER, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1830–1910), schoolmaster, was born in Bermondsey on 7 July 1830. He was the only son of Thomas Walker of Tullamore in Ireland, hat manufacturer, who claimed to be descended from George Walker [q. v.], the defender of Londonderry in 1689. His mother was Elizabeth Elkington, of a Warwickshire family. He was sent in 1841 to St. Saviour's grammar school, Southwark, but during his early boyhood his parents went to live at Rugby, and he was entered as a day boy at Rugby school under Tait. Among his contemporaries was George Joachim Goschen [q. v. Suppl. II]. The two boys are said to have been coerced to fight for the amusement of their schoolfellows and to have displayed 'cumbrous ineptitude' (ELLIOT, *Life of G. J. Goschen*, 1911, i. 10). His father had suffered financial loss, and while at Rugby worked for some years in a hatter's shop, a fact which gave rise to a legend identifying him with Nixon, the school hatter mentioned in 'Tom Brown's School Days.'

In 1849 Walker won an open scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, after declining a Bible clerkship at Wadham. He took a first class in moderations in classics and a second in mathematics; in 1853 he won a first class in the final classical school, followed by a second in the final mathematical school; in 1854 he gained the Boden (Sanskrit) and the Vinerian (law) and Tancred (law) scholarships. He graduated B.A. in 1853, and proceeded M.A. in 1856. In 1854 he was entitled in due course to a fellowship at Corpus, but there was no vacancy for him to fill until 1859; he was appointed philosophical tutor, and in that capacity earned from Mark Pattison [q. v.] the title of 'malleus philosophorum.' About this time he spent six months in Dresden learning German with a special view to grammatical and philological study. He did miscellaneous educational work in England, acting as examiner of Grantham school for his college, as assistant master for a short time at Brighton College, and as private tutor in the family of the Bullers of Crediton, where Redvers Buller [q. v. Suppl. II] was his pupil. As a young man he was attracted by the high church doctrine, and his former headmaster, Dr. Tait, when bishop of London, urged him to take holy orders with a view to becoming his examining chaplain. On 26 Jan. 1858 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and joined the western circuit; but in 1859 the high mastership of Manchester grammar school, which was in the gift of the president of Corpus (see OLDHAM, HUGH), fell vacant; the post was offered to Walker, who reluctantly accepted it, mainly owing to the persuasions of Prof. John Matthias Wilson [q. v.].

Manchester grammar school was in 1859 a free school, with no power to charge fees, and with a decaying revenue derived partly from fishing rights in the Irk and partly from a monopoly in grinding corn, attached to a soke mill belonging to the school. The governing body was confined to members of the Church of England; the buildings were old and unsuitable; the scholars numbered barely 200; the educational system was obsolete. During Walker's tenure of office the school was completely reorganised in every direction; a change in the constitution of the governing body enlisted the help of the wealthy and able nonconformists of Manchester; the admission of fee-paying scholars, vehemently opposed by those who clung to the idea of a free school, put the finances of the school upon a secure basis; bequests and gifts to the amount of about 150,000*l.* provided new buildings and scholarships. By the time that Walker left, the numbers of the school were second only to those of Eton; in intellectual distinction it was scarcely surpassed.

In 1876 Walker was elected high master of St. Paul's school, which at that time was situated at the east end of St. Paul's Churchyard; and he continued in that post until his retirement from active work in July 1905. St. Paul's in 1876—the only other school in England whose head bears the title of high master—was in some respects not unlike what Manchester grammar school had been in 1859; but its constitution had just been remodelled by the charity commissioners, and it possessed ample and increasing revenues. One hundred and fifty-three foundation scholars [see COLET, JOHN] and a few paying pupils were educated at the school; the foundationers were generally chosen by patronage, and the traditions were not favourable to educational efficiency. The removal of the school from the City was contemplated, but its destination was uncertain. Walker at once set himself to organise the teaching and to revive the discipline; and in the eight years during

which the school still remained in St. Paul's Churchyard he greatly increased its reputation. In 1884 the school was removed to Hammersmith; a real expansion became possible, and the effect of Walker's organisation was seen in the rapid increase of numbers, and still more in the long series of notable successes gained by his pupils. The numbers rose from 211 in 1884 to 573 in 1888 and eventually to 650; in 1886 the first classical scholarship at Balliol was won by Richard Johnson Walker, the high master's only son, and for twenty years the success of his pupils at the universities and in every kind of open examination was one of the conspicuous facts in educational history. At Oxford the Ireland scholarship was won six times, the Craven eleven times, the Hertford eight times, the Derby five times; at Cambridge four Paulines were senior wranglers, six were Smith's prizemen; at the two universities twenty-one were elected to fellowships. From 1890 until the beginning of 1899 the high master and the governors of St. Paul's were engaged in a tedious struggle with the charity commissioners, whose proposals threatened to cripple the resources and to alter the character of the school chiefly by lowering the standard of the foundation scholarships. Walker's persistence and ingenuity were largely responsible for the issue, which was only reached after an appeal to the judicial committee of the privy council. The appeal came on for hearing in June 1896, but the judicial committee was spared the need of giving judgment. The commissioners gave way and on 25 Feb. 1899 they consented to frame a scheme in accordance with the wishes of the governors.

Walker took little or no part in general educational movements either in Manchester or in London; but in 1868 and 1869 he was public examiner at Oxford for the honours school of literæ humaniores, and in 1900 he sat with Dr. Warre of Eton on the commission for the education of officers in the army. In 1894 he was made an honorary fellow of Corpus; in 1899 he received the degree of Litt.D. from Victoria University. Walker, who had in 1869 declined the Corpus professorship of Latin at Oxford in succession to John Conington [q. v.], had a high reputation for accurate scholarship, and though he published nothing except occasional papers in the 'Classical Review,' he gave both direction and impulse to the philological work of Dr. W. G. Rutherford, J. E. King, C. Cookson, and other scholars of eminence, and also to the literary activities of Paul Blouët ('Max O'Rell'), another member of his staff at St. Paul's.

He became a freeman and liveryman of the Fishmongers' Company in April 1878, and was elected a member of the court in 1897; he was consequently appointed on the Gresham school committee and later became a governor of that school, in the reorganisation of which he took a prominent part.

He resigned the high mastership of St. Paul's in July 1905, and for the rest of his life resided at 7 Holland Villas Road, Kensington, within a mile of the school, which he never revisited. He died at his residence on 13 Dec. 1910, and was buried in the Kensington cemetery at Hanwell after a service in St. Paul's Cathedral.

By his devotion to accurate and vigorous teaching (though for many years he never himself taught a class) and by the remarkable success of his methods Walker did much to raise the standard of public-school education throughout the country. He was a man of great force of character, formidable in opposition alike by his determination and his judgment, but generous and sympathetic as a friend and adviser. From his Oxford days he was on terms of friendship with the leaders of the positivist movement—Congreve, E. S. Beesly, Cotter Morison, and Mr. Frederic Harrison; for Congreve in particular he had an unbounded admiration. He was the lifelong friend of Jowett, to whose influence he believed himself to owe much.

He married in 1867 Maria, daughter of Richard Johnson, of Fallowfield, near Manchester, who brought him a considerable fortune; she died in 1869. His only son, the Rev. Richard Johnson Walker, entered Balliol College, Oxford, in October 1887, and won the Hertford, Ireland, and Craven scholarships; he was for a time an assistant master at St. Paul's under his father, but resigned with him in 1905. He has since been mayor of Hammersmith.

A marble bust of Walker was executed by Mr. H. R. Hope Pinker in 1889 and exhibited in the Royal Academy of 1890; it stands in the library of St. Paul's School. On his retirement his portrait was painted by Mr. Will Rothenstein and hangs in the board room. A characteristic sketch of him by Leslie Ward ('Spy') appeared in 'Vanity Fair' on 27 June 1901.

[The Times, 14 and 15 Dec. 1910; the Manchester Guardian, and the Guardian;

Res Paulinæ (a series of papers written for the four hundredth anniversary of the foundation of St. Paul's School and published at the school in 1910); the Pauline (school magazine); Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Spectator, 7 Jan. 1911; private information and personal knowledge.] R. F. C.

WALKER, Sir MARK (1827–1902), general, born at Gore Port on 24 Nov. 1827, was eldest of three sons of Captain Alexander Walker of Gore Port, Finea, Westmeath, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Elliott, of Ratherogue, co. Carlow. The father, of the West Kent (97th) regiment, served at the battles of Vimiero, Salamanca, Talavera, Busaco, and Albuera, and at Talavera saved the colours of his regiment, which he carried, by tearing them off the pole and tying them round his waist. Sir Samuel Walker [q. v. Suppl. II] and Alexander Walker, captain 38th South Staffordshire regiment, who died unmarried at Aden of cholera in 1867, were younger brothers. Educated at Arlington House, Portarlington, under the Rev. John Ambrose Wall, he entered the army on 25 Sept. 1846, in the 30th foot, without purchase, on account of his father's services. In 1851 the regiment embarked for Cephalonia, and was detached in the Ionian Islands.

Walker was appointed adjutant to the company depot, under command of Major Hoey, which remained at Walmer until the following year, when it moved to Dover, and in 1853 to Fermoy. In October 1853 he proceeded with a draft to Cork, and embarked for Gibraltar, where the regiment was then stationed. On 4 Feb. 1854 he was promoted lieutenant and appointed adjutant. On 1 May 1854 the regiment embarked for Turkey; it was encamped at Scutari, and formed part of the 1st brigade under Brig.-General Pennefather, and of the 2nd division under Sir De Lacy Evans. In July Walker was with his regiment at Varna, and in September embarked for the Crimea. At the battle of the Alma (20 Sept.) Walker had his horse shot under him and was wounded in the chest by a spent grape shot. But he made the forced march to Balaklava and was present at its capture. On the following day the advance was resumed to the Inkerman Heights, and next day the 30th regiment took up its position on the right of the army. He was present when the Russians made a strong sortie on 26 Oct., and at the battle of Inkerman on 5 Nov. showed a resourceful gallantry which won him the Victoria Cross (date of notification of Victoria Cross, 2 June 1858).

He was present with the regiment during the severe winter of 1854, serving continually in the trenches. On the night of 21 April, when on trench duty, he volunteered and led a party which took and destroyed a Russian rifle-pit, for which he was mentioned in despatches and promoted into the 'Buffs' (cf. Kinglake's *Crimea*, viii. 214). He joined that regiment, and on the night of 9 June in the trenches was severely wounded by a piece of howitzer shell and had his right arm amputated the same night. He received the Crimean medal with three clasps, the Turkish medal and 5th class of the Mejidie (Despatches, *London Gazette*, 7 May 1855). On 7 July 1855 he was sent home, and six months after joined the depot at Winchester. Early in 1856 the depot of the Buffs went to the Curragh, and on 6 June he was promoted brevet-major for his services in the Crimea. After serving two years in Ireland, he joined the Buffs in the Ionian Islands in July 1858, and early in November the regiment was concentrated at Corfu, where he was presented with the Victoria Cross by General Sir George Buller at a parade of all the troops. The same month he went with the Buffs to India, and was stationed at Dum-Dum, and on 22 Nov. 1859 proceeded with a wing of the regiment to Canton. Serving through the China campaign, he was on 30 March 1860 appointed brigade major of the 4th brigade, which was in the 2nd division, commanded by Sir Robert Napier, the commander-in-chief being Sir James Hope Grant [q. v.]. He was present at the capture of Chusan, at the battle of Sinho, at the assault of the Taku forts, at the surrender of Pekin, and at the signing of the treaty of peace by Lord Elgin. He received the medal with two clasps for Taku forts and Pekin and the brevet of lieutenant-colonel on 15 Feb. 1861. He embarked with the regiment for England on 27 Oct., arriving on 15 April 1862, and was quartered successively at Dover, Tower of London, Aldershot, Sheffield, and the Curragh. In July 1867, when the Buffs proceeded to India, Walker remained in command of the company depot at home, and after two years exchanged into the 2nd battalion at Aldershot. He was promoted brevet-colonel on 15 Feb. 1869, and on 3 Aug. 1870 was advanced to a regimental majority in the 1st battalion, then quartered at Sitapur in Oude. He joined them in Jan. 1871, and served at Benares, Lucknow, and Calcutta. On 10 Dec. 1873 he was appointed to the command of the 45th

regiment (Sherwood Foresters), then at Rangoon, and on leaving the Buffs at Calcutta was given a rousing farewell by officers and men. In March 1875 he took the 45th regiment (Sherwood Foresters) to Bangalore, and on 24 May (Queen Victoria's birthday) was gazetted C.B. In August that year he was appointed a brigadier-general to command the Nagpore force, with headquarters at Ramptee. He vacated this command on 4 Nov. 1879, owing to promotion to major-general (11 Nov. 1878). On 22 Nov. 1879 he proceeded to England. In October 1882 he received the reward for distinguished service, and on 1 April 1883 was appointed to the command of the 1st brigade at Aldershot. From 1 April 1884 to 1 April 1888 he was in command of the infantry at Gibraltar. On 16 Dec. 1888 he became lieut.-general, and general on 15 Feb. 1893. He retired 1 April 1893, and on 3 June following was appointed K.C.B. On 27 Sept. 1900 he was nominated to the command of the 45th Sherwood Foresters.

Walker died at Arlington Rectory, near Barnstaple, on 18 July 1902, and was buried at Folkestone. He married on 6 June 1881 Catharine, daughter of Robert Bruce Chichester, barrister-at-law, of Arlington, Devon, brother of Sir John Palmer Bruce Chichester, first baronet, of Arlington (cr. 1840); she survived him. An oil painting, painted in Rome in 1891 (by Signor Giove, 300 Via del Corso), was bequeathed to the Buffs, subject to Lady Walker's life interest. A small oil painting is in the library of the United Service Club in Pall Mall. A memorial tablet is in the nave of Canterbury Cathedral.

[Dod's Knightage; Burke's Landed Gentry; Hart's and Official Army Lists; G. S. Creasy, The British Empire; Carter's Medals of the British Army, Crimea, p. 181; The XXX, the paper of the 1st battalion East Lancashire regiment; History of 45th Regiment, by General Hearn; private information.]

H. M. V.

WALKER, Sir SAMUEL, first baronet (1832–1911), lord chancellor of Ireland, born at Gore Port, Finea, co. Westmeath, on 19 June 1832, was second of the three sons of Captain Alexander Walker of Gore Port. His eldest brother was General Sir Mark Walker [q. v. Suppl. II for fuller family details]. Walker was educated at Arlington House, Portarlington, a celebrated school whose headmaster, the Rev. John Ambrose Wall, anticipated for him a brilliant university career. Walker matriculated in Trinity College, Dublin, in 1849, and was throughout the best man of his year in the classical schools, winning a scholarship in 1851, a year before the usual time, and graduating B.A. in 1854 as first senior moderator in classics and the large gold medallist. He was called to the Irish bar in Trinity term 1855.

Walker quickly attained a large practice both in equity and at the common law side, and went the home circuit. He was neither a fluent nor an attractive speaker, but his profound knowledge of law and penetration of motive, combined with his shrewd common sense, rendered him invaluable in consultation. An efficient cross-examiner, he impressed juries by his grasp of the salient points of a case, and was more successful as a verdict-getter than more brilliant advocates. He took silk on 6 July 1872. At the inner bar Walker increased his reputation, and rapidly came to the very front rank of the leaders. He attained the zenith of his fame at the bar in the state trial of Parnell in 1881, when, owing to the illness of his leader, Francis MacDonagh, Q.C., who had been counsel for O'Connell in 1844, the responsibility for the defence mainly devolved on Walker. The trial ended in a disagreement of the jury and a virtual triumph for the traversers.

In Trinity term 1881 Walker was appointed a bencher of the King's Inns. He was made solicitor-general for Ireland on 19 Dec. 1883, when Andrew Porter, the attorney-general, was made master of the rolls. Walker had always been a liberal in politics, and he now (Jan. 1884) entered the House of Commons unopposed as one of the members for the county of Londonderry—to fill the seat vacated by Porter. He had been an enthusiastic upholder of the tenants' side in the land controversy, which had reached an acute stage. Entering the House of Commons as a law officer of the crown, and sitting by virtue of his office on the treasury bench, Walker was somewhat embarrassed by the abrupt change from the law courts of Dublin to the prominent parliamentary position in which his ministerial office at once placed him. But his knowledge of the world came to his aid. He spoke only when compelled to do so, and then briefly and to the point. His dry humour rendered him quite equal to the ordeal of parliamentary interrogation. When Sir George Trevelyan, who was chief secretary to the lord lieutenant, broke down in health in 1884 owing to the strain of the Irish office, Walker as solicitor-general

—the attorney-general John Naish not being a member of the House of Commons —was the acting Irish secretary till the appointment of Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman [q. v. Suppl. II] to the chief secretaryship in 1884. In May 1885 Walker became attorney-general for Ireland, and was sworn of the Irish privy council, but within a few weeks the Gladstone administration resigned on a defeat in the House of Commons (8 June 1885). Walker for the remainder of the session was as assiduous in his attendance as when in office.

At the general election of 1885, the county of Londonderry being divided under the Redistribution Act into two divisions, each returning one member, Walker sought election for North Londonderry; but he was defeated by Henry Lyle Mulholland (second Lord Dunleath) on 1 Dec. 1885. A month earlier, at a banquet in the Ulster Hall, Belfast, at which the Marquis of Hartington (Duke of Devonshire [q. v. Suppl. II]) was present, and at which the term liberal unionist was invented, Walker was present and said: 'The liberals of Ireland will not permit the union to be tampered with, and any attempt in that direction, no matter by what party, will not be tolerated.' But when Gladstone's adoption of home rule split the liberal party, Walker cast in his lot with the Gladstonian liberals. On the appointment of Gladstone as prime minister on 6 Feb. 1886, Walker, though without a seat in the House of Commons, again filled the office of attorney-general for Ireland, and he held the post till the fall of Gladstone's third administration on 3 Aug. 1886. While the liberal party was in opposition (1886–92) Walker pursued with distinction his practice at the Irish bar, and took a prominent part in the meetings of the liberal party held in Dublin. He was defeated in his candidature for South Londonderry in July 1892. On the formation of Gladstone's fourth administration in August 1892, Walker was appointed to the lord chancellorship of Ireland. At a complimentary dinner of the members of his old circuit, Walker was designated by Mr. Justice Gibson as the greatest lawyer of the Irish bar. He fully sustained on the bench his reputation as a lawyer. His judgments were masterpieces in their application of legal principles controlled by common sense. A good example of his work is presented by his judgment in Clancarty *v.* Clancarty (31 L.R.J. 530), dealing with precatory trusts. He retired from the chancellorship on the fall of the liberal administration, on 8 July 1895. As lord chancellor he presided over the court of appeal in Ireland, and still remained as a lord justice of appeal a member of that court, though no longer its president. Although he received no salary, he was as unremitting in his judicial duties as any other member of that tribunal. He also went on several occasions on circuit as a commissioner of assize, with great satisfaction to the bar and the public. He was appointed in 1897 by Earl Cadogan, the unionist lord-lieutenant, to preside over the commission on the Irish fisheries. On the formation of Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman's administration, Walker was reappointed lord chancellor of Ireland on 14 Dec. 1905. He was then in his seventy-fourth year, but he held the great seal till his death on 13 Aug. 1911. He was created a baronet on 12 July 1906. He died in Dublin somewhat suddenly, and is buried in Mount Jerome cemetery.

Walker was below rather than above the medium height. He had finely chiselled features and clear grey eyes of great lustre. His memory was encyclopædic; and he recalled particulars of cases on the instant without apparent effort. In conversation he was entertaining, and his mots were often remarkable for their caustic wit and insight. Although devoted to legal studies, Walker enjoyed to the full the generous amusements of life. In his younger days he was an admirable shot, and all through life was an enthusiastic angler. His long vacations were generally spent in fishing in the lakes of Connemara, and he employed the same boatman for six-and-forty years.

Walker was twice married: (1) on 9 Oct. 1855 to Cecilia Charlotte (*d.* 18 June 1880), daughter of Arthur Greene, and niece of Richard Wilson Greene, baron of the Irish Court of Exchequer, by whom he had two sons and four daughters; (2) on 17 Aug. 1881 to Eleanor, daughter of the Rev. Alexander MacLaughlin, by whom he had a son and daughter. His eldest son, Sir Alexander Arthur Walker, second baronet, is secretary of the Local Marine Board, Dublin.

A photograph of Walker in his judicial robes, by Walton & Co., has been finely engraved.

[The Times, Freeman's Journal, and Irish Times, 14 Aug. 1911; private information; personal knowledge.] J. G. S. M.

WALKER, VYELL EDWARD (1837–1906), cricketer, born at Southgate House, Southgate, on 20 April 1837, was fifth of seven sons of Isaac Walker of South-

gate, member of the prosperous brewing firm, Taylor, Walker & Co. of Limehouse, by his wife Sarah Sophia Taylor, of Palmer's Green, Middlesex. John Walker, of Arnos Grove, Southgate, was his grandfather. An uncle, Henry Walker, twice played for the Gentlemen of England *v.* Players. All Vyell's brothers—John, the eldest (1826–1885), Alfred (1827–1870), Frederick (1829–1880), Arthur Henry (1833–1878), Isaac Donnithorne (1844–1898), and Russell Donnithorne (*b.* 1842), who alone survives—distinguished themselves in the cricket field. Of these Isaac Donnithorne and Russell Donnithorne proved themselves, like Vyell, cricketers of the first class. From 1868 to 1874 'The "Walker Combination," formed of these three brothers (when V. E. was bowling and fielding his own bowling at short mid-on, with I. D. and R. D., like two terriers watching a rat-hole, in the field), was nearly, if not quite, as fatal as the three Graces very often; . . . there is no instance within the memory of living cricketers when the strategy of the game was better displayed than when three Graces or three Walkers were on the out side' (F. Gale in *Lillywhite*, 1880).

Educated at Stanmore, where Vyell learned cricket under Mr. A. Woodmass, and at Bayford, Hertfordshire, he was at Harrow school from 1850 to 1854, and played in the cricket matches against both Eton and Winchester in 1853 and 1854. On leaving school he, like his brothers, mainly devoted himself to cricket, although some twenty years later he joined the family brewing firm. In 1856, at nineteen, he appeared at Lord's for the Gentlemen of England against the Players. With three brothers, John, Frederick, and Arthur, he played for the Gentlemen next year, when the match with the Players was first contested at Kennington Oval. He regularly played for the Gentlemen until 1869, captaining the team on ten occasions. By 1859 he was considered the best all-round cricketer in the world. In July of that year he scored 108 for England *v.* Surrey at the Oval, and took all ten Surrey wickets in the first innings for 74 runs—still an unparalleled feat in first-class cricket. He twice subsequently—in 1864 and 1865—repeated the exploit of taking all ten wickets in an innings.

Vyell Walker's eldest brother, John, founded in 1858, on his own land, the Southgate club, which became a chief centre of local cricket and a notable scene of activity for Walker and his brothers up to July 1877, when the club ceased to be their private property. There in 1859 John Walker invited the Kent eleven to play a Middlesex eleven which included five members of his family. John Walker and his brothers were mainly responsible for the creation of the Middlesex cricket club, which was definitely formed in 1864, and after many wanderings found a permanent home at Lord's in 1877. Vyell was secretary of the club from 1864 to 1870, joint-captain with his eldest brother, John, 1864–5, and sole captain (1866–72); he was succeeded in the captaincy (1873–84) by his youngest brother, Isaac Donnithorne, he was vice-president (1887–97), treasurer in 1895, president and trustee in 1898. In 1891 he served as president of the Marylebone cricket club.

As a batsman Walker played in an orthodox style; he was a powerful hitter, but had a safe defence. As a slow 'lob' bowler he was second only to William Clarke; he threw the ball higher than was customary, rendering its flight more deceptive; in the field he was exceptionally quick, especially in backing up his own crafty bowling. As a captain he had the gift of getting the best out of his men; his captaincy permanently raised Middlesex cricket to a foremost position.

On his brother Frederick's death in 1889 Walker succeeded to the family mansion and estate of Arnos Grove, Southgate, and in 1890 he presented to the new Southgate local board fifteen acres of land (valued at 5000*l.*) for use as a public recreation ground, and gave a further sum of 1000*l.* in 1894 to complete the laying out (*Standard*, 15 Nov. 1894). He became in 1891 J.P. and in 1899 D.L. for Middlesex, and was an active magistrate. He died at Southgate, unmarried, on 3 Jan. 1906. By his will he left Arnos Grove to his only surviving brother, Russell Donnithorne, and made bequests (amounting to 24,500*l.*) to London hospitals, societies, churches, and to the Cricketers' Fund Society (*The Times*, 23 March 1906). A chapel built at his expense in Southgate church was completed, a month after his death, in February 1906.

[W. A. Bettesworth's The Walkers of Southgate, 1900 (with various portraits of Walker and his brothers); Daft, Kings of Cricket, pp. 236–8 (portrait); Wisden's Cricketers' Almanack, 1907, pp. ci–civ; W. J. Ford, Middlesex County C.C. (1864–1899), 1900 (portrait of V. E. Walker as frontispiece); information kindly supplied by Mr. R. D. Walker and Mr. P. M. Thornton.]

W. B. O.

WALLACE, WILLIAM ARTHUR JAMES (1842–1902), colonel, royal engineers, born at Kingstown, co. Dublin, on 4 Jan. 1842, was son of William James Wallace, J.P., of co. Wexford. Educated at private schools and at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, he was commissioned as lieutenant in the royal engineers on 19 Dec. 1860. After two years' instruction at Chatham and two years' service at home stations, Wallace in 1864 joined the railway branch of the public works department in India. He became executive engineer in 1871, then deputy consulting engineer for guaranteed railways administered from Calcutta. Promoted captain on 25 August 1873, and appointed officiating consulting engineer to the government of India at Lucknow in 1877, he went to Europe in 1878 in connection with the railway exhibits to the Paris Exhibition, and on his return to India in the autumn was appointed secretary to the railway conference at Calcutta. He worked out the details of a policy, advocated at the conference, of vigorous railway construction in India, a result of experience gained in the recent famine.

At the end of 1878 Wallace received the thanks of the commander-in-chief, Sir Frederick Haines [q. v. Suppl. II], for conducting the transport of General Sir Donald Stewart's division over 300 miles of new railway on the Indus Valley line between Multan and Sakkar, on its march to Kandahar. Serving under Sir Frederick (afterwards Earl) Roberts as field engineer to the Kuram Valley column in the Afghan campaign of 1879, Wallace was mentioned in despatches, and commended for his work on road-making and for his energy and skill in the management of the Ahmed Khel Jagis. He received the medal.

Returning from active service to railway work in August, he was appointed engineer-in-chief and manager of the northern Bengal railway at Saidpur, was promoted major on 1 July, and arrived home on furlough in June 1882. On the recommendation of Major-general Sir Andrew Clarke [q. v. Suppl. II], inspector-general of fortifications, Wallace was made director of a new railway corps, formed of the 8th company of royal engineers, to work the Egyptian railways in the coming Egyptian war. The railway corps contributed largely to the success of the operations in Egypt. The advance from Ismailia was mainly dependent on the transport by railway of supplies, which amounted to 100 tons daily, while another 100 tons had to be stored at the advanced depots at Kassassin and Mahuta (see *Report, Professional Papers of the Royal Engineers*, vol. ix.). Wallace's improvised corps proved how essential in war such an organisation was, and led to its establishment in the service in an expanded form and on a more permanent basis. Wallace was present at the battle of Tel-el-Kebir on 13 September 1882, and for his services in the campaign was mentioned in despatches, received a brevet lieut.-colonelcy on 18 November 1882, medal with clasp, the 4th class of the Osmanieh, and the Khedive's bronze star.

Returning to India in October 1884, Wallace was appointed acting chief engineer to the government of India for guaranteed railways at Lahore. In the spring of the following year, when the Penjdeh incident in Central Asia caused great preparations to be made for war with Russia, Wallace was appointed controller at Lahore of military troops and stores traffic for the frontier. The Afghanistan boundary question was settled in September 1885, but Wallace remained at Lahore as chief engineer for guaranteed railways until his transference to Agra in April 1886. A brevet colonelcy was given to him on 18 Nov., and in the following year he returned to Lahore as chief engineer of the north-western railway.

In 1888 Wallace reported for the government of India on the Abt system of railways in Switzerland. On 1 Jan. 1890 he was made C.I.E. He retired from the service on 19 Dec. 1892. He died unmarried at Elm Park Gardens, London, on 6 Feb. 1902.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers Records; W. Porter, History of the Corps of Royal Engineers, 2 vols. 1889; R. H. Vetch, Life of Lieutenant-general Sir Andrew Clarke, 1905; Susan, Countess of Malmesbury, Life of Major-general Sir John Ardagh, 1909; The Times, 11 Feb. 1902.] R. H. V.

WALLER, CHARLES HENRY (1840–1910), theologian, born at Ettingshall on 23 Nov. 1840, was eldest son of Stephen R. Waller, vicar of Ettingshall, Staffordshire. His grandfather, the Rev. Harry Waller of Hall Barn, Beaconsfield, was descended from Edmund Waller the poet. His mother was eldest daughter of the Rev. Charles Richard Cameron by his wife Lucy Lyttelton Cameron [q. v.], writer of religious tales for children, whose elder sister was Mary Martha Sherwood [q. v.], the authoress.

Educated at Bromsgrove School, he

matriculated on 4 June 1859 at University College, Oxford, and held a scholarship there (1859–64). He took a first class in classical and a second in mathematical moderations in 1861, and a second in lit. hum., and a third in mathematical finals in 1863, graduating B.A. in 1863; M.A. in 1867; B.D. and D.D. in 1891. He also won the Denyer and Johnson theological scholarship on its first award in 1866. Ordained deacon in 1864, and priest in 1865, he became curate of St. Jude, Mildmay Park, under William Pennefather [q. v.]. In 1865, on the recommendation of Canon A. M. W. Christopher of Oxford, he began his long service to the theological college, St. John's Hall, Highbury, as tutor under Dr. T. P. Boultbee [q. v.]. He served in addition as reader or curate on Sundays at Christ Church, Down Street (1865–9), and at Curzon Chapel, Mayfair, in 1869, under A. W. Thorold [q. v.]; and was minister of St. John's Chapel, Hampstead (1870–4). He became McNeile professor of biblical exegesis at St. John's Hall in 1882, and principal from 1884, on Boultbee's death, till his retirement on a pension in 1898. Of some 700 of his pupils at St. John's Hall, the majority entered the ministry of the Church of England.

A pronounced evangelical, he acted as examining chaplain to Bishop J. C. Ryle [q. v.]. At Oxford he had come under the influence of John William Burgon [q. v. Suppl. I], and through life his main interest lay in the conservative study and interpretation of the Scriptures, on which he wrote much. He died on 9 May 1910 at Little Coxwell, Faringdon, Berkshire, and was buried there. He married, at Heckington, Lincolnshire, on 22 July 1865, Anna Maria, daughter of the Rev. James Stubbs, by whom he left four sons (three in holy orders) and three daughters (one a C.M.S. missionary at Sigra, Benares).

Waller's published works include: 1. 'The Names on the Gates of Pearl, and other Studies,' 1875; 3rd edit. 1904. 2. 'A Grammar and Analytical Vocabulary of the Words in the Greek Testament,' 2 parts, 1877–8. 3. 'Deuteronomy' and 'Joshua' in Ellicott's 'Commentary,' 1882. 4. 'The Authoritative Inspiration of Holy Scripture, as distinct from the Inspiration of its Human Authors,' 1887. 5. 'A Handbook to the Epistles of St. Paul,' 1887. 6. 'Apostolical Succession tested by Holy Scripture,' 1895. 7. 'The Word of God and the Testimony of Jesus Christ,' 1903. 8. 'Moses and the Prophets, a Plea for the Authority of Moses in Holy Scripture,' 1907; a reply to the Rev. Canon Driver.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Crockford, 1910; The Times, 11 May 1910; Record, 13 May 1910; Johnian (St. John's College, Highbury), Sept. 1910; private information.] E. H. P.

WALLER, SAMUEL EDMUND (1850–1903), painter of genre pictures, born at the Spa, Gloucester, on 18 June 1850, was son of Frederick Sandham Waller by his wife Anne Elizabeth Hitch. The father, an architect practising in Gloucester, ably restored considerable portions of Gloucester Cathedral in perfect harmony with the original design. Young Waller was educated at Cheltenham College with a view to the army, but showing artistic inclinations was sent to the Gloucester School of Art, and went through a course of architectural studies in his father's office. The training proved of service to him, for many of his pictures have architectural backgrounds. At eighteen he entered the Royal Academy Schools, and three years later (1871) he exhibited his first pictures at Burlington House entitled 'A Winter's Tale' and 'The Illustrious Stranger.' In 1872 he went to Ireland, and published an illustrated account of his travels entitled 'Six Weeks in the Saddle.' In 1873 he joined the staff of the 'Graphic.' Next year he appeared at the Royal Academy with a work called 'Soldiers of Fortune,' and henceforward was a steady exhibitor there until 1902. His chief and best-known pictures were 'Jealous' (1875), now in National Gallery, Melbourne; 'The Way of the World' (1876); 'Home?' (1877), now in National Gallery, Sydney; 'The Empty Saddle' (1879), with an architectural setting taken from Burford Priory, Oxfordshire; 'Success!' (1881) and 'Sweethearts and Wives' (1882), both in the Tate Gallery. Later works are 'The Day of Reckoning' (1883), 'Peril' (1886), 'The Morning of Agincourt' (1888), 'In his Father's Footsteps' (1889), 'Dawn' (1890), 'One-and-Twenty' (1891), 'The Ruined Sanctuary' (1892), 'Alone!' (1896), 'Safe' (1898), 'My Hero' (1902).

Old English country life strongly attracted his imagination, and furnished him with the romantic incidents which formed the subjects of his most notable pictures, and their backgrounds were frequently taken from Elizabethan houses in his native county or elsewhere in England. Many of his pictures are well known by reproductions and engravings throughout the English-speaking world. The originals

are in many cases in private ownership in America and Australia as well as in England. Waller's great knowledge of horses and his skill in representing them gave his work much vogue among sportsmen. He took great pains in studying animals, and related some of his experiences in articles contributed to the 'Art Journal' (1893–6). His pictures usually tell a story effectively and dramatically, but he was more of an illustrator than a genuine artist.

He died at his studio, Haverstock Hill, London, N., on 14 June 1903, after a long illness, and was buried at Golder's Green. He married in 1874 Mary Lemon, daughter of the Rev. Hugh Fowler of Burnwood, Gloucestershire. His widow, a well-known artist, who exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1877 to 1904, survived him with a son.

A very fine oil portrait of Waller—a head—by John Pettie, R.A., belongs to the family.

[The Times, 15 June 1903; Art Journal, 1893, 1896, and 1903; Graves's Royal Acad. Exhibitors, 1906; private information.]

F. W. G–N.

WALPOLE, Sir SPENCER (1839–1907), historian and civil servant, born in Serle Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, on 6 Feb. 1839, was elder son of Spencer Horatio Walpole [q. v.] by his wife Isabella, fourth daughter of Spencer Perceval, the prime minister. His younger brother, Sir Horatio George Walpole, was assistant under-secretary for India from 1883 to 1907.

Walpole's health in childhood was delicate, and it was chiefly on his account that his father, when the boy was six years old, moved with his family from London to Ealing for the sake of purer air. In the autumn of 1852 he was sent to Eton, where he became a favourite pupil of the Rev. William Gifford Cookesley [q. v.]. In 1854, when Cookesley left Eton, he changed to the pupil-room of William Johnson (afterwards Cory) [q. v. Suppl. I]. At Eton Walpole gained health and strength through rowing—becoming captain of a boat; to the effects of that exercise he attributed the excellent constitution which he enjoyed through life after an ailing childhood. Acceptance of office as home secretary in the short-lived administration of 1852 involved for Walpole's father the loss of a good practice at the bar, and for this reason the son, instead of being sent to a university on leaving Eton in 1857, became at the age of nineteen a clerk in the war office, achieving his first success in life by winning the first place in the preliminary examination. Though Walpole always regretted that he missed a university career, the loss allowed him, when his father again became home secretary in 1858, to gain an early insight into public life as his private secretary. He continued to hold the same position under Sotheran Estcourt, home secretary after the elder Walpole resigned in Jan. 1859. Estcourt on his retirement in the following June wrote to the head of the war office that almost his only regret in quitting office was that he lost Walpole as a companion of his work. Walpole resumed his duties at the war office until, on his father's return to the home office in 1866, he once more became his private secretary. Those were the years of the volunteer movement—the origin and significance of which Walpole afterwards described in his history. He entered with characteristic energy into the movement, taking his full share of the work of organisation at the war office, and himself joining the Ealing division.

In March 1867 Walpole was appointed, on his father's recommendation, one of two inspectors of fisheries for England and Wales with a salary of 700*l.* a year. The income enabled him to marry, while the work with its promise of 'many a pleasant wandering by river, lake and sea-shore' was most congenial. His great practical ability gave every assurance of success in the performance of his duties. He was fortunate, too, in his colleague, Frank Buckland, the naturalist, whose energy and kindliness rivalled his own. Nevertheless these were difficult years. After his marriage he lived, when in London, in a small house in Coleshill Street, where he supplemented his official income by hard work for the press. Frederick Greenwood [q. v. Suppl. II], to whose suggestions he owed something in the formation of his literary style, had recently become editor of the newly founded 'Pall Mall Gazette,' and Walpole contributed, often in hours stolen from sleep, the financial articles. His domestic expenses were increasing, and there had been loss of money through failure of an investment. Happily, in the intervals of official work and journalism he made time to write the life of his grandfather, Spencer Perceval. This book, published in 1874, so pleased Lord Egmont, the head of the Perceval family, that he bequeathed 10,000*l.* to the author, and his speedy death brought Walpole into possession of this bequest. This turn of fortune enabled him to relinquish journalism and to devote himself to the chief achievement of his life—the 'History of England from 1815'

—the first two volumes of which, appearing in 1878, quickly gave him rank as an historian.

Dislike of Beaconsfield's foreign policy, and whig sympathies derived from his historical studies, caused Walpole to recognise his true political convictions and to leave the Carlton Club. In April 1882 he was appointed by Gladstone governor of the Isle of Man. That post he held for nearly twelve years. His literary activity, though it was such as would have left to most men of letters little time for other occupation, was in no way checked by administrative duties efficiently discharged. In 1889 he published the official life of Lord John Russell—one of the best of political biographies. The history of England to 1856 appeared in its final form in 1890, when the last of the six volumes was published; in 1893 there followed a slim volume called 'The Land of Home Rule'—an essay on the history and constitution of the Isle of Man; and he contributed many articles to the 'Edinburgh Review.'

In 1893 Walpole left the Isle of Man on his appointment as secretary to the post office—a post which gave new opportunities to his aptitude for organisation and enabled him during his five years' tenure to effect lasting improvements in the British postal system. In 1897 he went as British delegate to the Postal Congress which met at Washington in that year, and was greatly interested by all that he heard and saw in America. A mutual attraction and respect marked his relations with Americans and led to the formation of friendships which he valued.

At the beginning of 1898, 'in recognition of his valuable public services,' Walpole was promoted to the rank of K.C.B.—an honour unduly delayed in the opinion of his friends. In Feb. 1899, to the regret of colleagues and subordinates, he left the post office, and early in the following year bought Hartfield Grove, a small property in Sussex pleasantly situated on the edge of Ashdown Forest.

In London, where he was very popular, Walpole had been warmly welcomed when he returned in 1893. Of versatile human interests, he won confidence and regard by his candour, modesty, consideration for others, and freedom from self-consciousness. Honours and compliments fell to him in abundance. In 1894 he had been elected president of the Literary Society—an office which his father had held for nearly thirty years, and he had been for some years a member of The Club when he was elected to Grillion's in May 1902. In 1904 he was given the honorary degree of D.Litt. at Oxford on Lord Goschen's installation as chancellor, and he was made a fellow of the British Academy. He was appointed chairman of the Pacific Cable Board in 1901 and chosen a director of the London and Brighton Railway Company in 1902. He was a valuable member of the committee of the London Library. [A continuation of his history under the title of 'A History of Twenty-five Years (1856–1880)' appeared in 1904, and there were contributions from his pen in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' and the 'Cambridge Modern History,' as well as in the 'Edinburgh Review.' At his country home he was made a magistrate, took much interest in his stock, and played golf. It was in the midst of these various activities that he was stricken down by cerebral hemorrhage and died at Hartfield Grove on 7 July 1907.

It is by his 'History of England from 1815,' brought down to 1880 in the four vols. of the 'History of Twenty-five Years,' that Walpole's name will be remembered. A knowledge derived from experience of the world which he describes, a high integrity of mind, the spirit of detachment, a just sense of proportion, an aptitude for the handling of statistics, with a perception of the right deductions to be drawn from them, and scrupulous accuracy, are high qualifications for the historian of recent events, and Walpole possessed them all. Like Macaulay he is at times too much inclined to accentuate his observations by the use of antithesis, and his generalisations, though interesting, are not always invulnerable when subjected to analysis, but, in the words of his friend, Sir Alfred Lyall, he has, in a style clear, level, and straightforward, 'filled up, with distinguished merit and ability, large vacant spaces in the history of our country.' Though educated in a conservative atmosphere, he ultimately accepted a political philosophy which was more nearly that of Manchester than of other schools of thought. A believer in *laissez faire*, he was equally distrustful of toryism and of socialism. Walpole's chief publications were: 1. 'The Life of Spencer Perceval,' 1874. 2. 'The History of England from the Conclusion of the Great War in 1815 to 1856,' 6 vols. 1876–90. 3. 'The Life of Lord John Russell,' 2 vols. 1889. 4. 'The Land of Home Rule,' 1893. 5. 'The History of Twenty-five Years (1856–1880),' of which the first two volumes

appeared in 1904, and the last two, incomplete, under the supervision of Sir Alfred Lyall in 1908. 6. 'Studies in Biography,' 1907. 7. 'Essays Political and Biographical,' with a short memoir by his daughter, posthumously in 1908. Besides these works he wrote two volumes for the 'English Citizen' series, viz. 'The Electorate and the Legislature' (1881) and 'Foreign Relations' (1882).

Walpole married on 12 Nov. 1867 Marion Jane, youngest daughter of Sir John Digby Murray, tenth baronet of Blackbarony, who survived him till 9 May 1912. He left an only daughter, married to Mr. Francis C. Holland.

An excellent portrait of Walpole, painted in later life by Mr. Hugh Riviere, is in the possession of his daughter.

[Private information; Proc. Brit. Acad. (by Sir Alfred C. Lyall), 1907–8, pp. 373–8; memoir prefixed to Essays Political and Biographical, 1908.] F. C. H.

WALSH, WILLIAM PAKENHAM (1820–1902), bishop of Ossory, Ferns, and Leighlin, born at Mote Park, Roscommon, 4 May 1820, was eldest son of Thomas Walsh of St. Helena Lodge, co. Roscommon, by Mary, daughter of Robert Pakenham of Athlone. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 14 Oct. 1836, where he won the vice-chancellor's, the Biblical Greek, and the divinity prizes, with the Theological Society's gold medal. He graduated B.A. in 1841, proceeding M.A. in 1853, B.D. and D.D. in 1873. Ordained deacon in 1843, he was licensed to the curacy of Ovoca, co. Wicklow, and ordained priest the next year. From 1845 to 1858 he was curate of Rathdrum, co. Wicklow, where in the famine years 1846–7 his zeal and charity made him known far beyond his parish. From 1858 to 1873 he was chaplain of Sandford church, Ranelagh, Dublin.

As Donnellan lecturer of Trinity College he in 1860 chose as his theme Christian missions. He was long association secretary for Ireland of the Church Missionary Society. From 1873 to 1878 Walsh was dean of Cashel, and busily devoted his leisure there to literary work. In 1878 he was elected to the united sees of Ossory, Ferns, and Leighlin, being consecrated in Christ Church cathedral, Dublin, in September 1878.

As a bishop, Walsh was known by his gentle piety and wide sympathies. Zealous for foreign missions, he preached the annual sermon of the Church Missionary Society in 1882. A far-reaching movement for the increase of the society's funds was the result of his appeal. Although a decided evangelical, Walsh avoided ecclesiastical controversy. His influence was of great value in building up the disestablished church. Failure of health led to his resignation in October 1897. He died at Shankill, co. Dublin, on 30 July 1902. Walsh was twice married: (1) in 1861 to Clara, daughter of Samuel Ridley, of Muswell Hill, four sons and three daughters of whom survived him; and (2) in 1879 to Annie Frances, daughter of John Winthorpe Hackett, incumbent of St. James's, Bray, co. Dublin, who, with two sons, survived him.

His chief publications were: 1. 'Christian Missions,' Donnellan Lectures, 1862. 2. 'The Moabite Stone,' 1872. 3. 'The Forty Days of the Bible,' 1874. 4. 'The Angel of the Lord,' 1876. 5. 'Daily Readings for Holy Seasons,' 1876. 6. 'Ancient Monuments and Holy Writ,' 1878. 7. 'Heroes of the Mission Fields,' 1879. 8. 'Modern Heroes of the Mission Fields,' 1882. 9. 'The Decalogue of Charity,' 1882. 10. 'Echoes of Bible History,' 1887. 11. 'Voices of the Psalms,' 1890.

[Guardian, 6 Aug. 1902; Record, 8 Aug. 1902; Lowndes, Bishops of the Day; E. Stock, History of the C.M.S., 1899, ii. 37; iii. 265; private information.] A. R. B.

WALSHAM, Sir JOHN, second baronet (1830–1905), diplomatist, born at Cheltenham on 29 Oct. 1830, was eldest of four sons of Sir John James Walsham, first baronet, of Knill Court, Herefordshire, high sheriff of Radnorshire in 1870, by Sarah Frances, second daughter of Matthew Bell of Woolsington House, Northumberland. The father's family, of Norfolk origin, migrated to Radnorshire in the sixteenth century, and acquired by marriage the estates of the Knill family. The baronetcy conferred on a direct ancestor, General Sir Thomas Morgan [q. v.], on 1 Feb. 1661, became extinct in 1768, and was revived in 1831 in favour of Sir John's father.

After education at Bury St. Edmund's grammar school and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1854 and M.A. in 1857, Walsham entered the audit office in March 1854. In October of the same year he was appointed a clerk in the foreign office, and was temporarily attached to the British legation at Mexico 30 Dec. 1857. He was appointed paid attaché there in 1860, and remained there till 1866, when he was transferred as second secretary to Madrid. The British legation

was at that time engaged in correspondence arising out of the practice persisted in by the Spanish authorities of firing upon merchant vessels passing by the Spanish forts in the Straits of Gibraltar if they failed to display their national flags. This practice was abandoned in pursuance of an agreement signed in March 1865, but claims for losses occasioned by it still remained unsettled. Among these was one preferred by the owners of the schooner Mermaid of Dartmouth, alleged to have been sunk by a shot fired from the batteries at Ceuta. After much controversy it was referred by agreement to the arbitration of a joint commission, and Walsham, who had thoroughly mastered the details of this and other cases, was appointed to be one of the British commissioners. In 1870, after working for some time at the foreign office during the pressure of business occasioned by the outbreak of the Franco-German war, he proceeded to the Hague, and in 1873 was nominated as secretary of legation at Peking, but did not take up the appointment, withdrawing from the service shortly before his father's death on 10 Aug. 1874, when he succeeded as second baronet. In January 1875 he rejoined the serviee, being appointed secretary of legation at Madrid and remaining there till May 1878, when he was promoted to be secretary of embassy at Berlin. In 1883 he was transferred to Paris, receiving promotion to the titular rank of minister plenipotentiary, and on 24 Nov. 1885 was made British envoy at Peking. This onerous post he held for seven years, until his health was seriously affected by the combined strain of work and climate. On 31 March 1890 he obtained from the Chinese government the signature of an additional article to the Chefoo agreement of 1875, formally declaring Chungking on the Yang-tsze river to be open to trade on the same footing as other treaty ports. In 1891 a succession of outbreaks occurred in different parts of China, in which missionary establishments were plundered and destroyed and several British subjects lost their lives. Walsham pressed with vigour for adequate measures to ensure punishment of those responsible and better protection in the future, and his efforts, supported by the home government, were attended with considerable success. In April 1892 he was transferred to Bucharest, and retired on a pension in September 1894. He was made K.C.M.G. in Febuary 1895.

Walsham was a hardworking and meritorious public servant, whose unselfishness and kindness of heart earned for him great popularity, but whose work, partly on account of his naturally retiring disposition, partly in consequence of physical breakdown from over-exertion, scarcely received full public recognition. He died in Gloucestershire on 10 Dec. 1905, and was buried at the ancestral home of the family, Knill Court. He married on 5 March 1867 Florence, only daughter of the Hon. Peter Campbell Scarlett, by whom he left two sons.

[The Times, 12 Dec. 1905; Foreign Office List, 1906, p. 401; Burke's Peerage; Papers laid before Parliament.] S.

WALSHAM, WILLIAM JOHNSON (1847–1903), surgeon, born in London on 27 June 1847, was elder son of William Walker Walsham by his wife Louisa Johnson. Educated privately at Highbury, he early showed a mechanical bent, and was apprenticed to the engineering firm of Messrs. Maudslay. Soon turning to chemistry and then to medicine, he entered St. Bartholomew's Hospital in May 1867, and obtained the chief school prizes in his first and second years of studentship. In 1869 he gained the gold medal given by the Society of Apothecaries for proficiency in materia medica and pharmaceutical chemistry, and in 1870 was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries. He then proceeded to Aberdeen, where he graduated M.B. and C.M. in 1871 with the highest honours. Returning to London, he was admitted M.R.C.S.England on 17 Nov. 1871. He served the offices of house physician and of house surgeon at St. Bartholomew's Hospital; in 1872–3 was assistant demonstrator of anatomy in the medical school; full demonstrator 1873–80; demonstrator of practical surgery 1880–9; lecturer on anatomy 1889–97, and lecturer on surgery from 1897. Walsham was appointed assistant surgeon at St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 10 March 1881, and took charge of the orthopædic department. He became full surgeon in 1897.

At the Metropolitan Hospital he was elected surgeon in 1876, taking charge of the department for diseases of the nose and throat. He became consulting surgeon in 1896. He also served as surgeon to the Hospital for Diseases of the Chest from 1876 to 1884. At the Royal College of Surgeons Walsham was elected a fellow on 10 June 1875, was an examiner in anatomy on the conjoint board in 1892, and in surgery from 1897 to 1902.

Walsham was a first-rate teacher of

medical students. As a pupil of Sir John Struthers [q. v.] at Aberdeen, he early turned his attention to dissection, and many of his preparations are still preserved at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. As surgical dresser to Sir James Paget he soon learned that pathology is the foundation of modern surgery, and of this fact he never lost sight. Physically delicate, he was unequal to the largest operations in surgery, but he excelled in those which required delicacy of touch, perfect anatomical knowledge, and perseverance, like the plastic operations of harelip and cleft palate and the tedious manipulations of orthopædic surgery.

He died at 77 Harley Street, London, on 5 Oct. 1903, and was buried at the Highgate cemetery. He married in 1876 Edith, the elder daughter of Joseph Huntley Spencer, but left no issue.

Walsham published: 1. 'Surgery: its Theory and Practice,' 1887; 8th edit. 1903; a widely circulated textbook for students. 2. 'A Manual of Operative Surgery on the Dead Body,' conjointly with Sir Thomas Smith [q. v. Supp. II]; 2nd edit. 1876. 3. 'A Handbook of Surgical Pathology for the use of Students in the Museum of St. Bartholomew's Hospital,' 1878; 2nd edit., with Mr. D'Arcy Power, 1890. 4. 'The Deformities of the Human Foot with their Treatment,' 1895. 5. 'Nasal Obstruction: the diagnosis of the various conditions causing it and their treatment,' 1898. Walsham edited the 'St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports,' 1887–97, and contributed various articles to Heath's 'Dictionary of Surgery,' Treves's 'System of Surgery,' and to Morris's 'Treatise on Anatomy.'

[St. Bartholomew's Hosp. Reports, vol. xxxix. 1904 (with portrait); St. Bartholomew's Hosp. Journal, vol. xl. 1903, p. 17 (with portrait); Medico-Chirurgical Trans. vol. lxxxvii. 1904, pp. cxxxv–cxliii; private information; personal knowledge.] D'A. P.

WALTER, Sir EDWARD (1823–1904), founder of the Corps of Commissionaires, born in London 9 Dec. 1823, was third son of John Walter (1776–1847) [q.v.], proprietor of 'The Times,' by his wife Mary, daughter of Henry Smithe of Eastling, Kent. He was educated at Eton and at Exeter College, Oxford. He entered the army in 1843 as ensign of the 44th regiment; he exchanged as captain into the 8th hussars in 1848, and retired in 1853.

Early in 1859 he founded the Corps of Commissionaires for the purpose of finding employment for discharged soldiers and sailors of good character. The neglected position of the discharged soldier had long been a general reproach. Walter was the first to seek a remedy. Limiting his efforts at first to wounded men only, he obtained by personal canvassing situations in London for eight, each of whom had lost a limb. On 13 February 1859 Walter took seven crippled men to Westminster Abbey to return thanks for employment. Two days later he organised twenty-seven veterans of the army and navy into a society that should be self-supporting and entirely dependent on the exertions and earnings of its members. He provided the men with uniforms, and took offices in Exchange Court, where he carried on his work single-handed. At first he was handicapped by numerous failures of his men to retain their situations. But he had no lack of patience or confidence. For five years he was assisted only by members of his family, but in 1864, when the corps numbered 250, he appealed to the public for the purpose of creating an officers' endowment fund to enable him to engage a staff of officers to assist.

The appeal met with a generous response, and branches of the corps were opened in some provincial cities. The progress of the corps was steady. In 1874 the strength was a little under 500. By 1886 it reached 1200; in 1904 about 3000; in 1909, 3740; and on 11 June 1911, 4152. Of these 2541 men are stationed in London, while the remaining 1611 are distributed in ten other large cities, Belfast, Birmingham, Bristol, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Leeds, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle-on-Tyne, and Nottingham. The corps is wholly self-supporting, with its own pension and insurance fund and sick fund. King Edward VII, who inspected the corps at Buckingham Palace on 16 June 1907, described it as one of the best regulated and most useful institutions in the country. In 1884 Walter received a testimonial from officers of the navy and army. For his services as founder and captain of the corps Walter was knighted in 1885, and was nominated K.C.B. (civil) in 1887.

For the last years of his life he resided at Perran Lodge, Branksome, Bournemouth, where he died after a long illness on 26 Feb. 1904. He was buried at Bearwood, and a granite obelisk was erected by the corps to his memory in Brookwood cemetery. He was succeeded in the command of the corps by his nephew, Major Frederick Edward Walter (second son of John Walter of Bearwood). He married in 1853 Mary

Anne Eliza (*d.* 1880), eldest daughter of John Carver Athorpe of Dinnington Hall, Rotherham, Yorkshire.

A portrait in oils, by Mrs. Wey, is in possession of Lady Walter at Perran Lodge, Branksome, Bournemouth.

[Official information from the commandant of the corps; Burke's Landed Gentry; Dod's Knightage; Kelly's Handbook.] H. M. V.

WALTON, Sir JOHN LAWSON (1852–1908), lawyer, born on 4 Aug. 1852, was son of John Walton, Wesleyan minister in Ceylon and at Grahamstown, South Africa, who became president of the Wesleyan conference in 1887 and died on 5 June 1904, aged 80. After receiving his early education at Merchant Taylors' School, Great Crosby, in Lancashire, John Walton matriculated in 1872 at London University, but did not graduate, and entering the Inner Temple as a student on 2 Nov. 1874, he was called to the bar on 13 June 1877. Joining the north-eastern circuit, he rose rapidly in the profession, taking silk in 1890, only thirteen years after his call. He was helped at starting by a strong connection among the Wesleyans, especially in the West Riding towns. A born advocate, persuasive, tactful, and adroit, Walton acquired as large a practice in London as on circuit. He first came into public notice in March 1896 by his victory over Sir Frank Lockwood [q. v. Suppl. I] in the action brought against Dr. William Smoult Playfair [q. v. Suppl. II] for libel and slander; the damages, 12,000*l.*, were the largest that, up to that date, had been awarded by an English jury. His services were much in request on behalf of the trade unions, and he appeared for the respondents in the House of Lords in the case of Allen *v.* Flood (*Law Reports*, 1898, A.C. 1).

Walton was from his earliest years a keen politician, and in 1891 was chosen as the liberal candidate for Battersea; but rather than divide the party he withdrew his candidature in deference to the strong local claims of Mr. John Burns. At the general election of 1892 he contested Central Leeds unsuccessfully: at the bye-election, however, which followed the elevation of Sir Lyon Playfair [q. v. Suppl. I] to the peerage in the same year, he was returned for South Leeds, a seat which he held against all comers down to his death. During the ten years of unionist administration between 1895 and 1905 he played a prominent part in opposition; and though he carried his forensic style with him into parliament, his pleasant voice and carefully chosen language always procured him a ready hearing. A strong radical in domestic politics, especially where the House of Lords and the established church were concerned, he followed Mr. Asquith and Sir Edward Grey during the Boer War, and was a member of the short-lived liberal imperial party under Lord Rosebery. Though not himself a member of the Church of England, he took a lively interest in her affairs, and was a witness before the royal commission appointed in 1904 to inquire into ecclesiastical disorders; there he advocated a more effective procedure against clergy charged with breaking the law. On the formation of Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman's government in December 1905 he was made attorney-general, and was knighted. The appointment was a result of Mr. (afterwards Viscount) Haldane's choice of the war office in preference to legal preferment. Though personally popular on all sides, Walton seemed never quite at home in his office. His attainments as a lawyer were neither deep nor varied, and ill-health interfered with his regular attendance in the House of Commons. One of his first duties as law officer was to introduce the trades disputes bill into the House of Commons; that measure, as originally drafted, made trade unions or their executive committees responsible for breaches of the law committed by their members. Walton's defence of this clause on 28 March 1906 caused much dissatisfaction in the ranks of the labour party, and on the second reading a month later, 25 April, the solicitor-general, Sir William Robson, announced that the clause would be abandoned in committee. This surrender on the part of the government did not tend to strengthen the attorney-general's position.

Walton died after a short illness at his house in Great Cumberland Place on 18 Jan. 1908. He was buried at Ellesborough, near Wendover in Buckinghamshire. He married on 21 Aug. 1882 Joanna M'Neilage, only daughter of Robert Hedderwick of Glasgow, by whom he had a family of one daughter and two sons. A caricature portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1902.

[The Times, 20 Jan. 1908 and 23 March et seq. 1896; Hansard, 4th series, cliv. 1295, clv. 1482.] J. B. A.

WALTON, Sir JOSEPH (1845–1910), judge, born in Liverpool on 25 Sept. 1845, was eldest son of Joseph Walton of Faza-

kerley, Lancashire, by his wife Winifred Cowley. His parents were Roman catholics. After being educated at St. Francis Xavier's College, Salisbury Street, and the Jesuit College at Stonyhurst, he passed to London University, and graduated in 1865 with first-class honours in mental and moral science. In the same year he entered Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 17 Nov. 1868, and was made a bencher in 1896. Walton, who joined the northern circuit, entered the chambers of Charles (afterwards Lord) Russell [q. v. Suppl. I], then one of the leading juniors, and practised for several years as a 'local' at Liverpool. His chief work was in commercial and shipping cases, but his name is also associated with other important actions. A Roman catholic as well as a distinguished advocate, Walton was retained in the actions brought successfully in the interest of Roman catholic children against Thomas John Barnardo [q. v. Suppl. II]. Walton took a leading part in two cases which attracted considerable public interest. Having succeeded Sir Charles Russell as leading counsel to the Jockey Club, he appeared in Powell *v.* Kempton Park Racecourse Company ([1899] Appeal Court 143), which defined a 'place' within the meaning of the Betting Act, 1853, and in the copyright case of Walter *v.* Lane ([1900] Appeal Court 539), arising out of the republication of reports from 'The Times' of speeches by Lord Rosebery which decided that there is copyright in the report of a speech.

Walton's advancement in the profession was slow. He took silk in 1892, and became recorder of Wigan in 1895; but the general esteem in which he was held was shown by his election in 1899 to be chairman of the general council of the bar. Upon the appointment of Sir James Mathew [q. v. Suppl. II] to be a lord justice, Walton succeeded him as a judge of the king's bench division. His wide experience of commercial matters was of service to the commercial court, but on the whole his work as a judge did not fulfil expectation, though in judicial demeanour he was above criticism. He was much interested in the work of the Medico-Legal Society, of which he became second president in 1905. He died suddenly at his country residence at Shinglestreet, near Woodbridge, on 12 Aug. 1910, having taken, in the previous week, an active part in the proceedings of the International Law Association in London. He was buried in the Roman catholic cemetery, Kensal Green.

In all that concerned the social and educational movements of the church of which he was a member Walton took an active part, and for a time was a member of the Liverpool school board. Much of his leisure was spent in yachting, and he was a frequent prize-winner at the Oxford and Aldeburgh regattas. He wrote a small work on the 'Practice and Procedure of the Court of Common Pleas at Lancaster' (1870), and was one of the editors of the 'Annual Practice of the Supreme Court' for 1884–5 and 1885–6.

He married on 12 Sept. 1871 Teresa, fourth daughter of Nicholas D'Arcy of Ballyforan, co. Roscommon, by whom he had eight sons and one daughter. A younger son, Louis Alban, second lieutenant, royal Lancaster regiment, died of enteric fever at Naauwpoort on 19 May 1901, aged twenty.

His portrait by Hudson was presented to him by old school friends, and is in the possession of Lady Walton. A caricature portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1902.

[The Times, 15 and 18 Aug. 1910; Foster, Men at the Bar; Law Journal, 20 Aug. 1910; Trans. Medico-Legal Soc. vol. vii.; private information.] C. E. A. B.

WANKLYN, JAMES ALFRED (1834–1906), analytical chemist, born at Ashton-under-Lyne on 18 Feb. 1834, was son of Thomas Wanklyn of Ashton-under-Lyne. His mother's maiden name was Ann Dakeyne.

After studying at Owens College, Manchester, he qualified for the medical profession, becoming M.R.C.S. in 1856, but did not practise. He devoted himself in the first instance to chemical research, and afterwards to the science of public health.

In 1856 he acted as assistant to Prof. (Sir) Edward Frankland [q. v. Suppl. I]. Next, he studied chemistry at Heidelberg under Bunsen. In 1859 he was appointed demonstrator of chemistry in the University of Edinburgh, when Lyon (afterwards Lord) Playfair [q. v. Suppl. I] was professor. Migrating to London, Wanklyn was from 1863 to 1870 professor of chemistry at the London Institution, and from 1877 to 1880 lecturer in chemistry and physics at St. George's Hospital. At various periods he was public analyst for the boroughs of Buckingham, Peterborough, Shrewsbury, and High Wycombe. The latter part of his life was passed at New

Malden, Surrey, where he had a laboratory and practised as an analytical and consulting chemist. He died unmarried at 6 Derby villas, New Malden, on 19 July 1906 from heart failure, and was buried at New Malden cemetery.

Wanklyn was elected a corresponding member of the Royal Bavarian Academy of Sciences in 1869. Beyond honorary membership of the Edinburgh Chemical Society he was not allied with any British scientific society.

Wanklyn's first scientific paper, 'On Cadmium-ethyl,' was published by the Chemical Society (*Journal*, vol. ix. 1857). Next year he gave an account in Liebig's 'Annalen' of his preparation of propionic acid, and read a paper on the subject before the Chemical Society, 'On a New Method of preparing Propionic Acid: viz. by the Action of Carbonic Acid upon an Ethyl-compound' (*Journal*, vol. xi. 1859). The research afforded the first example of the artificial production of an organic substance directly from carbonic acid (see also *Journal*, vol. iv. (ser. 2), 1866). He contributed to the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society' the subjoined memoirs: 'On Some New Ethyl-compounds containing the Alkali Metals' (vol. ix. 1857–9); 'On the Action of Carbonic Oxide on Sodium-alcohol' (*ib.*); 'On the Synthesis of Acetic Acid' (vol. x.), and 'On the Distillation of Mixtures: a Contribution to the Theory of Fractional Distillation' (vol. xii.).

Several important papers were published in collaboration with others; with Lyon Playfair, 'On a Mode of taking the Density of Vapour of Volatile Liquids at Temperatures below the Boiling Point' (*Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 1861); with Peter Guthrie Tait [q. v. Suppl. II], 'Note on the Electricity developed during Evaporation and during Effervescence from Chemical Action' (*Proc. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 1862); with Emil Erlenmeyer 'Sur la Constitution de la Mannite' (*Répertoire de Chimie Pure*, 1862); with Arthur Gamgee [q. v. Suppl. II] 'On the Action of Permanganate of Potash on Urea, Ammonia, and Acetamide in strongly Alkaline Solutions' (*Journ. Chem. Soc.* 1868); with J. S. W. Thudichum, 'Researches on the Constitution and Reactions of Tyrosine' (*ib.* 1869).

In 1871 Wanklyn gave much attention to milk-analysis, making for the 'Milk Journal' many hundreds of analyses of milk purchased in different parts of London, and investigating for the government the milk supplied to the metropolitan workhouses. But the Wanklyn method of estimation of the total solids of milk after evaporation of water was ultimately entirely superseded (see *Chemical News*, January 1886 and H. D. Richmond's *Dairy Chemistry*, 1899).

From 1865 to 1895 Wanklyn published many papers on the chemistry of public health in the 'Reports of the British Association,' the 'Chemical News,' and other scientific periodicals. His ammonia process of water analysis was first announced to a royal commission on 20 June 1867, and a paper on the subject was read the same day before the Chemical Society (*Journal*, 1867). With W. J. Cooper he made, for five years, for the local government board, monthly analyses by this process of the London water supply. Much controversy was aroused by his work, but Wanklyn was insistent on the value of the process (see his *Water-Analysis*.)

Wanklyn's independent publications were: 1. 'Milk Analysis: a Practical Treatise on the Examination of Milk and its Derivatives, Cream, Butter, and Cheese,' 1873; 2nd edit. 1886. 2. 'Tea, Coffee and Cocoa: a Practical Treatise on the Analysis of Tea, Coffee, Cocoa, Chocolate, Maté (Paraguay tea), &c.,' 1874. 3. 'The Gas Engineer's Chemical Manual,' 1886. 4. 'Arsenic,' 1901. He contributed several important articles to Watts's 'Dictionary of Chemistry' (see vol. iv. suppl. i. 1872). He collaborated with E. T. Chapman in 'Water-Analysis: a Practical Treatise on the Examination of Potable Water' (1868; 3rd edit. 1874, after Chapman's death; 10th edit. 1896—of this French and German translations appeared; 11th edit. 1907, with memoir and portrait of Wanklyn). He was joint author with W. J. Cooper of 'Bread Analysis: a Practical Treatise on the Examination of Flour and Bread' (1881; new edit. 1886); 'Air Analysis, with an Appendix on Illuminating Gas' (1890); and 'Sewage Analysis' (1899; 2nd edit. 1905). With W. H. Corfield [q. v. Suppl. II] and W. H. Michael, he collaborated in 'A Manual of Public Health' (1874).

[Private information; Journ. of Gas Lighting, 24 July 1906; Nature, 26 July 1906; Brit. Med. Journ. 4 Aug. 1906; Roy. Soc. Catal. Sci. Papers; Poggendorff's Handwörterbuch, Bd. iii. (1898); Men of the Time, 1899; Ency. Brit. 11th edit. i. 136.]

T. E. J.

WANTAGE, first Baron. [See Lindsay, afterwards Loyd-Lindsay, Robert James (1832–1911), soldier and politician.]

WARD, HARRY LEIGH DOUGLAS (1825–1906), writer on mediæval romances, born on 18 Feb. 1825, was fourth son of John Giffard Ward, successively rector of Chelmsford (1817) and St. James's, Piccadilly (1825), and dean of Lincoln (1845–1860). He was educated at Winchester and University College, Oxford (B.A. 1847), and in 1849 became an assistant in the department of manuscripts at the British Museum, where he remained until his superannuation at the end of 1893.

In his early official years he made a catalogue of the Icelandic manuscripts in the British Museum; this was never printed, but is preserved among the books of reference in the students' room. His attention was thus directed, by way of the Norse sagas, to the study of mediæval romantic literature in general, which became henceforth the engrossing interest of his life, and in which, through his wide reading, retentive memory, and sound critical instinct, he acquired exceptional proficiency. This bore fruit first in a comprehensive and admirable article on 'Romance, Mediæval,' which he wrote for Knight's 'English Cyclopædia' in 1873; and more fully afterwards in his monumental, though unfinished, 'Catalogue of Romances in the British Museum,' of which vol i. appeared in 1883, vol. ii. in 1893, and vol. iii., based largely on his notes, in 1910 (after his death). Vol. i. is the largest and also perhaps the most interesting to students of literature generally, comprising the great Arthurian and Charlemagne cycles, besides many other important groups of romances, such as those of Troy, Alexander, and Guillaume d'Orange, and a host of miscellaneous romances in prose or verse. It became at once a standard textbook, being no mere catalogue, but rather a collection of monographs, combining a succinct account of the conclusions of specialists with additions (often of considerable value) based on Ward's own independent studies. Vol. ii. includes the 'Beowulf' epic, but deals mainly with collections of shorter tales: Icelandic sagas, Æsopic fables, miracles of the Virgin, etc. Vol. iii. is entirely occupied with the 'exempla' used by preachers and moralists, and so appeals mainly to the professed mediævalist. The university of Halle conferred on him the honorary degree of Ph.D. in recognition of his work on the romances.

Ward's other published work was scanty, consisting merely (apart from reviews) of some translations of Andersen's 'Fairy Tales and Sketches' (1870); 'The Vision of Thurkill' (in 'Journal Brit. Archæol. Assoc.' xxxi. 420, 1875); and 'Lailoken (or Merlin Silvester)' (in 'Romania,' xxii. 504, 1893).

Ward's actual output in print by no means measures the full extent of his services to learning. During his long career at the British Museum he was continually consulted by students of various nationalities; and it was always a delight to him to place his rich stores of knowledge at their disposal, without any care for his own claims to priority of publication.

Ward died at Hampstead on 28 Jan. 1906. On 28 April 1866 he married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel George Fox, and had by her four sons and three daughters; one of the daughters predeceased him.

[The Times, 1 Feb. 1906; Gent. Mag. Feb. 1906, p. 106; private information.]

J. A. H.

WARD, HARRY MARSHALL (1854–1906), botanist, born at Hereford in 1854, was eldest son of Francis Marshall Ward, musician. He was educated first at the cathedral school at Lincoln, and then at a private school at Nottingham. After attending lectures by Huxley (in 1874–5) and by Prof. (now Sir William) Thiselton-Dyer, assisted by Professor Vines, in 1875, at the Normal School of Science, South Kensington, where he showed exceptional promise as a manipulator and draughtsman, he entered Owen's College, Manchester, in 1875, and distinguished himself in chemistry, physiology, and botany, under Professors Roscoe, Gamgee, and Williamson. In 1876 he obtained an open science scholarship at Christ's College, Cambridge. There Ward attended the lectures of Sir Michael Foster on physiology, of Francis Maitland Balfour on embryology, and of Professor Vines on botany. In 1879 Ward graduated B.A. with first-class honours in the science tripos. He had already lectured at Newnham College and acted as demonstrator at South Kensington. During 1880 he visited the laboratory of Julius Sachs at Wurzburg. Here he began his first research work, on the development of the embryo-sac, which he continued at the Jodrell laboratory at Kew, the results being published in the Linnean Society's 'Journal' and in the 'Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science' for 1880. Meanwhile he was appointed by the colonial office to investigate in Ceylon the coffee-leaf disease. Ward pursued the inquiry, which had been begun by (Sir) Daniel Morris, with characteristic thoroughness, although no effective prevention

proved practicable. He communicated two valuable reports to the Ceylon government. While in Ceylon he made detailed observations on other tropical fungal parasites; and on his return to England in 1882 botanists recognised that the mycological side of botanical research had secured a valuable recruit.

After working for a short time under Anton de Bary at Strasburg, he was, through the influence of Sir Henry Roscoe, appointed to a Berkeley research fellowship at Owen's College. In 1883 he was made fellow of Christ's College and assistant lecturer to Professor Williamson at Manchester, where he remained three years. An unsuccessful candidate for the chair of botany at Glasgow in 1885, Ward became in the same year professor of botany in the Royal Indian Engineering College, Coopers Hill, and proceeded M.A. at Cambridge in 1885. He was made Sc.D. there in 1892 and D.Sc. of Victoria in 1902. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1886, and served on its council from 1887 to 1889, and was elected to the Royal Society in 1888, receiving the royal medal in 1893.

The ten years (1885–95) that Ward held his chair at Coopers Hill proved the most productive period of his career of research. In 1887 he published his edition of Sachs's 'Vorlesungen über Pflanzenphysiologie' ('Lectures on the Physiology of Plants'), which was followed in 1889 by two smaller original volumes adapted to the need of students, 'Timber and some of its Diseases' (in the 'Nature' series), and 'Diseases of Plants' (in the 'Romance of Sciences' series); by 'The Oak: a Popular Introduction to Forest-Botany' (1892), a study recalling the method of his master Huxley's 'Crayfish'; and by an edition of Thomas Laslett's 'Timber and Timber-trees' (1894). The results of his original researches he communicated in papers to the Royal Society or to the 'Annals of Botany,' which was the organ of 'the new botany,' and of which, in 1887, he was one of the founders. The more important of these papers fall into four groups: (1) on the root-tubercles of the bean and the sources of nitrogen in the plant (1887–8); (2) on ferment-action, as exemplified in the colouring-matter of Persian berries (a research carried on with John Dunlop) and in the piercing of cell-walls by fungal hyphæ; (3) on symbiosis, or the relations between the host and the parasite, the subject of his Croonian lecture in 1890, also illustrated by his study of the ginger-beer plant in 1892; and (4) on the bacteriology of water, 1892–9. In the last research, undertaken with Professor Percy Frankland, at the request of the Royal Society, Ward identified eighty species of bacteria in the water of the Thames, but the bulk of the manuscript and drawings was so great as to render publication *in extenso* impossible. His conclusion as to the destructive effects of light upon bacteria (*Phil. Trans.* 1894) attracted public attention, owing to its hygienic implications.

On the death of Charles Babington, professor of botany at Cambridge, in 1895, Ward succeeded him, becoming at the same time professorial fellow of Sidney Sussex College. At Cambridge Ward worked with great vigour, infusing his own energy into university syndicates, colleagues, and students. Mainly through his effort the new botany schools were opened in 1904. They proved the best equipped laboratories in the kingdom.

As a teacher at Cambridge he took an elementary class besides advanced courses. Clear in speech, lucid and vivid in exposition, and a rapid draughtsman, he was prone to overcrowd his lectures with excess of matter. His text-book on 'Grasses' (1901), and that on 'Trees' (1904–5), which was completed after his death by Professor Groom for the Cambridge series of 'Natural Science Manuals,' showed that he recognised the claims upon him of every side of botanical study. Always alive to the practical side of botanical work, he devoted his last original research to the rusts affecting the brome grasses. He communicated his results to the Cambridge Philosophical Society, of which he was president, in 1902, and therein he incidentally refuted the mycoplasm theory of Professor Eriksson of Stockholm (cf. *British Association, Botany Section*, Debate, Cambridge, 1904). Ward was a regular attendant at the meetings of the British Association, and at Toronto in 1897 was president of section K, delivering an address on 'The Economic Significance of Fungi.'

Ward died at Babbacombe, Torquay, on 26 Aug. 1906, and was buried in the Huntingdon Road cemetery, Cambridge. He married in 1883 Linda, daughter of Francis Kingdon of Exeter, who, with a son and a daughter, survived him.

[Annals of Botany, xxi. pp. ix–xiii (with autotype portrait) and bibliography; Nature, lxxiv. and Botanisches Centralblatt, cii., all by Prof. Vines; New Phytologist, vi. 1, by Sir W. Thiselton-Dyer; Proc.

Linnean Soc. 1906–7, by Dr. B. Daydon Jackson; Journal of Botany, xliv., by Prof. Bower; Kew Bulletin, 1906, pp. 281–2, by L. A. Boodle; Memoirs and Proc. of Manchester Lit. and Philosoph. Soc. li., by Prof. Weiss, Gardeners' Chron. xl.]

G. S. B.

WARD, HENRY SNOWDEN (1865–1911), photographer and author, born at Great Horton, Bradford, on 27 Feb. 1865, was eldest of five sons of William Ward, stuff manufacturer, by his wife Mary, only daughter of Henry Snowden, manufacturer.

After education at Great Horton national school, at Bradford grammar school (1876–9), and at Bradford Technical College, Ward entered in 1880 his father's business. He then with Herbert James Riley established the periodical 'The Practical Naturalist' (afterwards amalgamated with 'The Naturalist's World'), and founded the Practical Naturalists' Society. In 1885 he joined the printing and publishing firm of Percy Lund & Co. of Bradford, for whom in 1890 he founded and edited the monthly periodical, the 'Practical Photographer.' He soon became a recognised authority on photography and kindred technical subjects. He left Bradford for London in 1891, and paid his first visit to America in 1892. After his marriage there in 1893 he and his wife, an accomplished photographer, edited in London such photographic periodicals as the 'Photogram' (1894–1905), continued from 1906 as the 'Photographic Monthly'; 'The Process Photogram' (1895–1905), continued from 1906 as the 'Process Engravers' Monthly,' as well as 'Photograms of the Year' (from 1896) and 'The Photographic Annual' (from 1908). He also compiled many technical handbooks, of which the chief were 'Practical Radiography' (with A. W. Isenthal, 1896; new edits. 1897, 1898, and 1901, the first handbook in English on the Röntgen rays); 'The Figures, Facts, and Formulæ of Photography' (3 editions, 1903); 'Photography for the Press' (1905; 3rd edit. 1909); and 'Finishing the Negative' (1907). For the photographic firm of Dawbarn & Ward (in existence from 1894 to 1911), of which he was a joint director, he edited the 'Useful Arts Series' (1899), the 'Home Workers' Series,' and 'Rural Handbooks' (1902).

Becoming a member of the Royal Photographic Society in 1892 and a fellow in 1895, he did good service on the council. He was one of the first members in 1897 of the Röntgen Society, and was president in July 1909 of the Canterbury meeting of the photographic convention founded in 1886 to promote photographic research.

Literature and topography also attracted Ward, and he and his wife wrote and copiously illustrated with photographs taken by themselves: 'Shakespeare's Town and Times' (4to, 1896; 3rd enlarged edit. 1908); 'The Shakespearean Guide to Stratford-on-Avon' (1897); 'The Real Dickens Land' (4to, 1903); 'The Canterbury Pilgrimages' (1904). Ward also edited, with notes and introduction, an edition, elaborately illustrated by his wife, of R. D. Blackmore's 'Lorna Doone' in 1908.

Ward was an ardent traveller, and made many lecturing tours in Great Britain, Canada, and the United States. His topics were both technical and literary. An enthusiastic admirer of Dickens, he was an original member of the Dickens Fellowship, was chairman of council (1907–8), and was mainly responsible for the acquisition for the Guildhall Library of Frederick George Kitton's collection of Dickensiana in 1908. As commissioner of the Dickens Fellowship he went in October 1911 to America on a six months' lecture tour to stimulate American interest in the Dickens centenary; but he died suddenly in New York from mastoiditis-meningitis on 7 Dec. 1911, and was buried at Albany, New York State. He married on 15 July 1893 Catharine Weed, daughter of William Barnes of Albany, New York, and granddaughter of Thurlow Weed (1797–1822), a prominent New York journalist and politician. She became member of the Royal Photographic Society in 1893, and fellow in 1895, and collaborated with her husband in most of his literary work. They lived for many years at Golden Green, Hadlow, Kent.

[The Times, 8 Dec. 1911; Who's Who, 1911; Photogr. Soc. Journal, Dec. 1911; The Dickensian, Jan. 1912 (with portrait); information from Mrs. Ward.] W. B. O.

WARDLE, Sir THOMAS (1831–1909), promoter of the silk industry, born at Macclesfield on 26 Jan. 1831, was eldest son of Joshua Wardle, founder of the silk-dyeing industry at Leek, Staffordshire. Educated at a private school at Macclesfield and at the Leek grammar school, he entered his father's business at Leek-brook at an early age, and after his father's death he established in 1882 the silk and cotton-printing business of Wardle & Co. at Hencroft, Leek, and later the Churnet works there. He was also one of the founders and original directors of the Leek Spun Silk Manufacturing Company. An intimate

friendship with William Morris [q. v. Suppl. I] began in 1875, when Morris paid the first of many visits to Leek and worked with Wardle at the lost art of indigo-dyeing. Together they succeeded in restoring vegetable dyeing to the position of an important industry (cf. MACKAIL'S *Life of William Morris*, 1899). The friendship stimulated artistic workmanship at Wardle's factories, and he produced the earliest prints on cretonnes and silks from Morris's designs.

To Wardle was mainly due the commercial utilisation of Indian *tasar* or wild silk, to the possible manufacturing value of which Dr. (now Sir) George Birdwood had drawn the attention of the Bombay government in 1860. After much experimenting at Dr. Birdwood's instigation, Wardle in 1867 succeeded in bleaching the brown fibre and dyeing it so as to make it serviceable for manufacture. In 1872 he had a piece of this product woven in Crefield, and thenceforth *tasar* silk was utilised by the Yorkshire manufacturers, the waste being converted into 'seal-cloth' or plush—an imitation of seal-skin. Wardle exhibited his results at the British section of the Paris exhibition of 1878 (cf. BIRDWOOD'S *Handbook* to the section), and was appointed a Chevalier of the Legion of Honour and an Officier d'Académie. Owing chiefly to Wardle's researches, *tasar* silk from China as well as from India became a generally important article of commerce.

By direction of the India office Wardle in 1885–6 visited Bengal to collect silk textiles and native embroideries for the Colonial and Indian exhibition at South Kensington, and to investigate the state of sericulture. His report, which showed that 60 per cent. of the silk-worms died of preventible diseases and that the reeling from the cocoons in the filatures was very imperfect, led to reform, and consequently to a revival of the almost lost trade in Bengal silk in England and France. On the same visit, in 1886, Wardle investigated the causes of the decay in the ancient silk productivity of Kashmir, and after his return to England long pressed a scientific scheme for its revival on the government. At length in 1897 he officially made large purchases in Europe of silk-worm eggs and cocoon-reeling machinery for the Kashmir Durbar, and under his advice a disappearing industry was placed on a footing of great prosperity. On a visit to Kashmir in 1903 he suggested the addition of silk weaving to silk production, with the result that Kashmir now produces silk of a quality comparable to that of Italy (*Imperial Gaz. of India*, vol. xv.). Wardle narrated the story of his efforts in 'Kashmir and its new Silk Industry' (1904). In Cyprus, too, Wardle reorganised silk production. Universally recognised as the chief authority on matters connected with silk, he had a principal share in founding, in 1887, the Silk Association of Great Britain and Ireland, of which he remained president to his death. Knighted in 1897, he was admitted to the honorary freedom of the Weavers' Company on 3 Feb. 1903.

Wardle was remarkable for his intellectual activity and versatility. To John Sleigh's 'History of Leek' (1862) he contributed a chapter on the geology of the neighbourhood which earned him the fellowship of the Geological Society. He also wrote on the geology of mid-England, of Roches, of Shuttinslowe, and of Cromer. He made a good collection of carboniferous limestone fossils, which he presented to the Nicholson Institute at Leek, and he wrote three monographs on fossils. He was on the council of the Palæontographical Society, and a fellow of the Chemical and Statistical Societies. An earnest churchman, and one of the originators of the Lichfield diocesan choral festival, Wardle composed a set of chants for the canticles and psalms for congregational singing, music for the marriage service, and also songs and Christmas carols. He took part in local affairs, serving as J.P. from 1898. He died at Leek on 3 Jan. 1909, and was buried in the Cheddleton churchyard. There is a memorial window in Warslow church, where a new chancel had been erected by Sir Thomas shortly before his death. He married in 1857 Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Wardle of Leek (to whom he was not lineally related); her brother, George Wardle, was William Morris's manager at the Queen Square works. An expert in embroidery, she, with her husband, founded the Leek School of Embroidery, where tasteful and original work in both design and colour was done under her direction. An excellent copy in cloth of the Bayeux tapestry made there is now in the Reading Art Gallery. Lady Wardle died on 8 Sept. 1902, leaving five sons and four daughters.

Wardle wrote many monographs on silk. These include a report on the silk industry in England for the Royal Commission on Technical Instruction, 1884 (2nd report, vol. iii.); 'The Wild Silks of India,' a South Kensington handbook (1885); 'The Depression in the English Silk Trade and its Causes' (1886), a strong plea for a protective

import tariff; 'On Silk, its Entomology, Uses, and Manufacture' (1888); 'On the Adulteration of Silk by Chemical Weighting' (1897); and 'The Divisibility of Silk Fibre' (1908). To 'Chambers's Encyclopædia' he contributed in 1888 an article on 'Silk.'

[Wardle's books and pamphlets; Mackail's Life of William Morris, 1899; Sir W. Lawrence's Valley of Kashmir, 1895; Imp. Gaz. of India, vol. xv.; Col. T. H. Hendley's Memoir, Jnl. of Indian Art and Industry, Oct. 1909; The Times, 5 Jan. 1909; Macclesfield Courier and Herald, Leek Post, and Textile Mercury, all of 9 Jan. 1909; Trans. North Staffs. Field Club, xliii. (1909); personal knowledge.] F. H. B.

WARING, ANNA LETITIA (1823–1910), hymn writer, born at Plas-y-Velin, Neath, Glamorganshire, on 19 April 1823, was the second daughter of Elijah and Deborah Waring, members of the Society of Friends. Her uncle, Samuel Miller Waring (1792–1827), a hymn writer, author of 'Sacred Melodies' (1826), had left the Friends for the Anglican communion; a desire for sacraments led his niece to follow his example; she was baptised on 15 May 1842 at St. Martin's, Winnall, Winchester. She early wrote hymns (her 'Father, I know that all my life' was written in 1846); her verse writing, continued to near the close of life, never lost its freshness, and exhibits at its best a real poetic vein, with a delicate purity of feeling and a ringing melody of diction. James Martineau writes of 'long-standing spiritual obligations' to her (Talbot, p. 27). She had learned Hebrew for the study of the poetry of the Old Testament, and daily read the Hebrew psalter. Her kindly nature was shown in her love of animals, her philanthropy in her constant visits to the Bristol prisons and her interest in the Discharged Prisoners Aid Society. Her friendships were few and deep. With an habitually grave demeanour she combined a 'merry, quiet humour.' She died unmarried on 10 May 1910 at Clifton, Bristol.

She published: 1. 'Hymns and Meditations,' 1850, 16mo; 17th edit. 1896; several American reprints. 2. 'Additional Hymns,' 1858, 12mo (included in subsequent editions of No. 1). 3. 'Days of Remembrance,' 1886 (calendar of Bible texts).

[The Times, 24 May 1910; Julian, Dict. of Hymnology, 1907, pp. 1233 sq., 1723; M. S. Talbot, In Remembrance of A. L. Waring, 1911 (portrait, additional hymns, and other verses); Joseph Smith, Cat. of Friends' Books, 1867, ii. 856.] A. G.

WARINGTON, ROBERT (1838–1907), agricultural chemist, eldest son and second child of Robert Warington [q. v.], one of the founders of the Chemical Society, was born at 22 Princes Street, Spitalfields, on 22 Aug. 1838. In 1842 his father was appointed chemical operator and resident director to the Society of Apothecaries, and the family took up their residence on 29 Sept. 1842 at Apothecaries' Hall. The son's constitution was naturally feeble, and life in the heart of the city did not strengthen it. Whilst still quite young, he studied chemistry in his father's laboratory and attended lectures by Faraday, Brande, and Hofmann. His father, being desirous of securing the youth employment in the country, obtained in Jan. 1859, from Sir John Bennet Lawes [q. v. Suppl. I], an engagement for his son at the Rothamsted Laboratory as unpaid assistant. He remained there for a year, devoting all his time to ash analyses, and then returned to London as research assistant to (Sir) Edward Frankland [q. v. Suppl. I]. In Oct. 1862 a further break-down in health forced him again to seek a country life, and he went as assistant to the Royal Agricultural College at Cirencester, where he remained till June 1867. During his stay at Cirencester his earliest papers on scientific subjects under his own name were published in the 'Journal of the Chemical Society.'

His first original work of importance was an investigation into the part played by ferric oxide and alumina in decomposing soluble phosphates and other salts, and retaining them in the soil. The results of this investigation (embodied in a series of four papers read before the Chemical Society) show careful work and close reasoning. In 1864 he commenced lecturing at Cirencester on the Rothamsted experiments, and it was proposed that Warington should publish a book on the subject. But Dr. Sir Joseph Henry Gilbert [q. v. Suppl. II], Lawes's collaborator, objected; the book remained in manuscript, and Gilbert and Warington were estranged for life.

Leaving Cirencester in June 1867, Warington was given by Lawes the post of chemist to his manure and tartaric and citric acid works at Barking and Millwall. His engagement terminated in 1874, but he remained in the Millwall laboratory for two years longer, working on citric and tartaric acids, and ultimately publishing his results in a paper of 70 pages in the 'Journal of the Chemical Society' (1875). In 1876 he returned to Rothamsted, under

an agreement for one year only, to work simply as Lawes's private assistant. Before settling at Harpenden, he made in the autumn of 1876 a short tour of the German experimental stations. He was still associated with the Rothamsted investigations in 1899 when Sir John Lawes resigned to the present committee of management his active control over the experiments. It was then evident that the work of the station could no longer be carried on in its painful state of tension between Gilbert and Warington, and, all attempts at accommodation having failed, the committee reluctantly decided in June 1890 to terminate Warington's work at the end of that year. Warington had then reached a very interesting stage in an important research he had long been pursuing (since early in 1877) on the nitrification of the soil, and he was allowed to remain on his own petition without remuneration till June 1891. Before that date he had brought the work he had on hand to a successful termination. He was, however, denied the reward of seeing his work carried to its fullest natural conclusion, for though he obtained cultures which converted ammonia into nitrites, and others which produced the further conversion of nitrites into nitrates, and thus showed that nitrification was the work of two different organisms, it was left to Winogradski to isolate the organisms themselves.

Although Warington's original work in agricultural chemistry ended with his severance from Rothamsted, he was appointed by the committee lecturer in America under the Lawes trust. He gave six lectures, delivered 12–18 Aug. 1891, whilst in the United States, dealing chiefly with the subject of nitrification as illustrated by his own work at Rothamsted. These lectures were published by the U.S. department of agriculture in 'Expt. Station Bulletin,' No. 8, 1892. On his return to England Lawes entrusted him with an investigation at his Millwall factory into the contamination of tartaric acid and citric acid by the vessels used in their preparation; and he found a method for overcoming the evil. In 1894 he was appointed one of the examiners in agriculture for the science and art department, and (for three years) Sibthorpian professor of agriculture at the University of Oxford. Thereafter he retired into private life at Harpenden, busying himself with writings and in charitable and religious work.

His published writings mostly appeared in the 'Journal of the Chemical Society' and other scientific publications. They are clear in expression and precise in argument. Amongst other literary work, he contributed the article 'Manure' to Mackenzie's 'Chemistry as applied to the Arts and Manufactures,' various articles to Watts' 'Dictionary of Chemistry,' and the four articles on 'Cereals,' 'Citric Acid,' 'Artificial Manure,' and 'Nitrification' to Thorpe's 'Dictionary of Applied Chemistry' (1895). Warington wrote the greater part of the four articles on 'Rain and Drainage Waters at Rothamsted' which appeared in the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society' under the joint names of Lawes, Gilbert, and Warington in 1881–83.

His greatest success was with a practical handbook entitled 'Chemistry of the Farm,' which he contributed to the Farm Series of Vinton & Co. This was first published in 1881, and was translated into several foreign languages; it reached its 19th English edition during his lifetime. Dr. J. A. Voelcker says of it that 'it is a model of what such a book should be. Whilst retaining its small compass, it is literally packed with sound information set out in concentrated form and with scientific method.' He was elected a fellow of the Chemical Society in 1863, subsequently becoming a vice-president, and he was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society in 1886.

He died at Harpenden on 20 March 1907, and was buried there.

He was twice married: (1) in 1884 to Helen Louisa (*d.* 1898), daughter of G. H. Makins, M.R.C.S., formerly chief assayer to the Bank of England, by whom he had five daughters; (2) in 1902 to Rosa Jane, daughter of F. R. Spackman, M.D., of Harpenden.

[Obituary by Spencer U. Pickering, F.R.S., in Journal of Chemical Society, No. dliv., Dec. 1908, pp. 2258–69 (also printed with some omissions in Proc. Royal Society, 80B, xv.–xxiv.); Cyclopædia of Modern Agriculture, 1911, xii. 79–80 (by Dr. J. A. Voelcker); personal knowledge and private information.]

E. C.

WARNE, FREDERICK (1825–1901), publisher, sixth and youngest son of the twelve children of Edmund Warne, builder, and of Matilda, daughter of R. A. Stannard, was born at Westminster on 13 Oct. 1825. Educated privately at Soho, he joined, at the age of fourteen, his brother, William Henry Warne (*d.* 1859), and his brother-in-law, George Routledge [q. v.], in the retail bookselling business which Routledge had founded in Ryder's Court, Leicester Square, in 1836. Routledge started a

publishing business in 1843, and in 1851 Warne became a partner in the firm, which was then styled Routledge & Co.; the name was changed to Routledge, Warne & Routledge in 1858 on Routledge's son, Robert Warne Routledge, becoming a partner. From 1851 till 1865 Warne was largely identified with the success of the firm. In 1865, on the advice of the publisher George Smith, of Smith, Elder & Co., Warne began an independent publishing career at 15 Bedford Street, Strand (now Chandos House). There he was joined by Edward James Dodd (a lifelong friend and colleague at Routledge's), and by A. W. Duret, who left the firm of the Dalziel brothers to join him. An American branch was established in New York in 1881.

Warne effectively emulated Routledge's ambition to popularise good literature. In 1868 he inaugurated the 'Chandos Classics,' in which issue an edition of Shakespeare ultimately numbered 340,000 copies. Of the 154 volumes in the series, five million copies were sold. 'Nuttall's Dictionary,' which was originally published by Routledge, Warne & Routledge in 1863, was first issued by Warne in January 1867, when 668,000 copies were soon disposed of. In 1886 a fully revised edition appeared, of which the circulation approached by 1911 one million copies.

Warne was active in the publication of coloured picture books for children [see EVANS, EDMUND, Suppl. II]. He inaugurated a new era between 1870 and 1880 by his issue of the 'Aunt Louisa toy books,' which were followed by new editions of Edward Lear's 'Book of Nonsense,' by the children's books (1878–1885) of Randolph Caldecott [q. v.], and later by the works of Kate Greenaway [q. v. Suppl. II] and Mr. Walter Crane. In the field of fiction Warne issued Disraeli's novels before their transfer to Messrs. Longman in 1870 and published in London nearly all Mrs. Frances Hodgson Burnett's novels, including 'Little Lord Fauntleroy' (1886). He also first introduced to the English reading public the three American magazines, the 'Century,' 'St. Nicholas,' and 'Scribner's.'

In 1895 Warne, with his partner Dodd, left the business (Duret had retired in 1879), and he was succeeded by his three surviving sons, Harold Edmund, William Fruing, and Norman (*d.* 1905). Throughout his career Warne combined enterprise and business capacity with a keen interest in good literature. He died at his residence, 8 Bedford Square, on 7 Nov. 1901, and was buried at Highgate. He married on 6 July 1852, Louisa Jane, daughter of William Fruing of St. Helier's, Jersey, and had issue seven sons and three daughters. Three sons and two daughters survived him. A portrait in oils of Warne, painted by Henry Stannard, R.I., is in the possession of a daughter, Miss Amelia Louisa Warne, at 19 Eton Villas, Haverstock Hill, N.W.

[The Times, 15 Nov. 1901; Publishers' Circular (with portrait), Literature, Athenæum, 16 Nov. 1901; information kindly supplied by Mr. W. Fruing Warne.] W. B. O.

WARNER, CHARLES, whose real name was CHARLES JOHN LICKFOLD (1846–1909), actor, born in Kensington, London, on 10 Oct. 1846, was son of James Lickfold, actor, by his wife Hannah. He was educated at Westbury College, Highgate, and was intended for the profession of an architect, to which a brother of his father belonged. His father was a member of Samuel Phelps's company at Sadler's Wells, and Charles made his first appearance on the stage on 24 Jan. 1861 at Windsor Castle, as a page in Lytton's 'Richelieu,' at a command performance by Phelps's company. Subsequently he entered the office of his uncle, the architect, but within a few months, despite his parents' objections, he ran away and obtained an engagement, under James Rodgers, at the Theatre Royal, Hanley. There he made his first appearance in February 1862, as Bras Rouge in Charles Dillon's 'The Mysteries of Paris,' appearing on the same evening as Muley Sahib in M. G. Lewis's tragedy 'The Castle Spectre.' He spent a short period with Rodgers at Hanley, Lichfield, and Worcester, and the following year joined H. Nye Chart's company at the Theatre Royal, Brighton.

He made his first appearance on the London stage, under George Vining's management, at the Princess's Theatre, 25 April 1864, when he played Benvolio in 'Romeo and Juliet' with Stella Colas. After a short season at Liverpool he was engaged by Edmund Falconer and F. B. Chatterton for three autumn and winter seasons at Drury Lane Theatre. He first appeared with Phelps there on 23 Sept. 1865 in a minor part in 'Macbeth,' and from September 1866 to March 1868 he supported Phelps and others in a round of Shakespearean and other plays. In the summer of 1866 he acted at the Sadler's Wells and Haymarket Theatres; his parts included Ned Plummer in 'Dot,' Careless

in 'The School for Scandal,' and Modus in 'The Hunchback.'

Engaged by W. H. Liston for the Olympic Theatre, he opened there on 9 Oct. 1869 as Steerforth in 'Little Em'ly,' and subsequently played there a series of parts, in one of which, Charley Burridge in H. J. Byron's 'Daisy Farm,' he made his first pronounced success in London (1 May 1871). From the Olympic he went to the Lyceum Theatre under H. L. Bateman [q. v.]. There on 26 Dec. 1871 he succeeded Irving as Alfred Jingle in Albery's play of 'Pickwick.' In September 1872, at the Prince's Theatre, Manchester, he supported Adelaide Neilson as Romeo, Claude Melnotte, and Orlando, and in the following year he appeared with her in Paris at the Athénée Theatre.

On his return to London he was engaged by David James and Thomas Thorne for the Vaudeville, and 'opened' there on 20 Sept. 1873 as Charles Surface in 'The School for Scandal.' On the first performance there of H. J. Byron's comedy, 'Our Boys,' 16 Jan. 1875, he created the part of Charles Middlewick.

From the Vaudeville he passed to the Haymarket Theatre, where his rôles included Claudio in 'Measure for Measure,' in support of Adelaide Neilson (1 April 1876). Subsequently he returned to the Vaudeville to play his original part in 'Our Boys.' He was next seen at the St. James's Theatre under Mrs. John Wood, and as Vladimir in 'The Danischeffs' on 6 Jan. 1877 he made a great impression. At the Aquarium Theatre, 24 May, he made a further success in his impersonation of Young Mirabel in Farquhar's old comedy, 'The Inconstant.' At the Globe Theatre matinée performance, 2 Feb. 1878, he played Romeo for the first time in London.

Subsequently at the Princess's Theatre he achieved his chief reputation in melodrama. His performance of Tom Robinson in a revival of Charles Reade's drama, 'It's Never Too Late to Mend' (26 Dec. 1878), proved a popular triumph. On 2 June 1879 his rendering at the same theatre of Coupeau in Charles Reade's version of Emile Zola's 'L'Assommoir,' entitled 'Drink,' placed him among the most popular actors of his day. His presentation of the drunkard, who dies of delirium tremens, was as realistic and intense as any performance of which there is record. Francisque Sarcey, the French critic, declared it to be infinitely superior to that of Gil Naza, the French actor, who created the part in Paris.

On 20 Sept. 1880 he commenced an engagement at Sadler's Wells Theatre, when he appeared with effect as Othello. This was followed by William Tell, Claude Melnotte, and Ingomar, and he alternated the parts of Macbeth and Macduff with Hermann Vezin. A five years' engagement with the Gatti Brothers at the Adelphi Theatre began on 14 March 1881. He appeared as Michael Strogoff in a drama of that name, adapted from the French by H. J. Byron. Warner illustrated his strength of passion and will at this performance when, in a grim duel between himself as hero and James Fernandez as the villain, he impulsively caught at his antagonist's unhappily unblunted dagger, and dangerously wounded his hand; he ended the play and took his call, but fainted as soon as the curtain fell, and for several hours his life seemed in jeopardy. The joint of his middle finger was permanently stiffened. While at the Adelphi he confined himself to melodrama, playing Walter Lee in Henry Pettitt's drama, 'Taken from Life' (31 Dec. 1881), which ran for twelve months; Christian in Robert Buchanan's 'Stormbeaten' (14 March 1883); and Ned Drayton in Sims and Pettitt's drama, 'In the Ranks' (6 Oct.), which ran for eighteen months.

On 9 Dec. 1887 Warner was given a great complimentary 'benefit' performance at Drury Lane Theatre, prior to his departure on an Australian tour. His daughter Grace then made her first appearance on the stage, playing Juliet to her father's Romeo in the balcony scene. Originally intended to last a few weeks, his tour in Australia proved so successful that he remained there two and a half years. His repertory included many of his old parts, including those in 'Drink,' 'The Road to Ruin,' 'The School for Scandal,' 'It's Never Too Late to Mend,' and 'Dora,' also by Charles Reade. In addition he played many new parts, including Hamlet and Pygmalion in 'Pygmalion and Galatea.' On his return to England he continued his successes in melodrama. He acted for Augustus Harris at Drury Lane Theatre (6 Sept. 1890), and reappeared at the Princess's Theatre (16 April 1892). At the end of 1894 he toured as D'Artagnan in 'The Three Musketeers,' and in many ephemeral melodramas. At the Princess's on 27 Dec. 1897, he played Jack Ferrers in 'How London Lives'; and he gave a vivid performance of the part of a paralytic, Jan Perrott, in 'Ragged Robin,' on 23 June 1898, at Her Majesty's Theatre, under (Sir) H. Beerbohm Tree. At Wyndham's Theatre on 1 March

1902, he gave another remarkable performance as André Marex in 'Heard at the Telephone,' and also on the same evening as Raymond de Gourgiran in 'Cæsar's Wife.' At Drury Lane on 14 July 1903, he played Antonio in the 'all star' cast of 'The Merchant of Venice' at a performance in aid of the Actors' Benevolent Fund; and in the following year he went to America, playing in 'Drink' and 'The Two Orphans.'

On his return to London he was at the Savoy Theatre with Mrs. Brown-Potter, on 6 Dec. 1904, as Canio in a dramatic version of 'I Pagliacci.' At the New Theatre on 2 May 1905, he gave a powerful performance of the part of Kleschna in 'Leah Kleschna,' and at His Majesty's Theatre on 1 Sept. 1906 he appeared as Leontes in Tree's revival of 'The Winter's Tale,' with Ellen Terry as Hermione. This was his last appearance on the regular stage in England. In 1907 he returned to America, and played at the leading 'vaudeville' theatres in 'At the Telephone,' 'Devil Montague,' and a condensed version of 'Drink.' He committed suicide by hanging, whilst insane, at the Hotel Seymour, West 45th Street, New York, on 11 Feb. 1909, and was buried at Woodlawn cemetery, New York, on 13 Feb. 1909.

Warner was an effective actor in melodramatic parts which admitted of great nervous tension, but his high-strung nerves often found vent in a violence which proved alarming to his colleagues on the stage, and impaired his artistic control of voice and gesture. In old comedy he checked his emotional impulses with good results, and proved himself a sound and sympathetic interpreter. In private life he was of warm-hearted, generous, and buoyant temperament. He married in 1872, at Hampstead, Frances Elizabeth Hards, who was unconnected with the theatre. Of his two surviving children, both the son, H(enry) B(yron) Warner, and the daughter, Grace, are well known on the stage. The latter married a promising actor, Franklin McLeay, a Canadian by birth, who died prematurely in 1900 at the age of thirty-three.

[Personal recollections; private correspondence; Dramatic List, 1879; Clement Scott's Theatre, April 1881, Feb. 1891 (with portrait); Drama of Yesterday and To-day, 1899; Green Room Book, 1909; The Times, Daily Telegraph, and Era, 13 Feb. 1909 (with portrait).] J. P.

WATERHOUSE, ALFRED (1830–1905), architect, born in Liverpool on 19 July 1830, was eldest son of Alfred Waterhouse of Whiteknights, Reading, and previously of Liverpool, by his wife Mary, daughter of Paul Bevan. Both parents belonged to the Society of Friends. Educated at Grove House school, Tottenham, Waterhouse inclined, when his schooldays were over, to the career of a painter. He was articled, however, to Richard Lane, architect, of Manchester, with whom he served his time; and after completing his studies in France, Italy, and Germany, started in practice on his own account in Manchester in 1853. There he stopped till 1865, and in those twelve years succeeded in laying the foundations of a large practice in the north. Removal to London brought him a great increase of work in the south, but his connection with Liverpool and Manchester remained unbroken to the end.

In Manchester came his first opportunity, when in 1859 he won the competition for the assize courts, a building the planning of which offered him the sort of problem with which he was well qualified to deal. A clear thinker, he was capable of much useful innovation. The public entrance to the courts was made independent of the official part of the building: a new feature which no future designer could afford to ignore. With the power to grasp the principles by which a building might be made most suitable for its purpose went in Waterhouse the ability to see almost intuitively yet accurately the inherent possibilities of a site, and the proper disposition of the building to be placed on it.

After the Manchester assize courts there followed the more important commission of the Manchester town hall, this being also won in competition. The town hall, which was opened in 1877, is a well-planned building of a fine and picturesque massing placed on an irregular triangle. With such difficulties of site, Waterhouse found himself called upon to deal somewhat frequently, and did so with invariable success. The town hall shows to best advantage that individual type of Gothic which in Waterhouse's own work, and in that of many who followed in his footsteps, came to be generally associated with public and quasi-public buildings. Waterhouse was committed to the picturesque rather than the formal type of architectural design. A few of his buildings, such as the City and Guilds Institute in Exhibition Road (1881), were laid out on lines more severe and with real appreciation of the demands of formal treatment, but they were insignificant in number and probably dictated by special circumstances.

Other important works in Manchester were Owens College (1870), which, after later additions including the Christie Library and the Whitworth Hall, became the Victoria University, the Salford gaol (1863), the National Provincial Bank of England (1888), St. Mary's Hospital (1899), and the Refuge Assurance offices (1891), the southern half of which with the tower were added by his son. Waterhouse's work in Liverpool, which was little less important, included University College and engineering laboratories (1884), the Royal Infirmary (1887), the London and North-Western hotel (1868), the Turner memorial (1882), the Pearl Life Assurance (1896), and the Seaman's Orphanage (1871), while in the neighbouring county the Yorkshire College of Science, Leeds (1878), was a prominent example of his work.

Meanwhile Waterhouse was in 1866 one of the selected competitors for the new law courts in London, and he came near securing the first place, which, after much delay, was awarded to George Edmund Street [q. v.]. Before the final decision was announced, Waterhouse was entrusted with the construction of the new Natural History Museum in South Kensington (1868), which was regarded as a sort of solatium for his failure to obtain the larger commission. His useful suggestion that there should be a corridor for students at the back of the bays of the great hall, which should give them private means of access to the cases, and a freedom of examination which could not be permitted to the general public, the architect was not allowed to carry into effect. The work was completed in 1880. The plan is broad and simple; yet the architecture is marked by great richness. Adhering to his habitual picturesque treatment of outline, Waterhouse here allowed himself an unwonted exuberance of detail; the result is a building very distinctive and original, but in striking contrast to the studiously restrained treatment of the neighbouring City and Guilds Institute, which he designed in 1881.

In 1876 the first portion of the head London office of the Prudential Assurance was built in Holborn. This was twice enlarged till in its complete state it formed the chief architectural feature of the street, and the offices of the society which Waterhouse planned rapidly became conspicuous objects in the larger provincial towns. In 1881 a commencement was made with St. Paul's School, at West Kensington. In this building, as in others of the period, terra cotta was largely employed. His demands for this material were so large and continuous, and led to so general a use of it by others, that he may almost be said to have created a great industry. Possessing the courage of his opinions, he was always ready to give a trial to new materials and new methods of construction if, after examination, they commended themselves to him. He was thus one of the first architects to make a free use of constructional ironwork. Waterhouse worked seldom in stone, and on the rare occasions of his employment of it he seemed to lean to new forms of expression. The new University Club, St. James's Street (1866), is a Gothic effort, but in the National Provincial Bank, Piccadilly branch (1892), and again in the National Liberal Club (1884), the design is Renaissance in character. In the case of the last building he turned to good use an awkward site, the quiet and dignified edifice being graced by an angle tower which strikes a pleasant note of refinement.

Waterhouse did comparatively little ecclesiastical work or restoration, but he laid a tender hand on the ancient fabric of Staple Inn in Holborn (1887). St. Elisabeth, Reddish (1880), which he built for Sir W. Houldsworth, is his most successful church; others are St. Mary, Twyford (1876), St. Bartholomew, Reading, with a chancel added by Bodley, and St. John's, Brooklands, Manchester (1865). He also built the King's Weigh House chapel, in South Audley Street, London, and the Lyndhurst Road congregational church, Hampstead (1883), and at Yattendon, where he acquired a house and estate in 1887, he restored the fabric of the church partly at his own expense.

Of collegiate work he had his share. At Cambridge he made additions to Gonville and Caius College, commencing in 1868; he built a new court at Trinity Hall (1872), a block of undergraduates' rooms at Jesus (1869); the master's lodge, hall, library, and lecture rooms at Pembroke (1871), and the Union, begun in 1866 and finished later. At Oxford he was responsible for the south front and, afterwards, the hall at Balliol (1867), the interior of the latter having been since altered by his son, and for the debating hall of the Union (1878). His largest domestic works were the reconstruction of Eaton Hall (1870), Iwerne Minster, Dorset (1877), Heythrop Hall (1871), rebuilt after destruction by fire in a severe classical style, Hutton Hall, Guisborough (1865) and Blackmoor, Hampshire (1866), for the first Lord Selborne, with

many surrounding buildings; he also built Abinger Hall (1871) for Lord Farrer; Buckhold, Berkshire (1884); and Allerton Priory, Liverpool (1867). Three times he built for himself, Barcombe Cottage, Fallowfield, Manchester (1864); Fox Hill in Whiteknights Park, Reading (1868); and lastly Yattendon Court (1877), where the village became a visible testimony to his sense of the obligations of a landlord.

In 1891 he took his eldest son, Paul, into partnership; works of note about this period were the National Provincial Bank, Piccadilly; the dining-hall and chapel, Girton (1872); additions to the Yorkshire College, Leeds (1878), a block of shops and offices, St. Andrews Square, Edinburgh (1895); medical school buildings for Liverpool University College, Liverpool Royal Infirmary, and a wing of the Nottingham General Hospital (1899). The Hôtel Métropole, Brighton (1888), followed a little later, as well as improvements in the Grand Hotel, Charing Cross (1898), extensive alterations to the Grosvenor Hotel (1900), the Surveyors' Institution and University College Hospital (1897), the last-named being completed by Mr. Paul Waterhouse. Other works carried out from time to time which deserve mention are New Court, Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn (1875), Reading grammar school (1870), Hove town hall (1880), Foster's Bank, Cambridge (1891), Brown's Bank (now Lloyds), Leeds (1895), St. Margaret's School, Bushey (1894), and Rhyl Hospital, first block (1898); the last two buildings in partnership with his son.

Waterhouse's productive capacity was combined with critical insight. His services as assessor in competitions were widely sought, and there a clearness of perception and a power of rapidly grasping a scheme as a whole enabled him to arrive rapidly at decisions authoritatively founded on reasoned data. He was a member of the international jury for the competition for the new west front to Milan cathedral; was on the committee of selection for the Imperial Institute, acted as assessor for the Birmingham law courts, of which he made a sketch plan for the competitors' guidance. Among the last competitions in which he took part himself was the first (inconclusive) competition for the admiralty and war office in 1882. Thenceforth his work came to him unsolicited.

Waterhouse's early liking for colour never deserted him; he was probably the most accomplished sketcher in water colours in the profession, and on various occasions exhibited in the water-colour room at the Royal Academy.

At the height of his career Waterhouse was regarded as the chief figure in the profession by a large majority of his fellow architects, and his eminence was recognised at home and abroad. He became a fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1861, was for many years a member of council, member and afterwards chairman of the art standing committee, president of the institute 1888–1891, and gold medallist in 1878, when the president described him as a 'great mason,' a phrase which expressed tersely the belief of architects generally that he knew precisely what his materials were capable of, and the best way to turn them to account. He was elected A.R.A. on 16 Jan. 1878, and R.A. on 4 June 1885, becoming treasurer in 1898, and proving of great service to the institution in that capacity. He gave up active membership of the R.A. in 1903. In June 1895 he received the LL.D. degree at Manchester, that being the first honorary degree conferred by the Victoria University. In 1893 he was made a corresponding member of the Institute of France. He held diplomas from Vienna, (1869), Brussels (1886), Antwerp (1887), Milan (1888), Berlin (1889); the 'grand prix' was awarded him at the Paris International Exhibition of 1867.

Waterhouse was treasurer of the Artists' General Benevolent Institution till 1901. He joined in founding and was president till 1901 of the 'Society for checking the Abuses of Public Advertising,' a form of vulgarisation of the scenery of town or country which was particularly odious to him.

In 1901 Waterhouse's health broke down and he retired from active work. His last years were spent at Yattendon, where he died on 22 Aug. 1905. He was buried in the churchyard there. He married in 1860 Elizabeth, daughter of John Hodgkin, and sister of Thomas Hodgkin the historian, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. His eldest son is Paul, his partner and successor; his elder daughter, Mary Monica, married Robert Bridges, the poet.

Besides official addresses, Waterhouse wrote an essay on architects in 'The Unwritten Laws and Ideals of Active Careers' (ed. Miss Pitcairn, 1889).

There is a good portrait of him by Sir William Quiller Orchardson, which hangs with those of other presidents in the galleries of the institute. Another portrait

by Sir Lawrence Alma Tadema (1892) is in possession of the family. Both are in oil colour.

[The Builder, leading article and obit. notice, 26 Aug. 1905; Builders' Journal, 30 Aug. 1905; Building News, 25 Aug. 1905; private information from Mr. Paul Waterhouse, supplemented by personal recollections.]

WATERLOW, SIR SYDNEY HEDLEY, first baronet (1822–1906), lord mayor of London and philanthropist, born in Crown Street, Finsbury, on 1 Nov. 1822, was fourth of the five sons of James Waterlow (*b.* 19 April 1790, *d.* 11 July 1876) of Huntington Lodge, Peckham Road, Surrey, by his wife Mary, daughter of William Crakell. The family was of French Walloon descent, and the father, who was a member of the Stationers' Company and a common councilman for Cornhill ward, started in 1811 a small stationer's business in Birchin Lane, where in 1836 he was joined by his eldest son, Alfred James, and between 1840 and 1844 by other sons.

Brought up by his grandmother at Mile End till the age of seven, Sydney went first to a dame's school in Worship Street, then to a boarding school at Brighton, and lastly to St. Saviour's grammar school in Southwark, living at that time with his father in Gloucester Terrace, Hoxton. His father was a member of the unitarian congregation at South Place chapel, Finsbury, under the ministry of William Johnson Fox [q. v.], whose teaching greatly influenced young Waterlow. In Nov. 1836 he was apprenticed through the Stationers' Company to his uncle, Thomas Harrison, the government printer, with whom he lived at Pimlico and afterwards at Sloane Square. His diligence procured him in the fourth year of his apprenticeship the sole charge of the foreign office printing, with full responsibility for its secrecy. On the expiration of his indentures in Nov. 1843 he went to Paris, and was employed during the winter in printing for the publisher Galignani a catalogue of his library.

In Easter 1844 he joined his brothers Alfred, Walter, and Albert in adding a printing branch to the stationery business in Birchin Lane, the modest capital of 120*l.* being furnished by their father. They began by printing the 'Bankers' Magazine,' of which the first number appeared in April. Success at once followed, largely through the great share which the firm secured in railway printing and stationery. Additional premises were taken at 49 Parliament Street (1846), London Wall (1851), Carpenters' Hall (1854), Great Winchester Street (1866), Castle Street, Finsbury (1872), Little Chart Mills, Ashford, Kent (1875), and Paris in 1883 (*London Directories*). The firm was converted into a limited company in February 1876, under the style of Waterlow and Sons, Limited, and in February 1877 the company sold the Birchin Lane portion of their business to Waterlow Brothers and Layton. From this date until 1895, when he retired, Sydney was managing director of the company. The company was reconstructed in 1879, and again in 1897; its present capital is 1,350,000*l.*

Waterlow joined the city corporation in 1857, when he was elected a common councilman for the ward of Broad Street, and on 3 April 1862 received a special vote of thanks from the corporation for devising and establishing a system of over-house telegraphs for the City police stations (*Minutes of the Common Council*, 3 April 1862). He was elected alderman of Langbourn ward on 30 Jan. 1863, and served the office of sheriff in 1866–7. The year was notable for a banquet given to the Viceroy of Egypt at the Mansion House and the costly reception of the Sultan Abdul Aziz by the corporation at Guildhall. Waterlow and his brother sheriff were knighted on 3 Aug. 1867. On Michaelmas Day 1872 he was elected lord mayor. Among the more important events of his mayoralty were the establishment of the Hospital Sunday Fund (21 Nov.); the opening to the public of the newly built Guildhall Library (10 March 1873); and the entertainment of the Shah of Persia at Guildhall (20 June). On 29 July 1873 he was made a baronet. He was for ten years (from 29 May 1873) governor of the Irish Society, was treasurer of St. Bartholomew's Hospital from 1874 to 20 June 1892, and was chairman of the United Westminster Schools from 1873 to 1893. He resigned his alderman's gown on 18 Sept. 1883.

Waterlow had long been known in the metropolis for his practical philanthropy. He long laboured to secure for the poor of London decent housing and pure water. In 1862 he built at his own expense in Mark Street, Finsbury, a block of working-class dwellings, with accommodation for eighty families; these tenements, though built for comfort and let at moderate rents, produced a good return for the outlay. In 1863 he originated the Improved Industrial Dwellings Company, Limited, of which he

was chairman till his death, when the company possessed 6000 tenements, which housed 30,000 persons. The company now has a capital of 1,000,000*l.*

Waterlow was returned as liberal member for Dumfriesshire in 1868, but was unseated in 1869 on technical grounds, his firm having taken a government contract of which he had no personal knowledge. After an unsuccessful contest for the same seat in 1869 and for Southwark in 1870, he was returned for Maidstone in 1874, and sat for that borough until 1880, when he was defeated. He was shortly afterwards elected for Gravesend, and retained that seat until 1885, when he unsuccessfully fought the Medway division of Kent. A stalwart liberal, he spoke in parliament in favour of a reform of the London Corporation. In 1870 he was appointed on the royal commission for inquiry into friendly and benefit societies (report presented 1874), in September 1877 on the royal judicature commission (which reported in 1881), and in July 1880 on the Livery Companies Commission (report presented 1884).

In 1872, a few months before his mayoralty, he presented Lauderdale House at Highgate, with its grounds, to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, for use as a convalescent home. The building was adapted and furnished at his expense, and was opened on 8 July 1872 by King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra, then Prince and Princess of Wales, but it was disused for hospital purposes in 1880. In 1889 Waterlow presented the house with a surrounding estate of twenty-nine acres to the London County Council. The fine grounds have since been known as Waterlow Park, where a statue of Waterlow was erected by public subscription in 1900.

Waterlow joined the livery of the Stationers' Company in 1847, serving as Master in 1872–3, the year of his mayoralty. He also became by redemption a freeman and liveryman of the Clothworkers' Company on 30 July 1873, and the same day passed (by election and fine) through the offices of assistant, warden, and master. He was a juror for Great Britain at the International Exhibitions of Paris (1867) and Philadelphia (1876), one of the royal commissioners of the 1851 exhibition, chairman of the city of London income tax commissioners, and treasurer of the City and Guilds of London Institute from 1879 (the year after its inception) to 1891. He was also a director of the Union Bank of London, vice-chairman of the London, Chatham and Dover Railway, and vice-president and chairman of the distribution committee of the Hospital Sunday Fund. In 1902 he was made a K.C.V.O.

Waterlow died, after a brief illness, on 3 August 1906, at his country residence, Trosley Towers, Wrotham, Kent, and was buried at Stansted, Kent. His estate was sworn for probate at 89,948*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* gross; the residue after payment of various legacies was left to his wife, the testator having made in his lifetime what he considered an adequate provision for each member of his family.

He was twice married: (1) on 7 May 1845 to Anna Maria (*d.* 1880), youngest daughter of William Hickson of Fairseat, Wrotham, Kent, by whom he had five sons and three daughters; (2) in 1882 to Margaret, daughter of William Hamilton of Napa, California, U.S.A., who survived him. His eldest son, Philip Hickson, succeeded to the baronetcy. A subscription portrait by (Sir) Hubert von Herkomer (1892) is in the hall of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. A cartoon portrait appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1872.

[Authorities above cited; Life (with portrait) by George Smalley, 1909; Under Six Reigns; the house of Waterlows of Birchin Lane from 1811 to 1911 (portrait of James Waterlow); London Directories, 1822–44; Pratt, People of the Period; Whitaker, Red Book of Commerce, 1910, p. 925; Printers' Register, 6 Sept. 1906; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; City Press, 11 Aug. 1906; The Times, 4 Aug., 29 Nov. 1906; Men of the Time, 1899; Ritchie, Famous City Men, p. 71; private information.] C. W.

WATKIN, Sir EDWARD WILLIAM (1819–1901), railway promoter, born in Ravald Street, Salford, on 26 Sept. 1819, was son of Absolom Watkin, a cotton merchant and prominent citizen of Manchester, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Makinson of Bolton. Of two brothers, John (1821–1870) took holy orders and was vicar of Stixwold, Lincolnshire, and Alfred (1825–1875), a merchant, was mayor of Manchester in 1873–4.

Watkin, after education at a private school, entered the office of his father. Interesting himself from youth in public movements, he became when about twenty-one a director of the Manchester Athenæum, and helped to organise the great literary soirées in 1843–4. With some other members of the Athenæum he started the Saturday half-holiday movement in Manchester. In 1845 he wrote 'A Plea for Public Parks,'

and acted as one of the secretaries of a committee which raised money for the opening of three public parks in Manchester and Salford. In the same year he joined in founding the 'Manchester Examiner.'

Watkin soon became partner in his father's business, but in 1845 he abandoned the cotton trade to take up the secretaryship of the Trent Valley railway, which line was afterwards sold at a profit of 438,000*l.* to the London and North Western Railway Company. Watkin, who had ably negotiated the transfer, then entered the service of the latter company. On recovering from a breakdown in health he paid his first visit to America in 1851, and in the following year published an account of it entitled 'A Trip to the United States and Canada.' In 1853 he was appointed general manager of the Manchester, Sheffield, and Lincolnshire railway, and entered on an intricate series of negotiations with the Great Northern, the London and North Western, and Midland railways, three lines whose hostile competition threatened disaster to his own company. At the desire of the Duke of Newcastle, secretary of state for the colonies, he undertook, in 1861, a mission to Canada in order to investigate the means of confederating the five British provinces into a dominion of Canada, and to consider the feasibility of transferring the Hudson Bay territory to the control of the government; the last was accomplished in 1869. Another object was that of planning railways designed to bring Quebec within easier reach of other parts of Canada and of the Atlantic.

On returning home Watkin resigned his appointment as manager of the Manchester, Sheffield, and Lincolnshire Company, through disagreement with his directors, who had come to terms in his absence with the Midland railway, and he became president of the Grand Trunk railway of Canada. Within two years, however, he resumed, in 1863, his connection with the Manchester company, first as director and from January 1864 as chairman. In that position, which he retained till May 1894, he did his chief work. With this office he combined the chairmanship of the South Eastern company from 1866–1894, and of the Metropolitan companies from 1872–94. For a short time he was a director of the Great Eastern (1867) and Great Western (1866) companies. Other enterprises also occupied him. He carried out a scheme for a new railway between Manchester and Liverpool, that of the Cheshire lines committee, which was opened in 1877, and he was actively interested in making the Athens and Piræus railway. He projected the practical union of the Welsh railway system by linking up a number of small lines with the object of forming a through route from Cardiff to Liverpool, thus bringing South and North Wales into direct railway communication with Lancashire by means of the Mersey Tunnel, opened in 1886. To this end a swing bridge over the river Dee at Connah's Quay was built (1887–90) and lines to Birkenhead completed.

Despite these varied calls on his attention, it was to the three railways of which he was chairman that Watkin long devoted his main energies. As chairman of the Manchester, Sheffield, and Lincolnshire railway, now the Great Central, he met with great difficulties by the competition of both the Great Northern and Midland companies, but he greatly improved its affairs. His chief aim was to form a through route under a single management from Manchester and the north to Dover. With that end in view, he projected the new and independent line from Sheffield to Marylebone, London. At the time the Manchester company's trains ran over the Great Northern line from Retford. The proposed Great Central line was strongly resisted by Watkin's competitors, but he had his way after a long struggle, and the line was opened for through traffic to London on 8 March 1899.

It was from a desire to extend his scheme of through traffic that Watkin long and ardently advocated a channel tunnel railway between Dover and Calais. This proposal was first made in 1869. A channel tunnel company was formed in 1872, and under Watkin's direction excavations were begun in 1881 beneath the seashore between Folkestone and Dover. At the instance of the board of trade the court of chancery at once issued an injunction forbidding Watkin to proceed, on the ground of his infringement of the crown's foreshore rights. Next session Watkin, who long sat in the House of Commons, introduced a private bill authorising his project; after consideration by a joint committee of the two houses, which pronounced against it by a majority of sixty-four, the bill was withdrawn. Subsequently in 1888, and again in 1890, Watkin reintroduced a bill authorising his experimental works without result, and it was finally withdrawn in 1893. In 1886 Watkin, on receiving a report from Professor Boyd

Dawkins, began boring for coal in the neighbourhood of Dover, and the work was continued until 1891, at the expense of the Channel Tunnel Company. Sufficient evidence was obtained to justify the sinking of a trial shaft and the formation of companies for further exploration. Watkin also proposed a railway tunnel between Scotland and Ireland and a ship canal in Ireland between Dublin and Galway. His passion for enterprise further led him to become chairman in 1889 of a company to erect at Wembley Park, Middlesex, a 'Watkin' tower on the model of the Eiffel tower in Paris. Owing to lack of funds only a single stage was completed; this was opened to the public in 1896, and was demolished in 1907.

Watkin was returned to Parliament as liberal member for Great Yarmouth in 1857, but was unseated on petition. He sat as member for Stockport from 1864 to 1868, when he was defeated. In 1869 he unsuccessfully contested East Cheshire, but was member for Hythe from 1874 to 1895. His political views remained liberal until 1885, when he became a unionist, but he often acted independently of any party. He was a member of the Manchester City Council from 1859 to 1862 and high sheriff of Cheshire in 1874. He was knighted in 1868 and created a baronet in 1880.

He died at Rose Hill, Northenden, Cheshire, on 13 April 1901, and was buried at Northenden parish church.

Watkin married in 1845 Mary Briggs (*d.* 8 March 1887), daughter of Jonathan Mellor of Oldham, by whom he had a son, Alfred Mellor Watkin, M.P. for Grimsby (1877–80), and his successor in the baronetcy, and a daughter Harriette, wife of H. W. Worsley-Taylor, K.C., of Moreton Hall, Whalley. His second wife, whom he married in 1893, when she was eighty-one years old, was Ann (*d.* 26 May 1896), daughter of William Little, and widow of Herbert Ingram, M.P., founder of the 'Illustrated London News.' A portrait of Watkin by (Sir) Hubert von Herkomer was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1887. A cartoon portrait by 'Ape' (i.e. Carlo Pellegrini [q. v.], who also painted his portrait in oils) appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1875.

Besides the works named above he wrote: 1. 'Absolom Watkin. Fragment No. 1,' 1874 (a sketch of his father, with some of his writings). 2. 'Canada and the States: Recollections, 1851 to 1886,' 1887. 3. 'India: a Few Pages about it,' 1889 (on the public works policy of the Indian government). 4. 'Alderman Cobden of Manchester,' 1891 (letters and reminiscences of Richard Cobden).

[Manchester Guardian, 15 April 1901; Manchester Faces and Places, vols. 2 and 12 (portraits); Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Vanity Fair, 1875 (portrait), Lodge's Peerage, 1901; Paul, History of Modern England, 1905, iv. 308; Lucy, Diary of the Gladstone Parliament, 1886, p. 266, and Diary of the Salisbury Parliament, 1892, p. 81; C. H. Grinling's History of the Great Northern Railway, 3rd edit. 1903, passim; F. S. Williams's Midland Railway, 1875, pp. 157, 275; C. E. Stretton, Midland Railway, 1907, p. 222; J. Pendleton's Our Railways, 1894, vol. i. passim; W. B. Dawkins's paper in Trans. Manchester Geological Soc. 1897; Contemporary Rev. April 1890.] C. W. S.

WATSON, ALBERT (1828–1904), principal of Brasenose College, Oxford, and classical scholar, born at Kidderminster on 4 Dec. 1828, was fifth son of Richard Watson of that town. Educated at Rugby (1843–7), he entered Wadham College, Oxford, on 21 April 1847 as a commoner. In Easter term 1851 he obtained a first class in literæ humaniores (B.A. 1851), proceeding M.A. in 1853, and for a few months in 1854 was a master at Marlborough College. On 12 March 1852 he had been elected fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford, and took holy orders in 1853, becoming priest in 1856, but never holding any benefice. Settling down to educational work in Oxford he was tutor of his college (1854–67) and lecturer (1868–73). He was also librarian 1868–77 and senior bursar 1870–81, and during the three years 1886–9 served the office of principal. He was again fellow from 1890 till his death. His chief extra-collegiate positions were those of librarian of the Union Society 1852–3, examiner 1859, 1860, 1864, and 1866, and curator of the University Galleries. He died suddenly from heart failure at Oxford on 21 Nov. 1904. He was unmarried.

A posthumous portrait, based on photographs, is in Brasenose College common room.

Watson's only published work was an edition of 'Select Letters of Cicero,' with notes (Oxford, 1870; 4th edit., 1891; text only, 1874, 1875), a task suggested to him, it is believed, by John Conington, and carried out with conspicuous acumen and industry. 'Watson's Letters' was for many years a household word at Oxford.

He also translated part of Ranke's 'History of England' (Clarendon Press, 1875).

With wide reading in all branches of standard literature, but especially historical and political, and with a retentive memory, Watson combined a rare power of co-ordinating what he knew. The characteristics of decision and determination which his features suggested were quite overborne by his gentleness and benevolence. Reserved and retiring to an unusual degree, he yet in social converse put his stores of wit and learning at the free disposal of his guests. Throughout his life he was a convinced liberal, and a considerable force in Oxford politics.

[Brasenose Coll. Reg. 1909; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Oxford Mag. 30 Nov. 1904; C. B. Heberden, Address in Brasenose College Chapel, 27 Nov. 1904, privately printed.] F. M.

WATSON, GEORGE LENNOX (1851–1904), naval architect, born at Glasgow on 30 Oct. 1851, was eldest son of Thomas Watson, M.D., by his wife Ellen, daughter of Timothy Burstall, an engineer. Educated at the High School and then at the Collegiate School, Glasgow, he was apprenticed in 1867 to Robert Napier & Sons, shipbuilders and marine engineers of Govan. In 1871 he found employment with A. and J. Inglis, shipbuilders, of Pointhouse, near Glasgow, making with a member of the firm experiments in yacht-designing, and in 1872 he started business in Glasgow as a naval architect. Exact methods of yacht-modelling were only then being introduced, and Watson was the first to apply to the designing of yachts the laws governing the resistance of bodies moving in water which William John Macquorn Rankine [q. v.] and William Froude [q. v.] had formulated. During a career of over thirty years he designed many of the most successful yachts that have sailed in British waters.

Early successes were the 5-ton cutter Clotilde (1873), which beat Fife's Pearl; the 10-ton cutter Madge (1875), which had great success in American waters; the Vril (1876); the 68-ton cutter Marjorie (1883); and the Vanduara (1880), which was the fastest vessel of her class, beating the Formosa, the property of Edward VII, then Prince of Wales, on several occasions. When Dixon Kemp's new rule of measurement for racing purposes in 1887 required the building of a broader and lighter type of vessel, Watson was equally successful. The Yarana (1888), the Creole (1890), and the Queen Mab (1892) were all notable prize-winners, and a record success was achieved by the Britannia, which Watson built for King Edward VII, then Prince of Wales, in 1893. Between 1893–7 it won 147 prizes, 122 of them first prizes, out of 219 starts, the total value of the prizes amounting to 9973*l*. The Bona (1900), the Kariad (1900, at first named The Distant Shore), and the Sybarita (1901) were large vessels notable for their seaworthiness; a race between the two latter in the Clyde in 1901 during a storm which compelled the accompanying steam yachts to put back proved one of the most remarkable yachting contests on record.

Between 1887 and 1901 Watson was prominently before the public as the designer of the British challenger's yacht in the contest in American waters between Great Britain and America. Watson designed J. Bell & Brothers' Thistle (1887), Lord Dunraven's Valkyrie II (1893), and Valkyrie III (1895), and Sir Thomas Lipton's Shamrock II (1901). Though these vessels failed to regain the cup for Great Britain they were yachts of the highest class. The American yachts which defeated them had little success whenever they visited British waters.

Watson, in addition to racing craft, also designed passenger, cargo, and mail steamers, and many of the largest steam yachts of the day. Amongst the latter were the Lysistrata (2089 tons), built for James Gordon Bennett; the Atmah (1746 tons), built for Baron Edmond de Rothschild; the Alberta (1322 tons), built for the King of the Belgians; the Zarnitza (1086 tons), built for the Tsar of Russia, and other yachts built for foreign owners.

Watson contributed to 'Yachting' (2 vols. 1895, Badminton Library) and published in 1881 a series of lectures, 'Progress in Yachting and Yacht-building,' delivered at the Glasgow naval and marine engineering exhibition (1880–1). In 1882 he was elected a member of the Institute of Naval Architects, before which he read a paper on a new form of steering-gear. He was also for nearly twenty years consulting naval architect to the National Lifeboat Institution. He died at Glasgow on 12 Nov. 1904. Watson married in 1903 Marie, the daughter of Edward Lovibond of Greenwich. He had no issue.

[Trans. of Inst. of Nav. Architects, 1905; Who's Who, 1905 The Times, 14 Nov. 1904; Yachting, 1895; art. on Yachting in Encyc. Brit., 11th ed.; A. E. T. Watson, King

Edward VII as a Sportsman, 1911; Yacht Racing Calendar and Rev. 1904.] S. E. F.

WATSON, HENRY WILLIAM (1827–1903), mathematician, born at Marylebone on 25 Feb. 1827, was son of Thomas Watson, R.N., by his wife Eleanor Mary Kingston.

Educated at King's College, London, he won the first mathematical scholarship instituted there, proceeding in 1846 to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was scholar. He graduated as second wrangler and Smith's prizeman in 1850, Dr. W. H. Besant being senior wrangler. He became fellow in 1851, and from 1851 to 1853 was assistant tutor. With James Fitzjames Stephen, who entered Trinity in 1847, Watson formed a close friendship (see LESLIE STEPHEN'S *Life of Sir J. F. Stephen*). Both were 'Apostles,' and (Sir) William Harcourt, (Sir) Henry Sumner Maine, and E. H. Stanley (afterwards fifteenth Earl of Derby) belonged to their coterie. After a short stay in London, studying law (with Stephen as fellow-student), Watson became mathematical master in the City of London School (1854), and was afterwards (1857) mathematical lecturer at King's College, London. Ordained deacon in 1856, he took priest's orders in 1858. From 1857 to 1865 he was a mathematical master at Harrow School, retiring on presentation to the benefice of Berkswell, near Coventry. One of the original founders of the Alpine Club in 1857, he delighted in mountaineering, but left the Club in 1862.

Watson was moderator and examiner during 1860–1 in the Cambridge mathematical tripos, and an additional examiner in 1877. From 1893 to 1896 he was examiner in mathematics at London University. One of the founders of the Birmingham Philosophical Society, he was president 1880–1. He was elected F.R.S. on 2 June 1881. Cambridge University conferred the honorary Sc.D. degree in 1883.

Watson's independent publications were 'The Elements of Plane and Solid Geometry' (1871) and 'Treatise on the Kinetic Theory of Gases' (1876; 2nd edit. 1893, which embodied criticisms given in correspondence by Clerk Maxwell). In collaboration with Samuel Hawksley Burbury [q. v. Suppl. II] there appeared 'A Treatise on Generalised Co-ordinates applied to the Kinetics of a Material System' (1879), a work on abstract dynamics; and 'The Mathematical Theory of Electricity and Magnetism,' vol. i. 'Electrostatics' (1885), vol. ii. 'Magnetism and Electrodynamics' (1889). The article 'Molecule' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 9th edition, was also written jointly with Burbury.

Watson's contributions to serial scientific literature include 'Direct Investigation of Lagrange's and Monge's Methods of Solution of Partial Differential Equations,' in the 'Quarterly Journal of Mathematics' (1863); 'The Kinetic Theory of Gases' and 'On the Progress of Science, its Conditions and Limitations,' read at the Birmingham Philosophical Society (1877, 1891); and, jointly with Sir Francis Galton [q. v. Suppl. II], 'On the Probability of the Extinction of Families' (*Journ. Anthrop. Inst.* vol. iv.).

He died at Brighton on 11 Jan. 1903, five months after his resignation of Berkswell. He married in 1856 Emily, daughter of Henry Rowe, of Cambridge; his wife's sister married Robert Baldwin Hayward [q. v. Suppl. II]. He had issue one son and two daughters.

[Proc. Roy. Soc. vol. lxxv.; Roy. Soc. Catal. Sci. Papers; Nature, 22 Jan. 1903; Men of the Time, 1899; The Times, 13 Jan. 1903.] T. E. J.

WATSON, JOHN, who wrote under the pseudonym of IAN MACLAREN (1850–1907), presbyterian divine and author, born at Manningtree, Essex, on 3 Nov. 1850, was only child of John Watson (*d.* 1 Jan. 1879), a clerk in the civil service, who subsequently became receiver-general of taxes in Scotland, by his wife Isabella Maclaren. He came of pure Highland stock. His father was born at Braemar, while his mother belonged to the Loch Tay district and spoke Gaelic. Her ancestors were Roman catholics. Watson's parents, however, belonged to the Free Church of Scotland.

When Watson was about four the family removed to Perth. After attending the grammar school of that city, he was sent to the high school of Stirling, where his companions included Henry Drummond [q. v. Suppl. I]. In 1866 he entered Edinburgh University. His career there was somewhat disappointing, but he showed some promise in philosophy and became president of the University Philosophical Society. He graduated M.A. in 1870.

Reluctantly, at his father's wish, he studied for the ministry of the Free Church of Scotland at New College, Edinburgh (1870–4); his teachers included Andrew Bruce Davidson [q. v. Suppl. II] and Robert Rainy [q. v. Suppl. II]. His course was undistinguished; at its close he passed a

semester at Tübingen University, studying under Beck and Weizsäcker.

In the autumn of 1874 he became assistant to the Rev. Dr. J. H. Wilson, Barclay church, Edinburgh. There he had misgivings as to his ministerial fitness, and thought of studying for the bar. Early in 1875 he was inducted minister of the Free church at Logiealmond, Perthshire; his uncle, Hiram Watson, had been minister there from 1841 to 1853, leaving the Church of Scotland at the Disruption. In Logiealmond, the 'Drumtochty' of 'Beside the Bonnie Brier Bush,' Watson spent some three of his happiest years, making himself popular with the people and winning some repute as a preacher. In 1877 he became colleague and successor to the Rev. Dr. Samuel Miller of Free St. Matthew's church, Glasgow, a wealthy congregation and a centre of spiritual influence. His Glasgow ministry, which was less harmonious and successful than that at Logiealmond, lasted barely three years.

The main work of Watson's life began in 1880, when he accepted an invitation to form a new presbyterian charge in the Sefton Park district of Liverpool. There he remained exactly twenty-five years, and established a congregation which for wealth, culture, and influence became one of the foremost in the Presbyterian Church of England. His attractive personality and public spirit drew to him all sorts and conditions of people. His preaching, while resting on a basis of broad evangelicalism, was essentially modern, catholic, oratorical, and cultured. Matthew Arnold [q. v. Suppl. I] on the day he died (15 April 1888) heard Watson preach at Sefton Park church, and remarked that he had rarely been so affected by any preacher (W. Robertson Nicoll's *Life*, p. 130). Watson's congregation raised, while he was minister, nearly 150,000*l.*, and erected a church whose elegance and size has earned for it the title of 'the presbyterian cathedral of England,' as well as two large branch churches and a social institute. Watson's influence on the civic life of the community was considerable, no fewer than six members of his congregation becoming lord mayors of Liverpool, while others were prominent in the city council. He took a leading part in the creation of the University of Liverpool, and had a seat on its council (1903–6).

In 1894 Watson achieved a new and a wider reputation. In that year he published, under the pseudonym of 'Ian Maclaren,' a number of sketches of Scottish rural life entitled 'Beside the Bonnie Brier Bush.' The book at once made Watson one of the most popular authors in Great Britain and America. 'Ian Maclaren' knew little of the novelist's art, but out of simple elements he produced pictures of Scots character which, if not wholly free from sentimentalism, are artistic delineations of the Scottish peasant's nobility of sentiment and religious emotion. Watson was aware of 'the reverse side of the shield' which George Douglas Brown [q. v. Suppl. II] apotheosised in 'The House with the Green Shutters,' but his interpretation was admirably effective. In Great Britain more than a quarter of a million copies have been sold; in America the sale has amounted to about half a million, exclusive of an incomplete pirated edition which was circulated in large numbers at a low price. The work has also been translated into several European tongues, and has been popular in Germany. In 1895 there followed in the same vein 'The Days of Auld Langsyne,' hardly inferior in execution and popularity. There was some falling off in workmanship in 'Kate Carnegie and those Ministers' (1897), in spite of its geniality and easy command of the Scots vernacular. 'Afterwards, and Other Stories' (1898) shows the author's command of pathos; 'Young Barbarians' (1901) is a delightful boy's book; 'His Majesty Baby and some Common People' appeared in 1902; 'St. Jude's' (posthumously, 1907) contained sketches of Glasgow life. 'Graham of Claverhouse' (posthumously, 1908) was 'Ian Maclaren's' only serious attempt at novel writing, and proved a failure.

From 12 Oct. to 16 Dec. 1896 Watson, taking advantage of the popularity of his books, made his first American lecture tour under the management of Major J. B. Pond, and was welcomed with immense enthusiasm (Pond, *Eccentricities of Genius*, p. 405). At Yale University he was made hon. D.D. after delivering there the Lyman Beecher lectures on preaching, which he published in the same year under the title of 'The Cure of Souls.' Watson repeated his success in a second American lecture tour, also under Pond's direction (19 Feb.–10 May 1899).

Meanwhile Watson had engaged, under his own name, in theological literature. In 1896 he issued 'The Mind of the Master,' an able interpretation of the person and teaching of Christ, which brought him in 1897 under a passing suspicion of heresy (W. Robertson Nicoll's *Life*, p. 214).

The most notable of his theological works was 'The Doctrines of Grace' (1900). 'The Life of the Master' (1901) illustrated Watson's breadth of view.

Watson worked strenuously to arouse interest in the theological college of his denomination. As convener of the synod's college committee he took a leading part in the removal of the college from London to Cambridge. Mainly owing to his energy and eloquence a sum of 16,000*l.* was raised in five weeks, which enabled Westminster College, Cambridge, to be opened free of debt in October 1899. Watson in 1897 declined a call to St. John's presbyterian church, Kensington, and in April 1900 was elected moderator of synod. On the outbreak of the Boer war (Oct. 1899) he supported the British government, and alienated many nonconformists by preaching sermons justifying the war. He also encouraged the young men of Liverpool to volunteer for active service in South Africa. In 1901 ill-health led him to pass the winter in Egypt. On his return he delivered a short course of lectures at the Royal Institution, London, entitled 'The Scot of the Eighteenth Century: his Religion and his Life.' The lectures were repeated at Cambridge, and were published posthumously in 1907.

In February 1905 Watson celebrated the conclusion of twenty-five years' ministry at Sefton Park, and in October he resigned owing to ill-health and pressure of other work. A sum of 2600*l.* was then privately presented to him. He continued to reside in Liverpool. In January 1907 he accepted, on what proved to be the eve of his death, the presidency of the National Free Church Council, and was nominated for the principalship of Westminster College, Cambridge, in succession to Dr. Oswald Dykes.

On 30 Jan. 1907 he sailed for New York to undertake a third lecturing tour in America. His popularity showed no sign of abatement, but he suffered from fatigue and from the cold. At Haverford College, Philadelphia, he delivered a course of lectures on 'The Religious Condition of Scotland in the Eighteenth Century.' In 'God's Message to the Human Soul: the Use of the Bible in the Light of the New Knowledge' (Cole Lectures of Vanderbilt University at Nashville, 1907) he maintained that the authority of the Bible was indestructible, while he welcomed reverent biblical criticism. Towards the end of March he passed to Canada. He lectured and preached at Valley City, North Dakota, on 21 April. Two days later he arrived at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, where he fell ill and died on 6 May 1907 in the Brazelton hotel. His remains were accorded a public funeral on 27 May in Smithdown cemetery, Liverpool.

Watson, whose sense of humour was keen and patriotism intense, earnestly sought as a preacher to combine the spirit of faith with that of culture. The twofold character of his work as secular and religious writer led to some depreciating criticism of both results of his labours. But theology and literature equally appealed to him.

Besides the works cited, Watson was also the author, in his own name, of: 1. 'The Order of Service for Young People,' 1895. 2. 'The Upper Room' ('Little Books on Religion' series), 1896. 3. 'The Potter's Wheel,' 1898. 4. 'Companions of the Sorrowful Way,' 1898. 5. 'Homely Virtues,' 1903. 6. 'The Inspiration of our Faith, and Other Sermons,' 1905. 7. 'Respectable Sins,' a volume of sermons for young men, edited by his son, Frederick W. Watson, and published posthumously in 1909.

Watson married on 6 June 1878 Jane Burnie, daughter of Francis John Ferguson, of Glasgow, and a near relative of Sir Samuel Ferguson [q. v.]. She survived him with four sons.

A portrait, painted by Robert Morrison of Liverpool, hangs in the Guild Room of Sefton Park church, Liverpool.

['Ian Maclaren,' Life of Rev. John Watson, D.D., by W. Robertson Nicoll, 1908; Major J. B. Pond, Eccentricities of Genius, 1901, pp. 405–51; David Christie Murray, My Contemporaries in Fiction, 1897, pp. 110–11; George Adam Smith, Life of Henry Drummond, 7th edit. 1904; Liverpool Post and Mercury, 7 May 1907; Scotsman, 7 May 1907; British Weekly, 16 May 1907; Scottish Review (weekly), 9 May 1907; private information.]

W. F. G.

WATSON, Sir PATRICK HERON (1832–1907), surgeon, born at Edinburgh on 5 Jan. 1832, was third of four surviving sons of Charles Watson, D.D., minister of Burntisland, Fife, and Isabella Boog his wife. His three brothers all attained distinction, two (Charles and Robert Boog) in the church, and the third (David Matthew) in business.

Patrick Watson was educated at the Edinburgh Academy and at the University, where he graduated M.D. in 1853.

Admitted L.R.C.S.Edinburgh in 1853, he was elected F.R.C.S. in 1855. After a year's residence at the Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh, Watson volunteered for service

at the opening of the Crimean war. He was appointed a staff assistant surgeon, but his operative skill and his teaching powers were so obvious that he was retained at Woolwich to instruct other volunteer surgeons. He went to the Crimea some months later, and was attached to the royal artillery; but an attack of enteric followed by dysentery caused him to be invalided home in 1856. He received the Crimean, Turkish, and Sardinian medals. As soon as his health was restored, Watson began to teach surgery at the High School Yards, Edinburgh, and became lecturer on systematic and clinical surgery at the Royal College of Surgeons there. Watson afterwards acted as private assistant to Prof. James Miller, whose eldest daughter he afterwards married. He declined an offer of a similar post under Professor James Syme [q. v.]. In 1860 he was chosen assistant surgeon to the Royal Infirmary, and full surgeon in 1863. On the expiration of his term of office in 1878, the managers appointed him an extra surgeon for five years.

Watson, who endeared himself to his patients, was as an operator unrivalled in Edinburgh for brilliancy of execution and rapidity of manipulation. He devised and carried out many of the operations which only became general in a succeeding generation. Before the introduction of Listerian methods he had removed the whole larynx, extirpated the spleen, performed ovariotomy with success, and popularised excision of the joints. As a lecturer he was eloquent, clear, and impressive; as a hospital surgeon and clinical teacher he was effective and popular.

In 1878 Watson accompanied the third Earl of Rosslyn on the special embassy sent to Spain on King Alfonso XII's marriage, and was decorated caballero of the order of Carlos III of Spain.

At the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, Watson was president in 1878 and again in 1905, at the quatercentenary festival. From 1882 to 1906 he represented the college on the General Medical Council. He was one of the honorary surgeons in Scotland to Queen Victoria and to King Edward VII. He was made hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1884 and hon. F.R.C.S. Ireland in 1887. He was knighted in 1903. Through life he was a keen volunteer. He joined the Queen's Edinburgh brigade as a surgeon and retired with the rank of brigade surgeon lieutenant-colonel, V.D. He died at his residence in Charlotte Square, Edinburgh, on 21 Dec. 1907. Watson married in 1861 Elizabeth Gordon, the eldest daughter of Prof. James Miller, and left two sons and two daughters.

A portrait painted by Sir George Reid belongs to Watson's son, Charles Heron Watson, F.R.C.S.Edin.

Watson's works, all published at Edinburgh, are: 1. 'The Modern Pathology and Treatment of Venereal Disease,' 1861. 2. 'Excision of the Knee Joint,' 1867. 3. 'Amputation of the Scapula along with Two-thirds of the Clavicle and the Remains of the Arm,' 1869; 4. 'Excision of the Thyroid Gland,' 1873.

[Scottish Medical and Surgical Journal, vol. xxii. 1908, p. 66 (with portrait); Lancet, 1908, i. 69; Brit. Med. Journal, 1908, i. 62; private information.]

D'A. P.

WATSON, ROBERT SPENCE (1837–1911), politician, social and educational reformer, born at 10 Claremont Place, Gateshead-on-Tyne, on 8 June 1837, was the eldest son in a family of five sons and seven daughters of Joseph Watson of Bensham Grove, Gateshead-on-Tyne, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Robert Spence of North Shields. Like both his parents Spence Watson was a Quaker. His father was a solicitor of literary attainments. In 1846 Robert became a pupil of Dr. Collingwood Bruce, proceeding to the Friends' school at York in October 1848. In 1853 he entered University College, London, and tied for the English literature prize that year. He was articled to his father on leaving college, and after admission as a solicitor in 1860, he entered into partnership with him. Through life he was actively engaged in his profession.

From youth Watson played an energetic part in public life, interesting himself in political, social, philanthropic and educational movements. For nearly half a century he consequently held a position of much influence in his native place and the north of England. He bestowed especially close attention on means of improving and disseminating popular culture. In 1862 he became honorary secretary of the Literary and Philosophical Institution, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, founded in 1793. He held the office for thirty-one years when he became a vice-president of the society. In 1900 he succeeded Lord Armstrong as president. Between 1868 and 1883 he delivered seventy-five lectures to the society, mainly on the history and development of the English language.

In 1871 Watson helped to found the Durham College of Science, now known as Armstrong College, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in the university of Durham. For forty years he took a leading part in its government, becoming its first president in 1910, and one of its representatives on the senate of Durham University, which conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L. in 1906.

Spence Watson was also elected a member of the first Newcastle school board in 1871, and he continued to sit on the board for twenty-three years. He was a pioneer of university extension in the north of England and of the Newcastle Free Public Library. From 1885 to 1911 he was president of the Tyneside Sunday Lecture Society, and became chairman of the Newcastle-upon-Tyne grammar school in 1911.

Nor were Watson's interests confined to affairs at home. He was from an early age an ardent traveller and mountaineer, joining the Alpine Club in 1862. His recreations included angling as well as mountaineering. In 1870, at the invitation of the Society of Friends, he went to Alsace-Lorraine as one of the commissioners of the War Victims Fund for the distribution of relief to the non-combatants in the Franco-German war. In January 1871 he revisited France to superintend similar work in the department of the Seine. In 1873 the French government, through the duc de Broglie, offered him the legion of honour, but he declined to accept the distinction. He was, however, presented with a gold medal which was specially struck in acknowledgment of his services. In 1879 he visited Wazan, the sacred city of Morocco, which no Christian European had entered before. With the assistance of Sir John Drummond Hay, the British minister at Tangier, he obtained an introduction to the great cherif of Wazan and his English wife. In 1880 he published an account of his journey in 'A Visit to Wazan, the Sacred City of Morocco.'

Spence Watson was an enthusiastic politician and a lifelong adherent of the liberal party. In 1874 he founded the Newcastle Liberal Association on a representative basis of ward elections, and was its president from 1874 to 1897. From 1890 to 1902 he was president of the National Liberal Federation. During that period he was probably the chief liberal leader outside parliament, influencing the policy of the party by force of character. His political friends included Joseph Cowen, John Morley, John Bright, Lord Ripon, and Earl Grey. Personally he had no desire to enter the House of Commons, and refused all invitations to become a parliamentary candidate. On 27 Feb. 1893 the National Liberal Federation presented him with his portrait by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A. This he gave to the National Liberal Club, a replica by the artist being presented to Mrs. Spence Watson. In 1907 he was made a privy councillor on the nomination of Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, then prime minister.

His political principles embraced zeal for the cause of international peace and for the welfare of native races under British rule, especially in India. He was president of the Peace Society for several years previous to his death, and he took an active part in the Indian National Congress movement. The development of free institutions in Russia was another of his aspirations. He co-operated with Stepniak, and other Russian political exiles in England, in the attempt to disseminate information among Englishmen of existing methods of governing Russia. He was from 1890 to 1911 president of the Society of Friends of Russian Freedom.

Spence Watson was a pioneer in the settlement of trade disputes by arbitration. He first acted as umpire in 1864, and he was sole umpire on forty-seven occasions between 1884 and 1894 in disputes in the leading industries in the north of England. Such services, which ultimately numbered nearly 100, were always rendered voluntarily.

Spence Watson was made hon. LL.D. of St. Andrews in 1881. One of the earliest in England to interest himself in the adaptation of electrical power to industrial purposes, he helped the Newcastle-upon-Tyne Electric Supply Company, Limited, on Tyneside to acquire parliamentary powers in 1890. He died on 2 March 1911 at his residence, Bensham Grove, Gateshead, which he had inherited from his father, and was buried at Jesmond old cemetery, Newcastle-upon-Tyne. He married on 9 June 1863 Elizabeth, daughter of Edward and Jane Richardson of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. He had one son and five daughters.

Besides the book mentioned, Spence Watson published: 1. 'Cædmon the First English Poet,' 1890. 2. 'The History of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle-upon-Tyne,' 1897. 3. 'The History of the National Liberal Federation,' 1906. 4. 'Joseph Skipsey, his Life and Work,' 1909. Among his numerous pamph-

lets dealing with industrial, educational and political subjects, 'The History of English Rule and Policy in South Africa' (1897) had a circulation of nearly 250,000 copies, including translations into French and Dutch.

Painted portraits of Spence Watson are numerous. In addition to that by Sir George Reid at the National Liberal Club, one by Miss Lilian Etherington was given to the Newcastle Liberal Club in 1890. Another by Ralph Hedley, R.B.A., was presented to him in 1898 (now at Bensham Grove). A replica by H. Macbeth Raeburn, A.R.E., of Sir George Reid's portrait, presented by subscription to the Literary and Philosophical Institution, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, was unveiled by Mr. Thomas Burt, M.P., on 24 Sept. 1912. A portrait by Percy Bigland is in the John Bright Library, Friends' school, York, and a replica by the artist at Armstrong College, Newcastle-upon-Tyne. A bust by Christian Neuper is in the Free Library, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

The 'Spence Watson' prize in English literature was founded in Armstrong College, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, out of funds which he bequeathed to the college. A fund to establish at the college a Spence Watson lectureship in English literature is in process of formation by members of the Literary and Philosophical Institution, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

[Northumberland County History, vols. iii. and iv.; A Historical Sketch of the Society of Friends ('in scorn called Quakers') in Newcastle-upon-Tyne and Gateshead, 1653–1898, by John William Steel, with contributions from other Friends, 1899; Hist. of Literary and Philosophical Institution, Newcastle-upon-Tyne; Hist. of the National Liberal Federation; Who's Who, 1911; unpublished Reminiscences by Robert Spence Watson; and three unpublished volumes of collected speeches and personal records.] P. C.

WATTS, GEORGE FREDERIC (1817–1904), painter and sculptor, was the eldest child of the second marriage of George Watts, a musical-instrument maker (born 1774), who came to London from Hereford about 1800. Some Welsh names in the family of George Watts's mother indicate that he may have been partly of Welsh descent. (This is the only ground for the statement often confidently made that the artist was a 'Celt.') By his first marriage George Watts had a son and two daughters, who were nearly grown up when in 1816 he took for second wife a widow whose maiden name had been Harriet Smith. Their son, George Frederic, was born in Queen Street, Bryanston Square, on 23 Feb. 1817. Three more sons followed, who all died in infancy or early childhood. George Watts, besides being a piano maker and tuner, was much occupied with unsuccessful schemes for the invention and manufacture of new musical instruments. The second Mrs. Watts fell into a consumption and died in 1826. The boy George Frederic grew up as the ailing and cherished son of a refined, ineffectual father in straitened circumstances, his two half-sisters by the first marriage managing the household as best they might. He suffered much from giddiness and sick headache, and had no regular schooling, but devoured the books, few but good, that were in the house, especially the 'Iliad' and Scott's novels. He learned his Bible, and despite painful recollections of the gloom and depression of puritan Sundays, loved it in after life, not indeed as revelation, but as the highest ethical and traditional poetry and symbolism. From childhood he was devoted to drawing, and there are still extant minutely accurate copies of engravings made by him with a chalk point in his twelfth year. His father, who had some taste in art, encouraged this bent. The opportunity, not for regular teaching but for study of a kind perhaps more fruitful, came to him through acquaintance with the family of Behnes. The elder Behnes was a piano-maker from Hanover with whom George Watts was in some way associated. In the same house with him lived a French *émigré* practising as a sculptor, and this man's example moved two of Behnes's sons, Henry and William, to follow the profession of art. William and a crippled third brother, Charles, occupied first a studio in Dean Street, Soho, and afterwards one in Osnaburgh Street. Of these studios Watts in boyhood had the run, and learned all that could be learned there. William Behnes was a fine draughtsman and something of a painter as well as a sculptor; he taught the boy early to feel and understand the supreme qualities of the Parthenon marbles. A friend of Charles, a miniature painter, gave young Watts his first chance and first lesson in oil-painting by setting him to make a copy from Lely and prescribing the colours to be used. Soon we hear of the lad taking in William Behnes with a sham Vandyck which, for a jest, he had himself painted and smoked to make it look old. George Watts showed some of his son's drawings to Sir Martin Archer Shee,

whose verdict was not encouraging. The boy got more favourable notice from Haydon, who stopped him one day as he was carrying a bundle of drawings in the street. He drew continually, both copies and originals, and by the time he was sixteen had begun to earn a livelihood by small commissions for portraits in pencil or chalks at five shillings each. At eighteen he entered the Royal Academy schools, where he found the teaching slack and unhelpful. From Hilton, the keeper, he received praise and encouragement, but failed to win the medal which Hilton thought he deserved. In his twentieth year (1837) he had a studio of his own in Clipstone Street, and painted the fine study of a wounded heron, now in the memorial gallery at Limnerslease, from a bird he had bought in a poulterer's shop. At the Royal Academy he exhibited this picture and two portraits of ladies. Portraits of himself and of his father done in these years show already a frank and skilful handling of the oil medium.

By this time young Watts had made the acquaintance of Nicolas Wanostrocht [q. v.], an Englishman of Belgian extraction, who kept a successful school inherited from his father at Blackheath, and who was at the same time a professional cricketer and writer on cricket under the name of Nicholas Felix. At the Blackheath school Watts spent many of his evenings, studying music, French, Italian, and to some extent Greek, and acquiring from his new friend both a fresh zest for life and a wider range of reading. As a commission from him Watts drew and lithographed seven positions in the game of cricket, several of the figures being portraits of the famous cricketers of the day. These lithographs are now rare: five of the original drawings are preserved in the Marylebone cricket club. Life was however still a struggle to the young man. The failure of his father's undertakings weighed upon him, and he was subject to alternate moods of confident hope and acute physical and mental depression. In his twenty-first or twenty-second year he had the good fortune to be introduced to Mr. Constantine Ionides, a member of a leading family in the Greek colony in London and father of the well-known art collector of the same name. Mr. Ionides ordered from young Watts a copy of a portrait of his father by Lane, preferred the copy to the original when it was done, and gave him a commission for a family group. The connection was renewed later, and as many as twenty portraits of various members of the Ionides family, dating from almost all periods of his working life, are extant. Distinguished persons from other circles soon began to figure among his sitters, including members of the Noel and of the Spring Rice families. He had a commission to paint a portrait of Roebuck, and one of Jeremy Bentham from the wax effigy which the philosopher had ordered to be constructed over his bones. But in his own mind he from the first regarded portraiture as an inferior branch of art, and set his whole soul's ambition on imaginative and creative design.

In April 1842 was issued the official notice inviting cartoons in competition for a design from English history, Spenser, Shakespeare, or Milton, in commemoration of the rebuilding of Westminster Palace, just completed. Watts went ardently to work, and sent in, with no expectation of success, a cartoon of Caractacus led in triumph through Rome. To his extreme surprise he won one of the three premiums (300*l.*), the other winners being Edward Armitage [q. v. Suppl. I] and C. W. Cope [q. v. Suppl. I]. The cartoons were acquired by a speculator and sent on exhibition round the country; that by Watts fell into the hands of a dealer who cut it up; such fragments as have survived are now preserved in the collection of Lord Northbourne at Betteshanger Park. With the sum thus earned Watts determined to start on a journey to Italy. He travelled by diligence, then by water down the Saône and Rhône, and by steamboat from Marseilles to Leghorn, making good friends by the way; and so by Pisa to Florence, where he had promised himself a stay of two months. Absorbed in the enthusiasm of study, he had almost reached the end of his time when he was reminded of an introduction he had brought but neglected to deliver to Lord Holland, then British minister at the court of Tuscany. He called and was welcomed. The rare natural dignity, simplicity, and charm of presence and person which at all times distinguished him won him the warm regard and affection both of Lord and Lady Holland almost from his first visit. They invited him to stay with them for a few days in the house tenanted by the legation, the Casa Feroni (now Palazzo Amerighi) in the Via dei Serragli, Borgo San Frediano. In the result he lived as their guest for the next four years, partly at the Casa Feroni, partly at the old Medicean villa of Careggi without the walls. Studios

in both houses—at the Villa Careggi a vast one—were arranged for him. Nothing was more characteristic of the man than his quietly ascetic way of living in the midst of luxury and the unshaken industry which never let itself be seduced by social attention or flattery. He worked hard during these Florence years, always with high ambitions though always with a modest estimate of himself. He began with portraits of Lord and Lady Holland, of which the former was afterwards nearly destroyed by fire. He also painted the grand duke of Lucca, Countess Walewska, and Princess Mathilde Bonaparte. In the evenings he drew pencil portraits of many interesting guests and friends. He decorated the courtyard of the Casa Feroni with frescoes, which have since disappeared under whitewash. At the Villa Careggi there is still preserved a fresco painted by him of the scene following the death of Lorenzo de' Medici. In the great studio at the villa he designed and began to execute many vast canvases inspired by Italian literature and legend. Among these was the subject from Boccaccio's tale of 'Anastasio degl' Onesti,' afterwards carried out on a huge scale in his studio in Charles Street; Dante's 'Paolo and Francesca,' in its final form perhaps the noblest extant rendering of the theme in painting; the Fata Morgana from Boiardo; and the scene of Buondelmonti riding under the portico on the day that saw the beginning of the great feud. He practised modelling also, and an alabaster Medusa of the time is still preserved. He paid visits with Lord and Lady Holland to their villa at Naples and to Rome, where he learned to prize the Sistine ceiling of Michelangelo as the highest achievement of human art after the marbles of the Parthenon. After 1845 the Hollands (no longer at the legation) lived much at Naples, Watts staying on by himself at Careggi, and receiving sympathetic attentions, such as at all times he needed and attracted, from Lady Duff Gordon and her two daughters, Georgiana and Alice, who remained his staunch friends to the end. In 1847 the Westminster Palace commissioners invited a new competition for an historical painting, and Watts began to prepare with immense pains preliminary studies for a great design of Alfred urging his countrymen to fight the Danes by sea.

In April of this year he sailed from Leghorn to London, and brought with him several huge canvases, intending to finish them in England and then return to Italy. But destiny decided otherwise, and the remainder of his life, except for an occasional trip abroad of a few weeks or months, was spent in England. The princely amateur Mr. R. S. Holford, whose acquaintance he had made shortly before leaving Careggi, offered him a vacant room in Dorchester House as a temporary studio. While working here he lodged at 48 Cambridge Street. In the Westminster Hall competition he won one of the three first premiums of 500*l*., Frederick Richard Pickersgill [q. v. Suppl. I] and Edward Armitage [q. v. Suppl. I] carrying off the others. The commissioners desiring to purchase Watts's work, he offered it for the nominal price of 200*l*., and it was placed in one of the committee rooms of the House of Commons. At Dorchester House Watts painted 'Life's Illusions' and 'Time and Oblivion,' the two of his allegorical designs with which to the end he remained least dissatisfied. John Ruskin, with whom Watts had made friends after his return from Italy, for a while had 'Time and Oblivion' in his house, but presently found in it not enough minute imitation of natural detail. He afterwards bought a picture by Watts of 'Saint Michael contending with Satan for the body of Moses.' For the Duff Gordon ladies Watts at this time painted a portrait of Louisa, Marchioness of Waterford, for whose gifts of mind and person and powers as an amateur artist he conceived the strongest admiration. Lord and Lady Holland having by this time (1847–8) come back to England, Watts resumed his intimacy with them, and painted decorations on some of the ceilings at Holland House, as well as a new full-length portrait of the lady. About the same time he painted portraits of Guizot and Panizzi. Pencil designs of nearly the same date were 'The Temptation of Eve' and 'Satan calling up his Legions.' Meanwhile he was cherishing a great dream, which has been aptly called 'the ambition of half his life and the regret of the other half.' This was for a vast comprehensive sequence of emblematic and decorative paintings illustrating the cosmic evolution of the world and of human civilisation. 'The House of Life' was the name which, looking back on the scheme in retrospect, he would have given it. But much as his enthusiastic projects for monumental works of painting impressed the circle of his immediate friends, they left cold the public powers who dispose of funds and wall-spaces, and scope and opportunity for their realisation were seldom granted him. Of this particular scheme only a few

detached episodes were destined later to come into being, painted as separate pictures and on a different scale from his first conception. London life, the London climate, and the difficulty of even earning a livelihood by the kind of work he longed to do, depressed his never robust health. He planned a travel in Greece with Mr. Ionides in 1848, but gave it up in consequence of the disturbed state of Europe. By this time he had moved to a large studio at 30 Charles Street, Berkeley Square. Here he became a member of the distinguished circle, including Robert Morier, Chichester Fortescue, James Spedding, John Ruskin, Henry Layard, and William Harcourt, which met twice a week for evening conversation at Morier's rooms, 49 New Bond Street, and formed the nucleus of the Cosmopolitan Club. When in September 1853 Morier went abroad, and about the same time Watts gave up the Charles Street studio, the club established itself there, and with one short interruption held its meetings in the same place, with the great Boccaccio picture still hanging on the walls, until 1902, when the house was vacated and the picture removed to the great hall at the Tate Gallery.

A new friend of Watts about 1850–1 was the poet Aubrey de Vere [q. v. Suppl. II], a cousin of his early friends the Spring Rices and brother of Sir Vere de Vere, to whom the painter about this date paid a visit at Curragh Chase. He had always been interested in Ireland, and had previously painted from imagination a picture of an Irish eviction. Flying visits of this nature often proved tonic for his health, which in all these years was very frail. It was about this time that he conceived the scheme of a series of portraits of the distinguished men of his time to be ultimately presented to the nation, and began with Lord John Russell. Additions were made to the series at intervals until almost the year of his death, and the greater part of them have now found their home in the National Portrait Gallery. About the same time he was induced to admit a young gentleman from Yorkshire, Roddam Spencer Stanhope, to work in his studio; but he did not believe in the direct teaching of art to a pupil by a master, only in the exercise of a general stimulus and example. A fresh acquaintance which in 1850 had a decisive influence on his life was that with Miss Virginia Pattle, soon afterwards to become Lady Somers, the most beautiful and fascinating of the seven remarkable daughters of James Pattle, of the East India Company's service. She was then living with her brother-in-law and sister, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Thoby Prinsep [q. v.]. The whole family became his devoted and admiring friends; their features are commemorated in very many paintings and drawings by his hand. The Prinseps were looking for a new home, and Watts found them one in Little Holland House, Kensington, a rather romantic, rambling combination of two old houses in a spacious garden, and with much of a country aspect, in the south-west corner of Holland Park. In this home they invited Watts to join them, and he was domesticated there for the next five-and-twenty years; retaining also for the first year or two the studio in Charles Street. In this circle he first received the name 'Signor,' by which his nearer friends always afterwards spoke of and to him, as something less formal than a surname and less familiar than a Christian name. Meantime he was low in health and spirits; and the mood found its expression in pictures such as 'Found Drowned,' 'Under a Dry Arch,' 'The Seamstress.' In 1850 he exhibited a picture of 'The Good Samaritan.' Through his friend Lord Elcho he asked for leave to decorate the great hall of Euston Station with monumental paintings, if the company would pay for scaffolding and colours. The offer was declined. He accepted, under protest as to the conditions, an official commission, consequent on his success in the 1847 competition, to paint one of a series of twelve wall-paintings by different hands in a cramped corridor of Westminster Palace, and chose for his subject the 'Triumph of the Red Cross Knight' from Spenser. These paintings are now dilapidated and covered up. In 1853 he went for a month's trip to Venice with R. S. Stanhope, and, making his first intimate acquaintance with Venetian art, thought he found in the work of Titian and his contemporaries a pictorial expression of exactly those qualities in flesh and drapery the rendering of which in marble had from the first appealed to him above all things in the sculptures of the Parthenon. His life-long technical preoccupation was the attainment of something like these same Phidiac and Titianic qualities in his own work. In the same year he obtained the best chance of his life for a large decorative work of the kind he loved. For the north wall of the newly finished hall of Lincoln's Inn he offered to paint in fresco a great subject which

he called 'Justice—a Hemicycle of Lawgivers.' The offer was accepted. The work, which could only be done during law vacations, took him six years to finish, after many delays due to weak health and absences abroad. Paralysing attacks of nervous headache and prostration continued to be frequent. It may be doubted if the physical atmosphere of Little Holland House was good for him. But its social atmosphere—largely of his own creation—was entirely congenial. He lived the life of a recluse so far as concerned outside society, and never broke his ascetic habits of early rising and day-long industry. But everything that was gifted, amiable, or admirable in the life of Victorian England seemed naturally drawn towards him, and came to seek him in the Kensington studio and garden. His chief time for receiving friends and visitors other than sitters (and these included practically all the distinguished men and beautiful women of his day) was on Sunday afternoons and evenings. A new and inspiring friend and sitter at this time was Mrs. Nassau Senior, of whom he painted one of his best portraits, exhibiting it by way of experiment under a pseudonym. He spent some months of the winter 1855–6 in Paris, where he had sittings from Thiers, Prince Jerome Buonaparte, and Princess Lieven among others. About this time he also undertook fresco work for Lord Somers at 7 Carlton House Terrace.

In 1856–7 Watts ventured upon a more extended travel than usual. His old friend (Sir) Charles Newton [q. v. Suppl. I], the archæologist, had for some years been British consul at Mitylene and had often pressed him to go out there for a visit. Now at length, in the autumn of 1856, when the Crimean war was over and Lord Stratford de Redcliffe had obtained the firmans enabling Newton to begin his long-desired task of excavation at Budrum, the site of the ancient Halicarnassus, Watts could not resist his friend's summons. He went out on H.M.S. Gorgon, accompanied by Valentine Prinsep [q. v. Suppl. II], the youngest son of his friends at Little Holland House, and stayed seven months, partly watching the excavations with Newton, partly on a visit to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe at Constantinople, where he painted the portrait of the ambassador now in the National Portrait Gallery. His brush was never idle, and he took in impressions of landscape of which the picture 'The Island of Cos' was a chief result. Returning in June 1857, he resumed work on the Lincoln's Inn fresco. During this summer Tennyson was a visitor at Little Holland House, and Watts painted the first of several portraits of him. In this year also Rossetti, with whom Watts was already on friendly terms, brought to him for the first time his young disciple Burne-Jones, whose genius the elder master with characteristic generosity recognised and with whom he maintained to the end a cordial friendship. In 1859 he painted the portrait of Gladstone now in the National Portrait Gallery. In the same year the Lincoln's Inn fresco was completed amidst general congratulations. Watts had in the meanwhile continued his fresco work for Lord Somers in London, and had undertaken new work of the same kind for Lord Lansdowne at Bowood, where his subjects were 'Coriolanus' and 'Achilles parted from Briseis.' Among his well-known pictures begun in these years were 'The Genius of Greek Poetry,' 'Time, Death, and Judgment,' 'Esau,' 'Chaos' (from the original 'House of Life' scheme), and 'Sir Galahad.'

To escape the fogs and glooms of London, Watts spent several winters before and after 1860 at Sandown House, Esher, the home of a sister of Thoby Prinsep. Here he lived in the intimacy of the Orleans princes, then at Claremont, and of Sir Alexander and Lady (Lucy) Duff Gordon and their circle, including George Meredith [q. v. Suppl. II]. He was a skilled rider, and gained health hunting with the Old Surrey foxhounds and the Duc d'Aumale's harriers on his favourite thoroughbred mare Undine. He took an eager interest and such share as his strength enabled him in the volunteer movement of the time. In the following years he formed a new and affectionate intimacy with Frederic Leighton, who in 1866 built the well-known house and studio in Holland Road, almost adjoining the Little Holland House garden. Another valued addition to the circle was Joachim the musician; and yet another, Sir John Herschel the astronomer: Watts's portraits of these friends are among his best work. John Lothrop Motley, then American minister in England, was a welcome sitter about this time. Through the initiative of Dean Milman, Watts was chosen to design figures of St. Matthew and St. John to be done in mosaic in St. Paul's: the dean's further wish that he should be charged with a whole scheme of interior decoration for the cathedral failed to take effect. Portraits of Lord Shrewsbury,

Lord Lothian, and the three Talbot sisters (of whom one was Lady Lothian) led to visits at Blickling and Ingestre. The incurable illness under which Lord Lothian was suffering suggested the motive of the painter's 'Love and Death,' the most popular and perhaps the finest of his symbolic designs. Of this subject, as of so many others, Watts painted in the ensuing years several versions varying in scale and handling. New sitters, who soon became admiring friends and buyers, continued to come about him: among them Sir William Bowman the oculist in 1863, and Mr. Charles Rickards of Manchester in 1865. The intelligent sympathy with his aims and enthusiasm for his work shown by the last-named friend was to the end of his life one of the artist's most valued encouragements. Meantime a change, sudden and of brief duration, had passed over his life. Miss Ellen Terry, then in the radiance of her early girlhood, was brought into the circle. A marriage, foredoomed to failure, was arranged between her and the recluse, half-invalid painter nearly thirty years her senior. This was in February 1864; in June of the next year they parted by consent, and in 1877 Watts sought and obtained a divorce.

To give a fixed date to any work of Watts is apt to be misleading, since it was his habit to paint upon a single picture, or upon variations and replicas of a single design, through many successive years. The decade 1860–70 saw the inception of most, and the completion of some, of the works in painting and sculpture by which he remains best known to the world. Such were in painting 'The Court of Death'; a series of three pictures on the story of Eve, and another of three on the story of Cain, each charged with a weight of brooding ethical and symbolic suggestion; 'The Return of the Dove'; the landscape 'Carrara Mountains'; with the classical subjects of 'Ariadne in Naxos,' 'The Childhood of Zeus,' 'The Judgment of Paris,' 'Daphne,' 'Thetis,' 'Diana and Endymion,' 'Orpheus and Eurydice,' and the so-called 'Wife of Pygmalion,' which was the interpretation in paint of a Greek bust in the Chantrey collection at Oxford. To these years also belong some of his finest female portraits, e.g. those of Lady Margaret Beaumont, Lady Bath, Mrs. Percy Wyndham, and Miss Edith Villiers, afterwards Countess of Lytton. From the same or the next following period date many of his portraits of celebrities now in the National Portrait Gallery, including those of Rossetti, Swinburne, Burne-Jones, Robert Lowe, Lord Aberdare, Lord Lawrence, Thomas Carlyle, and John Stuart Mill—the latter painted just before the philosopher's death in 1873. From this time also dates the devotion of a large part of the artist's time to works of sculpture. First came the mythological bust of Clytie struggling out of her flower-calyx; then an effigy of Mr. Thomas Owen for Condover church; then one of Bishop Lonsdale for Lichfield Cathedral; and later again a monument to Lord Lothian for Blickling. For his work as a sculptor Watts built himself a new studio in the Little Holland House garden. Finding that the Prinseps' lease of the place would expire in 1871, he tried unsuccessfully to secure a ten years' extension. Lord Holland had died in 1869, and his widow was now urged to sell this corner of the estate for the benefit of the rest. The tenancy was thenceforth only from year to year, and Watts foresaw with dismay that he would have to change his home and place of work. He bought some acres in the Isle of Wight adjoining Tennyson's property of Farringford, with intent to build there a house that should be for the Prinseps a permanent and for himself an occasional home. To provide the means for this and also for his own accommodation in London he forced himself to the distasteful task of miscellaneous portrait-painting. At the same time he continued to labour at the Condover and Blickling monuments and also at the statue of the first Lord Holland, done in conjunction with Edgar Boehm, which now stands behind the fountain facing the street from Holland Park. In 1870 the idea of a great equestrian statue for the Duke of Westminster of his ancestor Hugh Lupus, Warden of the Marches, was first mooted and the sketch begun. In the same year he painted a version of the 'Denunciation of Cain,' the second subject of the symbolic trilogy above mentioned, as his diploma picture for the Royal Academy. Without submitting his name as a candidate he had been elected an associate of that body in 1867 and a full member immediately afterwards. Four years earlier, as a witness before the parliamentary commission of 1863, he had made extremely candid comments on what he thought the Academy's errors and shortcomings: so that the honour now done him was an act of some generosity.

In 1872 Watts began to build The Briary at Freshwater, and in London two

years later a new Little Holland House in Melbury Road, not two hundred yards from the old. The Prinseps occupied The Briary in the spring of 1874, Watts remaining at the old Little Holland House till August 1875. In the meantime he had painted one of his best allegorical pictures, 'The Spirit of Christianity,' as well as an official portrait of the Prince of Wales. After spending most of the winter at Freshwater he achieved the trying labour of shifting the accumulations of his life's work from one house to the other, and got settled in Melbury road by February 1876. Here he received in the following years many friendly services from his neighbours Mr. and Mrs. Russell Barrington: services which the lady has fully recorded in the volume cited at foot of this article. In 1877 he suffered a great loss by the death of Mrs. Nassau Senior. In the same year his public reputation was much enhanced by the first exhibition at the newly opened Grosvenor Gallery, to which he sent a large version of 'Love and Death' and three of his finest portraits. In this and subsequent exhibitions at the same place, and afterwards at the New Gallery, his contributions were more effectively seen than on the walls of the Royal Academy, where work of more popular aim seemed to crowd them out of sight. Every year confirmed his conviction that art should have a mission beyond the pleasure of the eye, and that the artist should strive to benefit and uplift his fellow-men by appealing through their visual sense to their hearts and consciences. Pictures of symbolic and ethical significance became more and more the main effort of his life, his purpose being in the end to offer what he thought the best of them to the nation. At the same time portraits, principally of sitters chosen by himself with the same object, continued to occupy him. He also gave much of his time and strength to a colossal equestrian statue which he called 'Physical Energy.' This was a variation upon his design of the original Hugh Lupus monument for the Duke of Westminster, so carried out as to gain a more abstract and universal significance.

In 1878 Thoby Prinsep died, and his widow moved to a house at Brighton, where a studio was arranged for Watts's occasional use, The Briary being given up. In 1880 Mr. Rickards's entire collection of pictures by Watts, fifty-six in number, was exhibited at the Manchester Institution, and made a great impression. In 1881 he was persuaded to publish some of his thoughts on art in the 'Nineteenth Century,' to which he continued afterwards to be an occasional contributor. Other friends, particularly Lady Marian Alford [q. v. Suppl. I] and her circle, engaged his active interest in the work of the School of Needlework: an interest which was afterwards extended to the Home Arts and Industries Association and the Arts and Crafts Guild. To the working studios which formed part of the new Little Holland House a separate exhibition studio was in 1881 attached, to which the public were admitted on Saturday and Sunday afternoons. A winter exhibition of two hundred of his pictures at the Grosvenor Gallery (1881–2) further increased his reputation with the general public. The Universities of Oxford and Cambridge having each proposed to confer upon him its honorary degree, he at first wished to decline these honours, but was ultimately persuaded to accept them (1882). The exhibition of some of his pictures at Paris moved to enthusiasm a young American lady, Miss Mead (afterwards Mrs. Edwin Abbey), whose energy organised in 1885 a display of his work in New York, thus spreading his fame to the western hemisphere. In 1885 he was offered a baronetcy by Gladstone, but declined it. His perfectly sincere diffidence as to the ultimate value of his work (though not as to the rightness of his aims) made him at all times shrink from official honours or public praise lest posterity should think they had been ill bestowed. In 1886 he learned officially that his proposal ultimately to present to the nation both a series of symbolic pictures and a series of contemporary portraits would be warmly welcomed. But despite these evidences of recognition, and despite the general honour and affection which surrounded him, the loneliness of his home and the weakness of his health, together with his ever-present sense of the gulf between his ideals and his achievement, caused him frequent depression.

In 1886 a new happiness came into his life through his marriage with a friend and disciple of some years' standing, Miss Mary Fraser Tytler. Helped by her wise tendance and devoted companionship, he lived on to a patriarchal age, through eighteen years more of fruitful industry, only interrupted by occasional illness and only darkened by the successive deaths of nearly all the friends of his early and middle life. The summers were spent

regularly at the new Little Holland House; the first winter and spring in Egypt, with rests at Malta, Constantinople, and Athens; the next (1887–8) at Malta, where his work was interrupted by illness, and at Mentone; the third (1890–1) at Monkshatch on the Hog's Back, the home of his friends Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Hichens. The climate here specially suiting him, he decided to acquire and build on a picturesque wooded site near by. The house, called Limnerslease, was finished in the summer of 1891. Thenceforward his winters were regularly spent there, and as time went on a great part of his summers also. In 1894 he declined a second offer of a baronetcy from Gladstone. In 1895, as the new building for the National Portrait Gallery was approaching completion, he arranged to present to it fifteen paintings and two drawings of distinguished contemporaries; the number of his works there has since doubled. In 1897 his eightieth birthday was celebrated by an exhibition of his collected works at the New Gallery and the presentation of a widely signed address of congratulation. In the same year he made to the National Gallery of British Art a gift of some twenty of his chief symbolic and allegoric paintings. He published a proposal to commemorate the jubilee of Queen Victoria by a monument to the obscure and quickly forgotten doers of heroic deeds in daily civic life. The project hung fire, but he himself did something towards realising it by presenting to the public, in what is known as the Postmen's Park at St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, a shelter or covered corridor where inscriptions recording such deeds should be put up: this was completed and opened in 1900. He was much interested in the character and career of Cecil Rhodes [q. v. Suppl. II], and in 1897 began a portrait of him which remains unfinished. In 1898 he began at Limnerslease a labour of love in the shape of a monumental statue of Tennyson for Lincoln. A strong new interest in his life was the school of decorative terra-cotta work successfully started by Mrs. Watts in the village of Compton, close beside their home. In 1899 he made a summer trip to Inverness-shire—his first visit to Scotland—and brought back pictures of Scottish landscape marked by the same qualities of style, breadth, and grave splendour of colour and atmospheric effect as his earlier impressions of Asia Minor or the Bay of Naples or the Carrara Mountains or the Riviera. In 1902 the Order of Merit was instituted by King Edward VII. Watts was named one of the original twelve members, and accepted without demur the proffered honour, the only one he had so accepted in his life. In the same year he consented to a suggestion of Lord Grey that his equestrian statue of 'Physical Energy,' at which he had laboured for many years but which was not yet finished to his mind, should be cast in bronze for South Africa as a memorial to Rhodes's achievement as a pioneer of empire. Another cast has since the artist's death been placed in Lancaster Walk, Kensington Gardens. In 1903 he decided to give up Little Holland House and make Limnerslease his only home, and as a preliminary step built a gallery there a furlong from his house, to receive the pictures remaining on his hands; this was opened to the public in April 1904, and has since been much extended and enriched.

All this while there had been no falling-off in Watts's industry as a painter, and little in his power of hand. To the last fifteen or twenty years of his life belong such symbolic paintings as 'Sic transit,' 'Love Triumphant,' 'For he had Great Possessions,' 'Industry and Greed,' 'Faith, Hope and Charity,' 'The Slumber of the Ages,' 'The Sower of the Systems,' and such portraits as those of George Meredith, Lord Roberts, Mr. Gerald Balfour, Mr. Walter Crane, and Mr. Charles Booth, with others of himself and of Tennyson. The last portrait of himself, an experiment in the tempera medium, was painted in March 1904. During this spring he had several attacks of illness, but none that seemed alarming, till one day in early June he caught a chill working in the London garden studio in an east wind; he lacked strength for resistance, and died three weeks later, on 1 July 1904, in his eighty-eighth year. He was buried at Compton, near the mortuary chapel built there from his wife's designs.

The number of paintings left by Watts is computed at something like eight hundred, so that not a tithe of them has been mentioned above. Besides the twenty-five which are in the Tate Gallery, the thirty-six in the National Portrait Gallery, and a large number at Limnerslease, others have through the generosity of the artist found homes in most of the important public galleries of the United Kingdom and the colonies; the rest remain scattered in private hands.

To his contemporaries Watts set a great

example by unremitting industry and lofty purpose, by sweetness, dignity, and generosity of mind and character, and by the absolute devotion of all his powers to the benefit of his race and country as he conceived it. Other English artists before him who had thought nobly of their art and its mission, such as James Barry [q. v.] and Benjamin Robert Haydon [q. v.], had been deluded by pride and vanity into crediting themselves with gifts and aptitudes which they did not possess. Watts was beyond measure both generous in his estimate of other men's work and modest in his estimate of his own. A sense of failure pursued him always, yet never embittered him nor deterred him from striving after what he conceived to be the highest. 'I would have liked,' he said, 'to do for modern thought what Michelangelo did for theological thought.' But even to the genius of Michelangelo his achievement was possible only because of the great and unbroken collective traditions, both technical and spiritual, which he inherited. In the modern world no such tradition exists, and Watts was compelled to embody, by technical methods of his own devising, not the consenting thoughts of whole generations, but only his own private thoughts, on human life and destiny. His conceptions were as a rule so sane, so simple, so broad and general in their significance, that the painted symbols in which they are expressed present no ambiguity and can be read without an effort, appealing happily and harmoniously to the visual emotions before making their further appeal to the moral emotions and human sympathies. They vary greatly in power of vision and presentment, but hardly ever lack rhythmical flow and beauty, as well as originality, of composition, or richness of inventive and suggestive colour. The best of them, such as 'Love and Death,' 'Love and Life,' 'Love Triumphant,' 'The Spirit of Christianity,' and the Eve trilogy, seem never likely to be regarded as other than masterpieces of the painter's art. The same is true of many of his purely poetic compositions, whether from the classics or from later romantic literature, such as 'Diana and Endymion,' 'Orpheus and Eurydice' (especially in the first version), and 'Fata Morgana.' Where various versions of the same subject on different scales exist, it is generally the smaller rather than the larger or monumental version which is technically the most satisfying and the most directly handled. Watts might easily have been a master of brilliant and showily effective technique had he chosen. Some of his earlier work shows a remarkable aptitude that way; but he deliberately checked it, and laboured all his life, humbly and experimentally, to emulate the higher and subtler qualities which roused him to enthusiasm in Attic sculpture and Venetian painting. The result is generally a certain reticent and tentative method of handling, which does not, however, exclude either splendour of colouring or richness and vitality of surface. Something of the same reticence and tentativeness, the same undemonstrative brushwork, with an earnest and often highly successful imaginative endeavour to bring to the surface the inward and spiritual character of his sitters, marks the whole range of his portraits; at least of his male portraits; sometimes in those of women, as of Mrs. Cavendish Bentinck and her children, Lady Margaret Beaumont, Mrs. Nassau Senior, Mrs. Percy Wyndham, he let himself go, and produced effects of splendid opulence and power. The Victorian age was fortunate in having an artist of so fine a strain to interpret and record the beauty and graciousness of its best women and the breeding and intellect and distinction of its best men.

In person Watts was of middle height and rather slenderly made, the frame in later life somewhat bowed, but to the end suggesting the power of tenacious activity. The face was long, the features finely cut, the expression thoughtful and benign. His hair was brown, with a full moustache drooping into the beard; in later years it turned grey almost to whiteness and the beard was worn shorter. In and after middle age, with a small velvet skull-cap worn on the back of his head, he bore a remarkable resemblance to the portraits of Titian. There are many portraits of him, mostly by his own hand: one of the best is that which he painted in middle life for Sir William Bowman and is now in the Tate Gallery. He had a leisurely fulness and pensiveness in his way of speaking, and a beautiful simple courtesy and geniality of manner.

[Life of Watts by his widow (3 vols. 1912), kindly communicated in MS.; personal knowledge; The Times, 2 July 1904; Julia Cartwright, Life and Work of G. F. Watts (Art Journal Easter Annual, 1896); Watts, by R. E. D. Sketchley; G. F. Watts, by G. K. Chesterton; George Frederic Watts, by J. E. Phythian; G. F. Watts, Reminiscences, by Mrs. Russell Barrington; George Frederic

Watts, by O. van Schleinitz, in Knackfuss' Künstler-Monographien; art. by M. H. Spielmann in Bryan's Dict. of Painters, last edit.]

S. C.

WATTS, HENRY EDWARD (1826–1904), author, born at Calcutta on 15 Oct. 1826, was son of Henry Cecil Watts, head clerk in the police office at Calcutta, by his wife Emily Weldon. He was educated at a private school at Greenwich, and later at Exeter grammar school, where he became head-boy. Plans of proceeding to Exeter College, Oxford, or of training for the Honourable East India Company's Service came to nothing. At the age of twenty Watts returned to Calcutta, whence, after working as a journalist for some years, he went to Australia in search of an elder brother who had gone to the gold-diggings and was never heard of again. After an unsuccessful venture in mining, Watts joined the staff of the 'Melbourne Argus,' of which paper he became editor in 1859. On his return to England he was attached to a short-lived liberal newspaper at York, where he contracted small-pox, a disease of which he bore marked traces in after-life. Later he removed to London, and about 1868 joined the 'Standard,' acting as leader-writer and sub-editor in the colonial and literary departments. At this period he was also home correspondent for the 'Melbourne Argus.' He occupied rooms in Pall Mall before settling at 52 Bedford Gardens, Campden Hill, where he died of cancer on 7 Nov. 1904. He was unmarried. A contributor to the 'Westminister Review,' the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 'Blackwood's,' 'Fraser's,' the 'Saturday Review,' and the 'St. James's Gazette,' he is best remembered for his translation of 'Don Quixote' (1888; revised edit. 1895), originally begun in collaboration with A. J. Duffield [q. v. Suppl. I]. The first edition contained 'a new life of Cervantes,' which was corrected, enlarged, and issued separately in 1895. Watts also wrote a biographical sketch of Cervantes for the 'Great Writers' series in 1891, an essay on Quevedo for an English edition of 'Pablo de Segovia' (1892), illustrated by Daniel Vierge, and 'Spain' (1893) for the 'Story of the Nations' series.

Watts had no linguistic gifts, and only once travelled in Spain, when he went with his friend, Carlisle Macartney, for the purpose of visiting places associated with Cervantes or with 'Don Quixote'; yet his workmanlike knowledge of Spanish, his literary taste, and fluent English style enabled him to produce a well-annotated translation and to make a marked advance on the eighteenth-century versions which he condemned. His life of Cervantes is less satisfactory: apart from recent crucial discoveries, of which he was ignorant, Watts's work is disfigured by an extravagant hero-worship. A man of violent prejudices, Watts allowed his personal likings and antipathies to disturb his literary judgments. Though harsh in speech and brusque in manner, he was not unpopular at the Savile Club, London, of which he was an original member and an habitual frequenter.

[Private information.] J. F.-K.

WATTS, JOHN (1861–1902), jockey, born at Stockbridge, Hampshire, on 9 May 1861, one of a family of ten, was son of Thomas Watts. In due course he was apprenticed to Tom Cannon, then training at Houghton, near Stockbridge. In May 1876, when he weighed 6 stone, he rode at Salisbury his first winner, a horse called Aristocrat, belonging to his master, which dead-heated with Sir George Chetwynd's Sugarcane. The boy put on weight rapidly, and his riding opportunities while he held a jockey's licence were in consequence restricted. His abilities developed slowly, although he rode two other winners in 1876, eight in 1877, thirteen in 1878, eight in 1879, and nineteen in 1880.

In 1879 there began an association with Richard Marsh, then training at Lordship Farm, Newmarket, who became trainer for Edward VII when Prince of Wales. Marsh made Watts first jockey to the prince. Watts's first important success was gained in 1881, when he won the Cambridgeshire on the American horse Foxhall. Two years later he won the Oaks with Lord Rosebery's Bonny Jean, the first of four successes in that race.

After the death of Fred Archer in 1886 and the retirement of Tom Cannon, Watts was regarded as the leader of his profession, although, owing to the difficulty he experienced in keeping his weight down and his failure to obtain as many mounts as his chief rivals, he never occupied the first place in the list of winning jockeys. He was, however, second one year and third another. He rode nineteen classic winners. In the Derby he won on Merry Hampton (1887), on Sainfoin (1890), on Ladas (1894), and on the Prince of Wales's Persimmon (1896). The last-named horse defeated by a neck, after a prolonged tussle amid intense excitement, Mr. Leopold de Rothschild's St. Frusquin. In the Two Thousand Guineas

Watts won on Ladas (1894), and on Kirkconnel (1895); in the One Thousand on Miss Jummy (1886), Semolina (1889), Thais (1896), and Chelandry (1897); in the Oaks on Bonny Jean (1883), Miss Jummy (1886), Memoir (1890), and Mrs. Butterwick (1893); in the St. Leger on Ossian (1883), the Lambkin (1884), Memoir (1890), La Flêche (1892), and Persimmon (1896); and in the Ascot Cup on Morion, La Flêche, and Persimmon. His last winning mount in a 'classic' race was Lord Rosebery's Chelandry, who won the One Thousand Guineas in 1897. Watts gave up his jockey's licence in 1899, when his career in the saddle had extended over twenty-four years, and his winners numbered in all 1412. His most successful years were 1887, when he had 110 winning mounts, 1888 with 105 winners, 1891 with 114, and 1892 with 106 winners.

Watts, who acquired much of his skill from Tom Cannon, modelled his style on the 'old school' of which Fordham and Tom Cannon were masters. Nature had endowed Watts with the best of 'hands.' Perhaps he was seen to chief advantage on an inexperienced two-year-old, employing gentle persuasion with admirable effect, although he was equal to strenuous measures at need.

In 1900 Watts began to train racehorses at Newmarket. That season he only saddled one winner of a 100*l.* plate; but in 1901 he turned out seven winners of fifteen races worth 5557*l.*, and in 1902 four winners of five races valued at 1327*l.*, between March and July. On 19 July of that year he had a seizure at Sandown Park, and on the 29th of the same month died in the hospital on the course. He was buried in Newmarket cemetery. He was twice married: (1) in 1885 to Annie, daughter of Mrs. Lancaster of the Black Bear Hotel, Newmarket; and (2) in 1901 to Lutetia Annie, daughter of Francis Hammond of Portland House, Newmarket. His widow in 1911 married Kempton, son of Tom Cannon, formerly a successful jockey. Two of Watts's sons adopted their father's profession, and the eldest afterwards became a trainer at Newmarket.

A painting by Miss M. D. Hardy of Watts winning the Derby on Persimmon in 1896, and a photogravure of Watts on the same horse, with portraits of the King and Richard Marsh, are reproduced in A. E. T. Watson's 'King Edward VII as a Sportsman,' pp. 160–4. A caricature portrait by 'Lib' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1887.

[Sportsman, 30 July 1902; Ruff's Guide to the Turf; Notes supplied by Mr. J. E. Watts; King Edward VII as a Sportsman, ed. A. E. T. Watson, 1911.] E. M.

WAUGH, BENJAMIN (1839–1908), philanthropist, born at Settle, Yorkshire, on 20 Feb. 1839, was the eldest son of James Waugh, by his wife Mary, daughter of John Harrison of Skipton. After education at a private school he went to business at fourteen. But in 1862 he entered Airedale College, Bradford, to be trained for the congregational ministry. He was congregational minister at Newbury from 1865 to 1866, at Greenwich from 1866 till 1885, and at New Southgate from 1885 till 1887, when he retired, to devote himself exclusively to philanthropic labours.

At Greenwich Waugh began to work in behalf of neglected and ill-treated children. In conjunction with John Macgregor ('Rob Roy') he founded a day institution for the care of vagrant boys, which they called the Wastepaper and Blacking Brigade; they arranged with two smack owners to employ the boys in deep-sea fisheries. The local magistrates acknowledged the usefulness of their plan and handed over to them first offenders instead of sending them to prison. Public appreciation of Waugh's work was shown by his election in 1870 for Greenwich to the London school board; he was re-elected in 1873, retiring on account of bad health in 1876, when he received a letter of regret from the education department and an illuminated address and a purse of 500 guineas from his fellow-members. He did good work on the board as first chairman of the books committee and as a champion of the cause of neglected children.

From 1874 to 1896 Waugh was editor of the 'Sunday Magazine,' having succeeded Dr. Thomas Guthrie [q. v.]. In 1873 he published a plea for the abolition of juvenile imprisonment, 'The Gaol-Cradle: who rocks it?'

After recovering his health in 1880 Waugh resumed his beneficent work, and in 1884 he assisted Miss Sarah Smith ('Hesba Stretton') [q. v. Suppl. II] in the establishment of the London Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. In 1885 he collaborated with Cardinal Manning in an article in the 'Contemporary Review' entitled 'The Child of the English Savage,' describing the evils to be combated by his society. The society gradually gained support, and in 1888 was established by

Waugh's efforts upon a national non-sectarian basis, with a constitution approved by Manning, the Bishop of Bedford, and the chief rabbi. It was incorporated by royal charter in 1895 as the National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. Up to this date Waugh received no remuneration save a small salary for editing the society's organ, the 'Child's Guardian,' but from 1895 till 1905 he acted as paid director. His organising capacity, courage, and energy triumphed over obstacles. He was an admirable platform advocate, and his enthusiasm was tempered by candour and fairness. On legislation affecting children Waugh exerted much influence, chiefly with the aid of Samuel Smith, M.P. [q. v. Suppl. II]. He supported the agitation of William Thomas Stead in 1885, and caused to be inserted in the Criminal Law Amendment Act of that year a provision enabling young children's evidence to be taken in courts of law although they were too young to be sworn. To his effort was almost entirely due the important Act of 1889 for the prevention of cruelty to and better protection of children, which allowed a child to be taken from parents who grossly abused their power and to be entrusted to other relatives or friends or to an institution, whilst the parents were obliged to contribute to its maintenance. The Act recognised a civil right on the part of children to be fed, clothed, and properly treated. In accordance with Waugh's views, more stringent Acts followed in 1894, in 1904, and 1908, and all greatly improved the legal position of uncared-for and misused children.

Waugh's society worked in co-operation with the police by a system of local aid committees directed from the headquarters. Offending parents received warning before prosecution. Waugh was careful not to interfere unnecessarily with parental authority. Until 1891 his operations were hampered by want of funds, but subsequently the finances of the society prospered. In 1897 its administration was attacked in the press, but Waugh was amply vindicated by a commission of inquiry, consisting of Lord Herschell, Mr. Francis Buxton, and Mr. Victor Williamson. His disinterestedness was proved, and thenceforth the society's progress was unimpeded. Waugh resigned the active direction of the society in 1905, owing to failing health. He died at Westcliff-on-sea on 11 March 1908, and was buried in the Southend borough cemetery. He married in 1865 Lilian, daughter of Samuel Boothroyd of Southport. She survived him with three sons and five daughters. His widow was granted a civil service pension of 70*l.* in 1909.

Besides the work mentioned, Waugh published: 1. 'The Children's Sunday Hour,' 1884; new edit. 1887. 2. 'W. T. Stead: a Life for the People,' 1885. 3. 'Hymns for Children,' 1892. 4. 'The Child of Nazareth,' 1906. He was a leading member of a well-known literary dining club, the Eclectic, which met monthly in the Cathedral Hotel, St. Paul's Churchyard.

A memorial of Waugh with medallion portrait is affixed to the wall of the offices of the N.S.P.C.C. in Leicester Square.

[The Life of Benjamin Waugh, by Rosa Waugh and Ernest Betham, 1912; information from Mr. E. Betham. See also Review of Reviews, Nov. 1891 (with portrait); The Times, 13, 14, 17 March 1908; Who's Who, 1908; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Encycl. Brit., 10th ed.; Sunday Mag., vol. 34, pp. 661-5, art. 'The Champion of the Child,' by Hinchcliffe Higgins (with portrait); Benjamin Waugh: an Appreciation, by Robert J. Parr (Waugh's successor as director to the R.S.P.C.C.), 1909 (portrait), who has kindly revised this article.]

G. Le G. N.

WAUGH, JAMES (1831–1905), trainer of racehorses, born at Jedburgh on 13 Dec. 1831, was son of Richard Waugh, a farmer there. Brought up on his father's farm, he became in 1851 private trainer of steeplechasers at Cessford Moor to a banker named Grainger. He frequently rode the horses in races. In 1855 he went to Jedburgh to train for Sir David Baird and Sir J. Boswell, and four years later succeeded Matthew Dawson [q. v. Suppl. I] in the training establishment at Gullane. Thence he soon removed to Ilsley, in Berkshire, where he became private trainer to Mr. Robinson, an Australian, for whom he won the Royal Hunt Cup at Ascot with Gratitude. In 1866, on Robinson's retirement from the turf, Waugh succeeded Matthew Dawson at Russley, on the Berks-Wilts border, where he was a successful private trainer for James Merry. He saddled Marksman, who ran second to Hermit in the Derby of 1867; Belladrum, second to Pretender in the Two Thousand Guineas in 1869; and Macgregor, who, in 1870, won the Two Thousand Guineas.

At the close of the season of 1870 Waugh left Russley for Kentford, Newmarket, whence he soon migrated to Naclo, on the Polish frontier, to train for Count Henckel. After two years at Naclo he spent seven years at Carlburg, in Hungary, where he

trained winners of every big race in Austria-Hungary. In some of the events successes were scored several times. His horses also won many important prizes in Germany. Returning to Newmarket in 1880, he settled first at Middleton Cottage and then at Meynell House for the rest of his life. Several continental owners sent horses to be trained by him, among them Prince Tassilo Festetics, for whom he won the Grand Prize at Baden Baden, the German Derby, and other important races. From 1885 to 1890 he took charge of Mr. John Hammond's horses, including St. Gatien, who in 1884 dead-heated with Harvester in the Derby, and won the Cesarewitch, carrying 8st. 10lb., and Florence, winner of the Cambridgeshire (1884). For Mr. Hammond, Waugh won the Ascot Cup in 1885 with St. Gatien, the Ascot Stakes with Eurasian in 1887, and the Cambridgeshire with Laureate in 1889. Other patrons were the Chevalier Scheibler, Count Lehndorff, Count Kinsky, and Messrs. A. B. Carr, Deacon, J. S. Baird-Hay, Sir R. W. Jardine, Dobell, James Russel, D. J. Jardine, and Inglis, and Miss Graham. He trained The Rush to win the Chester Cup in 1896, and the Ascot Gold Vase in 1898; Piety the Manchester Cup in 1897; and Refractor the Royal Hunt Cup at Ascot in 1899.

A skilful and conscientious trainer, Waugh achieved some success as a breeder of race-horses, and when at Newmarket bought and sold thoroughbreds for continental patrons and foreign governments. He was an excellent judge of a horse. In all his dealings he was the soul of honour. He was noted for his geniality and hospitality, and took an interest in cross-country sport.

He died at Newmarket, after some years of failing health, on 23 Oct. 1905, and was buried in the cemetery there. He married in 1854 Isabella (*d.* 1881), daughter of William Scott of Tomshielhaugh, Southdean. Of his large family, six sons adopted the father's calling.

[Notes supplied by Waugh's daughter, Janet, wife of Joseph Butters, the trainer; Sportsman, 24 Oct. 1905; From Gladiateur to Persimmon (H. Sydenham Dixon), p. 47; Ruff's Guide to the Turf.] E. M.

WEBB, ALFRED JOHN (1834–1908), Irish biographer, born in Dublin on 10 June 1834, was eldest son of Richard Davis Webb, a printer in Abbey Street, by his wife Hannah Waring of Waterford. He was of Quaker family, and his father was a zealous worker in the anti-slavery movement and for social reform generally. In youth Alfred started a fund for the victims of the Irish famine of 1846–7. He was first sent to a day school kept by Quakers in Dublin, and later to Dr. Hodgson's High School, Manchester. On leaving this place he was apprenticed to his father's trade. About twenty he was sent to Australia, partly to benefit his health by change of climate, and partly for purposes of business. The business came to nothing, and he went off to the gold-fields. Recalled to England, he worked his passage home as a deck hand on a sailing vessel, although he had ample money for his journey (*Freeman's Journal*, 1 Aug. 1908). On his return to Ireland he resumed work in his father's printing office, becoming manager and proprietor. Interesting himself in Irish affairs, he was one of the earliest advocates of the home rule movement, which Isaac Butt [q. v.] inaugurated in 1870. He was a supporter of the united Irish party under Parnell, but left that leader in 1887. In 1890 he was returned as anti-Parnellite M.P. for West Waterford, and remained its representative until 1895. For many years he was one of the treasurers of the party funds. He died on 30 July 1908 near Hillswick in the Shetland Isles, while on a holiday. He was buried at the Quaker burial ground at Temple Hill, Blackwick, co. Dublin. He married Elizabeth, daughter of one of the Shackletons of Ballitore. She predeceased him in 1906. He had no children.

Webb was an enthusiastic traveller. Indian politics occupied his attention, and he visited that country more than once—the last time in 1898, when he was president of the Indian National Congress. Much of his leisure was devoted to literature. His chief work was 'A Compendium of Irish Biography,' Dublin, 1877, which, inadequate as it is, is so far the best separate work of its kind in existence. He was a frequent contributor of travel sketches and political and general articles to the 'Freeman's Journal,' the 'Irish Monthly,' and the New York 'Nation,' and also published 'The Opinions of some Protestants regarding their Irish Catholic Fellow-Countrymen' (3rd edit. 1886); 'The Alleged Massacre of 1641' (1887); and 'Thoughts in Retirement.'

[Freeman's Journal, 1 Aug. 1908; The Times, 1 Aug. 1908; Annual Register, 1908, p. 132; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from his sister, Miss Deborah Webb.] D. J. O'D.

WEBB, ALLAN BECHER (1839–1907), dean of Salisbury and bishop in South Africa, born on 6 Oct. 1839, at Calcutta, was eldest son of Allan Webb, M.D., surgeon to the governor-general of India and professor of descriptive and surgical anatomy at the Calcutta Medical College. His mother was Emma, daughter of John Aubrey Danby.

Admitted to Rugby under Edward Meyrick Goulburn [q. v. Suppl. I] in October 1855, Webb in 1858 won a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and in 1860 obtained a first class in classical moderations. He graduated B.A. in 1862 with a second class in literæ humaniores, and proceeded M.A. in 1864 and D.D. in 1871. In 1863 he was elected to a fellowship at University College, and was ordained deacon, serving the curacy of St. Peter-in-the-East, Oxford. From 1864 to 1865 he was vice-principal of Cuddesdon College, under Edward King [q.v. Suppl. II]. He resigned his fellowship on his marriage in 1867, and accepted the rectory of Avon Dasset, near Leamington.

In 1870 he was nominated to succeed Dr. Twells as bishop of Bloemfontein, Orange Free State. His consecration gave rise to some controversy. Webb, supported by Robert Gray [q. v.], bishop of Cape Town, declined to take the oath of allegiance to the English primate, on the ground that it was opposed to the canons of the South African synod, but offered to take the oath of obedience to his metropolitan, the bishop of Cape Town. Archibald Campbell Tait [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, however, held such procedure to infringe the Jerusalem Act of 1841 (5 Vict. c. 6), which regulated the appointment to bishoprics within the British dominions (*Guardian*, 23 Nov. 1870). The act was not, however, in force in Scotland, and the primate finally allowed Webb to take the oath of canonical obedience to Bishop Gray and his successors in Inverness cathedral on 30 November 1870. Webb was in full accord with the high church views generally prevalent in the South African province; and he was active in promoting the work of sisterhoods, whether missionary, educational, or medical. His diocese extended over the Orange Free State, Basutoland, and Bechuanaland; and his youth and vigour stood him in good stead. In 1883 he succeeded Nathaniel James Merriman [q. v.] as bishop of Graham's Town. Here, too, he actively engaged in developing mission and educational work both for natives and Europeans, and in fostering diocesan institutions like the college of St. Andrew and the sisterhood of the Resurrection. The chancel of the cathedral at Graham's Town, which was consecrated in 1893, stands as a permanent memorial of his episcopate, during which he did much to heal the schism that had rent the South African province since the Colenso controversy.

In 1898 Webb left South Africa after twenty-eight years' work. On his return home he was appointed provost of Inverness cathedral, and he also acted as assistant bishop in the diocese of Moray and Brechin. In 1901 he became dean of Salisbury in succession to George David Boyle [q. v. Suppl. II]. Webb was devoted to stately worship, and though never a fluent speaker was an impressive preacher at missions and retreats. He died on 12 June 1907 at the deanery, Salisbury, and was buried in the cathedral cloisters. In 1867 Webb married Eliza, daughter of Robert Barr Bourne, rector and patron of Donhead, St. Andrew. She survived him, with two sons.

There are in the possession of his son, Mr. A. Cyprian Bourne Webb, chancellor of the diocese of Salisbury, a crayon drawing by Frank Miles, done in 1878, and a portrait in oils, painted by Miss Agnes Walker in 1902; neither is a striking likeness. In his memory stained glass was placed in the great north window, and the screen was erected in the morning chapel at Salisbury cathedral.

In addition to sermons, Webb published the following devotional works: 1. 'The Priesthood of the Laity in the Body of Christ,' 1889. 2. 'The Life of Service before the Throne,' 1895. 3. 'The Unveiling of the Eternal Word,' 1897. 4. 'With Christ in Paradise,' 2nd edit. 1898.

[The Times, 13, 18 June 1907; Church Times, 14 June 1907; Guardian, 19 June 1907; Pelican Record, June 1907; Rugby School Register (1842–74), 1902; Farrer, Life of Robert Gray, 1876, ii. 509; Cuddesdon College (1854–1904), 1904; private information.] G. S. W.

WEBB, FRANCIS WILLIAM (1836–1906), civil engineer, born at Tixall rectory, Staffordshire, on 21 May 1836, was second son of William Webb, rector of Tixall. Showing at an early age a liking for mechanical pursuits, he became at fifteen a pupil of Francis Trevithick, then locomotive superintendent of the London and North Western railway. With that railway he was, save for an interval of five years, associated for life. When his pupilage ended he was engaged in the drawing-office;

in Feb. 1859 he became chief draughtsman, and from 1861 to 1866 he was works manager. After serving as manager of the Bolton Iron and Steel Company's works from 1866 to 1871, he became on 1 Oct. 1871 chief mechanical engineer and locomotive superintendent of the London and North Western railway. The post carried heavy responsibility. Not only is the company's system exceptionally extensive, but the locomotive superintendent had charge, in addition to his normal duties, of departments dealing with signals, permanent way, cranes, water-supply, and electrical work. For more than thirty years, during which the population of Crewe increased from 18,000 to 42,000, Webb, who was exceptionally energetic, self-reliant, and resourceful, was the autocratic ruler of the industrial colony there.

He was a prolific inventor and took out many patents for improvements in the design and construction of locomotives and other machinery, but his name is chiefly associated with the compound locomotive, the steel sleeper, the electric train-staff for working single-line railways, and the electrical working of points and signals.

Webb began work on the compound locomotive in 1878, by converting to the compound principle an old locomotive. This was worked for several years on the Ashby and Nuneaton branch, and in 1882 he put into service a three-cylinder compound engine of an entirely new type, named 'Experiment,' in which he used two outside high-pressure and one inside low-pressure cylinders, the high-pressure and low-pressure cylinders driving on separate axles. In 1884 he brought out the 'Dreadnought' class, with larger cylinders, and in 1889 the 'Teutonic' class, with cylinders of the same size as the 'Dreadnoughts' but larger driving-wheels and simplified low-pressure valve-gear. The 'Greater Britain' class of 1891 had still larger cylinders, and in 1897 Webb brought out the 'Black Prince' or 'Diamond Jubilee' class of compounds, which had two high-pressure and two low-pressure cylinders, all driving on one axle. He was a strong advocate of compounding, and he satisfied himself that by means of it he obtained, with substantial economy, the greater power called for by the steady increase in the weight of trains. The subject excited much controversy among engineers, and the question of the relative merits of simple and compound locomotives is not yet settled.

The town of Crewe owes much to his public spirit. The Mechanics' Institution, of which he was president for many years, was an object of his special solicitude. The Cottage Hospital is due to his initiative, and of it he was a generous supporter. With Sir Richard Moon he prevailed upon the directors of the railway company to present to the town a public park. He served on the governing body of the town, and was elected mayor in Nov. 1886, being re-elected for a second term in the following year. During the first term of his mayoralty the 4000th locomotive was completed at Crewe, and the occasion was signalised by the presentation to him of the freedom of the borough. He was also created in 1886 an alderman of the borough; and was for some time magistrate for the county and an alderman of the county council. To him was due the formation of the engineer volunteer corps at Crewe, a reserve of the royal engineers, which rendered valuable service in the South African war.

He was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 23 May 1865, and became a member on 3 Dec. 1872. He was elected to the council of that society in May 1889, and became a vice-president in Nov. 1900. At the time of his retirement from the council in 1905 he was the senior vice-president. He bequeathed to the institution money for a prize for papers on railway machinery, and made a generous legacy to the benevolent fund of the society.

His contributions to its 'Proceedings' were four papers dealing with a 'Standard Engine-Shed' (lxxx. 258); 'Steel Permanent Way' (lxxxi. 299); 'Locomotive Fire-box Stays' (cl. 89), and 'Copper Locomotive-Boiler Tubes' (clv. 401). He was also a member of council of the Iron and Steel Institute, to which he presented a paper 'On the Endurance of Steel Rails' (*Journal*, 1886, 148). He was a life member of the Société des Ingénieurs civils de France.

He retired from the London and North Western railway in Dec. 1902, when the directors recorded their appreciation of his 'devoted and exceptional services.' After his retirement his health failed, and on 4 June 1906 he died at Bournemouth, where he was buried. He was unmarried.

By his will Webb left 10,000*l.* to found a nursing institution at Crewe, and the residue of his estate, amounting to 50,000*l.*, to found an orphanage for children of deceased employees of the London and North Western Railway Company. The

orphanage, which accommodates twenty boys and twenty girls, was opened on 18 Dec. 1911.

A bust of Webb, being a replica of a model made from life by Sir Henry B. Robertson of Corwen, is in the Cottage Hospital at Crewe. A second replica, as well as a portrait in oils by Hall Neale, is in the orphanage. Another portrait in oils, by Mr. Charles H. Charnock, a blacksmith employed at the Crewe works, is also in the Cottage Hospital.

[Minutes of Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng., clxvii. 373; The Times, 6 June 1906; Chronicle (Crewe), 29 Dec. 1902; Railway Mag., Feb. 1900; private information.] W. F. S.

WEBB, THOMAS EBENEZER (1821–1903), lawyer and man of letters, born at Portscatho, Cornwall, on 8 May 1821, was eldest of the twelve children of the Rev. Thomas Webb, who owned a small estate in Cornwall, by his wife Amelia, daughter of James Ryall, of an Irish family. After education at Kingswood College, Sheffield, where he was afterwards for a time an assistant master, he won a classical scholarship at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1845. He was moderator in metaphysics there in 1848, obtained vice-chancellor's prizes for English, Greek, and Latin verse composition, and distinguished himself at the college historical society. He was always a brilliant talker and an eloquent speaker. Well read in English literature, he from an early age contributed verse and prose to the press and to 'Kottabos' and other magazines. In 1857 he took the degree of LL.D. at Dublin, was elected professor of moral philosophy at the university, and published 'The Intellectualism of Locke,' a brilliant but paradoxical attempt to show that Locke anticipated Kant's recognition of synthetic *a priori* propositions. His literary gifts were greater than his philosophical powers. But he was re-elected to his professorship in 1862, and next year was chosen fellow of Trinity College—a post which he enjoyed for the next eight years.

Meanwhile Webb was called to the Irish bar in 1861, and took silk in 1874. He was regius professor of laws at Trinity College from 1867 to 1887, and was also public orator from 1879 to 1887. In 1887 he withdrew from academic office to become county court judge for Donegal. He filled that position till his death. He was elected bencher of the King's Inns in 1899.

Apart from his professional duties Webb was keenly interested through life in politics and literature. In 1868 he stood without success in the whig interest for the University of Dublin. But in 1880 he abandoned his old party, and was thenceforth a rigorous critic of liberal policy in Ireland. In a pamphlet on the Irish land question (1880) he denounced proposed concessions to the tenants as ruinous to freedom of contract, though he approved legislation enabling tenants to purchase their holdings. He was hostile to Gladstone's home rule scheme of 1886 (see his pamphlets 'Ipse Dixit on the Gladstonian Settlement of Ireland,' and 'The Irish Question: a Reply to Mr. Gladstone,' 1886). He regarded home rule as a step towards separation.

In 1880 Webb produced a verse translation of Goethe's 'Faust,' which is more faithful and poetical than the versions of his many rivals. In 1885 there followed 'The Veil of Isis,' essays on idealism which failed to establish his position as a philosopher. His latest years were largely devoted to formulating doubts of the received Shakespearean tradition. With characteristic love of paradox he claimed in 'The Mystery of William Shakespeare: a Summary of Evidence' (1902), to deprive Shakespeare of the authorship of his plays and poems. He was well acquainted with Shakespeare's text, but had small knowledge of Elizabethan literature and history.

Webb's favourite recreation was hunting, and he long followed the Ward and Kildare hounds. He died at his residence in Dublin, 5 Mount Street Crescent, on 10 Nov. 1903, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery. He married in 1849 Susan, daughter of Robert Gilbert of Barringlen, co. Wicklow; she survived him with three sons and a daughter.

[Private information; personal knowledge; The Irish Times, 11 Nov. 1903; The Times, 12 Nov. 1903; Athenæum, 14 Nov. 1903; Who's Who, 1903.] R. Y. T.

WEBBER, CHARLES EDMUND (1838–1904), major-general, royal engineers, born in Dublin on 5 Sept. 1838, was son of the Rev. T. Webber of Leekfield, co. Sligo. After education at private schools and at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, he was commissioned as lieutenant in the royal engineers on 20 April 1855. The exigencies of the Crimean war cut short his professional instruction at Chatham, and he was sent to the Belfast military district, being employed principally on the defences of Lough Swilly.

In September 1857 Webber was posted

to the 21st company of royal engineers at Chatham, which was ordered to join in India, during the Indian Mutiny campaign, the Central India field force, commanded by Major-general Sir Hugh Rose, afterwards Lord Strathnairn [q. v.]. Brigadier C. S. Stuart's brigade, to which Webber's company was attached, marched on Jhansi, which Sir Hugh Rose's brigade reached by another route. Webber was mentioned in despatches for his services on this march. He took part in the battle of the Betwa on 1 April and in the assault of Jhansi on the 3rd, when he led the ladder party at the Black Tower on the left up a loop-holed wall twenty-seven feet high. Webber saved the life of Lieutenant Dartnell of the 86th regiment, who, severely wounded, was first to enter the place with him. Although Sir Hugh Rose recommended both officers for brevet promotion, only Dartnell was rewarded. Webber took part in the operations attending the capture of Kunch (7 May), of Kalpi (23 May), and of Gwalior (19 June). A detachment of his company in his charge joined a flying column under Captain McMahon, 14th light dragoons, in Central India against Tantia Topi, Man Singh, and Firozshah, and he was mentioned in despatches. He continued in the field until April 1859. When the mutiny was suppressed he was employed in the public works department, first at Gwalior and afterwards at Allahabad, until he returned to England in May 1860. For his services in the Indian Mutiny campaign he received the medal with clasp for Central India.

After service in the Brighton sub-district until Oct. 1861 he was until 1866 assistant instructor in military surveying at Woolwich. He was promoted captain on 1 April 1862. During the latter part of the seven weeks' war in 1866 he was attached to the Prussian army in the field to report on the engineering operations and military telegraphs. Minor services on special missions abroad followed, with duty at the Curragh Camp in Ireland (1867–9). The 22nd company of royal engineers, of which he was in command at Chatham, was as a temporary expedient lent to the post office from 1869 to 1871 to assist in constructing and organising the telegraph service. In May 1870 Webber took the headquarters of the company to London, the rest being distributed about the country. In 1871 the 34th company was added to Webber's command and stationed at Inverness in Scotland. The total strength of the royal engineers at that time employed under the post office was six officers and 153 non-commissioned officers and men. The mileage both over and under ground constructed and rebuilt in 1871 was over 1000 line miles and over 3200 wire miles.

Webber, who was promoted major on 5 July 1872, was director of telegraphs with the southern army in the autumn manœuvres of that year. The headquarters of the 34th company were then moved to Ipswich as the centre of the eastern division (lying east of a line between Lynn and Beachy Head) of the postal telegraphs. In 1874, at Webber's suggestion, the south of England was permanently assigned for the training and exercise of military telegraphists, five officers and 160 non-commissioned officers and men being employed by the post office there. The scheme proved of great value both to the army organisation and the general post office. While employed under the post office he with Colonel Sir Francis Bolton [q. v. Suppl. I] founded in 1871 the Society of Telegraph Engineers (now the Institution of Telegraph Engineers); he was treasurer and a member of council, and in 1882 was president.

Webber's reputation as an expert in all matters affecting military telegraphy was well established when in May 1879 he resumed active military service in the field. Accompanying Sir Garnet Wolseley to South Africa for the Zulu war, he became assistant adjutant and quartermaster-general on the staff of the inspector-general of the lines of communication of the Zulu field force. He was stationed at Landmann's Drift. He afterwards took part in the operations against Sekukuni in the Transvaal. He was mentioned in despatches for his services (27 Dec. 1879), and received the South African medal and clasp.

Promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel on 24 Jan. 1880, Webber on his return home was successively commanding royal engineer of the Cork district in Ireland (July 1880–Feb. 1881), of the Gosport sub-district of the Portsmouth command (Feb. 1881–July 1883), and of the home district (July 1883–Sept. 1884). Meanwhile he was at Paris in 1881 as British commissioner at the electrical exhibition, and as member of the International Electrical Congress.

In 1882 he accompanied Sir Garnet Wolseley as assistant adjutant and quartermaster-general in the Egyptian campaign, and was in charge of telegraphs. He was

present at the battle of Tel-el-Kebir, and was mentioned in despatches, being created a C.B., and receiving the Egyptian medal with clasp, the Khedive's bronze star, and the third class of the Mejidie. Webber, who was promoted to a brevet colonelcy on 24 Jan. 1884, went again to Egypt in September, and served throughout the Nile expedition under Lord Wolseley as assistant adjutant and quartermaster-general for telegraphs. He received another clasp to his Egyptian medal. Coming home in 1885, he retired with the honorary rank of major-general. Thenceforth Webber engaged in electrical pursuits in London. He was at first managing director, and later consulting electric adviser of the Anglo-American Brush Electric Light Corporation, and was thus associated with the early application of electric lighting in London and elsewhere. He was also consulting electric engineer of the City of London Pioneer Company and of the Chelsea Electric Supply Company. He died suddenly at Margate of angina pectoris on 23 Sept. 1904, and was buried at St. Margaret's, Lee, Kent.

Webber was a member of the Royal United Service Institution, of the Institution of Civil Engineers, an original member of the Société Internationale des Electriciens, and a fellow of the Society of Arts. Among many papers, chiefly on military and electrical subjects, were those on 'The Organisation of the Nation for Defence' (United Service Institution, 1903); 'Telegraph Tariffs' (Society of Arts, May 1884); and 'Telegraphs in the Nile Expedition' (Society of Telegraph Engineers).

Webber married: (1) at Brighton, on 28 May 1861, Alice Augusta Gertrude Hanbury Tracy (*d.* 25 Feb. 1877), daughter of Thomas Charles, second Lord Sudeley; (2) at Neuchâtel, Switzerland, on 23 Aug. 1877, Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth Stainbank, born Gunn (*d.* 1907). By his first wife he had three sons, and a daughter who died young. The eldest son, Major Raymond Sudeley Webber, was in the royal Welsh fusiliers.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Electrician, Engineering, and the Royal Engineers' Journal, 1904; The Times, 24 Sept. 1904; Porter's History of the Royal Engineers, 1891.] R. H. V.

WEBSTER, WENTWORTH (1829–1907), Basque scholar and folklorist, born at Uxbridge, Middlesex, in 1829, was eldest son of Charles Webster. Owing to delicate health he had no regular schooling, but he was a diligent boy with a retentive memory, and was a well-informed student when he was admitted commoner of Lincoln College on 15 March 1849. He graduated B.A. in 1852, proceeding M.A. in 1855, and was ordained deacon in 1854 and priest in 1861. After serving as curate at Cloford, Somerset, 1854–8, he was ordered by his medical advisers to settle in the south of France. He lived for some time at Bagnères-de-Bigorre, Hautes-Pyrénées, and at Biarritz, Basses-Pyrénées, taking pupils, among them Henry Butler Clarke [q. v. Suppl. II]. An indefatigable walker, he became familiar with the Basque provinces on both sides of the Pyrénées, and with the Basques themselves, their language, traditions, and poetry. At the same time he grew well versed in French and Spanish, and in all the Pyrenean dialects.

From 1869 to 1881 he was Anglican chaplain at St. Jean-de-Luz, Basses-Pyrénées. In 1881 he settled at Sare, in a house which overlooked the valley of La Rhune. There he mainly devoted himself to study, writing on the Basques and also on church history. He contributed much on Basque and Spanish philology and antiquities to 'Bulletin de la Société des Sciences et des Arts de Bayonne,' 'Bulletin de la Société Ramond de Bagnères-de-Bigorre,' 'Revue de Linguistique,' and 'Bulletin de la Real Academia de la Historia de Madrid.' He was a corresponding member of the Royal Historical Society of Madrid. With all serious students of Basque, whether French, Spanish, English, or German, he corresponded and was generous in the distribution of his stores of information. He wrote many papers on church history and theology in the 'Anglican Church Magazine.' Gladstone awarded him a pension of 150*l.* from the civil list on 16 Jan. 1894. He died at Sare on 2 April 1907, in his seventy-ninth year, and was buried at St. Jean-de-Luz. He married on 17 Oct. 1866, at Camberwell, Surrey, Laura Thekla Knipping, a native of Cleve in Germany. There were four daughters and one son, Erwin Wentworth, fellow of Wadham College, Oxford.

Webster published: 1. 'Basque Legends, collected chiefly in the Labourd,' 1878; reprinted 1879; probably his best and most characteristic work; many of the legends were taken down in Basque from the recitation of people who knew no other language. 2. 'Spain,' London, 1882, a survey of the geography, ethnology, literature, and commerce of the country, founded mainly on information supplied by

Spanish friends of high position. 3. 'De Quelques Travaux sur le basque faits par des étrangers pendant les années 1892–4,' Bayonne, 1894. 4. 'Le Dictionnaire Latin-basque de Pierre d'Urte,' Bayonne, 1895. 5. 'Les Pastorales basques,' Paris, 1899. 6. 'Grammaire Cantabrique-basque de Pierre d'Urte,' 1901. 7. 'Les Loisirs d'un étranger au pays basque,' Châlons-sur-Saône, 1901, a selection from his miscellaneous papers in journals of foreign learned societies. 8. 'Gleanings in Church History, chiefly in Spain and France,' 1903.

[Crockford's Clerical Directory; private information; The Times, 9 April 1907; Guardian, 10 April 1907.] A. C.

WEIR, HARRISON WILLIAM (1824–1906), animal painter and author, born at Lewes, Sussex, on 5 May 1824, was second son of John Weir, successively manager of a Lewes bank and administration clerk in the legacy duty office, Somerset House, by his wife Elizabeth Jenner. A brother, John Jenner Weir, an ornithologist and entomologist, was controller-general of the customs. Weir was sent to school at Albany Academy, Camberwell, but showing an aptitude for drawing, he was withdrawn in 1837, in his fourteenth year, and articled for seven years to George Baxter (1804–1867), the colour-printer. Baxter, also a native of Lewes, had originally started as a designer and engraver on wood there, but he subsequently removed to London, and obtained a patent for his invention of printing in colour in 1835. Baxter employed Weir in every branch of his business, his chief work being that of printing off the plates. Weir soon found his duties uncongenial, and he remained unwillingly to complete his engagement in 1844. While with Baxter he learnt to engrave and draw on wood. His spare time was devoted to drawing and painting, his subjects being chiefly birds and animals. These unaided efforts promised well. In 1842 Herbert Ingram [q. v.] founded the 'Illustrated London News,' and Weir was employed as a draughtsman on wood and an engraver from the first number; he long worked on the paper, and at his death was the last surviving member of the original staff. His painting of a robin, to which he gave the name of 'The Christmas Carol Singer,' was purchased for 150*l.* by Ingram; issued in his paper as a coloured plate, it proved (it is said) the precursor of the modern Christmas supplement. About this time Weir became acquainted with the family of the animal painter, John Frederick Herring [q. v.], whose eldest daughter, Anne, he married, when just of age, in 1845. In this year he exhibited his first picture, 'The Dead Shot,' an oil painting of a wild duck, at the British Institution, and henceforth he was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy, the Suffolk Street, and other galleries. On being elected in 1849 a member of the New Water-colour Society—now the Royal Institute—he exhibited chiefly with that society, showing altogether 100 pictures there.

Meanwhile Weir mainly confined his energy to illustrations for periodicals and books. He worked not only for the 'Illustrated London News' but for the 'Pictorial Times,' the 'Field,' and many other illustrated papers. As a book illustrator few artists were more prolific or popular. Gaining admission to literary society, his intimate friends included Douglas Jerrold, Henry Mayhew, Albert Smith, and Tom Hood the younger, and he was well acquainted with Thackeray and other men of letters.

Weir's drawings of landscape have the finish and smoothness common to contemporary woodcuts, but his animals and birds show a distinctive and individual treatment. Many of his best pictures of animals were designed for the Rev. J. G. Wood's 'Illustrated Natural History' (1853), and he furnished admirable illustrations for 'Three Hundred Æsop's Fables' (1867). In some cases Weir compiled the books which he illustrated. 'The Poetry of Nature' (1867) was an anthology of his own choosing. He was both author and illustrator of 'Every Day in the Country' (1883) and 'Animal Stories, Old and New' (1885). He persistently endeavoured to improve books for children and the poorer classes, and prepared drawing copy-books which were widely used. He did all he could to disseminate his own love of animals. He originated the first cat show in 1872, became a judge of cats, and later wrote and illustrated 'Our Cats and all about them' (1889). Among domestic animals he devoted especially close attention to the care of poultry. As early as 1853 he designed some coloured plates for 'The Poultry Book,' by W. Wingfield and G. W. Johnson, and when that work was re-issued in 1856 he contributed the descriptive text on pigeons and rabbits. An experienced poultry breeder, he for thirty years acted as a judge at the principal poultry and pigeon shows. An exhaustive work from his pen, entitled 'Our Poultry and all

about them,' issued in 1903, had occupied him many years, and was illustrated throughout with his own paintings and drawings. His account there of old English game fowl is probably the most valuable extant; but the rest of the work is for the modern expert of greater historic than of practical interest.

Weir was at the same time a practical horticulturist, being much interested in the cultivation of fruit trees, and for many years contributing articles and drawings to gardening periodicals. He was engaged by Messrs. Garrard & Co. to design the cups for Goodwood, Ascot, and other race-meetings for over thirty years. In 1891 he was granted a civil list pension of 100*l.*

Weir's unceasing industry left him no time for travel. He was apparently only once out of England, on a short visit to Andalusia, in Spain. His leisure was divided between his garden and his clubs. After long residence at Lyndhurst Road, Peckham, he built himself a house at Sevenoaks. His latest years were passed at Poplar Hall, Appledore, Kent. There he died on 3 Jan. 1906, and was buried at Sevenoaks. Weir was thrice married: (1) to Anne, eldest daughter of J. F. Herring, in 1845; (2) to Alice, youngest daughter of T. Upjohn, M.R.C.S. (*d.* 1898); and (3) to Eva, daughter of George Gobell of Worthing, Sussex, who survives him. He had two sons, Arthur Herring Weir (1847–1902) and John Gilbert Weir, and two daughters.

[Daily Chronicle, 6 May 1904, 5 Jan. 1906; The Times, 5 Jan. 1906; Nature, 11 Jan. 1906; Field, 6 Jan. 1906; Royal Calendar, Who's Who, 1906; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; George Baxter (Colour Printer), his Life and Work, by C. T. Courtney Lewis, 1908; personal knowledge; private information.] R. I.

WELDON, WALTER FRANK RAPHAEL (1860–1906), zoologist, born at Highgate, London, on 15 March 1860, was elder son and second of the three children of Walter Weldon [q. v.], journalist and chemist, by his wife Anne Cotton. His father frequently changed his place of residence and the sons received desultory education until 1873, when Weldon went as a boarder to Mr. Watson's school at Caversham near Reading. After spending nearly three years there he matriculated at London University in 1876, and in the autumn of the same year entered University College, London, with the intention of qualifying for a medical career. After a year's study at University College he was transferred to King's College, London, and on 6 April 1878 entered St. John's College, Cambridge, as a commoner, subsequently becoming an exhibitioner in 1879 and a scholar in 1881. At Cambridge Weldon came under the influence of Francis Maitland Balfour [q.v.] and abandoned medical studies for zoology. Though his undergraduate studies were interrupted by ill-health and by the sudden death of his brother Dante in 1881, he succeeded in gaining a first-class in the natural sciences tripos in that year, and in the autumn proceeded for a year's research work to the zoological station at Naples. Returning to Cambridge in Sept. 1882, he became successively demonstrator in zoology (1882–4), fellow of St. John's College (3 Nov. 1884), and university lecturer in invertebrate morphology (1884–91). After his marriage in 1883 he and his wife spent their vacations at such resorts as offered the best opportunities for the study of marine zoology. The most important of their expeditions was to the Bahamas in the autumn of 1886. As soon as the laboratory of the Marine Biological Association at Plymouth was sufficiently advanced, Weldon transferred his vacation work thither, and from 1888 to 1891 he was only in Cambridge for the statutory purposes of keeping residence and fulfilling his duties as university lecturer.

At Plymouth he began the series of original researches which established his reputation. Until 1888 he was engaged on the morphological and embryological studies which seemed to contemporary zoologists to afford the best hope of elucidating the problems of animal evolution. But the more he became acquainted with animals living in their natural environment the more he became convinced that the current methods of laboratory research were incapable of giving an answer to the questions of variation, inheritance, and natural selection that forced themselves on his attention. In 1889, when Galton's recently published work on natural inheritance came into his hands, he perceived that the statistical methods explained and recommended in that book might be extended to the study of animals. He soon undertook a statistical study of the variation of the common shrimp, and after a year's hard work published his results in the 47th volume of the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society,' showing that a number of selected measurements made on several races of shrimps collected from different

localities gave frequency distributions closely following the normal or Gaussian curve. In a second paper, 'On Certain Correlated Variations in *Crangon vulgaris*,' published two years later, he calculated the numerical measures of the degree of inter-relation between two organs or characters in the same individual and tabled them for four local races of shrimps. These two papers were the foundation of that branch of zoological study afterwards known by the name of 'biometrics.'

Meanwhile Weldon had been elected a fellow of the Royal Society in May 1890, and at the end of the year succeeded Prof. (Sir) E. Ray Lankester as Jodrell professor of zoology at University College, London. The tenure of the Jodrell chair (1891–9) was a period of intense activity. A brilliant lecturer and endowed with the power of exciting enthusiasm, Weldon soon attracted a large class, and his association with Professor Karl Pearson, who had been independently drawn towards biometrical studies by Galton's work, led to increased energy in the special line of research which he had initiated. In 1894 Weldon became the secretary of a committee of the Royal Society 'for conducting statistical inquiries into the measurable characteristics of plants and animals,' the other members of the committee being F. Galton (chairman), F. Darwin, A. Macalister, R. Meldola, and E. B. Poulton. The committee undertook an ambitious programme which was not fully realised; its most important result was the investigation, undertaken by Weldon and presented to the Royal Society in Nov. 1894 under the title 'An Attempt to measure the Death Rate due to the Selective Destruction of *Carcinus mœnas*.' To this were appended 'Some Remarks on Variation in Animals and Plants,' in which Weldon stated that 'the questions raised by the Darwinian hypothesis are purely statistical, and the statistical method is the only one at present obvious by which that hypothesis can be experimentally checked.' The report showed that an apparently purposeless character in the shore-crabs of Plymouth Sound is correlated with a selective death rate, and it evoked a storm of criticism, which led Weldon to continue his experiments, with the result that he demonstrated that the character in question was connected with the efficient filtration of the water entering the gill-chamber, a matter of great importance in Plymouth Sound, whose waters are rendered turbid by china clay and the sewage discharged into the harbour. These experiments, which were conducted on a large scale and were extremely laborious, formed the subject of Weldon's presidential address to the zoological section of the British Association in 1898.

In addition to these and other exacting lines of research and the ordinary duties of his chair, Weldon took a leading part in the work of the association for promoting a professorial university for London, and his friends, fearing that he was over-straining his energies, hailed with relief his election to the Linacre professorship of comparative anatomy at Oxford in February 1899. But though Oxford afforded opportunities for greater intellectual leisure, Weldon disdained to make use of them. He had on hand numerous exacting projects, and he tried to deal with them all at once. His leisure hours at Oxford were spent in long bicycle rides, during which he studied the fauna of the neighbourhood; his vacations were spent in journeys to various parts of the continent, where he worked at his statistical calculations and collected material for fresh lines of research. He added to his labours by undertaking the co-editorship of 'Biometrika,' a new scientific journal devoted to his special branch of study, and contributed to it twelve separate original and critical papers between 1901 and 1906.

The rediscovery of Mendel's memoirs on plant hybridisation in 1900 drew Weldon into an active controversy which culminated at the meeting of the British Association at Cambridge in 1904. Though Weldon was always critical of what appeared to him to be loose or insufficiently grounded inferences on the part of the Mendelian school, he was by no means unappreciative of the significance of Mendel's work. He would not admit its universal applicability, and even before the meeting at Cambridge he had planned and was engaged on a book (never finished) which was to set forth a determinal theory of inheritance, with a simple Mendelism at one end of the range and blended inheritance at the other. At the close of 1905 his attention was diverted by a paper presented to the Royal Society by Captain C. C. Hurst, on the inheritance of coat colour in horses. Disagreeing with the author's conclusions, Weldon made a minute study of the 'General Studbook' in the autumn of 1905, and in Jan. 1906 he published 'A Note on the Offspring of Thoroughbred Chestnut Mares.' This was his last scientific publication. In the Lent term he was still engaged on the 'Studbook,' and had collected material for a much more copious memoir on inheritance in horses. In the Easter vacation, while he was staying

with his wife at an inn at Woolstone, he was attacked by influenza, which on his return to London on 11 April developed into acute pneumonia. He died in a nursing home on 13 April 1906. He was buried at Holywell, Oxford. In addition to the book on inheritance he left behind him a mass of unfinished work which other hands have only partially completed. For this Dictionary he wrote the article on Huxley in the first supplement.

A Weldon memorial prize for the most noteworthy contribution to biometric science was founded at Oxford in 1907, and was first awarded in 1912 to Prof. Karl Pearson, who declined it on the ground that the prize was intended for the encouragement of younger men. The prize was then awarded to Dr. David Heron. A posthumous bust was placed in the Oxford museum.

Weldon married on 13 March 1883 Florence, eldest daughter of William Tebb of Rede Hall, Burstow, Surrey. His wife was his constant companion on his travels, and gave no inconsiderable help to his later scientific researches.

[Obituary notices in Biometrika, vol. v., by Prof. Karl Pearson; in the Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, vol. xxiv., by A. E. Shipley; in the Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1906, by G. C. Bourne; personal recollections; information supplied by Mrs. Weldon.] G. C. B.

WELLESLEY, Sir GEORGE GREVILLE (1814–1901), admiral, born on 2 Aug. 1814, was third and youngest son of Gerald Valerian Wellesley, D.D. (1770–1848), prebendary of Durham (the youngest brother of the duke of Wellington), by his wife Lady Emily Mary, eldest daughter of Charles Sloane Cadogan, first Earl Cadogan. He entered the navy in 1828, taking the course at the Royal Naval College, Portsmouth. He passed his examination in 1834, and received his commission as lieutenant on 28 April 1838. In Jan. 1839 he was appointed to the flagship in the Mediterranean for disposal, and on 30 March was sent from her to the Castor frigate, in which he served for over two years, ending the commission as first lieutenant. In her he took part in the operations of 1840 on the coast of Syria, including the attacks on Caiffa, Jaffa, Tsour, and St. Jean d'Acre; he was twice gazetted and received the Syrian and Turkish medals with clasp. In November 1841 he was appointed to the Thalia, frigate, going out to the East Indies, and from her was, on 16 April 1842, promoted to commander and appointed to the Childers, brig, which he paid off two years later. On 2 Dec. 1844 he was promoted to captain, and in that rank was first employed in the Daedalus, which he commanded in the Pacific from 1849 to 1853. In February 1855 he was appointed to the Cornwallis, screw 60 gun ship, for the Baltic, and commanded a squadron of the fleet at the bombardment of Sveaborg. He received the Baltic medal, and in February 1856 the C.B. The Cornwallis then went for a year to the North America station, after which Wellesley was for five years in command of the Indian navy. He was promoted to rear-admiral on 3 April 1863, and in June 1865 was appointed admiral superintendent at Portsmouth, and held the post for four years. On resigning it he was appointed, on 30 June 1869, commander-in-chief on the North America and West Indies station, and on 26 July following became vice-admiral. He returned home in September 1870, and from October 1870 to September 1871 was in command of the Channel squadron. In September 1873 he again became commander-in-chief on the North America station, where he remained till his promotion to admiral on 11 Dec. 1875. From November 1877 to August 1879 he was first sea lord in W. H. Smith's board of admiralty. In June 1879 he was awarded a good service pension, and retired on 2 August of the same year. He was raised to the K.C.B. in April 1880, and to the G.C.B. at the Jubilee of 1887. In 1888 be became a commissioner of the Patriotic Fund. He died in London on 6 April 1901.

Wellesley married on 25 Jan. 1853 Elizabeth Doughty, youngest daughter of Robert Lukin. She died on 9 Jan. 1906, leaving a daughter, Olivia Georgiana, wife of Lieut.-col. Sir Henry Trotter, K.C.M.G.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; The Times, 8 and 12 April 1901; R.N. List; Burke's Peerage; a photographic portrait was published in Illus. London News, 1901.] L. G. C. L.

WELLS, HENRY TANWORTH (1828–1903), portrait-painter in oils and miniature, born on 12 Dec. 1828 in Marylebone, was only son of Henry Tanworth Wells, merchant, by his wife Charlotte Henman. One sister, Augusta, was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, and another sister, Sarah, married Henry Hugh Armstead [q. v. Suppl. II]. Educated at Lancing, Wells was apprenticed in 1843 as a lithographic draughtsman to Messrs. Dickinson, with whom he soon, however, began work as a miniature-painter. His studies were

continued in the evening at Leigh's school. In 1850 he spent six months at Couture's atelier in Paris. He also joined a society which met every evening in Clipstone Street for drawing and criticism. D. G. Rossetti, C. Keene, J. R. Clayton, F. Smallfield, the brothers E. and G. Dalziel, and G. P. Boyce were fellow members. From his youth Wells devoted himself to portraiture. At first he practised exclusively as a miniature painter, much in the manner of Sir W. Ross, with whom and Robert Thorburn he shared the practice of the time. Between 1846 and 1860 Wells contributed over seventy miniatures, principally of ladies and children, all of which are now in private hands, to the Royal Academy exhibitions. Among these the most noticeable are the Princess Mary of Cambridge, painted in 1853 by command for Queen Victoria, and whole-lengths of the Duchess of Sutherland (as Lady Stafford), Countess Waldegrave, and Mrs. Popham (1860).

Wells's sympathies were mildly attached in the early days of his career to the Pre-Raphaelites, and he counted among his friends many of the fraternity, though his own work remained uninfluenced by them. In December 1857, when in Rome, he married Joanna Mary Boyce, herself a gifted painter and writer for the 'Saturday Review,' and sister of George P. Boyce, the water-colour artist. Her 'Elgiva,' exhibited in the Academy in 1855, was pronounced by Madox Brown to be the work of 'the best hand in the rooms,' and after her premature death in 1861 William Rossetti pronounced her to have been 'the best painter that ever handled a brush with the female hand.' A charming miniature group painted by Wells in 1859–60 of himself standing beside her, riding a donkey, on a single piece of ivory 21 x 15½ inches (now owned by his daughter, Mrs. Hadley), is a fine example of his latest miniature work and perhaps his largest. Another group of himself, his wife, George Boyce, and John Clayton (owned by his elder daughter, Mrs. Street), painted in oils (1861), is the best example of his early work in this medium.

From 1861 Wells, fearing the strain upon his eyesight, abandoned miniature painting, and in that year contributed to Burlington House his first large work in oils, a portrait of Lord Ranelagh, lieutenant-colonel of the south Middlesex volunteers, now at the headquarters of the corps. Within the next decade he painted numerous other volunteers' portraits singly and in groups. Of the latter two are well known: the earlier group, 'Volunteers at the Firing Point,' a large canvas painted in 1866, the year of his election as associate of the Royal Academy, was engraved in mezzotint by Atkinson. This picture, now in the Diploma Gallery, was exchanged for another work 'News and Letters at the Loch Side' (1868), which formerly hung there and now belongs to Mrs. Nicholson at Arisaig House. The later group, 'Earl and Countess Spencer at Wimbledon,' with Lords Ducie, Grosvenor, and Elcho and others, was exhibited in 1868 (now the property of Earl Spencer). These and 'The Queen and her Judges at the Opening of the Royal Courts of Justice' (1887), are among the best of his larger works. In 1870 Wells was elected a full member of the Royal Academy.

Among the many presentation portraits painted by Wells are Hon. Robert Marsham, Warden, for Merton College (1866), the duke of Devonshire for the Iron and Steel Institute (1872), Sir S. J. Gibbons (1873), Lord Mayor, for the Salters' Company, Lord Chancellor Selborne (1874), for the Mercers' Company, Samuel Morley (1874), for the Congregational Memorial Hall, Rt. Hon. W. E. Forster (1875), Sir Lowthian Bell, F.R.S. (1895), for Newcastle-on-Tyne (photogravure by R. Paulussen), and Sir W. Macpherson (1901), for the Calcutta Turf Club. Other celebrities painted were Earl Spencer, K.G. (1867), engraved by S. Cousins, General Sir R. Buller (1889), Sir M. Hicks Beach (1896) the Bishop of Ripon (1897), and the Earl of Pembroke (1898); and among ladies who sat to him were the three daughters of Sir J. Lowthian Bell, exhibited in 1865 as 'Tableau Vivant,' Lady Coleridge, painted in miniature (1891), Miss Ethel Davis (1896), Mrs. Thewlis Johnson (1890), the Hon. Mrs. Sydney Smith (1903), Lady Wyllie (1890), and his daughter, Mrs. Street (1883).

The most popular of Wells's works was, however, a painting of Queen Victoria, as princess, receiving the news of her accession from the archbishop of Canterbury and the Marquess Conyngham, exhibited in 1880 as 'Victoria Regina.' This painting was presented by the artist's daughters to the National Gallery of British Art, and a second version is at Buckingham Palace.

In 1870 Wells succeeded George Richmond, R.A., as limner to Grillion's Club, and in this capacity drew crayon portraits of some fifty of its distinguished members, chiefly political, during the following thirty years. Many of these drawings were exhibited; a few were etched by C. W. Sherborn, and the rest were either en-

graved by C. Holl, J. Brown, J. Stodart, and W. Roffe, or reproduced by autotype. As a man of business and a strenuous supporter of the constitutional rights and privileges of the Academy, Wells was a valued member of the council, and in the agitation for reform, initiated in August and September 1886 in 'The Times' by Holman Hunt, he was the most vigorous defender of the existing order of affairs. He was nominated by Lord Leighton to act as his deputy on certain occasions during the president's absence abroad through ill-health in 1895. In 1879, at the time of the royal commission, and again in connection with the bill in 1900, he worked hard for the cause of artistic copyright.

Wells contributed, between 1846 and 1903, 287 works to the Royal Academy exhibitions, and, in addition to those already mentioned as being engraved, about forty-five were reproduced in Cassell's 'Royal Academy Pictures' (1891–1903). His portraits are usually signed with his monogram and dated.

Wells died at his residence, Thorpe Lodge, Campden Hill, on 16 Jan. 1903, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. He was survived by his two daughters, Alice Joanna (Mrs. A. E. Street) and Joanna Margaret (Mrs. W. Hadley). His son Sidney Boyce died in 1869. His portrait, painted by himself in 1897, and a bust by Sir J. E. Boehm (1888), belong to his elder daughter.

[The Times, 19 Jan. 1903, and other press notices; Athenæum, 24 Jan. 1903; Who's Who, 1903; Men of Mark, 1878; Royal Acad. Catalogues; A. Graves, Royal Acad. Exhibitors, 1906; Royal Acad. Pictures, Cassell and Co., 1891–1903; W. M. Rossetti, Pre-Raphaelite Letters and Diaries, 1900; Grillion's Club portraits; information from Wells's daughters and Mr. A. E. Street.] J. D. M.

WEST, EDWARD WILLIAM (1824–1905), Oriental scholar, born at Pentonville, London, on 2 May 1824, was eldest of twelve children (six sons and six daughters) of William West by his wife Margaret Anderson. His ancestors on the paternal side for three generations had been architects and engineers, or 'builders and mechanics,' as they were called in the eighteenth century. Owing to ill-health he was at first educated at home by his mother, but from his eleventh till his fifteenth year he attended a day school at Pentonville, and in Oct. 1839 entered the engineering department of King's College, London, where he won high honours in 1842. A year later, after a severe illness, he spent a twelvemonth in a locomotive shop at Bromsgrove, in Worcestershire.

His parents had lived in India for some years before their marriage, the father at Bombay, the mother in Calcutta. In 1844 West went out to Bombay, where he arrived on 6 June, to superintend a large establishment of cotton presses there. He retained the post for five years. Before leaving England he studied Hindustani for a few weeks under Professor Duncan Forbes of King's College, London, and learned to read the Perso-Arabic characters as well as the Nāgarī script, in which the Sanskrit language of India is commonly written. Otherwise his knowledge of Oriental languages was self-taught. His method was to study direct from grammars, dictionaries, texts, and manuscripts, supplemented by occasional conversations with native Indians. He soon interested himself in Indian religions, especially that of the Parsis, the ancient faith of Zoroaster. A visit to the Indian cave-temples at Elephanta, near Bombay, in March 1846, drew his attention to Hindu antiquities; and a vacation tour made in the following year, March 1847, with the Rev. John Wilson and a party, including Arthur West, his brother, to the Island of Salsette, north of Bombay, enabled him to visit the Kanheri caves, and inspired him with a wish to copy the inscriptions carved there in Pālī, the sacred Buddhist language. In January 1850 West, after resigning his office of superintendent of the cotton presses, revisited the Kanheri caves; but he spent the next year in England, and it was not until 1852 that he had opportunities of frequent inspection. In that year he became civil engineer, and later was chief engineer, of the Great Indian Peninsula railway, which ran through Bombay presidency.

Early in 1860 West laid before the Bombay Asiatic Society his copies of the Buddhist cave-records of Kanheri, and the results were published in 1861 in the society's 'Journal.' Copies of the inscriptions of the Nasik caves were made in a similar manner, and were published in 1862; these were followed later by transcripts of the Kura cave inscriptions and of other Buddhist sculptured records. As early as 1851 he had begun from the Buddhist scriptural text, the 'Mahāwānso,' a glossary of the Pālī language in which all the cave records were written; but he afterwards gave up this lexicographica design and ultimately withdrew from Pāl

study, in the development of which he did yeoman service.

West's lasting renown rests upon his Iranian labours. Almost as soon as he reached India, occasional conversations with the Parsi manager of the cotton presses drew his attention to the Zoroastrian religion. But Martin Haug's 'Essays on the Sacred Language, Writings, and Religion of the Parsis' (Bombay, 1862) chiefly stimulated his interest, which was confirmed by a personal acquaintance with the author which he made at Poona in 1866. West began work on a copy of the Avesta, or the scriptures of Zoroaster, with a Gujarātī translation of the Avesta and Dhanjibhai Framji's 'Pahlavi Grammar' (1855). The rest of his life was devoted in co-operation with Haug to the study of Pahlavi, the difficult language and literature of Sasanian Persia. Both he and Haug returned to Europe in 1866, when Haug was appointed in 1867 to the professorship of Sanskrit and comparative philology at the University of Munich. West went to Munich for six years (1867–73) spending his time on the publication with translation of the Pahlavi texts of Zoroastrianism. On 17 June 1871 the University of Munich bestowed upon him the honorary degree of doctor of philosophy. After a year in England (1873–4) West revisited India (1874–6) in order to procure manuscripts of the important Pahlavi books 'Dēnkarṭ' and 'Dāṭistan-i Dēnīk'; he paid a last visit to the Kanheri caves on 6 Feb. 1875.

In 1876 he resumed residence in Munich, but soon settled finally in England, first at Maidenhead and afterwards at Watford. His main occupation was a translation of a series of Pahlavi texts for Max Müller's 'Sacred Books of the East.' His services to Oriental scholarship, especially in Pahlavi, were widely recognised. The Bavarian Academy of Sciences made him in 1887 a corresponding member. From 1887 to 1901 he was a member of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland; and on 6 July 1901 he was presented with the society's gold medal, personally handed to him with an address by the Prince of Wales (afterwards King Edward VII). The American Oriental Society also conferred upon him honorary membership (16 April 1899). West was ready in personal aid to scholars who corresponded with him. With characteristic modesty he acknowledged, shortly before his death, that 'although his studies and researches had always been undertaken for the sake of amusement and curiosity, they could hardly be considered as mere waste of time.'

He died in his eighty-first year at Watford, on 4 Feb. 1905. He was survived by his wife Sarah Margaret Barclay, and by an only son, Max, an artist.

West's principal publications relating to Pahlavi are: 1. 'Book of the Mainyō-i Khard, Pāzand, Sanskrit, and English, with a Glossary,' Stuttgart and London, 1871. 2. 'Book of Ardā-Vīrāf, Pahlavi and English' (edited and translated in collaboration with Hoshangji and Haug), Bombay and London, 1872. 3. 'Glossary and Index to the same' (with Haug), Bombay and London, 1872. 4. 'Shikand-gūmānīk Vijār' (with Hoshangji), Bombay, 1887. 5. Five volumes of translations from Pahlavi texts, in Max Müller's 'Sacred Books of the East,' v. xviii. xxiv. xxxvii. xlvii., Oxford, 1880–1897. 6. A valuable monograph, 'Pahlavi Literature,' in Geiger and Kuhn's 'Grundriss der iranischen Philologie,' Strassburg, 1897.

Besides the papers already cited West read a technical paper on 'Ten-ton Cranes' before the Bombay Mechanics' Institute in March 1857, and contributed numerous articles, reviews, and communications on Oriental subjects to the 'Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland' (1889–1900); to the 'Academy' (1874–1900); to the 'Indian Antiquary' (1880–2); to 'Le Muséon' (1882–7); to 'Sitzungsberichte d. Akad. Wiss. zu München' (1888, p. 399 seq.); and to 'Epigraphia Indica' (iv. no. 21, p. 174 seq.).

[Correspondence and personal memoranda received during West's lifetime; a notice by L. C. Casartelli, Roman catholic bishop of Salford, in the Manchester Guardian, 13 March 1905.] A. V. W. J.

WEST, Sir LIONEL SACKVILLE-, second Baron Sackville (1827–1908), diplomatist. [See Sackville-West.]

WESTALL, WILLIAM [BURY] (1834–1903), novelist and journalist, born on 7 Feb. 1834 at White Ash, near Blackburn, in Lancashire, was eldest son of John Westall, a cotton spinner of White Ash, by his wife Ann, daughter of James Bury Entwistle. Richard Westall the painter [q. v.] belonged to the same stock. After being educated at the Liverpool high school, Westall engaged in his father's cotton-spinning business. But about 1870 he retired, lived much abroad, and devoted himself

to journalism. While at Dresden he sent articles to 'The Times' and 'Spectator,' and moving to Geneva in 1874 acted as foreign correspondent both to 'The Times' and the 'Daily News,' besides editing the 'Swiss Times,' of which he became part proprietor. His first book, 'Tales and Traditions of Saxony and Lusatia,' appeared in 1877, but his earliest success in fiction, 'The Old Factory,' a story of Lancashire life with strong local colouring, was issued in 1881. His later novel, 'Her Two Millions' (1897), amusingly depicts the conditions of Anglo-continental journalism in Geneva, where Westall became acquainted with Russian revolutionaries, particularly with Prince Kropotkin and with S. Stepniak (i.e. Sergyei Mikhailowitch Kravchinsky). He persuaded the latter to settle in London, and collaborated with him in translations of contemporary Russian literature, and of Stepniak's book on the aims of reform, 'Russia under the Czars' (1885). Westall was long a prolific writer of novels, drawing freely on his experiences alike in Lancashire and on the continent and further afield. He extended his travels to North and South America and to the West Indies, but finally returned to England, making his residence in Worthing.

He died at Heathfield, Sussex, on 9 Sept. 1903, and was buried there. He had just completed his latest novel, 'Dr. Wynne's Revenge.'

Westall was married twice: (1) on 13 March 1855 to Ellen Ann, second daughter of Christopher Wood of Silverdale, Lancashire, by whom he had two sons and one daughter; and (2) at Neuchâtel on 2 Aug. 1863, to her elder sister Alicia, by whom he had two sons and two daughters.

A portrait—a bad likeness—belongs to Westall's daughter, Mrs. Chadwick, Clyde House, Heaton Chapel. A large photograph hangs in the Whitefriars Club.

Westall's numerous novels, which are of old-fashioned type, mainly dependent on incident and description, comprise, besides those mentioned: 1. 'Larry Lohengrin,' 1881 (another edition, 'John Brown and Larry Lohengrin,' 1889). 2. 'The Phantom City,' 1886. 3. 'A Fair Crusader,' 1888. 4. 'Roy of Roy's Court,' 1892. 5. 'The Witch's Curse,' 1893. 6. 'As a Man sows,' 1894. 7. 'Sons of Belial,' 1895. 8. 'With the Red Eagle,' 1897. 9. 'Don or Devil,' 1901. 10. 'The Old Bank,' 1902.

[The Times, 12 Sept. 1903; T. P.'s Weekly, 18 Sept. 1903; Who's Who, 1903; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.]

E. S. H–R.

WESTCOTT, BROOKE FOSS (1825–1901), bishop of Durham, born at Birmingham on 12 Jan. 1825, was the only surviving son of Frederick Brooke Westcott, lecturer on botany at Sydenham College Medical School, Birmingham, and hon. sec. of the Birmingham Horticultural Society, by his wife Sarah, daughter of W. Armitage, a Birmingham manufacturer. His paternal great-grandfather, whose Christian names he bore, was a member of the East India Company's Madras establishment and was employed by the company on some important missions. From 1837 to 1844, while residing at home, the future bishop attended King Edward VI's School in Birmingham under James Prince Lee [q. v.], who, while he insisted on accuracy of scholarship and the precise value of words, used the classics to stimulate broad historical and human interests and love of literature, and gave suggestive theological teaching. From boyhood Westcott showed keenness in the pursuit of knowledge, aptitude for classical studies, a religious and thoughtful disposition, interest in current social industrial movements, and a predilection for drawing and music. Music he did not cultivate to any great extent in after-years, but through life he found a resource in sketching.

In October 1844 he went up to Trinity College, Cambridge. During his undergraduate career his mind and character developed on the same lines as at school. In 1846 he obtained the Battie University scholarship, and was awarded the medal for a Greek ode in that and the following year, and the members' prize for a Latin essay in 1847. At the same time he read widely. In his walks he studied botany and geology, as well as the architecture of village churches. His closest friends were scholars of Trinity of his year, all of whom, like himself, became fellows; they included C. B. Scott, afterwards headmaster of Westminster school, John Llewelyn Davies, and D. J. Vaughan [q. v. Suppl. II]; another companion was Alfred Barry [q. v. Suppl. II], afterwards bishop of Sydney. Two other friends of the same year were J. E. B. Mayor [q. v. Suppl. II] of St. John's, afterwards professor of Latin, and J. S. Howson [q. v.] of Christ's, afterwards dean of Chester. The young men discussed the most varied topics, literary, artistic, philosophical, and theological, including questions raised by the Oxford Movement, which reached a crisis in 1845 through the secession of J. H. Newman to the Church of Rome. Westcott liked Keble's poetry,

and was attracted by the insistence of the Tractarians on the idea of the corporate life of the church and on the importance of self-discipline, but he was repelled by their dogmatism. In many respects he felt more in sympathy with the views of Arnold, Hampden, and Stanley.

He graduated B.A. as 24th wrangler in January 1848, his friend C. B. Scott being two places above him. He then went in for the classical tripos, in which he was bracketed with Scott as first in the first class. In the competition for the chancellor's medals Scott was first and Westcott second. Both were elected fellows of Trinity in 1849. For the three and a half years after his tripos examinations Westcott took private pupils, and threw himself into this work with great zeal. Among his pupils, with many of whom he formed close friendships, were J. B. Lightfoot [q. v.] and E. W. Benson [q. v. Suppl. I], who had come up to Trinity subsequently to himself from King Edward VI's School, Birmingham, and F. J. A. Hort [q. v. Suppl. I]. Outside his teaching work he interested himself in forming with friends a society for investigating alleged supernatural appearances and effects — an anticipation of the 'Psychical Society.' But he soon seems to have concluded that such investigations could lead to no satisfactory or useful result. He found time for some theological reading, and in 1850 obtained the Norrisian prize for an essay 'On the Alleged Historical Contradictions of the Gospels,' and published it in 1851, under the title 'The Elements of the Gospel Harmony.' He was ordained deacon on Trinity Sunday 1851, his fellowship being taken as a title, and priest on the 21st of the following December, in both cases by his old headmaster, Prince Lee, who had now become bishop of Manchester. He had already decided to leave Cambridge, and in Jan. 1852 accepted a post at Harrow. In December of the same year he married. His work at Harrow was to assist Dr. Vaughan, the headmaster, in correcting the sixth-form composition, and occasionally to take the form for him. For some time, too, he had charge of a small boarding-house, and along with it a pupil-room of boys drawn mainly from the headmaster's house and the home-boarders. At the end of 1863 he succeeded to a large boarding-house. For the work of an ordinary form-master he was not well fitted. He did not understand the ordinary boy, and he had some difficulty in maintaining discipline. But on individual boys, of minds and characters more or less responsive to his, he made a deep impression. Happily both in his small house and his large house there were an unusual number of boys of promise. Meanwhile the school —masters and boys alike—increasingly, as time went on, looked up to him as a man of great and varied learning.

By using every spare hour during the school terms and the greater part of the holidays for study and writing, Westcott succeeded in producing, while at Harrow, some of his best-known books and making a wide reputation as a biblical critic and theologian. In 1855 appeared his 'General Survey of the History of the Canon of the New Testament during the First Four Centuries'; in 1859 a course of four sermons preached before the University of Cambridge on 'Characteristics of the Gospel Miracles'; in 1860 his 'Introduction to the Study of the Gospels,' an enlargement of his early essay entitled 'The Elements of the Gospel Harmony'; in 1864 'The Bible in the Church,' a popular account of the reception of the Old Testament in the Jewish, and of both Old and New in the Christian, Church; in 1866 the 'Gospel of the Resurrection,' an essay in which he gave expression to some of his most characteristic thoughts on the Christian faith and its relation to reason and human life; in 1868, 'A General View of the History of the English Bible,' in which he threw light on many points which had commonly been misunderstood (3rd edit. revised by W. Aldis Wright, 1905). He also wrote many articles for 'Smith's Dictionary of the Bible,' of which the first volume appeared in 1860 and the second and third in 1863, and he was beginning to work at the Johannine writings and to collaborate with Hort in the preparation of a critical text of the New Testament. In 1866 and 1867 he published three articles in the 'Contemporary Review' on 'The Myths of Plato,' 'The Dramatist as Prophet: Æschylus,' and 'Euripides as a Religious Teacher.' These were republished many years later in his 'Essays in the History of Religious Thought in the West' (1891). Further during his last two or three years at Harrow he gave a good deal of time to the study of Robert Browning's poems, and of the works of Comte, and in 1867 published an article in the 'Contemporary Review' on 'Aspects of Positivism in Relation to Christianity,' which was republished as an Appendix to the 3rd edit. of his 'Gospel of the Resurrection.'

In the autumn of 1868, Dr. Magee, who

had just been consecrated to the see of Peterborough, made Westcott one of his examining chaplains, and in 1869 appointed him to a residentiary canonry. The resignation of his mastership and large house at Harrow involved pecuniary sacrifice, but for two or three years past he had found school-work very wearing, and the canonry promised more leisure for literary work. Soon after leaving Harrow, however, Cambridge rather than Peterborough became his headquarters. In September 1870 the regius professorship of divinity at Cambridge became vacant through the resignation of Dr. Jeremie [q. v.]. Lightfoot, then Hulsean professor, refused to stand, and prevailed upon Westcott to do so, and used his great influence to secure the latter's election, which took place on 1 Nov. He retained his canonry till May 1883, but he resided at Peterborough only for three months in each long vacation.

At Peterborough Westcott taught himself so to use his naturally weak voice as to make himself audible in a large building. In the architecture and history of the cathedral he took deep interest. Like his friend Benson, he cherished the hope that ancient ideals might be so adapted to modern conditions as to make the cathedrals of England a more potent influence for good in the life of the church and nation than they had long been. He wrote two articles on the subject in 'Macmillan's Magazine'; and an essay in the volume on Cathedrals edited by Dean Howson. He strove in various ways to increase the usefulness of his own cathedral both to the city and diocese. He gave courses of expositions and addresses at other than the usual times of service. He also took an active interest both in the regular choir and in the formation of a voluntary choir to assist at special services in the nave; and he arranged the Paragraph Psalter with a view to the rendering of the Psalms in a manner that would better bring out their meaning. During his summers at Peterborough some able young Oxford graduates came to read theology under his guidance; one of them was Henry Scott Holland.

When Westcott resumed as professor his connection with Cambridge, active change was in progress in the university. The abolition of tests finally passed in 1871 was a challenge to earnest churchmen to strive to guard in new ways the religious influences which they felt to be most precious. In his 'Religious Office of the Universities,' a volume of sermons and papers published in 1873, Westcott showed what a source of far-reaching influence the university ought in his view to be, notwithstanding its changed relation to the church.

The arrangements for the encouragement of theological studies stood in great need of improvement, and in the movement for reform Westcott, as regius professor, took the lead. From time to time the lectures of particular professors had excited interest. But there was no concerted action among the professors or the colleges—in which indeed few theological lectures of much value were given—with a view to covering different branches of the subject. At the beginning of the Michaelmas term of 1871 the divinity professors for the first time issued a joint programme of their lectures. In 1871 it fell to the new regius professor to have a hand in framing fresh regulations for the B.D. and D.D. degrees, and the principal share in carrying them into effect and in raising the standard of attainment. He also bore a considerable part in drawing up the scheme for an honours examination in theology, held for the first time in 1874, by which the B.A. degree could be obtained and which was of wider scope than the existing theological examination, designed chiefly for candidates for orders. Again, he succeeded in establishing in 1873 the preliminary examination for holy orders, although it was not an examination under the management of the university.

Far more important than any administrative measures was the influence of his teaching and his character. His full courses for the first three years were on periods of, or topics chosen from, early church history. In that subject he was personally interested, and there was as yet no professor of ecclesiastical history in the university, and no prominent lecturer engaged in teaching it in any of the colleges. From 1874–9 his principal courses were on Christian doctrine; subsequent themes were a book, or selected passages, of the New Testament. He also held once a week from the first a more informal evening class, in which for many years he commented on the Johannine writings. Somewhat excessive condensation in expression made him at times difficult to follow. He dwelt by preference on the widest aspects of truth, which are the most difficult to grasp. But his lectures gave evidence of painstaking inquiry after facts, careful analysis, and thoroughness in investigating the significations of words. Above all he succeeded in communicating to many hearers somewhat of his own

sense of the deep spiritual meaning of the scriptures, and his broad sympathy with various forms of Christian faith and hope, and with the best endeavours of pre-Christian times.

His counsel was often privately asked on questions of belief, or on the choice of a sphere of work. Younger members of the university turned to him for aid in various religious efforts. To his inspiration and guidance was largely due the inception of the Cambridge Mission to Delhi, which continues to bear the impress of his aims and spirit. So, too, with a view that men who were looking forward to be parochial clergy should receive more help at the university in preparing for their future work, the Cambridge Clergy Training School was founded, with Westcott as president; he delivered courses of devotional addresses to the members, and they regularly attended his classes on Christian doctrine. The school's subsequent position largely reflects Westcott's early interest in it. Its present home has received the name of Westcott House.

At public meetings in Cambridge he advocated foreign missions and other religious or social objects with inspiring eloquence. In general university business he was also active. From 1872 to 1876 and 1878 to 1882 he was a member of the council of the senate, the chief administrative body in the university, and he served on important syndicates. Like Lightfoot he urged on the senate the plan of university extension originated by (Prof.) James Stuart, for establishing, under the management of a university syndicate, systematic courses of lectures and classes in populous centres.

In May 1883 he resigned his examining chaplaincy at Peterborough. To his surprise Bishop Magee thereupon requested him to resign his canonry. Next month (June) he became examining chaplain to his old friend, Dr. Benson, newly appointed archbishop of Canterbury; and in October he received through Gladstone a canonry at Westminster. Gladstone had already sounded him as to his willingness to accept the deanery of Exeter, and in 1885 the liberal prime minister offered that of Lincoln, while in 1889 Lord Salisbury offered him that of Norwich. But he felt that so long as his strength was equal to his work at Cambridge he ought not to give it up for such a post.

He felt deeply the responsibility of preaching in the Abbey; and its historic associations powerfully appealed to him. He looked forward to settling altogether at Westminster on retiring from his professorship. During his months of residence there he took part in several public movements, and joined in an influential protest by members of various Christian bodies against the immense expenditure of the nations of Europe on armaments, and in a plea for the settlement of international differences by arbitration.

Though no considerable work appeared from his pen during the first ten years of the tenure of his professorship, he published various sermons, essays, and addresses and the articles on the Alexandrian teachers, 'Clement,' 'Demetrius,' and 'Dionysius,' in the 'Dictionary of Christian Biography' (vol. i. 1877). His literary energy was mainly absorbed by the preparation, in conjunction with Hort, of a critical text of the New Testament in Greek. This, the fruit of twenty-eight years' toil, was published in May 1881 (2 vols.; new edit. 1885). In 1870 he had been appointed a member of the committee for the revision of the English translation of the New Testament. The revised version was published in 1881, a few days after Westcott and Hort's Greek text. He was besides still at work upon the Johannine writings. His commentary upon the 'Gospel according to St. John' appeared in the 'Speaker's Commentary' in 1882, that on the 'Epistles of St. John' in 1883. Thereupon he devoted himself to the 'Epistle to the Hebrews,' and published his Commentary upon it in 1889.

Origen and his place in the history of Christian thought was a subject which peculiarly attracted him. He delivered two lectures on it at Edinburgh in 1877, wrote in the 'Contemporary Review' in 1878 on 'Origen and the Beginnings of Religious Philosophy' (see *Religious Thought in the West*, 1891), and contributed a masterly article on Origen to the 'Dictionary of Christian Biography' (vol. iv. 1889). Another favourite theme was 'Benjamin Whichcote,' 'father of the Cambridge Platonists' (see *Religious Thought* and BARRY'S *Masters of English Theology*). In 1881 he was appointed a member of the ecclesiastical courts commission, for which he did historical work of another kind. Sermons and addresses also continued to appear singly or in volumes, among them 'Christus Consummator' (1886) and 'Social Aspects of Christianity' (1887), two volumes of sermons preached at Westminster. The latter was his earliest treatment with some fulness of a subject in

which he always took the deepest interest. In 'The Victory of the Cross,' sermons preached in Hereford Cathedral in 1888, he defined his views on the doctrine of the Atonement.

On 21 May 1882 Westcott was elected fellow of King's College, Cambridge. The degree of D.C.L. was conferred on him at Oxford in 1881; and that of D.D. (honorary) at the Tercentenary of Edinburgh University in 1884. He was made hon. D.D. of Dublin in 1888. Three months after the death of his friend Lightfoot the bishopric of Durham was offered to Westcott, on 6 March 1890. He was in his sixty-sixth year; he was wanting in some of the practical qualities that were conspicuous in Lightfoot; but it was certain that he would form a great conception of what he ought to attempt to do, and would strive to fulfil it with an enthusiasm which age had not abated. For himself, when his duty to accept the post became clear, he saw an unique opportunity for labouring, 'at the end of life,' more effectively than before for objects about which he had always felt deep concern, especially the fulfilment by the Church of her mission in relation to human society. He was consecrated in Westminster Abbey on 1 May 1890. On leaving Cambridge he was elected honorary fellow of both King's and Trinity Colleges, and the University of Durham made him hon. D.D. on settling in his diocese.

In a first letter to his clergy of the diocese, which he addressed to them as soon as he had been duly elected, he undertook 'to face in the light of the Christian faith some of the gravest problems of social and national life.' Very soon, with a view to furthering the solution of difficult social and economic problems and the removal of class-prejudices, he brought together for conferences at Auckland Castle employers of labour, secretaries of trade-unions, leading co-operators, men who had taken a prominent part in the administration of the poor laws or in municipal life. In the choice of the representatives Westcott found in Canon W. M. Ede, rector of Gateshead (now dean of Worcester), a valuable adviser. The men met at dinner in the evening for friendly intercourse, and after spending the night under the Bishop's roof, engaged the next morning in a formal discussion of some appointed question, when the bishop presided and opened the proceedings with a short and pertinent address. These conferences prepared the way for the part which the bishop was able to play in the settlement of the great strike which took place in the Durham coal trade and lasted from 9 March to 1 June 1892. For many weeks Westcott watched anxiously for a moment at which he could prudently intervene. Then he addressed an invitation to the representatives of the miners and of the owners to meet at Auckland Castle, which was accepted by both sides. The owners finally consented to reopen the pits without insisting on the full reduction that they had declared to be necessary, stating that they did so in consequence of the appeal which the Bishop had made to them 'not on the ground of any judgment on his part of the reasonableness or otherwise of their claim, but solely on the ground of consideration and of the impoverished condition of the men and of the generally prevailing distress.' The bishop also assisted in procuring the establishment of boards of conciliation in the county for dealing with industrial differences. At the same time he warmly supported movements for providing homes for aged miners, and better dwellings for the miners. He frequently addressed large bodies of workpeople, not merely at services specially arranged for them, such as an annual miners' service in Durham Cathedral, but at their own meetings. At various times he spoke to the members of co-operative societies, and in 1894 he addressed the great concourse at the Northumberland Miners' Gala. In many previous years this gathering had been addressed by eminent politicians, as well as by labour-leaders, but the invitation to a church dignitary was something new, and was a remarkable proof of the place that Westcott had won in the esteem of the pitmen. Before such audiences he held up high ideals of duty and human brotherhood; though he never condescended to partisan advocacy of their cause, they felt his enthusiasm and his strong sympathy. He used on these occasions few notes, and spoke with a greater eloquence and effect than in delivering sermons and addresses which were carefully written but were sometimes difficult to follow. The bishop's influence in labour matters is in some respects unique in the history of the English episcopate. (For Westcott's treatment of labour problems and for the impression which he made upon the miners, see especially the very interesting appreciation by Mr. Thomas Burt, M.P., in the *Life*, ii. 733 seq.)

In his more normal episcopal work his el ations with his younger clergy were

especially noteworthy. He continued Lightfoot's plan of having six or eight candidates for orders to read for a year or so at Auckland Castle. Once a week he lectured to them; for another hour also in each week he presided when one of the students read a short paper, which was then discussed. These 'sons of the house,' as they were called, present and past, including those who had been there in Lightfoot's time, assembled once a year at the Castle. Many of the junior clergy placed themselves in Westcott's hands to decide for them individually as their bishop what their work should be, whether in the church at home or abroad. His old interest in foreign missions never diminished, and thirty-six men in orders went from the diocese during his episcopate 'with the bishop's direct mission or glad approval' to foreign or colonial service.

In his charges, addresses at diocesan conferences, and the like the bishop did not dwell on controversial questions, but on fundamental truths and their application to the common life of the church. He did not collect large sums of money for church-building or church-work; he was satisfied with the organisation of the diocese as he found it. He was preoccupied with ideas which were not always congenial to business men, and he was not invariably a good judge of men's capabilities and characters. Yet the diocese acknowledged the influence of his saintliness, of his devotion to duty, and to some extent of his teaching.

While unassuming in demeanour and in the conduct of his household, he had a keen sense of the respect due to his office. He delighted in the historic associations of Auckland Castle, where he constantly entertained workpeople and church-workers. He was chary of undertaking work outside his diocese, but he presided at short notice at the Church Congress at Hull, owing to the illness of W. D. Maclagan, archbishop of York, and read a paper on 'Socialism.' In 1893 he was a chief speaker at the demonstration in the Albert Hall against the Welsh Church suspensory bill; and preached before the British Medical Association at Newcastle, and the Church Congress at Birmingham. In 1895 he delivered the annual sermon in London before the Church Missionary Society, and in 1901 the sermon before the York convocation. Of the Christian Social Union, which was formed in 1889 mainly under Oxford auspices, he was first president, and he held the office till his death, giving an address at each annual meeting. He continued to aid the cause of peace and international arbitration. Yet he supported the Boer war when it had become evident that the Boers were striving for supremacy in South Africa.

His literary work, although limited by the calls of his episcopate, did not cease. In the first two years he put into shape the notes of his Cambridge lectures on Christian doctrine, and published them under the title 'The Gospel of Life' (1892). During his summer holidays also up to the end he worked at a commentary on the Epistle to the Ephesians, and the portion of it that he left was edited and published after his death. For the rest, he composed little save sermons and addresses; but these cost him no small effort, for he never had a facile pen. Many of them he collected and published in such volumes as 'The Incarnation and Common Life' (1893), 'Christian Aspects of Life' (1897), and 'Lessons from Work' (1901). In 1898, when dedicating a memorial to Christina Rossetti in Christ Church, Woburn Square, he gave a careful and sympathetic appreciation of her character and poetry.

On 28 May 1901 his wife died; but in the weeks following this bereavement the bishop fulfilled his public engagements. He preached with great apparent vigour at the miners' service in Durham Cathedral on Saturday, 20 July. But his strength was giving way, and he died on 27 July. He was buried beside his wife in the chapel of Auckland Castle. It was his express wish that there should be no subscription for a memorial to him.

A lifelike portrait of Westcott, painted in 1889 by Sir W. B. Richmond, is now in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge. The artist wrote of his 'countenance so mobile, so flashing, so tender and yet so strong.' His old friend Llewelyn Davies recalled that as an undergraduate 'he had the intensity which was always noticed in him, rather feminine than robust, ready at any moment to lighten into vivid looks and utterance.' His figure was spare and rather below middle height; his movements were rapid and energetic.

Westcott married in 1852 Sarah Louisa Mary, elder daughter of Thomas Whithard of Kingsdown, Bristol, the sister of an old schoolfellow. He had seven sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Frederick Brooke, senior classic in 1881, is archdeacon of Norwich. Five other sons were ordained, four of whom became missionaries to India. The youngest of these died there; two (Foss and George Herbert) are now bishops of Nagpur and Lucknow respectively.

Westcott's life is remarkable for its many-sided activity and the extraordinary amount of achievement. On several of the subjects of biblical criticism and religious thought on which Westcott wrote inquiry and debate have since continued in Germany, and have become more or less active in England, and the position of some of the questions has consequently changed. Notably is this the case with the problems of the origin of the synoptic gospels and of the authorship of the fourth gospel; the former is discussed by Westcott in his 'Introduction to the Study of the Gospels,' and the latter both in that work and in the 'Prolegomena' to his 'Commentary on St. John's Gospel.' On the other hand, in his work on the 'Canon of the New Testament' he contends in the main for views which have now come to be widely accepted, and this work is probably still for English students the most serviceable 'survey of the history' of the reception of the books of the New Testament in the Church. His treatment of all these subjects represented in England a great advance at the time when he wrote both in knowledge and in the candid examination of opinions opposed to the traditional ones.

In the field of textual criticism the appearance of 'Westcott and Hort's Greek Testament' was admitted, on the Continent as well as in England, to have been epoch-making. But Westcott has perhaps hardly had his due share of the credit owing to the fact that the exposition of the principles on which the text had been made was left to Hort, probably because the latter had fewer engagements. But these principles and the determination thereby of each individual reading were arrived at through the independent investigations of the two scholars, followed by discussion between them. Anyone knowing the two men would hesitate to say that the contribution of either of them to the result thus obtained was greater than that of the other.

The value of Westcott's work as a commentator lies especially in the aid he affords towards an understanding of the profound teaching of the Johannine writings, and of the Epistle to the Hebrews (1889; 3rd edit. 1903). It may be held that he is sometimes too subtle in his interpretations; but through spiritual sympathy and deep meditation he has often penetrated far into the real meaning of the text. His commentaries also contain many careful discussions of the usages of important words or phrases. With his 'Commentary on the Epistles of St. John' (1883) he published three important essays on 'The Church and the World' (an examination of the relations of Christianity and the Roman Empire), 'The Gospel of Creation,' and 'The Relation of Christianity to Art.' The last is included in 'Religious Thought in the West' (1891). Westcott's leading ideas on the final problems of existence may be best gathered from his 'Gospel of the Resurrection' (1866; 7th edit. 1891) and 'Gospel of Life' (1892). He was perhaps too apt to enunciate propositions of wide import, which in his view corresponded with the constitution of man's being, without discussing with sufficient fulness the means of their verification. But no one can fail to be impressed by his conception of the task of theology and his conviction that it is the duty of the Christian theologian to take account of knowledge of all kinds and of all the religious aspirations of mankind. A strong resemblance has often been noticed between his teaching and that of F. D. Maurice. Westcott, however, though younger by twenty years, had thought out his own position independently, and in order that he might do so had for the most part refrained, as he more than once said, from reading Maurice's works. In 1884, after reading the latter's 'Life and Letters,' he wrote to Llewelyn Davies, 'I never knew before how deep my sympathy is with most of his characteristic thoughts.' Westcott by his writings certainly helped no little to extend the influence of these thoughts, which were characteristic of them both.

[Arthur Westcott's Life and Letters of the bishop, his father, 1903, 2 vols., where a complete bibliography will be found; Hort's Life of F. J. A. Hort; A. C. Benson's Life of Archbishop Benson, 1899; A. C. Benson's The Leaves of the Tree, 1901, pp. 21–8; H. Scott Holland's B. F. Westcott, 1910; The Times, 29 July 1901; Guardian, 7 Aug. 1901 (Bishop Westcott as a Diocesan); In Memoriam in Cambridge Review, 17 Oct. 1901; personal knowledge and inquiry.] V. H. S.

WESTLAND, Sir JAMES (1842–1903), Anglo-Indian financier, eldest of eight children of James Westland, manager of Aberdeen Town and County Bank, Dundee, by his wife Agnes Monro, was born in Dundee on 14 Nov. 1842. The second of his four brothers, William, also had a financial career in India, becoming deputy secretary and treasurer of the Bank of Bengal. James was educated in Aberdeen, at first privately under Dr. Tulloch (1847–53), then at the grammar school

(1853–6), and at the gymnasium (1856–7). In 1857 he entered Marischal College, and after some study at a school at Wimbledon passed first into Woolwich in January 1861. But he abandoned the army, and in July 1861 he headed the competitive examination for the Indian civil service, the second place being taken by (Sir) Alexander Mackenzie [q. v. Suppl. II].

Arriving in Calcutta in October 1862, he was assistant magistrate and collector in various Bengal districts until July 1866, when he served as collector, first of Nuddea and afterwards of Jessore. Of Jessore he compiled a valuable survey, officially published in 1874. He went to the Bengal secretariat in July 1869 as junior secretary. Of strong mathematical bent, he was soon transferred to the financial department of the government of India, being made under-secretary from June 1870. Here he revised the civil pension and leave codes, and examined actuarially the various presidency civil funds, embodying his results in a long series of notes and pamphlets. He was appointed officiating accountant-general of Bengal in March 1873, and in the following December went to the central provinces as substantive accountant-general, returning to Bengal at the end of 1876. After serving from November 1877 as inspector of local offices of account, he was appointed accountant and comptroller-general to the government of India in July 1878. In this capacity he reorganised and simplified Indian accountancy work, reducing to codified form the numerous departmental circulars, over which rules for account and treasury officers were dispersed.

After a few months in Egypt (March to June 1885) as head of the Egyptian accounts department in succession to (Sir) Gerald FitzGerald (Lord Cromer's *Modern Egypt*, vol. i.), Westland returned to India; he was a member of Sir Charles Elliott's Indian expenditure commission in February 1886, acted as secretary of the financial department from September 1886, and was temporary finance member of government (August 1887 to November 1888). He was created C.S.I. in June 1888, and K.C.S.I. in January 1895, was elected a fellow of Calcutta University in January 1887, and was made honorary LL.D. Aberdeen in March 1890.

In July 1889 Westland went to Assam as chief commissioner; but in the following October, on grounds of health, he resigned the service, and turned to sheep-farming in New Zealand. On 27 Nov. 1893, however, he succeeded Sir David Barbour as finance member of the viceroy's council.

Indian finance was then in a critical condition, and Westland had to face a period of deficits. Preparatory to his first budget, he, in March 1894, renewed, at the general rate of 5 per cent., the import duties abandoned in 1882 by Sir Evelyn Baring (now Lord Cromer). But Henry Fowler, afterwards Viscount Wolverhampton [q. v. Suppl. II], secretary of state for India, owing to pressure from Lancashire manufacturers, declined to sanction the inclusion of cotton fabrics and yarns within Westland's schedule, as desired by Indian opinion, until the following December, when a countervailing excise was put on cotton fabrics manufactured at power mills in India. In February 1896 the duties were again revised. Imported yarns were then freed from duty, and cotton fabrics were charged 3½ instead of the general 5 per cent., with a corresponding excise on 'competing "counts"' — i.e. the finer fabrics — of Indian mills. Commercial opinion in India, with which Westland personally sympathised, remained dissatisfied, and Westland bore the brunt of the discontent.

Westland was more successful in converting the great bulk of the rupee debt, more than ninety crores, from 4 to 3½ per cent. in 1895–6, thereby saving the public exchequer nearly fifty lakhs of rupees in annual interest charges. A vigilant guardian of the public purse, he opposed the heavy additions to capital liabilities involved by the large programmes of railway construction which the viceroy, Lord Elgin, supported, although in respect to the great frontier campaigns of 1897–8 and other additions to military demands, Westland betrayed few economic scruples. In spite of the pressure of deficit at the time, he resisted proposals for a grant from the British exchequer towards the cost of the great 1897–8 famine, on the ground that the financial independence of the government of India would thereby be impaired.

The solution of the currency problem, which was the crucial point of the situation, had been prepared by his predecessor, Sir David Barbour, and Westland pursued the path marked out for him, if with less confidence than was desirable. He saw, however, the gold standard finally established during his rule and the sterling value of the rupee attain the fixed rate of 1*s.* 4*d.* In 1894–5 the rate averaged only 13·1*d.*; but from 1895 it rose steadily each year.

Westland remained in office to introduce in March 1899 the first budget of Lord Curzon's government. The 1*s.* 4*d.* rate had then been reached, and a few months later the gold standard became a reality, sovereigns and half-sovereigns being made legal tender. Westland found the government poor and left it rich; the lean years of deficit, the strain of which he bore patiently, were followed by years of large surplus and expanding revenue.

On returning to England Westland was nominated to the India council on 2 Aug. 1899. An indefatigable worker, he rather chafed under the comparative leisure of a consultative post. He was not a good platform speaker, and his efforts to inform the public on Indian affairs were failures. He found recreation in the study of astronomy and in chess, and was a great reader of German and French.

He died at his home at Weybridge on 9 May 1903, and was buried at Brookwood cemetery. He married on 23 April 1874 Janet Mildred, daughter of Surgeon-major C. J. Jackson, of the Indian medical service, and was survived by two sons and two daughters.

[Bengal Civil List; India List; Imp. Gazt. of India, vol. iv.; The Times, 16 May 1903; Pioneer (Allahabad), 29 and 31 March 1899; Englishman (Calcutta), 24 March 1899; official papers and private correspondence kindly lent by Lady Westland; personal knowledge.] F. H. B.

WEYMOUTH, RICHARD FRANCIS (1822–1902), philologist, and New Testament scholar, born at Stoke Damerel, Devonport (then called Plymouth Dock), on 26 Oct. 1822, was the only son of Commander Richard Weymouth, R.N., by his wife Ann Sprague, also of a Devonshire family. After education at a private school he went to France for two years. He matriculated at University College, London, in 1843, and graduated in classics—B.A. in 1846, M.A. in 1849. After acting as an assistant to Joseph Payne [q. v.], the educational expert, at the Mansion House School, Leatherhead, he conducted a successful private school, Portland grammar school, at Plymouth. In 1868 Weymouth was the first to receive the degree of doctor of literature at London University, after a severe examination in Anglo-Saxon, Icelandic, and French and English language and literature. The degree was not conferred again till 1879.

In 1869 also, Weymouth, who was elected fellow of University College, London, was appointed headmaster of Mill Hill School, which had been founded by nonconformists and was now first reorganised on the lines of a public school. A zealous baptist, Weymouth was long a deacon of the George St. baptist chapel, Plymouth, and subsequently a member of the committee of the Essex Baptist Union. At Mill Hill he proved a successful teacher and organiser and a strict disciplinarian, and the numbers increased. Among his assistants was (Sir) James A. H. Murray, editor of the 'New English Dictionary.' Weymouth retired with a pension in July 1886, when the school showed temporary signs of decline. Thenceforth he chiefly devoted himself to biblical study. As early as 1851 he had joined the Philological Society, and long sat on its council. He edited for the society in 1864 Bishop Grosseteste's 'Castell of Loue,' and contributed many papers to its 'Transactions,' one of which (on the Homeric epithet *ὄβριμος*) was commended by Gladstone in the 'Nineteenth Century.' Later contributions to philology comprised 'Early English Pronunciation, with Especial Reference to Chaucer' (1874), the views propounded being now generally accepted; a literal translation of Cynewulf's 'Elene' into modern English (1888); besides various papers in the 'Journal of Classical and Sacred Philology' and the 'Cambridge Journal of Philology.' In 1885, as president of the Devonshire Association, Weymouth read an address on 'The Devonshire Dialect: a Study in Comparative Grammar,' an early attempt to treat English dialect in the light of modern philology. In 1891 he was awarded a civil service pension of 100*l.*

On textual criticism of the Greek Testament Weymouth spent many years' study. The latest results of critical research he codified in 'Resultant Greek Testament, exhibiting the text in which the majority of modern editors are agreed,' 1886. Then followed a tract, 'The Rendering into English of the Greek Aorist and Perfect, with appendices on the New Testament Use of *γὰρ* and *οὖν*' (1894; new edit. 1901).

Weymouth's last work, which was issued after his death and proved widely popular, was 'The New Testament in Modern Speech' (1903; 3rd edit. 1909). Based upon the text of 'The Resultant Greek Testament,' it was partly revised by Mr. Ernest Hampden-Cook.

Since 1892 Weymouth lived at Collaton House, Brentwood, where he died on 27 Dec. 1902, being buried in the new cemetery.

A portrait, an excellent likeness, by

Sidney Paget [q. v. Suppl. II], was hung in the hall of Mill Hill school; and a memorial window is in the chapel.

Weymouth was twice married: (1) in 1852 to Louisa Sarah (*d.* 1891), daughter of Robert Marten, sometime secretary of the Vauxhall Bridge Company, of Denmark Hill; and (2) on 26 Oct. 1892 to Louisa, daughter of Samuel Salter of Watford, who survived him with three sons and three daughters, children of the first marriage.

[Private information; London University Register; Norman Brett James's History of Mill Hill School; The Times, 30 Dec. 1902; Weymouth's Works.] G. Le G. N.

WHARTON, Sir WILLIAM JAMES LLOYD (1843–1905), rear-admiral and hydrographer of the navy, born in London on 2 March 1843, was second son in a family of three sons and four daughters of Robert Wharton, county court judge of York, by his wife Katherine Mary, third daughter of Robert Croft, canon residentiary of York. After receiving his early education at Woodcote, Gloucestershire, and at the Royal Naval Academy, Gosport, Wharton entered the navy in August 1857. On passing his examination in 1865 he was awarded the Beaufort prize for mathematics, astronomy, and navigation [see Beaufort, Sir Francis]. As sub-lieutenant he served in the Jason, corvette, on the North America and West Indies station, and on 15 March 1865 he received his commission as lieutenant. In July 1865 he was appointed to the Gannet, surveying vessel, and in her served for another three years on the North America station. In February 1869 Sir James Hope [q. v.], commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, on the recommendation of Prof. Thomas John Main [q. v.] of the Royal Naval College there, offered Wharton the appointment as his flag-lieutenant. Wharton was inclined to refuse, wishing to enter the surveying branch of the service, but accepted on the advice of Main, who thought that the three years ashore would be to his advantage. On 2 March 1872 he received his promotion to commander, and in April was appointed to command the Shearwater, in which during the next four years he made surveys in the Mediterranean and on the east coast of Africa. 'In the Mediterranean his work was especially distinguished, and his examination of the surface and under-currents in the Bosphorus, the account of which was officially published, not only solved a curious problem in physical geography, but may be considered as prescribing the method for similar inquiries.' In May 1876 he was appointed to the Fawn, and continued his surveys on the same stations till 1880. On 29 Jan. 1880 he was promoted to captain, and in February 1882 was appointed to the Sylvia, in which he conducted surveys on the coast of South America, and especially in the Straits of Magellan. In 1882 he published his 'Hydrographical Surveying: a Description of the Methods employed in constructing Marine Charts,' a work which at once took its place as the standard textbook of the subject. In August 1884 he was appointed hydrographer to the navy in succession to Sir Frederick Evans [q. v.], and continued to hold this post, with increasing credit, until August 1904, when the state of his health compelled him to resign it. Wharton was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Royal Astronomical and Royal Geographical Societies. He was perhaps most devoted to the last-named of these, as a vice-president, and as a member of numerous committees on which he did much important work. He was retired for non-service on 2 Aug. 1891, and was promoted to rear-admiral on the retired list on 1 Jan. 1895. He was made a C.B., civil, in 1895, and was raised to the K.C.B., civil, at the jubilee of 1897. In 1899 he took a prominent part in the work of the joint Antarctic Committee of the Royal and Royal Geographical Societies.

The chief of Wharton's publications were his 'Hydrographical Surveying,' already mentioned, of which new editions continue to appear; 'A Short History of H.M.S. Victory,' written while he was flag-lieutenant at Portsmouth, and re-issued in 1888; 'Hints to Travellers,' an edition of which he edited for the Royal Geographical Society in 1893; and the 'Journal of Captain Cook's First Voyage,' which he edited with notes in 1893.

In July 1905 Wharton left England for Capetown to act as president of the geographical section of the British Association, which was holding its annual meeting in South Africa. He attended all the meetings of the association, and subsequently visited the Victoria Falls of the Zambesi. There he fell ill of enteric fever. He was removed to the Observatory, Capetown, where he was the guest of Sir David Gill. He died there on 29 Sept. 1905, and was buried with full naval honours in the naval cemetery at Simonstown. He married on 31 Jan. 1880 Lucy Georgina, daughter of Edward Holland of Dumbleton, Woodcote, Gloucestershire, by whom he had three sons and two daughters.

After his death 'The Wharton Testimonial Fund' was formed wherewith an addition was made to the value of the existing Beaufort prize for naval officers, the double award being entitled 'The Beaufort Testimonial and the Wharton Memorial,' and including a gold medal, bearing on its obverse Wharton's bust. Two posthumous portraits were also presented in 1908, one of which was accepted by the Trustees of the National Portrait Gallery and hung there immediately; and the other was placed in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[The Times, 30 Sept. 1905; R. N. List; Geog. Journal, xxvi. 684.] L. G. C. L.

WHEELHOUSE, CLAUDIUS GALEN (1826–1909), surgeon, born at Snaith in Yorkshire on 29 Dec. 1826, was second son of James Wheelhouse, surgeon. At seven he left the grammar school at Snaith for Christ's Hospital preparatory school at Hertford, and entered Christ's Hospital in London in 1836. He was apprenticed at sixteen to R. C. Ward of Ollerton, Newark, and always strongly advocated the system of apprenticeship. He entered the Leeds school of medicine in October 1846, and was admitted M.R.C.S.England on 25 March 1849, and a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in 1850. He then went to the Mediterranean on a yachting cruise as surgeon to Lord Lincoln, afterwards fifth duke of Newcastle and secretary of state for war. He took with him one of the first photographic cameras which left England, and obtained many good photographs in spite of the cumbrous processes.

Wheelhouse returned to England in 1851, and entered into partnership with Joseph Prince Garlick of Park Row, Leeds, the senior surgeon to the dispensary and lecturer on surgery at the Leeds school of medicine. In the same year he was elected surgeon to the public dispensary and demonstrator of anatomy in the medical school, where he was successively lecturer on anatomy, physiology, and surgery. He was twice president of the school, and when the new university of Leeds was inaugurated in October 1904 Wheelhouse was made hon. D.Sc. He was surgeon to the Leeds infirmary from March 1884.

Elected F.R.C.S.England on 9 June 1864, he served on the college council from 1876 to 1881. President of the council of the British Medical Association 1881–4, he presided at the Leeds meeting in 1889. In 1897, when the association held its annual meeting at Montreal, McGill College made him hon. LL.D., and he received the gold medal of the association.

In 1886, when the Medical Act brought direct representatives of the profession on the general medical council, Wheelhouse headed the poll in England and Wales. Re-elected in 1891 at the end of his term, he did not seek re-election in 1897. From 1870 to 1895 he was first secretary and afterwards treasurer of the West Riding Medical Charity, and in 1902 he was presented by his fellow members with an address of thanks and testimonial.

On retiring from practice at Leeds in 1891 he settled at Filey, where he was active in local affairs. He died at Filey on 9 April 1909, and was buried there. He married in 1860 Agnes Caroline, daughter of Joseph Cowell, vicar of Todmorden, and had issue three daughters.

Wheelhouse filled the unusual position of a general practitioner who made a name in pure surgery. An admirable teacher, he did much to convert the Leeds medical school into a worthy integral part of the university. In 1876 he advocated that form of external urethrotomy for impermeable strictures to which his name is given; it has displaced all rival methods. The operation was first described in the 'British Medical Journal,' 1876, i. 779, in a paper entitled 'Perineal section as performed at Leeds.'

[Brit. Med. Journal, 1909, i. 983 (with portrait); Lancet, 1909, i. 1145.] D'A. P.

WHISTLER, JAMES ABBOTT McNEILL (1834–1903), painter, was eldest son (in a family of seven sons and one daughter) of George Washington Whistler, an American artillery officer whose life was mostly spent as a civil engineer, by his second wife, Anna Mathilda McNeill of Wilmington, North Carolina, who was connected with the Winans family of Baltimore. His half-sister, Dasha Delano; married in 1847 (Sir) Francis Seymour Haden [q. v. Suppl. II]. He was born on 10 July 1834 at Lowell, Massachusetts, in a house which is now a Whistler Memorial Museum. Christened James Abbott, he afterwards added to his Christian names his mother's maiden surname of 'McNeill,' and finally was in the habit of signing himself 'James McNeill Whistler,' or 'J. M. N. Whistler,' except in official documents. His parental descent was from an old English family which had branches in Sussex, Oxfordshire, and Ireland. He sprang from the Irish branch. Maternally, he threw back to the

McNeills of Skye, many of whom emigrated to North Carolina after the Jacobite rising of 1745. In 1842 Major Whistler, the boy's father, was appointed engineer to the railway then about to be built from St. Petersburg to Moscow, and in the following year summoned his wife and family to Russia, where they settled in St. Petersburg. In 1846 Whistler was put to a school kept by one Jourdan, but in 1849 he left Russia for good. Major Whistler died in the spring of that year, and his widow, with her boys, returned to America. There she settled in Pomfret, Connecticut, and sent her son to a school kept by an alumnus of West Point who had turned parson. In 1851, after two years at this school, Whistler entered the Military Academy at West Point, where he remained for three years. He distinguished himself in drawing, but failed in other subjects and had to leave.

His next occupation was on the United States coast and geodetic survey, which gave him a useful training in accurate drawing and the technique of etching. After a year of the survey, he finally adopted art for his career. In the summer of 1855 he went to Paris, provided with a yearly income of 350 dollars. He entered the studio presided over by Charles Gleyre, to whom Paul Delaroche had bequeathed his pupils when he ceased to teach. In Paris he lived the regulation life of a student on a small income, living well one week, put to all sorts of shifts the next. To his companions, who included du Maurier, Poynter, Thomas Armstrong, and Val Prinsep, he appeared to be the reverse of industrious. He soaked in knowledge and skill, nevertheless, and became a fine draughtsman, a painter who could produce the results he aimed at, and a master of etching. His life in Paris was varied by excursions into other parts of France, during which he was never idle. In 1858 he published a set of thirteen etchings known as 'The French Set,' the material for which had been mostly gleaned in eastern France the year before, or in 1856. At this time he was influenced by the principles of Courbet and Lecoq de Boisbaudran, by the practice of Rembrandt, Hals, and Velazquez, and, no doubt, by the companionship of more young French painters whom he found sympathetic: Fantin-Latour and Legros chief among them. He copied many pictures in the Louvre, mostly in fulfilment of commissions from American friends. The first original picture done in Paris was 'Mère Gerard' (now owned by the executors of A. C. Swinburne), which was soon followed by 'The Piano Picture' or 'At the Piano.' The latter was rejected by the Salon jury of 1859, and this may have had something to do with the nibblings at London by which it was immediately followed. He spent some months in the English capital in 1859, renewing friendships made abroad and making new ones, and laying the foundations of a notoriety which was in time to blossom into fame. He stayed with his half-sister, Mrs. Francis Seymour Haden, and practised etching with his brother-in-law, the two exerting a mutual influence one upon the other. Whistler first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1859, sending two 'etchings from nature.' In 1860 his 'At the Piano' was accepted at the Royal Academy and bought by an academician, John Phillip [q. v.]; it now belongs to Mr. Edmund Davis. In the same exhibitions were shown two dry-point portraits and three etchings. This modest success probably confirmed him in the intention to settle in London, which was practically his domicile from 1860 till his death.

During his first twelve months in London he was chiefly occupied with a series of sixteen etchings of the scenery and life of the Thames, including 'The Pool,' 'Thames Police,' and 'Black Lion Wharf.' He was much at Wapping, and etched the life of the neighbourhood and its framing. The chief pictures of the same period were 'The White Girl,' 'The Thames in Ice,' and 'The Music Room.' In 1861 he visited France again, painting on the coast of Brittany. A year later he travelled as far as Fuentarrabia on a journey to Madrid which was never completed. In 1863 he took his first London house, 7 Lindsey Row, now 101 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea. There he was joined by his mother, who had left America on the outbreak of the civil war. During these years he sent regularly to the Royal Academy, where his pictures met with quite as good a reception as a man of original genius, who was opening up a new walk in art, had any right to expect. Chief among them were 'On the Thames,' 'Alone with the Tide,' and 'The Last of Old Westminster.' During these years he also drew for some of the illustrated periodicals, contributing two drawings to 'Good Words' in 1862, and four to 'Once a Week' in the same year. It was about this time that Whistler became strongly affected by the example of the Japanese. For years his work bore much the same relation to Japanese art as all

fine painting does to nature. He took from Japanese ideals the beauties he admired, and re-created them as expressions of his own personality. The 'Lange Leizen,' 'The Gold Screen,' 'The Balcony,' the 'Princesse du Pays de la Porcelaine,' are in no sense Japanese pictures, but they are full of Japanese material. Probably the finest æsthetic spark struck out by his contact with Japan is the exquisite picture variously known as 'The Little White Girl' and 'Symphony in White, No. II.' It was at the Royal Academy in 1865, with 'The Gold Screen' and 'Old Battersea Bridge,' and is now the property of Mr. Arthur Studd. In this year Whistler revisited eastern France and western Germany, and spent part of the autumn at Trouville, with Courbet for companion. In 1866 he made a sudden expedition to Chili, where he seems to have been implicated in some rather absurd war making, but found time to paint five pictures of Valparaiso, some of which are among his greater successes. At the close of this year he moved to a new house, now 96 Cheyne Row, where he remained longer than in any other of his numerous domiciles.

The years between 1866 and 1872 were busy. He exhibited more often than before or after. The chief pictures of this period were a 'Valparaiso,' 'Sea and Rain,' 'The Balcony,' and the famous 'Portrait of my Mother.' Whistler's uncomfortable relations with the Royal Academy began with the exhibition of this last-named picture. Rejected at first, it was only hung through the insistence of one member of the council. After 1872 Whistler exhibited no picture at Burlington House. Nothing of his was thenceforth seen there save an etching of 'Old Putney Bridge' in 1879. No doubt Whistler's irritation was deepened by the fact that, although his name remained for years on the candidates' book, he never came near to being elected into the Academy. These years about 1870 saw the production of most of his 'Nocturnes,' studies of tone, colour, and atmosphere to which the history of art then afforded no parallel; also the portraits of Carlyle and the fine 'Miss Alexander' (now belonging to Mr. W. C. Alexander). In these pictures Whistler first worked his initials into a fantastic shape resembling a butterfly, which soon became his accustomed signature.

In 1874 Whistler opened a show of his own work at 48 Pall Mall, the first of those occasions on which he appealed to the public almost as much by the setting of his pictures as by the works themselves. At this time he was also painting the famous peacock room, for Frederick Robert Leyland, in Prince's Gate: it is now at Mr. C. L. Freer's residence in Detroit. In 1877 he was represented by eight pictures, mostly loans, at the first exhibition of the Grosvenor Gallery. To the same gallery he sent in 1879 a portrait of Miss Connie Gilchrist [now Countess of Orkney], 'The Gold Girl: a Harmony in Yellow and Gold,' which was acquired by the Metropolitan Museum of New York in 1911.

One of his first exhibits at the Grosvenor Gallery, 'The Falling Rocket, a nocturne in Black and Gold,' was the nail on which Ruskin hung strong abuse of the artist in 'Fors Clavigera,' where Whistler was described as a 'coxcomb' asking 'two hundred guineas for throwing a pot of paint in the public's face.' Whistler brought an action for libel against the critic, which was heard before Baron Huddleston on 25 Nov. 1878. Burne-Jones and Frith were among Ruskin's witnesses. Whistler won his verdict, with a farthing damages, but had to pay his own costs. He set forth his view of the litigation in a shilling pamphlet, 'Whistler *v.* Ruskin: Art and Art Critics (1879, 12mo). For years before he had been ordering his life with extreme carelessness in financial matters, keeping open house, never hesitating over the cost of anything he thought necessary to his art or to his conception of his needs. All this, added to the costs of the trial and the loss of the money-making power which it involved, brought about his bankruptcy in 1879. He had left Cheyne Row at the end of 1878, and moved to the 'White House' in Tite Street, built for him by Edward William Godwin [q. v.], but this had to be sold with the rest of his effects in 1879. At the end of this year he went to Venice, where he spent the winter in producing a number of etchings and pastels on the commission of the Fine Art Society. They excited great interest and some controversy when shown on his return; and they sold well. From this time onward he worked much in pastel, producing those dainty notes from the model, nude and semi-nude, which were soon much sought after. He came back to London early in 1880. In 1881 his mother died at Hastings. In the same year he settled at No. 13 Tite Street, where he painted many of the best pictures of his later years. Among these were the portrait of Lady Meux, 'M. Duret,' 'The Blue Girl,' and the 'Yellow Buskin' (Lady Archibald Campbell), which is in the Memorial

Hall, Philadelphia. In 1884 Whistler sent twenty-five of his pictures to Ireland, where they were exhibited by the Dublin Sketching Club. In 1885 he moved from Tite Street to No. 454 Fulham Road; he made a tour in Belgium and Holland with Mr. W. M. Chase, the American painter; and he first gave the lecture which has become famous, the 'Ten o'clock.' In 1884 he had joined the Society of British Artists, which elected him its president in June 1886. His presidency was not of long duration, being determined in June 1888. His ways were too autocratic and his aims too free of the commercial spirit for the majority of his colleagues. In 1887 he travelled in Belgium with his brother, Dr. Whistler, and etched in Brussels. In 1888 Whistler married a pupil of his own, Beatrix Godwin, the widow of E. W. Godwin, and the daughter of John Birnie Philip [q. v.]. He had left Fulham Road for the Tower House, in Tite Street, but the early months after his marriage were spent in France, where he etched many plates in Touraine and its neighbourhood. The following year he worked in Holland, etching in the neighbourhood of Amsterdam and Dordrecht. In 1889 he exhibited at the Paris International Exhibition, in the British section. The next year saw yet another change of abode, to 21 Cheyne Walk, but its chief event was the publication of 'The Gentle Art of Making Enemies,' in which Whistler built up a sort of declaration of his artistic faith by reprinting, with comments, his letters to his 'enemies,' the Ruskin trial, his 'Ten o'clock,' &c. In 1891 his 'Carlyle' was bought for Glasgow and his 'Mother' for the Luxembourg, the former for 1000*l*., the latter for 160*l*. The 'Luxembourg' also soon acquired his 'Old Man Smoking.' These purchases marked the beginning of the general acceptance of Whistler as a great painter, which was confirmed by the success of an exhibition held at Goupil's in Bond Street in the following year, and by that of his appearance at the Chicago Exhibition. In 1892 he moved to Paris, to a house in the Rue du Bac, where he painted several of the best portraits of his later years, and also busied himself much with lithography and a little with etching. In 1895 he was defendant in an action brought against him in the Paris court by Sir William Eden for refusing to deliver his portrait of Lady Eden, for which he had been paid. Whistler was allowed to keep the picture, but was amerced in costs, and the trial established, so far as France was concerned, an artist's right in his own work. In 1899 he published 'The Baronet and the Butterfly' [i.e. Whistler's monogram], a report of the litigation.

During 1895 Whistler was for a time at Lyme Regis, and his picture 'The Master-Smith of Lyme Regis' is at the Boston Museum: he also had a studio at No. 8 Fitzroy Street, and afterwards a cottage at Hampstead. There Mrs. Whistler died on 10 May 1896. After her death, by which he was profoundly affected, he stayed with Mr. William Heinemann, in Whitehall Court, for nearly three years. In 1898 he was elected president of the newly founded International Society of Sculptors, Painters, and Engravers. It was a post for which he was peculiarly fitted in one way, at least, for he had excelled in all the forms of art practised by his colleagues, with the exception of sculpture. He had painted in water-colour as well as oil, he had mastered dry-point as well as etching, he had lithographed, and he had proved himself a decorator of genius. He held this dignity till his death, and to the society's affairs he devoted much of his energy during his last years. In the same year he had been concerned in founding an atelier for students in Paris, partly for the benefit of a former model, Madame Carmen Rossi, after whom it was subsequently called the 'Académie Carmen.' This he visited as master during the three years of its existence. In 1900 he received a grand prix for painting and another for engraving at the Paris Exhibition du Centenaire, exhibiting this time in the American section. In 1900 he made a short stay in Ireland, in a house called Craigie, at Sutton, near Dublin, and at the end of the same year made an expedition to Tangier, Algiers, the South of France, and Corsica, in search of health. In May 1901 he returned to England, which he never left again except for a short visit to Holland in 1902. He died on Friday, 17 July 1903, at 74 Cheyne Walk, and was buried in Chiswick churchyard, by the side of his wife and not far from the grave of Hogarth. An elaborately sculptured tomb by Mr. Edward Godwin was erected in 1912. Whistler had no issue.

Whistler was an officer of the Legion of Honour, a member of the Société Nationale des Artistes Français, commander of the Order of the Crown of Italy, chevalier of the Order of St. Michael, honorary member of the Academy of St. Luke, Rome, and of the Royal Academies of Bavaria and Dresden, and LL.D. of Glasgow University.

Few painters have exercised a deeper or wider influence over their contemporaries than Whistler. All that is good in real impressionism sprang originally from his teaching and example, and even now no one has equalled the unity and repose of his best works, 'The Little White Girl,' the 'Mother,' 'Miss Alexander,' 'Carlyle,' 'Duret,' 'Sarasate,' or even the little picture—nocturne blue and gold—'Old Battersea Bridge,' at the Tate Gallery, which, first exhibited in 1877, was presented by the National Art Collections Fund in 1905 and is, so far, his only representative in the London collections. The 'Sarasate' is at the Carnegie Institute, Pittsburg. But a tragic element was brought into his life by the conflicting strains in his own character. A love of pose, which found vent in eccentricities of dress, in extravagant paradox and biting epigram, gave him social notoriety. More exclusively an artist, perhaps, in his work than any painter since the days of Rembrandt, he yet thirsted after the worldly honours and acclamations which are only to be won by men whose productions can appeal to those who are not artists. He was at once capable of the deepest affection and so thin-skinned that he would allow a slight to cancel a long-standing friendship. He had an abnormally keen eye for provocation. He was eager to propagate true ideas about art, but he resented their existence in anyone but himself. Speaking broadly, his ambition was to be acknowledged as a sort of æsthetic dictator. Nothing would have satisfied him short of being accepted as both the greatest painter and the official figurehead of art, in his time, while his character unfitted him to take even the initial steps towards such a consummation. As a painter, he lacked something on the sensuous side. He was fond of asserting the partial truth that art is science. In distilling from a natural scene such constituents as can be fused into a simple, sternly concentrated, æsthetic unity Whistler has never been surpassed. It is only when we seek the touch of excess, the hint at some personal, irresponsible preference, through which genius so often speaks, that we feel a slight stirring of disappointment. As an etcher he ranks with Rembrandt, in command of the *métier*, and in contentment with what it can do without any kind of forcing. As a man Whistler was one of the most remarkable social units of his time. His epigrammatic wit and power of repartee inspired a curious mixture of dread and admiration, which was deepened by the inability of the slower minds about him to foresee when they would tread upon his toes and bring out his lightning.

A memorial exhibition of Whistler's work was held by the International Society at Knightsbridge in 1905, and a loan collection was brought together at the Tate Gallery in the summer of 1912. Six of his finest pictures are in the art collection of Mr. Charles Lang Freer, of Detroit, which has been presented to the Smithsonian Institution at Washington.

Portraits of Whistler are numerous, from an early miniature reproduced in Mrs. Pennell's 'Life,' and a head painted when the sitter was fourteen by Sir William Boxall, to the various portraits of himself drawn and painted throughout his active years. At one time he is said to have made some sort of a portrait of himself every day. Most of these were destroyed by himself. Self-portraits in oil survive in the McCulloch collection, in the possession of Mr. Douglas Freshfield, and in the Municipal Art Gallery at Dublin; a drawing in black chalk belongs to Mr. Thomas Way, and there are three etchings. The portrait known as 'Whistler with a large hat' belongs to Mr. Freer, who also owns a portrait by Fantin-Latour which was cut out from a large group, the rest of which was destroyed. He was also painted by Boldini and by W. M. Chase. There is a lithograph by Paul Rajon, dry-points by Helleu and Percy Thomas, and a caricature in 'Vanity Fair' by 'Spy' in 1878. A bust by Sir Edgar Boehm, R.A., also exists.

[E. R. and J. Pennell's Life of James McNeill Whistler, London, 2 vols. 1908, and revised edit. in 1 vol., 1911, is the indispensable authority. See also T. R. Way and G. R. Dennis's The Art of James McNeill Whistler, 1903; T. R. Way, Memoirs of Whistler, 1912; Graves' Royal Academy Exhibitors; Duret, Histoire de J. McNeill Whistler et son œuvre, 1904; Mortimer Menpes's Whistler as I knew him, 1904; Wedmore's Whistler Etchings (description of 300); The Times, 18 July 1903; Writings by and about James Abbott McNeill Whistler, by Don C. Seitz, Edinburgh, 1910; private information and personal knowledge.] W. A.

WHITE, JOHN CAMPBELL, first Baron Overtoun (1843–1908), Scottish churchman and philanthropist, born at Hayfield, near Rutherglen, on 21 Nov. 1843, was only son in a family of seven children of James White of Overtoun (*d.* 1884), one of the partners of the extensive chemical manufacturing firm of John and James White, Shawfield,

near Rutherglen. His mother, Fanny (*d.* 1891), was a daughter of Alexander Campbell, sheriff of Renfrewshire. In 1851 he went to a preparatory school in Glasgow, and in 1859 he entered Glasgow University, where he took prizes in logic and natural philosophy. For a session he worked in the laboratory of Professor William Thomson, afterwards Lord Kelvin [q. v. Suppl. II], who was impressed by his abilities. He graduated M.A. in 1864, and after receiving a good business training joined in 1867 his father's firm, of which he ultimately became principal partner.

From an early period he devoted much time to religious and philanthropic work. Like his parents, he was a staunch supporter of the Free Church of Scotland, took a prominent part in its affairs, and was a munificent contributor to its funds. He supported the movement which in 1900 led to the union of the Free and United Presbyterian churches, and he was the principal defender in the consequent litigation, which temporarily deprived, by the judgment of the House of Lords of 1 Aug. 1904, the United Free Church of its property. White headed an emergency fund with a subscription of 10,000*l.*, and, later, gave a like sum to aid the dispossessed ministers and congregations in the Scottish highlands and islands.

From 1884 to his death he was in succession to his father convener of the Livingstonia Mission of the United Free Church of Scotland, which, with headquarters in Glasgow, supports missionaries in British Central Africa and Northern Rhodesia. He gave the mission no less than 50,000*l.* His zeal for home mission work was no less pronounced. Coming under the influence of the evangelical revival of 1859–60, he identified himself with the Scottish mission conducted by Moody and Sankey in 1874. Of the Glasgow United Evangelistic Association, an undenominational organisation carrying on extensive social and religious work in Glasgow, which was one of the outcomes of Moody and Sankey's visit, he was the energetic president, and the palatial buildings in Bothwell Street, Glasgow, where are housed the Christian Institute, the Bible Training Institute, and the Young Men's Christian Association (with all of which he was connected), bear witness to his liberality. He was himself a successful religious teacher. For thirty-seven years he conducted a Bible class at Dumbarton, which at his death numbered about five hundred members. White supported the liberal party in Scotland, and in 1893, on Gladstone's recommendation, on account of his philanthropy and political services, was raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom as Baron Overtoun, his title being taken from the finely wooded estate in Dumbartonshire which his father purchased in 1859. He became lord-lieutenant of Dumbartonshire in 1907. He died at Overtoun House on 15 Feb. 1908, and was buried in the family vault in Dumbarton cemetery. He married in 1867 Grace, daughter of James H. McClure, solicitor, Glasgow, who survived him without issue. A presentation portrait by Mr. Fiddes Watt (1909) hangs in the assembly buildings in Edinburgh.

[Glasgow Herald, 17 Feb. 1908; British Monthly, May 1903; Scottish Review, February 1908; Life of Principal Rainy by P. C. Simpson (2 vols. 1909); Free Church of Scotland Appeals, 1903–4, edited by Robert L. Orr, 1904.] W. F. G.

WHITEHEAD, ROBERT (1823–1905), inventor, born at Mount Pleasant, Bolton-le-Moors, Lancashire, on 3 Jan. 1823, was one of a family of four sons and four daughters of James Whitehead (1788–1872), the owner of a cotton-bleaching business at Bolton-le-Moors, by his wife Ellen, daughter of William Swift of Bolton. Educated chiefly at the local grammar school, he was apprenticed, when fourteen, to Richard Ormond & Son, engineers, Aytoun Street, Manchester. His uncle, William Smith, was manager of the works, where Whitehead was thoroughly grounded in practical engineering. He also acquired unusual skill as a draughtsman by attendance at the evening classes of the Mechanics' Institute, Cooper Street, Manchester. Meanwhile his uncle became manager of the works of Philip Taylor & Sons, Marseilles, and in 1844 Whitehead, on the conclusion of his apprenticeship, joined him in that employ. Three years later he commenced business on his own account at Milan, where he effected improvements in silk-weaving machinery, and also designed machinery for the drainage of some of the Lombardy marshes. His patents, however, as granted by the Austrian government, were annulled by the Italian revolutionary government of 1848. Whitehead then went to Trieste, where he served the Austrian Lloyd Company for two years; from 1850 to 1856 he was manager there of the works of Messrs. Strudhoff. In 1856 he started for local capitalists, at the neighbouring naval

port of Fiume, the Stabilimento Tecnico Fiumano.

At Fiume, Whitehead designed and built engines for several Austrian warships, and the high quality of his work led to an invitation in 1864 to co-operate in perfecting a 'fireship' or floating torpedo designed by Captain Lupuis of the Austrian navy. The officer's proposals were dismissed by Whitehead as too crude for further development. At the same time he carried out with the utmost secrecy, in conjunction with his son John and one mechanic, a series of original experiments which culminated in 1866 in the invention of the Whitehead torpedo.

The superiority of the new torpedo over all predecessors was quickly established. But it lacked precision, its utmost speed and range were seven knots for seven hundred yards, and there was difficulty in maintaining it at a uniform depth when once in motion. The last defect Whitehead remedied in 1868 by an ingenious yet simple contrivance called the 'balance chamber,' the mechanism of which was long guarded as the 'torpedo's secret.' In the same year, after trials from the gunboat Gemse, the right, though not exclusive right, of construction was bought by the Austrian government, and a similar right, as the result of trials off Sheerness in 1870, was bought by the British government in 1871. France followed suit in 1872, Germany and Italy in 1873, and by 1900 the right of construction had been acquired by almost every country in Europe, the United States, China, Japan, and some South American republics. Meanwhile Whitehead in 1872 had in conjunction with his son-in-law, Count Georg Hoyos, bought the Stabilimento Tecnico Fiumano, devoting the works solely to the construction of torpedoes and accessory appliances. His son John subsequently became a third partner. In 1890 a branch was established at Portland Harbour, under Captain Galway, an ex-naval officer, and in 1898 the original works at Fiume were rebuilt on a larger scale.

Repeated improvements were made upon the original invention, many of them being by Whitehead and his son John. In 1876 by his invention of the 'servo-motor,' which was attached to the steering gear, a truer path through the water was obtained. In the same year he designed torpedoes with a speed of eighteen knots for six hundred yards, while further changes gave a speed in 1884 of twenty-four knots, and in 1889 of twenty-nine knots for one thousand yards. Means were also devised by which the torpedo could be fired from either above or below the surface of the water and with accuracy from the fastest ships, no matter what the speed or bearing of the enemy. Each individual torpedo, however, continued to show idiosyncrasies which required constant watching and correction, and absolute confidence in the weapon was not established till the invention in 1896, by Mr. Obry, at one time of the Austrian navy, of a small weighted wheel, or gyroscope, which acted on the 'servo-motor' by means of a pair of vertical rudders and steered a deflected torpedo back to its original course. The invention, which disarmed the torpedo's severest critics, was acquired and considerably improved by Whitehead. In its present form the Whitehead torpedo is a weapon of precision, its capabilities entirely eclipsing those of the gun and ram. Any doubts as to its usefulness in war were definitely dispelled by the ease with which on 9 Feb. 1904 a few Japanese destroyers reduced the Russian fleet outside Port Arthur to impotence.

Whitehead received many marks of favour and decorations from various courts. He was presented by the Austrian Emperor with a diamond and enamel ring for having designed and built the engines of the ironclad Ferdinand Max, which rammed the Re d'Italia at the battle of Lissa. On 4 May 1868 he was decorated with the Austrian Order of Francis Joseph in recognition of the excellence of his engineering exhibits at the Paris Exhibition in 1867. He also received Orders from Prussia, Denmark, Portugal, Italy, Greece, France (Legion of Honour, 30 July 1884), and Turkey. Whitehead did not apply for Queen Victoria's permission to wear his foreign decorations.

Whitehead for some years owned a large estate at Worth, Sussex, where he farmed on a large scale. He died at Beckett, Shrivenham, Berkshire, on 14 Nov. 1905, and was buried at Worth, Sussex.

Whitehead married in 1845 Frances Maria (*d.* 1883), daughter of James Johnson of Darlington, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. His eldest son, John (*d.* 1902), assisted him at Fiume and made valuable improvements in the torpedo. The second daughter, Alice (*b.* 1851), married in 1869 Count Georg Hoyos. A portrait of Robert Whitehead by the Venetian artist, Cherubino Kirchmayr, belongs to his grandson, John Whitehead (son of John Whitehead). The original sketch in oils of a second portrait by the same artist is owned by Sir James

Beethom Whitehead, K.C.M.G. (the second son), British minister at Belgrade since 1906; the finished portrait belongs to Robert Bovill Whitehead (the third son).

[G. E. Armstrong's Torpedoes and Torpedo Vessels, 1901, and art. in Cornhill Magazine, April 1904; The Times, 15 Nov. 1905; Burke's Peerage; Engineering, 20 Sept. 1901 (with illustrations of the works at Fiume and portrait) and 18 Nov. 1905; The Engineer, 18 Nov. 1905; private information.] S. E. F.

WHITELEY, WILLIAM (1831–1907), 'universal provider,' a younger son of William Whiteley, a corn factor in a small way of business at Agbrigg near Wakefield, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Rowland, was born at Agbrigg on 29 Sept. 1831, and spent several years with his brothers on his uncle's farm near Wakefield. In June 1848, however, he was apprenticed as a draper's assistant to Messrs. Harnew and Glover, of Wakefield, and in 1851 he paid a visit to the Great Exhibition in London. The idea of London as the centre of the world's commerce stimulated him in a remarkable manner, and in 1852 he obtained a position in The Fore Street Warehouse Company, in the City of London. His capital then was 10*l.*; in ten years he had amassed 700*l.*, and with its aid he opened a small shop with two female assistants as a fancy draper at 31 Westbourne Grove (11 March 1863). His ideas were laughed at as extravagant and his choice of a site ridiculed. Westbourne Grove was then known in the drapery trade as 'Bankruptcy Row.' But the attention he paid to window dressing, to marking in plain figures, and to dealing with orders by post soon distinguished his business from its competitors. In 1870 and succeeding years he accumulated shops side by side; in 1876 he had fifteen shops and two thousand employees. At the time of his death he had twenty-one shops, fourteen in Westbourne Grove (which he had adapted from pre-existing buildings), and seven of spacious dimensions in the adjoining Queen's Road which were wholly new erections. Meanwhile six serious fires which gutted the premises on each occasion threatened the progress of the business. On 17 Nov. 1882 some thirteen shops, 43–55 Westbourne Grove, were burned down, of an estimated value of 100,000*l.*; on 26 Dec. 1882 some stabling and outhouses valued at 20,000*l.* were destroyed; on 26 April 1884 the new premises suffered to the extent of 150,000*l.*; on 17 June 1885 four large shops valued at 100,000*l.* were ruined, and on 6–9 Aug. 1887 damage was done to the extent of 500,000*l.*; three lives were lost. The hand of an incendiary was suspected, and on the last occasion a reward of 3000*l.* was offered for discovery of the criminal. But 'Whiteley's' rose each time more splendid from the flames.

The field of operations had been gradually extended; in 1866 the owner added general to fancy drapery, and within ten years he undertook to provide every kind of goods, including food, drink, and furniture. He adopted the insignia of the two hemispheres and the style of 'universal provider.' Stories were widely current of Whiteley supplying a white elephant and a second-hand (or misfit) coffin. He set the example of professing to sell any commodity that was procurable. Whiteley's method of taking and dismissing assistants without references was peculiar, but in other respects his mode of organisation was soon adopted or paralleled by many other firms in London and the provinces. Whiteley's success was effected without sensational cutting of prices or extravagant disbursement in advertising. In 1899 the turnover exceeded a million sterling and the business was converted into a limited company (2 June); but the bulk of the shares was held in the family, and it was not until 1909 that the shares were publicly subscribed. The share capital amounted to 900,000*l.* with four-per-cent. first mortgage irredeemable debenture stock of 900,000*l.* Whiteley continued to live unpretentiously in close proximity to his business at 31 Porchester Terrace. Every day to the last he was in the shop. There on 24 Jan. 1907 he was visited by Horace George Rayner, a young man who falsely claimed to be an illegitimate son. Whiteley treated him as a blackmailer, and was about to summon a constable when Rayner shot him dead. Whiteley was buried with an imposing ceremonial at Kensal Green on 30 Jan. 1907. His assailant, who tried and failed to commit suicide, was sentenced to death at the Central Criminal Court on 22 March 1907, but the home secretary (Mr. Herbert Gladstone), yielding to public opinion, which detected extenuating circumstances in the crime, commuted the sentence to imprisonment for life.

By his wife Harriet Sarah Hill, who survived him, Whiteley left two sons, William and Frank, and two daughters, Ada and Clara. His estate was valued at 1,452,829*l.* Apart from a generous

provision for his family by a will dated 20 May 1904, he left a million pounds in the hands of trustees to be devoted to the construction and maintenance of Whiteley Homes for the Aged Poor. For this purpose a garden city of over 200 acres, Whiteley Park, Burr Hill, Surrey, is in course of construction. The business was considerably enlarged by his sons in 1909–1910, and an immense building in the Queen's Road, costing over 250,000*l.* and covering nearly twenty acres, was opened in Oct. 1911.

A portrait in oils by Haymes Williams (1889) and a bust by Adams-Acton belong to his sons.

[Biograph, 1881, p. 421; The Times, Jan., Feb., March 1907, passim; Annual Reg. 1907; Whiteley's Diary and Almanac, 1877 and successive years; private information.]

T. S.

WHITEWAY, Sir WILLIAM VALLANCE (1828–1908), premier of Newfoundland, was younger son of Thomas Whiteway, a yeoman farmer of Buckyett House at Little Hempston, a village near Totnes, where he was born on 1 April 1828. Perpetuating the old-time connection between Devonshire and Newfoundland, he was presented at the time of the diamond jubilee of 1897 with the freedom of the borough of Totnes. Educated at Totnes grammar school and at the school of Mr. Phillips, M.A., at Newton Abbot, he went out to Newfoundland to be articled to his brother-in-law, R. R. Wakeham, a prominent lawyer in the colony, in 1843, when he was only fifteen years old. He qualified as a solicitor in December 1849, was called to the Newfoundland bar in 1852, and became Q.C. in 1862. In 1858 he entered the legislature. From 1865 to 1869 he was speaker of the House of Assembly. In 1869 he went with Sir Frederick Carter, then premier of Newfoundland, and Sir Ambrose Shea to Ottawa to negotiate terms of confederation with the then newly formed dominion of Canada. The terms were decisively rejected in the same year by the Newfoundland electorate. When Sir Frederick Carter returned to power in 1873, Whiteway became solicitor-general in his administration, with a seat in the cabinet; and when Carter took a seat on the judges' bench, Whiteway succeeded him in 1878 as premier and attorney-general. In the previous year, 1877, he had been appointed counsel for Newfoundland at the Halifax fisheries commission. This commission met, under the terms of the treaty of Washington of 1871, to assess the value of the difference between the privileges accorded to Great Britain and those acquired by the United States under the treaty. The commissioners awarded to Great Britain money compensation to the amount of 5½ million dollars, of which sum Newfoundland subsequently received one million dollars. For his services Whiteway received the thanks of both houses of the Newfoundland legislature. He was made K.C.M.G. in 1880. In 1885 his government made way for the Thorburn administration. He returned to power as premier and attorney-general in 1889, and held office till 1894. After the general election in 1893 petitions were filed in the supreme court against Whiteway and many of his colleagues and supporters on the ground of corrupt practices. As a result, Whiteway was, in 1894, unseated and disqualified under section 17 of the Elections Act of 1889. His government resigned on 11 April 1894; but critical times followed. In December a great bank crisis took place. On 27 Jan. 1895 an Act was passed by the legislature removing the disabilities of members who had been unseated by the decision of the supreme court. On 31 Jan. 1895 Whiteway again became premier, and held office until 1897, when he resigned, and practically ended his public career. He made an effort to re-enter public life in 1904, largely as a protest against the Reid contract of 1901 [see Reid, Sir Robert Gillespie, Suppl. II], but was unsuccessful, partly because he was supposed to favour confederation with Canada. In 1897 he represented Newfoundland, as premier, at the diamond jubilee and the colonial conference of that year, and was made a privy councillor, being the first Newfoundland minister to attain that honour. He was also made a D.C.L. of Oxford.

Whiteway played a prominent part in the negotiations respecting the Newfoundland fisheries and French shore questions, and went to England four times as a delegate from the colony to the imperial government. In 1891 he was heard at the bar of the House of Lords, when the French fishery treaty bill was before that house. The net result was that, as an alternative to imperial legislation, the Newfoundland legislature passed temporary measures for the purpose of carrying out the treaty obligations of Great Britain to France in respect of Newfoundland. Whiteway, too, was premier when the abortive Bond-Blaine convention was, in 1890, negotiated with the United States.

It is as a promoter of railways in Newfoundland that his name will be principally remembered (Prowse's *History of Newfoundland*, 1895, p. 495 note). In 1880 he carried the first railway bill through the island legislature for the construction of a light railway from St. John's to Hall's Bay, and though he was personally in favour of construction by the government, the work was entrusted to an American syndicate with unsatisfactory results. When he returned to power in 1889 he took up again with vigour the policy of developing the colony by railways, and during his second administration he concluded the earlier contracts with Robert Gillespie Reid of Montreal under which the railway was subsequently constructed via the Exploits river to Port aux Basques in the south-west of the island, the nearest point to Cape Breton Island and Nova Scotia. The later Reid contracts of 1898 and 1901 were not in accordance with his views.

A leading member of the Church of England in Newfoundland, and district grand master of the Freemasons, Whiteway died at St. John's on 24 June 1908, the natal day of Newfoundland, and was buried in the Church of England cemetery at St. John's.

He married (1) in 1862 Mary (*d.* 1868), daughter of J. Lightbourne, rector of Trinity Church in Bermuda; (2) in 1872 Catherine Anne, daughter of W. H. Davies of Nova Scotia. One son and two daughters survived him.

[The Daily News, St. John's, Newfoundland, 25 June 1908; The Times, 26 June 1908; Blue Books; D. W. Prowse's History of Newfoundland, 1895; 2nd edit. 1896; Colonial Office List; Who's Who.] C. P. L.

WHITMAN, ALFRED CHARLES (1860–1910), writer on engravings, youngest son of Edwin Whitman, a grocer, by his wife Fanny, was born at Hammersmith on 12 October 1860, and was educated at St. Mark's College School, Chelsea. On leaving school he was employed by the firm of Henry Dawson & Sons, typo-etching company, of Farringdon Street and Chiswick, with whom he remained till he was appointed on 21 Dec. 1885 an attendant in the department of prints and drawings in the British Museum. For some years he served in his spare time as amanuensis to Lady Charlotte Schreiber [q. v.] and assisted her in the arrangement and cataloguing of her collections of fans and playing-cards. He was promoted to the office of departmental clerk in the print department on 20 May 1903. His tact, patience, and courtesy, combined with an exceptional knowledge of the English prints in the collection, made his aid invaluable to visitors who consulted it, and he acquired, in particular, a well-deserved reputation as an authority on British mezzotint engraving. His earlier books, 'The Masters of Mezzotint' (1898) and 'The Print Collector's Handbook' (1901; new and enlarged edit. 1912), were of a popular character, and have less permanent value than the catalogues of eminent engravers' works, which were the outcome of notes methodically compiled during many years, not only in the British Museum, but in private collections and sale-rooms. 'Valentine Green,' published in 1902 as part of a series, 'British Mezzotinters,' to which other writers contributed under his direction, is less satisfactory than 'Samuel William Reynolds,' published in 1903 as the first volume in a series of 'Nineteenth Century Mezzotinters.' It was followed by 'Samuel Cousins' (1904) and 'Charles Turner' (1907). These two books rank among the best catalogues of an engraver's work produced in England. Whitman's health began to fail in the autumn of 1908, and he died in London after a long illness, on 2 Feb. 1910. His annotated copy of J. Chaloner Smith's 'British Mezzotint Portraits' was sold at Christie's on 6 June 1910 for 430*l.* 10*s.* On 12 August 1885 he married, at Hammersmith, Helena Mary Bing.

[The Athenæum, 12 Feb. 1910; private information.] C. D.

WHITMORE, Sir GEORGE STODDART (1830–1903), major-general, commandant of forces in New Zealand, born at Malta on 1 May 1830, was son of Major George St. Vincent Whitmore, R.E., and grandson of General Sir George Whitmore (1775–1862), K.C.H., colonel-commandant R.E. His mother was Isabella, daughter of Sir John Stoddart [q. v.], chief justice of Malta. Educated at Edinburgh Academy and at the Staff College, he achieved some success, and entered the army in 1847 as ensign in the Cape mounted rifles. He became lieutenant in May 1850, captain in July 1854, and brevet-major in June 1856. He distinguished himself in the Kaffir wars of 1847 and 1851–3, and was present at the defeat of the Boers at Boem Plaats in 1848. In 1855–6 he served with distinction in the Crimea, receiving the fourth class of the Mejidie. In 1861 he went to New Zealand as military secretary to Sir Duncan Alexander Cameron

[q. v. Suppl. I], then in command of the English forces engaged in the Maori war. In the succeeding year he resigned his position in the army in order to buy and farm a run in Hawke's Bay. During 1865 the natives were in active revolt in this district. Whitmore, who complied with a request to take command of the Hawke's Bay militia on the east coast, decisively defeated the Maoris at Omaranui (October 1866), and thus secured peace for eighteen months. In June 1868 the war started again on the west coast, and in July Whitmore was sent in pursuit of an active minor chief called Te Kooti, at the head of the volunteers and a detachment of armed constabulary. He overtook the enemy at Ruakiture on 8 Aug., and an indecisive engagement followed. Te Kooti, although wounded in the foot, escaped, and Whitmore was obliged to fall back in order to procure supplies.

Shortly afterwards, on the west coast, Whitmore served under Colonel McDonnell, an officer who was his junior, in order to restore his prestige after defeat. On McDonnell's withdrawal on leave of absence, Whitmore assumed the command, and on 5 Nov. 1868 was defeated by Titokowaru at Moturoa. Summoned straightway to the east coast to oppose Te Kooti, who, after some fresh successes, had fortified himself in a pa on the crest of a hill called Ngatapa, Whitmore joined forces with the friendly natives and invested the pa, which after five days' siege fell on 3 January 1869; 136 Hau-Haus were killed, but Te Kooti escaped. This was the last important engagement fought in New Zealand. Whitmore left Ropata, the leader of the friendly Maoris, to deal with Te Kooti, and returned to Wanganui to pursue Titokowaru. He succeeded in chasing the enemy northwards out of the disputed territories until they took refuge in the interior, where, as they were now powerless, he left them alone. Then, sent against Te Kooti, who had started another insurrection in the Uriwera district, he seemed on the point of victory when the Stafford ministry fell, and the new premier, Fox, removed him from his command. Whitmore published an account of 'The Last Maori War in New Zealand' (1902); he stated that he retired through illness.

From 1863 Whitmore sat on the legislative council, where he supported Sir Edward William Stafford [q. v. Suppl. II] and the war policy. In 1870 he protested against the immigration and public works bill. From 18 October 1877 to October 1879 he was colonial secretary and defence minister under Sir George Grey. In 1879 he went to Taranaki with Grey and the governor to deal with the disturbance created by Te Whiti. On 16 Aug. 1874 he became a member of the Stout-Vogel cabinet without a portfolio, but, owing to jealousy between the provinces of Auckland and Canterbury, the government was defeated at the end of a fortnight. On 5 Sept. Stout and Vogel returned to power and Whitmore was created commandant of the colonial forces and commissioner of the armed constabulary, with the rank of major-general. This was the first time the honour had been conferred in New Zealand on an officer of the colonial troops. He was created C.M.G. in 1869, K.C.M.G. in 1882. He visited England in 1902 in order to publish his book on the Maori war. He returned to New Zealand in February 1903. He died at The Blue Cottage, Napier, Hawke's Bay, New Zealand, on 16 March 1903, and was buried in Napier Cemetery. In 1865 he married Isabella, daughter of William Smith of Roxeth, near Rugby, England. He left no issue.

[W. Pember Reeves's The Long White Cloud; Rusden's New Zealand; Mennell's Australas. Biog.; Gisborne, New Zealand Rulers, 1887 (with portrait); Whitmore, Last Maori War; New Zealand Times, Wellington Evening Post, and Christchurch Press, 17 March 1903.] A. B. W.

WHITWORTH, WILLIAM ALLEN (1840–1905), mathematical and religious writer, born at Bank House, Runcorn, on 1 Feb. 1840, was the eldest son in the family of four sons and two daughters of William Whitworth, at one time schoolmaster at Runcorn and incumbent of Little Leigh, Cheshire, and of Widnes, Lancashire. His mother was Susanna, daughter of George Coyne of Kilbeggan, co. Westmeath, and first cousin to Joseph Stirling Coyne [q. v.].

After education at Sandicroft School, Northwich (1851–7), Whitworth proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, in October 1858, and in 1861 was elected a scholar. In 1862 he graduated B.A. as 16th wrangler, proceeding M.A. in 1865; he was fellow of his college from 1867 to 1882. He was successively chief mathematical master at Portarlington School and Rossall School and professor of mathematics at Queen's College, Liverpool (1862–4).

From early youth Whitworth showed a mathematical promise and originality to

which his place in the tripos scarcely did justice. While an undergraduate he was principal editor with Charles Taylor [q. v. Suppl. II] and others of the 'Oxford, Cambridge, and Dublin Messenger of Mathematics,' started at Cambridge in November 1861. The publication was continued as 'The Messenger of Mathematics'; Whitworth remained one of the editors till 1880, and was a frequent contributor. His earliest article on 'The Equiangular Spiral, its Chief Properties proved Geometrically' (i. 5–13), was translated into French in the 'Nouvelles Annales de Mathématiques' (1869). An important treatise on 'Trilinear Co-ordinates and other Methods of Modern Analytical Geometry of Two Dimensions' was issued at Cambridge in 1866. Whitworth's best-known mathematical work, entitled 'Choice and Chance, an Elementary Treatise on Permutations, Combinations and Probability' (Cambridge, 1867), was elaborated from lectures delivered to ladies at Queen's College, Liverpool, in 1866. A model of clear and simple exposition, it presents a very ample collection of problems on probability and kindred subjects, solutions to which were provided in 'DCC Exercises' (1897). Numerous additions to the problems were made in subsequent editions (5th edit. 1901).

Meanwhile Whitworth was ordained deacon in 1865 and priest in 1866, and won a high repute in a clerical career. He was curate at St. Anne's, Birkenhead (1865), and of St. Luke's, Liverpool (1866–70), and perpetual curate of Christ Church, Liverpool (1870–5). His success with parochial missions in Liverpool led to preferments in London. He was vicar of St. John the Evangelist, Hammersmith (1875–86), and vicar of All Saints', Margaret Street, Marylebone, from November 1886 till his death. He also held from 1885 the sinecure college living of Aberdaron with Llanfaebrhys in the diocese of Bangor (1885), and was from 1891 to 1892 commissary of the South African diocese of Blomfontein. Whitworth was select preacher at Cambridge in 1872, 1878, 1884, 1894, and 1900, Hulsean lecturer there (1903–4), and was made a prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral in 1900.

Whitworth, who had been brought up as an evangelical, was influenced at Cambridge by the scholarship of Lightfoot and Westcott, and he studied later the German rationalising school of theology. As a preacher he showed critical insight and learning. His sympathies lay mainly with the high church party, and in 1875 he joined the English Church Union. In the ritual controversy of 1898–9 he showed moderation, and differed from the union in its opposition to the archbishops' condemnation of the use of incense. He contended that the obsolete canon law should not be allowed 'to supersede the canonical utterance of the living voice of the Church of England.' His ecclesiastical position may be deduced from his publications: 'Quam Dilecta,' a description of All Saints' Church, Margaret St., 1891; 'The Real Presence, with Other Essays,' 1893, and 'Worship in the Christian Church,' 1899. Two volumes of sermons were published posthumously: 'Christian Thought on Present Day Questions' (1906) and 'The Sanctuary of God' (1908). He also published 'The Churchman's Almanac for Eight Centuries,' a mathematical calculation of the date of every Sunday (1882).

Whitworth died on 12 March 1905 at Fitzroy House Nursing Home after a serious operation (28 February) and was buried at Brookwood in ground belonging to St. Alban's, Holborn. There is a slab to his memory in the floor of All Saints' Church, Margaret Street. He married on 10 June 1885 Sarah Louisa, only daughter of Timms Hervey Elwes, and had issue four sons, all graduates of Trinity College, Cambridge.

[Guardian, 15 and 22 March 1905; Church Times, 17 March 1905; The Times, 13 March 1905; Eagle, June 1905, xxvi. 396–9; information from brother, Mr. G. C. Whitworth, and Professor W. H. H. Hudson.] D. J. O.

WHYMPER, EDWARD (1840–1911), wood-engraver and mountain climber, born at Lambeth Terrace, Kennington Road, on 27 April 1840, was the second son of Josiah Wood Whymper [q. v. Suppl. II] by his first wife, Elizabeth Whitworth Claridge. He was privately educated. While still a youth he entered his father's business in Lambeth as a wood-engraver, and in time succeeded to its control. For many years he maintained its reputation for the production of the highest class of book illustration, until towards the close of the last century the improvement in cheap photographic processes destroyed the demand for such work. His woodcuts may be found in his own works, the 'Alpine Journal,' and many books of travel between 1865 and 1895; among his more important productions were Josef Wolf's 'Wild Animals' (1874) and Cassell's 'Picturesque Europe' (1876–1879).

Edward, though he seldom exhibited, was,

like his father, a water-colour artist of considerable ability, and it was to this gift that he owed a commission that proved a turning-point in his life. In 1860 William Longman, of the firm of publishers, an early president of the Alpine Club, needed illustrations of the then little known mountains of Dauphiné for the second series of 'Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers' (1862) and young Whymper was sent out to make the sketches. He states (*Alpine Journal*, v. 161) that he saw in the chance of going to the Alps a step towards training himself for employment in Arctic exploration, an object of his early ambition. In the following year he showed his ability as a mountaineer by climbing Mont Pelvoux (*Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers*, 2nd series). In the seasons of 1862–5, by a series of brilliant climbs on peaks and passes, he made himself one of the leading figures in the conquest of the Alps. In 1864 he took part in the first ascent of the highest mountain in Dauphiné, the Pointe des Écrins, and of several peaks in the chain of Mont Blanc. In 1865 he climbed the western peak of the Grandes Jorasses and the Aiguille Verte.

Whymper's fixed ambition, however, during this period was to conquer the reputedly inaccessible Matterhorn. In this he had formidable rivals in Prof. Tyndall and the famous Italian guides, the Carrels of Val Tournanche. He made no fewer than seven attempts on the mountain from the Italian side, which were all foiled by the continuous difficulties of the climb or by bad weather. In one of them, while climbing alone, he met with a serious accident. At last, in July 1865, the plan of trying the Zermatt ridge was adopted, and success was gained at the first attempt. But the sequel was a tragedy rarely paralleled in the history of mountaineering. The party, from no fault of Whymper's, was too large and was ill constituted for such an adventure. It consisted of seven persons, Lord Francis Douglas, Charles Hudson, vicar of Skillington, Lincolnshire, his young friend D. Hadow, and Whymper, with the experienced guides Michel Croz of Chamonix and Peter Taugwalder of Zermatt, with the latter's son as porter. Hadow, the youngest member of the party, a lad inexperienced in rock-climbing, fell on the descent, and dragged down with him Douglas, Hudson, and the guide Croz. The rope broke, and Whymper was left, with the Zermatt men, clinging to the mountain side, while his companions disappeared over the precipice. Investigation showed that the rope that broke was a spare piece of inferior quality, which had been improperly used.

This terrible catastrophe gave Whymper a European reputation in connection with the Matterhorn, which was extended and maintained by the volume 'Scrambles amongst the Alps' (1871; 2nd edit. same year; 3rd edit. condensed as 'Ascent of the Matterhorn,' 1879; 4th edit. 1893, reissued in Nelson's shilling library, 1905), in which he told the story with dramatic skill and emphasis. The Matterhorn disaster terminated Whymper's active career as an Alpine climber, though he often subsequently visited the Alps, and for literary purposes repeated his ascent of the Matterhorn. In 1867 he turned his attention to Greenland with the idea of ascertaining the nature of the interior, and if possible of crossing it. But a second preliminary trip in 1872 convinced him that the task was too great for his private resources. The literary and scientific results of these journeys were recorded in three entertaining papers in the 'Alpine Journal' (vols. v. and vi.), a lecture to the British Association (*39th Report*, 1869), and a paper by Prof. Heer (*Philosophical Transactions*, 1869, p. 445) on the fossils, trees, and shrubs collected. The chief practical result was to show that the interior of Greenland was a snowy plateau which could be traversed by sledges, provided the start was made sufficiently early in the year, and thus to pave the way for Nansen's success in 1888.

In 1888 Whymper turned his attention to the Andes of Ecuador. At that date the still unsettled problem of the power of resistance, or adaptation, of the human frame to the atmosphere of high altitudes was being vigorously discussed. Whymper proposed as his main object to make experiments at heights about and over 20,000 feet. The results he obtained, if they did not settle a question complicated by many physical, local, and personal variations, served to advance our knowledge, and have been in important respects confirmed by the experiences of Dr. Longstaff, the Duke of the Abruzzi, and others at still higher elevations between 20,000 and 25,000 feet. For example, it is now admitted that long sojourn under low pressures diminishes the climbers' physical powers rather than trains them, and it is also agreed that Whymper was right in contesting the conclusion of Paul Bert that inhalation of oxygen would prove a convenient remedy, or palliative, in cases of 'mountain sickness.'

From a climber's point of view the expedition was completely successful. The summits of Chimborazo (20,498 feet) and six other mountains of between 15,000 and 20,000 feet were reached for the first time. A night was spent on the top of Cotopaxi (19,613 feet), and the features of that great volcano were thoroughly studied. From the wider points of view of the geographer, the geologist and the general traveller, Whymper brought home much valuable material, which was carefully condensed and embodied in the volume 'Travels among the Great Andes of the Equator' (1892). Its value was recognised by the council of the Royal Geographical Society, which in 1892 conferred on Whymper one of their Royal Medals in recognition of the fact that, apart from his mountaineering exploits, 'he had largely corrected and added to our geographical and physical knowledge of the mountain systems of Ecuador, fixed the position of all the great Ecuadorian mountains, produced a map constructed from original theodolite observations extending over 250 miles, and ascertained seventy altitudes by means of three mercurial barometers.' The Society also made a grant to the family of his leading guide, J. A. Carrel of Val Tournanche. The collection of rock specimens and volcanic dusts brought home by Whymper from this journey was described by Dr. Bonney in five papers in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society' (Nos. 229–234). He also collected many natural history specimens, which were described in the supplementary volume of his 'Travels' (1892). For these explorations Whymper devised a form of tent which bears his name and is still in general use with mountain explorers. He also suggested improvements in aneroid barometers.

In 1901 and several subsequent summers Whymper visited the Canadian Rocky Mountains, but did not publish any account of his wanderings.

Finding his craft of wood engraving practically brought to an end, Whymper employed his leisure in his later years mainly in compiling and keeping up to date two local handbooks to Chamonix (1896) and Zermatt (1897). Well illustrated, and not devoid of personal and picturesque touches, these attained high popularity and passed in his lifetime through fifteen editions.

He died at Chamonix on 16 Sept. 1911 while on a visit to the Alps, and was buried in the churchyard of the English church at Chamonix.

With strangers Whymper's manner was apt to be reserved and at times self-assertive. But amongst acquaintances and persons interested in the same topics with himself his talk was shrewd, instructive, and entertaining. He was by instinct both a craftsman and an artist. With these gifts he coupled great physical endurance and intellectual patience and perseverance, qualities which he displayed both on the mountains and in his business. In everything he aimed at thoroughness. He would never if he could help it put up with inferior material or indifferent workmanship. To his own volumes he devoted years of careful preparation. 'Whymper,' writes Dr. Bonney, 'always laid hold of what was characteristic and useful, and his remarks upon what he had seen were shrewd and suggestive.' 'All his life long he was a modest, steady, and efficient worker in the things he undertook to do. He enjoyed the reputation of a serious writer, explorer, and a man of iron will and nerve, who has worthily accomplished not merely feats of valour, but explorations and studies which have yielded valuable additions to human knowledge' (Sir Martin Conway in *Fry's Mag.* June 1910).

Whymper served from 1872 to 1874 as a vice-president of the Alpine Club. In 1872 he was created a knight of the Italian order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus. He was an honorary member of the French Geographical Society and of most of the principal mountaineering clubs of Europe and North America. He married in 1906 Edith Mary Lewin, and left by her one daughter, Ethel Rose. Photographs of him taken in 1865 and 1910 are given in the 'Alpine Journal' (vol. xxvi. pp. 55 and 58), Feb. 1912.

Besides the works cited Whymper published 'How to Use the Aneroid Barometer' (1891).

A portrait in oils by Lance Calkin was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1894.

[Personal knowledge; family information; own works; Alpine Journal, Feb. 1912, art. by Dr. T. G. Bonney; Fry's Mag., June 1910, art. by Sir M. Conway; Strand Mag., June 1912, art. by Coulson Kernahan; Scribner's Mag., June 1903; Dr. H. Dübi, 'Zur Erinnerung an Edward Whymper' in Jahrbuch des Schweizer Alpen Club, 1911–12 (portrait).]

D. W. F.

WHYMPER, JOSIAH WOOD (1813–1903), wood-engraver, born in Ipswich on 24 April 1813, was second son of Nathaniel Whimper, a brewer, and for some time town councillor of Ipswich, by his wife Elizabeth Orris. The Whymper (or Whimper) family

has been honourably known in Suffolk since the seventeenth century, one branch (including J. W. Whymper's great grandfather, Thomas Thurston) having been owners of the Glevering Hall estate (near Wickham Market) for several generations. After 1840 J. W. Whymper adopted what he considered the original spelling of his family name, Whymper; many of his early woodcuts are signed Whimper. He received his early education in private schools in his native town, and wishing to become a sculptor was apprenticed at his own desire to a stone-mason, but an accident in the mason's yard terminated his apprenticeship, and all but ended his life before he was sixteen. On his mother's death in 1829 he went to London with the hope of finding entrance to some sculptor's studio, but he was dissuaded from taking up that branch of art by John C. F. Rossi, R.A., to whom he had an introduction. Determined not to ask support from home, he turned to wood-engraving, teaching himself, and beginning by executing orders for shop-bills and the like. This led to some commissions for the 'Penny Magazine.' His prosperity started with the successful sale of an etching of New London Bridge at the time of its opening (1831), which realised 30*l.* profit. He lived for many years in Lambeth (20 Canterbury Place), doing much wood-engraving for John Murray, the S.P.C.K., and the Religious Tract Society. Among his best engravings are those in Scott's 'Poetical Works' (Black, 1857); 'Picturesque Europe' (Cassell, 1876–9); Byron's 'Childe Harold' (Murray); E. Whymper's 'Scrambles in the Alps' (Murray); and in Murray's editions of Schliemann's works. He had many pupils, the most distinguished being Fred Walker and Charles Keene. He engraved a very large number of illustrations by Sir John Gilbert, who was his intimate friend and a constant travelling companion for water-colour sketching. He had taken up water-colour after 1840, having a few lessons from Collingwood Smith. He commenced to exhibit in 1844, and became a member of the New Water-colour Society (now the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-colours) in 1854. From 1859 he had a country house at Haslemere, but did not finally retire from his work in London until 1884. He died at Town House, Haslemere, on 7 April 1903, and was buried in Haslemere churchyard.

He married twice: (1) in 1837 Elizabeth Whitworth Claridge (1819–1859), by whom he had nine sons and two daughters, including Edward [q. v. Suppl. II], the Alpine traveller and wood-engraver, and Charles, an animal painter; (2) in 1866 Emily Hepburn (*d.* 1886) (a talented water-colour painter, who exhibited at the Royal Academy 1877–8, and Royal Institute 1883–5).

A portrait by Lance Calkin was exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1889.

[D. E. Davy, Pedigrees of the Families of Suffolk, British Museum, MSS.; The Times, 8 April 1903; Catalogues of the New Water-colour Society (later the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-colours); information supplied by his daughter, Miss Annette Whymper.] A. M. H.

WICKHAM, EDWARD CHARLES (1834–1910), dean of Lincoln, eldest son of Edward Wickham, at one time vicar of Preston Candover, Hampshire, by his wife Christiana St. Barbe, daughter of C. H. White, rector of Shalden, Hampshire, was born on 7 Dec. 1834 at Eagle House, Brook Green, Hammersmith, where his father then kept a private school of high reputation. Here he received his early education, entering Winchester as a commoner in January 1848. On 8 July 1850 he was admitted to a place in college, was senior in school November 1851, and in January 1852 he succeeded to a fellowship at New College, Oxford, beginning his undergraduate career at the age of seventeen. In December 1854 he took a first class in classical moderations, and a second class in literæ humaniores in July 1856, winning the chancellor's prize for Latin verse in the same year, and the Latin essay in 1857. He graduated B.A. in 1857, and proceeded to the degrees of M.A. in 1859, and of B.D. and D.D. in 1894.

He was ordained deacon in 1857 and priest in 1858, and after a two years' experience in teaching Sixth Book at Winchester he was recalled to Oxford, where he still retained his fellowship, by the offer of a tutorship. Here he took a leading part in the series of reforms which threw New College open to scholars and commoners who had not been educated at Winchester, and he helped to amend the statutes so as to allow tutors and other college officers to retain their fellowships after marriage. In conjunction with his friend, Edwin Palmer of Balliol, he initiated the system of intercollegiate lectures. Wickham's fine scholarship, his influence with the undergraduates, and his power of preaching made him one of the most successful tutors of his time, and he gradually acquired an important position in the general management of

university affairs. In September 1873 he succeeded Edward White Benson [q. v. Suppl. I] as headmaster of Wellington College, a post which he filled for twenty years. Though he possessed many of the qualifications of a successful schoolmaster, and won the affection of those masters and boys who were brought in close contact with him, his cold manner and unimpressive physique stood in the way of anything like general popularity. In spite of vicissitudes, however, he guided the college safely through some perilous crises and left it better equipped and organised than he found it. His scanty leisure was devoted to an elaborate edition of 'Horace' (vol. i. 1874; vol. ii. 1893), which bore tribute to his fine scholarship. He resigned Wellington in the summer of 1893, and in January 1894 was appointed dean of Lincoln in succession to William John Butler [q. v. Suppl. I]. Here he did excellent work, both in his official capacity in the cathedral and in the city at large. His sermons, exquisitely delivered and given in fastidiously chosen language, had been widely appreciated both at New College and Wellington, and he was chosen select preacher before the University of Oxford for four different years. Wickham also took a prominent share in the debates of convocation and devoted himself to the better organisation both of primary and secondary education in the diocese of Lincoln. He was one of the leading spirits on the education settlement committee formed in 1907 to bring nonconformists and churchmen together. In general politics he was a strong liberal, and his marriage to the daughter of Gladstone placed him in close relations with the liberal party; he followed his father-in-law with absolute faith and devotion. He died on 18 Aug. 1910 at Sierre in Switzerland, whither he had gone with his family for a holiday, and there he was buried, Dr. Randall Davidson, archbishop of Canterbury, performing the service.

He was married on 27 Dec. 1873 to Agnes, eldest daughter of William Ewart Gladstone, by whom he had a family of two sons and three daughters; she survived him. An oil painting of Wickham by Sir William Richmond hangs in the hall at New College.

Besides the edition of 'Horace' already referred to, his published works include: 1. 'Notes and Questions on the Church Catechism,' 1892. 2. 'The Prayer-Book,' 1895, intended for the middle form in public schools. 3. 'Wellington College Sermons,' 1897. 4. 'Horace for English Readers,' in the form of a prose translation, 1903. 5. 'The Epistle to the Hebrews,' in English, with introduction and notes, 1910. 6. 'Revision of Rubrics, its Purpose and Principles,' in the 'Prayer-Book Revision' series, 1910.

[A Memoir of Edward Charles Wickham, by the Rev. Lonsdale Ragg, B.D., 1911; The Times, 19 Aug. 1910; Spectator, 30 Dec. 1911; personal knowledge.] J. B. A.

WIGGINS, JOSEPH (1832–1905), explorer of the sea-route to Siberia, born at Norwich on 3 Sept. 1832, was son of Joseph Wiggins (*d.* 1843) by his wife Anne Petty (*d.* 1847). The father, a driver and later proprietor of coaches serving the London - Bury - St. Edmunds - Norwich Road, established himself in 1838–9 at Bury, where he combined inn-keeping with his coaching business, then beginning to suffer from railway competition. At his death in 1843 his widow, left with small means, returned with her family of six sons and three daughters to Norwich, where Joseph was sent to Farnell's school. At the age of fourteen he went to Sunderland as an apprentice to his uncle, Joseph Potts, a shipowner. He rose rapidly, being master of a ship at twenty-one and subsequently owning cargo-vessels. In 1868 he temporarily left the sea and became a board of trade examiner in navigation and seamanship at Sunderland. He was now first attracted by the ruling interest of his life—the possibility of establishing a trade route between western Europe and Asiatic Russia (Siberia), by way of the Arctic seas and the great rivers which drain into them from the land. The overland route (by sledge and caravan) was slow, erratic, and expensive, and the resources of Siberia, largely on that account, were little developed. The sea route was held, as the result of a Russian survey, to be impracticable owing to ice and fog. Wiggins argued that a branch of the warm Atlantic drift ought for a certain period of the year to open up the western entrances to the Kara Sea and (in conjunction with the outflow of the great rivers) a route through the sea itself. After full inquiry he chartered and fitted at his own charges a steamer of 103 tons and sailed from Dundee on 3 June 1874. (Sir) Henry Morton Stanley [q. v. Suppl. II] was anxious but unable to accompany him. On June 28 his ship entered upon her struggle with the ice; it was not until 5 Aug. that he rounded

White Island off the Yalmal Peninsula, and after reaching the mouth of the Ob, he was compelled to return owing to lack of provisions, expense, and the attitude of most of his crew. He reached Hammerfest on 7 Sept. and Dundee on 25 Sept. Though his route was already used by Norwegian fishermen and had been followed by the boats of Russian traders as early as the sixteenth century, his voyage called general attention to the possibility of establishing a new commercial route with large vessels. Wiggins expounded his results and opinions in lectures which won him a wide fame and thenceforth occupied him when on shore.

In 1875 he received private financial support and fitted out a sloop of twenty-seven tons for his next voyage. In her he reached Vardö on 27 July 1875, where he met the Russian admiral, Glassenov, and others interested in his work. He accompanied Glassenov, who promised to use his interest with the Russian government and merchants, to Archangel, where he obtained maps, rejoined his sloop, and worked her nearly to Kolguev Island, but thence turned back, the season being spent. Private munificence, partly British and partly Russian, rendered possible his third Siberian journey, in a steamer of 120 tons carrying an auxiliary launch. Sailing in July 1876, Wiggins inspected the Kara river late in August, and by 26 Sept., having found the Ob inaccessible owing to winds and current, was in the estuary of the Yenisei. On 18 Oct. his ship reached the Kureika (a right-bank tributary of the Yenisei, which it joins close to the Arctic circle), and was there laid up for the winter. Wiggins came home by way of St. Petersburg, where he was received with honour without obtaining material help, went on to England, and next year started for Siberia (overland) accompanied by Henry Seebohm [q. v.] the ornithologist. At the Kureika his ship was with difficulty released from the ice, and sailed down stream on 30 June 1877; but she was in ill condition and was wrecked three days later. In 1878 O. J. Cattley, a merchant in St. Petersburg, sent Wiggins in command of a trading steamer to the Ob, whence a cargo of wheat and other produce was successfully brought back. Other vessels performed the like feat. But in 1879–80 the failure of some British and Russian trading expeditions, with which Wiggins declined to be connected, owing to the unsuitability of the vessels, checked public confidence in his design, and from 1880 to 1887 he carried on the ordinary vocations of a master mariner in other seas. In 1887–8 a small company, named after its ship, the Phœnix (273 tons), and backed by Sir Robert Morier [q. v.], British ambassador at St. Petersburg, sent Wiggins in command of the vessel on perhaps his most brilliant voyage from the point of view of navigation. He took her up the river to Yeniseisk, far above what was supposed to be the head of navigation for so large a ship, and left his brother Robert, who was his chief officer, on the river as agent. Another ship followed in 1888, but this voyage and the company failed. In 1890 there was carried through, although Wiggins was not in command, the first successful trans-shipment of goods at the river mouth between a river steamer and a sea-going vessel. In 1893 Wiggins, by arrangement with the Russian government, took command of the Orestes, a larger vessel than any which had hitherto reached the mouth of the Yenisei, and safely delivered a cargo of rails for the Trans-Siberian railway. She convoyed at the same time the yacht Blencathra, belonging to Mr. F. W. Leybourne-Popham, who planned a voyage to the Kara sea to combine pleasure and trade. Acquiring an interest in the Siberian route, Mr. Leybourne-Popham helped in financing Wiggins's subsequent voyages. For this voyage of 1893 Wiggins was rewarded by the Russian government. Next year, after convoying two Russian steamers to the Yenisei, Wiggins was shipwrecked near Yugor Strait, and, with his companions, made a difficult land-journey home, when the Royal Geographical Society awarded him the Murchison medal. In 1895 he made his last voyage to Yeniseisk. Next year he failed to get beyond Vardö, and the failure involved him in some undeserved censure. In 1897–9 he was voyaging in other seas, and as late as 1903 he navigated a small yacht to Australia for the use of an expedition to New Guinea. In 1905 the Russo-Japanese war had begun and famine was rife in Siberia. The Russian government planned a large relief expedition by sea, and invited Wiggins to organise and lead it. In the organisation he took as active a part as failing health permitted, but when the ships sailed he was too ill to accompany them. He died at Harrogate on 13 Sept. 1905, and was buried at Bishopwearmouth. In 1868 he married his first cousin, Annie, daughter of Joseph Potts of Sunderland; she died without issue in 1904.

[Life and Voyages of Joseph Wiggins, by H. Johnson (London, 1907); private information. See also H. Seebohm's The Birds of Siberia for incidents of the journey on which he accompanied Wiggins, and Miss Peel's Polar Gleams (1894) for the voyage of the Blencathra. An interesting speech of Wiggins on Nansen's project for his drift across the polar area in the Fram is reported in the Geographical Journal, i. 26. See also Journ. Soc. of Arts, xliii. 499, and (for a report of one of Wiggins' lectures) Journ. Tyneside Geog. Soc. iii. 123.]

O. J. R. H.

WIGHAM, JOHN RICHARDSON (1829–1906), inventor, born at 5 South Gray Street, Edinburgh, on 15 Jan. 1829, was youngest son in the family of four sons and three daughters of John Wigham, shawl manufacturer, of Edinburgh, and member of the Society of Friends, by his wife Jane Richardson (*d.* 1830).

After slender schooling at Edinburgh, he removed at fourteen to Dublin, where he privately continued his studies, while serving as apprentice in the hardware and manufacturing business of his brother-in-law, Joshua Edmundson. The business, subsequently known as 'Joshua Edmundson & Co.,' passed, on Edmundson's death, under Wigham's control. It grew rapidly, a branch being opened in London which was eventually taken over by a separate company as 'Edmundson's Electricity Corporation,' with Wigham as chairman. In Dublin the firm devoted itself largely to experiments in gas-lighting, Wigham being particularly successful in designing small gas-works suitable for private houses and public institutions. In addition to his private business he held various engineering posts, and as engineer to the Commercial Gas Company of Ireland designed the gas-works at Kingstown. In the commercial life of Dublin he soon played a prominent part. He was from 1866 till his death a director of the Alliance and Dublin Consumers' Gas Company, director and vice-chairman of the Dublin United Tramways Company from 1881 to his death, and member of council (1879), secretary (1881–93), and eventually president (1894–6) of the Dublin Chamber of Commerce.

Wigham is mainly memorable as the inventor of important applications of gas to lighthouse illumination. In 1863 he was granted a small sum for experiments by the board of Irish lights, and in 1865 a system invented by him was installed at the Howth lighthouse near Dublin, the gas being manufactured on the spot. Its main advantages were that it dispensed with the lamp glass essential to the 4-wick Fresnel oil lamp of 240 candle-power then in universal use, while the power of the light could be increased or decreased at will, a 28-jet flame, which gave sufficient light for clear weather, being increased successively to a 48-jet, 68-jet, 88-jet, and 108-jet flame of 2923 candle-power on foggy nights. Though highly valued in Ireland, the system was condemned on trial by Thomas Stevenson [q. v.], engineer to the Scottish board of lights. It was made more effective, however, in 1868 by Wigham's invention of the powerful 'composite burner,' and in 1869 its further employment in Ireland was strongly advocated by John Tyndall [q. v.] in his capacity of scientific adviser to Trinity House and the board of trade. Wigham's ingenuity also acted as a powerful stimulant to rival patentees, leading to various improvements in oil apparatus by Sir James Nicholas Douglass [q. v. Suppl. I] and others.

In 1871 Wigham invented the first of the many group-flashing arrangements since of service in enabling seamen to distinguish between different lighthouses. His arrangement was adopted at Galley Head, Mew Head, and Tory Island off the Irish coast. In 1872 a triform light of his invention was installed experimentally at the High Lighthouse, Haisbro', Norfolk; but its further adoption in English lighthouses was discouraged by a committee of Trinity House in 1874. The board of Irish lights, however, continued to favour Wigham's system, and in 1878 they installed at Galley Head a powerful quadriform light of his with four tiers of superposed lenses and a 68-jet burner in the focus of each tier. In 1883 the board of trade appointed a lighthouse illuminants committee to consider the relative merits of gas, oil, and electric light. For some years Tyndall had felt that Sir James Douglass had used his influence as engineer to Trinity House for the furtherance of his own patents and to the disadvantage of Wigham's system. He now protested that, as rival patentees, Douglass and Wigham ought both to be members of the lighthouse illuminants committee or ought both to be excluded. His objection was overruled, and consequently he resigned his position of scientific adviser to the board of trade in March 1883. A bitter controversy followed in the press between Tyndall and Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, president of the board of trade. On Tyndall's resignation

the lighthouse illuminants committee collapsed. A new committee, of which Douglass was a member, was appointed by Trinity House, and declared after extensive experiments at South Foreland for oil and electric light in preference to gas. Wigham protested against his lack of opportunity of demonstrating the advantages of his system, and claimed that his rival Douglass, who had condemned in official reports Wigham's invention of superposed lenses, afterwards employed them for the improvement of his own oil apparatus. Wigham eventually received 2500*l.* from the board of trade as compensation for the infringement of his patent. Among other of Wigham's inventions were fog-signals and gas-driven sirens, a 'sky-flashing arrangement,' and a 'continuous pulsating light' in connection with his system of gas-illumination for lighthouses, and a 'lighted buoy' or 'beacon' in which, using oil as the illuminant, he obtained, by imparting motion to the wick, a continuous light needing attention only once in thirty days.

Wigham was a member of the Dublin Society and of the Royal Irish Academy, an associate member of the Institute of Civil Engineers, and fellow of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers. He read papers on 'Gas as a Lighthouse Illuminant' and kindred subjects before the Society of Arts, the British Association, the Dublin Society, and the Shipmasters' Society. In politics he was a unionist and spoke at public meetings in opposition to home rule. He was also a zealous advocate of temperance. As a member of the Society of Friends he twice refused knighthood in 1887. He died on 16 Nov. 1906 after some four years' illness at his residence, Albany House, Monkstown, co. Dublin, and was buried in the Friends' burial ground, Temple Hill, Blackrock, co. Dublin. He married on 4 Aug. 1858 Mary, daughter of Jonathan Pim of Dublin, M.P. for Dublin city from 1865 to 1874, and had issue six sons and four daughters, of whom three sons and three daughters survived him. An enlarged photograph is in the council room of the Dublin Chamber of Commerce.

[The Irish Times, 17 Nov. 1906; Journal of Gas Lighting, 20 Nov. 1906; W. T. Jeans, Lives of the Electricians, 1887; Nineteenth Century, July 1888; Fortnightly Review, Dec. 1888 and Feb. 1889; Letters to The Times by Prof. Tyndall and others on lighthouse illuminants, 1885; paper by Wigham read before the Shipmasters' Society on 15 March 1895; T. Williams, Life of Sir James N. Douglass; Journal of Society of Arts, 1885–6; The Nautical Magazine, 1883 and 1884; art. on Lighthouses in Encyc. Brit. 11th edit.] S. E. F.

WIGRAM, WOOLMORE (1831–1907), campanologist, the fifth son of ten children of Money Wigram (1790–1873), director of the Bank of England, of Manor Place, Much Hadham, Hertfordshire, and Mary, daughter of Charles Hampden Turner, of Rooks Nest, Godstone, Surrey, was born on 29 Oct. 1831 at Devonshire Place, London. His father was elder brother of Sir James Wigram [q. v.], of Joseph Cotton Wigram [q. v.], and of George Vicesimus Wigram [q. v.]. Of his brothers, Charles Hampden (1826–1903) was knighted in 1902, and Clifford (1828–1898) was director of the bank of England. Wigram entered Rugby school in August 1844, and matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1850, graduating B.A. in 1854 and proceeding M.A. in 1858. Among his intimate friends at Cambridge was John Gott, afterwards bishop of Truro [q. v. Suppl. II]. Taking holy orders in 1855, he was curate of Hampstead (1855–64), vicar of Brent Pelham with Furneaux Pelham, Hertfordshire (1864–76), and rector of St. Andrew's with St. Nicholas and St. Mary's, Hertford (1876–97). From 1877 to 1897 he was rural dean of Hertford, and in 1886 was made hon. canon of St. Albans, where he lived from 1898 till his death, and was an active member of the chapter. A high churchman, Wigram was long a member of the English Church Union.

Wigram was an enthusiastic campanologist, and became an authority on the subject. A series of articles in 'Church Bells' were published collectively in 1871 under the title of 'Change-ringing Disentangled and Management of Towers' (2nd edit. 1880).

In his earlier days Wigram was an enthusiastic Alpine climber. He was a member of the Alpine Club from 1858 to 1868. His most memorable feat was the first successful ascent, in the company of Thomas Stewart Kennedy (with Jean Baptiste Croz and Josef Marie Krönig as guides), of La Dent Blanche on 18 July 1862 (see his own account in *Memoirs*, 1908, pp. 81–95; T. S. Kennedy in *Alpine Journal*, 1864, i. 33–9: cf. Whymper's *Scrambles amongst the Alps*, chap. xiv.).

Wigram died from the effects of influenza at his residence in Watling Street, St. Albans, on 19 Jan. 1907, and was buried in St. Stephen's churchyard there. He married

on 23 July 1863 Harriet Mary, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Ainger of Hampstead, and had issue four sons and three daughters.

[The Times, 22 Jan. 1907; Memoirs of Woolmore Wigram, 1831–1907, by his wife (with portrait), 1908.] W. B. O.

WILBERFORCE, ERNEST ROLAND (1840–1907), bishop successively of Newcastle and Chichester, the third son of the Right Rev. Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.] by his wife Emily Sargent, was born on 22 Jan. 1840 at his father's rectory at Brighstone in the Isle of Wight. He was educated at Harrow and at Exeter College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1864 and proceeding M.A. in 1867 and B.D. and D.D. in 1882. In December 1864 he was ordained deacon by his father, and priest in the following year. After serving the curacy of Cuddesdon and for a short time that of Lea in Lincolnshire, he was presented in 1868 to the living of Middleton Stoney, near Bicester, which he resigned in 1870 on account of his wife's health. In the same year he became domestic chaplain to his father, now bishop of Winchester, and in 1871 was made sub-almoner to Queen Victoria by the dean of Windsor, Gerald Wellesley [q. v.]. On his father's death, 13 July 1873, he accepted from Gladstone the living of Seaforth, then a riverside suburb of Liverpool, but long since absorbed in the industrial quarter. Placed among a congregation of the old-fashioned evangelical type, he introduced a higher standard of churchmanship without causing offence, whilst making himself personally acceptable alike to the working classes and to the Liverpool merchants. Here he began that strong advocacy of temperance principles which henceforth became one of the main interests of his life. In October 1878 he was appointed by bishop Harold Browne [q. v. Suppl. I], his father's successor in the see of Winchester, to a residentiary canonry in that city, together with the wardenship of the Wilberforce Mission, formed and endowed as a memorial to his father. Owing to a readjustment of the diocesan boundaries, the court of chancery decided that the funds raised for the Wilberforce Mission must be devoted to the diocese of Rochester. Wilberforce retained his canonry and devoted himself with conspicuous success to mission work in Portsmouth and Aldershot. In 1882 he was appointed, on the recommendation of Gladstone, to the newly created see of Newcastle, of which he was consecrated the first bishop on 25 July in Durham cathedral. The occasion required exceptional energy and physical vigour, and Wilberforce, then in his forty-third year, devoted his great powers of work and organisation to recovering to the Church of England a territory which had been well-nigh lost to it. He made his way into the most remote Northumbrian parishes, confirming or otherwise officiating in every parish in his diocese, and inspiring with his own zeal a clergy by whom, in the past, the presence and authority of a bishop had been little felt. The 'Bishop of Newcastle's Fund,' inaugurated by him in 1882 was the means of raising, in a very short space of time, upwards of a quarter of a million of money for church purposes in the diocese. Though meeting at first with opposition from the more militant nonconformists, he gradually won the confidence of all classes, and found generous support from the wealthy laymen of the north, irrespective of creed. In November 1895 he was translated by Lord Salisbury to the see of Chichester, vacant by the death of Richard Durnford [q. v. Suppl. I], and he was enthroned in the cathedral on 28 Jan. 1896. The population of his new diocese was mainly agricultural, but the watering places on the south coast contained several churches in which the ritual was of a very 'advanced' description. Wilberforce was by temperament and conviction a high churchman of the old school, uniting a dislike for ritual with pronounced sacramentarian views. A vehement agitation against the excesses of some of his clergy was on foot, while the Lambeth 'opinions' of archbishops Temple and Maclagan had comprehensively condemned the use of incense and portable lights and the reservation of the sacrament. Wilberforce strove hard to bring the whole body of his clergy into acceptance of these decisions, endorsed as they were by the entire English episcopate, and he was successful in all but a handful of churches. He steadily refused to institute prosecutions against recalcitrant incumbents, but he declined to exercise his veto in their favour; and he refused to avail himself of the right, which he retained owing to the peculiar form of the patent to his chancellor, of personally hearing ritual cases in his own consistorial court. At the same time he deeply resented any interference with his episcopal authority, and he was brought into sharp contact with the Church Association.

His evidence before the royal commission appointed in 1905 to inquire into ecclesiastical disorders contained a vigorous defence of the clergy in his diocese. The success which crowned his policy was largely due to the exercise of what was practically a dispensing power.

These troubles were not allowed to interfere with the general administration of his diocese, and his exertions in setting on foot a regular system of Easter offerings as a means of increasing the stipends of the parochial clergy resulted in the annual collection of a sum which in the last year of his episcopate only just fell short of 10,000*l*. In 1896 he was elected chairman of the Church of England Temperance Society, and in 1904 he made one of a party of English clergy who visited South Africa on 'a mission of help.' Rhodesia and the northern Transvaal were allotted to him, and there his unaffected manners and downright speech proved highly attractive. He died after a short illness on 9 Sept. 1907 at Bembridge in the Isle of Wight, and he was buried at West Hampnett, near Chichester.

In many respects, and especially in speech and intonation, Ernest Wilberforce bore a marked resemblance to his father, from whom he inherited an eloquence which found a freer vent on the platform than in the pulpit. A somewhat chilling manner rendered him a formidable personality to those who had not the opportunity of penetrating beneath the reserve which covered a highly sympathetic and affectionate nature. Devoted to every form of exercise and sport, he spent part of his annual holidays on a salmon river in Norway. Endowed with extraordinary physical strength, he was a type of the muscular Christianity celebrated by Charles Kingsley and Tom Hughes. An oil painting by S. Goldsborough Anderson is in the possession of Mrs. Wilberforce; a replica hangs in the Palace at Chichester.

Wilberforce was twice married: (1) in 1863 to Frances Mary, third daughter of Sir Charles Anderson, Bart., who died in October 1870 at San Remo without issue; (2) on 14 Oct. 1874 to Emily, only daughter of George Connor, afterwards dean of Windsor [q. v.], who survived him, together with a family of three sons and three daughters.

[Ernest Roland Wilberforce, a Memoir by J. B. Atlay, 1912; Life of Samuel Wilberforce, by Canon Ashwell and Reginald Wilberforce; Chronicle of Convocation, Feb. 1908; Church Times, 13 Sept. 1907; Guardian, 11 Sept. 1907; the Temperance Chronicle, 13 Sept. 1907; Minutes of Evidence taken before the Royal Commission on Ecclesiastical Disorders, questions 18953–19154.] J. B. A.

WILKINS, AUGUSTUS SAMUEL (1843–1905), classical scholar, born in Enfield Road, Kingsland, London, N., on 20 Aug. 1843, was son of Samuel J. Wilkins, schoolmaster in Brixton, by his wife Mary Haslam of Thaxted, Essex. His parents were congregationalists. Educated at Bishop Stortford collegiate school, he then attended the lectures of Henry Malden [q. v.], professor of Greek, and of F. W. Newman [q. v. Suppl. I], professor of Latin, at University College, London. Entering St. John's College, Cambridge, with an open exhibition in October 1864, he became a foundation scholar in 1866, and won college prizes for English essays in 1865 and 1866, and the moral philosophy prize in 1868. He distinguished himself as a fluent speaker at the Union, and was president for Lent term, 1868. In the same year he graduated B.A. as fifth in the first class of the classical tripos. Both as an undergraduate and as a bachelor of arts he won the members' prize for the Latin essay, while his skill as a writer of English was attested by his three university prize essays—the Hulsean for 1868, the Burney for 1870, and the Hare for 1873, the respective subjects being 'Christian and Pagan Ethics,' 'Phœnicia and Israel,' and 'National Education in Greece.' All three were published: the first, which appeared in 1869 under the title of 'The Light of the World,' and quickly reached a second edition, was dedicated to James Baldwin Brown the younger [q. v.], congregational minister. The second prize essay (1871) was dedicated to James Fraser, bishop of Manchester, and the third (1873) to Connop Thirlwall, bishop of St. David's.

As a nonconformist, Wilkins was legally disqualified for a fellowship. When the religious disability was cancelled by the Tests Act of 1871, Wilkins was disqualified by marriage, nor was he helped by the removal of the second disability under the statutes of 1882, which rendered no one eligible who had taken his first degree more than ten years before.

In 1868 he took the M.A. degree in the University of London, receiving the gold medal for classics, and in the same year was appointed Latin lecturer at Owens College, Manchester, where he was promoted in the following year to the Latin professorship. For eight years he also lectured on comparative philology, and

for many more he undertook the classes in Greek Testament criticism. In the University of London he was examiner in classics in 1884–6, and in Latin in 1887–90, and in 1894–9. He was highly successful as a popular lecturer on literary subjects in Manchester and in other large towns of Lancashire. He was of much service to education in Manchester outside Owens College, particularly as chairman of the Manchester Independent College, and of the council of the High School for Girls.

As professor, Wilkins proved a highly effective teacher and a valuable and stimulating member of the staff. 'Within the college he was the unwearied champion of the claims of women to equal educational rights with men,' and 'an even more vigorous champion of the establishment of a theological department in the university,' both of which causes were crowned with success. In 1903, after thirty-four years' tenure of the Latin professorship in Manchester, a weakness of the heart compelled him to resign, but he was appointed to the new and lighter office of professor of classical literature.

On 26 July 1905 he died at the seaside village of Llandrillo-yn-Rhos, in North Wales, and was buried in the cemetery of Colwyn Bay. In 1870 he married Charlotte, the second daughter of W. Field of Bishop Stortford; she survived him with a daughter and three sons. His portrait, painted by the Hon. John Collier, was presented to the University of Manchester by his friends in 1904.

As a writer Wilkins did good service by editing Cicero's rhetorical works and by introducing to English readers the results of German investigations in scholarship, philology, and ancient history. In 1868 he translated Piderit's German notes on 'Cicero De Oratore,' lib. i., and with E. B. England, G. Curtius's 'Principles of Greek Etymology' and his 'Greek Verb.' Wilkins's chief independent work was his full edition of 'Cicero De Oratore,' lib. i.–iii. (Oxford, 1879–1892). A critical edition of the text of the whole of Cicero's rhetorical works followed in 1903. He also issued compact and lucid commentaries on Cicero's 'Speeches against Catiline' (1871), and the speech 'De Imperio Gnæi Pompeii' (1879), and on Horace's 'Epistles' (1885); he contributed to Postgate's 'Corpus Poëtarum Latinorum' a critical text of the 'Thebais' and 'Achilleis' of Statius (1904); and he produced compendious primers of 'Roman Antiquities' (1877) and 'Roman Literature' (1890), the first of which was translated into French, as well as a book on Roman education (Cambridge, 1905). In the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 9th edit., he wrote on the Greek and Latin languages; in Smith's 'Dictionary of Antiquities,' 3rd edit., on Roman antiquities, and in 'Companion to Greek Studies' (Cambridge, 1904) on Greek education. He joined H. J. Roby in preparing an Elementary Latin Grammar in 1893.

Wilkins dedicated his edition of the 'De Oratore' to the University of St. Andrews, which conferred on him an honorary degree in 1882; he received the same distinction at Dublin in 1892, and took the degree of Litt.D. at Cambridge in 1885.

[Obituary notice (with complete bibliography) by the present writer, with full extracts from other notices, in The Eagle, xxvii. (1905), 69–84; see also Miss Sara A. Burstall's The Story of the Manchester High School for Girls, 1871–1911 (1911), pp. 148 seq.] J. E. S.

WILKINS, WILLIAM HENRY (1860–1905), biographer, born at Compton Martin, Somerset, on 23 Dec. 1860, was son of Charles Wilkins, farmer, of Gurney Court, Somerset, and afterwards of Mann's farm, Mortimer, Berkshire, where Wilkins passed much of his youth. His mother was Mary Ann Keel. After private education, he was employed in a bank at Brighton; entering Clare College, Cambridge, in 1884 with a view to taking holy orders, he graduated B.A. in 1887, and proceeded M.A. in 1899. At the university he developed literary tastes and interested himself in politics. An ardent conservative, he spoke frequently at the Union, of which he was vice-president in 1886. After leaving Cambridge he settled down to a literary career in London. For a time he acted as private secretary to the earl of Dunraven, whose proposals for restricting the immigration of undesirable foreigners Wilkins embodied in 'The Alien Invasion' (1892), with introduction by Dr. R. C. Billing, Bishop of Bedford. The Aliens Act of 1905 followed many recommendations of Wilkins's book. In the same year (1892) he edited, in conjunction with Hubert Crackanthorpe, whose acquaintance he had made at Cambridge, a shortlived monthly periodical called the 'Albemarle' (9 nos.). He next published four novels (two alone and two in collaboration) under the pseudonym of De Winton. 'St. Michael's Eve' (1892; 2nd edit. 1894) was a serious society novel. Then followed 'The Forbidden Sacrifice' (1893); 'John Ellicombe's Temptation,' 1894 (with the Hon. Julia Chetwynd),

and 'The Holy Estate: a study in morals' (with Capt. Francis Alexander Thatcher). With another Cambridge friend, Mr. Herbert Vivian, he wrote under his own name 'The Green Bay Tree' (1894), which boldly satirised current Cambridge and political life and passed through five editions.

Wilkins's best literary work was done in biography. He came to know intimately the widow of Sir Richard Burton [q. v. Suppl. I], and after her death wrote 'The Romance of Isabel, Lady Burton' (1897), a sympathetic memoir founded mainly upon Lady Burton's letters and autobiography. Wilkins also edited in 1898, by Lady Burton's direction, a revised and abbreviated version of Lady Burton's 'Life of Sir Richard Burton,' and her 'The Passion Play at Ober-Ammergau' (1900), as well as Burton's unpublished 'The Jew, the Gypsy, and El Islam' (with preface and brief notes) (1898), and 'Wanderings in Three Continents' (1901).

Ill-health did not deter Wilkins from original work in historical biography which involved foreign travel. Patient industry, an easy style, and good judgment atoned for a limited range of historical knowledge. At Lund university in Sweden he discovered in 1897 the unpublished correspondence between Sophie Dorothea, the consort of George I, and her lover, Count Philip Christopher Königsmarck, and on that foundation, supported by research in the archives of Hanover and elsewhere he based 'The Love of an Uncrowned Queen, Queen Sophie Dorothea, Consort of George I,' which appeared in 2 vols. in 1900 and was well received (revised edit. 1903). Wilkins's 'Caroline the Illustrious, Queen Consort of George II' (2 vols. 1901; new edit. 1904), had little claim to originality. 'A Queen of Tears' (2 vols. 1904), a biography of Caroline Matilda, Queen of Denmark and sister of George III of England, embodied researches at Copenhagen and superseded the previous biography by Sir Frederic Charles Lascelles Wraxall [q. v.]. For his last work, 'Mrs. Fitzherbert and George IV' (1905, 2 vols.), Wilkins had access, by King Edward VII's permission, for the first time to the Fitzherbert papers at Windsor Castle, besides papers belonging to Mrs. Fitzherbert's family. Wilkins conclusively proved the marriage with George IV. In 1901 he edited 'South Africa a Century ago,' valuable letters of Lady Anne Barnard [q. v.], written (1797–1801) whilst with her husband at the Cape of Good Hope. Wilkins also published 'Our King and Queen [Edward VII and Queen Alexandra], the Story of their Life,' (1903, 2 vols.), a popular book, copiously illustrated, and he wrote occasionally for periodicals. He died unmarried on 22 Dec. 1905 at 3 Queen Street, Mayfair, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

[Private information; personal knowledge; The Times, 23 Dec. 1905; Brit. Mus. Cat. and Engl. Cat.; Edinb. Rev. Jan. 1901, and supplement to Allgemeine Zeitung, 1902, N. 77 (by Dr. Robert Gerds).] G. Le G. N.

WILKINSON, GEORGE HOWARD (1833–1907), successively bishop of Truro and of St. Andrews, born at Durham on 12 May 1833, was eldest son of George Wilkinson, of Oswald House, Durham, by his wife Mary, youngest child of John Howard of Ripon. The father's family had long held an honourable position in Durham and Northumberland (cf. pedigree; Surtees, *History and Antiquities of the County of Durham*, i. 81). Educated at Durham grammar school, he went into residence at Brasenose College, Oxford, in Oct. 1851, and in November was elected to a scholarship at Oriel. He graduated B.A. with a second class in the final classical school in 1854, proceeded M.A. in 1859 and D.D. in 1883. After a year spent in travel, he was ordained deacon (1857) and priest (1858) and licensed to the curacy of St. Mary Abbots, Kensington. His fervour and industry gave him wide influence from the first. In 1859 Lady Londonderry, widow of the third marquess, presented him to the living of Seaham Harbour, co. Durham; and in 1863 the bishop of Durham, C. T. Baring [q. v.], collated him to the vicarage of Bishop Auckland. Wilkinson, although he was untouched at Oxford by the Tractarian movement, had been drawn towards it through the influence of Thomas Thellusson Carter [q. v. Suppl. II]. Difficulties followed with the bishop, who was an evangelical. Wilkinson's health suffered from the strain, and in 1867 he accepted the incumbency of St. Peter's, Great Windmill Street, London. In this poor parish he instituted open-air preaching, then a novelty. One of the earliest to take up parochial missions, he helped to organise the first general mission in London in 1869. During its progress he accepted the offer by the bishop of London, John Jackson, of St. Peter's, Eaton Square, and in January 1870 began there an incumbency of rare distinction.

Active in church affairs generally, he spoke at church congresses; sought in the years of ritual trouble, 1870–80, to

act as an interpreter between the bishops and the ritualists; and zealously advocated foreign missions, the day of intercession for which owed its establishment to him. In 1877 the bishop of Truro, E. W. Benson [q. v. Suppl. I], made him an examining chaplain. In 1878 he declined an invitation to be nominated suffragan bishop for London. He was select preacher at Oxford 1879–81. In 1880 he was elected a proctor in convocation, and gave evidence before the royal commission of 1881 on ecclesiastical courts. In 1882 he declined an invitation from the bishop of Durham, J. B. Lightfoot, to become canon missioner.

In 1883, on the translation of Dr. Benson to Canterbury, Wilkinson succeeded him at Truro. He was consecrated at St. Paul's on 25 April 1883. At Truro he pressed forward the building of the cathedral; saw it consecrated on 3 Nov. 1887; founded a sisterhood, the community of the Epiphany; and did much for the clergy of poorer benefices. In 1885 he declined the see of Manchester; in 1888 he took part in the Lambeth conference; and in April 1891, after nearly two years of failing health, announced his resignation. Restored by a visit to South Africa, Wilkinson was on 9 Feb. 1893 elected to succeed Charles Wordsworth [q. v.] as bishop of St. Andrews, Dunkeld, and Dunblane, and was enthroned in St. Ninian's Cathedral, Perth, on 27 April. In 1904 the bishops of the Scottish episcopal church elected him primus. He created a bishop of St. Andrews fund for church extension; raised 14,000*l.* for building a chapter-house for St. Ninian's Cathedral, Perth; fostered interest in foreign missions, more especially in South Africa, which he again visited; and sought to promote closer relations between the episcopal and the presbyterian churches. He died suddenly at Edinburgh, on 11 Dec. 1907, and was buried in Brompton cemetery, London. There is a memorial (the bishop's figure by Sir George Frampton, R.A.) in St. Ninian's Cathedral. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1885.

Wilkinson combined deep spirituality with practical sagacity, courage in dealing with others and intense humility. He exercised his ministry through conversation as seriously as in pulpit work (cf. How's *Walsham How: a Memoir*, pp. 178–9). He abandoned his early evangelicalism, and his anglicanism grew more definite with years. He married on 14 July 1857 Caroline Charlotte, daughter of lieutenant-colonel Benfield Des Vœux, fourth son of Charles Des Vœux, first baronet; she died on 6 Sept. 1877; by her he had three sons and five daughters.

Wilkinson published many minor devotional works, of which the most widely circulated were: 1. 'Instructions in the Devotional Life,' 1871. 2. 'Instructions in the Way of Salvation,' 1872. 3. 'Lent Lectures,' 1873.

[A. J. Mason, Memoir of George Howard Wilkinson, 1909; A. C. Benson's Leaves of the Tree (character sketch of Wilkinson), 1911, and his The Life of Edward White Benson, 1899, 2 vols.; H. S. Holland, George Howard Wilkinson, 1909; Guardian, 18 Dec. 1907; Record, 8 July 1904; Daily Telegraph, 3 May 1911.] A. R. B.

WILKS, Sir SAMUEL (1824–1911), physician, born at Camberwell, on 2 June 1824, was second son of Joseph Barber Wilks, treasurer at the East India House, by his wife Susannah Edwards, daughter of William Bennett of Southborough, Kent. He went to Aldenham grammar school in 1836, and spent three years there, followed by a year at University College school in London. He was then apprenticed to Richard Prior, a general practitioner in Newington, and in 1842 entered as a student at Guy's Hospital; in 1847 he became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons. His natural turn was for medicine, and he graduated M.B. at the University of London in 1848 and M.D. in 1850, and was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians in 1851 and elected a fellow of that college in 1856, in which year he was appointed assistant physician to Guy's Hospital. He became physician in 1866, and held office till 1885. He was also successively curator of the museum, lecturer on pathology, and lecturer on medicine there, and attained a great reputation by his researches and teaching in the post mortem room and the wards. He published in 1859 'Lectures on Pathological Anatomy,' one of the most important works on the anatomy of disease since the appearance of the 'Morbid Anatomy' of Dr. Matthew Baillie [q. v.] in 1795. A second edition in which Dr. Walter Moxon [q. v.] took part appeared in 1875, and a third thoroughly revised by Wilks in 1887. The fame of Guy's Hospital from 1836 to the present day has been largely increased by its annual volumes of 'Reports,' and Wilks from 1854 to 1865 became editor and contributed numerous important papers to them. In 1874 he published 'Lectures on the Specific Fevers and on Diseases of

the Chest,' and in 1878 'Lectures on Diseases of the Nervous System,' of which a second edition appeared in 1883. He was always anxious to increase the fame of other discoverers, and this quality appears in his edition of the works of Thomas Addison [q.v.], published in 1868, and in his insistence on the use of the term 'Hodgkin's disease' for a glandular enlargement to the knowledge of which he himself contributed, though its original description was found in the observations of Thomas Hodgkin [q. v.] a fact first demonstrated by Wilks. He was an accurate student of the history of medicine, and in 1892 wrote with G. T. Bettany 'A Biographical History of Guy's Hospital.' In this, as in his obituary notices of deceased fellows at the College of Physicians, Wilks, while never unkind, showed a rigid respect for truth, resembling that of Johnson's 'Life of Savage,' and never gave way to the adulatory style of biography applied equally to the just and the unjust. Wilks's last work was a memoir on the new discoveries or new observations made during the time he was a teacher at Guy's Hospital, published in 1911. It contains *inter alia* a bibliography of his writings.

He delivered the Harveian oration at the College of Physicians on 29 June 1879, and was elected president from 1896 to 1899. In 1897 he was created a baronet and appointed physician extraordinary to Queen Victoria. He was president of the Pathological Society 1881–3, was a member of the senate of the University of London in 1885, and sat on the general medical council as representative of that university from 29 Oct. 1887 to 22 April 1896.

He first lived at 11 St. Thomas's Street, near Guy's Hospital, and later in Grosvenor Street till 1901, when he retired to Hampstead. Severe illnesses in 1904 and 1907 and two consequent operations did not cloud his understanding, and he continued to take active interest in science and literature to the end of his life. He died at Hampstead on 8 Nov. 1911, and his body, after cremation, was buried there. He married on 25 July 1854 Elizabeth Ann, daughter of Henry Mockett, of Seaford, Sussex, widow of Richard Prior, M.R.C.S., of Newington, Surrey; she predeceased Wilks without issue.

Wilks was profoundly respected by the physicians of his time. His pupils were struck by the vast amount of information on morbid anatomy and clinical medicine which he could at any moment pour out. His conversation was delightful and filled with acute remarks on men as well as with learning of many kinds. His portrait by Percy Ryland hangs in the dining-room of the Royal College of Physicians.

[Works; The Times, 9 Nov. 1911; obituary notice in British Medical Journal, 18 Nov. 1911, with additional notes by his friends Dr. Frederick Taylor, Sir George Savage, Sir Bryan Donkin, and Dr. Jessop of Hampstead; personal knowledge.] N. M.

WILL, JOHN SHIRESS (1840–1910), legal writer, born in Dundee in 1840, only son of John Will, merchant, of Dundee, but described at the date of his son's admission to the Middle Temple —30 Oct. 1861—as 'of the parish of Hanover, co. Cornwall, Jamaica,' by his wife Mary, daughter of John Chambers. Educated first at Brechin grammar school, and afterwards at University College and King's College, London, Will was called to the bar by the Middle Temple on 6 June 1864, and obtained a large parliamentary practice, taking silk in 1883 and being made a bencher of his inn on 24 Jan. 1888. He discontinued his parliamentary practice in 1885 upon his election as liberal member for Montrose burghs, for which he was re-elected in 1886, in 1892, and in August 1895. He resigned the seat early in 1896, when Mr. John (afterwards Viscount) Morley, who had been recently defeated at Newcastle, was elected in his stead. Will then resumed his practice, becoming the principal authority on the law relating to lighting either by gas or electricity. He received tardy recognition of his ability and services by appointment in September 1906 as judge of the county court district (No. 7) of Liverpool. He died at Liverpool on 24 May 1910. He married in 1873 Mary Anne (*d.* 1912), daughter of William Shiress, solicitor, of Brechin, Forfarshire.

Will was author of: 1. 'The Practice of the Referees Courts in Parliament in regard to Engineering Details . . . and Estimates and Water and Gas Bills,' 1866. 2. 'Changes in the Jurisdiction and Practice of the County Courts and Superior Courts effected by the County Courts Act, 1867, with notes,' 1868. 3. 'The Law relating to Electric Lighting,' 1898; 3rd edit. 1903. He was joint author with W. H. Michael, a brother bencher of the Middle Temple, of a treatise on the law relating to gas and water, 1872, 5th edit. 1901, and was solely responsible for the later editions. He was also responsible for the fifth and sixth editions of 'Wharton's Law Lexicon' (1872, 1876).

[The Times, 25 May 1910, 16 Feb. 1912; Who's Who, 1909; Foster, Men at the Bar; Dod's Parl. Companion, 1895, N.P.; Law List, 1908; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. E. A. B.

WILLES, Sir GEORGE OMMANNEY (1823–1901), admiral, son of Capt. George Wickens Willes, R.N., by Anne Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Edmund Lacon, first baronet, M.P., was born at Hythe, Hampshire, on 19 June 1823, was entered at the R.N. College, Portsmouth, in Feb. 1836, and went to sea in 1838. He passed his examination in Sept. 1842, and as mate served first in the Cornwallis, flagship of Sir William Parker [q. v.], and afterwards in the Childers, brig, on the East Indies and China station. He received his commission as lieutenant on 11 Dec. 1844, and in March following was appointed to the Hibernia, again with Sir William Parker, then commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. Three years later he was given the command of the Spitfire, steamer, on the same station. In August 1850 he was appointed first lieutenant of the Retribution, paddle frigate, in the Mediterranean, and was still in her at the bombardment of Odessa on 22 April 1854. Shortly afterwards he received his promotion to commander, dated 17 April, and on 1 June was moved into the flagship Britannia, in which he served during the remainder of the campaign, and especially at the bombardment of Fort Constantine, Sevastopol, on 17 Oct. He received the Crimean and Turkish medals, the clasp for Sevastopol, and the 5th class of the Mejidie, and was made a knight of the Legion of Honour. In the Baltic campaign of 1855 he served on board the flagship Duke of Wellington, and received the medal. He was promoted to captain on 10 May 1856.

In Feb. 1859 he was appointed to the Chesapeake as flag-captain to Rear-admiral James Hope [q. v.], commander-in-chief on the East Indies and China station, and in May 1861 followed his chief into the Impérieuse. Willes saw much active service during this commission. On 24 June 1859 he was in charge of the party sent to cut the boom across the Peiho river at the time of the unsuccessful attack, and in August 1860 he was in command of the rocket boats at the attack on the Peiho forts. For these services he received the China medal with the Taku clasp, and in July 1861 was awarded the C.B. In 1862 he was employed in investigating the creeks preliminary to operations against the Taiping, near Shanghai, and in July of that year was relieved and came home. He was next appointed, in Jan. 1864, to command the Prince Consort, ironclad, in the Channel squadron, and on leaving her in April 1866 became captain of the reserve at Devonport, where he remained until called to the Admiralty in Jan. 1869. The duties there assigned to him were similar to those afterwards discharged by the admiral superintendent of naval reserves, and he was confirmed in his appointment in Oct. 1870 with the title of chief of the staff. There was at this date no second sea lord, and the duties of the chief of the staff included a large share in the business of manning the fleet; he also commanded the reserve squadron on its annual cruise (see Sir Vesey Hamilton, *Naval Administration*, pp. 102–3). Willes remained at Whitehall for three years, and on 11 June 1874 reached flag rank. From April 1870 until his promotion he was an aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria.

In May 1876 he became admiral superintendent at Devonport, and on 1 Feb. 1879 was advanced to vice-admiral. For three years from Jan. 1881 he was commander-in-chief in China with his flag in the Iron Duke, and in May 1884 was awarded the K.C.B. He was promoted to admiral on 27 March 1885, and in November following was appointed commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, and was thus in command of the fleet at Spithead on the occasion of the Jubilee review of 1887. He struck his flag on retirement on 19 June 1888. In 1892 he was raised to the G.C.B. He was nominated a J.P. for Middlesex in 1884, and for many years, as a member of its council, took an active part in the affairs of the Royal United Service Institution. He died in Cadogan Square, London, on 18 Feb. 1901.

Willes married, on 16 May 1855, Matilda Georgiana Josephine, daughter of William Joseph Lockwood of Dews Hall, Essex. Admiral Sir George Lambart Atkinson, his nephew, took the additional surname of Willes in 1901 under the terms of his will.

[The Times, 19 Feb. 1901; R.N. List; an engraved portrait was published by Messrs. Walton of Shaftesbury Avenue.]

L. G. C. L.

WILLIAMS, ALFRED (1832–1905), Alpine painter, born at Newark-on-Trent on 4 May 1832, was youngest of the three sons of Charles Williams [q. v.], a congregational minister, by his wife Mary Smeeton. Frederick Smeeton William [q. v.] was a brother. Alfred was educated

firstly at a private school and subsequently at University College School, London. He learnt drawing at a private academy and landscape painting of William Bennett (1811–1871), water-colour artist. As a young man he supported himself by drawing on wood for book illustrations. From 1849 to 1856 he illustrated publications of the Religious Tract Society and of Messrs. Cassell & Company, as well as his brother Frederick's 'Our Iron Roads' (1852); he also for a time was assistant to Sir John Gilbert [q. v. Suppl. I].

From 1854, when he made an extended walking tour in Northern Italy and Switzerland, his interest in painting centred in mountain scenery. In 1861 he settled at Salisbury, and founding there the maltster's business afterwards known as Williams Brothers, was engaged in trade until his retirement in 1886. Meanwhile, during the summer months he travelled, chiefly in Switzerland, pursuing his art, which occupied him wholly after his retirement. In 1878 he was elected a member of the Alpine Club. His subjects were chiefly drawn from the Alps and the mountains of Scotland, but in 1900–1 he spent twelve months in India. At the Alpine Club, exhibitions of his water-colour drawings were held in March 1889, of his Indian paintings in 1902, and again of water-colours from 5 to 23 Dec. 1905. Between 1880 and 1890 he exhibited four works at the Royal Academy, one at the Royal Society of British Artists, and one at the New Gallery. He was skilful in rendering the effect of sunlight on distant snow and in giving an impression of the size of great mountains. One of his water-colour drawings, 'Monte Rosa at Sunrise from above Alagna,' is in the Victoria and Albert Museum; another belongs to the corporation of Salisbury, and two to the Alpine Club.

He died at the Grand Hôtel, Ste. Maxime-sur-Mer, Var, France, on 19 March 1905, and was buried at Ste. Maxime. He married twice: (1) in 1863 Sarah, daughter of George Gregory of Salisbury, by whom he had no issue; and (2) in 1866 Eliza (*d.* 1892), daughter of William Walker of Northampton, by whom he had one son and one daughter.

[Information from Mr. Sidney S. Williams; pref. to cat. of Exhibition at Alpine Club in 1905; Graves, Dict. of Artists; Cat. of Water-colours, Victoria and Albert Museum.]

B. S. L.

WILLIAMS, CHARLES (1838–1904), war correspondent, was born at Coleraine on 4 May 1838. On his father's side he was descended from Worcestershire yeomen (of Tenbury and Mamble), on his mother's from Scottish settlers in Ulster. Educated at Belfast Academy under Reuben Bryce and at a private school in Greenwich, he went for his health to the southern states of America, where he took part in a filibustering expedition to Nicaragua, saw some hard fighting, and won the reputation of a daring blockade-runner. On his return to England he became a zealous volunteer, and was engaged as leader-writer for the London 'Evening Herald.' In October 1859 he began a connection with the 'Standard,' which lasted till 1884. He conducted the 'Evening Standard' as its first editor for three years, and he was first editor of the 'Evening News' from 1881 to 1884.

Williams did his best work as war correspondent. For the 'Standard' he accompanied the headquarters of the French army of the Loire at the beginning of the second phase of the Franco-German war (1870), and was one of the first two correspondents in Strasburg after its fall. In the summer and autumn of 1877 he was correspondent on the staff of Ahmed Mukhtar Pasha, commanding the Turkish forces in Armenia. Williams remained almost constantly at the front, and his letters were the only continuous series which reached England. He published them in a revised and somewhat extended form in 1878 as 'The Armenian Campaign.' Though written from a pro-Turkish standpoint, the narrative was a faithful record of events. Williams followed Mukhtar to European Turkey, and described his defence of the lines of Constantinople against the Russians. He was with the headquarters of Skobeleff when the treaty of San Stefano was signed; and he subsequently recorded the phases of the Berlin Congress of 1878. At the end of that year he was in Afghanistan, and in 1879 published 'Notes on the Operations in Lower Afghanistan, 1878–9, with Special Reference to Transport.' Williams accompanied the Nile expedition for the relief of General Gordon [q. v.] in the autumn of 1884. In an article in the 'Fortnightly Review,' May 1885 ('How we lost Gordon'), he ascribed to Sir Charles Wilson's delay and want of nerve the failure to relieve Gordon.

After leaving the 'Standard' in 1884, Williams was for some time connected with the 'Morning Advertiser,' but soon became war correspondent of the 'Daily Chronicle.' He was the only English correspondent with the Bulgarian army in the brief war

with Servia in 1885. In the Greco-Turkish war of 1897 he was attached to the Greek army in Thessaly. In a contribution to the 'Fortnightly,' June 1897, he attributed the defeat of the Greeks to the disastrous influence of politics. Williams's last service in the field was in Kitchener's Soudanese campaign of 1898. He accompanied General Gatacre [q. v. Suppl. II] up the Nile on his way to join the British brigade in January, and supplied the 'Daily Chronicle' with a vivid account of the battle of Omdurman and the recapture of Khartoum in Sept. 1898. The state of his health did not permit of his going to South Africa, but he wrote in London a diary of the Boer War for the 'Morning Leader.' He published in 1902 a vigorous pamphlet entitled 'Hushed Up,' protesting against the limited scope of the official inquiry into the management of the Boer war.

Williams was a strong adherent of Lord Wolseley's military views and policy, and had an intimate knowledge of military detail. On these subjects he wrote much in the 'United Service Magazine,' the 'National Review,' and other periodicals. In 1892 he published a somewhat controversial 'Life of Sir H. Evelyn Wood,' independently vindicating Sir Evelyn's action after Majuba Hill in 1881 (cf. Sir H. E. Wood, *From Midshipman to Field-Marshal*, ch. 37). Williams also tried his hand at fiction, and wrote some 'Songs for Soldiers.' He was a zealous churchman, and presented to Bishop Creighton [q. v. Suppl. I] as a thank-offering for his safe return from Khartoum an ivory and gold mitre designed by himself. Williams vainly contested West Leeds in the conservative interest in 1886, against Mr. Herbert (now Viscount) Gladstone. Although of irascible temper, he was chairman of the London district of the Institute of Journalists in 1893–4, and was president in 1896–7 of the Press Club, of which he was founder. He died at lodgings in Brixton on 9 Feb. 1904.

[Men of the Time, 1899; Daily Chronicle, 10 Feb. 1904 (with portrait and memoir by Mr. H. W. Nevinson); The Times, and Standard, 10 Feb.; United Service Gazette, and Athenæum, 13 Feb.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. Suppl.] G. Le G. N.

WILLIAMS, CHARLES HANSON GREVILLE (1829–1910), chemist, born at Cheltenham on 22 Sept. 1829, was only son of S. Hanson Williams, solicitor, of Cheltenham. His mother was Sophia, daughter of Thomas Billings, solicitor, of Cheltenham. After private education he obtained his first scientific employment as a consulting and analytical chemist (1852–3) in Oxford Court, Cannon Street, London, E.C. He then spent three years as assistant to Prof. Thomas Anderson at Glasgow University, and left to undertake work at Edinburgh University under Lyon (afterwards Lord) Playfair [q.v. Suppl. I]. Subsequently he was successively lecturer on chemistry in the Normal College, Swansea (1857–8); chemist to George Miller & Co., manufacturing chemists, at Glasgow; assistant to (Sir) William Henry Perkin [q. v. Suppl. II] at Greenford Green (1863–8); partner with Edward Thomas and John Dower at the Star Chemical Works, Brentford (1868–77); and chemist and photometric supervisor to the Gas Light and Coke Company, London (1877–1901).

Greville Williams's special studies were the volatile bases produced by the destructive distillation of certain shales, cinchonine, and one or two groups of hydrocarbons. He discovered cyanine or quinoline-blue (*Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 1857), the first of the quinoline dye-stuffs. To him is due the isolation of the hydrocarbon isoprene (*Phil. Trans.* 1860).

To the 'Journal of Gas Lighting' he contributed many papers on the chemistry of coal-gas. In 1890 that journal described a method he had devised for producing artificial emeralds from the refuse of gas-retorts. To the Royal Society he sent in 1873 and 1877 two papers: 'Researches on Emeralds and Beryls'; part i.: 'On the Colouring-matter of the Emerald' (*Roy. Soc. Proc.* vol. xxi.); and (part ii.) 'On some of the Processes employed in the Analysis of Emeralds and Beryls' (*ib.* vol. xxvi.). He showed that emeralds lost about 9 per cent. of their weight on fusion, the specific gravity being reduced to about 2·4. At a meeting of the British Association of Gas Managers (1890) he delivered a lecture on 'The Past, Present, and Future of Coal Tar.' Two years later he contributed to the Gas Institute a paper on 'The Determination of the Specific Gravity of Gas.'

Greville Williams's independent publications were: 'A Handbook of Chemical Manipulation' (1857; Supplement, 1879) and 'Manual of Chemical Analysis for Schools' (1858). For King's 'Treatise on Coal Gas' he wrote the article 'Tar and Tar Products,' and he was a contributor to Watts' 'Dictionary of Chemistry' and other technical compilations.

Williams was admitted to the Chemical Society on 16 Jan. 1862, and was made F.R.S. on 5 June 1862. A versatile conversationalist, he possessed literary and artistic tastes, and in the intervals of chemical research gave much attention to Egyptian hieroglyphics.

He died at his home, Bay Cottage, Smallfields, Horley, on 15 June 1910, and was buried at Streatham. He married on 25 Nov. 1852 Henrietta, daughter of Henry Bosher of Taunton (she predeceased him), and had issue four sons and four daughters.

[Proc. Roy. Soc. vol. lxxxv. A; Journ. of Gas Lighting, cx., cxi.; Journ. Soc. Chem. Industry, vol. xxix.; Athenæum, 25 June 1910; Poggendorff's Handwörterbuch, Bd. iii. (1898); Roy. Soc. Catal. Sci. Papers; Nature, 7 July 1910.] T. E. J.

WILLIAMS, Sir EDWARD LEADER (1828–1910), engineer of the Manchester Ship Canal, born at Worcester on 28 April 1828, was eldest of the eleven children of Edward Leader Williams. Benjamin Williams Leader, R.A., is a brother. In 1842 his father was appointed chief engineer to the Severn navigation commissioners, and his improvements transformed that river into an important waterway for many years. Williams was educated privately, and being apprenticed at sixteen to his father, worked until 1846 on the Severn between Stourport and Gloucester. During the next three years he was engaged as assistant engineer under Joseph Cubitt [q. v.] in Lincolnshire on the Great Northern railway. He was resident engineer on the extensive works of Shoreham harbour from 1849 to 1852, and engineer to the contractors for the Admiralty pier at Dover from 1852 to 1855. In 1856 he became engineer to the River Weaver Trust, and thenceforth devoted himself entirely to works for inland navigation. He placed the river Weaver in the front rank of English waterways, deepening and widening it, enlarging the locks, and introducing steam traction; thus practically the whole of the salt traffic from Northwich and Winsford to Liverpool was secured. In order to establish through traffic with the Trent and Mersey canal, which the Weaver crosses at Anderton, Leader Williams designed, with Edwin Clark, an hydraulic lift for raising or lowering canal-boats from one to the other (see *Proc. Inst. of Civil Eng.* xlv. 107). In 1872, before the lift was completed, Williams became engineer to the Bridgewater Navigation Company. Here he enlarged the locks at Runcorn, deepened the canal from 4 ft. 6 ins. to 6 ft., and introduced steam propulsion, which he facilitated by building an almost vertical wall on one side of the canal for about thirty miles.

In 1882 Leader Williams became, jointly with Hamilton N. Fulton, engineer to the provisional committee which was considering the formation of a ship canal to Manchester. Fulton had previously put forward a project for a tidal canal. Each engineer submitted a proposal. The committee adopted Williams's proposal to use the tidal channel of the Mersey as far as practicable, and then to cut a canal with four huge locks for raising ships gradually to the level of Manchester. He was thereupon appointed chief engineer. Parliament refused the necessary powers in 1883 and 1884, but granted them in 1885. The three years' contest occupied 175 days, and cost 250,000*l.* The failure of the first two applications was due largely to the opposition of the Mersey docks and harbour board, who feared that the proposed training and deepening of the tidal channel through the Mersey would affect the navigation of the estuary. Leader Williams thereupon modified his proposals in regard to the lower portion of the projected waterway. In 1887 a contract for the construction of the canal was entered into with T. A. Walker, at a cost of 5,750,000*l.*, and the first sod was cut at Eastham by Lord Egerton of Tatton on 11 Nov. 1887. In 1889, however, Walker died, and the work was ultimately let in sections to several contractors. The lower portion of the canal was first used for traffic in Sept. 1891, and the whole canal on 1 Jan. 1894; the canal was formally opened by Queen Victoria on 21 May 1894 (for technical description of the work see four papers in the *Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* cxxxi., two by Williams, 'The Manchester Ship-Canal' and 'The Manchester Ship-Canal: Mersey Estuary Embankments and other Works—Runcorn Division,' and two by (Sir) Whately Eliot and Mr. Meade-King, on the Eastham and Irlam divisions respectively; *Engineering*, 26 Jan. 1894, with illustrations; Sir Bosdin Leech, *History of the Manchester Ship Canal*, &c., 2 vols. 1907). The canal is 35½ miles in length from the entrance locks at Eastham to the Manchester docks, and has a minimum width of 120 feet at the bottom. It crosses five lines of railway and the Bridgewater canal at Barton, where Williams employed a device suggested by the Anderton canal lift. The docks at Manchester and Salford have an area of 104 acres and five miles of quay frontage. The total

expenditure of the Canal Company, up to 1 Jan. 1897, was about 15,170,000*l.*, in which are included, however, nearly three millions for the purchase of the Bridgwater canals and the Mersey and Irwell navigation and for interest on capital during construction. Leader Williams, who was knighted on 2 July 1894, took charge of the canal until 1905; he then became its consulting engineer, and practised privately until a few years before his death.

He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 7 Feb. 1860, and served on the council from 1895 until his retirement in 1907—the last two years as a vice-president. He became a member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in 1883. In 1895 he was president of the Manchester Association of Engineers. He died at Altrincham on 1 Jan. 1910.

Leader Williams, who was of commanding presence, with a genial manner and abundant energy, courage, and patience, married (1) in 1852 Ellen Maria (*d.* 1860), daughter of Thomas Popplewell of Gainsborough, and (2) in 1862 Catherine Louisa, daughter of Richard Clinch of Northwich, who survived him. He had five sons and five daughters.

In addition to the two papers already mentioned, Leader Williams contributed to the 'Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers' (lxx. 378) in 1882 a paper 'On the Recent Landslips in the Salt Districts of Cheshire,' and he wrote the larger portion of the article on 'Canals and Inland Navigation' in the supplement to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[Engineering, 7 Jan. 1910; Minutes of Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. clxxx. 341; The Times, and Manchester Guardian, 3 Jan. 1910 Altrincham Guardian, 8 Jan. 1910.]

W. F. S.

WILLIAMS, Sir GEORGE (1821–1905), founder of the Young Men's Christian Association, born at Ashway Farm, Dulverton, on 11 Oct. 1821, was youngest of the seven sons of Amos Williams, farmer, by his wife, Elizabeth. After being educated at a dame's school in Dulverton and then at Gloyn's grammar school, Tiverton, he was apprenticed in 1836 to one Holmes, a draper at Bridgwater. His parents were church people, but he came under religious impressions at the congregational chapel in Bridgwater, of which he became a member on 14 Feb. 1838. He took the 'teetotal pledge' in the Friends' meeting-house at Bridgwater in 1839, and was thenceforth an earnest temperance advocate, and a vigorous opponent of gambling and tobacco.

In 1841 he entered the employ of Messrs. Hitchcock & Rogers, drapers, then of Ludgate Hill, and afterwards of St. Paul's Churchyard, and was subsequently made 'buyer' in the drapery department. He soon became the most prominent employé in the house and was made a partner—the firm being thenceforth known as Hitchcock, Williams & Co. In 1853 he married Helen, daughter of the head of the firm, George Hitchcock.

From his arrival in London he devoted his leisure to evangelistic and temperance work. He was influenced by the severely puritanical preaching of an American evangelist, Charles G. Finney, but his views were soon modified by the more generous teaching of Thomas Binney (1798–1874) [q. v.], of the old Weigh House chapel in the City of London, where he became Sunday school secretary. He took part, too, in ragged-school work and open-air preaching. A small prayer-meeting which he early formed among his fellow-employés developed into a great organisation. At the end of 1842, when the members numbered nearly thirty, his master George Hitchcock joined Williams in establishing in the house a mutual improvement society and a young men's missionary society (1842). On 6 June 1844 twelve men, all but one being employés of Hitchcock, met in Williams's bedroom and established the Young Men's Christian Association, with the idea of extending the work to drapery houses throughout the metropolis. In October a room was taken at Radley's Hotel, Bridge Street, for the weekly meetings. Early in 1845 the first paid secretary, T. H. Tarlton, was appointed, and by Hitchcock's help premises were taken in Serjeants' Inn.

A similar institution had been started by David Nasmith [q. v.] in Glasgow as early as 1824, and branches had been opened in London, France, and America. But Williams worked independently of his predecessor's example, and his association grew on a wholly unprecedented scale. It attracted, at an early stage, men ready to work on inter-denominational lines, such as Thomas Binney [q. v.], Baptist W. Noel [q. v.], and Samuel Morley [q. v.]. In order to emphasise the 'mutual improvement' side of the work, popular lectures (1845), which afterwards became known from their place of delivery as the 'Exeter Hall lectures,' were arranged. They were published and had an annual

sale of 36,000 copies. Lord Shaftesbury [see COOPER, ANTHONY ASHLEY, seventh EARL OF SHAFTESBURY], with whom Williams became closely associated, accepted the presidency in 1851. The work spread to the continent and the colonies, and in 1855 Williams was present at the first international conference of Young Men's Christian Associations held in Paris, where representatives of similar organisations in Europe and America agreed on the terms of the 'Paris basis,' on which a world-wide society was built up.

Up to 1864 its undenominational constitution and its sometimes narrow views about recreation and amusements hampered the association's development. But Williams's directness of purpose gradually overcame all difficulties. In 1880 he contrived the purchase of the lease of Exeter Hall, where the Association had often met, for the headquarters of the association, when there was danger of the hall becoming a place of amusement. Within forty-eight hours he raised 25,000*l.* giving 5000*l.* himself and securing four other gifts of like amount; he afterwards raised a further 20,000*l.* for the equipment of the building. Exeter Hall remained the association's headquarters till its demolition in 1907. During 1909–11 an enormous block of buildings was erected as a memorial to Williams for the offices of the association in Tottenham Court Road; the edifice was opened in 1912.

On Lord Shaftesbury's death, Williams was elected president (18 April 1886). In June 1894 the jubilee of the Y.M.C.A. institution was celebrated in London, when Queen Victoria knighted Williams on the recommendation of the prime minister, Lord Rosebery, and the freedom of the City of London was conferred on him. By that period there were some four hundred branches of the association in England, Ireland, and Wales, and over two hundred in Scotland, with a total membership of nearly 150,000. In America the institution struck even deeper roots. There the association had nearly 2000 branches with a membership exceeding 450,000. In Germany there were over 2000 branches with a membership of 120,000. Apart from the association's flourishing development in all the British dominions and in almost all the countries of Europe, branches had been formed in Japan, China, and Korea.

In April 1905 Williams was present at the jubilee of the world's alliance of Y.M.C.A.s in Paris. He died at Torquay, on 6 Nov. 1905, being buried in the crypt of St. Paul's, where there is a memorial.

Among numerous societies in which Williams was interested and which he generously aided with money were, apart from the Young Men's Christian Association, the Bible Society, the London City Mission, the Religious Tract Society, the Early Closing Association, and the Commercial Travellers' Christian Association.

By his marriage on 9 June 1853, with Helen Hitchcock, who survived him, he had five sons, and one daughter, who died aged nineteen. His son Mr. Howard Williams inherited his father's philanthropic and religious interests, and is treasurer of Dr. Barnardo's Homes.

A portrait of Williams by the Hon. John Collier was presented to Mrs. Williams in 1887 by the staff of Hitchcock, Williams & Co., to commemorate the firm's jubilee.

[J. E. Hodder Williams, The Life of Sir George Williams, 1906 (several good portraits); The Times, 7 Nov. 1905; private information.]

E. H. P.

WILLIAMS, HUGH (1843–1911), ecclesiastical historian, son of Hugh Williams (*d.* 1905, aged ninety-two), carrier and small freeholder, of Menai Bridge, Anglesey, by his wife Jane, was born at Porthaethwy in Anglesey on 17 Sept. 1843. He got his schooling in his native village and at Bangor, and for some years worked as a mason, at the same time continuing his studies. In 1864 he entered at the Calvinistic Methodist College, Bala, where he acted (1867–9) as one of the tutors. He graduated B.A. London in 1870 (first in second class honours in classics); M.A. London in 1871 (second in philosophy honours). He then conducted a grammar school at Menai Bridge, at the same time ministering to calvinistic methodists in Anglesey, and was ordained without charge (1873) in the presbyterian church of Wales. Appointed professor of Greek and mathematics at Bala in August 1873, he entered on his duties in the following year. In the vacation of 1874 he visited Germany for the study of the language. When the Bala College became purely theological (1891), he was appointed professor of church history. In 1903 he was moderator of the North Wales assembly of the presbyterian church. On 19 April 1904 he received the degree of D.D. in Glasgow University. His 'high-pitched industry' told upon his health; he was for some time troubled with a form of laryngitis. In addition to his other work he preached every Sunday, though not reckoned a popular preacher, and conducted a weekly

bible class. He was a member of the theological board and court of the University of Wales; also of the council of the Bangor College. After suffering for nearly two years from arterial disease, he died at Bala on 11 May 1911, and was buried in the churchyard of Llanycil, Merionethshire, the parish in which Bala is situated. On 31 Dec. 1884 he married Mary, eldest daughter of Urias Bromley, Old Hall, Chester, who survives him without issue.

Williams made his mark by his edition of 'Gildas, with English translation and notes,' pt. i. 1899; pt. ii. 1901 (*Cymrodorion Record* series). Various magazine articles and separate papers, *e.g.* 'Some Aspects of the Christian Church in Wales in the Fifth and Sixth Centuries' (1895); 'The Four Disciples of Illtud' (1897); the article on the Welsh church in the new edition (1889–96) of the 'Encyclopædia Cambrensis' ('Gwyddoniadur Cymreig'); a review of Heinrich Zimmer's 'Keltische Kirche' (1901) and 'Pelagius in Irland' (1901) in the 'Zeitschrift für Celtische Philologie' (1903); the article 'Church (British)' in Hastings's 'Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics' (1910) prepared the way for his magnum opus, 'Christianity in Early Britain,' which was issued by the Clarendon press in February 1912. He had generally indicated his results in the Davies lecture, delivered at Birkenhead on 8 June 1905. During his last illness, Williams was engaged on a second revision of the proofs of his work, and left it to his colleagues, the Revs. D. Phillips and J. O. Thomas, to see through the press. As an historian of Celtic Christendom, Williams easily took first rank, not merely by his new and careful research into primary sources, but by his absolute freedom from sectarian bias, his excellent judgment, and his application to history, despite the Germans, of the Newtonian principle *hypotheses non fingo*; his work forms a basis on which all later research must build.

In addition to the above, he published, *inter alia*, in Welsh: 1. 'Yr Epistol at y Colossiaid,' &c., Bala, 1886. 2. 'Yr Epistol at y Galatiaid: cyfiethiad newydd [together with that of 1620] . . . a nodiadau. Gyda map,' Bala, 1892 (this and the preceding were new and annotated versions for Sunday school use). 3. 'Y Sacramentau: anerchiad agoriadol,' &c., Bala, 1894. 4. 'De Imitatione Christi . . . Rhagdraeth,' &c., Bala, 1907 (the introduction by Williams, the translation by another hand). He also edited Lewis Edwards's 'Holiadau Athrawiaethol,' Bala, 1897.

[Who's Who, 1911; The Times, 13 May 1911; Univ. of London, Gen. Register, 1872; Cylchgrawn Myfyrwyr y Bala (Bala Students' Mag.), 1911, pp. 148 sq.; Blwyddiadur y Methodistiaid Calfinaidd (Calvinistic Methodist Year Book), 1912; information from Mrs. Williams; Mr. W. I. Addison, Registrar, Glasgow University; Principal Edwards, Bala; and the Rev. Rees Jenkin Jones, Aberdare.] A. G.

WILLIAMS, JOHN CARVELL (1821–1907), nonconformist politician, born at Stepney on 20 Sept. 1821, was the son of John Allen Williams by his wife Mary, daughter of John Carvell of Lambeth, and was brought up in connection with the old Stepney meeting, though his first membership was at Claremont chapel, Pentonville. From a private school he entered the office of a firm of proctors in Doctors' Commons. His life-work began on his appointment in 1847 as secretary to the British Anti-State Church Association, founded in 1844 by Edward Miall [q. v.]. Its change of name to the Society for the Liberation of Religion from State Patronage and Control was due to a suggestion by Williams. He remained secretary till 1877, when he was made chairman of the society's parliamentary committee, a post which he held till 1898, when he was made chairman of the executive committee; resigning this post in 1903 through failing eyesight, he was made vice-president. For over half a century Williams proved himself 'the chief strategist of the nonconformist force, in its steady advance upon the privileged position of the Church of England.' Williams occasionally preached, and to him was largely due the formation of a congregational church and the erection of its building in 1887 at Stroud Green. In 1900 he was chairman of the Congregational Union of England and Wales.

He entered parliament as liberal member for South Nottinghamshire in 1885, when his friends presented him with 1000*l.* In 1886 he was defeated, but he was returned in 1892 for the Mansfield division of Nottinghamshire, and retained that seat till 1900, retiring then on account of growing deafness. He was a chief promoter of the Burials Act in 1880 and of the Marriage Acts of 1886 (extending the hours for marriage from twelve to three o'clock; of this Act he was sole author) and 1898 (allowing nonconformist congregations to appoint their own registrars). In 1897 his friends presented him with 1000*l.* to mark the jubilee of his connection with the Liberation Society.

On this occasion Gladstone credited him with 'consistency, devotion, unselfishness, ability,' qualities not rendered less effective by his suave demeanour, his practical judgment of men, and his imperturbable temper. He was an effective speaker and in private life a genial companion. On his retirement from active work he was entertained at a public dinner (16 July 1906). He died at 26 Crouch Hall Road, Crouch End, on 8 Oct. 1907, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery. He married on 14 Aug. 1849 Anne, daughter of Richard Goodman of Hornsey, who predeceased him; of their five children, a son, Sidney Williams, alone survived him.

Williams, an admirable draughtsman of circulars and appeals, wielded also a busy pen, both on Miall's paper, the weekly 'Nonconformist' (started 1841), and on the 'Liberator,' a monthly founded by himself in 1853, and still in progress. His separate publications include the following: 1. 'A Plea for a Free Churchyard,' 1870. 2. 'The New Position of the Burials Question,' 1878; 2nd edit. 1879 (with 'Present' for 'New' in title). 3. 'Disestablishment' (in S. C. Buxton's 'The Imperial Parliament'), 1885. 4. 'Progress from Toleration to Religious Equality,' 1889 (Congregational Union bicentenary lecture). 5. 'Nonconformity in the Nineteenth Century,' 1900 (address as chairman of the Congregational Union).

[The Times, 9 and 14 Oct. 1907; Evangelical Magazine, January 1900 (portrait); Liberator, August and September 1906, November 1907; private information personal recollection.] A. G.

WILLIAMS, ROWLAND, 'Hwfa Môn' (1823–1905), archdruid of Wales, was born in March 1823, at Penygraig, near Pentraeth, Anglesey. In 1828 his parents moved to Rhos Trehwfa, near Llangefni, and it was from this place he took his bardic name of 'Hwfa Môn.' At an early age he was apprenticed to a carpenter and worked at Llangefni, Bangor, Ebenezer, and Port Dinorwic. He commenced to preach as a member of the independent church at Llangefni and in 1847 entered Bala Congregational College. In 1851 he was ordained minister of the Flint and Bagillt churches; on 12 May 1853 he married his predecessor's widow, Mary Evans. His next pastorate was at Brymbo (1855–62), and for a time he took charge of the Welsh church at Wrexham also. After a short but strenuous ministry at Bethesda, Carnarvonshire, he accepted a call in 1867 to the Welsh church meeting in Fetter Lane, London, where he remained until 1881. Two country pastorates, viz. Llanerchymedd (1881–7) and Llangollen (1887–93), closed his ministerial career; from 1893 he lived in retirement at Rhyl until his death on 10 Nov. 1905. He was buried in Rhyl new cemetery on the 14th. He left no issue.

Hwfa Môn was throughout his career a preacher of great descriptive and dramatic power. He was known to his countrymen as a poet rich in language and with much feeling for natural beauty. But his widest repute was won as the picturesque and arresting central figure in the annual pageant of the national eisteddfod. The first eisteddfod he attended was that of Aberffraw in 1849, when he was admitted to the 'gorsedd,' or bardic guild, and won a minor poetic prize. He won his first bardic chair in 1855 at Llanfair Talhaiarn, Denbighshire, for an ode on 'The Exit of Israel from Egypt,' and in the same year carried off a second chair at Llanfachreth, Anglesey, for an ode on 'The Poet.' The highest bardic distinction, the chair of the national eisteddfod, first fell to him in 1862, when his ode on 'The Year' was successful at Carnarvon. It was reckoned a special distinction that he defeated on this occasion the veteran Ebenezer Thomas (Eben Fardd). He was a competitor for this honour on several later occasions and was twice successful, winning the Mold chair in 1873 ('Caractacus in Rome') and the Birkenhead chair in 1878 ('Providence'). In 1867 he had won the eisteddfodic crown (given for verse in the 'free' metres) at Carmarthen, his subject being Owen Glendower. Henceforward, his part in these competitions was more often that of judge than competitor; from 1875 to 1892 he was constantly employed as chief bardic adjudicator in the great national festival.

As leader of the movement which gave the bardic Gorsedd its prominent and dignified position in the modern eisteddfod, he, on the death of Clwydfardd in 1894, naturally stepped into his place as archdruid. His personality and faith in the institution gave the Gorsedd and its ceremonies an entirely new importance, which was heightened by the artistic reforms introduced by Sir Hubert von Herkomer.

Collected editions of the works of Hwfa Môn are: 1. 'Gwaith Barddonol Hwfa Môn' (with portrait), Llanerchymedd, 1883. 2. 'Gwaith Barddonol Hwfa Môn, Ail Gyfrol' (with photograph), Bala, 1903.

Some of his poems have been separately printed, and there is much of his work in Parry's memoir (see below). Paintings of him in his official robes by Sir Hubert von Herkomer and by Christopher Williams are the property of the artists.

[Cofiant Hwfa Môn, ed. W. J. Parry, Manchester, 1907 (illustrated), is a memorial volume, biographical and critical, with some of the later pieces; see also The Times, 11 Nov. 1905, and T. R. Roberts, Eminent Welshmen.] J. E. L.

WILLIAMS, WATKIN HEZEKIAH (1844–1905), Welsh schoolmaster and poet, born on 7 March 1844 at his mother's home at Ddolgam, in the Llynfell valley, Carmarthenshire, was son of Hezekiah and Ann Williams his wife. He was brought up, the second of a family of ten, on his father's farm of Cwmgarw Ganol, near Brynaman. At an early age he found employment in the coal mines then being opened up in the district, and he worked, chiefly as a collier, with occasional periods of attendance at various local schools, until the age of twenty-seven. In 1870 he married Mary Jones of Trap, Carreg Cennen; the death of his wife in less than a year led him to quit his home and occupation, and in Jan. 1872 he entered the school of his relative, Evan Williams of Merthyr. His progress was rapid, and he was soon able to give assistance in teaching to EvanWilliams and his successor, J. J. Copeland. In 1874 he resolved to qualify for the independent ministry; he returned home, began to preach at Gibea Chapel, and, after a little preliminary training, was admitted to the Presbyterian College at Carmarthen in 1875. On the conclusion of his course in 1879 he married Anne Davies of Carmarthen and accepted, instead of a pastorate, a post as teacher of a private school at Llangadock. Differences among the staff led to his moving, with the Rev. D. E. Williams, to Amanford in 1880, where the two friends founded the 'Hope Academy.' In 1884 Watkin took sole charge, and in 1888 he adapted for school purposes a building to which he gave the name of 'Gwynfryn.' Thenceforth until his death he conducted the institution as a preparatory school for those about to enter the dissenting ministry or other professions. He was ordained an independent minister in 1894, but held no pastoral charge. He died on 19 Nov. 1905, and was buried at Amanford.

'Watcyn Wyn,' as he was generally known, was an inspiring and original teacher, whose vivacity and wit endeared him to his pupils and whose early struggles made him a sympathetic guide of young men athirst for learning. He had also a wide reputation as a Welsh poet, dating from 1875, when he divided a prize with Islwyn [see THOMAS, WILLIAM, 1832–1878] at Pwllheli. Both the silver crown and the bardic chair, the two chief poetic prizes of the eisteddfod, were won by him, the former at Merthyr in 1881 for a poem in free metre on 'Life,' and the latter at Aberdare in 1885 for an ode in the strict metres on the subject 'The Truth against the World.' He was also the winner of the crown at the World's Fair eisteddfod of 1893 at Chicago, the subject being 'George Washington.' These longer productions are not so likely, however, to preserve his memory as the lyrical and humorous poems which came so easily from his pen. He published: 1. 'Caneuon Watcyn Wyn,' Wrexham, n.d.; second edit. 1873. 2. 'Hwyr Ddifyrion,' Swansea, 1883. 3. 'Llenyddiaeth Gymreig' (a survey of Welsh literature), Wrexham, 1900. 4. 'Storiau Cymru' (versified folk-tales), Wrexham, 1907, and other minor works. His autobiography ('Adgofion Watcyn Wyn'), edited by J. Jenkins ('Gwili'), appeared (with portrait) in 1907 (Merthyr).

[Album Caerfyrddin, 1909; Congregational Year Book for 1907; Adgofion Watcyn Wyn; Geninen, April 1906; information supplied by Mr. G. O. Williams, B.A.] J. E. L.

WILLIAMSON, ALEXANDER WILLIAM (1824–1904), chemist, born at Wandsworth on 1 May 1824, was second of three children of Alexander Williamson, originally of Elgin, who settled in London, and became a clerk in the East India House. His mother, Antonia (married 1820), was daughter of William McAndrew, merchant, of London. About 1830 the elder Williamson removed from Camberwell to Wright's Lane, Kensington, hard by the home of James Mill (father of John Stuart Mill), and Williamson's colleague in official work. The two families were on terms of friendship.

In early life young Williamson had delicate health, and took no part in the usual games of boyhood. A low vitality led, from various causes, to loss of sight in his right eye, and to chronic, though partial, disablement of the left arm. Though thus handicapped, he became eventually of robust constitution. After education at home and at Kensington grammar school Williamson went abroad with his parents,

on his father's retirement from the India House. For some time he had private tuition at Dijon with his sister Antonia (*b.* 1822). In 1840 he entered Heidelberg University with a view to a medical career. He attended Friedrich Tiedemann's lectures in physiology and those of Leopold Gmelin in chemistry. Finally he decided to give up medicine for chemical research. Four years later he left to study chemistry under Liebig at Giessen University, going into residence with Prof. Hillebrand. He also joined Bischoff's classes in physiology. Williamson was of the opinion that the Giessen laboratory was the most efficient organisation for the promotion of chemistry that had ever existed (see *Brit. Assoc. address*, 1873). He graduated Ph.D. in 1846.

Williamson spent the next three years in Paris, studying mathematics with Auguste Comte. To his father he wrote, 'If my experience of Comte's superior powers were insufficient to convince you that his lessons were worth their price, John Stuart Mill's saying that he "would prefer him to any man in Europe to finish a scientific education," ought to carry the point and to induce you to consent to my continuing as I have begun.'

In 1849 he was appointed professor of practical chemistry in University College, London, succeeding George Fownes [q. v.]. In 1855 this post was joined with the professorship of general chemistry, vacant by the resignation of his friend Thomas Graham [q. v.]. Williamson occupied the chair for thirty-eight years, earning distinction as a teacher and instigator of research. In 1887 he retired and was made emeritus professor of chemistry (see *Life and Experiences of Sir H. E. Roscoe*, 1906; portrait of Williamson, and reminiscences). He delivered a farewell address on 14 June 1887, when Sir William Ramsay presided (*Chemical News*, 8 July 1887).

Owing to Williamson's scientific influence, force of character, and cosmopolitan outlook, he was chosen guardian of a small group of young Japanese noblemen, who came to England in 1863 with a view to familiarising themselves and their countrymen with European culture. Of five who first reached London three took up residence in Williamson's own house. Subsequently the Prince of Satsuma sent over sixteen more youths. The Marquis Ito, Count Inouye, and Viscount Yamao were among those who owed their early training to Williamson.

Williamson's published researches were comparatively few in number, but some of them were of such a character that they influenced profoundly the progress of chemical knowledge and philosophy. His chief chemical investigations were made between 1844 and 1859. While at Giessen he published three papers, which, though written for Liebig's 'Annalen,' appeared originally in the 'Memoirs of the Chemical Society of London' (1844–6). They were: 'On the Decomposition of Oxides and Salts by Chlorine'; 'Some Experiments on Ozone'; and 'On the Blue Compounds of Cyanogen and Iron.'

About 1849 he began his classical research on the theory of etherification, in which he laid the foundations of chemical dynamics, of the theory of ionisation, and of the theory of catalytic action. Embodied firstly in a communication to the British Association (Edinburgh meeting), 3 Aug. 1850, 'Results of a Research on Etherification,' the extended paper appeared in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for Nov. 1850 (see, in reference to priority, *Chemical News*, 8 July 1904). A chief ultimate fruit of the research was Williamson's theory of the constitution of salts, from which emerged the doctrine of valency and the linkage of radicles (see obit. notice by Sir T. E. Thorpe, *Proc. Roy. Soc.*). He cleared up, wrote Sir James Dewar, one of the most intricate and recondite of chemical reactions, and in so doing struck at the very root of the chemical problems connected with atomic and molecular weights. The subject was further elucidated in the memoirs 'On the Constitution of Salts' (*Journ. Chem. Soc.* vol. iv. 1852); 'On Gerhardt's Discovery of Anhydrous Organic Acids' (*Proc. Roy. Inst.* vol. i.); and 'Note on the Decomposition of Sulphuric Acid by Pentachloride of Phosphorus' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* vol. vii.). His papers on Etherification and on the Constitution of Salts were issued as an Alembic Club reprint (Edinburgh, 1902). At the Royal Institution he delivered a lecture, 6 June 1851, 'Suggestions for the Dynamics of Chemistry, derived from the Theory of Etherification.'

Subsequent papers by Williamson of a miscellaneous nature comprised 'On the Dynamics of the Galvanic Battery' (*Phil. Mag.* 1863–4); 'On the Composition of the Gases evolved by the Bath Spring called King's Bath' (*Rept. Brit. Assoc.* 1865; see paper by Hon. R. J. Strutt, *Proc. Roy. Soc.* vol. lxxiii. (1904), p. 191); and 'On Fermentation' (*Pharmaceut. Journ.* 1871). Jointly with Dr. W. J. Russell

[q. v. Suppl. II] he published 'Note on the Measurement of Gases in Analysis' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* vol. ix. 1857–9); and 'On a New Method of Gas Analysis' (*Jour. Chem. Soc.* vol. ii. 1864).

Williamson was admitted into the Chemical Society on 15 May 1848, served on the council (1850–3, 1858–60), and was president (1863–5, and 1869–71). He was responsible for the introduction into the society's 'Journal' of abstracts of chemical memoirs of British and foreign authorship (see *Journal*, vol. xxiii. p. 290). He was president of the British Association in 1873 at the Bradford meeting, when he gave an address on the intellectual value of chemical studies and the duties of the government in relation to education; he presided over section B in 1863 (Newcastle) and in 1881 (York). At the latter, the jubilee meeting, he gave an address on 'The Growth of the Atomic Theory.' He succeeded William Spottiswoode as general treasurer in 1874, holding office until 1891.

Elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1855, he served on the council (1859–61, 1869–71); from 1873 to 1889 he was foreign secretary. He received a royal medal in 1862 for his researches on the compound ethers and subsequent communications in organic chemistry (see *Proc. Roy. Soc.* xii. 279).

Many foreign bodies conferred distinctions on him; he became a corresponding member of the French Academy of Sciences, the Berlin Academy, and R. Accademia dei Lincei, Rome, respectively in 1873, 1875 and 1883. The Royal Society of Edinburgh made him an honorary fellow (1883); he was an honorary member of the Royal Irish Academy (1885), of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society (1889), and of the Society of Public Analysts (1875). He was also a foundation member (1872) of the Society of Telegraph Engineers (afterwards Institution of Electrical Engineers), and of the Society of Chemical Industry (1881). From Dublin and Edinburgh Universities he received the honorary degree of LL.D. respectively in 1878 and 1881; from Durham University that of D.C.L. in 1889.

Williamson was for some years examiner in chemistry in the University of London, and from 1874 a member of the senate. He took a prominent part in the introduction there of degrees of science, and was deeply interested in the formation of a teaching university for London. He was a member of the first electrical standards committee, inaugurated by the association in 1861. From 1876 to 1901 he was chief gas examiner under the board of trade, having succeeded Henry Letheby [q. v.].

Williamson, who wrote articles for Watts's 'Dictionary of Chemistry,' (1863–6), was author of a text-book, 'Chemistry for Students' (1865; 3rd edit. 1873). Conjointly with T. H. Key he published the pamphlet 'Invasion invited by the Defenceless State of England' (1858). On 11 Nov. 1898 Williamson was one of six guests at a banquet given in London by the Chemical Society to those of its past presidents who had been fellows for half a century (see *Proc. Chem. Soc.* no. 199, speech by Williamson).

Williamson died on 6 May 1904 at his home, High Pitfold, Shottermill, Haslemere, and was buried at Brookwood cemetery, Surrey. He married in 1855 Emma Catherine, third daughter of Thomas Hewitt Key, F.R.S., headmaster of University College School, and had issue a son and a daughter, who, with his wife, survived him.

A subscription portrait of Williamson, painted by the Hon. John Collier, hangs in the council room of University College (see *Nature*, 20 Dec. 1888, speeches by Sir H. E. Roscoe and Williamson at presentation ceremony); another, executed in 1894–5 by Mr. W. Biscombe Gardner, was presented to the chemical department. An autotype portrait hangs in the council room of the Chemical Society in the series of past presidents.

[Proc. Roy. Soc. (with portrait), vol. lxxviii. A, and Presidential Address Roy. Soc. (Sir W. Huggins) in Year Book, 1905; Trans. Chem. Soc., vol. lxxxvii. (pt. i.); Jubilee Record Chem. Soc. 1896; Proc. Roy. Soc. Edin., vol. xxvi.; Memoirs Lit. Phil. Soc. Manch., vol. xlix. (ser. 4); Chemical News, 13 May 1904; Analyst, June 1904; Journ. Soc. Chem. Industry, vol. xxiii.; Journ. of Gas Lighting, 10 May 1904; English Mechanic, 13 May 1904; Roy. Soc. Catal. Sci. Papers; Poggendorff's Handwörterbuch, Bd. iii. (1898), Bd. iv. (1904); Encycl. Brit. (11th edit.) vol. xxviii.; Nature, 12 May 1904; The Times, 7 and 14 May 1904; Men of the Time, 1899.] T. E. J.

WILLIS, HENRY (1821–1901), organ-builder, born in London on 27 April 1821, was eldest of four sons of Henry Willis, a builder, who was a member of the choir of the old Surrey Chapel, Blackfriars Road, and of the Cecilian Society, where he played tympani and bass-drum. Of the organ builder's brothers, George became a celebrated voicer of organ reeds and Edwin was employed in organ building.

As a boy Henry taught himself to play

the organ, practising it in rivalry with a playmate, George Cooper [q. v.], and from a very early age began experimenting on the mechanism of the instrument. In 1835 he was articled for seven years to John Gray (afterwards Gray & Davison), organ builders, of London, and soon afterwards became organist of Christ Church, Hoxton, where Clement William Scott [q. v. Suppl. II], son of the vicar, was his solo-boy.

Subsequently he filled similar posts at Hampstead parish church, and was for some thirty years (*c.* 1860–1891) organist of Islington chapel-of-ease. He was an apt extemporiser in a diatonic and classic manner. He also was an efficient player on the double-bass, performing at many festivals, including the Gloucester festival of 1847 and the Handel festivals of 1871 and 1874.

Willis spent three years (1842–5) as assistant to W. E. Evans, a music-warehouseman, at Cheltenham, where he assisted in the construction of a new instrument of the 'Seraphina' class. In 1845 he started organ building in Manchester Street, Gray's Inn Road, London, W.C., removing in 1851 to Albany Street, Regent's Park, and in 1865 to King Street, Camden Town, finally settling in 1866 at Rotunda Works, Rochester Place, Camden Town. In 1847 he achieved his first success by rebuilding Gloucester Cathedral organ, which brought him 400*l.*

In 1851 he built the great organ in the west end gallery of the Great Exhibition, which he claimed to be entirely his own in conception, design and 'every detail.' It was afterwards erected in Winchester Cathedral, and, renovated in 1891, is still in use. In 1855 Willis won the competition for building the organ at St. George's Hall, Liverpool (rebuilt 1898). Another organ built for the exhibition of 1862 was equally notable; it was transferred to the Alexandra Palace, and when that building was burned in 1873 Willis replaced the destroyed organ by another instrument. His largest organ was that in the Albert Hall, London (opened 1871). Willis contracted to have a new organ ready at St. Paul's Cathedral by April 1872, but he was warned before that date that the instrument was required for the thanksgiving service (on 27 Feb.) on the recovery of Edward VII, then Prince of Wales, from serious illness. The pneumatic action for the pedals was not ready, but Willis made a temporary pedal-board and music desk by the pedal pipes on which he played, while George Cooper played on the manuals. No discrepancy was noticeable. Willis was directly concerned in the building, or rebuilding, of over a thousand organs, including those, in addition to the places named, at the cathedrals of Canterbury, Carlisle, Durham, Hereford, Oxford, Salisbury, Truro, Wells, St. David's, Edinburgh, and Glasgow, at Windsor Castle and the Dome, Brighton. In 1878 Willis took his two sons into partnership—the firm assuming the style of Henry Willis & Sons, but he remained in active superintendence till his death. A special gold medal was awarded the firm at the Inventions Exhibition of 1885.

Willis took out numerous patents for important inventions in organ building. He practically extended the range of the pedal-board from G to C. He insisted on a high pitch. In 1877 he began with Alexander John Ellis [q. v. Suppl. I] some interesting experiments at the Rotunda Works, with reference to the temperament question; but Ellis and Willis disagreed in their conclusions.

Some critics have occasionally complained that Willis voiced the reed stops on so heavy a wind pressure that the flue stops could not contend with them, so that the full power appeared to consist of reed stops only. But Willis's work was always marked by scrupulous conscientiousness and artistic insight. He could make every part of an organ from his own drawings. The workmanship and material of his instruments were admirable, down to the smallest detail, and he may justly be regarded as the greatest organ-builder of his time.

His rectitude, enthusiasm, and artistic spirit won him the regard of many well-known musicians, including Best, Costa, Elvey, Goss, Hopkins, Monk, Ouseley, Henry Smart, Stainer, Walmisley, and S. S. Wesley, with whom he came into professional relations.

Of small physique, 'Father' Willis, as he came to be known, abounded in breezy energy. His chief recreation was yachting, to constant indulgence in which he attributed his excellent health. In his yacht Opal he circumnavigated Great Britain.

Busy to the end, he died in Bartholomew Road, Camden Town, London, on 11 Feb. 1901, and was buried at Highgate cemetery, where there is a monument to his memory.

In 1847 he married Esther Maria, daughter of Randall Chatterton, a London silversmith, by whom he had two sons, Vincent

and Henry (his partners from 1878), and three daughters. After his death his firm removed in 1905 to High Street, Homerton.

[Notes supplied by Mr. Henry Davey; Grove's Dict. of Music; Musical Times, 1 May 1898 (personal interview, with two portraits), March 1901 (with portrait as skipper of yacht Opal); Musical Herald, March 1901; information from Sir George C. Martin, St. Paul's Cathedral, Henry Willis (son) and Henry Willis (grandson).] C. M.

WILLIS, WILLIAM (1835–1911), lawyer, born at Dunstable, Bedfordshire, on 29 April 1835, was eldest son and third child in the family of eight sons and six daughters of William Willis, a straw-hat manufacturer at Luton, by his wife Esther Kentish, daughter of Johnson Masters, of a Norfolk family, who carried on a straw-hat business at Dunstable. He received his early education at the free grammar school, Dunstable, then at schools at Hockcliffe, Bedfordshire, and at Hatfield, and lastly at Huddersfield College. He subsequently matriculated at London University, graduating B.A. in 1859, and LL.D., with gold medal, in 1865. After a short experience of business life in a drapery establishment in St. Paul's Churchyard Willis entered as a student at the Inner Temple on 21 April 1888, winning the studentship given by the Inns of Court; he was called to the bar on 6 June 1861. His success from the first was rapid; he had a sound and complete knowledge of the common law in all its branches, and he was endowed with a style of advocacy which rendered him singularly effective with juries. He took silk on 13 Feb. 1877, and was made a bencher of his Inn, 28 Jan. 1880. For the next twenty years he was one of the most conspicuous figures and determined fighters in the courts of law at Westminster and in the Strand. Of a fervid temperament and very voluble in speech, he would identify himself absolutely with the interests of his client, and assail his opponents with as much zeal and indignation as if his own honour and property were at stake. He came into frequent collision with both the bar and the bench, but nothing could daunt him. His services were greatly in demand in cases which required violent appeals to sentiment and emotion, and he could be forcible and convincing where the issue turned on points of law. Out of court his flow of conversation and his fondness for improving the occasion were the source of endless amusement to his brethren at the bar. A baptist by religion and a radical in politics, he advocated his principles in all companies. In 1903 he was chosen president of the baptist conference, a distinction rarely conferred upon a layman. In the general electon of 1880 he was returned second on the poll as liberal member for Colchester, defeating the conservative candidate by a single vote. He took frequent part in the proceedings of the house, and on 31 March 1884 he succeeded in carrying a motion for the exclusion of the bishops from the House of Lords by a majority of eleven votes in spite of the opposition of Sir William Harcourt [q. v. Suppl. II] on behalf of the government. In the general election of Nov. 1885, Colchester having been deprived of its second member, he stood for Peckham, but was defeated, and had no better success there in July of the following year. In March 1897 he was given a county court judgeship by Lord Halsbury; in the discharge of his judicial duties he was easily led away by his feelings, which inclined towards the servant as against the mistress, the employee against the employer. He was at constant war with counsel, and the 'scenes' which were chronicled in the press left a poor impression of his sense of official decorum.

Though largely a self-educated man, Willis had a wide knowledge of English literature and especially of the classic writers of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. He lectured on Milton and Bunyan with real eloquence. On 29 May 1902 he read publicly in the hall of the Inner Temple an imaginary 'report of the trial of an issue in Westminster Hall, 20 June 1627,' dealing with the Shakespeare-Bacon controversy; here he ably exposed the fallacies to which several learned lawyers had lent themselves on the Baconian side. In spite of his peculiarities Willis enjoyed much popularity at the bar; his closest friend being Sir John Day [q. v. Suppl. II], as much his opposite in character and manner as he was in personal appearance.

Willis died at his residence at Blackheath on 22 Aug. 1911, after a prolonged illness, and was buried in Lee cemetery. He was twice married: (1) on 21 March 1866 to Annie, eldest daughter of John Outhwaite of Clapham, by whom he had issue four sons and five daughters; and (2) on 2 Sept. 1897 to Marie Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Moody, of Lewisham, who survived him.

Willis's works included: 1. 'Milton's Sonnets,' a lecture, privately printed, 1887. 2. 'Sir George Jessel,' a lecture, 1893.

3. 'The Law of Negotiable Securities,' six lectures delivered at the request of the Council of Legal Education, 1896. 4. 'The Society and Fellowship of the Inner Temple,' an address delivered in the Inner Temple Hall, 1897. 5. 'Law relating to Contract of Sale of Goods,' six lectures, 1902. 6. 'The Shakespeare-Bacon Controversy: a report of the trial of an issue in Westminster Hall, 20 June 1627,' read in the Inner Temple Hall, 29 May 1902. 7. 'The Baconian Mint: its Claims examined,' 1903. 8. 'The Baconian Mint: a Further Examination of its Claims,' 1908. 9. 'Recollections of Sir John C. F. Day, for Nineteen Years a Judge of the High Court,' 1908. 10. 'Cowper and his Connection with the Law,' privately printed, Norwich, 1910.

[The Times, 23 Aug. 1911; Hansard, 3rd series, cclxxxvi. 502; personal knowledge and private information.] J. B. A.

WILLOCK, HENRY DAVIS (1830–1903), Indian civilian, born on Christmas Day 1830, at Oujoun, Persia, was one of four sons of Sir Henry Willock (1790–1858), Madras cavalry, who accompanied Sir Harford Jones-Brydges [q. v.] on his mission to Persia as interpreter, was afterwards resident at the court of Teheran (1815–26), and later director of the East India Company, and in 1846–7 chairman. His mother was Eliza, eighth child of Samuel Davis, F.R.S., Bengal civil service, celebrated for his heroic defence of his house in Benares on 14 Jan. 1799, against the attack of Wazir Ali, the deposed Nawab of Oudh; she was sister to Sir John Francis Davis [q.v. Suppl. I], British plenipotentiary in China.

Willock was educated at Kensington and at the East India College, Haileybury (March 1850–December 1851). Appointed to the civil service, he arrived in India in 1852, and was posted to the North-West Provinces. Joint magistrate of Allahabad on the outbreak of the Mutiny, he commanded a company of volunteers, and served under General James G. S. Neill [q. v.] at the storming and capture of Kydgunj. As civil officer he volunteered with Major Renan's force for the relief of the Cawnpore garrison (which fell before its arrival), and served with the force subsequently commanded by Havelock. He was in the actions of Fatehpur, Pandu Nudi, Maharajpur, and Cawnpore, being one of the first persons to enter the Beebeegarh in which the British women and children had been slaughtered by order of the Nana Sahib.

Willock accompanied Havelock on his two unsuccessful advances to Lucknow; was with Outram and Havelock in their subsequent relief of the residency, and served as a member of the garrison until the final relief by Sir Colin Campbell (Lord Clyde) in November 1857 (cf. his letter to his parents, in *The Times* of 1 Feb. 1858, headed 'Lucknow Garrison, 19 Oct. 1857 to 18 Dec. at Allahabad'). Returning to Cawnpore, then besieged by the Gwalior contingent, he was appointed civil officer of Maxwell's movable column watching the banks of the Jumna in the Cawnpore and Etawah districts. He was at the capture of Kalpi by Sir Hugh Rose's central India force in May 1858, and at many minor engagements. In June he was appointed civil officer with the field force watching the southern borders of Oudh, being present at the capture of the Tirhol and Dehaen forts. General Sir Mowbray Thomson, the last survivor of the Cawnpore entrenchment, wrote that Willock's 'feats of arms were patent to all the force, who asserted that he had mistaken his profession and ought without doubt to have been a soldier' (*The Story of Cawnpore*, 1859, p. 253). He thus participated in the suppression of the Mutiny from first to last, and he was the only civilian to receive the medal with the three clasps for relief of Lucknow, Lucknow 1858, and Central India. Queen Victoria sent him a letter of thanks.

He subsequently served at Shahjehanpur, Bareilly, and Bulundshahar as magistrate and collector, and as judge of Benares, and finally, from 1876 to his retirement in April 1884, as judge of Azimgarh. He was for some years a major in the Ghazipore volunteer rifles, raised by Colonel J. H. Rivett-Carnac, C.I.E. (cf. his *Many Memories*, Edin. and Lond. 1910).

After his retirement Willock lived at Brighton and subsequently in London. He died on 26 April 1903 at Tunbridge Wells, and was buried at Little Bookham, Surrey. He married on 27 Oct. 1859, at Barnes, Surrey, his cousin Mary Elizabeth, only child of Major Charles L. Boileau, late rifle brigade, brother of Sir John Peter Boileau [q. v.]. He had two sons and two daughters. The elder son, Henry Court, took in 1906 the additional surname of Pollen on succeeding to the manor of Little Bookham.

[Homeward Mail, 4 May 1903; Dict. of Ind. Biog. 1906; Memorials of Old Haileybury College, 1894; J. W. Shorer's Daily Life during the Indian Mutiny, 1898 (later

edit., Havelock's March on Cawnpore, 1910); information kindly supplied by Mr. H. C. Willock-Pollen.] F. H. B.

WILLOUGHBY, DIGBY (1845–1901), soldier adventurer, born in 1845, left England for South Africa in 1871 to seek his fortune. In the Zulu campaign of 1879 Willoughby was with the Natal native contingent, and was in command of the native mounted corps. He then for a time acted as auctioneer's assistant, subsequently becoming partner in the firm of Willoughby & Scoones at Maritzburg, where he resided. After a brief period with a theatrical company, he raised and commanded a troop of irregular horse, 'Willoughby's Horse,' which saw service in the Basuto war in 1880. In January 1884 he went to Madagascar, where, gaining the confidence of the Queen of Madagascar and her husband, who was prime minister, he was appointed general commander of the Hovas or Madagascar forces (18 May). On the outbreak of the Franco-Malagasy war next year he got together a well-drilled army of 20,000 soldiers. The Hovas, however, suffered from want of serviceable ammunition, and were severely defeated. At the close of the war in December 1885 he helped in negotiations with the French government, and went to London charged as minister plenipotentiary with a special mission on behalf of the Malagasy government. Although he was cordially received in England, the imperial authorities found it impossible to recognise him as an envoy, as he was still a British subject.

Wearing the uniform of a British field-marshal, he conducted a military spectacle at the Chicago Exhibition of 1893. In Oct. of the same year, after the outbreak of the first Matabele war, he proceeded to Rhodesia. The war was almost over, but he went up country by way of Kimberley, Vryburg and Palapye. On the journey he conferred with Cecil Rhodes, and reached Bulawayo just before the end of the campaign. On the declaration of peace he helped in the administration of Rhodesia. Next year (1894) he was again in London, lecturing on the Matabele war. On the outbreak of the second Matabele war in March 1896, he formed one of a council of defence at Bulawayo, under the acting administrator of Rhodesia. He revisited South Africa on the outbreak of the war there in 1899, but took no part in the fighting, and soon returned to England. Willoughby, who had made a wealthy second marriage, was then ruined in health, and had lost an eye. He died at Goring-on-Thames on 3 June 1901. His courage and soldiership were unquestioned, but love of spectacular adventure was his most salient characteristic. He was a vivid raconteur of his varied experiences.

[The Times, 5 June 1901; South Africa, 8 June 1901; see also issue of 14 July 1894 (interview); S. P. Oliver, Madagascar, 1886, vol. ii.; Howard Hensman, History of Rhodesia, 1900, p. 171.]

WILLS, Sir WILLIAM HENRY, first baronet, and first Baron Winterstoke (1830–1911), benefactor to Bristol, born at Bristol on 1 Sept. 1830, was second son and only surviving child of William Day Wills, a manufacturer of tobacco and snuff (*b.* 6 June 1797, *d.* 13 May 1865), by his wife Mary, third daughter of Robert Steven of Glasgow, and Camberwell, Surrey.

His grandfather, the first Henry Overton Wills (1761–1826), who was the earliest of the family to settle in Bristol, married Anne, eldest daughter of William Day of that place, on 24 June 1790; he joined his father-in-law in the tobacco trade and obtained a predominant interest in the firm, which his sons and grandsons greatly developed, all making immense fortunes. His second son, also Henry Overton Wills (1800–1871), Lord Winterstoke's uncle, was father, with other issue, of the third Henry Overton Wills (*d.* 1911), who left a fortune exceeding 2,000,000*l.*, having in 1909 bestowed 1,000,000*l.* on Bristol University; of Sir Edward Payson Wills (1834–1910) of Hazelwood, Stoke Bishop, who gave the Jubilee Convalescent Home to Bristol and was created a baronet on 19 Aug. 1904; and of Sir Frederick Wills (1838–1909) of Northmoor, near Dulverton, who was liberal M.P. for North Bristol from 1900 to 1906, and was likewise created a baronet on 15 Feb. 1897.

The Wills family were congregationalists, and young Wills, after early training at home, went to the nonconformist public school at Mill Hill, which he left as head of the sixth form and captain. Illness prevented him from completing his studies for a London university degree, or going to the bar. When about eighteen he entered the family tobacco and snuff business at Bristol, then known as Wills, Datchett, Day & Wills, his father being the junior partner. Acquiring a thorough knowledge of the trade, and of the growth and treatment of tobacco, he, with his first cousins Henry Overton Wills, jun., and Edward Payson Wills, was in 1858 taken into partnership,

and the firm was styled W. D. and H. O. Wills. The concern was afterwards converted into a limited liability company and William Henry became chairman of the board of directors.

Wills's technical knowledge and sagacity largely promoted the success of the firm, and helped to meet such difficulties as the failures of the tobacco-leaf crop and the stoppage of supplies during the American war. He became the recognised head of the tobacco trade in Great Britain. In 1878 he was unanimously elected chairman of the committee organised to resist a threatened increase of duty on tobacco. In 1900–1 Wills took a leading part in the 'combine,' promoted by British tobacco manufacturers to combat the contemplated American 'trust,' serving as chairman until his death of the Imperial Tobacco Company, which acquired in 1901 at a cost of 11,957,000*l.* the business of thirteen tobacco manufacturing concerns in the United Kingdom.

Wills was a prominent member of the liberal party in Bristol and was president of the Anchor Society in 1864. He entered parliament in 1880 as a member for Coventry, representing that borough until 1885, when it lost one of its members. After contesting South-East Essex twice unsuccessfully, first in 1885 and then as an advocate of home rule in 1886, he also failed in South Bristol in 1892, but he was returned at a bye-election in March 1895 for East Bristol, and he represented that constituency until his retirement in 1900. He was created a baronet on 12 Aug. 1893, being the first of his family to receive a titular honour, although baronetcies were also soon bestowed on two first cousins and business colleagues.

Closely identifying himself with local interests, Wills was for some years on the council of the Bristol Chamber of Commerce and in 1863 became its chairman. From 1862 to 1880 he served on the municipal council, was chosen one of the charity trustees in 1865, and was high sheriff of the city in 1877–8. To the public institutions of Bristol he was a notable benefactor. He provided organs for Colston Hall and Bristol grammar school. The Bristol Art Gallery and the St. George branch of the Bristol public libraries were built at his expense; and he erected on St. Augustine's Parade a statue of Burke, which was unveiled by Lord Rosebery on 30 Oct. 1894. Like other members of his family he was interested in the university of Bristol, which was incorporated in 1909 and his gifts to it amounted to 35,000*l.* He was appointed pro-chancellor. On 5 July 1904 he was made an honorary freeman of Bristol. In London, where he had a residence in Hyde Park Gardens, he was well known as a director of the Great Western railway and of the Phœnix Assurance companies and was chairman of the Provincial Companies Association.

A zealous nonconformist by personal conviction as well as by family tradition, he actively engaged in the affairs of the free churches. He joined the board of the dissenting deputies, was a trustee of the Memorial Hall in London, and took a practical interest in the refoundation of Mansfield College at Oxford in 1886. To the new chapel of Mill Hill School, opened in June 1898, he gave an organ and other substantial help; his portrait, subscribed for by the governors, is at the school.

On 1 Feb. 1906 Wills was raised to the peerage on Campbell-Bannerman's nomination as Baron Winterstoke of Blagdon, co. Somerset. His country seat Coombe Lodge was at Blagdon. There he took a deep interest in agriculture and was a well-known exhibitor of shire horses and shorthorn cattle. He was D.L. of Somerset, and high sheriff of the county in 1905–6.

Winterstoke died suddenly at his residence at Blagdon on 29 Jan. 1911, and was buried in the churchyard there. He married on 11 Jan. 1853 Elizabeth (*d.* 10 Feb. 1896), daughter of John Stancombe of Trowbridge, Wiltshire. Leaving no issue, the peerage became extinct at his death. He left a fortune exceeding 1,000,000*l.* Two adopted daughters, Miss Janet Stancombe Wilson and Mrs. Richardson, largely benefited under his will. The former presented 10,000*l.* to Bristol grammar school in Winterstoke's memory. Among the other property which he bequeathed to her was his collection of pictures, and he expressed a wish that she should leave twenty-four of these at her death to the Bristol Art Gallery which he had built.

A portrait by Mr. Hugh Riviere was presented to Winterstoke by his fellow-citizens of Bristol in October 1907, and was placed at his request in the Bristol Art Gallery.

[Lodge's Peerage, 1912; The Times, 30 Jan., 18 and 25 Feb. 1911; Western Daily Press, 30 Jan. 1911.] C. W.

WILSON, CHARLES HENRY, first Baron Nunburnholme (1833–1907), shipowner, born at Hull on 22 April 1833, was eldest son of Thomas Wilson (*d.* 1869) o

Hull and Cottingham by his wife Susannah, daughter of John West of Hull. In 1835 the father joined others in forming at Hull a ship-owning firm, of which he soon acquired the chief control. A regular line of sailing boats to Swedish ports was established; the importation of iron from Russia and Sweden was developed; a service to Dunkirk was added; and with the substitution of steamships for sailing ships Thomas Wilson's firm was assured a permanent place in the shipping world.

Charles, who was educated at Kingston College, Hull, early joined with his brothers his father's firm, which was re-christened Thomas Wilson, Sons and Company. Charles and his brother Arthur [see below] became in 1867 joint managers, and to their energy the firm's rapid development was mainly due. The Norwegian and Baltic service for cargo and passengers was greatly extended; Adriatic and Sicilian, Indian and American and home coasting services were inaugurated from time to time after 1870. In 1891 the concern was turned into a private limited company, with a capital of two and a half millions and a fleet of over 100 vessels, and it is now the largest private ship-owning firm in the world. In 1903 the fleet of Messrs. Bailey and Leetham of Hull was absorbed, and in 1908 that of the North Eastern Railway Company. Charles was also chairman of Earle's Shipbuilding and Engineering Company, Limited, and of the United Shipping Company, and vice-chairman of the Hull Steam Fishing and Ice Company, Limited.

Wilson played a prominent part in public affairs outside his business. He was sheriff of Hull. In 1873 he actively promoted the Hull and South Western Junction Railway bill. In 1874 he entered Parliament for Hull as a liberal, and sat continuously till 1905, representing West Hull from 1885. As an ardent liberal he was a pronounced free-trader and an advocate of temperance reform. An opponent of the South African war of 1899–1901, he yet showed public spirit by placing at the disposal of the government the Ariosto, one of his firm's vessels, for the purpose of transporting the newly raised City Imperial Volunteers to the Cape.

In 1899 he received the freedom of his native town, and in 1905 he was made a peer under the title of Lord Nunburnholme.

He died at his residence, Warter Priory, Pocklington, Yorkshire, on 27 Oct. 1907. On 5 Oct. 1871 he married Florence Jane Helen, the eldest daughter of Colonel William Henry Charles Wellesley, nephew of the first Duke of Wellington. He had issue three sons and four daughters; the eldest son, Charles Henry Wellesley Wilson (*b.* 1875), succeeded to the peerage.

The first Lord Nunburnholme's youngest brother, ARTHUR WILSON (1836–1909), born on 14 Dec. 1836 at Hull, was educated like him at Kingston College; he was associated with him in the ship-owning firm, and on the death of Lord Nunburnholme became its head. To his foresight was largely due the firm's development of the Norwegian timber trade and the foundation of the Baltic Exchange. A director of the North Eastern Railway Company and chairman of the shipping committee of the Hull chamber of commerce, he served in 1891 as high sheriff of Yorkshire. For many years a warm supporter of the liberal interest in Yorkshire, he objected to Gladstone's home rule proposal of 1886, joined the liberal unionists, and finally in 1909 supported tariff reform. He was a generous benefactor to Hull, and among the institutions in which he was specially interested was the Victoria Children's Hospital, of which he was chairman. Arthur Wilson was an ardent sportsman, and was for twenty-five years master of the Holderness hunt, the members of which in January 1904 presented him with his portrait by A. S. Cope, R.A.; it is now at his home at Tranby Croft. Of genial disposition, he dispensed a lavish hospitality. While Edward VII (when Prince of Wales) was his guest at Tranby Croft, in Sept. 1890, an allegation of cheating at baccarat was made against Sir William Gordon-Cumming, Bart., who was also staying at the house. In the prolonged trial of an unsuccessful action of libel which Sir William brought against Wilson's son-in-law and daughter Mr. and Mrs. Lycett Green, the Prince of Wales was a witness. The affair attracted worldwide attention and involved Wilson in undeserved obloquy which clouded the remaining years of his life. He died on 21 Oct. 1909 at Tranby Croft, after a long illness, and was buried at Kirkella. He married on 1 July 1862 Mary Emma, daughter of Mr. E. J. Smith, postmaster of Leeds, and had three sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Arthur Stanley, has been unionist M.P. for the Holderness division of Yorkshire since 1900.

[The Times, and Hull Times, 23 Oct. 1909; Burke's Peerage and Landed Gentry; The Times, and Hull Daily Mail, 28 Oct.

1907; private information; Handbook of Thomas Wilson, Sons & Co., Ltd.]

L. P. S.

WILSON, CHARLES ROBERT (1863–1904), historian of British India, born at Old Charlton, Kent, on 27 March 1863, was only son of Charles Wilson, army tutor, by his wife Charlotte Woodthorpe Childs. Educated at the City of London School, where he gained the Carpenter scholarship on leaving, he was elected to a scholarship at Wadham College, Oxford, in 1881. He graduated B.A. in 1887, having been placed in the first class in mathematical moderations in 1883 and in the final classical school in 1886. On leaving Oxford he entered the Indian educational service in Bengal, being successively professor at Dacca and at the Presidency College, Calcutta, principal of the Bankipur College, Patna, and inspector of schools. In 1900 he was appointed officer in charge of the records of the government of India, an appointment which carries with it that of assistant secretary in the home department. Soon afterwards his health broke down, and he died unmarried at Clapham on 24 July 1904 and was buried in Streatham cemetery.

Wilson was a devoted student of the early history of the English in Bengal, ransacking the documentary evidence in India, at the India Office, at the British Museum, and wherever else it might be found. He was admitted to the degree of D.Litt. at Oxford in 1902. Apart from several articles in the 'Journal' of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, dealing chiefly with the tragedy of the Black Hole, his published works are: 1. 'List of Inscriptions on Tombs or Monuments in Bengal possessing Historical Interest,' Calcutta, 1896. 2. 'Descriptive Catalogue of the Paintings, etc., in the Rooms of the Asiatic Society of Bengal,' Calcutta, 1897. 3. 'The Early Annals of the English in Bengal,' being the Bengal public consultations for the first half of the eighteenth century, vol. i. 1895; vol. ii. pt. i. 1900, and pt. ii. 1911, posthumous. 4. 'Old Fort William in Bengal,' a selection of official documents dealing with its history, 2 vols. 1906, posthumous.

[Memoir by W. Irvine prefixed to vol. ii. pt. ii. of Early Annals.] J. S. C.

WILSON, Sir CHARLES WILLIAM (1836–1905), major-general royal engineers, born at Liverpool on 14 March 1836, was second son of Edward Wilson by his wife Frances, daughter of Thomas Stokes, of Hean Castle, Pembrokeshire, a property which Edward Wilson bought from his wife's brother. Sir Charles's grandfather, also Edward Wilson (*d.* 1843), of a West Yorkshire family, owned property in America, where one of his sons, Thomas Bellerby Wilson, Sir Charles's uncle and godfather, lived, devoting himself to science; he founded the Entomological Society of Philadelphia and proved a munificent benefactor to that society and to the Academy of Natural Science in the same city.

Charles spent seven years at Liverpool College, and two years at Cheltenham College, which he left head of the modern side in June 1854. He then passed a year at Bonn University. In a special open competitive army examination held in Aug. 1855, Wilson, youngest of forty-six candidates, passed second, (Sir) Robert Murdoch Smith [q. v. Suppl. I] gaining the first place. The two obtained the only commissions given in the royal engineers, Wilson becoming lieutenant on 24 Sept. 1855.

After instruction at Chatham Wilson was posted to a company at Shorncliffe Camp in April 1857, and soon after was employed on the defences at Gosport. In February 1858 he was made secretary of the commission to delimitate the boundary between British Columbia and the United States of America, from the Lake of the Woods westward to the Pacific Ocean. With Captain (afterwards General Sir) J. S. Hawkins, R.E., the British commissioner, Wilson arrived at Esquimalt, by way of Colon and Panama, on 12 July. For the next four years Wilson was engaged in marking a straight boundary from the Pacific, through prairie and primeval forests, over mountains 7000 feet high, and in a climate of extreme temperatures, almost uninhabited and unknown. Astronomical stations were formed at suitable points. The outdoor work was finished at the end of 1861 in the hardest winter known, the thermometer down to 30° below zero at night. The commission returned to England on 14 July 1862 to draw up the report.

After eighteen months' employment on the defences of the Thames and Medway, and being promoted captain on 20 June 1864, Wilson volunteered for the duty of surveying Jerusalem. The secretary for war had agreed to appoint an engineer officer for the service, without paying his expenses. Wilson reached Jerusalem with a few sappers from the ordnance survey early in October 1864, and the work progressed steadily. At the

request of Colonel Sir Henry James [q. v.], director of the ordnance survey, he ran a line of levels by way of Jericho to Jerusalem and thence by El Jeb and Lydda to Jaffa to ascertain the difference of level between the Mediterranean and the Dead Sea, and showed that in the month of March the Dead Sea was 1292 feet below the Mediterranean Sea, and in summer about six feet more. Wilson returned home in July 1865. The results of the survey were published, and included plans with photographs of Jerusalem and the vicinity. This survey led to the formation of the Palestine Exploration Fund, and Wilson undertook the preliminary work, starting for Palestine on 5 Nov. 1865. A general reconnaissance which he made of the country between Beirut and Hebron showed how little was known of the antiquities of Palestine, and the need of a thorough investigation. Elected a member of the executive committee of the fund on his return in June 1866, Wilson was one of its most energetic supporters for life, becoming chairman in 1901.

From October 1866 to October 1868 Wilson was at Inverness in charge of the ordnance survey in Scotland, being also employed, in the summer of 1867, as an assistant commissioner under the parliamentary boundary commission for part of the west midland districts of England. Between October 1868 and May 1869 he was surveying the Sinaitic peninsula, with, among others, Professor E. H. Palmer [q. v.]. Appointed on 16 May 1869 executive officer of the topographical branch of the ordnance survey in London under Sir Henry James, Wilson became on 1 April 1870 first director of the topographical department at the war office, when the other departments of the ordnance survey were transferred to the office of works; at his suggestion this department was reconstructed in 1873 as a branch of an intelligence department for war, and his title was changed to that of an assistant quartermaster general in the intelligence department. From 1876 Wilson was in charge of the ordnance survey in Ireland. Promoted major on 23 May 1873, he was created C.B., civil division, in 1877. In 1874 he was elected F.R.S.

The autumn of 1878 Wilson spent in Servia as British commissioner of the international commission for the demarcation of the new frontier under the treaty of Berlin, and in February 1879 he was appointed British military consul-general in Anatolia, Asia Minor. Wilson was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel for his services in Servia (19 April 1879). Fixing his headquarters at Sivas, Wilson divided Anatolia into four consulates, with a British military vice-consul in each. One of the vice-consuls was Lieutenant (now Field-marshal Viscount) Kitchener. Wilson travelled much about Anatolia, learning the ways of the people and of the Turkish authorities, exerting a highly humane influence, and reporting to the foreign office through the British ambassador at Constantinople. Many of his notes on the geography, history, and archæology of the country he embodied in 'Handbooks for Asia Minor and Constantinople,' which he edited for John Murray in 1892 and 1895. In the summer of 1880, by direction of G. J. (afterwards Viscount) Goschen [q. v. Suppl. II], then special ambassador to the Porte, Wilson inquired into the state of affairs in Eastern Roumelia, Bulgaria, and Macedonia (see *Parl. Paper, Turkey*, No. 19, 1880). He returned to his duties in Anatolia in November. In 1881 he was created a K.C.M.G.

In Oct. 1882 Wilson was summoned to Egypt to serve under Sir Edward Malet, the British consul-general. He arrived at Alexandria on 3 Sept. 1882, when an English army was in the field against Arabi Pasha. Nominated British commissioner with an expected Turkish force, which, owing to the prompt success of the British arms, was not sent, he was next appointed military attaché to the British agency in Egypt, and took charge of the Egyptian prisoners of war, including Arabi and Toulba Pashas. Sir Charles watched for the British government the trial of Arabi and his companions, and later arranged for sending the exiles and their families to Ceylon. Resuming his duties on 1 April 1883 at the head of the ordnance survey in Ireland, Wilson was promoted brevet colonel on the 19th, and was made hon. D.C.L. of Oxford in June.

Appointed chief of the intelligence department (with the grade of deputy adjutant-general) in Lord Wolseley's Nile expedition to Khartoum for the rescue of Gordon in September 1884, Wilson reached Dongola on 11 Oct. and on 15 Dec. accompanied Lord Wolseley and the rest of the staff to Korti, going on with Sir Herbert Stewart across the desert on 30 Dec. He left Korti the second time on 8 Jan. 1885, and failing to reach Khartoum by steamer in time to save Gordon, he returned to Korti a month later. He published his journal of the experience in 'From Korti to Khar-

toum' (1885; 4th edit. 1886). An attempt was made to saddle Wilson with the responsibility for the failure of the expedition. Charles Williams [q. v. Suppl. II] and other critics urged that he might have been in time to save Gordon, had he not lost three days at Gubat on his way. A complete justification of the delay is given in an anonymous publication, 'Why Gordon Perished' (1896), by a war correspondent. Sir Lintorn Simmons [q. v. Suppl. II], governor of Malta, wrote on 18 June 1885: 'The true fault lies with those who planned the expedition and started it too late, and, when they did start it, did not take proper measures to facilitate its operations and ensure its success.' For his services Wilson was created K.C.B., military division, and when a vote of thanks was passed to the officers and men of the Nile expedition, in the House of Commons on 12 Aug. 1885, Lord Hartington refuted the charge against Wilson of unnecessary delay. Afterwards Queen Victoria summoned him to tell her his story. In the spring of 1886 he was made hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh University, and in the autumn addressed the British Association at Birmingham on the 'History and Anthropology of the Tribes of the Soudan.'

Wilson resumed his ordnance survey work in Ireland on 1 July 1885. In November 1886 he was appointed director-general of the ordnance survey in the United Kingdom, and until 1893 was on that service at Southampton. He was president of the geographical section of the British Association at Bath in 1888. The survey was transferred from the office of works to the board of agriculture in 1890, and in 1891 Wilson received the silver medal from the Society of Arts after an address on the survey's methods and needs. In 1893 he was awarded by Dublin University the honorary degree of master in engineering, and was given the temporary rank, receiving next year the permanent rank, of major-general. From the end of 1892 to 14 March 1898 Sir Charles was director-general of military education at the war office.

In 1899, and again in 1903, Wilson revisited Palestine and devoted much time to the controversy over the sites of Golgotha and the Holy Sepulchre. He rather inclined to conservative tradition. His arguments appeared in the 'Quarterly Statements of the Palestine Exploration Fund' (1902 to 1904), and were collected in 1906 as 'Golgotha and the Holy Sepulchre.' He died after an operation at Tunbridge Wells, on 25 Oct. 1905, and was buried there.

In addition to works already cited Wilson was author of: 1. 'Report on the Survey of Jerusalem,' 1866. 2. 'Report on the Survey of Sinai,' 1869. 3. 'Lord Clive,' 1890, in the 'Men of Action' series. He also contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 9th edit., to 'Smith's Dictionary of the Bible,' to the Palestine Pilgrims Text Society, to the 'Quarterly Review,' and to 'Blackwood's Magazine.'

Wilson married in London on 22 Jan. 1867, Olivia, daughter of Colonel Adam Duffin of the 2nd Bengal cavalry. She was granted a civil list pension of 100*l.* in 1905, and died on 19 May 1911. By her he had four sons and a daughter.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers Records; Porter's History of the Royal Engineers; Life (1909) by Colonel Sir C. M. Watson; Proc. Roy. Soc., 78 A.] R. H. V.

WILSON, GEORGE FERGUSSON (1822–1902), inventor, born at Wandsworth Common on 25 March 1822, was the sixth son in a family of thirteen children of William Wilson, at one time a merchant in Russia and subsequently founder at Battersea of the candle-making firm known as 'E. Price & Son.' His mother was Margaret Nimmo Dickson of Kilbucho and Cultur in Scotland.

After education at Wandsworth, and a short time in a solicitor's office, Wilson in 1840 entered his father's business. Though without training as a chemist, he showed keen interest in the firm's experimental work, and in 1842 patented, in conjunction with W. C. Jones, a process by which cheap malodorous fats could be utilised in the place of tallow for candle-making. The original features of the process were the use of sulphuric acid as a decoloriser and deodoriser of strongly-smelling fats, and their subsequent distillation, when acidified, by the aid of super-heated steam. The invention added materially to the firm's profits, and in 1847, in the midst of a commercial panic, the business was sold for 250,000*l.*

A new concern, called Price's Patent Candle Company, with a capital of 500,000*l.*, was then formed, George Wilson and an elder brother, James, being appointed managing directors. Both engaged continually in research work which effected repeated changes in the firm's processes of manufacture. George in 1853 introduced moulded coco-stearin lights as 'New Patent Night Lights,' and the two together made improvements on a French patent which

led to the wide adoption by English manufacturers of the company's 'oleine' or 'cloth oil.' In 1854 George made a discovery of first-class importance, namely a process of manufacturing pure glycerine, the glycerine being first separated from fats and oils at high temperature and then purified in an atmosphere of steam. Previously even glycerine sold at a high price was so impure as to be comparatively useless for most purposes. He retired from the position of managing director in 1863.

In 1845 Wilson was made a member of the Society of Arts. He contributed frequently to its 'Journal,' read a paper before it in 1852 on 'Stearic Candle Manufacture,' was a member of its council from 1854 to 1859 and again from 1864 to 1867, and its treasurer from 1861 to 1863. In 1854 he read before the Royal Society a paper on 'The Value of Steam in the Decomposition of Neutral Fatty Bodies,' and was elected a fellow in 1855. In that year, too, he was elected a fellow of the Chemical Society, and read at the meeting of the British Association at Glasgow a paper on 'A New Mode of obtaining Pure Glycerine.'

In later life Wilson lived at Wisley, Surrey, where he devoted himself to experimental gardening on a wide scale. The garden formed by him at Wisley now belongs to the Royal Horticultural Society. He was particularly successful as a cultivator of lilies, gaining between 1867 and 1883 twenty-five first-class certificates for species exhibited. Elected a fellow of the Horticultural Society, he served on various of its committees, and was at one time vice-president. At his suggestion the society introduced guinea subscriptions, and in 1876 he published a pamphlet entitled 'The Royal Horticultural Society: as it is and as it might be.' He was Victorian Medallist of Horticulture in 1897. In 1875 he was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society. He died at Weybridge Heath on 28 March 1902.

Wilson married on 13 Aug. 1862 Ellen, eldest daughter of R. W. Barchard, of East Hill, Wandsworth, who survived him with two sons and a daughter. The elder son, Scott Barchard, was author of 'Aves Hawaiienses: the Birds of the Sandwich Islands,' a handsomely illustrated work, which was issued in eight parts (large 4to, 1890–9).

[Proc. Roy. Soc., vol. lxxv.; Who's Who, 1902; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Soc. of Arts Journal, 1902; The Garden, 1 Jan. 1900 (portrait) and 5 April 1902; Journal of Horticulture, 5 and 10 April 1902; Gardeners' Chronicle, 5 April 1902; Price's Patent Candle Company's Calendar, 1908; Pamphlets by Price's Patent Candle Company, 1853.] S. E. F.

WILSON, HENRY SCHÜTZ (1824–1902), author, born in London on 15 Sept. 1824, was son of Effingham Wilson (1783–1868) by his wife, a daughter of Thomas James of The Brownings, Chigwell, Essex. The father, a native of Kirby Ravensworth, Yorkshire, after serving an apprenticeship to his uncle, Dr. Hutchinson, a medical practitioner of Knaresborough, founded at the Royal Exchange, London, a publishing business chiefly of commercial manuals, which is still continued; a zealous politician of radical views, he died in London in July 1868.

After education at a private school at Highgate, Schütz Wilson was for ten years in a commercial house in London and thoroughly mastered French, German, and Italian. Subsequently assistant secretary of the electric telegraph company, he retired on a pension when the business was taken over by the post office in 1870. He edited the 'Journal of the Society of Telegraph Engineers' from 1872.

Wilson divided his leisure between foreign travel or mountaineering and study or criticism of foreign literature and history. A profound admirer of Goethe's work, he published 'Count Egmont as depicted in Fancy, Poetry, and History' in 1863. In later years he wrote frequently in London magazines, and reissued his articles in 'Studies and Romances' (1873), 'Studies in History, Legend, and Literature' (1884), and 'History and Criticism' (1886). He was an early admirer of Edward FitzGerald's long-neglected translations from the Persian, and FitzGerald welcomed Wilson's encouragement (*Letters*, ed. Aldis Wright, 1859, i. 481).

Wilson, who was a member of the Alpine Club from 1871 to 1898, ascended the Matterhorn on 26–7 Aug. 1875 with Frederic Morshead and A. D. Prickard, and on 15 Aug. 1876 with Morshead. Melchior Anderegg was one of Wilson's guides, and he wrote on 'Anderegg as a Sculptor' in the 'Alpine Journal' (November 1873). He collected pleasant descriptions of his experiences in 'Alpine Ascents and Adventures' (1878).

Interested in both the English and the German stage, he was popular in literary and artistic society. He was a capable fencer and a zealous volunteer, becoming

captain in the artists' corps. He died unmarried at the house of his nephew, Dr. J. Schütz Sharman, 2 Avenue Gate, Norwood, on 7 May 1902. His body was cremated, and the ashes placed in the Sharman vault in Norwood cemetery. His portrait by James Archer, R.S.A., was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1898.

Wilson's three novels, 'The Three Paths,' 'The Voyage of the Lady' (1860), and 'Philip Mannington' (1874), were translated into German.

[Private information; The Times, 19 May 1902; Ann. Register, 1902; Morning Post, 9 May; Works; Brit. Mus. Cat. (Wilson's works incomplete); Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. vol. iii. and Suppl.] G. Le G. N.

WILSON, Sir JACOB (1836–1905), agriculturist, born at Crackenthorpe Hall, Westmorland, on 16 Nov. 1836, was the elder son in a family of two sons and three daughters of Joseph Wilson, farmer, by Ann, daughter of Joseph Bowstead, of Beck Bank, Cumberland. He was educated at Long Marton, Westmorland, under the Rev. W. Shepherd, and was afterwards in London for a short time studying land agency under T. Walton. In 1854 he went to the Royal Agricultural College at Cirencester, and after eighteen months' tuition there obtained its diploma. He remained at Cirencester six months longer as honorary farm bailiff, and then went to Switzerland to assist in laying out on the English system an estate in that country. He returned home in 1857 to help his father in the management of a large farm at Woodhorn Manor, near Newbiggin, Northumberland, devoting much time to the study of agricultural mechanics, especially steam cultivation. In 1859 he won the first agricultural diploma awarded by the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland.

Adopting the profession of land agent, he in 1866 was appointed by the earl of Tankerville agent for his Chillingham estates. Subsequently he undertook the management of other estates and properties in different parts of England, and also took pupils in farming and land agency. His services were much in request as witness or arbitrator in valuation cases, and he was long an official umpire for the board of trade.

On 5 Dec. 1860 Wilson was elected an ordinary member of the Royal Agricultural Society of England. In the administration of the society he speedily made his mark after his election as a member of council on 22 May 1865—at a far earlier age than precedent sanctioned. As steward he was prominent in the management of the large annual provincial shows of the society from 1869 to 1874, and from 1875 to 1892 he was hon. director in succession to Sir Brandreth Gibbs. At the conclusion of the society's fiftieth show, held in Windsor Great Park under the presidency of Queen Victoria, Wilson was knighted by the Queen after dinner at the Castle on 29 June 1889. Until his death he remained a member of the society's council, and he resumed the honorary directorship, to the injury of his health, for the last show held in London in June 1905 on the society's showyard at Park Royal.

Wilson actively urged legislation for repressing the contagious diseases of animals, and the passing of the Animals Acts of 1878 and 1884 owed much to his energy. These services were acknowledged by a gift of silver plate and a purse of 3000 guineas (given by 1300 subscribers) at a public dinner on 8 Dec. 1884, with Charles Henry Gordon-Lennox, sixth duke of Richmond and Gordon [q. v. Suppl. II], in the chair. In April 1888 he presided over a departmental committee appointed to inquire into pleuro-pneumonia, and an Act of 1890 carried out most of its recommendations.

In 1881 he removed from Woodhorn Manor to a farm at Chillingham Barns, Northumberland, on the estate of Lord Tankerville. Here he maintained a herd of shorthorns of the 'Booth' blood, and as a county councillor and magistrate for Northumberland was active in county matters. From 1892 to 1902 he was agricultural adviser to the board of agriculture in succession to Sir James Caird [q. v. Suppl. I].

At the conclusion of the Royal Agricultural Society's show of 1905, of which Wilson was honorary director, King Edward VII conferred on him the distinction of K.C.V.O. A few days later he was seized with illness which terminated fatally from heart failure on 11 July 1905. He was buried at Chillingham. A memorial service was held at St. George's, Hanover Square.

Wilson was tall and handsome, with ingratiating manners. His skill in administration and tactful dealing with men made him a power in the agricultural world.

He married in 1874 Margaret, daughter of Thomas Hedley of Cox Lodge Hall, Newcastle-on-Tyne, by whom he had two sons, Albert Edward Jacob (godchild of King Edward VII) and Gordon Jacob

(godchild of the duke of Richmond and Gordon), and two daughters, Beatrice and Mildred. His wife and all his children survived him.

[Memoir (by G. G. Rea) in Journ. Roy. Agric. Soc., vol. 66, 1905 (with engr. portrait from photograph); The Times, 30 June, 12 and 15 July 1905; Field, 15 July 1905; Trans. Surveyors' Inst., vol. xxxviii. 578; Estates Gaz., 15 July 1905, p. 117; private information; personal knowledge.] E. C.

WILSON, JOHN DOVE (1833–1908), Scottish legal writer, born at Linton, Roxburghshire, on 21 July 1833, was son of Charles Wilson, M.D., of Kelso (afterwards of Edinburgh). Educated at the grammar school, Kelso, and Edinburgh University, he studied law at Edinburgh, and spent a session at Berlin University. Called to the Scottish bar in 1857, he in 1861, through the influence of George (afterwards Lord) Young [q. v. Suppl. II], was appointed sheriff-substitute of Kincardineshire, taking up his residence at Stonehaven. In 1870 he was transferred to Aberdeen as colleague to Sheriff Comrie Thomson. This position he held with distinction for twenty years, establishing his reputation as an able lawyer and a conscientious judge.

Wilson, who wrote much in legal periodicals, had a profound knowledge of jurisprudence, and was an enthusiastic advocate of legal reform, especially in the matter of codification and the simplification of procedure. In 1865 he issued a new annotated edition of Robert Thomson's 'Treatise on the Law of Bills of Exchange' (1865). The work soon acquired standard rank. A 'Handbook of Practice in Civil Causes in the Sheriff Courts of Scotland' (Edinburgh, 1869; 2nd edit. 1883) constituted him the chief authority on sheriff court practice. On his handbook was based 'The Practice of the Sheriff Courts of Scotland in Civil Causes' (1875; 4th edit. 1891), which was characterised as 'one of the most accurate books in existence,' and remained the chief authority until superseded by later legislation in 1907, as well as 'The Law of Process under the Sheriff Courts (Scotland) Act, 1876, with Notes on Proposed Extensions of Jurisdiction' (Edinburgh, 1876). Some of the reforms proposed by Wilson were realised at a later date.

Wilson gave evidence before parliamentary committees on bills of sale and civil imprisonment, and aided various lord-advocates in the drafting of bills, particularly the Sheriff Court Act of 1876 and the Bills of Exchange Act of 1882. He took a prominent part in the movement for the codification of commercial law which began in April 1884 (see his address to the Aberdeen Chamber of Commerce in *Journal of Jurisprudence*, July 1884). A report by him of the proceedings of the congress on commercial law at Antwerp in 1885, where he represented the Aberdeen Chamber of Commerce, was translated into Italian. In 1884 Wilson received the degree of LL.D. from Aberdeen University.

On resigning his office as sheriff-substitute in Feb. 1890 Wilson was from the autumn of 1891 to 1901 professor of law at Aberdeen. After studying Roman law for a season at Leipzig he revived the study at Aberdeen. He induced the university to institute the B.L. degree; and he helped to found a lectureship on conveyancing, and to form a law library. In 1895–6 he served as Storr's lecturer on municipal law at Yale University, Newhaven, U.S.A., and published one of his lectures there, 'On the Reception of Roman Law in Scotland.'

Wilson had a wide acquaintance with French, German, and Italian, and published some graceful verse translations. He was active in philanthropic work at Aberdeen, was president of the Aberdeen Philosophical Society, and became D.L. of Aberdeenshire in 1886. Wilson died at San Remo on 24 Jan. 1908, and was buried at Allenvale cemetery, Aberdeen. An enlarged photograph is in the Advocates' Library, Aberdeen.

In 1863 Wilson married Anna (*d.* 1901), daughter of John Carnegie of Redhall, and left two sons and one daughter.

[Aberdeen Journal, 25 Jan. 1908; Scotsman, same date; Scottish Law Review and Sheriff Court Reporter, xxiv. 44 (1908); private information.] A. H. M.

WILSON, WILLIAM EDWARD (1851–1908), astronomer and physicist, born at Belfast on 19 July 1851, was only son of John Wilson, of Daramona, Streete, co. Westmeath, by his wife Frances Patience, daughter of the Rev. Edward Nangle. He was educated privately, and showed great interest in astronomy while still a boy. In 1870 he joined the British party under Huggins which went to Oran in Algieria to observe the total eclipse of the sun in that year, and on his return he set up a private observatory on his father's estate at Daramona, equipped with a twelve-inch refractor by Grubb. In 1881 he built a new observatory with a twenty-four inch silver on glass reflector, also by Grubb, and soon after added a physical laboratory.

Thus equipped, he began in 1886 the investigations on the temperature of the sun and the radiation from sunspots, which were remarkable pioneer work. In 1894 he published, with Philip Leman Gray, his 'Experimental Investigation on the Effective Temperature of the Sun' (*Phil. Trans.* 185A, p. 361), in which he arrived at the result 6590° C. This, with other important papers, published in the *Phil. Trans.* and *Monthly Notices* of the Royal Astronomical Society, and a selection of his admirable celestial photographs were collected in a volume, 'Astronomical and Physical Researches made at Mr. Wilson's Observatory, Daramona, Westmeath,' printed privately in 1900. Subsequent work included an examination of the effect of pressure on radio-activity, and an expedition to Plasencia to observe the solar eclipse of 1900. He was elected F.R.S. in 1896, and was made hon. D.S. of Dublin University in 1901.

Wilson, who mainly lived on his estate, was high sheriff of co. Westmeath in 1901.

He died at Daramona on 6 March 1908, and was buried in the family burying ground attached to the parish church of Streete, the village adjoining his demesne. There is a portrait in oils at Daramona, painted in 1886 by E. Marshall.

He married on 10 Nov. 1886, Caroline Ada, third daughter of Captain R. C. Granville of Grand Pré, Biarritz, and left one son, John Granville, and two daughters.

[Royal Soc. Proc., 83 A., 1910; Monthly Notices Roy. Astron. Soc., lxix. Feb. 1909.]

A. R. H.

WIMSHURST, JAMES (1832–1903), engineer, born at Poplar on 13 April 1832, was the second son of Henry Wimshurst, designer and builder of the Archimedes and Iris, the first two screw-propelled ships. After education at Steabonheath House, a private school in London, he was apprenticed at the Thames Ironworks to James Mare. In 1853, on the completion of his apprenticeship, he obtained an appointment in London as a surveyor of Lloyds. He was subsequently transferred to Liverpool, where in 1865 he was made chief of the Liverpool Underwriters' Registry, then a rival establishment to Lloyds, but since incorporated with it. In 1874 he joined the board of trade as chief shipwright surveyor in the consultative department. He attended as its representative the international conference at Washington in 1890, and retired on reaching the age limit in 1899.

Through life Wimshurst devoted his leisure to experimental work, erecting at his house in Clapham large workshops, which he fitted up with various engineering appliances and where he also built electric-lighting machinery. About 1880 he became interested in electrical-influence machines, and built several of the then current types, including machines of the Holtz and Carré patterns. In the former he made many modifications, the result being a plate machine remarkably independent of atmospheric conditions. This was followed by a compound machine of the same type in which there were twelve plates revolving between twenty-four rectangular glass inductor plates, and which had a miniature friction plate machine for producing the initial charge. The result, however, did not satisfy Wimshurst, and shortly afterwards he invented what he called the 'duplex machine,' but what is generally known simply as the 'Wimshurst machine.' It had two circular plates rotating in opposite directions with metallic sectors on the outer surface of each. This machine displaced all previous generators of static electricity, being self-exciting under any atmospheric condition. It has never been improved upon. In all Wimshurst constructed more than ninety electrical-influence machines, including the gigantic two-plate machine in the Science Collection at South Kensington. Many of his machines he presented to scientific friends. Some had cylindrical plates, and one was designed with two ribbons which travelled past each other in opposite directions. He took out no patents for his improvements, and was consequently precluded from exercising control over the design or construction of inferior machines put upon the market in his name.

In 1896 Wimshurst found his machines to be an admirable means of exciting the 'Röntgen rays,' and showed that for screen observation, where a steady illumination is desired, the steady discharge from one of his eight-plate influence machines was preferable to the intermittent discharge of the usual induction coil. His machines are also used in hospitals for the production of powerful brush discharges, efficacious in the treatment of lupus and cancer.

Wimshurst also invented an improved vacuum pump, an improved method for electrically connecting light-ships with the shore station, and an instrument for ascertaining the stability of vessels. He was elected F.R.S. in 1898. He was also a member of the Institute of Electrical Engineers, the Physical Society, the

Röntgen Society, and the Institute of Naval Architects. He was a member of the board of managers of the Royal Institution. He died at Clapham on 3 Jan. 1903.

Wimshurst married in 1864 Clara Tubb, and had issue two sons and one daughter.

Besides descriptions of his electrical machines, he published 'A Book of Rules for the Construction of Steam Vessels' (1898).

[Engineering, 9 Jan. 1903; Nature, 15 Jan. 1903; Proc. Roy. Soc. vol. 75, 1905; Institute of Elec. Eng. Journal, xxxii. 1157; Who's Who, 1903; art. on Electricity in Encyc. Brit. 11th edit.; private information.]

S. E. F.

WINDUS, WILLIAM LINDSAY (1822–1907), artist, born in Liverpool on 8 July 1822, was grandson of William Windus, curate-in-charge of Halsall near Ormskirk from 1765 to 1785, and son of John Windus by his wife Agnes Meek, a Scotswoman. He received his early education at Mr. MacMorran's private school in Liverpool. At the age of sixteen he first showed an artistic bent while watching William Daniels, the Liverpool portrait painter, paint a portrait of his stepfather. A chalk drawing which he then made of another member of the family arrested the attention of Daniels, who gave him some instruction. He next studied at the Liverpool Academy, and attended a life class kept by a brother of J. R. Herbert, R.A. This was all his art training. His earliest picture appears to have been 'The Black Boy,' painted in 1844. His first exhibited work, 'Falstaff acting King Henry IV,' was shown at the Liverpool Academy in 1845. In 1847 at the same place there appeared 'Cranmer endeavouring to obtain a Confession from Queen Catherine' (now the property of Mr. Andrew Bain of Hunter's Quay). In the same year he was elected an associate of the Liverpool Academy, and in 1848 a full member. At the suggestion of John Miller, an art patron, he visited London in 1850, and was deeply influenced by Millais's 'Christ at the Home of His Parents' in the Royal Academy. Accepting Pre-Raphaelite principles, he painted in 1852 'Darnley signing the Bond before the Murder of Rizzio.' In 1856 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'Burd Helen.' The work, though badly hung, attracted the attention of Dante Rossetti, who instantly took Ruskin to see it. Ruskin had overlooked it, but in a postscript to his academy notes of 1856 he wrote of 'Burd Helen' that its aim was higher, and its reserve strength greater, than any other work in the exhibition except the 'Autumn Leaves' by Millais. A photogravure of the picture, now belonging to Mr. Frederic Dawson Leyland, The Vyne, Basingstoke, is in Ruskin's works, library edit. xiv. p. 83. There followed in 1859 Windus's 'Too Late,' now the property of Mr. Andrew Bain, by which he is best known, and which he himself regarded as his masterpiece; but Ruskin condemned it 'as the product of sickness, temper, and dimmed sight,' a criticism which so pained Windus that he never sent to the Academy again. In 1861 he sent 'The Outlaw' to the Liverpool Academy.

Windus married in 1858 a sister of Robert Tonge, a fellow artist; she died on 2 Aug. 1862, after a long illness, leaving a fifteen months' daughter, and her death so shook Windus's health and nerves that he gave up the serious pursuit of painting. Possessed of a competence, he resided quietly at Walton-le-Dale near Preston, and although he often painted he generally destroyed in the evening what he had accomplished in the daytime. In 1880 he left Lancashire for London, and then destroyed most of his sketches and studies.

In London he first lived in a pleasant old house at Highgate and then at Denmark Hill, where he died on 9 Oct. 1907. Of self-portraits in oils, one at the age of twenty-two belongs to his daughter, Mrs. Teed; another belongs to the Rev. James Hamilton of Liverpool. Millais, whom he somewhat resembled, also painted a portrait.

After his retirement in 1862, Windus, an artist of extreme enthusiasm and sensitiveness, was practically forgotten until the spring exhibition of the New English Art Club of 1896, when three water-colours by him entitled 'The Flight of Henry VI from Towton,' 'The Second Duchess,' and 'A Patrician, Anno Domini 60,' were lent by their owners. They excited great interest amongst artists and connoisseurs. His work, which is scarce in quantity, is greatly valued as that of the most poetical and imaginative figure painter whom Liverpool has produced. In the early part of his career amateurs both in London and Liverpool eagerly bought anything he produced. Forty-five of his pictures were exhibited at the Historical Exhibition of Liverpool Art, in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool, May–July 1908.

[The Liverpool School of Painters, by H. C. Marillier; The Pre-Raphaelite School of

Painters, by Percy Bate; art. on Windus by E. R. Dibdin in Mag. of Art, 1900; Art Journal, 1907; The Times, 11 Oct. 1907; Ruskin's Works, libr. edit. xiv. (Academy Notes), 85, 233, 330–1; Harry Quilter's Preferences in Art, p. 72; information kindly supplied by Mr. E. Rimbault Dibdin.]

F. W. G–N.

WINTER, Sir JAMES SPEARMAN (1845–1911), premier of Newfoundland, born at Lamaline, Newfoundland, on 1 Jan. 1845, was son of James Winter, of the customs service at St. John's, Newfoundland. Educated at St. John's at the General Protestant and Church of England Academies, James went at the age of fourteen into a merchant's office, where he remained for two years, and at the age of sixteen was articled to (Sir) Hugh Hoyles, afterwards chief justice of Newfoundland. He was enrolled as a solicitor in 1866, was called to the bar in 1867, became Q.C. in 1880, and at his death was the senior member of the Newfoundland bar and president of the Newfoundland Law Society.

He entered the legislature as member for the Burin district in 1874, when he was twenty-nine years of age. In 1877–8 he was speaker of the House of Assembly. He was solicitor-general from 1882 to 1885 in Sir William Whiteway's first administration and attorney-general from 1885 to 1889 in the Thorburn administration. In 1893 he was appointed a judge of the supreme court of Newfoundland, but resigned the office in 1896, returned to politics as leader of the opposition, and in 1897 became premier of Newfoundland. He held the premiership, combining with it the post of attorney-general and later that of minister of justice, till 1900, when he practically retired from political life. His term of office as premier is chiefly noteworthy for the conclusion of the warmly discussed Reid contract of 1898 [see Reid, Sir Robert Gillespie, Suppl. II.]

Winter represented Newfoundland at the fisheries conference at Washington in 1887–8, when Mr. Chamberlain and Mr. Boyard negotiated a treaty which the senate of the United States failed to ratify; for his services he was made a K.C.M.G. In 1890 he went to London as one of the unofficial representatives of the Patriotic Association in connection with the French fishery question; in 1898, when premier, he visited London again on the same errand, and in the same year represented Newfoundland at the Anglo-American conference at Quebec. In 1910 he was one of the counsel on the British side before the Hague tribunal on the occasion of the North Atlantic fisheries arbitration between Great Britain and the United States.

He died at Toronto, while on a visit to a married daughter, at midnight on 6–7 Oct. 1911. Winter married in 1881 Emily Julia, daughter of Captain William J. Coen, governor of the Newfoundland penitentiary. She predeceased him in 1908, leaving four sons and four daughters.

[Evening Telegram, St. John's, Newfoundland, 7 Oct. 1911; The Daily News, St. John's, Newfoundland, and The Times, 9 Oct. 1911; Colonial Office List.] C. P. L.

WINTER, JOHN STRANGE (pseudonym). [See Stannard, Mrs. Henrietta Eliza Vaughan (1856–1911), novelist.]

WINTERSTOKE, first Baron. [See Wills, Sir William Henry (1830–1911), benefactor.]

WINTON, Sir Francis Walter De (1835–1901), major-general. [See De Winton.]

WITTEWRONGE, Sir CHARLES BENNET LAWES- (1843–1911), sculptor and athlete. [See Lawes-Wittewronge.]

WODEHOUSE, JOHN, first Earl of Kimberley (1826–1902), secretary of state for foreign affairs, born at Wymondham, Norfolk, on 29 May 1826, was eldest son of the Hon. Henry Wodehouse (1799–1834) by his wife Anne, only daughter of Theophilus Thornhagh Gurdon of Letton, Norfolk. The father, eldest surviving son of John Wodehouse, second Baron Wodehouse, died in his own father's lifetime. Educated at Eton, where he was 'one of the cleverest boys' (Sir A. Lyall's *Dufferin*, i. 22), and at Christ Church, Oxford, John Wodehouse took a first class in the final classical school and graduated B.A. in 1847. Meanwhile he succeeded to the barony on the death of his grandfather on 29 May 1846. Showing political aptitude and adopting the whig politics of his family, Lord Wodehouse served as under-secretary of state for foreign affairs in the coalition government of Lord Aberdeen and afterwards in Lord Palmerston's first government (1852–1856). On 4 May 1856 he was appointed British minister at St. Petersburg, shortly after the close of the war with Russia. He accepted the post with some hesitation, telling Lord Clarendon that the foreign office was his object in life (Fitzmaurice's *Granville* i. 180), but he

'held his own with them all, including the Emperor.' He resisted attempts to play him off against Lord Granville, who had been sent over as ambassador extraordinary to the Tsar Alexander II on his coronation (*ibid.* 186–216). Gortschakoff complained however of his want of experience (*Letters of Sir Robert Morier*, i. 399). Wodehouse left St. Petersburg on 31 March 1858, and in the following year returned to the foreign office as under-secretary (June 1859 to Aug. 1861) in Lord Palmerston's second administration. On 9 Dec. 1863 he was sent on a special mission, nominally to congratulate King Christian IX of Denmark on his accession to the throne, but really to settle the Schleswig-Holstein dispute in concert with the representatives of Russia and France. He failed where success was probably impossible, but his knowledge of the questions at issue seems to have been limited (Spencer Walpole's *Lord John Russell*, ii. 386–387; *Letters of Sir Robert Morier*, i. 399).

After serving as under-secretary for India for a few months in 1864, while Palmerston was still prime minister, Wodehouse, on 1 Nov. became lord lieutenant of Ireland in succession to Lord Carlisle [see Howard, George William Frederick]; he held the appointment until the fall of the liberal government in June 1866. He found the Fenian movement, an agitation partly agrarian and partly revolutionary, in full activity. Wodehouse displayed resolution in dealing with his difficulties. On 14 Sept. 1865 the office of the 'Irish People' was raided and the paper suppressed; and though James Stephens [q. v. Suppl. II], the 'head centre,' escaped from Rutland prison, the other leaders were sentenced to various terms of imprisonment (John O'Leary's *Recollections of Fenians and Fenianism*, esp. vol. ii. chs. 28 and 29). Wodehouse, however, was under no illusions, and on 27 Nov. wrote to Lord Clarendon: 'The heart of the people is against us, and I see no prospect of any improvement within any time that can be calculated' (Fitzmaurice's *Granville*, ii. 515). Still the country became quieter, and before his retirement from office, Wodehouse was created Earl of Kimberley, Norfolk, by letters patent (1 June 1866).

In Dec. 1868 Kimberley became lord privy seal in Gladstone's first administration and entered the cabinet for the first time, but in July 1870, when Granville became foreign secretary, Kimberley succeeded Granville at the colonial office. His administration witnessed the annexation of Griqualand West (27 Oct. 1871), after the energy of the high commissioner, Sir Henry Barkly [q. v. Suppl. I] had thwarted the Free State Boers. On 17 Nov. the British flag was hoisted in the diamond fields, and the township was called Kimberley, after the colonial secretary. In the following year, full responsible government was granted to Cape Colony. On 8 March, on a motion for the production of papers, Kimberley made an explanatory statement in which he declared that the colony could not advance unless it had free institutions, and hinted that ultimately 'he would not be astonished if the Orange Free State and Transvaal Republic found it more to their advantage to unite with those already under the British crown' (*Hansard*, vol. ccix., cols. 1626–1631; see also vol. ccxiii., cols. 29–33). Trouble having arisen on the Gold Coast owing to the bellicose temper of the Ashantis, Kimberley authorised an expedition which, commanded by Sir Garnet (afterwards Viscount) Wolseley, captured Kumassi (4 Feb. 1874) and imposed peace (Sir R. Biddulph's *Lord Cardwell at the War Office*, 221–225). In Canada Rupert's Land was formed into a province named Manitoba (August 1870), after an amnesty had been granted at the instigation of the Canadian government for all offences committed during the Riel rebellion, excepting the murder of Thomas Scott; and British Columbia after some demur joined the dominion (June 1872). During the session of 1872 Kimberley introduced into the House of Lords and carried the government's much controverted licensing bill. Of his introductory speech, Henry Bruce (afterwards Lord Aberdare), the home secretary and author of the measure, wrote that it was 'a good and clear statement' prepared at brief notice, 'but,' Bruce added, 'Kimberley is not impressive, although extremely able and efficient.' On the defeat of his party at the polls in Feb. 1874 Kimberley resigned office.

Kimberley, in whom the Palmerstonian tradition was strong, dissented from the anti-Turkish attitude assumed by Gladstone and the duke of Argyll on the outbreak of the Russo-Turkish war in 1877, but he remained loyal to his party. When Gladstone formed his second administration, Kimberley again became colonial secretary on 28 April 1880. His tenure of the office proved in many ways unfortunate. Contrary to expectation, Sir Bartle Frere

[q. v.] was at first retained at the Cape as High Commissioner, but, in obedience to liberal remonstrances, Kimberley abruptly recalled him by telegram (1 Aug.) on the plea that South African federation was no longer possible (JOHN MARTINEAU'S *Frere*, ii. 390–395). Irresolution also marked his treatment of the Transvaal Boers, who, encouraged by liberal election declarations, were chafing against annexation. The Queen's speech pronounced that British supremacy must be maintained in the Transvaal, and Kimberley defended that resolve on the ground that 'it was impossible to say what calamities our receding might not cause to the native population.' In his subsequent attitude to the crisis, Kimberley was freely credited with want of resolution and of clear purpose. The Boers took up arms; on 16 Dec. the South African Republic was proclaimed, and on 27 Feb. 1881 Sir George Colley [q. v.] was defeated and slain on Majuba Hill. Kimberley, meanwhile, had opposed in the cabinet on 30 Dec. the suggestion made by members of the Cape legislature that a special commissioner should be sent out (MORLEY'S *Gladstone*, iii. 33). But, early in January, on the prompting of President Brand of the Orange Free State, he set on foot three different sets of negotiations, while stipulating that armed resistance must cease before terms of peace could be discussed. Through the Free State agent in London he placed himself in communication with President Brand, who handed on his views to the Boer leaders, President Kruger and General Joubert; he also communicated with President Brand through Sir Hercules Robinson [q. v. Suppl. I], the new governor of Cape Colony, and with President Kruger through Sir George Colley (SIR WILLIAM BUTLER'S *Colley*, 322–352) and, after Colley's death, through Sir Evelyn Wood. Despite Colley's fatal reverse (27 Feb.), an eight days' armistice was arranged on 16 March; it was extended, and on the 22nd Gladstone announced the terms of peace, viz. the grant of complete self-government to the Boers on the acceptance of British suzerainty, native interests and questions of frontier to be settled by a royal commission. Kimberley had written to Colley on 24 Feb.: 'My great fear has been lest the Free State should take part against us, or even some movement take place in the Cape Colony' (MORLEY'S *Gladstone*, iii. 40). On 31 March Kimberley in the House of Lords defended the ministerial policy against the trenchant attacks of Lords Cairns and Salisbury. He maintained that if we conquered the Transvaal we could not hold it, and—taking up a phrase of Cairns's—that the real humiliation would have been if, 'for a mere point of honour,' we had stood in the way of practical terms (*Hansard*, vol. cclx. cols. 278 to 292). Kimberley tried to get the district of Zoutpansberg set aside as a native reserve, but the commissioners were unable to accept the suggestion, and the plan formed no part of the convention of Pretoria (8 Aug. 1881). [For Kimberley's despatches see *Parl. Papers*, vols. l. and li., and 1881, vols. lxvi. and lxvii.; for an apology for the government, MORLEY'S *Gladstone*, iii. 27–46.] In May 1881 Kimberley directed Sir Robert Morier, British minister at Lisbon, to drop the treaty he was negotiating with the Portuguese government, by which a passage was to be granted both to the Boers and to the British troops through Lourenço Marques; such an arrangement might have prevented the South African war of 1889–1902 (*Letters of Sir Robert Morier*, i. 400).

On 16 Dec. 1882 Kimberley was transferred to the India office in place of Lord Hartington, and held the appointment until the fall of the liberal government in June 1885. He cordially supported the viceroy, Lord Dufferin, in coming to an understanding with Abdur Rahman, Amir of Afghanistan, at the Rawal Pindi durbar (LYALL'S *Dufferin*, ii. 96); and on 21 May 1885 made a declaration in the House of Lords to the effect that Afghanistan must be regarded as outside the Russian sphere of influence, and inside the British (*Hansard*, vol. ccxcviii. cols. 1009–1011). During those years he was generally active in debate; he took charge of the franchise bill of 1884 and the redistribution bill of 1885 in the House of Lords, and spoke frequently on Egyptian and Soudanese affairs. He believed that if he had been in London he could have stopped the mission of Gordon to Khartoum, as he could have shown him to be unfit for the work (FITZMAURICE'S *Granville*, ii. 401). On 27 Feb. 1885 he defended the government against the vote of censure moved by Lord Salisbury, but was defeated by 159 votes to 68. He was made K.G. and retired with the fall of the administration in June.

Kimberley found no difficulty in supporting Gladstone's policy of home rule, which was announced in the winter of 1885–6, and returned to the India office during Gladstone's short-lived home rule administration of 1886 (February to August). In April 1891 he succeeded

Granville as leader of the liberal party in the House of Lords, after he had lamented his old associate in feeling terms (*Hansard*, vol. cclii. cols. 464–5). He became secretary for India once more in Gladstone's fourth administration, formed in 1892, serving at the same time as lord president of the council. Kimberley reluctantly accepted the policy of the Indian government in closing the mints and restricting the sale of council bills with the object of checking the depreciation of silver. At the last cabinet council which Gladstone attended (1 March 1894), Kimberley and Harcourt spoke on the ministers' behalf words 'of acknowledgment and farewell.' In Lord Rosebery's ministry (3 March 1894) he realised his early ambition, and became foreign secretary, while surrendering the leadership in the House of Lords to the new prime minister. Kimberley's tenure of the foreign office was undistinguished. He was unable to prevent the revision of the treaty of peace between China and Japan under pressure of Russia, Germany, and France, by which the Japanese, in consideration of an addition to their indemnity, evacuated the Liaotung peninsula. On 3 May 1894 he concluded an unhappy agreement with the Congo Free State, which met with strong opposition from Germany; and on 22 June the third article, which granted to Great Britain on lease a strip of Congolese territory along the frontier of German East Africa, had to be withdrawn (*Parl. Papers*, 1894, vols. lxii. and xcvi.). But he refused to be hurried into diplomatic crusades by emotional outbursts against the iniquities of Abdul Hamid, Sultan of Turkey.

Relegated to opposition by the general election, Kimberley resumed the leadership of the liberals in the upper house, after Lord Rosebery's abandonment of party politics in October 1896. Though his following was small, he led it with spirit, and was a sober and effective critic of unionist measures. On 8 June 1899 he seconded the resolution for making a provision for Lord Kitchener after the overthrow of the Khalifa at Omdurman. During the South African war, unlike some of his party, he never swerved from support of the military operations; he declined to take any advantage of the ignorance of ministers as to the Boer preparations; and while justly dwelling on the miscalculations involved in the recrudescence of the war after it had been declared to be at an end, he urged that no means or money should be spared in sending out adequate reinforcements. His last appearance was on 14 Feb. 1901, when, though ill and distressed, he spoke on the address to King Edward VII, after the death of Queen Victoria. During the rest of his life Lord Spencer acted as deputy-leader of the liberals in the lords.

Kimberley died at his London residence, 35 Lowndes Square, on 8 April 1902, and was buried at Wymondham, Norfolk. When the lords reassembled, effective tributes were paid to his memory (*Hansard*, vol. cvi. cols. 259–266), Lord Salisbury eulogising his freedom from party bias, Lord Spencer his grasp of detail, and Lord Ripon his private worth. He earned the reputation of thoroughness in administration if he sometimes showed lack of foresight and resolve in dealing with large questions of policy. The House of Lords generally held him in high esteem, but he was little known to the general public and was unrecognised by popular opinion. 'He is,' wrote Lord Dufferin, 'one of the ablest of our public men, but being utterly destitute of vanity, he has never cared to captivate public attention, and consequently has been never duly appreciated' (Lyall's *Dufferin*, i. 22). He spoke fluently but not eloquently, and never used notes. Though he generally kept his temper under strict control, he was naturally impulsive, and to that failing, apart from the vacillation of his colleagues, may possibly be traced his nervous handling of affairs during the first Boer war. He took much interest in local business; was a deputy-lieutenant, county councillor and J.P. of Norfolk, and high steward of Norwich cathedral in succession to his father. He was a generous but critical landlord; and while in his youth a vigorous rider to hounds, he remained until late in life a capital shot. Kimberley was made hon. D.C.L., Oxford, in 1894, and chancellor of the University of London in 1899.

He married, on 16 Aug. 1847, Lady Florence (*d.* 4 May 1895), eldest daughter of Richard Fitzgibbon, third and last earl of Clare, and had three sons and two daughters. His successor, John, Baron Wodehouse, was born on 10 Dec. 1848; the third son, Armine (1860–1901), married in 1889 Eleanor Mary Caroline, daughter of Matthew Arnold; she re-married in 1909 the second Baron Sandhurst.

An excellent drawing by George Richmond was executed for Grillion's Club, and an oil painting (1866) by S. Catterson Smith is at Dublin Castle; replicas of both are at Kimberley. A cartoon portrait by 'Ape' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1869.

[The Times, 9 April 1902; authorities cited; Paul's History of Modern England, 5 vols. 1904–6; J. Martineau, Life of Sir Bartle Frere, 2 vols. 1895; Lucy's Balfourian Parliament, 1906; Grant Duff, Notes from a Diary, 1888–91.] L. C. S.

WOLFF, Sir HENRY DRUMMOND CHARLES (1830–1908), politician and diplomatist, born in Malta 12 Oct. 1830, was only child of the rev. Joseph Wolff [q. v.] by his wife Lady Georgiana, daughter of Horatio Walpole, second earl of Orford. He was named Drummond after Henry Drummond [q. v.], a founder, with his father, of the Irvingite church. After education at Rugby, under Tait, he spent some time abroad in the study of foreign languages. At the age of sixteen he entered the foreign office as a supernumerary clerk, and became a member of the permanent staff in 1849. In June 1852 he was attached to the British legation at Florence, and was left in charge during the autumn of 1852 in the absence of the minister, Sir Henry Bulwer (afterwards Lord Dalling). He returned to the foreign office in 1853, and in 1856 he was attached to Lord Westmoreland's special mission to congratulate Leopold I, King of the Belgians, on the twenty-fifth anniversary of his accession. When the conservatives took office in February 1858, Wolff became assistant private secretary to the foreign secretary the earl of Malmesbury, and in October private secretary to the secretary for the colonies, Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton (afterwards Lord Lytton). Having been made C.M.G. and king of arms of the order in April 1859, he was secretary to Sir Henry Storks [q. v.], high commissioner of the Ionian Islands, from June 1859 till the transfer of the islands to Greece in June 1864. Throughout this period Wolff took an active part in various commissions of inquiry set on foot to redress grievances and to promote the material welfare of the islanders. In 1860 he acted as delegate for the islands to the international statistical congress in London; in 1861 he was vice-president of a commission to arrange for Ionian exhibits in the London international exhibition of 1862, and helped in the establishment of an Ionian Institute for the promotion of trade and education. In Oct. 1862 he became K.C.M.G., and subsequently arranged the details of the transfer of the islands to Greece, which was effected in June 1864. On relinquishing his office he received a pension from the Greek government.

For the next few years he travelled much, and was mainly engaged in promoting various financial undertakings, a kind of work for which his wide popularity and his astuteness and fertility of resource gave him great advantages. In 1864 he assisted at Constantinople in arranging for the conversion of the internal debt of Turkey into a foreign loan. In 1866 he laid a project for a ferry across the English Channel before the emperor of the French. Subsequently he aided in the liquidation of a large undertaking entitled the International Land Credit Company, which had come to disaster. In 1870, during the war between France and Germany, he made three expeditions from Spa, where he was staying, into the theatre of the campaign. At the beginning of September, with two English companions, he visited the battlefield of Sedan a day or two after the surrender of the French army, meeting on his return journey the emperor of the French on his way to Germany. A fortnight later Wolff and Henry James (afterwards Lord James of Hereford) visited the battlefields of Gravelotte and Saarbrücken and the environs of Strasburg while invested by the German forces, and came under the fire of the French artillery. Early in Oct. 1870 he proceeded from Spa to Baden, and thence to Strasburg, which had then surrendered, and on to Nancy and Toul. He narrated his experiences in the 'Morning Post,' and the narrative was privately printed in 1892 as 'Some Notes of the Past.'

Meanwhile he was actively interested in party politics. He was one of the select company of contributors to 'The Owl,' a short-lived but popular satirical journal, which was started in 1864 by Algernon Borthwick (afterwards Lord Glenesk [q. v. Suppl. II) but abandoned in 1870 in consequence of the pressure of other work. In 1865 he stood as a conservative for Dorchester, with 'the most disastrous results.' Afterwards he purchased from Lord Malmesbury a small building property at Boscombe, near Bournemouth, which he set to work to develop, and at the general election in 1874 he was elected conservative M.P. for Christchurch. He took at once an active part in the House of Commons. He spoke often on foreign policy, especially in connection with the Eastern question. He was prominent in defending the purchase by the British government of the Khedive's shares in the Suez Canal Company. In 1875 he was appointed a member of the copyright commission, and signed the

Report presented in 1878, only dissenting on some points of detail. In 1876 he accompanied George Joachim (afterwards Lord) Goschen [q. v. Suppl. II] on a mission of inquiry into Egyptian finance to Egypt, in behalf of the Egyptian bondholders. During the Easter recess in 1878, when the revision of the treaty of San Stefano by a European congress was still in suspense. Wolff visited Paris, Vienna, and Berlin to ascertain the general feeling of European statesmen. In August 1878 he returned to employment under the foreign office, and was made G.C.M.G. Lord Salisbury selected him to be the British member of the international commission for the organisation of the province of Eastern Roumelia. After a preliminary discussion at Constantinople the commission established itself at Philippopolis in October. The Russian and British delegates were often at diplomatic odds, the former being openly hostile to the separation of the newly formed province from Bulgaria and seeking to give to it a fuller freedom from Turkish sovereignty than the treaty of Berlin sanctioned. Wolff appealed to the higher Russian authorities with considerable success. In April 1879 the organic statute was settled and signed. After assisting at the installation of the new governor-general, Aleko Pasha, Wolff returned to his parliamentary duties in England, and in September was created K.C.B. The Eastern Roumelian commission was further directed to draw up schemes for the administration of other European provinces of the Turkish empire, but before this task was approached, Gladstone's second administration began in England, and Wolff resigned (April 1880), being succeeded by Lord Edmond (now Lord) Fitzmaurice.

At the general election in the spring of 1880 Wolff was elected for Portsmouth. At the opening of the new parliament he took a leading part in opposing the claim of Charles Bradlaugh [q. v. Suppl. I] to take the oath, receiving the active support of Lord Randolph Churchill and Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Gorst. In the result these three members formed the combination, subsequently joined by Mr. Arthur Balfour and known under the title of the Fourth Party, which, during the next five years, did much to enliven the proceedings of the House of Commons and to make uneasy the positions both of the prime minister, Mr. Gladstone, and of the leader of the opposition, Sir Stafford Northcote, afterwards earl of Iddesleigh [see CHURCHILL, LORD RANDOLPH, Suppl. I]. Wolff was an active and efficient colleague, taking his full share in parliamentary discussions and being especially useful in reconciling his companions' differences. He was personally responsible for the passing of a bill, which he had introduced in the previous parliament, enabling the inhabitants of seaside resorts to let their houses for short periods without losing their qualification to vote at elections. But his attention was mainly devoted to party warfare. On 19 April 1883, after the unveiling of the statue of Lord Beaconsfield in Parliament Square, he first suggested to Lord Randolph Churchill the formation of a 'Primrose League,' to be so named after what was reputed to be the deceased statesman's favourite flower. In the course of the following autumn the league was set on foot. The statutes of the new association were drawn up by Wolff and revised by a small committee. They prescribed a form of declaration by which members undertook 'to devote their best ability to the maintenance of religion, of the estates of the realm, and of the imperial ascendancy of the British empire,' and they ministered to the weaker side of human nature by providing a regular gradation of rank with quaint titles and picturesque badges. The league, though at first somewhat scoffed at by the conservative leaders, was soon found to be a most efficient party instrument. In the dissension caused in the conservative party by Lord Randolph Churchill's advocacy of a frankly democratic policy, Wolff sided with his colleague, but he was too astute a politician to favour internal divisions, and was instrumental in procuring the reconciliation, which was effected in the summer of 1884. On Lord Salisbury's return to office in June 1885 Wolff was made a privy councillor, and in August was despatched on a special mission to Constantinople to discuss with the Turkish government the future of Egypt, which since 1882 had been in the military occupation of Great Britain. The British occupation, though accepted as a practical necessity, had not received formal recognition or sanction either from the Sultan or any of the powers. Wolff was instructed to arrange with the Porte the conditions on which the Sultan's authority should in future be exercised in Egypt and the methods for assuring the stability of the Khedive's government. After some months Wolff concluded with the Turkish government in Oct. 1885 a convention providing that the two govern

ments should each send a special commissioner to Egypt who should in concert with the Khedive reorganise the Egyptian army, examine and reform all branches of the Egyptian administration, and consider the best means for tranquillising the Soudan by pacific methods. When these ends were accomplished, the two governments would consider terms for the withdrawal of the British troops from Egypt within a convenient period. Wolff went to Egypt as British commissioner under this convention. Moukhtar Pasha was the Turkish commissioner. At the end of twelve months Wolff returned to England in order to discuss the terms of a further arrangement with Turkey. In Jan. 1887 he proceeded to Constantinople, and there negotiated a second convention, signed on 22 May, which stipulated for the withdrawal of the British forces from Egypt at the end of three years, with the proviso that the evacuation should be postponed in the event of any external or internal danger at that time; that for two years after the evacuation Great Britain was to watch exclusively over the safety of the country; and that subsequently both the Sultan and the British government were each to have the right, if necessary, of sending a force to Egypt either for its defence or for the maintenance of order. In a separate note it was stated that the refusal of one of the Mediterranean great powers to accept the convention would be regarded by the British government as an external danger justifying the postponement of the evacuation. The governments of Austria, Germany, and Italy were favourably inclined to this arrangement, but the French government, which determinedly opposed it, intimated together with the Russian government that if it were ratified they would feel justified in occupying other portions of Turkish territory. The Sultan consequently refused to ratify it.

Wolff returned to England in July 1887. Lord Salisbury in a final despatch observed that the negotiations had defined formally the character of the English occupation and the conditions necessary to bring it to a close. The convention of Oct. 1885 remained in force as a recognition by the Porte of the occupation, and the continued presence of the Turkish commissioner in Egypt, though possibly not in all respects convenient, implied acquiescence in the situation.

Wolff's parliamentary career had been brought to a close by his defeat at Portsmouth in the general election of November 1885, while he was absent in Egypt. For the future his work was entirely in the diplomatic profession. In Dec. 1887 he was appointed British envoy in Persia, and proceeded to Teheran early in the following year. Here his versatile energy found ample occupation in watching the progress and development of Russian policy on the northern frontier, in devising plans for harmonious action by the two powers in lieu of the traditional rivalry between their legations, in promoting schemes for the development of British commercial enterprise, and in encouraging the Persian government in efforts for administrative and financial reform. Among the measures, which he was instrumental in promoting were the issue of a decree in May 1888 for the protection of property from arbitrary acts of the executive and the opening of the Karun river to steam navigation in October following. A concession obtained by Baron Reuter on the occasion of the Shah's visit to England in 1872, which was worded in such vague and comprehensive terms as to seem incapable of practical development, took, under Wolff's guidance, a business-like and beneficial shape in the establishment of the Imperial Bank of Persia. Some other schemes were less successful. A carefully considered project for the construction of a railway from Ahwaz on the Karun river in the direction of Ispahan failed to obtain sufficient financial support, and the concession of the tobacco régie to a group of English financiers, which seemed to promise considerable advantages to the Persian exchequer, excited such fanatical opposition that it was in the end abandoned some time after Wolff's departure from Persia. Wolff received the grand cross of the Bath in Jan. 1889, and was summoned home later in the year to attend the Shah on his visit to England. He accompanied the Persian sovereign during his tour in England and Scotland. On his way back to Teheran in Aug. 1889 Wolff passed through St. Petersburg, where he had an audience of the Emperor of Russia, and urged the importance of an agreement between the two countries on the policy to be pursued in Persia, obtaining an assurance that the new Russian minister at Teheran would be authorised to discuss any proposals, which he might be empowered to put forward for this object. He had intended in 1890 to visit India, but before his departure from Teheran he was struck down by a serious illness, during which his life was at one

time despaired of. He recovered sufficiently to be brought to England, where he gradually regained strength, but his health was clearly unequal to a return to the arduous duties and trying climate of Teheran. In July 1891, somewhat against his will, he was transferred to Bucharest, and six months afterwards was appointed ambassador at Madrid. That post he held for eight years, till his retirement on pension in Oct. 1900. In June 1893 he effected a provisional commercial agreement with the Spanish government, pending the conclusion of a permanent treaty, and this arrangement was further confirmed by an exchange of notes in Dec. 1894. British relations with Spain gave no cause for anxiety, and Wolff's natural geniality and hospitable instincts secured him a general popularity, which was unimpaired by the war between Spain and the United States, when English public opinion pronounced itself somewhat clearly on the American side. After his retirement he lived for reasons of health quietly in England. He retained, however, his keen, restless interest in public affairs, his gift of amusing conversation, and his apparently inexhaustible fund of anecdote. Through life his good temper was imperturbable, and he delighted in mischievous humour, which was free from malice or vindictiveness. He professed in casual conversation a lower standard of conduct than he really acted upon, and despite his avowed cynicism he was by nature and instinct kind-hearted and always ready to assist distress. He became very infirm in the last few months of his life, and died at Brighton on 11 Oct. 1908.

He married at the British Consulate, Leghorn, on 22 Jan. 1853, Adeline, daughter of Walter Sholto Douglas, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. His widow was awarded a civil list pension of 100*l.* in 1909. His daughter, Adeline Georgiana Isabel, wife of Col. Howard Kingscote, was a prolific novelist, writing under the pseudonym of 'Lucas Cleeve.' Her chief works, which show an easy style and vivid imagination, include 'The Real Christian' (1901), 'Blue Lilies' (1902), 'Eileen' (1903), 'The Secret Church' (1906), 'Her Father's Soul' (1907). She was a great traveller and an accomplished linguist. She predeceased her father on 13 Sept. 1908 at Château d'Œx, Switzerland. A cartoon portrait of Wolff by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1881.

[Sir H. D. Wolff published in 1908 two volumes, entitled Rambling Recollections, which give a very entertaining though somewhat discursive account of his varied experiences. Other authorities are The Times, 12 Oct. 1908; Foreign Office List, 1909, p. 405; Winston Churchill's Life of Lord Randolph Churchill, 2 vols. 1906; Harold Gorst's The Fourth Party; art. on the Primrose League in Encycl. Brit. 11th ed.] S.

WOLVERHAMPTON, first VISCOUNT. [See FOWLER, SIR HENRY HARTLEY (1830–1911), statesman.]

WOODALL, WILLIAM (1832–1901), politician, elder son of William Woodall of Shrewsbury, by his wife Martha Basson, was born there on 15 March 1832 and educated at the Crescent Schools, Liverpool. He entered the business at Burslem of James Macintyre, china manufacturer, whose daughter Evelyn, he married in 1862, and at Macintyre's death in 1870 became senior partner. He was also chairman of the Sneyd Colliery Co.

Woodall was active in local affairs, devoting himself especially to the cause of technical education. He was chairman of the Burslem school board (1870–80), of the Wedgwood Institute there, and of the North Staffordshire Society for Promotion of the Welfare of the Deaf and Dumb. He sat on royal commissions on technical education (1881–4) and the care of the blind and deaf mutes (1886–9). In September 1897 he accompanied Sir Philip Magnus and others to Germany to study technical instruction methods there (MAGNUS, *Educational Aims and Efforts*, 1910, pp. 92, 94, 120).

Woodall was liberal M.P. for the borough of Stoke-on-Trent 1880–6, and was first representative of Hanley from 1885 to 1900. He was a warm supporter of home rule, disestablishment, and local veto, as well as of the extension of the franchise.

In 1884 he succeeded Hugh Mason (M.P. for Ashton-under-Lyne) in the leadership of the woman suffrage party in the house, and introduced (10 June) an amendment to the Representation of the People Act then before the house, providing that 'words having reference to the right of voting at parliamentary elections, importing the masculine gender, include women.' As chairman of the Central Committee for Women's Suffrage (established in 1872), he headed a memorial from 110 members to Gladstone but the prime minister resisted the amendment as likely to imperil the bill. The division was taken on 12 June, when

135 voted with Woodall and 271 against. In obedience to a strong party whip, 104 liberal supporters of the women's cause voted with the majority: had they voted according to their convictions the amendment would have been carried by 72 votes instead of being lost by 136. On 19 Nov. Woodall brought in a bill granting the vote to single women on the same terms as men, but the second reading was four times adjourned and never reached a division. Under Gladstone's short third administration of 1886 Woodall became surveyor-general of ordnance Feb. to June. He resumed charge of the women's suffrage bill in July 1887, and after further delays he reintroduced it in April 1889 and again in 1891. He accepted office as financial secretary to the war office (August 1892–June 1895) under Gladstone's fourth government.

To Burslem he presented a large wing to the Wedgwood institute and free library, besides founding the Woodall liberal club there and bequeathing a collection of valuable pictures to the art gallery. He died at the house of his nephew-in-law, Dr. Woodhouse of Llandudno, on 8 April 1901. The Woodall memorial congregational chapel at Burslem was built in 1906. There is a portrait in oils by W. M. Palin at the Wedgwood institute. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1896.

Woodall devoted some of his leisure to writing for magazines and reviews, and republished from 'Once a Week' in 1872 'Paris after Two Sieges, Notes of Visits during the Armistice and immediately after the Suppression of the Commune.' He was a chevalier of the Légion d'Honneur.

By his wife Evelyn Macintyre, who died in 1870, he had no children.

[The Times, 9 April 1901; Who's Who, 1900; Dod's Parl. Companion, 1899; Hansard's Parl. Debates; Helen Blackburn's Women's Suffrage, 1902, passim; Women's Suffrage Journal, 1880–1890; private information.] C. F. S.

WOODS, Sir ALBERT WILLIAM (1816–1904), Garter King of arms, born at Hampstead on 16 April 1816, was son of Sir William Woods, Garter King of arms from 1838 till his death in 1842. After private education he was appointed Fitzalan pursuivant of arms extraordinary in 1837, and entered the College of Arms as Portcullis Pursuivant in ordinary, on 3 Aug. 1838. On 28 Oct. 1841 he was appointed Norfolk Herald extraordinary, and was advanced on 9 Nov. following to the office of Lancaster Herald. In that capacity he was attached to the Garter missions for investing the Kings of Denmark (1865) and Belgium (1866) and the Emperor of Austria (1867). On 25 Oct. 1869 he succeeded Sir Charles George Young [q. v.] as Garter Principal King of arms, and was knighted on 11 Nov. in the same year. He retained that office until his death, and filled it with tact and rare courtliness of manner. As Garter he was joint plenipotentiary for investing respectively the Kings of Italy (1878), Spain (1881), and Saxony (1882) with the ensigns of the order of the Garter. He was appointed C.B. (civil division) in 1887, K.C.M.G. (1890), and K.C.B. (civil division) (1897), and was created G.C.V.O. on the occasion of King Edward VII's coronation in 1902. He was also a knight of grace and director-general of ceremonies of the order of St. John of Jerusalem in England. Woods held many other offices connected with various orders of knighthood. Appointed first, in 1841, Usher of the Scarlet Rod and Brunswick Herald, he eventually became registrar and secretary of the order of the Bath, registrar of the order of the Star of India on its establishment in 1861, registrar of the order of the Indian Empire on its foundation in 1878, King of arms of the order of St. Michael and St. George, registrar of the order of Victoria and Albert, and inspector of regimental colours. All these appointments he held at his death. He died at 69 St. George's Road, S.W., on. 7 Jan. 1904, and was buried at Norwood cemetery.

Woods became a freemason in 1849, and held for an exceptionally long period high office in the craft. He was advanced to the position of a grand officer and assistant grand director of ceremonies in 1858, and was from 1860 to his death grand director of ceremonies, an office in grand lodge which his father had held before him. He received in 1875 the dignity of past grand warden. On 25 March 1847 he was elected F.S.A.

On 1 Dec. 1838 he married Caroline, eldest daughter of Robert Cole of Rotherfield, Sussex (a lady of grace of the order of St. John of Jerusalem in England), who died at 69 St. George's Road, on 19 Nov. 1911, at the age of ninety-five, and was buried with her husband. Woods had two children, a son and a daughter. The former, William Woods, died in 1869, leaving two children, an only son, Albert William Woods, who was appointed Rouge Dragon Pursuivant of arms in 1886, and died in

1893 without issue, and a surviving daughter, Frances. Sir Albert's only daughter, Caroline Marianne, married on 6 Sept. 1873 the present writer, and the only child of this marriage, Mr. Gerald Woods Wollaston (*b.* 2 June 1874), maintains the long connection of the family with the College of Arms, being (1912) Bluemantle Pursuivant of arms.

[The Times, 8 Jan. 1904; private information.]

A. N. W.

WOODS, EDWARD (1814–1903), civil engineer, born in London on 28 April 1814, was son of Samuel Woods, a merchant. After education at private schools, and some training at Bristol, he became in 1834 an assistant to John Dixon, recently appointed chief engineer of the Liverpool and Manchester railway. Woods was placed in charge of the section, 15 miles in length, between Liverpool and Newton-le-Willows, including the tunnel, then under construction, between Lime Street and Edge Hill stations; and in 1836 he succeeded Dixon as chief engineer, taking also charge of the mechanical department. The Liverpool and Manchester railway was amalgamated with the Grand Junction railway in 1845. Woods remained until the end of 1852 in charge of the works appertaining to the Liverpool and Manchester section, including the construction of the Victoria tunnel (completed 1848) between Edge Hill station and the docks, a large goods station adjoining the Waterloo dock, and a line between Patricroft and Clifton, opened in 1850. In 1853 he established himself in London as a consulting engineer.

During his eighteen years' work on the Liverpool and Manchester line Woods took a prominent part in various early experimental investigations into the working of railways. In 1836 he made observations on the waste of fuel due to condensation in the long pipes conveying steam about $\frac{1}{4}$ mile to the winding-engines used for hauling trains through the Edge Hill tunnel, the gradient of which was then considered too steep for locomotives. He was a member of a committee appointed by the British Association in 1837 to report on the resistance of railway trains, and presented a separate report (*British Assoc. Report*, 1841, p. 247) apart from two reports made by Dr. Dionysius Lardner [q. v.]. In 1838 he presented to the Institution of Civil Engineers a paper (*Transactions*, ii. 137), 'On Certain Forms of Locomotive Engines,' which contains some of the earliest accurate details of the working of locomotives, and for which he was awarded a Telford medal. The consumption of fuel in locomotives was the subject of a paper presented by him to the Liverpool Polytechnic Society in 1843 (published in 1844), and of a contribution to a new edition of Tredgold's 'Steam Engine' in 1850.

In 1853 Woods carried out, with W. P. Marshall, some experiments on the locomotives of the London and North Western railway, between London and Rugby, and three joint reports were made to the general locomotive committee of the railway, recommending certain weights and dimensions for various classes of engines. These were followed, in 1854, by a joint report on the use of coal as a substitute for coke, which had been used hitherto.

From that date onwards his practice was chiefly connected with the railways of South America, including the Central Argentine railway, the Copiapo extension, Santiago and Valparaiso, and Coquimbo railways in Chile, and the Mollenda-Arequipa and Callao-Oroya lines in Peru. He was responsible not only for surveys and construction, but also for the design of rolling stock to meet the somewhat special conditions. Other engineering work included a wrought-iron pier, 2400 feet long, built in 1851 on screw piles at Pisco on the coast of Peru, and a quay-wall built at Bilbao in 1877.

In the 'battle of the gauges' he favoured the Irish gauge (5 feet 3 inches) or the Indian gauge (5 feet 6 inches). He regarded break of gauge as a mistake.

In 1877, as president of the mechanical science section of the British Association, he delivered an address on 'Adequate Brake Power for Railway Trains.' Elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 7 April 1846, he became a member of its council in December 1869, and was president in 1886–7. His presidential address (*Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* lxxxvii. 1) contains much information as to the early history of railways. In 1884 he was president of the Smeatonian Society of Civil Engineers.

He died at his residence, 45 Onslow Gardens, London, on 14 June 1903, and was buried at Chenies, Buckinghamshire. His portrait in oils, by Miss Porter, is in the possession of the Institution of Civil Engineers.

He married in 1840 Mary, daughter of Thomas Goodman of Birmingham, by whom he had three sons and two daughters.

[Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. cliii. 342; The Engineer, 19 June 1903; The Times, 16 June 1903.]

W. F. S.

WOODWARD, HERBERT HALL (1847–1909), musical composer, born 13 Jan. 1847, near Liverpool, was fifth and youngest son of Robert Woodward (1801–1882), by his wife Mary, youngest daughter of William Hall, of Ryall's Court, Ripple, Worcestershire. The father, a Liverpool merchant, purchased, in 1852, the Arley Castle estate, near Bewdley. Both the father's and mother's families had been long settled in Worcestershire. Herbert, after being educated at Radley College, matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1862. At Radley he chiefly studied music under Dr. E. G. Monk and at Oxford under Dr. Leighton Hayne, and graduated Mus.B. in 1866 and B.A. in 1867. He spent eighteen months at Cuddesdon Theological College, and, being ordained deacon in 1870 and priest in 1871 in the diocese of Oxford, became curate and precentor of Wantage. There he remained for eleven years, working as assistant priest under William John Butler [q. v. Suppl. I], afterwards Dean of Lincoln. In 1881 he was appointed a minor canon of Worcester Cathedral, and became precentor in 1890. Here he formed a successful preparatory boarding school for the choir boys, of which he was warden for twenty-eight years (1881–1909). His devotional character had a great influence on the services at the cathedral, where he raised the standard of worship to a high level. A bachelor, and possessed of private means, he was widely known for his generous philanthropy. He died in London, after an operation, on 25 May 1909. At Worcester he is commemorated by the 'Woodward Memorial Wing' of the choir school buildings. As a composer he is best known by his church music. His anthem 'The Radiant Morn,' written in 1881, is probably the most generally popular of its kind; and 'The Souls of the Righteous,' 'Behold the days come,' 'Crossing the Bar,' 'Comes at times a Stillness as of Even,' and the Communion Service in E flat are also familiar.

[Brit. Musical Biog.; Musical Times, Nov. 1905 (with portrait); Burke's Landed Gentry; Clergy List, 1909; private information.] J. C. H.

WOOLGAR, SARAH JANE (1824–1909), actress. [See MELLON, MRS.]

WORDSWORTH, JOHN (1843–1911), bishop of Salisbury, was elder son of Christopher Wordsworth [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, by his wife Susanna Hatley, daughter of George Frere. His brother is Christopher Wordsworth, master of St. Nicholas' Hospital, Salisbury, and formerly fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge. Among his five sisters were Elizabeth, first principal of Lady Margaret Hall, Oxford, and Susan (*d.* 1912), first head of the Southwark Diocesan Society of Grey Ladies. He was born on 21 Sept. 1843 at Harrow, his father being headmaster of the school, and was educated as a pensioner at Winchester and as a scholar at New College, Oxford, from which he matriculated in 1861. In 1863 he was placed in the first class in classical moderations, and in 1865 in the second class in literæ humaniores. He graduated B.A. in 1865, proceeding M.A. in 1868. He won the Latin essay prize in 1866, and the Craven scholarship in 1867. After a year as assistant master at Wellington College under Edward White Benson, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, he was elected in 1867 to a fellowship at Brasenose, and was ordained deacon and priest by Bishop Wilberforce of Oxford in 1867 and 1869. He served Brasenose College as chaplain. In 1870 he was appointed examining chaplain and was collated to a prebend in Lincoln Cathedral by his father, just consecrated to that see. Though he was from the first interested in divinity, his college work and his studies were chiefly classical. Beside writings of less importance, he published in 1874 'Fragments and Specimens of Early Latin,' still a standard work, though its philology is that of its date. It gave an ample and judicious collection of examples, with a sound and learned commentary, and proved Wordsworth to be one of the best Latin scholars in Oxford. Thenceforth he applied his Latin scholarship to biblical study. In 1878 the University Press accepted a proposal from him for the publication of a critical edition of the Vulgate text of the New Testament, which should reproduce, so far as possible, the exact words of St. Jerome. The enterprise was in progress the rest of his life. Wordsworth at once began to collect his material. MSS. were collated, principally by himself, in all the countries of Western Europe; earlier collations, such as those of Bentley and John Walker [q. v.] were examined; unused material of Tischendorf was purchased; the patristic writers were searched for quotations; readings of importance from one or another point of view were brought together from a multitude of printed editions. Fully a hundred sources

were drawn upon for the text of the Gospels. Wordsworth met satisfactorily all the requirements of palæographical, grammatical, historical, and exegetical knowledge, and his notes and indices became mines of varied erudition. As a preliminary to the substantive publication, certain important MSS. were from 1883 onwards printed in full in 'Old Latin Biblical Texts'; in this task Wordsworth enlisted the aid of Dr. Sanday and other scholars. Subsequently he associated with himself in his work the Rev. Henry Julian White, now professor of New Testament exegesis in King's College, London. At length in 1889 St. Matthew was published, in 1891 St. Mark, in 1892 St. Luke, in 1895 St. John. An 'Epilogus' of discussions and results followed in 1898, the whole forming a quarto volume of over 800 pages. The Acts appeared in 1905; the work is still in progress under the care of Dr. White with the assistance of the Rev. George Mallows Youngman. Before his death the bishop passed through the press a minor edition of the whole Vulgate New Testament, which appeared in 1912. Owing to other occupations Wordsworth in his later years took no large share in the actual shaping of the work, but the materials were mostly of his collection, and he retained a full knowledge of every detail, and in doubtful questions gave the final decision.

Meanwhile Wordsworth had gained high office at Oxford and in the church. In 1877 J. B. Mozley [q. v.], regius professor of divinity, chose him as his deputy, and he served that office for two years. On his lectures as deputy professor he based the Bampton lectures of 1881. Entitled 'The One Religion,' they were a development of the 'testimonium animæ naturaliter Christianæ,' and a comparison of Christianity with other great religions. Wordsworth was no orientalist, and this is the only book in which he used second-hand knowledge. Nor did Wordsworth venture elsewhere upon the field of philosophy, which as in the case of his uncle Charles was alien to his mode of thought. At the same time the Bampton lectures illustrate his strong interest in missions. He was among the founders of the Oxford Missionary Association of Graduates, and of St. Stephen's House, which was designed to prepare members of the university for mission life. In 1883 Wordsworth's theological learning was recognised by his election to the Oriel professorship of the interpretation of scripture. The Oriel professorship was newly founded, and he was the first occupant; it carried with it a canonry of Rochester, where Wordsworth threw himself heartily into the work of church and cathedral. Two years later Wordsworth was nominated to the see of Salisbury in succession to George Moberly [q. v.]. He was consecrated on 28 Oct. 1885, and was made D.D. at Oxford. Thenceforth his literary work, apart from the Vulgate, was incidental to his new duties. Succeeding to a well-administered diocese, without the problem of an increasing population, he was able to devote much of his time to the general policy of the church. Possessed of a strong will and unfailing memory, combined with a genuine interest in the work of his clergy and an ample generosity, he fully exerted his authority. He made himself an efficient ecclesiastical lawyer, and was fearless in risking litigation, from which in fact his boldness protected him. He was the first to exercise the power under the Pluralities Act Amendment Act (1898), by which a bishop can appoint a curate, at the expense of an incompetent incumbent, to a neglected parish. He also revived the canonical right of examining and rejecting, on the score of insufficient learning, the presentee to a benefice. The diocesan work for which he found widest scope was that of education. Not only did he make great, and often successful, efforts to maintain elementary church schools, but he also concerned himself with higher instruction. He founded and endowed the Bishop's School at Salisbury for the secondary co-education of boys and girls.

In the central counsels of his church, Wordsworth's influence was especially powerful. He was on terms of close intimacy with Archbishop Benson, and his assistance proved indispensable to Benson's successors. He was one of the assessors in the bishop of Lincoln's case in 1889–90, and laboriously studied the relevant law and history.

Wordsworth cherished hopes of reunion of Christendom, and the aspiration stirred his best energies. But he inherited much of his father's strong feeling against Rome; and though he frankly expressed his admiration for its more scholarly representatives, he was always ready to state, in Latin or English, the points of difference and the claims of his own church to antiquity or authority. He was always interested in symptoms of internal revolt in the Roman communion, and watched such growth as might be found among the Old Catholics, especially of Austria. In fact, his range of interest covered the whole area of Christendom

where bishops existed. In the general recognition of episcopacy he saw the one hope of unity. The common feature of episcopacy drew Wordsworth to remote Eastern churches of whose orthodoxy he was willing to take the most favourable view, and towards Swedes and Moravians, episcopal brethren, though other sides of their system might seem to rank them with those who care little for the historic ministry, and though their link with the past might, as in the last case, be very dubious. He grudged no effort to remove obstacles and in the negotiation of terms of possible association. His last work, the Hale lectures, delivered at Chicago in 1910, and published in England in 1911, on the national church of Sweden, was inspired by this motive. It was composed in ill-health, but is a substantial and original contribution to history. It has been translated into Swedish, and is a recognised text-book in the Swedish colleges. In his 'De successione Episcoporum in Ecclesia Anglicana' (1890) and 'De validitate ordinum Anglicanorum' (1894) he laboriously attempted to refute the scruples of the so-called Jansenist Church of Holland. The correspondence was kept up through his life, though his hopes were never fully realised. He also made some efforts to continue the attempts of his uncle Charles to draw together the episcopal and presbyterian churches of Scotland. His elaborate history of the episcopate of Charles Wordsworth (1899), like his later researches, as in his 'Ordination Problems' (1909) and 'Unity and Fellowship' (1910), was largely devoted to precedents for the absorption of religious societies with some defect in their title into others whose pedigree was unblemished.

Wordsworth found in history an authoritative clue to present duty. His two most important practical works, 'Holy Communion,' originally a series of visitation addresses in 1891 (3rd edit. 1910), and his 'Ministry of Grace,' charges of 1901 (2nd edit. 1902) are laboriously historical in method. The last is a history of the Christian ministry which contains substantial additions to knowledge. If history revealed institutions to be accepted as authoritative, scripture was equally a succession of oracles to be interpreted, not to be criticised. Though in his later years Wordsworth ceased to share such fears as Liddon's, he was to the last very conservative in regard to criticism of the Bible.

In his preaching Wordsworth showed himself equally sure of his ground, scriptural and historical, and spoke impressively and often with originality, although he sometimes forgot that his audience did not share his interests and his knowledge. Outside his own lines of reading, the literature that interested him was such as dealt with practical questions. His appetite for information was keen; the local and natural history of his diocese, for instance, became thoroughly familiar to him, and on most concrete topics he had something to impart. Though he was an accomplished critic and writer of Latin, style in English literature did not greatly interest him; in poetry he was chiefly attracted by the grave morality of his great-uncle, William Wordsworth. He is memorable chiefly for his efforts for the reunion of Christendom, which compare with those of Archbishop Wake, and for the scholarly work which places him among the masters in historical theology. He was made hon. LL.D. of Dublin in 1890, of Cambridge in 1908, and hon. D.D. of Berne in 1892. In 1905 he was chosen a fellow of the British Academy. He wrote in this Dictionary on Charles Wordsworth [q. v.] and on John Walker [q. v. Suppl. I].

The bishop died suddenly at his palace at Salisbury on 16 Aug. 1911, and was buried at Britford, near Salisbury. He married (1) in 1870, Susan Esther (*d.* 1894), daughter of Henry Octavius Coxe [q. v.]; (2) in 1896, Mary, daughter of Colonel Robert Williams, M.P., of Bridehead, Dorset, by whom he left four sons and two daughters.

His portrait was painted in duplicate in 1905 by Sir George Reid and presented to him by the diocese. One picture is in the Palace, Salisbury, the other belongs to Mrs. Wordsworth. It has been engraved. He is to be commemorated by a recumbent statue and by the erection of choir-stalls in Salisbury cathedral.

[Personal knowledge; The Times, 17 and 21 Aug. 1911; Salisbury Diocesan Gazette, Sept. to Dec. 1911 (articles by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Principal of Brasenose, Miss E. Wordsworth, and others); Dr. H. J. White in Journal of Theolog. Studies, Jan. 1912, xiii. 201; Dr. W. Sanday in Proc. Brit. Academy, 1912; a biography by the present writer is in preparation.] E. W. W.

WORMS, HENRY DE, first Baron Pirbright (1840–1903), politician. [See De Worms.]

WRIGHT, CHARLES HENRY HAMILTON (1836–1909), Hebraist and theologian, born at Dublin on 9 March 1836, was second son in a family of ten children of Edward Wright, LL.D., barrister, of Floraville,

Donnybrook, co. Dublin, by his wife Charlotte, daughter of Joseph Wright of Beech Hill, Donnybrook. Edward Perceval Wright [q. v. Suppl. II] was his eldest brother. Charles was privately educated, and entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 1 July 1852. While still an undergraduate he actively engaged in religious controversy and propaganda on the protestant side, and in 1853 he wrote his first work, 'Coming Events; or, Glimpses of the Future,' as well as an anonymous attack on Roman catholicism, 'The Pope the Antichrist.' For a time Celtic philology occupied his attention. His early work in a field which was then little explored was seen to advantage in 'A Grammar of the Modern Irish Language' (1855; 2nd ed. 1860). But he soon turned to theology and oriental languages, which formed his main study through life. In 1856 he won the primate's Hebrew premium, graduating B.A. with a first class in the examination for the divinity testimonium in 1857. He was awarded the Arabic prize in 1859, proceeding M.A. in the same year, B.D. in 1873, and D.D. in 1879. He also took the degree of Ph.D. at Leipzig in 1875.

Meanwhile Wright had been ordained in 1859 to the curacy of Middleton-Tyas, Yorkshire; but though an earnest preacher he was unsuited to ordinary parochial work. Appointed in 1863 to the English chaplaincy at Dresden, he made the acquaintance of the leading German theologians, such as Delitzsch and Lechler. His protestant zeal gained him many adherents among the English residents, but offended the high church party, who successfully petitioned A. C. Tait, bishop of London, to appoint an additional chaplain. In 1868 Wright undertook the chaplaincy at Boulogne-sur-mer, where he ministered not only to British seamen but to the German prisoners during the Franco-Prussian war of 1870–1. Thanks to his efforts the English church was repaired, and a house was erected, which combined a sailors' institute with a chaplain's residence. Returning to Ireland, Wright served successively as incumbent of St. Mary's, Belfast (1874–85), and of Bethesda Church, Dublin (1885–91). In 1891 he accepted the benefice of St. John's, Liverpool, retiring in 1898, when the church was pulled down to make way for city improvements.

Meanwhile Wright's activities were by no means limited to clerical duty. Incorporated M.A. at Exeter College, Oxford, on 5 July 1862, he was elected Bampton lecturer for 1878, and chose as his subject 'Zechariah and his Prophecies' (published in 1879). At Dublin he delivered the Donellan lectures (1880–1), in which he expounded 'The Book of Ecclesiastes in Relation to Modern Criticism' (1883). In 1893 he renewed his connection with Oxford on his appointment as Grinfield lecturer on the Septuagint, and was re-elected to that office in 1895 for a further term of two years. He also frequently acted as examiner in Hebrew in the Universities of Oxford, London, Manchester, and Wales.

One of the last great militant protestants, Wright devoted himself with conspicuous ability to the cause of the Protestant Reformation Society, of which he was clerical superintendent (1898–1907). From his prolific pen there flowed a steady stream of pamphlets denunciatory of Roman catholicism; these included 'The Church of Rome and Mariolatry' (1893), 'Roman Catholicism' (1896; 4th edit. 1909), and some trenchant articles in 'A Protestant Dictionary' (1904), of which he was joint editor. Wright's scholarship and acumen as a controversialist were acknowledged even by his opponents. But he lacked the gifts that make for popularity and public recognition. He died at his house on Wandsworth Common on 22 March 1909. He married on 23 June 1859 Ebba, daughter of Professor Nils Wilhelm Almroth, governor of the Royal Mint, Stockholm. He left five sons, of whom Sir Almroth, the pathologist, Charles Theodore Hagberg, LL.D., the librarian of the London Library, and Eric Blackwood, chief justice of the Seychelles since 1905, have attained distinction.

Wright's numerous theological works, though never enjoying a wide circulation, were valued by conservative critics. At the same time he reserved his independence of judgment as to the historical value of certain portions of the Old Testament, including 'Jonah,' which he regarded as allegorical. He published, with critical notes, the Hebrew text of the books of Genesis (1859) and Ruth (1864), and translations of 'The Pentateuch' (1869). Other exegetical works were 'Biblical Essays . . . Studies on the Books of Job and Jonah' (1886); 'An Introduction to the Old Testament' (Theological Educator, 1890; 4th edit. 1898); 'Daniel and his Prophecies' (1906); and 'Light from Egyptian Papyri on Jewish History before Christ' (1908). He also translated 'The Writings of St. Patrick' (1887), in collaboration with George Thomas Stokes [q. v. Suppl. I].

[The Times, 24 March 1909; Guardian, 31 March 1909; Mrs. C. H. H. [Ebba] Wright, Sunbeams on my Path, 2nd edit. 1900; private information from Dr. Hagberg Wright.]

G. S. W.

WRIGHT, EDWARD PERCEVAL (1834–1910), naturalist, born in Dublin on 27 Dec. 1834, was eldest son of Edward Wright, LL.D., barrister, of Floraville, Donnybrook, by his wife Charlotte, daughter of Joseph Wright of Beech Hill, Donnybrook. Charles Henry Hamilton Wright [q. v. Suppl. II] was a younger brother. Edward was educated at home, and began the study of natural history under Prof. George James Allman [q. v. Suppl. I] before he entered Trinity College, Dublin, at the end of 1852. In 1854 he commenced the publication of the quarterly 'Natural History Review,' which he continued to edit until 1866. His earliest papers contributed to this journal are of a varied character, dealing with rare Irish birds, fungi parasitic upon insects, the collecting of mollusca, and a disease of the minnow. Between 1856 and 1859 he also contributed a series of papers to the Dublin Natural History Society on the British filmy ferns. In 1857 he visited the Mitchelstown caves, where his discovery of blind springtails first showed the interest attaching to the living cave-fauna of Ireland. In the same year he graduated B.A., was made director of the university museum, and became a member of the Royal Irish Academy. In 1858 he was appointed lecturer in zoology in Trinity College, a post which he held for ten years, and was made lecturer in botany in the medical school of Dr. Steevens's Hospital. He was also elected secretary to the Royal Geological Society of Ireland. Wright had taken part in the meeting of the British Association in Dublin in 1857, and at the association's next meeting, at Leeds in 1858, he, in conjunction with Joseph Reay Greene, presented a 'Report on the Marine Fauna of the Irish coast'; he acted as secretary to Section D for that and succeeding years. To the 'Proceedings' of the Dublin University Zoological and Botanical Association, of which he was secretary, he contributed in 1859 papers on Irish Actinidæ and Irish Nudibranchs.

Meanwhile Wright, who had proceeded M.A. in 1859, taking an *ad eundem* at Oxford, continued his medical studies, and graduated M.D. in 1862. Determining to practise as an oculist, he visited for special study the medical schools of Berlin, Vienna, and Paris, publishing in 1864, from the German of F. C. Donders, 'The Pathogeny of Squint,' and a paper in 1865 on 'A Modification of Liebreich's Ophthalmoscope.' On his appointment as locum tenens for William Henry Harvey [q. v.], professor of botany at Trinity College (1865), he abandoned ophthalmic surgery for science (1866). He described the flora of the Aran Islands in Galway Bay after a visit in 1865 (see *Journ. Bot.* 1867; *Proc. Dublin Nat. Hist. Soc.* 1869), and in conjunction with Huxley the fossils of the Barrow colliery in Kilkenny (*Geol. Mag.* vol. iii. 1865; *Trans. Royal Irish Acad.* vol. xxiv. 1871).

In 1867 Wright paid a six months' visit to the Seychelles; and, although his collecting apparatus was lost by shipwreck on the way out, he brought back an important collection of plants and animals (see *Annals and Mag. Nat. Hist.*; *Trans. Roy. Irish Acad.*). He spent the spring of 1868 in Sicily and the autumn of the same year in dredging off the coast of Portugal, describing his results in attractive papers.

In 1869 Wright was appointed professor of botany and keeper of the herbarium at Trinity College. As a teacher he was fluent, energetic, and thorough; but he bestowed his chief care upon the arrangement of the herbarium. His continued interest in zoology was shown by his 'Notes on Sponges,' especially those of Ireland (*Proc. Roy. Irish Acad.*; *Quarterly Journal of Microscop. Science*); in his revision of Figuier's 'Ocean World' for Messrs. Cassell in 1872; in his adaptation of the same author's 'Mammalia' in 1875; in the 'Concise Natural History' of 1885; and, above all, in his report, in conjunction with Dr. T. L. Studer, on the Alcyonaria of the Challenger expedition (vol. xxxi. 1880).

Elected to the council of the Royal Irish Academy in 1870, he acted as secretary from 1874 to 1877, and from 1883 to 1899, carefully supervising the publications. In 1883 he was awarded the Cunningham gold medal [see CUNNINGHAM, TIMOTHY].

Besides his professional studies Wright took a keen interest in archæology, and from 1900 to 1902 he was president of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland. He spent many vacations on the continent of Europe, and was lamed for life in a carriage accident in Switzerland. In politics he was a strong radical. Owing to heart weakness, he resigned his chair in 1904, but continued to superintend the herbarium, living in his rooms in Trinity

College and maintaining his interest in his varied studies. He died of bronchitis at Trinity College, Dublin, on 2 March 1910, and was buried at Mount Jerome, Dublin, He married in 1872 Emily, second daughter of Colonel Ponsonby Shaw; she died without issue in 1886.

[The Irish Naturalist, xix. (1910), 61–63 (with portrait); Royal Irish Academy, Abstracts of Minutes, 1909–10, 16 March; Mrs. Janet Ross's The Fourth Generation, 1912.]

G. S. B.

WRIGHT, SIR ROBERT SAMUEL (1839–1904), judge, born at Litton rectory on 20 Jan. 1839, was eldest son of Henry Edward Wright, rector of Litton, Somerset, by his wife, a daughter of the Rev. Edward Edgell. Educated at King's School, Bruton, Somerset, he matriculated as a commoner at Balliol College, Oxford, on 6 June 1856, at the early age of seventeen, and in 1857 was elected a scholar. Benjamin Jowett was his tutor, and he became one of Jowett's favourite pupils, continuing his intimate friend until Jowett's death, which took place at Wright's house, Hadley Park, in 1893. In the Easter term, 1859, Wright was placed in the first class in classical moderations, and in Michaelmas term, 1860, in the first class in the final classical school. He obtained university prizes for Latin verse in 1859 and for the English essay in 1861, and the Arnold essay, his subject being 'The Danube as connected with the Civilisation of Central Europe,' in 1862. He was Craven scholar in 1861, and in the same year was elected to a fellowship at Oriel College. This he held until 1880. He graduated B.A. in 1861, proceeding B.C.L. in 1863, and M.A. in 1864. He remained at Oxford until 1865, occupying himself in private tuition and classical studies. During this period he published the 'Golden Treasury of Ancient Greek Poetry' (1866), subsequently revised (in 1889) by Evelyn Abbott [q. v. Suppl. II], and in collaboration with J. E. L. Shadwell, Christ Church, the 'Golden Treasury of Ancient Greek Prose' (1870). In 1882 he was elected honorary fellow of Oriel. Wright had become a student of the Inner Temple on 20 Nov. 1861, and was called to the bar on 9 June 1865. Removing to London, he speedily obtained a considerable junior practice both in London and on the northern circuit. In 1873 he published a short volume on the 'Law of Conspiracies and Agreements,' and in 1884, together with Henry Hobhouse, an 'Outline of Local Government and Taxation in England.' Subsequently he had occasion to study the thorny subject of possession in connection with the criminal law, and as Sir Frederick Pollock, then Corpus professor at Oxford, was doing the same thing in preparation for his standard work on the law of tort, they jointly produced a volume entitled 'An Essay on Possession in the Common Law' (Oxford, 1888). It is 'a composite not a joint work.' Wright's share, part iii., which is nearly half of the whole, relates to possession in respect of criminal offences against property. The subject is one of extreme complexity and much difficulty. Wright treats it with abundant learning and ingenuity, and though his essay is not sufficiently lucid or complete to take a place among the greatest legal treatises of the century, it may be said that there was not previously, and has not been since, any work containing a fuller or more accurate statement of this particular part of the law. In 1883 the attorney-general Henry (afterwards Lord) James [q. v. Suppl. II] appointed Wright junior counsel to the treasury ('attorney-general's devil') in succession to (Sir) Archibald Levin Smith [q. v. Suppl. II]. In that capacity he appeared as one of the counsel for the crown in some of the prosecutions of Fenian conspirators for treason-felony in connection with the dynamite explosions of 1883 and 1884, but the bulk of his labours was little known to the general public. Wright stood without success as a liberal candidate for parliament in 1884 for Norwich and in 1886 for Stepney. In Dec. 1890 Lord Halsbury appointed him a judge of the queen's bench division in succession to Baron Huddleston. His simple tastes and radical opinions made him unwilling to accept the honour of knighthood, but it was conferred in April 1891. In June 1891 Wright became a bencher of the Inner Temple.

Wright's great learning and his swift and keen intelligence were well fitted for a court of appeal. For real success in a court of first instance he lacked patience, stolidity, and willingness to listen without open disagreement to contentions which appeared to him to be groundless. He always thought quickly and often spoke hastily, not infrequently committing himself thereby to blunders which a man of less ability but more equable temper would easily have avoided. Both in criminal work and at *nisi prius* these weaknesses considerably impaired his efficiency. On the other hand he had not many superiors in the decision of a difficult question of law involving the examination and com-

parison of a great mass of authorities. His judgment in The British South Africa Company *v.* Companhia de Moçambique, which was reversed by the court of appeal, and restored, with strong expressions of approval, by the House of Lords, is an example of his judicial power at its best. He was one of the judges requested by the House of Lords to give their opinions in the great case of Allen *v.* Flood in 1897. He and Mr. Justice Mathew differed from their brethren in holding that the trade combination in question was not made unlawful by the fact that it was intended to injure and did injure another person for the benefit of those who combined. The House of Lords upheld this view.

Wright's ability and possibly his limitations led to his frequent selection to sit as an extra chancery judge, as judge in bankruptcy, and as the judicial member of the railway commission. It was in the first-named of these capacities that he decided in Jan. 1893 the important case of Samuel Hope and Arnold Morley *v.* William H. Loughnan and his brothers, in which, with the approval of the profession and the public, he set aside gifts amounting to nearly 150,000*l.*

During the later years of his life Wright lived at Hadley Park, Hampshire, where he carried on the affairs of his home farm in the form of a small republic with himself as permanent president. Seated under a tree, he would invite the opinions of his labourers, and decide upon the course to be pursued in greater or less accordance with the sentiments of the meeting. He had the tastes of a sportsman, and being fond of shooting it was his habit to sue poachers in the county court for nominal damages and an injunction—the breach of which would lead to the imprisonment which he considered too harsh a penalty to be indiscriminately enforced.

After an operation in May 1904 Wright sent his resignation to the lord chancellor, but in the hope of his recovery it was not accepted. He was not, however, able to resume his labours, and died at Hadley on 13 Aug. 1904, and was buried there. He married in 1891 Merriel Mabel Emily, daughter of the Rev. Richard Seymour Chermside, prebendary of Salisbury, and had two sons, of whom the younger, Michael Robert (*b.* 1901), survives.

A caricature appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1891.

[The Times, and Manchester Guardian, 15 Aug. 1904; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Abbott and Campbell's Life of Jowett; personal knowledge.] H. S.

WRIGHT, WHITAKER (1845–1904), company promoter, was born in the north of England on 9 Feb. 1845, and at the age of twenty-one, equipped with some knowledge of inorganic chemistry and assaying, started as an assayer in the United States, and invested in a few mining shares in the west. He next bought a claim for 500 dollars, and by the sale of a half share in it covered all his outlay and provided working capital. The mine proved successful, and was the foundation of his fortune; to use his own words, 'after the first 10,000 dollars was made, the rest was easy.' He was one of the pioneers of the mining boom in 1879 at Leadville, where he made and lost two fortunes. Leaving Leadville, he acquired the Lake Valley mine in New Mexico, and built a branch railway to it. After these western adventures he came east and settled in Philadelphia, was for many years a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers, and became chairman of the Philadelphia Mining Exchange; he was also a member of the Consolidated Stock Exchange of New York. At the age of thirty-one he was more than a millionaire. He had now resolved to retire from business, but his American career ended disastrously, owing to the failure of the Gunnison Iron and Coal Company, in which he was largely involved, and the great depreciation in other securities.

Returning to England in 1889, he brought out the Abaris Mining Corporation in 1891, but this enterprise gained little market or public attention, and was wound up in 1899. He became better known as a company promoter in 1894, when he floated the West Australian Exploring and Finance Corporation, a promoting concern. Next year he brought out a like venture, the London and Globe Finance Corporation. Both companies had for a time very prosperous careers. Wright's profits from these two undertakings were 238,436*l.* The times were favourable to Wright's special qualifications. He had personal knowledge of mining camps, could talk of them plausibly, and from his experience in Philadelphia knew the weak points of the average speculator. During 1896 the Lake View Consols was floated by the London and Globe with a capital of 250,000*l.* Other companies were formed for opening up mines in Western Australia, the most notable being Mainland Consols, Paddington Consols, and Wealth of Nations.

Early in 1897 he acquired the assets of the two companies, the London and Globe and the West Australian, and floated a new combination as the London and Globe Finance Corporation, of which he became the managing director. The new company had a capital of 2,000,000*l.* in 1*l.* shares, of which Wright received 605,000*l.* The names of the Marquis of Dufferin as chairman and of Lord Loch as a director were substantial assets; the shares went up to 2*l.*, and the promotion work of the new company was very profitable. It acquired the Ivanhoe mine at Kalgoorlie from a small colonial company with a capital of 50,000*l.* and refloated it in London with a capital of 1,000,000*l.* in 5*l.* shares, the issue being a great success. Meanwhile (in October 1897) Wright started the British America Corporation with a capital of 1,500,000*l.* to acquire mining interests in British Columbia and the Yukon region. This company and the Globe became jointly interested in floating the East and West Le Roy companies, the Rossland Great Western, Kootenay, Caledonia Copper, Nickel Corporation, Loddon Valley, and other companies, the shares of each reaching substantial premiums. Wright's personal gain from these operations was 50,000*l.*, apart from the profit obtained by his companies. In Feb. 1898 he started the Standard Exploration Company to take over the Paddington Consols, Wealth of Nations, and several other companies floated by the original undertakings, which had become unsuccessful.

Nearly all these undertakings were worked by one office (43 Lothbury), with a single staff of clerks, and were under Wright's direct control. The shares of the new London and Globe proved a popular instrument of speculation. The company constantly engaged in large market operations in shares of the companies under Wright's control, particularly the Lake View Consols. Alarming reports were occasionally spread as to the company's financial position; the Baker Street and Waterloo Railway Company, which was one of its promotions, was known to be a severe drag upon its resources. In spite, however, of evil reports, the Globe continued to pay small dividends at intervals until October 1899. During that year Lake View shares rose from 9*l.* to 28*l.* through the discovery of a rich patch of ore, the Globe making large profits in the shares. A sharp reaction soon set in, based on the knowledge that the rich find was exhausted. Wright, apparently misled as to the condition of the mine, made strenuous efforts to support the market. The results were disastrous to himself and to the company, which lost three-quarters of a million in Lake View shares in 1899. The crisis was reached on 28 Dec. 1900, when the Globe company announced its insolvency, and the Standard Exploration Company which was involved in the commitments of the Globe went also into liquidation. The disaster involved the failure of many members of the Stock Exchange, the liquidation of many subsidiary companies, including the British America Corporation, and the ruin of numerous small investors. The reports of the official receiver showed that the companies had long been on a false financial basis, the accounts having been manipulated in such a way as to conceal deficits, and the dividends paid by the Globe not having been earned but provided by means of loans from Wright and the other companies. The resources of practically all the undertakings under his control had been employed in his recent Stock Exchange operations.

In 1902 his fellow directors of the London and Globe Finance Corporation brought an action against the promoters of the Lake View syndicate for the recovery of 1,000,000*l.*, of which they had been deprived by misrepresentation. The case was heard before Lord Alverstone, lord chief justice, in June 1902. Wright was a chief witness for the plaintiffs. After a nine days' trial, a verdict was given for the defendants.

Meanwhile Wright had been examined before the official receiver in the London and Globe liquidation, but the public prosecutor refused to institute criminal proceedings. Public indignation was aroused, and on 19 Feb. 1902 an amendment to the address was moved in the House of Commons by Mr. George Lambert expressing regret that no prosecution had been instituted against the directors. The law officers stated that in the present state of the law a prosecution could not be confidently undertaken, but Sir Edward Carson, the solicitor-general, expressed his belief that a false balance-sheet had been issued. Mr. Balfour, the leader of the House of Commons, admitted the existence of 'deep and profound indignation' among the public, and promised that the law should be amended. Finally, Mr. John Flower, a creditor, obtained from Mr. Justice Buckley on 11 March 1903 an order for the official receiver to prosecute, and a warrant for the arrest of Wright was issued. Wright had sailed four days before from Havre to New York, where he was arrested by warrant on

15 March and imprisoned. After resisting extradition for some months by every legal artifice, he suddenly resolved on 6 July voluntarily to return to England, where he arrived on 5 August.

Protracted proceedings at the Guildhall ended in his committal for trial. The trial, which began on 11 Jan. 1904, was held for greater convenience at the law courts instead of at the Old Bailey. The prosecution was not under any of the Joint Stock Companies Acts, but under the Larceny Act of 1861. The issues were directed to the questions whether the balance-sheets and reports of the London and Globe Company for the years 1899 and 1900 were false in material particulars; whether they were false to the knowledge of Whitaker Wright; and if so, whether these false accounts and false reports were published for the purpose of deceiving shareholders or defrauding creditors or inducing other persons to become shareholders. The judge was Mr. Justice Bigham, afterwards Baron Mersey. (Sir) Rufus Isaacs, K.C., conducted the prosecution, and Wright was brilliantly defended by (Sir) John Lawson Walton [q. v. Suppl. II]. The prosecuting counsel alleged that 5,000,000*l.* capital had been lost in two years, not a penny of which had been returned to the shareholders, whilst debts of about 3,000,000*l.* had been contracted besides. On 26 Jan. Wright was convicted on all counts and sentenced to the maximum penalty of seven years' penal servitude. After receiving sentence he was talking with his legal adviser Sir George Henry Lewis [q. v. Suppl. II] in the consultation room, when he suddenly died. At the inquest on 28 Jan. it was shown that he poisoned himself with cyanide of potassium. He was buried at Witley, and left a widow, a son, and two daughters.

Wright acquired for his country residence a large estate at Lea Park, Witley, Surrey, four miles from Godalming. There he surrounded himself with extravagant luxuries, erecting a well-equipped observatory and a private theatre. He constantly devised new effects in architecture and landscape gardening; hills which obstructed views were levelled, and armies of labourers employed to fill up old lakes and dig new ones. He was fond of billiards, which he played in a saloon constructed of glass beneath one of the wide sheets of water in his grounds. After Wright's death the property was acquired by Lord Pirrie. Wright had also a palatial residence in Park Lane, filled with art treasures. As a yachtsman he gained great notoriety by his yawl Sybarita. Wright's persuasive manners and his abilities as a public speaker were turned to good account at shareholders' meetings, and inspired confidence in his most disastrous undertakings. He bequeathed his estate valued at 148,200*l.* to his wife Anna Edith, whom he made sole executrix.

[Annual Register, 1903, p. 24; 1904, p. 17; Saturday Review, xcvii. 133; Illustr. London News, 30 Jan. 1904; The Times, 20–27 Jan. 1904; Financial Times, 27 Jan. 1904; Star, 27 Jan. 1904; Blackwood's Magazine, clxxv, 397.]

WROTH, WARWICK WILLIAM (1858–1911), numismatist, born at Clerkenwell, London, on 24 Aug. 1858, was eldest son in the family of four sons and four daughters of Warwick Reed Wroth (1824–1869), vicar from 1854 to his death of St. Philip's, Clerkenwell (see preface to Wroth's *Sermons, chiefly Mystical*, edited by J. E. Vaux, 1869). His mother was Sophia, youngest daughter of Thomas Brooks, of Ealing, Middlesex.

After education at the King's School, Canterbury, where he had a sound classical training, Wroth joined the staff of the British Museum as an assistant in the medal room on 22 July 1878, and held the post for life. He mainly devoted his energies to a study of Greek coins, and made a high reputation by his continuation of the catalogues of Greek coins at the museum which his predecessors, S. L. Poole, Mr. Barclay Head, and Mr. Percy Gardner, had begun. Wroth's catalogues, in six volumes all illustrated with many plates, dealt with coins of Eastern Greece beginning with those of 'Crete and the Ægean Islands' (1886), and proceeding with those of 'Pontus, Paphlagonia, Bithynia and the Kingdom of Bosporus' (1889); of 'Mysia' (1892); of 'Galatia, Cappadocia and Syria' (1899); of 'Troas, Æolis and Lesbos' (1894); and finally of 'Parthia' (1903). Subsequently he prepared catalogues, which also took standard rank, of 'Imperial Byzantine Coins' (2 vols. 1908) and of the coins of the 'Vandals, Ostrogoths and Lombards' (1911). Before his death he returned to Greek coinage, and was preparing to catalogue that of Philip II and Alexander III, and the later kings of Macedon.

Outside his numismatic work at the museum, Wroth made between 1882 and 1907 valuable contributions to the 'Journal of Hellenic Studies' and the 'Numismatic Chronicle.' To the 'Journal' he contributed in 1882 'A Statue of the Youthful

Asklepios' (pp. 46–52) and 'Telesphoros at Dionysopolis' (pp. 282–300). For the 'Numismatic Chronicle' he wrote also in 1882 on 'Asklepios and the Coins of Pergamon' (pp. 1–51); on 'Cretan Coins' in 1884 (pp. 1–58), and several papers on 'Greek Coins acquired by the British Museum, 1887–1902' (1888–1904). He also co-operated with Mr. Barclay Head in 1911 in a new edition of Head's 'Historia Numorum' (1887). Wroth was a regular contributor of memoirs, chiefly of medallists, to this Dictionary from its inception in 1885 until his death.

Wroth's interests were not confined to numismatics. He was an eager student of English literature, especially of the eighteenth century; he had a wide knowledge of the history of London, of which he owned a good collection of prints. With his brother, Arthur Edgar Wroth, he published in 1896 'The London Pleasure Gardens of the Eighteenth Century,' a scholarly and pleasantly written embodiment of many years' research. This was supplemented by a paper on 'Tickets of Vauxhall Gardens' (*Numismatic Chron.* 1898, pp. 73–92) and by 'Cremorne and the Later London Gardens' (1907). He was elected F.S.A. on 7 March 1889.

Wroth died unmarried at his residence at West Kensington after an operation for peritonitis on 26 Sept. 1911.

[The Times, 28 and 29 Sept. 1911; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information; Athenæum, 30 Sept. 1911; Numismatic Chron. 1912, 107 seq. (memoir by G. F. Hill with bibliography by J. Allan).] W. B. O.

WROTTESLEY, GEORGE (1827–1909), soldier and antiquary, born at 5 Powys Place, London, on 15 June 1827, was third son of John, second baron Wrottesley [q. v.], by Sophia Elizabeth, third daughter of Thomas Giffard of Chillington. He was educated at the Blackheath Proprietary School. Entering the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, in 1842, he obtained a commission in the royal engineers in 1845. He was ordered almost immediately to Ireland in connection with the famine relief works, and thence in 1847 to Gibraltar, where he remained till 1849. In 1852 he joined the ordnance survey. He took part in the Crimean war, sailing for the Dardanelles on survey work in January 1854. With Sir John Fox Burgoyne [q. v.] he went on the mission to Omar Pascha at Shumla. He afterwards became A.D.C. to General Tylden, officer commanding royal engineers in Turkey, and in this capacity he accompanied Lord Raglan to Varna. He was engaged at Varna on plans and reports on the Turkish lines of retreat from the Danube, when he was struck down by dysentery, which ultimately caused complete deafness. In October 1854 he was invalided home and promoted to captain. On Sir John Burgoyne's return from the Crimea to the war office in 1855 as inspector-general of fortifications, Captain Wrottesley was appointed his A.D.C., and he stayed with the field marshal, acting continually as his secretary on commissions and confidential adviser till Burgoyne's retirement in 1868. Wrottesley accompanied Burgoyne to Paris in 1855, when he presented to Napoleon III the funeral car of Napoleon I from St. Helena. He was secretary of the defence committee of the war office, 1856–60; of the committee on the influence of rifled artillery on works of defence, 1859; and of the committee on the storage of powder in magazines, 1865. In 1863, being then a major, he presided over the committee on army signalling which introduced the use of the Morse system. He was made lieutenant-colonel in 1868, and on Burgoyne's retirement took over the command of the engineers at Shorncliffe. In 1872 he commanded at Greenwich, and in 1875 became officer commanding R.E. at Woolwich, retiring from the army in 1881 with the rank of major-general.

Wrottesley collected and edited 'The Military Opinions of Gen. Sir J. F. Burgoyne' in 1859; and published 'Life and Correspondence of Field Marshal Sir J. F. Burgoyne' (2 vols.) in 1873. But his principal literary interest lay in genealogy. In 1879 he founded with Robert William Eyton [q. v.] the William Salt Society, of which he was honorary secretary from 1879 till his death. His abundant genealogical labour is embodied in the thirty-four volumes of the 'Staffordshire Collections' of the society. His most important contributions were those on the 'Liber Niger' (1880), his 'Pleas of the Forest' (1884), the 'Military Service of Knights in the 13th and 14th centuries, Creçy and Calais' (1897). The last, together with 'Pedigrees from the Plea Rolls,' 'The Giffards from the Conquest' (1902), 'The Wrottesleys of Wrottesley' (1903), 'The Okeovers of Okeover' (1904), and 'The Bagots of Bagots Bromley' (1908), were republished separately. These four family histories are so contrived as to form national histories in miniature. Wrottesley shares with Eyton the credit of initiating the modern method of genealogy. In com-

paring the two Mr. J. Horace Round says: 'Wrottesley's own critical sense was, I think, more developed . . . for no genealogist, perhaps, could claim with better reason that he placed truth foremost.' He had, too, that other virtue of the new school, the power of tacking on private history to public events in such a way as to give to the narration its reality and significance. He died on 4 March 1909, and is buried in the Wrottesley vault in Tettenhall church. He married (1) on 7 Jan. 1854 Margaret Anne, daughter of Sir John Fox Burgoyne; she died on 3 May 1883; and (2) on 21 Feb. 1889 Nina Margaret, daughter of John William Philips of Heybridge, Staffordshire, who survived him. He had no issue by either marriage.

[Salt Society, vols. i.–xviii. and i.–xii. n.s.; Genealogist, n.s. xxvi. 1909; Burgoyne's Life, 1873; J. H. Round, Staff. Cols. vol. 1910.]

J. C. W.

WYLLIE, Sir WILLIAM HUTT CURZON (1848–1909), lieutenant-colonel in the Indian army and of the government of India foreign department, born at Cheltenham on 5 Oct. 1848, was third and youngest son of the five children of General Sir William Wyllie, G.C.B. [q. v.], by Amelia, daughter of Richards Hutt of Appley, Isle of Wight, and niece of Captain John Hutt, R.N. [q. v.]. Both his brothers served in India—John William Shaw Wyllie [q. v.] and Francis Robert Shaw Wyllie, some time under-secretary to the government of Bombay.

Educated at Marlborough and Sandhurst, he entered the army in Oct. 1866 as ensign 106th foot (the Durham light infantry). Arriving in India Feb. 1867, he joined the Indian staff corps in 1869, and was posted to the 2nd Gurkha regt. (the Sirmoor rifles), now the 2nd King Edward's own Gurkhas. He was specially selected for civil and political employment in 1870, when he was appointed to the Oudh commission and served under General Barrow and Sir George Couper [q. v. Suppl. II].

In Jan. 1879 he was transferred to the foreign department, serving successively as cantonment magistrate of Nasirabad, assistant-commissioner in Ajmer-Merwara, and assistant to the governor-general's agent in Baluchistan, Sir Robert Groves Sandeman [q. v.]. He went through the Afghan campaign of 1878–80, including the march on Kandahar, with Major-general Sir Robert Phayre. He received the medal and was mentioned in the viceroy's despatches. After the war he was military secretary to his brother-in-law, William Patrick Adam, governor of Madras [q. v.], from Dec. 1880 until Adam's death in the following May, and until Nov. 1881 he was private secretary to Mr. William Hudleston (acting governor).

He married on 29 December 1881 Katharine Georgiana, second daughter of David Fremantle Carmichael, I.C.S., then member of the council, Madras, who survives him.

Wyllie had charge of Mulhar Rao, the ex-Gaekwar of Baroda, from Dec. 1881 to Nov. 1882. He then became assistant resident at Haiderabad. Subsequently he was assistant commissioner, Ajmer-Merwara, 1883; first assistant in Rajputana, 1884; additional political agent, Kotah, April 1885; boundary settlement officer, Meywar-Marwar border, Nov. 1886; political agent, Kotah, Jan. 1889; officiating commissioner of Ajmer, July 1891; officiating political agent, Jhallawar, in addition to Kotah, 1891–2; resident western states of Rajputana (Jodhpur), 1892–3; resident in Meywar (Udaipur), Nov. 1893 to Feb. 1898, when he officiated as resident in Nepal. Later in 1898 he attained one of the highest appointments in the service, viz. that of agent to the governor-general in central India. In May 1900 he was transferred in the same capacity to Rajputana, where he remained during the rest of his service in India. He was made C.I.E. in 1881, and he attained his lieutenant-colonelcy in 1892.

Throughout his long and varied services in the native states of India, and more especially in Rajputana, where seventeen of the most strenuous years of his life were spent, he gained by his unfailing courtesy, his charm of manner, and above all by his high character and strength of purpose, the most remarkable influence over the chiefs and officials of the principalities under his administrative charge. In addition Wyllie had the reputation, so dear to all Rajputs, of a keen sportsman and a skilful and daring rider, who held as a trophy the blue riband of Indian sportsmen, the Hog-hunters' Ganges cup, which he won in Oudh in April 1875.

His example stimulated all who served under him, and it was owing to his energy and to the confidence placed in him by the princes and people of Rajputana that the calamity of famine during the years 1899–1900 was successfully overcome by the measures of relief which he organised.

In March 1901 he came home on being selected by Lord George Hamilton for the post of political aide-de-camp to the secretary of state for India. His knowledge of India and long association with

the ruling chiefs and their courts admirably fitted him for the important and often delicate duties of the office, which included that of advising the secretary of state for India on political questions relating to the native states. Arrangements for the reception of Indian magnates at the English court were in his charge, and heavy work devolved upon him at King Edward VII's coronation in 1902, in which year he received the decorations of K.C.I.E. and M.V.O. He became C.V.O. in June 1907.

His official position brought him into close contact with Indian students, in whose welfare he was always deeply interested. He also took an active part in the work of associations and charities for the benefit of Indians. To these objects he devoted himself unsparingly.

It was while attending, with Lady Wyllie, an entertainment given to Indians by the National Indian Association at the Imperial Institute, London, on the night of 1 July 1909, that Wyllie was assassinated, almost under the eyes of his wife, by Madho Lal Dhingra, a Punjabi student, who suddenly fired at him with a revolver, killing him instantly. This insane outrage upon an innocent and true friend of Indians was the precursor of similar crimes committed in India. Dr. Cawas Lalcaca, a Parsi physician of Shanghai, who bravely interposed to save Wyllie, was also mortally wounded. Dhingra was convicted of the double crime at the Central Criminal Court on 23 July, and was hanged at Pentonville prison on 17 August.

Wyllie's tragic death was felt as deeply in India as at home. Flags were put at half-mast, and public offices were closed throughout Rajputana and central India on reception of the news; and on the day of Wyllie's funeral (in Richmond cemetery) a salute of thirteen guns was fired from the palace fortresses of Rajputana. Viscount Morley, the secretary of state in council, recorded 'his high appreciation of Wyllie's admirable services,' and his 'profound sense of the personal loss' sustained by himself and his colleagues 'by the blind, atrocious crime.' He also granted a special pension of 500*l.* to Lady Wyllie 'in recognition of her husband's long and excellent service to the state, and in view of the circumstances in which he met his death.' Memorial funds were raised both in England and in India. From the English fund a marble tablet erected in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral was unveiled by Earl Roberts on 19 Oct. 1910, in the presence, among others, of the three successive secretaries of state (Lord George Hamilton, Viscounts Midleton and Morley) whom Wyllie had served at the India office. An inscription beneath a portrait medallion was written by Lord Curzon of Kedleston. The balance, 255*l.*, the 'Curzon Wyllie memorial fund,' was entrusted to the Strangers' Home for Asiatics, Limehouse, on the governing body of which he had served. A brass tablet was also placed in the central hall of the home. At Marlborough College there was founded a Curzon Wyllie memorial medal to be given annually to the most efficient member of the officers' training corps. In India the Curzon Wyllie Central Memorial Fund committee have erected at a cost of 2000*l.* a marble *aramgarh* (place of rest) in Ajmer, Rajputana, to provide shade and rest and water for men and animals. A portrait by Mr. Herbert A. Olivier, exhibited at the Royal Academy of 1910, was presented to Lady Wyllie by the same committee; a replica has been placed in the Mayo college for chiefs at Ajmer. Local memorials have also been instituted in many of the states of Rajputana and central India.

[India List, 1909; Indian Magazine and Review, August 1909; The Times, 3, 4, 5, 7, 24 July and 18 Aug. 1909; 20 Oct. 1910; 13 March 1911, and other dates; Annual Reports, Strangers' Home for Asiatics, 1909 and 1910; Homeward Mail, 3 July 1911; personal knowledge.] F. H. B.

WYON, ALLAN (1843–1907), medallist and seal-engraver, born in 1843, was the son of Benjamin Wyon [q. v.], chief engraver of the royal seals, and the younger brother of Joseph Shepherd Wyon [q. v.] and Alfred Benjamin Wyon [q. v.]. He was early taught the arts hereditary in his family, and for a time aided his brother Joseph in his medal-work. From 1884 till his death he carried on in London the business of the Wyon firm of medallists and engravers founded by his grandfather, Thomas Wyon the elder [q. v.]. From 1884 to 1901 he held the post of engraver of the royal seals, a post that had been successively held by his father and his two elder brothers. He made the episcopal seals for the archbishops of Canterbury and York; the seal for the secretary of Scotland in 1889, and the great seal of Ireland in 1890. The great seal of Queen Victoria of 1899 was the work of George William De Saulles [q. v. Suppl. II]. Among Wyon's medals may be mentioned: Sir Joseph Whitworth (commemorating the Whitworth scholarships founded 1868); the Royal Jubilee medal of 1887; Charles Darwin (Royal

Society medal, first awarded 1890); Professor Max Müller, *circ.* 1902. He signed in full 'Allan Wyon.'

Wyon was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (elected 1889) and of the Numismatic Society of London (elected 1885), and was at one time treasurer and vice-president of the British Archæological Association. He compiled and published 'The Great Seals of England' (1887, with 55 plates), a work begun by his brother Alfred. Wyon died at Hampstead on 25 Jan. 1907. He married in 1880 Harriet, daughter of G. W. Gairdner of Hampstead, and had three daughters and two sons; the elder son is Mr. Allan G. Wyon, the medallist, seal-engraver, and sculptor.

[Numismatic Chronicle, 1907, p. 32; Proc. Soc. Antiquaries, April 1907, p. 439; Manchester Courier, 26 Jan. 1907; Hocking, Catal. of Coins, etc., in Royal Mint, vol. ii.; information from Mr. Allan G. Wyon.] W. W.

Y

YEO, GERALD FRANCIS (1845–1909), physiologist, born in Dublin on 19 January 1845, was second son of Henry Yeo of Ceanchor, Howth, J.P., clerk of the rules, court of exchequer, by his wife Jane, daughter of Captain Ferns. Yeo was educated at the royal school, Dungannon, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated moderator in natural science in 1866, proceeding M.B. and M.Ch. in 1867. In 1868 he gained the gold medal of the Dublin Pathological Society for an essay on renal disease. After studying abroad for three years, a year each in Paris, Berlin, and Vienna, he proceeded M.D. at Dublin in 1871, and became next year M.R.C.P. and M.R.C.S.Ireland. For two years he taught physiology in the Carmichael school of medicine in Dublin. He was appointed professor of physiology in King's College, London, in 1875, and in 1877 assistant surgeon to King's College Hospital, becoming F.R.C.S.England in 1878. He delivered for the College of Surgeons the Arris and Gale lectures on anatomy and physiology in 1880–2. Yeo did much good work with (Sir) David Ferrier, a fellow professor of neuro-pathology at King's College, on the cerebral localisation in monkeys, but he was best known from 1875 as the first secretary of the Physiological Society, which was originally a dining club of the working physiologists of Great Britain. Yeo conducted the society's affairs with tact and energy until his resignation in 1889, when he was presented with a valuable souvenir of plate. In conjunction with Professor Krönecker of Berne, Yeo inaugurated the international physiological congresses which are held triennially; the first met at Basle in 1891.

Yeo was elected F.R.S. in 1889. He resigned his chair of physiology at King's College in 1890 and received the title of emeritus professor. He then retired to Totnes, Devonshire, and later to Fowey, where he devoted himself to yachting, fishing, and gardening. He died at Austin's Close, Harbertonford, Devonshire, on 1 May 1909. Yeo married (1) in 1873 Charlotte, only daughter of Isaac Kitchin of Rockferry, Cheshire (she died without issue in 1884); (2) in 1886 Augusta Frances, second daughter of Edward Hunt of Thomastown, co. Kilkenny, by whom he had one son.

Yeo, who was a fluent speaker with a rich brogue, was good-natured, generous, and full of common sense.

His 'Manual of Physiology for the Use of Students of Medicine' (1884; 6th edit. 1894) was a useful and popular textbook. He contributed numerous scientific papers to the 'Proceedings and Transactions of the Royal Society' and to the 'Journal of Physiology.'

[Cameron's History of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland, Dublin, 1886, p. 682; Brit. Med. Journal, 1909, i. 1158; Dublin Journal of Medical Science, vol. cxxvii. 1909 ad fin.; personal knowledge.] D'A. P.

YONGE, CHARLOTTE MARY (1823–1901), novelist, and story-teller for children, born at Otterbourne, near Winchester, on 11 Aug., 1823, was daughter of William Crawley Yonge, J.P.(1795–1854), by his wife Frances Mary (*d.* 1868), daughter of Thomas Bargus, vicar of Barkway, Hertfordshire. The only other child was a son, Julian Bargus (*b.* 31 Jan. 1831). Her father's family was of old standing in Devonshire, and through an intermarriage in 1746 with Elizabeth, daughter of George Duke of Otterton, was allied with the large families of Coleridge and Patteson, both of whom descended from Frances (*d.* 1831), wife of James Coleridge and daughter and co-heiress of Robert Duke, of Otterton.

The father was fifth son of Duke Yonge, vicar of Cornwood, near Dartmoor; he left the army (52nd regt.) at twenty-seven, after serving in the Peninsular war and at Waterloo, in order to marry Miss Bargus, whose mother refused to allow her daughter to be the wife of a soldier. Charlotte was brought up on her parents' little estate at Otterbourne, where her father, an earnest churchman and a magistrate, interested himself in the church and the parochial schools, then a new feature in English villages. An only girl, she paid yearly visits to her many Yonge cousins in Devonshire. According to her own account, she was born clumsy, inaccurate, inattentive, and at no time of her life could she keep accounts. Most of her education was derived from her father, who believed in higher education for women but deprecated any liberty for them. He instructed her in mathematics, Latin, and Greek, while tutors taught her modern languages, including Spanish. She was also well versed in conchology and botany. Following her father's example of devotion to the church, she began at seven to teach in the village Sunday school, and continued the practice without intermission for seventy-one years. The earliest of her stories, 'The Château de Melville,' originally written as an exercise in French and printed when she was fifteen, was sold for the benefit of the village school.

In 1835, Keble's appointment to the living of Hursley (to which the parish of Otterbourne was then joined) brought into Charlotte's life a dominant influence. Keble imbued her with his enthusiasm for the Oxford movement. During 1837–9 she saw much of him and his wife, while her father was in constant communication with him over the building of Otterbourne church. Keble quickly discovered Miss Yonge's gifts and urged her to bring home to the uneducated, no less than to the educated, the tenets of his faith in the form of fiction. An older friend, Marianne Dyson, aided her in her first experiments, the manuscripts of which were rigorously revised by Keble. He allowed no allusion to drunkenness or insanity, and when a character in Miss Yonge's story of 'Heartsease' referred to the heart as 'a machine for pumping blood' he erased it as 'coarse'; while Mrs. Keble substituted 'jackanapes' for 'coxcomb,' as a fitter term of insult in the 'Heir of Redclyffe.' Before the publication of her first book, a family conclave decided that it would be wrong for her, a woman, to become a professed author, unless her earnings were devoted to the support of some good object.

The first of the tales which, in such conditions, was issued to the public was 'Abbey Church, or Self-Control and Self-Conceit' (1844), but 'Henrietta's Wish, or Domineering,' and 'Kenneth, or the Rearguard of the Grand Army' (both 1850) secured a wider public, although the three volumes appeared anonymously. It was in 1853 that the appearance of 'The Heir of Redclyffe' brought her a genuine popular success; she gave her profits to Bishop Selwyn to provide a schooner, The Southern Cross, for the Melanesian mission. 'The fear that the book should be felt to be too daring' was not realised; it perfectly satisfied the religious fervour of the period, and its tendency to self-analysis. A twenty-second edition was reached in 1876, and it was reprinted numberless times. Thenceforth she described herself on her title-pages as 'author of "The Heir of Redclyffe."' There followed 'Heartsease' (1854) and 'The Daisy Chain' (1856), which were welcomed with especial warmth; 2000*l.* of the profits of 'The Daisy Chain' were devoted to a missionary college at Auckland, in New Zealand. Stories cast in the like mould were 'Dynevor Terrace' (1857); 'The Trial; more Links of the Daisy Chain' (1864); 'The Clever Woman of the Family' (1865); 'The Pillars of the House' (1873); 'Magnum Bonum' (1879). From an early date she wove historic legends into many of her stories, and her earliest historical romances included 'The Little Duke, or Richard the Fearless' (1854); 'The Lances of Lynwood' (1855); 'The Pigeon Pie: a Tale of Roundhead Times' (1860); 'The Prince and the Page: a Story of the Last Crusade' (1865); 'The Dove in the Eagle's Nest' (1866); and 'The Caged Lion' (1870). Through her sure command of character and her grasp of the details of domestic life Miss Yonge's fiction appealed to varied circles of readers. 'The Heir of Redclyffe' was eagerly read by officers in the Crimea. Charles Kingsley wept over 'Heartsease'; Lord Raglan, Guizot, Ampère, William Morris, D. G. Rossetti, were among her earlier, and Henry Sidgwick among her later admirers.

In 1851 Miss Yonge became the editor of a new periodical, the 'Monthly Packet,' which was designed to imbue young people, especially young women, with the principles of the Oxford movement. She edited the periodical without assistance for over thirty-eight years, and for nine years longer in partnership with Miss Christabel Coleridge. Later she also became the editor of 'Mothers in Council.' With fiction she

soon combined serious work in history; and many novels, often in historical settings, as well as a long series of historical essays, appeared in the 'Monthly Packet.' Some among the eight series of her 'Cameos from English History' were collected respectively in 1868, 1871, 1876, 1879, 1883, 1887, 1890, 1896, and brought English history from the time of Rollo down to the end of the Stuarts. She provided serial lessons in history for younger students in 'Aunt Charlotte's Stories' of Bible, Greek, Roman, English, French, and German history, which came out between 1873 and 1878. To her interest in missions, which never diminished, she bore witness in 'Pioneers and Founders' (1871), and in a full life of Bishop Patteson in 1873.

Miss Yonge's literary work and religious worship formed her life. She taught Scripture daily in the village school, and attended service morning and evening in Otterbourne Church. She lived and died untroubled by religious doubts and ignored books of sceptical tendency. Workmen's institutes she condemned in one of her stories because the geological lectures given there imperilled religion. She only once travelled out of England, in 1869, when she visited Guizot and his daughter Madame de Witt, at Val Richer, near Lisieux in Normandy. Besides her kinsfolk, her dearest and lifelong friends were the members of the family of George Moberly [q. v.], headmaster of Winchester until 1866, and subsequently bishop of Salisbury; and in later days she became intimate with Miss Wordsworth, the Principal of Lady Margaret Hall, Oxford, and with some among the members of a little circle of young women which she had formed as early as 1859 for purposes of self-cultivation. This circle included Miss Christabel Coleridge, Miss Peard, and, for a short time, Mrs. Humphry Ward.

In 1854 her father had died, and in 1858, when her brother married, she and her mother moved from the larger house, which was his property, to a smaller home in the village of Elderfield. The death of her mother in 1868 and of her brother in 1892 deprived her of her nearest relatives. She lived much alone. Always very shy, she paid few visits and seldom called upon the villagers. But she overcame this timidity sufficiently to entertain occasional guests and to become a member of the diocesan council at Winchester. On her seventieth birthday, in 1893, subscribers to the 'Monthly Packet' presented her with 200*l.*, which she spent upon a lych-gate for the church at Otterbourne, and in 1899 a subscription was raised at Winchester High School to found in her honour a scholarship at Oxford or Cambridge. In her last and weakest story, 'Modern Broods' (1900), she tried to mirror the newer generation, with which she felt herself to be out of sympathy. Early in 1901 she contracted pleurisy, and died on 24 March. She was buried in Otterbourne churchyard at the foot of the memorial cross to Keble.

The many editions of Miss Yonge's historical tales, as well as of 'The Heir of Redclyffe' and 'The Daisy Chain,' testify to her permanence as a schoolroom classic. She published 160 separate books. Besides those works cited, mention may be made of: 1. 'Kings of England: a History for Young Children,' 1848. 2. 'Landmarks of History, Ancient, Medieval and Modern,' 3 pts. 1852–3–7. 3. 'History of Christian Names,' 2 vols. 1863. 4. 'The Book of Golden Deeds' ('Golden Treasury' series), 1864. 5. 'Eighteen Centuries of Beginnings of Church History,' 2 vols. 1876. 6. 'History of France' (in E. A. Freeman's 'Historical Course'), 1879. 7. 'Hannah More' ('Eminent Women' series), 1888. Miss Yonge also edited numerous translations from the French.

A portrait of Miss Yonge at the age of 20, by George Richmond, is in the possession of her niece, Miss Helen Yonge, at Eastleigh.

[Christabel Coleridge, Charlotte Mary Yonge, her Life and Letters (including a few chapters of Miss Yonge's Autobiography), 1903; Ethel Romanes, Charlotte Mary Yonge, an Appreciation; John Taylor Coleridge, Life of Keble; C. A. E. Moberly, Dulce Domum, 1911; Burke's Landed Gentry; articles in Church Quarterly, lvii. 1903–4, 337, and in National Review, Jan. and April 1861, p. 211; obituary notices in The Times, 26 March 1901, in Monthly Review, May 1901, and in Monthly Packet, May 1901.]

E. S.

YORKE, ALBERT EDWARD PHILIP HENRY, sixth Earl of Hardwicke (1867–1904), under-secretary of state for war, the only son of Charles Philip, fifth earl, by his wife Lady Sophia Wellesley, daughter of the first Earl Cowley, was born on 14 March 1867. The Prince of Wales, afterwards King Edward VII, was his godfather. Educated at Eton, he served as hon. attaché to the British embassy at Vienna from 1886 to 1891. In the following year he became a member of the London Stock Exchange, and, in 1897, a partner in the firm of Basil Montgomery & Co. In the same year he succeeded his father in the earldom. On

8 Feb. 1898 Hardwicke moved the address in the House of Lords, and his graceful speech favourably impressed Lord Salisbury. In that year he became an active member of the London County Council, representing West Marylebone as a moderate. In June 1900 he carried a motion condemning the erection of the statue of Cromwell in the precincts of the house (Lucy, *Diary of the Unionist Parliament*, pp. 366, seq.). In November 1900 he was offered by Lord Salisbury the under-secretaryship for India. Hardwicke accepted the appointment on condition that he should not take up his duties until the following year, by which time arrangements could be made for his becoming a sleeping partner in his firm. In the debate on the address, however, Lord Rosebery, wishing to assert a public principle, while styling Hardwicke 'the most promising member for his age in the House of Lords,' animadverted on his connection with the Stock Exchange (4 Dec.). Eight days afterwards Hardwicke gave a manly and spirited explanation, setting forth the facts of the case and stating that immediately after Lord Rosebery's attack he had placed his resignation in Lord Salisbury's hands, who declined to accept it (*Hansard*, 4th series, vol. lxxxviii. cols. 804–806). From the India office he was transferred to the war office as under-secretary in August 1902, and he moved the second reading of the militia and yeomanry bill for creating reserves for those forces. Returning to the India office, again as under-secretary, in the following year, he moved in a lucid speech in 1904 the second reading of the Indian councils bill, setting up a department of commerce and industry (*ibid.* vol. cxl. cols. 498–502). Those best qualified to form an opinion thought highly of his abilities.

In early life he was a bold rider in steeplechases. In 1898 he became principal proprietor of the 'Saturday Review.'

Hardwicke, who was a man of much personal charm, died suddenly at his house, 8 York Terrace, Regent's Park, on 29 Nov. 1904. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1901. He was unmarried, and was succeeded as seventh earl by his uncle, John Manners Yorke, formerly captain R.N., who had served in the Baltic and Crimean expeditions, and who died on 13 March 1909. The present and eighth earl is the eldest son of the seventh earl.

[The Times, 30 Nov. 1904; private information.] L. C. S.

YOUL, Sir JAMES ARNDELL (1811–1904), Tasmanian colonist, born at Cadi, New South Wales, on 28 Dec. 1811, was the son of John Youl, a Church of England clergyman, by his wife Jane Loder. As a child he accompanied his parents to Van Diemen's Land (now Tasmania), his father having been appointed in 1819 military chaplain at Port Dalrymple and first incumbent of St. John's, Launceston, in that colony. James Youl was sent to England to be educated at a private school near Romford, Essex, and returning to Van Diemen's Land took up his residence at Symmons Plains, a property he inherited on the death of his father in March 1827. There he became a successful agriculturist and county magistrate.

In 1854 he returned to England to reside permanently, and interested himself in Tasmanian and Australian affairs. From 1861 to 1863 he was agent in London for Tasmania, and for seven years was honorary secretary and treasurer of the Australian Association. In that capacity he was instrumental in inducing the imperial government to establish a mail service to Australia via the Red Sea, and in getting the Australian sovereign made legal tender throughout the British Dominions. He was acting agent-general for Tasmania from Feb. to Oct. 1888, and was one of the founders in 1868 of the Royal Colonial Institute, taking an active part in its management until his death.

But it is with the introduction of salmon and trout into the rivers of Tasmania and New Zealand that Youl's name is mainly associated. After patient and prolonged experiments and many failures he at length discovered the proper method of packing the ova for transmission on a long sea voyage, by placing them on charcoal and living moss with the roots attached, in perforated wooden boxes under blocks of ice, thus preserving the ova in a state of healthy vitality for more than 100 days.

In 1864 the first successful shipment to Tasmania was made. After some difficulty in obtaining ova and proper accommodation in a suitable vessel Messrs. Money Wigram & Sons placed 50 tons of space on the clipper ship Norfolk at Youl's disposal, and he was enabled to ship 100,000 salmon and 3000 trout ova in that vessel. The Norfolk arrived at Melbourne after a favourable voyage of 84 days. Some 4000 salmon ova were retained there, the remainder being transhipped to the government sloop Victoria and taken to Hobart. They were placed in the breeding ponds in

the river Plenty on the ninety-first day after embarkation, and a fair proportion hatched out satisfactorily.

For several years afterwards Youl was engaged with others in sending out successful shipments of ova to Tasmania. He was also responsible for the first shipment of ova to Otago, New Zealand, in Jan. 1868, for which he received the thanks of the government of that colony and the special thanks and a piece of plate from the provincial council of Otago. In 1866 he was awarded the gold medal of the Société d'Acclimatation and in 1868 the medal of the Acclimatisation Society of Victoria.

In 1874 he was made C.M.G. and K.C.M.G. in 1891. He died on 5 June 1904 at his residence, Waratah House, Clapham Park, and was buried in Norwood cemetery.

Youl married twice: (1) on 9 July 1839, at Clarendon, Tasmania, Eliza, daughter of William Cox, who served in the Peninsular war and went afterwards with the 46th regiment to Australia and settled at Hobartville, New South Wales; she died on 4 Jan. 1881, leaving four sons and eight daughters; (2) on 30 Sept. 1882, Charlotte, widow of William Robinson of Caldecott House, Clapham Park, and younger daughter of Richard Williams of Philipville, Belgium.

[Burke's Colonial Gentry, vol. ii. 1895; The Times, 7 and 9 June 1904; Launceston (Tasmania) Examiner, 8 June 1904; Proceedings of the Royal Colonial Institute, vol. 35, 1903–4; Fenton's History of Tasmania, 1884; Nicols's Acclimatisation of the Salmonidæ at the Antipodes, 1882; Sir S. Wilson's Salmon at the Antipodes, 1879; Cannon's Historical Record of the Forty-sixth Regiment, 1851; information supplied by his daughter, Miss A. Youl.] C. A.

YOUNG, Mrs. CHARLES. [See Vezin, Mrs. Jane Elizabeth (1827–1902), actress.]

YOUNG, GEORGE, Lord Young (1819–1907), Scottish judge, born at Dumfries on 2 July 1819, was son of Alexander Young of Rosefield, Kirkcudbrightshire, procurator fiscal of Dumfriesshire, by his wife Marian, daughter of William Corsan of Dalwhat, Kirkcudbrightshire. After education at Dumfries Academy, he studied at Edinburgh University (where he was made LL.D. in 1871), joined the Scots Law Society on 21 Nov. 1838 (president 1842–3), and passed to the Scottish bar on 2 Dec. 1840. Successful from the first, he was soon one of the busiest juniors in the Parliament House. Appointed advocate depute in 1849, he became sheriff of Inverness in 1853. At the celebrated trial of Madeleine Smith for the murder of Emile L'Angelier (30 June–8 July 1857) he was junior counsel to John Inglis [q. v.], afterwards lord president, and the accused is said to have owed her acquittal largely to his skill in preparing the defence. In 1860 he was made sheriff of Haddington and Berwick, and in 1862 he succeeded Edward Maitland (raised to the bench as Lord Barcaple) as solicitor-general for Scotland in Lord Palmerston's government. His practice had now become enormous. He was retained as senior in almost every important case, frequently with James Moncreiff, first Baron Moncreiff [q. v. Suppl. I], as his opponent. He particularly excelled in the severe cross-examination of hostile witnesses, and in addressing juries his cool logic was often more than a match for the eloquence of Moncreiff.

In politics Young was a liberal, and continued solicitor-general in Lord Russell's government which came in after the death of Palmerston (October 1865). At the general election of 1865 he was returned for the Wigtown district. Out of office in 1867 and 1868, during the governments of Lord Derby and Disraeli, he became again solicitor-general on the formation of the Gladstone administration of December 1868. In the following year he succeeded James Moncreiff (when he was made lord justice clerk) as lord advocate. He was called to the English bar on 24 Nov. 1869 by special resolution of the Middle Temple, of which he was elected an honorary bencher on 17 Nov. 1871. In 1872 he was sworn of the privy council.

Young's management, as lord advocate, of Scottish business in parliament has been described as 'autocratic and masterful' (*Scotsman*, 23 May 1907). He was as severe with deputations as with witnesses in cross-examination, and alarmed the legal profession in Scotland by far-reaching schemes of law reform. He prepared a bill for the abolition of feudal tenure, and it was rumoured that he contemplated the abolition of the Court of Session. Nevertheless his legislative work was useful. He was the author of a Public Health Act for Scotland passed in 1871 (34 & 35 Vict. c. 38). He carried through parliament, in spite of considerable opposition from a party in Scotland which accused him of wishing to destroy religious teaching in elementary schools, the Scottish Education Act of 1872, which closed a long controversy by establishing elected school boards, and leaving it to each board to

settle the religious question according to the wishes of the electors (35 & 36 Vict. c. 62). In 1873 his Law Agents Act set up a uniform standard of training for law agents in Scotland, and abolished exclusive privileges of practising in particular courts (36 & 37 Vict. c. 63).

At the general election of 1874, owing, it was thought, to resentment at his treatment of Henry Glassford Bell, sheriff of Lanarkshire [q. v.], over differences which had arisen between them, Young lost his election for the Wigtown district by two votes. Mark John Stewart (afterwards Sir M. J. Mactaggart Stewart) was declared successful. A scrutiny was demanded, and the election judges awarded the seat to Young, by one vote, on 29 May 1874. But he had already accepted a judgeship, and taken his seat with the title of Lord Young on the bench of the Court of Session (3 March 1874). On the return of the liberals to power in 1880 it was understood that he had offered to resign his judgeship, and become again lord advocate. John McLaren, Lord McLaren [q. v. Suppl. II], was appointed, and Young remained on the bench. Having been a judge for thirty-one years, he retired owing to failing health in April 1905. After a short illness, caused by a fall while walking in the Temple, he died in London on 21 May 1907, and was buried in St. John's episcopal churchyard at Edinburgh.

In his old age Lord Young was almost the last survivor of a generation which had walked the floor of the Parliament House when Alison was consulting authorities for his 'History of Europe' in the Advocates' Library below, and when Jeffrey and Cockburn were on the bench. He had come to the bar in the days of Lord Melbourne and Sir Robert Peel, and held office under Lord Russell and Lord Palmerston. It is believed that at the time of his death he was the oldest bencher of the Middle Temple. For many years he was a prominent figure in the social life of Edinburgh. He told good stories, and was famous for witty sayings. As a judge his powers were great; but his quickness of apprehension often made him impatient both with counsel and with his colleagues. He was too fond of taking the management of a case into his own hands; and it was largely owing to this defect that he was not conspicuously successful on the bench, though he fully retained his high reputation as a lawyer.

Young, who married in 1847 Janet (*d.* 1901), daughter of George Graham Bell of Crurie, Dumfriesshire, had a large family, of whom four sons, all in the legal profession, and six daughters survived him. Two portraits of him, by Sir George Reid and Lutyens respectively, are in the possession of his daughters, and a bust by Mrs. Wallace is in the Parliament House.

[Scotsman, 19 Feb. 1874, 12 and 23 May 1907; The Times, 23 May 1907; Records of Scots Law Society; Roll of the Faculty of Advocates; Notable Scottish Trials, Madeleine Smith, p. 286; Memoirs of Dr. Guthrie, ii. 294–305; Galloway Gazette, 13 Jan. 1872; Hansard, 3rd series, vol. 209, p. 250; Sir M. E. Grant-Duff's Notes from a Diary, ii. 181 *et passim.*]

G. W. T. O.

INDEX

TO

VOLUME III.—SUPPLEMENT II.

PAGE

Neil, Robert Alexander (1852–1901) . . 1
Neil, Samuel (1825–1901) 2
Nelson, Eliza (1827–1908). See under Craven, Henry Thornton.
Nelson, Sir Hugh Muir (1835–1906) . . 3
Neruda, Wilma. See Hallé, Lady (1839–1911).
Nettleship, John Trivett (1841–1902) . . 4
Neubauer, Adolf (1832–1907) . . . 5
Neville, Henry, whose full name was Thomas Henry Gartside Neville (1837–1910) . . 7
Newmarch, Charles Henry (1824–1903) . . 8
Newnes, Sir George, first Baronet (1851–1910) 9
Newton, Alfred (1829–1907) . . . 10
Nicholson, Sir Charles (1808–1903) . . 11
Nicholson, George (1847–1908) . . . 12
Nicol, Erskine (1825–1904) 13
Nicolson, Mrs. Adela Florence, 'Laurence Hope' (1865–1904) 14
Nicolson, Malcolm Hassels (1843–1904). See under Nicolson, Mrs. Adela Florence.
Nightingale, Florence, O.M. (1820–1910). . 15
Nodal, John Howard (1831–1909) . . 19
Norman, Conolly (1853–1908) . . . 20
Norman, Sir Francis Booth (1830–1901) . 21
Norman, Sir Henry Wylie (1826–1904). . 21
Norman-Neruda, Wilma Maria Francisca (1839–1911). See Hallé, Lady.
Northbrook, first Earl of. See Baring, Sir Thomas George (1826–1904).
Northcote, Henry Stafford, Baron Northcote of Exeter (1846–1911) 24
Northcote, James Spencer (1821–1907) . . 26
Norton, first Baron. See Adderley Charles Bowyer (1814–1905).
Norton, John (1823–1904) 27
Novello, Clara Anastasia, Countess Gigliucci (1818–1908) 28
Nunburnholme, first Baron. See Wilson, Charles Henry (1833–1907).
Nunn, Joshua Arthur (1853–1908) . . 29
Nutt, Alfred Trübner (1856–1910) . . 30

Oakeley, Sir Herbert Stanley (1830–1903) . 31
O'Brien, Charlotte Grace (1845–1909) . . 32
O'Brien, Cornelius (1843–1906) . . . 32
O'Brien, James Francis Xavier (1828–1905) . 33
O'Callaghan, Sir Francis Langford, K.C.M.G. (1839–1909) 34
O'Connor, Charles Yelverton (1843–1902) . 35
O'Connor, James (1836–1910) . . . 36
O'Conor, Charles Owen, styled O'Conor Don (1836–1906) 36
O'Conor, Sir Nicholas Roderick (1843–1908) . 37
O'Doherty, Kevin Izod (1823–1905) . . 40

PAGE

O'Doherty, Mrs. Mary Anne (1826–1910). See under O'Doherty, Kevin Izod.
Ogle, John William (1824–1905) . . . 41
O'Hanlon, John (1821–1905) 41
Oldham, Charles James (1843–1907). See under Oldham, Henry.
Oldham, Henry (1815–1902) . . . 42
O'Leary, John (1830–1907) 43
Oliver, Samuel Pasfield (1838–1907) . . 44
Olpherts, Sir William (1822–1902) . . 45
Ommanney, Sir Erasmus (1814–1904) . . 47
Ommanney, George Druce Wynne (1819–1902) 48
Onslow, William Hillier, fourth Earl of Onslow (1853–1911) 48
Orchardson, Sir William Quiller (1832–1910) . 50
Ord, William Miller (1834–1902) . . . 52
O'Rell, Max, pseudonym. See Blouet, Léon Paul (1848–1903).
Ormerod, Eleanor Anne (1828–1901) . . 53
Orr, Mrs. Alexandra Sutherland (1828–1903) . 54
Osborne, Walter Frederick (1859–1903) . 55
O'Shea, John Augustus (1839–1905) . . 56
O'Shea, William Henry (1840–1905) . . 56
Osler, Abraham Follett (1808–1903) . . 57
O'Sullivan, Cornelius (1841–1907) . . . 59
Otté, Elise (1818–1903) 59
Ouida, pseudonym. See De la Ramée, Marie Louise (1839–1908).
Overton, John Henry (1835–1903) . . 60
Overtoun, first Baron. See White, John Campbell (1843–1908).
Owen, Robert (1820–1902) 61

Page, H. A., pseudonym. See Japp, Alexander Hay (1837–1905).
Paget, Francis (1851–1911) 62
Paget, Sidney Edward (1860–1908) . . 63
Pakenham, Sir Francis John (1832–1905) . 64
Palgrave, Sir Reginald Francis Douce (1829–1904) 64
Palmer, Sir Arthur Power (1840–1904) . . 65
Palmer, Sir Charles Mark, first Baronet (1822–1907) 66
Palmer, Sir Elwin Mitford (1852–1906) . . 67
Parish, William Douglas (1833–1904) . . 68
Parker, Albert Edmund, third Earl of Morley (1843–1905) 69
Parker, Charles Stuart (1829–1910) . . 69
Parker, Joseph (1830–1902) . . . 71
Parr, Mrs. Louisa (*d.* 1903) 73
Parry, Joseph (1841–1903) 73
Parry, Joseph Haydn (1864–1894). See under Parry, Joseph.

PAGE
Parsons, Sir Laurence, fourth Earl of Rosse (1840–1908) 75
Paton, John Brown (1830–1911) . . . 76
Paton, John Gibson (1824–1907) . . . 77
Paton, Sir Joseph Noel (1821–1901) . . 78
Paul, Charles Kegan (1828–1902) . . . 80
Paul, William (1822–1905) 81
Pauncefote, Sir Julian, first Baron Pauncefote of Preston (1828–1902) 82
Pavy, Frederick William (1829–1911) . . 84
Payne, Edward John (1844–1904) . . 85
Payne, Joseph Frank (1840–1910) . . 86
Pearce, Stephen (1819–1904) . . . 88
Pearce, Sir William George, second Baronet, of Carde (1861–1907) 89
Pearson, Sir Charles John, Lord Pearson (1843–1910) 89
Pease, Sir Joseph Whitwell, first Baronet (1828–1903) 90
Peek, Sir Cuthbert Edgar, second Baronet (1855–1901) 90
Peel, Sir Frederick (1823–1906) . . . 91
Peel, James (1811–1906) 92
Peile, Sir James Braithwaite (1833–1906) . 93
Peile, John (1837–1910) 95
Pelham, Henry Francis (1846–1907) . . 96
Pell, Albert (1820–1907) 98
Pember, Edward Henry (1833–1911) . . 99
Pemberton, Thomas Edgar (1849–1905) . 100
Pennant, George Sholto Gordon Douglas-, second Baron Penrhyn (1836–1907). See Douglas-Pennant.
Penrhyn, second Baron. See Douglas-Pennant.
Penrose, Francis Cranmer (1817–1903) . . 101
Percy, Henry Algernon George, Earl Percy (1871–1909) 103
Perkin, Sir William Henry (1838–1907) . 104
Perkins, Sir Æneas (1834–1901) . . . 106
Perowne, Edward Henry (1826–1906) . . 108
Perowne, John James Stewart (1823–1904) . 108
Perry, Walter Copland (1814–1911) . . 109
Petit, Sir Dinshaw Manockjee, first Baronet (1823–1901) 111
Petre, Sir George Glynn (1822–1905) . . 112
Petrie, William (1821–1908) . . . 113
Pettigrew, James Bell (1834–1908) . . 113
Phear, Sir John Budd (1825–1905) . . 114
Phillips, William (1822–1905) . . . 115
Piatti, Alfredo Carlo (1822–1901) . . 116
Pickard, Benjamin (1842–1904) . . . 117
Picton, James Allanson (1832–1910) . . 118
Pirbright, first Baron. See De Worms, Henry (1840–1903)
Pitman, Sir Henry Alfred (1808–1908) . . 118
Platts, John Thompson (1830–1904) . . 119
Playfair, William Smoult (1835–1903) . . 120
Plunkett, Sir Francis Richard (1835–1907) . 121
Podmore, Frank (1855–1910) . . . 121
Pollen, John Hungerford (1820–1902) . . 122
Poore, George Vivian (1843–1904) . . 124
Pope, George Uglow (1820–1908) . . . 125
Pope, Samuel (1826–1901) 126
Pope, William Burt (1822–1903) . . . 127
Portal, Melville (1819–1904) . . . 128
Pott, Alfred (1822–1908) 128
Powell, Frederick York (1850–1904) . . 129
Pratt, Hodgson (1824–1907) . . . 132
Pratt, Joseph Bishop (1854–1910) . . 133
Price, Frederick George Hilton (1842–1909) . 134
Price, Thomas (1852–1909) 134
Prinsep, Valentine Cameron, known as Val Prinsep (1838–1904) 135
Prior, Melton (1845–1910) 136
PAGE
Pritchard, Sir Charles Bradley (1837–1903) . 137
Pritchett, Robert Taylor (1828–1907) . . 138
Probert, Lewis (1841–1908) 139
Procter, Francis (1812–1905) . . . 139
Proctor, Robert George Collier (1868–1903) . 140
Propert, John Lumsden (1834–1902) . . 141
Prout, Ebenezer (1835–1909) . . . 141
Prynne, George Rundle (1818–1903) . . 142
Puddicombe, Mrs. Anne Adalisa, writing under the pseudonym of Allen Raine (1836–1908) 144
Pullen, Henry William (1836–1903) . . 145
Pyne, Mrs. Louisa Fanny Bodda (1832–1904). See Bodda Pyne.
Quarrier, William (1829–1903) . . . 146
Quilter, Harry (1851–1907) 147
Quilter, Sir William Cuthbert, first Baronet (1841–1911) 148
Radcliffe-Crocker, Henry (1845–1909) . . 149
Rae, William Fraser (1835–1905) . . . 150
Raggi, Mario (1821–1907) 151
Railton, Herbert (1858–1910) . . . 151
Raine, Allen, pseudonym. See Puddicombe, Mrs. Anne Adalisa (1836–1908).
Raines, Sir Julius Augustus Robert (1827–1909) 152
Rainy, Adam Rolland (1862–1911). See under Rainy, Robert.
Rainy, Robert (1826–1906) 152
Ramé, Maria Louise ('Ouida'). See De la Ramée.
Ramsay, Alexander (1822–1909) . . . 155
Randall, Richard William (1824–1906) . . 155
Randegger, Alberto (1832–1911) . . . 156
Randles, Marshall (1826–1904) . . . 156
Randolph, Francis Charles Hingeston- (1833–1910). See Hingeston-Randolph.
Randolph, Sir George Granville (1818–1907) . 157
Ransom, William Henry (1824–1907) . . 158
Rassam, Hormuzd (1826–1910) . . . 158
Rathbone, William (1819–1902) . . . 161
Rattigan, Sir William Henry (1842–1904) . 162
Raven, John James (1833–1906) . . . 163
Raverty, Henry George (1825–1906) . . 164
Rawlinson, George (1812–1902) . . . 165
Rawson, Sir Harry Holdsworth (1843–1910) . 167
Read, Clare Sewell (1826–1905) . . . 168
Read, Walter William (1855–1907) . . 169
Reade, Thomas Mellard (1832–1909) . . 170
Redpath, Henry Adeney (1848–1908) . . 171
Reed, Sir Edward James (1830–1906) . . 171
Reeves, Sir William Conrad (1821–1902) . 173
Reich, Emil (1854–1910) 174
Reid, Archibald David (1844–1908) . . 175
Reid, Sir John Watt (1823–1909) . . . 175
Reid, Sir Robert Gillespie (1842–1908) . . 176
Reid, Sir Thomas Wemyss (1842–1905) . . 178
Rendel, George Wightwick (1833–1902) . . 180
Rhodes, Cecil John (1853–1902) . . . 181
Rhodes, Francis William (1851–1905) . . 191
Richmond and Gordon, sixth Duke of. See Gordon-Lennox, Charles Henry (1818–1903).
Riddell, Charles James Buchanan (1817–1903) 192
Riddell, Mrs. Charlotte Eliza Lawson, known as Mrs. J. H. Riddell (1832–1906) . . 193
Ridding, George (1828–1904) . . . 194
Ridley, Sir Matthew White, fifth Baronet and first Viscount Ridley (1842–1904) . . 196
Rieu, Charles Pierre Henri (1820–1902) . 197
Rigby, Sir John (1834–1903) . . . 198
Rigg, James Harrison (1821–1909) . . 199
Ringer, Sydney (1835–1910) . . . 200

PAGE
Ripon, first Marquis of. See Robinson, George Frederick Samuel (1827–1909).
Risley, Sir Herbert Hope (1851–1911) . . 201
Ritchie, Charles Thomson, first Baron Ritchie of Dundee (1838–1906) 202
Ritchie, David George (1853–1903) . . 208
Roberts, Alexander (1826–1901) . . . 209
Roberts, Isaac (1829–1904) 209
Roberts, Robert Davies (1851–1911) . . 211
Roberts-Austen, Sir William Chandler (1843–1902) 212
Robertson, Douglas Moray Cooper Lamb Argyll (1837–1909) 213
Robertson, James Patrick Bannerman, Baron Robertson of Forteviot (1845–1909) . . 214
Robinson, Frederick William (1830–1901) . 216
Robinson, George Frederick Samuel, first Marquis of Ripon (1827–1909) . . . 216
Robinson, Sir John (1839–1903) . . . 221
Robinson, Sir John Richard (1828–1903) . 222
Robinson, Philip Stewart, 'Phil Robinson' (1847–1902) 223
Robinson, Vincent Joseph (1829–1910) . . 224
Rogers, Edmund Dawson (1823–1910) . . 224
Rogers, James Guinness (1822–1911) . . 225
Rolls, Charles Stewart (1877–1910) . . 226
Rookwood, first Baron. See Selwin-Ibbetson, Sir Henry John (1826–1902).
Rooper, Thomas Godolphin (1847–1903) . 228
Roose, Edward Charles Robson (1848–1905) . 229
Ross, Sir Alexander George (1840–1910) . 229
Ross, Sir John (1829–1905) . . . 230
Ross, Joseph Thorburn (1849–1903) . . 231
Ross, William Stewart, known by the pseudonym of 'Saladin' (1844–1906) . . 232
Rosse, fourth Earl of. See Parsons, Sir Laurence (1840–1908).
Rousby, William Wybert (1835–1907) . . 232
Routh, Edward John (1831–1907) . . 233
Rowe, Joshua Brooking (1837–1908) . . 235
Rowlands, David, 'Dewi Môn' (1836–1907) . 235
Rowton, Baron. See Corry, Montagu William Lowry (1838–1903).
Rundall, Francis Hornblow (1823–1908) . 236
Rusden, George William (1819–1903) . . 237
Russell, Henry Chamberlaine (1836–1907) . 238
Russell, Thomas O'Neill (1828–1908) . . 239
Russell, William Clark (1844–1911) . . . 239
Russell, Sir William Howard (1820–1907) . 241
Russell, William James (1830–1909) . . 243
Rutherford, William Gunion (1853–1907) . 244
Rutland, seventh Duke of. See Manners, Lord John James Robert (1818–1906).
Rye, Maria Susan (1829–1903) . . . 245
Rye, William Brenchley (1818–1901) . . 246

Sackville-West, Sir Lionel Sackville, second Baron Sackville of Knole (1827–1908) . 247
St. Helier, Baron. See Jeune, Sir Francis Henry (1843–1905).
St. John, Sir Spenser Buckingham (1825–1910) 249
St. John, Vane Ireton Shaftesbury (1839–1911). See under St. John, Sir Spenser Buckingham.
Salaman, Charles Kensington (1814–1901) . 250
Salaman, Julia. See Goodman, Mrs. Julia (1812–1906).
Salisbury, third Marquis of. See Cecil, Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne- (1830–1903).
Salmon, George (1819–1904) . . . 251
Salomons, Sir Julian Emanuel (1835–1909) . 254
Salting, George (1835–1909) . . . 254

PAGE
Salvin, Francis Henry (1817–1904) . . 256
Sambourne, Edward Linley (1844–1910) . 257
Samuelson, Sir Bernhard, first Baronet (1820–1905) 258
Sandberg, Samuel Louis Graham (1851–1905) 260
Sanderson, Sir John Scott Burdon-, first Baronet (1828–1905). See Burdon-Sanderson.
Sanderson, Edgar (1838–1907) . . . 261
Sandham, Henry (1842–1910) . . . 262
Sandys, Frederick (1829–1904) . . . 263
Sanford, George Edward Langham Somerset (1840–1901) 265
Sanger, George, known as 'Lord George Sanger' (1825–1911) 266
Sankey, Sir Richard Hieram (1829–1908) . 267
Saumarez, Thomas (1827–1903) . . . 268
Saunders, Edward (1848–1910) . . . 269
Saunders, Sir Edwin (1814–1901) . . . 269
Saunders, Howard (1835–1907) . . . 270
Saunderson, Edward James (1837–1906) . 271
Savage-Armstrong, George Francis (1845–1906) 272
Savill, Thomas Dixon (1855–1910) . . 273
Saxe-Weimar, Prince Edward of (1823–1902). See Edward of Saxe-Weimar.
Schunck, Henry Edward (1820–1903) . . 274
Scott, Archibald (1837–1909) . . . 275
Scott, Clement William (1841–1904) . . 276
Scott, Lord Charles Thomas Montagu-Douglas-(1839–1911) 277
Scott, Hugh Stowell, who wrote under the pseudonym of Henry Seton Merriman (1862–1903) 278
Scott, Sir John (1841–1904) . . . 280
Scott, John (1830–1903) 281
Scott, Leader, pseudonym. See Baxter, Mrs. Lucy (1837–1902).
Seale-Hayne, Charles Hayne (1833–1903) . 282
Seddon, Richard John (1845–1906) . . 282
See, Sir John (1844–1907) 285
Seeley, Harry Govier (1839–1909) . . 286
Selby, Viscount. See Gully, William Court (1835–1909).
Selby, Thomas Gunn (1846–1910). . . 287
Selwin-Ibbetson, Sir Henry John, first Baron Rookwood (1826–1902) 288
Selwyn, Alfred Richard Cecil (1824–1902) . 289
Sendall, Sir Walter Joseph (1832–1904) . . 290
Sergeant, Adeline (1851–1904) . . . 291
Sergeant, Lewis (1841–1902) . . . 292
Seton, George (1822–1908) 292
Severn, Walter (1830–1904) . . . 293
Sewell, Elizabeth Missing (1815–1906) . . 293
Sewell, James Edwards (1810–1903) . . 295
Shand (afterwards Burns), Alexander, Baron Shand of Woodhouse (1828–1904) . . 295
Shand, Alexander Innes (1832–1907) . . 296
Sharp, William, writing also under the pseudonym of Fiona Macleod (1855–1905) . . 297
Sharpe, Richard Bowdler (1847–1909) . . 299
Shaw, Alfred (1842–1907) 301
Shaw, Sir Eyre Massey (1830–1908) . . 302
Shaw, James Johnston (1845–1910) . . 303
Sheffield, third Earl of. See Holroyd, Henry North (1832–1909).
Shelford, Sir William (1834–1905) . . 303
Shenstone, William Ashwell (1850–1908) . 305
Sherrington, Madame Helen Lemmens- (1834–1906). See Lemmens-Sherrington.
Shields, Frederic James (1833–1911) . . 306
Shippard, Sir Sidney Godolphin Alexander (1837–1902) 307

PAGE
Shirreff. See Grey, Mrs. Maria Georgina (1816–1906).
Shore, William Thomas (1840–1905) . . 308
Shorthouse, Joseph Henry (1834–1903) . 309
Shrewsbury, Arthur (1856–1903) . . . 310
Shuckburgh, Evelyn Shirley (1843–1906) . 311
Sieveking, Sir Edward Henry (1816–1904) . 312
Simmons, Sir John Lintorn Arabin (1821–1903) 313
Simon, Sir John (1816–1904) . . . 316
Simonds, James Beart (1810–1904) . . 318
Simpson, Maxwell (1815–1902) . . . 319
Simpson, Wilfred. See Hudleston, Wilfred Hudleston (1828–1909).
Singleton, Mrs. Mary. See Currie, Mary Montgomerie, Lady Currie (1843–1905), author under the pseudonym of 'Violet Fane.'
Skipsey, Joseph (1832–1903) . . . 320
Slaney, William Slaney Kenyon- (1847–1908). See Kenyon-Slaney.
Smeaton, Donald Mackenzie (1846–1910) . 321
Smiles, Samuel (1812–1904) 322
Smith, Sir Archibald Levin (1836–1901) . 325
Smith, Sir Charles Bean Euan- (1842–1910). See Euan-Smith.
Smith, Sir Francis, afterwards Sir Francis Villeneuve (1819–1909) 326
Smith, George (1824–1901). See Memoir prefixed to the First Supplement.
Smith, George Barnett (1841–1909) . . 327
Smith, George Vance (1816 ?–1902) . . 327
Smith, Goldwin (1823–1910) . . . 328
Smith, Henry Spencer (1812–1901) . . 340
Smith, James Hamblin (1829–1901) . . 341
Smith, Lucy Toulmin (1838–1911) . . 341
Smith, Reginald Bosworth (1839–1908) . 342
Smith, Samuel (1836–1906) 344
Smith, Sarah, writing under the pseudonym of 'Hesba Stretton' (1832–1911) . . 346
Smith, Thomas (1817–1906) . . . 347
Smith, Sir Thomas, first Baronet (1833–1909) 348
Smith, Thomas Roger (1830–1903) . . 349
Smith, Walter Chalmers (1824–1908) . . 350
Smith, William Saumarez (1836–1909) . . 350
Smyly, Sir Philip Crampton (1838–1904) . 351
Smyth, Sir Henry Augustus (1825–1906) . 352
Snelus, George James (1837–1906) . . 353
Snow. See Kynaston (formerly Snow), Herbert (1835–1910).
Solomon, Simeon (1840–1905) . . . 354
Sorby, Henry Clifton (1826–1908) . . . 355
Sotheby, Sir Edward Southwell (1813–1902) . 357
Soutar, Mrs. Robert. See Farren, Ellen (1848–1904).
Southesk, ninth Earl of. See Carnegie, James (1827–1905).
Southey, Sir Richard (1808–1901) . . 357
Southward, John (1840–1902) . . . 359
Southwell, Thomas (1831–1909) . . . 359
Spencer, Herbert (1820–1903) . . . 360
Spencer, John Poyntz, fifth Earl Spencer (1835–1910) 369
Sprengel, Hermann Johann Philipp (1834–1906) 372
Sprott, George Washington (1829–1909) . 373
Stables, William [Gordon] (1840–1910) . . 375
Stacpoole, Frederick (1813–1907) . . . 376
Stafford, Sir Edward William (1819–1901) . 376
Stainer, Sir John (1840–1901) . . . 377
Stamer, Sir Lovelace Tomlinson, third Baronet (1829–1908) 379
Stanley, Sir Frederick Arthur, sixteenth Earl of Derby (1841–1908) 381
PAGE
Stanley, Henry Edward John, third Baron Stanley of Alderley (1827–1903) . . 383
Stanley, Sir Henry Morton (1841–1904) . 384
Stanley, William Ford Robinson (1829–1909) 393
Stannard, Mrs. Henrietta Eliza Vaughan, writing under the pseudonym of 'John Strange Winter' (1856–1911) . . . 394
Stannus, Hugh Hutton (1840–1908) . . 395
Stark, Arthur James (1831–1902) . . 396
Steggall, Charles (1826–1905) . . . 397
Stephen, Sir Alexander Condie (1850–1908) . 398
Stephen, Caroline Emelia (1834–1909). See under Stephen, Sir Leslie.
Stephen, Sir Leslie (1832–1904) . . . 398
Stephens, Frederic George (1828–1907) . . 405
Stephens, James (1825–1901) . . . 406
Stephens, James Brunton (1835–1902) . . 408
Stephens, William Richard Wood (1839–1902) 409
Stephenson, Sir Frederick Charles Arthur (1821–1911) 410
Stephenson, George Robert (1819–1905) . 411
Sterling, Antoinette, Mrs. John MacKinlay (1843–1904) 412
Stevenson, David Watson (1842–1904) . . 413
Stevenson, John James (1831–1908) . . 414
Stevenson, Sir Thomas (1838–1908) . . 414
Stewart, Charles (1840–1907) . . . 415
Stewart, Isla (1855–1910) 416
Stewart, James (1831–1905) . . . 416
Stewart, Sir William Houston (1822–1901) . 419
Stirling, James Hutchison (1820–1909) . . 420
Stokes, Sir George Gabriel, first Baronet (1819–1903) 421
Stokes, Sir John (1825–1902) . . . 424
Stokes, Whitley (1830–1909) . . . 426
Stoney, Bindon Blood (1828–1909) . . 428
Stoney, George Johnstone (1826–1911) . . 429
Story, Robert Herbert (1835–1907) . . 431
Story-Maskelyne, Mervyn Herbert Nevil (1823–1911) 433
Strachan, John (1862–1907) . . . 435
Strachey, Sir Arthur (1858–1901). See under Strachey, Sir John.
Strachey, Sir Edward, third Baronet (1812–1901) 436
Strachey, Sir John (1823–1907) . . . 437
Strachey, Sir Richard (1817–1908) . . 439
Stretton, Hesba, pseudonym. See Smith, Sarah (1832–1911).
Strong, Sir Samuel Henry (1825–1909) . . 442
Strong, Sandford Arthur (1863–1904) . . 442
Stubbs, William (1825–1901) . . . 444
Sturgis, Julian Russell (1848–1904) . . 451
Sturt, Henry Gerard, first Baron Alington (1825–1904) 451
Sutherland, Alexander (1852–1902) . . 452
Sutton, Henry Septimus (1825–1901) . . 453
Swain, Joseph (1820–1909) 454
Swan, John Macallan (1847–1910) . . . 455
Swayne, Joseph Griffiths (1819–1903) . . 456
Swaythling, first Baron. See Montagu, Sir Samuel (1832–1911).
Swinburne, Algernon Charles (1837–1909) . 456
Syme, David (1827–1908) 465
Symes-Thompson, Edmund (1837–1906) . 466
Symons, William Christian (1845–1911) . 468
Synge, John Millington (1871–1909) . . 468

Tait, Frederick Guthrie (1870–1900). See under Tait, Peter Guthrie.
Tait, Peter Guthrie (1831–1901) . . . 471
Tallack, William (1831–1908) . . . 474
Tangye, Sir Richard (1833–1906) . . . 475

PAGE
Tarte, Joseph Israel (1848–1907) . . . 476
Taschereau, Sir Henri Elzear (1836–1911) . 477
Taschereau, Sir Henri Thomas (1841–1909) . 478
Tata, Jamsetji Nasarwanji (1839–1904) . 478
Taunton, Ethelred Luke (1857–1907) . . 480
Taylor, Charles (1840–1908) . . . 480
Taylor, Charles Bell (1829–1909) . . . 482
Taylor, Helen (1831–1907) 483
Taylor, Isaac (1829–1901) 485
Taylor, John Edward (1830–1905) . . 486
Taylor, Louisa (*d.* 1903). See Parr, Mrs. Louisa.
Taylor, Walter Ross (1838–1907) . . . 487
Tearle, Osmond (1852–1901) . . . 488
Temple, Frederick (1821–1902) . . . 488
Temple, Sir Richard, first Baronet (1826–1902) 493
Tennant, Sir Charles, first Baronet (1823–1906) 496
Tennant, Sir David (1829–1905) . . . 497
Thesiger, Frederic Augustus, second Baron Chelmsford (1827–1905) 498
Thomas, William Moy (1828–1910) . . 500
Thompson, D'Arcy Wentworth (1829–1902) . 501
Thompson, Edmund Symes- (1837–1906). See Symes-Thompson.
Thompson, Francis (1859–1907) . . . 502
Thompson, Sir Henry, first Baronet (1820–1904) 503
Thompson, Lydia (1836–1908) . . . 505
Thompson, William Marcus (1857–1907) . 506
Thomson, Jocelyn Home (1859–1908) . . 507
Thomson, Sir William, first Baron Kelvin of Largs (1824–1907) 508
Thomson, Sir William (1843–1909) . . 517
Thornton, Sir Edward (1817–1906) . . 518
Thring, Godfrey (1823–1903) . . . 519
Thring, Sir Henry, first Baron Thring (1818–1907) 520
Thrupp, George Athelstane (1822–1905) . 523
Thuillier, Sir Henry Edward Landor (1813–1906) 523
Thurston, Mrs. Katherine Cecil (1875–1911) . 524
Tinsley, William (1831–1902) . . . 525
Todd, Sir Charles (1826–1910) . . . 525
Tomson, Arthur (1859–1905) . . . 527
Toole, John Lawrence (1830–1906) . . 527
Torrance, George William (1835–1907) . . 531
Townsend, Meredith White (1831–1911) . 531
Tracey, Sir Richard Edward (1837–1907) . 533
Trafford, F. G., pseudonym. See Riddell, Mrs. Charlotte Eliza Lawson (1832–1906).
Traill-Burroughs, Sir Frederick William (1831–1905). See Burroughs.
Trevor, William Spottiswoode (1831–1907) . 534
Tristram, Henry Baker (1822–1906) . . 535
Truman, Edwin Thomas (1818–1905) . . 536
Tucker, Henry William (1830–1902) . . 537
Tupper, Sir Charles Lewis (1848–1910) . . 537
Turner, Charles Edward (1831–1903) . . 538
Turner, James Smith (1832–1904) . . 539
Turpin, Edmund Hart (1835–1907) . . 539
Tweedmouth, second Baron. See Marjoribanks, Edward (1849–1909).
Tyabji, Badruddin (1844–1906) . . . 540
Tyler, Thomas (1826–1902) 541
Tylor, Joseph John (1851–1901) . . . 542
Tyrrell, George (1861–1909) . . . 542

Underhill, Edward Bean (1813–1901) . . 545
Urwick, William (1826–1905) . . . 546

Vallance, William Fleming (1827–1904) . 547
Vandam, Albert Dresden (1843–1903) . . 547
Vansittart, Edward Westby (1818–1904) . 548
Vaughan, David James (1825–1905) . . 548
Vaughan, Herbert Alfred (1832–1903) . . 550
Vaughan, Kate, whose real name was Catherine Candelon (1852 ?–1903) . . 554
Veitch, James Herbert (1868–1907) . . 555
Vernon-Harcourt, Leveson Francis (1839–1907) 555
Vezin, Hermann (1829–1910) . . . 557
Vezin, Mrs. Jane Elizabeth, formerly Mrs. Charles Young (1827–1902) . . . 558
Victoria Adelaide Mary Louise, Princess Royal of Great Britain and German Empress (1840–1901) 560
Vincent, Sir Charles Edward Howard, generally known as Sir Howard Vincent (1849–1908) 568
Vincent, James Edmund (1857–1909) . . 570

Wade, Sir Willoughby Francis (1827–1906) . 571
Wakley, Thomas (1851–1909). See under Wakley, Thomas Henry.
Wakley, Thomas Henry (1821–1907) . . 572
Walker, Sir Frederick William Edward Forestier- (1844–1910). See Forestier-Walker.
Walker, Frederick William (1830–1910) . 573
Walker, Sir Mark (1827–1902) . . . 575
Walker, Sir Samuel, first Baronet (1832–1911) 576
Walker, Vyell Edward (1837–1906) . . 577
Wallace, William Arthur James (1842–1902) 579
Waller, Charles Henry (1840–1910) . . 579
Waller, Samuel Edmund (1850–1903) . . 580
Walpole, Sir Spencer (1839–1907) . . 581
Walsh, William Pakenham (1820–1902) . . 583
Walsham, Sir John, second Baronet (1830–1905) 583
Walsham, William Johnson (1847–1903) . 584
Walter, Sir Edward (1823–1904) . . . 585
Walton, Sir John Lawson (1852–1908) . . 586
Walton, Sir Joseph (1845–1910) . . . 586
Wanklyn, James Alfred (1834–1906) . . 587
Wantage, first Baron. See Lindsay, afterwards Loyd-Lindsay, Robert James (1832–1901).
Ward, Harry Leigh Douglas (1825–1906) . 589
Ward, Harry Marshall (1854–1906) . . 589
Ward, Henry Snowden (1865–1911) . . 591
Wardle, Sir Thomas (1831–1909) . . . 591
Waring, Anna Letitia (1823–1910) . . 593
Warington, Robert (1838–1907) . . . 593
Warne, Frederick (1825–1901) . . . 594
Warner, Charles, whose real name was Charles John Lickfold (1846–1909) . . . 595
Waterhouse, Alfred (1830–1905) . . . 597
Waterlow, Sir Sydney Hedley, first Baronet (1822–1906) 600
Watkin, Sir Edward William (1819–1901) . 601
Watson, Albert (1828–1904) . . . 603
Watson, George Lennox (1851–1904) . . 604
Watson, Henry William (1827–1903) . . 605
Watson, John, who wrote under the pseudonym of Ian Maclaren (1850–1907) . . . 605
Watson, Sir Patrick Heron (1832–1907) . 607
Watson, Robert Spence (1837–1911) . . 608
Watts, George Frederic (1817–1904) . . 610
Watts, Henry Edward (1826–1904) . . 619
Watts, John (1861–1902) 619
Waugh, Benjamin (1839–1908) . . . 620
Waugh, James (1831–1905) 621
Webb, Alfred John (1834–1908) . . . 622
Webb, Allan Becher (1839–1907) . . . 623
Webb, Francis William (1836–1906) . . 623
Webb, Thomas Ebenezer (1821–1903) . . 625
Webber, Charles Edmund (1838–1904) . . 625
Webster, Wentworth (1829–1907) . . 627

PAGE

Weir, Harrison William (1824–1906) . . 628
Weldon, Walter Frank Raphael (1860–1906) . 629
Wellesley, Sir George Greville (1814–1901) . 631
Wells, Henry Tanworth (1828–1903) . . 631
West, Edward William (1824–1905) . . 633
West, Sir Lionel Sackville-, second Baron Sackville (1827–1908). See Sackville-West.
Westall, William [Bury] (1834–1903) . . 634
Westcott, Brooke Foss (1825–1901) . . 635
Westland, Sir James (1842–1903) . . . 641
Weymouth, Richard Francis (1822–1902) . 643
Wharton, Sir William James Lloyd (1843–1905) 644
Wheelhouse, Claudius Galen (1826–1909) . 645
Whistler, James Abbott McNeill (1834–1903) 645
White, John Campbell, first Baron Overtoun (1843–1908) 649
Whitehead, Robert (1823–1905) . . . 650
Whiteley, William (1831–1907) . . . 652
Whiteway, Sir William Vallance (1828–1908) 653
Whitman, Alfred Charles (1860–1910) . . 654
Whitmore, Sir George Stoddart (1830–1903) . 654
Whitworth, William Allen (1840–1905) . . 655
Whymper, Edward (1840–1911) . . . 656
Whymper, Josiah Wood (1813–1903) . . 658
Wickham, Edward Charles (1834–1910) . 659
Wiggins, Joseph (1832–1905) . . . 660
Wigham, John Richardson (1829–1906) . 662
Wigram, Woolmore (1831–1907) . . . 663
Wilberforce, Ernest Roland (1840–1907) . 664
Wilkins, Augustus Samuel (1843–1905) . . 665
Wilkins, William Henry (1860–1905) . . 666
Wilkinson, George Howard (1833–1907) . . 667
Wilks, Sir Samuel (1824–1911) . . . 668
Will, John Shiress (1840–1910) . . . 669
Willes, Sir George Ommanney (1823–1901) . 670
Williams, Alfred (1832–1905) . . . 670
Williams, Charles (1838–1904) . . . 671
Williams, Charles Hanson Greville (1829–1910) 672
Williams, Sir Edward Leader (1828–1910) . 673
Williams, Sir George (1821–1905) . . . 674
Williams, Hugh (1843–1911) . . . 675
Williams, John Carvell (1821–1907) . . 676
Williams, Rowland, 'Hwfa Môn' (1823–1905) 677
Williams, Watkin Hezekiah (1844–1905) . 678
Williamson, Alexander William (1824–1904) . 678
Willis, Henry (1821–1901) 680
Willis, William (1835–1911) 682
Willock, Henry Davis (1830–1903) . . 683
Willoughby, Digby (1845–1901) . . . 684
Wills, Sir William Henry, first Baronet, and first Baron Winterstoke (1830–1911) . . 684
Wilson, Arthur (1836–1909). See under Wilson, Charles Henry, first Baron Nunburnholme.

PAGE

Wilson, Charles Henry, first Baron Nunburnholme (1833–1907) 685
Wilson, Charles Robert (1863–1904) . . 687
Wilson, Sir Charles William (1836–1905) . 687
Wilson, George Fergusson (1822–1902) . . 689
Wilson, Henry Schütz (1824–1902) . . 690
Wilson, Sir Jacob (1836–1905) . . . 691
Wilson, John Dove (1833–1908) . . . 692
Wilson, William Edward (1851–1903) . . 692
Wimshurst, James (1832–1903) . . . 693
Windus, William Lindsay (1822–1907) . . 694
Winter, Sir James Spearman (1845–1911) . 695
Winter, John Strange, pseudonym. See Stannard, Mrs. Henrietta Eliza Vaughan (1856–1911).
Winterstoke, first Baron. See Wills, Sir William Henry (1830–1911).
Winton, Sir Francis Walter De (1835–1901). See De Winton.
Wittewronge, Sir Charles Bennet Lawes- (1843–1911). See Lawes-Wittewronge.
Wodehouse, John, first Earl of Kimberley (1826–1902) 695
Wolff, Sir Henry Drummond Charles (1830–1908) 699
Wolverhampton, first Viscount. See Fowler, Sir Henry Hartley (1830–1911).
Woodall, William (1832–1901) . . . 702
Woods, Sir Albert William (1816–1904) . . 703
Woods, Edward (1814–1903) . . . 704
Woodward, Herbert Hall (1847–1909) . . 705
Woolgar, Sarah Jane (1824–1909). See Mellon, Mrs.
Wordsworth, John (1843–1911) . . . 705
Worms, Henry De, first Baron Pirbright (1840–1903). See De Worms.
Wright, Charles Henry Hamilton (1836–1909) 707
Wright, Edward Perceval (1834–1910) . . 709
Wright, Sir Robert Samuel (1839–1904) . 710
Wright, Whitaker (1845–1904) . . . 711
Wroth, Warwick William (1858–1911) . . 713
Wrottesley, George (1827–1909) . . . 714
Wyllie, Sir William Hutt Curzon (1848–1909) 715
Wyon, Allan (1843–1907) 716

Yeo, Gerald Francis (1845–1909) . . . 717
Yonge, Charlotte Mary (1823–1901) . . 717
Yorke, Albert Edward Philip Henry, sixth Earl of Hardwicke (1867–1904) . . . 719
Youl, Sir James Arndell (1811–1904) . . 720
Young, Mrs. Charles. See Vezin, Mrs. Jane Elizabeth (1827–1902).
Young, George, Lord Young (1819–1907) . 721

END OF VOLUME III.—SUPPLEMENT II.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO. LTD., COLCHESTER
LONDON AND ETON